I Became the Academy's Female Delinquent

I Became the Academy's Female Delinquent

Cover
Chapter 0. Prologue
Chapter 1. What Kind of Situation is This?
Chapter 2. A Wrong Start
Chapter 3. Valkryie Duel (1)
Chapter 4. Valkryie Duel (2)
Chapter 5. Valkyrie Duel (3)
Chapter 6. Question
Chapter 7. Lunchtime
Chapter 8. Otherworldly Bloodline
Chapter 9. Breaking the Academy (1)
Chapter 10. Breaking the Academy (2)
Chapter 11. Breaking the Academy (3)
Chapter 12. Suspicion
Chapter 13. One Step Closer to the Truth
Chapter 14. The Foiled Plan
Chapter 15. Confirmation
Chapter 16. Chaos
Chapter 17. Harassment and Punishment
Chapter 18. The Final Blow Comes with a Smile
Chapter 19. Union
Chapter 20. Acceptance
Chapter 21. Dinner Appointment
Chapter 22. Casting Shadows
Chapter 23. Casting Shadows (2)

Chapter 24. Univited Guest
Chapter 25. Brísingamen
Chapter 26. A Terrible Coincidence
Chapter 27. Threat or Request
Chapter 28. The Darkness of the City (1)
Chapter 29. The Darkness of the City (2)
Chapter 30. Discrepancy
Chapter 31. Magical Beast Subjugation (1)
Chapter 32. Magical Beast Subjugation (2)
Chapter 33. Fenrir
Chapter 34. Fenrir (2)
Chapter 35. Gleipnir
Chapter 36. Conclusion
Chapter 37. Conclusion (2)
Chapter 38. The Person Who Appeared Riding the Eagle
Chapter 39. An Unknowable Premonition
Chapter 40. Perfect Delusion
Chapter 41. Misunderstanding and Misconception
Chapter 42. Misunderstanding and Misconception (2)
Chapter 43. Misunderstanding and Misconception (3)
Chapter 44. Misunderstanding and Misconception (4)
Chapter 45. Misunderstanding and Misconception (5)
Chapter 46. The Pain of the Three Blades
Chapter 47. The Adorencia Siblings
Chapter 48. A Peaceful Morning
Chapter 49. Battle Competition (1)
Chapter 50. Battle Competition (2)
Chapter 51. Battle Competition (3)
Chapter 52. The Pursuit of Truth
Chapter 53. The Pursuit of Truth (2)
Chapter 54. The Pursuit of Truth (3)
Chapter 55. The Pursuit of Truth (4)
Chapter 56. The Pursuit of Truth (5)
Chapter 57. What Must Be Accepted
Chapter 58. What Must Be Accepted (2)
Chapter 59. What Must Be Accepted (3)

Chapter 60. What Must Be Accepted (4)
Chapter 61. What Must Be Accepted (5)
Chapter 62. Interlude
Chapter 63. Interlude (2)
Chapter 64. Preparation
Chapter 65. Preparation (2)
Chapter 66. Towards Nóatún
Chapter 67. Bifrost
Chapter 68. Organizing the Path
Chapter 69. Nóatún
Chapter 70. Nóatún (2)
Chapter 71. Nóatún (3)
Chapter 72. Nóatún (4)
Chapter 73. Nóatún (5)
Chapter 74. Nóatún (6)
Chapter 75. Nóatún (7)
Chapter 76. Crisis
Chapter 77. Awakening, Tarnkappe
Chapter 78. Contact
Chapter 79. Awareness
Chapter 80. Consciousness
Chapter 81. To the Beach
Chapter 82. A Snake's Head Rises Above the Sea
Chapter 83. Jormungandr
Chapter 84. Demigod Ascension
Chapter 85. Two People in Distress
Chapter 86. Two People in Distress (2)
Chapter 87. The Story of Two People
Chapter 88. The Story of Two People (2)
Chapter 89. Return
Chapter 90. Death
Chapter 91. Interview
Chapter 92. Gaze
Chapter 93. The FLow of Give and Take
Chapter 94. Sudden Attack
Chapter 95. Duel Request

Chapter 96. Herfjötur of the Covenant
Chapter 97. Tiwaz
Chapter 98. I Had a Drink
Chapter 99. The Next Day
Chapter 100. The Approaching Enemy
Chapter 101. Unsettling Confrontation
Chapter 102. Hrungrnir
Chapter 103. Ultimate Link
Chapter 104. Fafnir
Chapter 105. The Immortal Body
Chapter 106. It's Your Fault
Chapter 107. Staying Up All Night
Chapter 108. Chasing Heart
Chapter 109. Decision
Chapter 110. Impatience
Chapter 111. Odin's Gift
Chapter 112. Odin's Gift (2)
Chapter 113. Unknown Gaze
Chapter 114. The Path We Walk Together
Chapter 115. The Path We Walk Together (2)
Chapter 116. The Path We Walk Together (3)
Chapter 117. The Path We Walk Together (4)
Chapter 118. Asgard
Chapter 119. Asgard (2)
Chapter 120. Asgard (3)
Chapter 121. Asgard (4)
Chapter 122. Asgard (5)
Chapter 123. Asgard (6)
Chapter 124. Conscious of You, My Heart Rises with the Moon (1)
Chapter 125. Conscious of You, My Heart Rises with the Moon (2)
Chapter 126. Conscious of You, My Heart Rises with the Moon (3)
Chapter 127. Memories Created by Dreams
Chapter 128. A Joyful Time (1)
Chapter 129. A Joyful Time (2)
Chapter 130. Change
Chapter 131. Omen (1)

Chapter 132. Omen (2)
Chapter 133. Omen (3)
Chapter 134. Photo
Chapter 135. It Started with a Small Incident
Chapter 136. The Hearts of Two People
Chapter 137. Confession
Chapter 138. I Can’t Stand It (1)
Chapter 139. I Can’t Stand It (2)
Chapter 140. I Can’t Stand It (3)
Chapter 141. Travel Plans
Chapter 142. Determination for You
Chapter 143. Unconscious Temptation
Chapter 144. It’s All Your Fault
Chapter 145. I Want All of You
Chapter 146. Don’t Run Away
Chapter 147. After That, The Two of Them
Chapter 148. Return to the Academy
Chapter 149. Consultation
Chapter 150. The Protagonist of the Rumor
Chapter 151. Exciting Magic Class (1)
Chapter 152. Exciting Magic Class (2)
Chapter 153. Everday Life Together (1)
Chapter 154. Everday Life Together (2)
Chapter 155. Everday Life Together (3)
Chapter 156. Everday Life Together (4)
Chapter 157. Everday Life Together (5)
Chapter 158. Everday Life Together (6)
Chapter 159. Rampage (1)
Chapter 160. Rampage (2)
Chapter 161. Svartalfheim (1)
Chapter 162. Svartalfheim (2)
Chapter 163. Svartalfheim (3)
Chapter 164. Svartalfheim (4)
Chapter 165. Svartalfheim (5)
Chapter 166. Svartalfheim (6)
Chapter 167. Svartalfheim (7)

Chapter 168. Svartalfheim (8)
Chapter 169. Svartalfheim (9)
Chapter 170. The Approaching Time
Chapter 171. Efforts for the Future
Chapter 172. A Message I Want to Convey
Chapter 173. Before the Tournament
Chapter 174. Andvaranaut
Chapter 175. Tournament, Valkyrie, Mjolnir
Chapter 176. The Stage of You and Me (1)
Chapter 177. The Stage of You and Me (2)
Chapter 178. Knot
Chapter 179. Sigrdrifa
Chapter 180. Towards the Future
Chapter 181. Your Story
Chapter 182. May That Love Be Eternal (Complete)
Chapter 183. Side Story: Sweet and Hot Peace
Chapter 184. Side Story: Wish
Chapter 185. Side Story: The Way for Two to Reconcile (1)
Chapter 186. Side Story: The Way for Two to Reconcile (2)
Chapter 187. Side Story: The Way for Two to Reconcile (3)
Chapter 188. Side Story: After Graduataion
Chapter 189. Side Story: Your Bride
Chapter 190. Side Story: The Fruits of Love (1)
Chapter 191. Side Story: The Fruits of Love (2)
Chapter 192. Side Story: The Process of Love (1)
Chapter 193. Side Story: The Process of Love (2)
Chapter 194. Side Story: The Process of Love (3)
Chapter 195. Side Story: The Process of Love (4)
Chapter 196. Side Story: The Process of Love (5)
Chapter 197. Side Story: The Process of Love (6)
Chapter 198. Side Story: At the End of Waiting
Chapter 199. Side Story: To Meet You
Chapter 200. Side Story: A Journey Touched by Starlight
Chapter 201. Epilogue

Cover



Chapter 0. Prologue

“What the hell is this.”

The highest level, the ultimate goal in the game.

The demigod ascension, an extreme challenge with a completion rate of only 0.01%.

There was a character who had achieved all of that.

A character he had poured everything into, an existence no different from his own alter ego.

Valkyrie Elsie.

Elsie was now trembling, clutching the mirror in front of her.

“What the fuck is going on… Ack?!”

Startled by the unexpected beautiful, clear voice, her shoulders shook.

It was unfamiliar, but clearly her own voice.

Then this is… a dream.

It has to be a dream.

Elsie tore at her hair and shook her head wildly, then checked the mirror again.

Dazzling silver hair, clear blue eyes.

There was no mistake.

It was Elsie, her beautiful character who had once been famous in the game as a demigod ascendant, or Valkyrie.

“What the fuck is going on!!”

He, no, she screamed.

The Black Valkyrie of the Battlefield, the Fighting Maniac, the Demon of Dueling, the Battle Maniac, and so on.

Elsie, who had all sorts of titles and infamy.

When she came to her senses, she was possessing a game character.

She became the academy’s troublemaker.

Chapter 1. What Kind of Situation is This?

Elsie twisted her whole body. She couldn't understand the situation she was in.

"Is this a dream? I haven't been able to play the game properly for the past few days, so am I having this dream as a withdrawal symptom…? Shit! It's so vivid, there's no way it's a dream!"

She screamed as loud as she could. But the high-pitched voice that came out was pleasant to hear.

A vivid sense of reality.

She realized that this was not a dream.

The sensation in her body that she began to feel. It confused the 'him' inside Elsie.

A strange sensation she had never felt when she was a man. An unfamiliar scent. It felt like she was being violated by such things.

"I, who couldn't even hold a girl's hand properly, am in this… this state…!"

She shuddered with embarrassment and turned her head.

Then, she saw Elsie standing awkwardly in front of a full-length mirror.

“…Pretty.”

Elsie, the ultimate character born from his three days and nights of customization.

Long silver hair, jewel-like blue eyes. Her beautiful appearance captivated him.

Even her dissatisfied expression looked lovely, and he even felt awe at her magical face.

“It’s really Elsie… a living, breathing Elsie… but why am I her, shit!!!”

A living, breathing Elsie was a dream he had never imagined.

“H-How did this happen? I clearly! Clearly… I mean… I can’t remember…”

She tried to remember what had happened, but she couldn’t recall anything. It felt like a hazy fog had settled in her memory.

She suddenly woke up in a room with only a bed, a desk, a mirror, and a storage cabinet.

She didn’t know where she was or why she had become a game character.

Could this be the world of the game ‘Aesir Saga’ that she used to play? Is this possession into the game?

Looking at the state of having turned into Elsie, it seemed possible.

“I have to check.”

Elsie, standing blankly, closed her eyes tightly.

“S, Sta…tus… win…”

Elsie’s tongue twisted with hesitation, and she failed to pronounce it properly.

Then, she wondered if she really had to say this.

But if this was really the world of the game, she thought there was no more certain way to confirm it than this.

So, she would go ahead.

“Haa… Status… window!”

Her high-pitched, timid shout echoed in the room.

…

But all that returned was silence and a wave of embarrassment.

“Status window! Status window!! Status windooooow!!!”

Elsie thought that there was no reaction because her voice was too small. Braving the embarrassment, she shouted “Status window” loudly several times.

But still, nothing happened. Only greater awkwardness and embarrassment came.

“Ugh! This is so embarrassing, really…”

Embarrassed, Elsie crouched down, hugged her knees, and lowered her head.

“…It’s a bit uncomfortable because of my breasts.”

The sensation of her bulging breasts being firmly pressed against her knees. That weight disturbed Elsie’s mood as she wallowed in

embarrassment.

Once she started to realize her lower body was coolly exposed because of the skirt, she couldn't calm down at all.

"D-Did I have to wear this kind of uniform-like outfit?"

Elsie stood up and smoothed her messy hair. No answer would come at this point, no matter how much she worried.

"Haa…"

Lost in confusion, Elsie plopped down on the bed.

"Whoa!"

Elsie fell backward as the impact of her butt diving into the soft bed caused her to lose balance.

It was because she hadn't adapted to the different sense of balance in her body compared to when she was a man.

Her height, physique, and body shape. Even her gender was no longer the self she remembered.

The infuriating fact was that the pervert who customized this body was herself.

"Even if it was a game character… you fought well with these things, Elsie…"

Elsie looked down at her breasts, which were jiggling and squashed in the direction of gravity, with a resigned expression, and then she tried to get up.

No, she tried to get up.

"Shit, I can't just get up."

She didn’t want to increase the character size to increase the hit box. So, she had set the height to the default value.

And yet, she had customized these pockets of desire to be so full. Elsie wanted to curse her past self for the first time.

She couldn’t just jump up as she thought.

It was because her sense of balance was broken due to her unfamiliar body.

She needed to get used to it in order to properly control her body.

“How did I end up like this…”

Elsie, supporting her upper body with her arms, awkwardly raised her body and grabbed her own breasts.

The soft, squishy feeling and weight. And even the indescribable sensation that spread from her breasts to her whole body.

“Ugh! No way… is this real… Haa. It must be real…”

Elsie was startled by the unfamiliar sensation and let go of her breasts. This time, she made a pincer with her fingers, grabbed the hem of her skirt, and lifted it up.

Her gaze gradually descended along the pale skin of her exposed thighs, reaching the place where…

“It’s not there. Yeah, it wouldn’t be there…”

What should have been there was no longer there.

“This isn’t even phantom pain… Seeing it directly makes the feeling that it might be there completely disappear.”

Elsie stared blankly between her legs in shock.

Then, her face flushed red, and she put down the hem of her skirt and closed her eyes tightly.

She felt like she had done something terrible.

“…Let’s figure out the situation first.”

It was the moment Elsie stood up.

Knock knock!

The sound of someone knocking forcefully on the door was heard.

“…Who is it?”

Startled by the sudden knock, Elsie reflexively asked towards the door.

“I was wondering if you weren’t here, but it seems you’re in your room.”

Then, a slightly gruff female voice was heard from outside.

“I’m the class president. Open the door first. Before I break it down.”

“C-Class president?”

Class president? Elsie froze, unable to understand the situation.

A brief silence passed.

Perhaps taking it as a sign, the locked doorknob began to shake violently.

Rattle!

“You’re not opening it? Well, I guess it doesn’t matter if the class president comes to visit someone who’s been absent for a week since

entering school.”

The gruff female voice grew lower and more threatening.

The door began to shake as if it would break.

–Rattle rattle!

“W-Wait! I’ll open it! I’m opening it now!”

Elsie, startled by the loud noise, hurriedly ran to unlock the door.

Slam!

“Waaah!”

The door opened with tremendous force.

Pushed away by that force, Elsie flew back onto the bed.

“Damn it… Is the door okay?”

“I don’t think that’s what you should be worried about right now?”

The female voice that had been heard from beyond the door echoed clearly.

Elsie, who had fallen in an unsightly manner, raised her head.

And the moment she confirmed the owner of the voice, her eyes widened in shock.

“Crazy! Is that… Thrud?!”

Sharp, upturned eyes above white skin. Golden eyes nestled within them. The force felt from her tall height.

And finally, the mismatched, refreshing light pink hair.

There was no mistake.

The being in front of Elsie's eyes was the raid boss of Aesir Saga, Valkyrie Thrud.

"B-But, hasn't she gotten a little smaller…?"

Valkyrie Thrud was a raid boss who had made many players grind their teeth with her difficult difficulty.

Such a her appeared in a somewhat smaller form, wearing a school uniform.

Even though her size had shrunk, it was definitely Thrud's face. Elsie had a certain conviction in that appearance.

'No doubt. Something's a little strange, but if Thrud is here, then this is definitely Aesir Saga!'

Elsie, who was a Valkyrie class, had a deep, ill-fated relationship with Thrud, a boss of the same Valkyrie lineage.

Elsie began to laugh, lying down with only her head raised.

"Ahaha! I knew it was Aesir Saga! Possession into the world of a game, what kind of ridiculous thing is this… *cough*."

Elsie sniffled a little because it was so absurd.

Thrud tilted her head in confusion at the sight.

"What is she saying… How does she know my name when she's never even gone through the entrance procedures and come to the academy?"

"…? Academy? What's that?"

Grind!

The sound of teeth grinding echoed.

Elsie's pure question enraged Thrud.

She hadn't become class president by choice.

It was just a troublesome position she had been given by the homeroom teacher's unilateral decision that she seemed trustworthy.

A position she had been pushed into. But she still had a sense of responsibility.

So, she had come to drag out a kid who had been absent for a week…

'What is the academy?'

It was a ridiculous joke.

Her audacity was a disease.

That blank look of tilting her head as if she didn't know what the academy was. She couldn't just let it go.

"Haa… I don't know how you know my name, but I don't care… I can't take it anymore either!"

Thrud, barely holding back her anger, took a moment to catch her breath.

"Elsie Adorenchia! I'll subdue you and get you to school!"

Elsie scrambled and rolled around. And she got up from the bed and awkwardly took a fighting stance.

She had thought that she had definitely possessed Aesir Saga after seeing Thrud's face.

But the way things were going was strange.

Elsie, through Thrud's words, tried to infer the situation as best she could.

If what she said was true, it meant Elsie had a past.

If she really was inside the game, was that even possible?

'And what's with the Adorenchia? My character's nickname is just 'Elsie.' Why is it like I have a last name or something…'

This place. It's similar, but something is different.

Elsie's belief that she was in the game world was shaken violently.

"Prepare yourself. You brought this on yourself…!"

A chilling voice echoed. Elsie flinched and looked up at Thrud, swallowing hard.

If she was this close to Thrud, who was about to enter the battle phase, a critical hit was guaranteed.

The possibility of her being the Thrud from the game was now slim. But her face was so similar that she couldn't help but be nervous.

"W-wait! I, I don't remember anything! I don't know what's going on, I don't understand any of this!"

In the end, she had no choice but to squeeze out her lacking communication skills.

Elsie waved her hands around, trying to explain her current situation as understandably as possible.

As she did, she glanced up at Thrud, trying to gauge her reaction. Even if she was smaller than Elsie remembered, she was still tall and intimidating.

‘Damn it, why am I explaining all this in detail…’

The way Thrud was staring down at her with a murderous look. Elsie thought she’d rather just fight.

However, judging from the circumstances, this didn’t seem to be the exact same world as Aeshir Saga.

If that was the case, then the Thrud in front of her was fundamentally different from the game character. She hesitated to fight recklessly.

‘Besides, even if I did fight, I’m not confident I can fight like I used to control Elsie. How can I fight when I haven’t even adjusted to the balance?’

Elsie was famous for her battles in Aeshir Saga. The thought of fighting made her blood boil.

But fighting as the game character herself was a different matter.

Elsie had an unprecedented record as a max-level demigod ascendant.

Therefore, Elsie’s soul encouraged her fighting instincts, saying she wouldn’t know until she tried.

But she had to be cautious when necessary.

“…So I don’t even know where I am…”

After roughly finishing her explanation, Elsie wiggled her fingers and looked up at Thrud.

She lost her memory. What a convenient excuse.

But nothing could better explain Elsie’s current state.

If Elsie really had a past, then she, who had suddenly possessed her, really knew nothing.

So she intended to get information from the Valkyrie in front of her—no, the squad leader, Thrud.

‘It’s ridiculous to ask for help from someone who looks exactly like the boss I fought in the game… but is there any other way?’

All she had found out was that the Elsie here had been absent for a week as soon as she entered the academy.

It was a dizzying past.

He didn’t remember raising Elsie like that.

He had tirelessly trained her until she ascended to demigod status.

If the Elsie here was a projection of his character Elsie, then her actions were rather pathetic.

“Elsie Adorenchia. I can sense the sincerity in your explanation that you’ve lost your memory.”

“Oh…”

“But it doesn’t make sense. If you really lost your memory, how do you know my name? You’re someone who only went through the registration process and never attended a single day of school.”

“Uh…”

Thrud’s momentum hadn’t changed.

Elsie couldn’t help but swallow hard. She had a feeling that things wouldn’t be easy.

“Well, fine. I don’t like laying a hand on someone as frail as you… but I’ll confirm whether your sincerity is real.”

“Huh? W-wait, wait a minute!”

Elsie felt a chill run down her spine at the sight of Thrud lowering her stance and clenching her fist.

It was because she had seen that exact same stance before.

The pattern that appeared with a high probability when approaching the Valkyrie Thrud thoughtlessly right after entering a raid.

A strike that was virtually impossible to avoid once you were close.

‘I’m screwed!’

“Damn it, this is the Fist of the H…!?!?”

Whoosh!

Elsie’s vision spun dizzily.

Commonly known as the Fist of the Heart.

The Valkyrie Thrud, who possessed an incredibly strong body.

It was a skill with the absurd setting that ‘Thrud throws a punch rather than words to understand the hearts of others.’

Setting aside the setting, it was a skill with tremendous damage and a high stun value.

Because of that, it was a troublesome pattern that forced close-to-mid-range combat in the early stages of the raid.

It was a cheat skill that almost all players gave up on completely avoiding and could only barely block with a defensive skill.

‘I’m taking this head-on?!’

“Gyaaaaaaak!”

Chapter 2. A Wrong Start

The undisputed number one in PvP tournaments. The only demigod ascendant among the Valkyries.

Elsie's dictionary didn't include the concept of being caught off guard.

Even the attacks of powerful raid bosses could be countered.

That's how it was supposed to be.

Thwack!

Elsie was struck directly by Thrud's skill, Fist of the Heart.

A fist slammed into her abdomen.

Instantly, she instinctively tried to calculate the amount of damage received and the rate of loss of stun value.

But this wasn't a game, it was reality.

A reality so unfamiliar, where she had possessed her character, Elsie.

She belatedly realized that.

That delay of a few milliseconds slowed Elsie's response.

"Ugh?!"

However, the impact that flowed heavily through her body wasn't as great as she had expected.

It was just a blow that caused a normal knockback.

The moment she made that judgment, Elsie was flying through the air and collapsing onto the bed.

'I got hit by Fist of the Heart and all that happened was a slight knockback? No damage…?'

"I took it easy on you, so you shouldn't be hurt. My fist reads the sincerity engraved in the opponent's heart. I've confirmed your sincerity with this."

Thrud approached Elsie, who had flown onto the bed and collapsed.

She withdrew her fist and smiled, an expression that didn't quite match her sharp features.

The corners of her eyes, which held golden pupils, curved gently.

"Looks like you weren't lying. You really don't know what's going on?"

'Crazy… is the feature that only existed in the settings actually working?'

She really read my heart with a punch, just like the settings said? Elsie was dumbfounded.

It was subtly different from the Aesir Saga, but this world had copied those settings perfectly.

It was as if the Aesir Saga had been given a sense of reality.

'A world that's been given a sense of reality, and to top it off, mixed with a school setting…'

The situation, where a being who looked exactly like a raid boss had become the class president and come to find her, was truly dizzying.

Elsie blankly looked up at Thrud, who was offering her a hand. Then, shaking her head, she tried to get up on her own.

“Hiss! Hiss! Haa… Haaack!”

However, the problem was still her unfamiliar sense of balance.

Elsie’s face flushed red with embarrassment at her pathetic state, unable to even lift her upper body while lying down.

“Tsk…”

“Just take my hand. Now that I know your situation, I have no intention of being mean. How do you expect to get up on your own with those things hanging around?”

Thrud’s gaze naturally turned towards Elsie’s chest, where she was struggling.

Two heavy mounds were shaking vigorously.

Elsie, who was using her arms again to try and lift herself up in a pathetic manner, flinched at the blatant gaze and covered her chest.

“I-It’s not because of these, okay?! It’s not like they’re so big that I can’t even lift my body! It’s because my sense of balance is off! My sense of balance…”

“…I can see that, I was just joking.”

Elsie stopped trying to get up and hurriedly covered her chest, collapsing back onto the bed.

Thrud’s lips twitched at her pathetic actions.

The girl who claimed to have lost her memory had a foul mouth and an unnecessarily fierce temper.

Yet, her actions were so pathetic that it was impossible not to laugh.

‘Just what has she been through…’

The sight of her lying down, covering her chest, and looking up with a sulky expression was cute.

To the point where she felt a little sadistic.

‘I thought she was the type to ignore the academy and everything, but she’s an interesting one.’

Thrud’s heart, which loved cute things, softened. Elsie was fortunately meeting Thrud’s standards.

“Haha… funny. A world where Thrud makes jokes.”

“How do you really know my name?”

“I don’t know, and I’m not going to tell you.”

“Hmph…”

Thrud’s shadow fell over Elsie’s head.

In the end, Elsie was dragged out by the Valkyrie Thrud—no, the class president Thrud—and went to the academy.

“What kind of person are you that you freak out so much just from being held once?”

“I’m so embarrassed I could die, please don’t talk to me right now… Hngh!”

Elsie's face was flushed red, and she hung her head low. She was trembling from the overwhelming embarrassment.

"Isn't it because you were walking like that that I picked you up?"

"....."

Her hands were wrapped around her fluttering skirt, suppressing it.

Thrud was frustrated by Elsie's mincing steps.

She was acutely aware of how terrifying memory loss could be.

It was one thing that she couldn't properly control her body because her sense of balance was off.

But what on earth was that?

Her skirt was fluttering every time she walked, and she couldn't calm down? She was getting goosebumps every time the wind brushed between her legs?

"You're making a fuss..."

"Shut up before I beat you to a pulp..."

To make matters worse, Elsie's way of speaking was at the level of a magician of rhetoric, turning those pretty lips into a snout.

'I'm already dying of embarrassment from being hugged by a girl... this is really going to kill me...'

This was going to kill her. She was going to die of shame before even arriving at the academy.

Elsie's eyes unknowingly became moist.

Elsie's face, flushed with a rosy tint and with tears welling up in her eyes, was extraordinary.

It was a pitifulness that could make even a ruthless giant warrior fall in love.

But Thrud couldn't predict what kind of curse words would come out if she said that.

So, after careful consideration, she brought up something else.

"Are you really a girl? You're making a fuss over nothing."

Thrud patted her own skirt and tilted her head.

"What the fuck. Who's a girl!"

"You."

"N-No! Ugh! Damn it…!"

Elsie, who had flared up and looked up at Thrud, was struck by the truth and shut her mouth.

She couldn't argue. It had become a fact, so how could she argue?

"You are a girl, aren't you? That's the truth, what can you do about it?"

Thrud, who was enjoying verbally assaulting Elsie, began to chatter without taking a breath.

"……You should try wearing something like this after wearing only pants your whole life… Augh! Damn it, yeah, I'm the idiot for being conscious of this."

In the end, Elsie became despondent, feeling pathetic about her own situation.

Now, the fact that he was Elsie was an undeniable truth.

If she was Elsie, not him, she could have confidence.

At least in terms of appearance, she was an exquisitely beautiful girl who had been carefully crafted. On top of that, she was a hardcore character who had achieved countless accomplishments.

‘Although I seem to have become just a student now.’

Elsie threw away the hand that had been covering her skirt with a resentful heart.

Then, she exaggeratedly waved her arms and strode into the academy.

It was easier to give up, and once she threw away the skirt that was swaying precariously, her heart couldn’t be more at ease.

No, in fact, she wasn’t at ease.

‘Even if I give up, I still feel like I’m going to die of embarrassment!!’

The flow of wind between her legs still gave her goosebumps.

She couldn’t help but be conscious of the gazes around her.

‘How am I supposed to walk like this?! If they see..... what do I do...’

Elsie, caught up in unnecessary worries, subtly rolled her eyes and stole a glance at Thrud’s lower body, who was walking beside her.

Her heart was pounding.

It was an act that she would never have dared to do when she was a man, but now she was Elsie.

‘Elsie…… I am Elsie now… No one will say anything if I take a little look…’

Elsie repeated those words in her mind. Then, she glanced at the skirt that was moving smoothly in time with Thrud’s steps.

There was nothing strange about it. Rather, it was swaying with stability.

‘Okay. I’ll be fine… right?’

However, she couldn’t help but let her hand creep downwards again.

“Ah! That’s right! Since your memories aren’t complete, you might feel like you’re wearing a skirt for the first time? I didn’t realize that. How fascinating.”

Elsie’s eyes narrowed at Thrud’s unnecessary speculation.

She wanted to shout that it wasn’t like that, but she couldn’t.

In the end, Elsie lowered her head and sighed.

“It’s really the first time, you bitch…”

“Huh? What did you say?”

“Ah, nothing… Just lead the way. I don’t even know where to go.”

“Okay, okay. Seeing our sweetie trying so hard, it seems like you’ll adapt well even if you’ve lost your memories. As class president, I’m relieved.”

“Who are you calling a sweetie!”

“Pfft! How can you not be a sweetie when you act so cute?”

Thrud gently grabbed and stretched Elsie's cheeks, who was flaring up.

Elsie was now starting to wonder if Thrud was a female student or a sly old man.

She also wondered how someone like that had become the class president.

If the Valkyrie Thrud from the Aesir Saga had a dialogue function, would she have been like this?

'A muscular, towering female warrior who's almost 3 meters tall playfully teasing you?'

Thinking about it that way, goosebumps rose from deep within.

'It's a good thing that Thrud here is just a student who's a little tall… although her face is a carbon copy.'

The slender and tall Thrud in this world was very pleasing to the eye.

"You should really be grateful."

"Huh? For what?"

Thrud turned to look at Elsie and tilted her head. Her pink hair swayed gently.

Now, she could even tolerate that slender face and the cheerful color of her hair.

"I guess you're about 180… well… compared to that 3-meter one… and you don't have any muscles…"

Thrud, who was watching Elsie's sudden nonsense, which seemed to be comparing her to something, checked the time and suddenly pounced on Elsie.

To be exact, she picked her up and slung her over her shoulder.

“Hwaaack! W, what are you doing!!”

Thrud’s action of suddenly picking her up without warning was fatal.

Elsie, who had no resistance to women, blushed and struggled madly.

However, with each precarious sway of her skirt, Elsie’s legs moved more and more passively.

“Hold still! I’ll admit, it’s fun chatting and playing around with you, but we’re going to be late if we’re not careful! This is faster!”

“You crazy! Shut up and I’ll just follow you, so please put me down!”

‘I’m dying of embarrassment! What is this position!’

It wasn’t just the situation of being slung over Thrud’s shoulder like a sack of goods that was the problem.

She felt like she was going crazy from the sensation of the hand that was supporting the back of her knees with the arm on the shoulder she was being carried on, and the other hand groping around her buttocks.

“Y-y-you pervert! Where do you think you’re touching! And why does a girl just grab and lift someone without any caution!”

“You talk too much! What’s wrong with girls doing it! So just stay still! I’m pulling your skirt down to cover your panties!”

“P-p-panties… Th-then just put me down…”

Smack!

“Eek!?”

Unable to bear it any longer, Thrud slapped Elsie's butt.

Elsie, shocked by the stinging impact, instinctively let out a shrill, uncontrollable sound.

'Shit… What kind of voice just came out of my mouth.'

A huge wave of shame washed over her, and Elsie covered her mouth.

Regaining her senses, she looked around and, sure enough, the eyes of the surrounding students were gradually converging on her.

This was troublesome.

It was fine when her character was the center of attention on broadcasts or in games.

But she had absolutely no immunity to being the center of attention herself.

If it was only three or four people, it would be okay.

But in front of more people than that, she couldn't even speak properly because of her timid nature.

That didn't change even after she became Elsie.

That's why being the center of attention for an unspecified number of people like this made Elsie dizzy.

It was like feeling a chill down her spine when she failed to manage aggro in a boss fight.

'What kind of humiliation play is this?'

The embarrassment of being held in a strange position by a woman again.

And Elsie, her face flushed with shame from having her butt groped, began to sob.

With teary eyes, Elsie looked around.

‘Just as I thought.’

Every student’s gaze was focused on Elsie, who was slung over Thrud’s shoulder.

Some of them had red faces and couldn’t close their mouths as if their jaws had dropped.

‘Why are they like that…?’

“You’re finally quiet now? I’ve been feeling it since earlier, but you must be really sensitive. Is that why you were freaking out over such a small amount of skinship?”

“Hngh… Just shut up and put me down already… Hwaaa—!!”

Elsie’s vision suddenly shook violently.

Whoosh—!

Her vision moved quickly, cutting through the wind.

Thrud’s sprint towards the classroom began, with her hand still gripping Elsie’s butt.

Her figure, sprinting through the wind, was full of energy.

Moreover, the butt she was carrying was impressive enough for everyone passing by to turn around at least once.

“Hwaaaack—!”!”

Elsie’s silver hair fluttered in the wind, leaving a chaotic afterimage.

Her vision shook wildly as she looked behind her.

She felt like she was going crazy.

‘I’m so dizzy…’

As a result, Elsie didn’t notice that Thrud’s hand, which had been holding her skirt, had disappeared.

Eventually, her skirt flipped up nicely in the sprint through the wind.

“S-stoppp… Pleaa…”

And so, without even a strand of hair reflecting the opinions of those involved, the legend of the butt sprint, the first of its kind since the academy’s founding, was born.

Elsie hadn’t attended the academy for a week, barely after enrolling.

The moment he, now possessing his character Elsie, set foot in the academy, the story began.

Chapter 3. Valkryie Duel (1)

[And she deflects Fist of the Heart with an evasion technique.]

[No way, lol, you can actually deflect Fist of the Heart???]

[There's a reason she's nicknamed Devil of Duels... a battle-crazed bitch...]

[For real, a crazy bitch... crazy bitch...]

[Why is everyone saying 'bitch' lol, it's a battle-crazed woman (or man) lol]

[But! Elsie is! A female character! Heueung!]

[- Lol, crazy bastard]

[But honestly, the character is well-designed lol]

[Even top-ranked players with similar tournament tiers to Elsie struggle to mitigate the damage from Thrud's skill, so she must be truly insane lol]

Beyond her hazy consciousness, an old memory surfaced like a dream.

The first step towards challenging the demigod ascension for the first Valkyrie class.

It was a broadcast of her solo challenge against the raid boss, Valkyrie Thrud.

One of the conditions for demigod ascension.

Solo subjugation of seven Valkyrie bosses. The moment that signaled the beginning.

‘The Valkyrie class was especially difficult for demigod ascension because of the Seven Valkyrie Subjugation Challenge.’

The Aesir Saga’s demigod ascension system.

It could only be achieved by completing notoriously difficult conditions alone.

Among them, the demigod ascension for the Valkyrie class was so infamous that it was practically considered impossible.

Each challenge had extreme difficulty.

As a result, years later, no one in the Valkyrie class except Elsie had achieved demigod ascension.

*

“Huh?!”

Elsie, who had been reminiscing about the past as if in a dream, snapped awake as if she had been slapped.

‘Did I lose consciousness? Did I?’

“You’re awake? You seemed to be dozing off for a bit. Anyway, we’re here. In front of the classroom.”

“W-wait! Are you going to go in like this?! S-stop…!”

Thrud wasn’t one to listen to Elsie.

Creak!

The classroom door opened with an unstoppable hand.

Around that time, Elsie felt that her lower body was excessively light.

As if she were wearing nothing but her underwear.

“Good thing, we’re not late? Teacher Reginleif! I brought her!”

“R-Reginleif?!”

Elsie’s eyes widened at the name of another Valkyrie.

“You’re late, Thrud. Anyway, you’ve finally done something right as class president… huh?”

The homeroom teacher, Reginleif, startled by Thrud’s sudden shout, flinched and turned her head.

It was Reginleif who had put Thrud in the position of class president at the beginning of the class assignment.

She had been concerned about her overly outgoing and impulsive personality, but she had insisted on Thrud after seeing her strong-willed side.

That was a week after the semester started.

She was hoping that she would start showing her class president-like qualities.

So she had asked her to bring in a student who hadn’t been coming to school for several days…

Reginleif, who always kept her emotions hidden with her signature squint,

Her face crumbled with embarrassment.

Because next to Thrud's brightly smiling face… was an unfamiliar butt.

"A butt…?"

It wasn't a hallucination.

The students, who had naturally turned their heads in the direction Thrud had burst in, could also see it.

That which was revealed without a doubt thanks to the flipped-up skirt.

Someone's luscious and fair buttocks, precariously covered by a thin piece of cloth.

The whole class froze in shock.

In the end, Reginleif's squinted eyes widened.

"T-Thrud? I clearly asked you as class president to bring in a classmate who wasn't coming to the academy… and you brought a very excellent butt?"

"Huh? What are you talking about… Ah… Aah!"

Thrud finally realized.

That she had run over after taking her hand off Elsie's butt.

It was a mistake caused by enjoying the exhilarating sprint too much.

Elsie's skirt was flipped up in a refreshing way.

Thrud, who pulled down Elsie's skirt, smoothed it out, and patted the wrinkles, swallowed hard.

An ominous silence enveloped the entire class.

It was a fatal mistake.

Now, she had no idea how Elsie would react.

'I only saw her for a moment, but knowing her personality, she wouldn't just let it go… she must be really pissed…'

Thrud, who gently put down Elsie, who hadn't moved, scratched her cheek.

Elsie was so embarrassed that she didn't move from where she was put down.

She was just hanging her head.

It was Reginleif who broke this uncomfortable silence.

"Thrud? Elsie, why haven't you been to the academy for a week?"

"W-well… Ah, she was sick. A bad cold? Or something?"

Elsie flinched at the mention of her name.

Seeing that, Thrud blurted out an excuse.

"I see. It's good that you brought a friend who was sick to school, but…"

Reginleif, stroking her wavy purple hair at Thrud's answer, fell into thought.

"But bringing her in 'that way' is almost like kidnapping. It could be considered harassment, if it's bad enough."

‘She’s already committed public indecency by coming all the way here like that… but it’s better to just let it go.’

Reginleif, rolling her purple eyes with half-opened eyes, sighed.

She hadn’t been able to come to school because she was sick at the beginning of the academy, when there were so many things to worry about.

And how should she comfort the child who was kidnapped and carried away with her skirt flipped up?

Elsie, who had been put down, was soon able to grasp the whole situation.

Elsie had shown unparalleled abilities in duels and raids with her tremendous reflexes and situational awareness.

So, it wasn’t difficult to figure out that she had sprinted through the academy grounds with her butt exposed.

And that she had shown her butt to many students before her face.

‘Yeah, because it’s Thrud… she was a simple and ignorant warrior in the setting… damn it.’

Elsie tried to keep her expression as composed as possible and raised her head.

Her face was red to her ears with embarrassment that had already exceeded her limit.

Everyone’s attention.

It was the situation Elsie struggled with the most.

But since she had made such an unconventional appearance, she had to do it.

If she hesitated, she would be branded as a butt person.

She had to avoid such a worst-case scenario.

‘Stay calm.’

Her body trembled slightly.

Elsie steeled herself, clutched the hem of her skirt tightly, and turned to face the students in the class.

Then, small exclamations began to erupt from here and there.

The reason Elsie didn’t die of shame was because of her anger towards Thrud and the embarrassment in front of her.

And because of her determination to revamp her image, which surpassed them.

So, now that she had come this far, she wanted to give the kids in the class a stronger impression than her butt, at least.

She didn’t want to create a situation where her butt was the first thing that came to mind when someone thought of her.

“Uhm… I-I’m Elsie… P-please take care of me… Keuheueuk…”

It was a day when the tears that welled up in her eyes didn’t dry.

Regardless of Elsie’s inner thoughts, it was a captivating beauty that stole the show.

The students could only stare blankly at Elsie with surprised eyes.

In that gap, Elsie was able to quickly scan the faces of the students.

She had suspected it when she faced Thrud.

And she was convinced the moment she heard the name of Reginleif, who was even the homeroom teacher.

After quickly looking around the students and finally checking the face of Reginleif, who was smiling, Elsie slowly lowered her eyes.

She didn't know what kind of world this was.

But her expectations were somewhat accurate.

Even excluding Reginleif and Thrud, some of the people in the class were familiar faces.

To be exact, they were beings she had seen in Aesir Saga.

'Is this some kind of Valkyrie training school? How many Valkyries are there?'

There were five Valkyries in this class alone who had been raid bosses or NPCs.

The most shocking of them was Reginleif, who had become a teacher… but that wasn't the most important thing right now.

Her blood was boiling.

Elsie turned her head and looked up at Thrud.

She seemed to be sorry.

Thrud was scratching her head with a troubled expression, looking down at her.

The corners of Elsie's lips twisted.

Shame and embarrassment quickly turned into anger.

Elsie was the type to forget her shyness and not care about her surroundings the moment she was burning with fighting spirit.

“Sorry…”

“…You bitch.”

“““???”””

The unexpected curse that suddenly came out of Elsie’s beautiful mouth.

The surroundings were silent with questions for a moment.

‘Yeah, Thrud was wrong this time… they say kids grow up fighting…’

The only person who was accepting the situation was the homeroom teacher, Reginleif.

“Don’t think you can get away with just saying sorry after exposing someone else’s ass like that. Honestly, I feel like I’m going to die of embarrassment right now.”

“Oh, just because your butt was exposed once… you’re getting so worked up as if I stole your virginity…”

“Virginity? Virginity, you say… You said that well, you muscle-headed bitch.”

“What… a muscle head? You just said the words I hate the most? I’m sorry for exposing your precious butt. Should I expose my butt and run around the academy once too?”

Elsie, completely enraged, couldn’t see anything anymore.

The switch flipped on.

A flash of light burst from Elsie’s body.

Flash Strike!

—CRASH!!

“That was my virginity to me, you bitch!!!”

Along with the flash, a high-speed strike, skipping the intermediate motions needed for an attack, struck Thrud.

Thrud shattered the classroom window and flew outside.

“Forget everything else, let’s just fight.”

The duel with Thrud had begun.

Chapter 4. Valkryie Duel (2)

Elsie jumped out through the shattered classroom window.

A fighting spirit ablaze with fury.

It dulled the stagnant energy in her body and the unfamiliar sense of balance she had felt immediately after the possession.

She instinctively realized.

That even combat, which she initially thought would be difficult with this body, was now possible.

It felt as if her soul and Elsie's body were synchronizing in response to the surging fighting spirit.

'The skill I impulsively used in anger worked perfectly. Nice!'

The thrill of the duel filled Elsie with elation.

The battles in Aesir Saga, to which she had been madly devoted in the past.

The sensation of being able to actually perform them ignited Elsie's body with excitement.

Elsie landed lightly on the playground and slowly walked towards the place where Thrud had fallen.

That Thrud couldn't have been finished off by that one blow.

Unbeknownst to Elsie, she was moving exactly according to the character's moveset.

Therefore, even though it was a simple movement, her posture was truly sublime.

"A duel… sounds good. If you have a complaint, you shouldn't use words, but fists, right?"

As Elsie expected, the fallen Thrud got up.

A smile spread across Thrud's face as she brushed away the thick dust.

"The grievance Elsie's precious butt being harassed will never be taken lightly."

Elsie also smiled fiercely as she looked at Thrud.

Elsie didn't pay attention to her surroundings when she fought. She often heard that she changed when that happened.

Although she had become Elsie herself through possession, Elsie was a precious character that she had raised with all her effort and care.

Therefore, this humiliation of having her butt harassed could never be overlooked.

Although there was also a teaspoon of desire to fight.

"Are you going to fight like that?"

Elsie crossed her arms and tilted her head.

If she was like Thrud from Aesir Saga, she wouldn't be barehanded when engaging in combat.

It was a provocation.

“Of course not. It’s only polite to go all out when you receive a duel request.”

Weapon Summon: Gauntlets of Power.

Golden energy appeared in the air and gathered on Thrud’s arms.

The energy, condensed and condensed again, quickly transformed into roughly shaped gauntlets.

Seeing the Valkyrie use weapon summon, Elsie felt a little pleased, unfolded her arms, and lowered her stance.

“Yeah, that’s how a Valkyrie should be.”

“Valkyrie?”

A feeling that was both familiar and new coexisted.

The opponent was no longer the Thrud she knew.

And everything was different from when she was simply controlling the character.

But her soul, the sensation dwelling in Elsie’s body, was shouting.

That now that she had become Elsie, she could fight even better than before.

That she could become stronger.

The fight with a strong opponent, which she had forgotten for a while after reaching the pinnacle of the martial arts tournament, excited Elsie.

A confrontation where they only glared at each other in a fighting stance. But it didn’t last long.

Wham!

The balance was broken.

It was Thrud who kicked off and charged first.

Light pink hair fluttering wildly with sudden acceleration.

Golden eyes flickering with fighting spirit were aimed straight at Elsie.

The sudden acceleration charge was so fast that it could be considered a surprise attack even though they were facing each other head-on.

But Elsie had caught the signs of Thrud's charge.

In the first place, all the techniques and movements she had shown so far were things she had seen countless times from the Valkyrie Thrud of Aesir Saga.

'Even if it's Elsie's body, I won't miss it!'

In a fleeting moment, Thrud came right up to her.

Elsie immediately prepared to respond to the attack.

Up to this point, it was a movement she had anticipated in her head.

Then she should be able to respond sufficiently.

She should have been.

—Fist of the Heart!

'What?!'

Thrud came close. However, the attack inflicted was unexpected.

Elsie’s eyes widened, as she had been expecting a heavy blow from the gauntlets.

Fist of the Heart was a sure-hit counterattack that the Valkyrie Thrud unleashed on an opponent who ‘approached’ her.

In other words, it was a pattern that would not appear in the game system unless the player approached directly.

However, the Thrud here approached the Fist of the Heart’s range herself and used it as an attack technique.

An unexpected attack.

It was the moment Elsie’s expectations crumbled.

No matter how elaborately made, Aesir Saga was only a game under the control of the system, and it was different from reality.

It was not a world made up of data.

There were no systemic limitations.

This was literally a living world where all restrictions had disappeared.

Thrud’s attack method was possible because of that.

The moment she realized that, Elsie couldn’t control the joy that erupted.

The Fist of the Heart, known as a sure-hit, which could only be defended against.

That ultra-fast blow struck Elsie’s abdomen head-on.

Only a handful of those watching the playground were able to recognize that moment.

Whoosh!!

Just when it seemed that she had been directly hit by the Fist of the Heart without any way to avoid it.

Elsie's skill was activated.

Spin Evasion!

Rapidly increasing the energy flowing through the body and rotating at high speed.

An evasion skill that changes or deflects the flow of attacks inflicted on oneself with the elasticity of the body generated in that way.

A tricky skill in which the damage that can be deflected is determined by the user's quickness and sense was activated.

Elsie had once perfectly received and deflected the Fist of the Heart used by the Valkyrie Thrud of Aesir Saga with this skill.

It was a notorious pattern that no one would be able to completely evade until Elsie succeeded.

It was the moment when Elsie, now as Elsie, succeeded again.

Whirr!

The moment she thought the fist had struck her stomach head-on, Elsie's body moved as if rotating at high speed, deflecting the fist.

Thrud's eyes widened as if she had the illusion that the fist had pierced through Elsie's illusion.

She didn't just avoid it.

She definitely felt like she had hit her. But there was no after-feel.

‘She deflected the attack with rotational force at the moment of impact?’

This was the first time this had happened.

It was the moment when her proud sure-hit attack missed for the first time.

However, even if she couldn’t inflict damage, it was clear that the attack had hit Elsie.

Thrud was able to read the sincerity contained in Elsie’s heart with the power of the Fist of the Heart.

Anger and joy, confusion and embarrassment.

Elsie’s complex emotions flowed in.

Spin Evasion, one of her Valkyrie evasion techniques.

Elsie, who had deflected Thrud’s attack by a hair’s breadth with that Spin Evasion, was quite embarrassed.

‘As expected, things are different from the game when it becomes reality!!’

Because the amount of power she deflected was enormous.

Spin Evasion deflects the attack with rotation and at the same time makes some of that power her own.

But converting that added power into rotational force and accelerating it was no easy task.

It seemed like Elsie’s body couldn’t handle it.

She felt a tremendous load.

‘Isn’t Elsie’s body more fragile than I thought?!’

“Kuh…!”

Anyway, it was a technique that was notorious for being a sure-hit.

There was no way she could get an evasion judgment without any recoil like in the game.

Elsie gritted her teeth.

It was true that she had succeeded in evading.

A Spin Evasion that has succeeded in evading soon transforms into an accelerator that can lead to a chain attack.

Elsie’s elbow, accelerated and rotated, flew in.

And it struck Thrud’s back, which was defenselessly exposed because she had extended her fist.

—Bang!!!

“Cough!”

She couldn’t add all of the absorbed power to the rotational force that was converted into attack. But the power was already sufficient.

Thrud was slammed into the ground, creating a large crater.

In the game, the battle would have continued without any problems thanks to the raid boss’s remaining HP and immunity to flinching.

But in a world close to reality, the story would be different.

Elsie’s carelessness, thinking so.

That carelessness allowed Thrud's surprise attack, who was half-buried in the ground.

It was a full-force kick from Thrud, who sprang up with fierce momentum.

'Crazy, she took that and immediately countered…'*Boom!*

With a tremendous explosion, Elsie left a silver afterimage in a straight line and flew away.

At the end of that helpless flight was a training ground with several training steel pillars erected.

Clang! Clang clang clang!

Elsie, who collided with one pillar, was immediately bounced off and collided with another training steel pillar in succession.

The onlookers groaned at the chilling collision sounds and Elsie's appearance of bouncing around like a ball.

"…It went in properly, isn't she going to die?"

"The attack Thrud received wasn't small either. I'm excited to see who will win?"

"T, this isn't a sparring level, shouldn't we stop them?"

"How can we stop a fight of that level…"

At the end of the story, the students looked at their homeroom teacher, Reginleif.

But seeing her eyes shining as she watched their duel, Elsie couldn't help but shake her head.

"Shit… I let my guard down."

Staggering to her feet from the ringing impact, Elsie looked around.

She had misjudged that it was over and was completely off guard.

The damage from the surprise blow was considerable.

The damage from Thrud's kick while she was defenseless was quite significant.

However, she was able to withstand the subsequent damage from the colliding pillar thanks to mitigating the damage with her parrying technique.

Otherwise, Elsie's body, which was more fragile than she thought for some reason, would not have been able to withstand it.

"To counterattack right after taking that, how tough are you? Does she think she's some kind of raid boss here, too?"

Even though her body has shrunk, Thrud is still Thrud, huh?

Elsie, with a throbbing headache, placed a hand on her head and gave a faint smile with a grimace.

Thrud was approaching.

Chapter 5. Valkyrie Duel (3)

Thrud, properly countered by Elsie, staggered closer.

“I thought you were just a softie with a bad temper… Not bad, Elsie.”

“You exceeded my expectations too. I didn’t expect you to throw a kick there.”

Elsie and Thrud smiled at each other.

They already seemed to have forgotten the trivial conflict over the butt.

Blue and gold eyes met.

A moment of silence.

Then, eyes wide, they kicked off from their spots and rushed at each other.

Thus, a merciless barrage collided.

The momentum of Elsie and Thrud, exchanging indiscriminate blows, was overwhelming to onlookers.

The barrage, the shockwaves of which could be felt on the skin of those watching, seemed like it would never end.

—Kwa-ga-ga-gwaaaa!!!

“…It seems like the balance is collapsing. I should probably stop them soon.”

Reginleif, who had been silently watching Elsie and Thrud’s duel, broke the long silence and spoke.

After the merciless exchange of blows, a victor was slowly emerging.

If left alone, a winner would emerge on their own.

However, it was a fierce duel that could lead to serious injury if things went wrong. It was judged best to stop them.

“The damage from the first counter was significant. It’s hard to believe if you just watch, but Thrud seems like she’s going to lose.”

A male student approached Reginleif.

He spoke while looking down at Thrud, whose momentum was gradually waning under Elsie’s relentless attacks.

“My first impression was honestly… quite shocking, but either way, she’s quite skilled. To deflect Thrud’s preemptive strike…”

The male student cleared his throat and changed the subject, recalling the moment when Elsie had appeared in the class in an unimaginable state.

He quickly erased the bewitching sight that was clouding his mind. He glared at Elsie, who seemed to be enjoying herself, with sharp eyes.

“Doyun, would you like to stop those two?”

As if provoking him, Reginleif turned to him and asked. Or rather, it was an expression of a teacher testing a student.

“If you really don’t want to, I might ask another student. It would be a good experience for anyone, wouldn’t it?”

It was an incredible battle, enough to make one speechless, and hard to believe that they were academy freshmen.

There would only be a handful of students who could mediate the duel.

Reginleif would know that, yet she was deliberately testing Doyun.

“…I’ll have to try to live up to the teacher’s expectations.”

“So, we’ll get to see the skills of the genius swordsman who was rumored even before entering the academy?”

“I hope the exaggerated rumors haven’t raised your expectations too high. Really… really, truly.”

Doyun said sincerely.

‘Genius swordsman, huh…’

Just before entering the academy, he had happened to save a noble family’s carriage from bandits.

That incident had spread as a somewhat exaggerated tale of heroism, inflated into the absurd rumor of a genius swordsman.

“Still, if what those two have shown in the duel is all they’ve got, I might be able to stop them somehow… I’ll try.”

“Being too humble is also a bad habit, you know.”

Reginleif spoke as if pointing it out, but Doyun had no choice but to be more cautious.

Honestly, the skills of Thrud, the class president, and Elsie, the girl she brought to school, were not ordinary.

He had only seen a glimpse, but their level was extraordinary even when considering the entire academy.

Moreover, he couldn't guarantee that what they had shown was all they had.

As his thoughts reached that point, Doyun wondered if this was the right thing to do.

"...Wouldn't it be better for the teacher to mediate disputes between students?"

"Hmm, troublesome... No, are you going to say something so pathetic after saying you'd do it?"

He couldn't read the teacher's inner thoughts at all, but this time, it seemed like he could see right through her.

In the end, Doyun had no choice but to step forward with tears in his eyes.

"Balmung."

At the quiet call, his treasured sword responded.

-Chwa-ra-ra-rak!

Small fragments that suddenly appeared in the air gathered in one place and merged into the shape of a sword.

A flawless blade reflecting light, a treasured sword with delicate and beautiful patterns engraved on the guard and pommel. Balmung was summoned.

"Let's go."

Amidst the ongoing barrage with Thrud, Elsie had a premonition.

‘Thrud’s momentum is decreasing. The damage from the first counter is starting to show after all.’

From the beginning, it wasn’t a full-force fight where they showed everything they had.

As such, she sensed that the end of this short match was approaching.

‘But you’re not planning to end it like this, are you?’

Thrud would surely show some kind of hidden card.

Perhaps a hidden card that could turn the tide of this situation.

Elsie remembered that Thrud possessed that level of skill.

The moment the bickering brawl ended would be the moment they clashed with their true intentions.

Hit and hit again.

Block, dodge, and kick when there’s an opening. Just an honest exchange of blows without any tricks or gimmicks.

‘Strong!’

Thrud could only marvel at Elsie’s strength now.

It was hard to believe that she was the same person who had lost her memory and couldn’t even control her body properly.

Moreover, the skill she was showing while her mind was in such a chaotic state…

Blood was seeping from Elsie's fist, which was colliding with the Gauntlets of Power in succession.

'If she's showing this much skill without even taking out a weapon, I can't end it like this either.'

If Elsie had been in perfect condition,

If she had seen through the Fist of the Heart and figured out the nature of the technique that delivered the counter,

If she had gone all out from the beginning…

Numerous assumptions flashed through Thrud's mind.

But they were meaningless.

Adding assumptions to this fight that was nearing its end would only be unsightly.

As a result, the damage from the unexpected counter was significant.

If that was the case, she would at least land one big hit before falling.

Thrud clashed her gauntlets together with a clang and shouted.

"Shouldn't we settle this properly, even if one of us falls? Elsie!!"

"That's what I wanted to see!"

Elsie quickly created distance at Thrud's cry.

Seeing Thrud's movements and the spherical golden energy emanating from her, she immediately realized what she was trying to do.

"I never thought I'd actually see that."

The phase transition skill, Járngreipr, which was considered one of Thrud's ultimate moves even in the game.

If she was going to use that, even Elsie couldn't respond barehanded without any armor.

Thrud's hidden card, unfolding with a golden glow, was about to be unleashed.

Armor Enhancement: Járngreipr!!

At the same time, Elsie was also about to deploy her skill.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Battle Chains!!!

The moment of the final clash, which would only end when one of them fell.

"Stop!"!"

A shout that poured cold water on the heated battle rang out.

A sharp slash like a streak of light cut through the space between Elsie and Thrud, who were deploying their skills.

Kwagagak!

A slash containing overwhelming cutting power.

The grass of the training ground, already ruined by the two's battle, was once again torn up by someone's attack.

The entire training ground seemed to vibrate faintly as a result.

Oong-oong-oong—

An unexpected and sudden intrusion by a mediator.

Elsie and Thrud stopped deploying their power and widened their eyes.

And at the same time, they turned their heads towards the owner of the voice who had unleashed the slash.

The heat of battle vanished in an instant.

A male student with short black hair and bright brown eyes.

With clear features, he was approaching with an impressive treasured sword in his hand.

Thrud tilted her head at the sight.

“What, it’s Doyun? Why are you here?”

“I came to stop you at Reginleif’s judgment. Well, I’m here in place of the teacher. Anyway, fighting any further is dangerous. One of you will get seriously hurt.”

Thrud, her attempt to deploy her ultimate technique interrupted, shrugged with a sullen expression.

She was unhappy about the sudden interruption of the duel, but there was nothing she could do since it was the teacher’s decision.

‘He’s good at sensing things like that. Whatever Elsie was about to pull out, it must have been that dangerous.’

“What is this…?”

Elsie was feeling the greatest sense of bewilderment since becoming Elsie.

A 1:1 duel being interrupted and stopped by someone?

It was unimaginable.

She was beyond bewildered and angry. This was different from her quarrel with Thrud.

Elsie, who was said to be a different person when in battle mode, was sincere when it came to fighting.

That's why her heart was violently shaken.

She could understand being attacked during hunting or raids.

However, for Elsie, who had swept up all sorts of titles and infamy as a fighter in the past, interrupting a 1:1 duel was like touching a reverse scale.

"Hey… what were you thinking, interrupting? To interrupt a duel between Valkyries… You damn bad guy…"

Elsie trembled and glared at the male student called Doyun, who had ruined the duel, with a tearful voice.

After waking up in a strange and unfamiliar world, and becoming the game character she had raised.

In all these incomprehensible situations that had befallen her, the emotional homeostasis she had been trying to maintain was about to collapse.

It was an emotional fluctuation that was unfamiliar even to herself, one that hadn't existed in the past.

Was it because she had become Elsie and was no longer the person she used to be? She didn't know.

'Why am I so sad for no reason? It's not even something to be this sad about… It feels like it's not even my emotion.'

It was as if the tears that had been building up in Elsie's body were about to burst.

‘Yeah, well… a girl suddenly hugs me, my butt gets groped… and now, to top it off, my duel is interrupted…’

Yeah, it was a little sad after all.

Tears welled up in Elsie’s eyes as she resentfully looked at Doyun.

It wasn’t tears that Elsie had intended.

But Doyun gasped at her sorrowful appearance.

Finally, as the tears that had been precariously clinging to Elsie’s eyes streamed down her cheek, his heart fell with them.

Chapter 6. Question

Elsie unintentionally wiped away the tears that had burst forth with her sleeve.

‘Even if I’m upset, how embarrassing to cry in front of the kids.’

She couldn’t tell if she was naturally prone to tears, or if it was just everything that had been building up finally exploding.

The tears just kept flowing, showing no signs of stopping.

She had never cried so uncontrollably in her life.

That’s why Elsie was flustered.

She couldn’t figure out how to handle this flood of emotions. She felt like she wasn’t herself anymore.

“E, Elsie?! Are you okay? I know you’re upset about being interrupted, but… try to stop! You need to pull yourself together, especially with your memory all messed up!”

Thrud, uncharacteristically flustered by Elsie’s sudden tears, rushed over, looking flustered.

Thrud had read Elsie’s confused emotions through the Fist of the Heart. She looked at Elsie with concern.

“I, I can’t stop crying… Aren’t you upset too? If that ba… if he hadn’t interrupted, I would have won.”

Elsie pointed at Doyun with a gesture that resembled a threat. Doyun, who had been frozen with a shocked expression, flinched and took a step back.

“It’s annoying, but what can you do? It was the teacher’s decision. I doubt he wanted to interfere either?”

“Hic, still. Sniff, that’s right. Butting into a Valkyrie duel without any sense…”

Elsie grumbled, rubbing her throbbing head, probably from hitting it on the pillar.

She was embarrassed by the tears, her head hurt, and everything was a mess.

‘Reginleif’s decision, huh? She’s a Valkyrie herself, how could she do this…’

“But you’ve been going on about Valkyries for a while now, what’s that all about?”

“Huh? Aren’t you a Valkyrie?”

“What’s that?”

“…Never mind.”

Valkyrie Thrud doesn’t know what a Valkyrie is?

She couldn’t tell if Thrud was just too dumb to know, or if the concept of a Valkyrie didn’t exist in this world.

‘Doesn’t matter, I guess.’

In the first place, the Valkyries of the Aesir Saga were just a job title, aside from the game’s lore.

So it was entirely possible that Thrud and the other Valkyries in this world weren't Valkyries in a professional sense.

'Considering that Thrud's skill tooltip actually works, it seems like the 'lore' itself is maintained. So I guess it's right to still think of her as a Valkyrie.'

Elsie briefly recalled the lore of the Valkyries appearing in the Aesir Saga.

She wiped away the tears that were slowly stopping with her sleeve and decided to focus on other problems first.

"Hey, you, the interrupter!"

"Uh, uh?"

Doyun, who had been shocked and frozen by Elsie's outburst of tears, flinched and answered as if jumping.

He didn't know how to deal with Elsie, who had been crying so sadly that he felt guilty.

Her sulky voice still sounded angry about the interrupted duel, but at least she wasn't crying her heart out anymore.

That was a relief.

Doyun, who quickly regained his composure, approached Elsie and Thrud.

"Sorry. I didn't know you'd be so upset."

"That's over now. But you… Thrud, is he in our class?"

"Yeah. He's Doyun. He's shorter than me, but he's good at swordsmanship and… nice?"

Thrud glanced at Doyun at Elsie's question and answered hesitantly after a brief moment of thought.

Elsie's eyes narrowed, as if she was dissatisfied with her answer.

"I don't need useless introductions. Do you think that'll make me like the guy who interrupted the duel? And… where does it look like he's short! He's so tall!"

Elsie shouted, waving her arms around, looking back and forth between Thrud and Doyun.

Elsie, with the game's default height, couldn't be called tall no matter how you looked at it.

There's a reason why the default is the default. It's just that the two in front of her were taller than Elsie.

"He's shorter than me. Just a little bit."

Thrud tried to explain the subtle difference by bringing her thumb and forefinger together.

"Yeah. He's shorter than you. Never mind…"

Elsie closed her mouth, having nothing to say because it was the truth.

'His name, his black hair and light brown eyes… he's suspiciously out of place, that guy.'

Elsie had many thoughts upon seeing Doyun's striking appearance.

She had only seen him briefly before coming to the Academy, but here, the name and hair color of Doyun, which reminded her of her hometown, didn't seem to fit no matter how she thought about it.

‘Not that I should be saying this… is he someone who came from another world or something?’

Doyun subtly avoided Elsie’s gaze as she suddenly stared at him.

It wasn’t like he had done anything wrong.

But he was troubled by the fact that she was a girl who had shed tears because of him.

That this girl had been in a fierce battle with Thrud until just now.

Thrud, who was taller than most men, was especially threatening with her incredible hand-to-hand combat skills.

He expected that even he would have a hard time dealing with her when she got close.

It was hard to believe, even after seeing it, that such a Thrud and such a beautiful child who seemed to have nothing to do with fighting had been fighting.

“His name is… Doyun?”

“Ah, yeah. Han Doyun.”

“Ha, Han Doyun??”

Elsie felt dizzy hearing his full name.

It was out of place.

The naming was too out of place.

‘…Yeah, it doesn’t fit at all.’

Considering that this place is similar to the Aesir Saga, it’s a world close to fantasy at best.

But the name Han Doyun was a name closer to Elsie's original world no matter how you looked at it.

Elsie looked at Doyun, thinking that this was a destruction of the world setting.

Slightly spiky but neatly trimmed familiar black hair. Light brown eyes.

Even his subtly exotic, distinct features.

'This is definitely…'

"Why is your name like that?"

"…My name?"

Whack!

"Ugh!"

Elsie asked Doyun as if possessed in order to resolve her question.

And immediately, Thrud grabbed her by the collar.

"Elsie Adorenchia. Don't you think that question was crossing the line? I know you're annoyed, but it's rude to pick on someone's name!"

Thrud began to scold Elsie, saying that she had forgotten her manners while losing her memory.

"Ugh! Th-that's not what I meant! I asked because the name is unfamiliar! Unfamiliar! So let go! M-my buttons are going to pop off!"

Elsie was left dangling from Thrud, grabbed by the collar.

Finally, after a few buttons near her chest were torn off, she was able to set foot on the ground.

“Damn it… I can’t say anything…”

Elsie, who had picked up the torn buttons with a look of dismay, glared up at Thrud.

“What are you going to do about this, you bitch.”

“Your personality is so intense that I keep forgetting you lost your memory… I’ll sew the buttons back on later.”

Thrud snatched the buttons from Elsie’s hand.

Elsie, who had been watching the scene with an absurd expression, turned her gaze back to Doyun.

“So…”

“Ugh!”

Then Doyun blushed and quickly averted his gaze.

“Why is this guy like this again.”

“Th-thank you and sorry, but the buttons are torn off… please cover up a bit. I don’t know where to look, so it’s a bit embarrassing….”

Doyun glanced at her chest and explained haltingly.

Only then did Elsie realize what the problem was, and she felt embarrassed again and fastened her torn shirt.

She had unintentionally shown an unsightly appearance again because of Thrud.

That’s how she became aware of reality again.

She had become Elsie, the game character she had worked so hard to raise.

The absurd reality that she had become a woman.

“Tsk…”

If Elsie’s perfect body and beauty, which had become a reality, were in front of her, she would have been fascinated by it, even if she had customized it herself.

When she thought about that, Elsie suddenly felt resentful.

‘I can’t even be satisfied by looking at it anymore. And this guy is blushing and just enjoying it?’

The magnificent valley of Elsie’s chest, which was revealed when the buttons on her chest were torn off. It was something that even she didn’t have the courage to face.

She began to resent the fact that it had been seen by this lecherous black-haired otherworlder.

‘In the first place, who is this guy anyway? Why is he the only one playing separately?’

Elsie even started to pick on him for no reason.

The fighting spirit that had been boiling up because the battle had been interrupted had not yet subsided.

The battle that she had not seen the end of made Elsie anxious, and so it gave her the strength to act even more recklessly.

“But what are you thanking me for, you pervert?”

A flash of light flashed from Elsie’s body.

The combat skill Pure Strike struck Doyun's abdomen.

"Wow, Doyun is getting beat up without even being able to breathe."

"I thought they managed to stop the fight, but why is he suddenly getting beaten up?"

"The kid who was sick for a few days is flying around."

"....."

Leaving behind the voices of the students admiring Elsie's movements, Reginleif quietly pondered.

Elsie Adorenchia's personal information recorded in the Academy. Appearance, family background, current residence, special notes, etc.

She collected her detailed information that she could access as a homeroom teacher. And came to a conclusion.

"Different."

It's a little different from the recorded information she knows.

Most of it matched, but her personality and combat aptitude were different from the records.

It was a discrepancy that she wouldn't have noticed if she hadn't been paying attention as a homeroom teacher.

Is the record delivered to the Academy wrong?

Or did Elsie thoroughly hide it from her family until she entered the school?

If not, then... what is it?

Reginleif's eyes sparkled with interest as she looked at Elsie, pleased that there were many interesting students this year.

Chapter 7. Lunchtime

Thanks to Doyun's mediation, the morning's brawl could be settled.

Of course, whether it was mediation or him volunteering as a punching bag was another matter.

In any case, the academy's scheduled activities began.

Only then could Elsie truly grasp it.

That she had opened her eyes in another world.

The lessons were all difficult to understand.

Understanding the structure of dimensional roads, World Tree ecology, advanced liberal arts of the Nine Worlds… everything was overwhelmingly unfamiliar.

She was quite knowledgeable about the game's settings, but it didn't help much in understanding the classes.

To Elsie, who had lived in modern society, it was impossible to take any of it seriously.

"Elsie?"

Elsie, who was slumped over her desk with stiff shoulders, raised her head at the sound of her name.

"Hmm?"

“You were sleeping, weren’t you? I knew it. You didn’t listen to the lesson properly, did you?”

Elsie, her eyes half-closed, looked around and spotted Thrud giggling.

White skin, light pink hair, and golden eyes within sharp eyes.

It was a figure that lacked any sense of reality.

‘Ah, this isn’t a dream.’

Elsie, half-awake, briefly mistook it for a dream.

But sadly, Thrud, who was laughing as if something was so great, was reality, not a dream.

“Damn it.”

Elsie yawned softly, covering her mouth.

The words that naturally came out of her mouth weren’t pretty, but her demeanor was quite befitting of a noble family’s young lady.

Thrud was about to point out Elsie’s crude language but had to nod instead.

“It seems your body remembers properly? It’s a relief, really.”

“Haa… what is?”

“Never mind. Just stay like that. If you fix your speech there, you’re halfway there.”

“What’s wrong with my speech…”

Elsie, who was about to add a spoonful of curse words to Thrud’s behavior of waking her up from a good sleep and suddenly pointing

out her speech.

But soon, she recalled her own rough language that she had been spouting since becoming Elsie.

Looking back, she had no choice but to shut her mouth.

“Ummm…”

Even though she had become Elsie, Elsie was still Elsie.

How similar would the Elsie he had imagined be to the current her?

‘…Not similar at all. Elsie isn’t some foul-mouthed Valkyrie!’

The image of the noble Valkyrie Elsie she had drawn in her mind.

Elsie’s heart ached at the sight of herself being a million miles away from that image.

Dejected, Elsie slumped and was dragged along by Thrud’s touch.

“What are you doing…”

Thrud pulled Elsie’s shoulders straight, pressing her tightly against the back of the chair.

Elsie’s lips gradually twisted unhappily at the inexplicable action.

Thrud nodded in satisfaction, seeing Elsie with her shoulders straightened and her body pressed against the back of the chair.

Screech!

She pushed the desk forward, trapping Elsie.

“Eep!”

“I’ll sew on the button that came off earlier, so keep your shoulders straight and stick your chest out.”

“Huh?!”

“No… with this size, you can just hang it on the desk.”

“W-What nonsense are you spouting on your own…!”

She points out other people’s speech while naturally engaging in harassment as if breathing.

Elsie, covering her chest, sent Thrud a sharp look.

“Shh! Are you going to make a spectacle of me putting your chest button on by being noisy?”

Elsie bit her lip at Thrud’s gesture of covering her mouth with her finger.

Elsie, rolling her blue eyes around, let out a sigh of relief.

Thrud chuckled at her restless appearance.

Turning the chair around and sitting facing Elsie, she took out a cute sewing kit from her pocket.

“You carry something like this around?”

Elsie’s eyes widened as an unexpected item popped out of Thrud.

‘Thrud has a rabbit-shaped sewing kit… that’s too much.’

“Now, stay still if you don’t want to get poked.”

Thrud’s determined expression as she opened the rabbit sewing kit.

Elsie swallowed hard without realizing it.

Her fingers wriggled, brushing over her chest.

“Hee!”

“……”

The sensation of gently pressing down on her chest to insert the button needle.

“Haa!”

“Elsie… I can’t concentrate.”

Elsie’s face, flushed with unfamiliar and embarrassing sensations, was hot.

“Shit…”

To have someone else’s touch on her chest, which was still unfamiliar to her.

A curse word naturally escaped her lips in this embarrassing situation.

“Elsie, your language!”

Squeeze!

“Hngh… stop…”

Thrud’s hand, pointing out her language, gained strength.

Elsie, whose chest was slightly compressed, whimpered as if begging, unable to bear it.

“It’s almost done. Just bear with it a little longer, even if it’s uncomfortable.”

Elsie’s patience continued for a few more minutes.

Thud!

Elsie, slumped over her desk, sighed.

She couldn’t lift her head because of the embarrassment, which was greater than her stiff shoulders.

“Perfect!”

On the contrary, Thrud, who smiled with satisfaction, got up and began to drag Elsie.

“What is it this time?”

“Now we have to eat lunch, right? And let’s tell the teacher that you lost your memory.”

“By teacher, do you mean Reginleif?”

Thrud nodded at Elsie’s question.

“I’ve been thinking, the people around you will understand your unimaginable actions and habits if they know what state you’re in.”

There’s no reason to hide it, is there?

Saying that, Thrud raised Elsie.

“And you can’t keep up with the lessons either, can you?”

That wasn’t wrong.

“It’s not that I can’t keep up, but rather that I’m not used to it because it’s unfamiliar…”

Elsie trailed off.

It was all true that her language had become rough after facing incomprehensible situations, and that she couldn't take the unfamiliar lessons seriously.

How did it come to this?

"This is an academy that represents Midgard. It's a pity that you lost your memory, but you have to be careful because your family's reputation could be damaged if you're not careful."

"Family?"

'More than that, Midgard?'

Elsie flinched at the word Midgard, family aside.

"Yes, your family. Seeing you like this makes me afraid of amnesia. What would you have done without me?"

Thrud shook her head.

The tied-up light pink hair swayed gently with her movements.

"By the way, I've never heard of the Adorenchia family in Midgard…"

The strange surname attached to her name was the family name.

She would have been less shocked if it had been a guild name or a fixed party name that she knew.

'And Midgard? I know it's a world mixed with the Aesir Saga. But why am I in Midgard?'

Aesir Saga was basically a game based on Norse mythology.

Therefore, she was confident that she wouldn't be surprised even if familiar place names came out.

But her location was the problem.

Elsie fell into deep thought.

And after rummaging through her hazy memories, she succeeded in recalling her last logout location.

“Is this really Midgard? Not Asgard?”

Pause.

At Elsie’s question, Thrud stopped pulling her and turned to look at Elsie.

Elsie took a step back at Thrud’s suddenly serious gaze.

“W-Why? What’s wrong?”

“Asgard? Are you perhaps from Asgard?”

“I-I don’t know.”

Elsie had only asked because her last connection point in the game was Asgard.

But Thrud’s reaction was dramatic.

With a complicated expression, Thrud cupped Elsie’s face with both hands and began to observe her intently.

Slap!

“Look at these soft cheeks. Seriously…”

“W-What are you doing!”

“She certainly looks unusually noble… Judging by the atmosphere, she seems like the arrogant Asgardians…”

Thrud ignored Elsie's pathetic resistance and stroked her soft cheeks.

"Hmm, those proud guys who live for their own sake wouldn't bother enrolling in the Midgard Academy…"

Wouldn't her father, who once stayed in Asgard, know about the Adorenchia family?

Thinking so, Thrud began to pat Elsie's cheeks.

Pat pat!

"Stop patting me! And don't put your face so close… please."

"So. Why did you think this was Asgard? Does anything come to mind?"

Elsie thought.

That the past couldn't come to mind.

The character's past, that is.

The time she had nurtured and played was Elsie's past.

'But this Elsie's body doesn't seem to be a being that fell from the sky. What happened…'

Nothing was certain at the moment.

Anyway, if the game's memory was accurate, Elsie should have been in Asgard, not Midgard.

"I remembered being in Asgard last."

"Where in Asgard? What were you doing?"

"I was just standing in the square."

“.....”

What could she expect when it was about the game?

Elsie’s last memory was logging out after standing blankly in the square.

What happened after that was too blurry to be clear.

‘I don’t know what happened in between, but anyway, I ended up like this.’

So, all Elsie could remember to tell Thrud was just that.

More than that, Elsie focused on the fact that this place, too, was divided into worlds like a game.

It was a ridiculous, joke-like situation of becoming a game character. As such, the fact that there was something familiar was a good thing in any case.

Because it was a little more reassuring than a world where she knew nothing.

Elsie lowered her gaze, lost in thought.

“.....You poor thing!”

Seeing that, Thrud, for some reason, hugged Elsie tightly.

“Hyaaak! St, stop! Don’t! Hug me!!”

Elsie’s face flushed again.

“Those two got close again so quickly.”

“Even though Thrud has a friendly personality, she must really like her to joke around so freely like that.”

“…I like her too.”

“I’m jealous of Thrud.”

“I didn’t know, but I guess I like silver hair.”

Elsie, the last student to appear, immediately became the center of attention.

Doyun, ignoring the voices talking about her, rested his chin on his hand and sank into thought.

‘At that time, if… it had been a formal sparring match disguised as practice, could I have responded?’

The surprise attack Elsie showed, glaring at him as if he were detestable, with a scowl on her face.

The moment he realized it, he was already flying away from the straight punch that struck his abdomen.

A strike that seemed to have skipped the attack process, with a flash of light for a moment.

To be exact, he replayed Elsie’s attack, which ‘seemed like that,’ in his head.

Even now that he had grasped the quality of the technique, could he respond to it?

He wasn’t sure.

‘That was a fist that had reached a realm.’

The explosive output emanating from her small, slender body was admirable.

He was ambushed, but he didn’t intend to fight.

As a result, it was a situation that arose because he forcibly carried out a clumsy mediation.

Therefore, he only focused on defense and was unilaterally beaten.

Of course, there was a harvest because he could clearly observe Elsie's amazing movements.

The reason why Doyun had the undeserved nickname of a genius swordsman.

That was because of his innate eyes.

Eyes that read information, allowing him to capture and respond to almost all movements and phenomena.

Because of those eyes, Doyun couldn't help but be more aware of Elsie than anyone else in the classroom right now.

The movements she showed were superior to anyone he had ever seen.

'That was beyond the level of an ordinary academy student.'

A noble figure that did not lose its beauty even in the relentless barrage of attacks.

The straight punch, the kick flying in an arc.

While blocking all those series of attacks, what shook his heart the most.

It was Elsie's eyes, sparkling as if she was enjoying it.

A bright expression that seemed to enjoy the battle.

Doyun was soon captivated by the dazzling silver hair fluttering along with that appearance.

‘She’s strong.’

He couldn’t take his eyes off her.

Violently shaking… from her chest.

“Huh?!”

Doyun was startled and gasped.

It was because he couldn’t come to his senses for a moment due to the huge temptation that suddenly appeared as if stirring his head.

‘No. What am I imagining…’

It was because Elsie’s chest, with the buttons burst open and disheveled, was too impressive.

He watched Elsie’s movements clearly with both eyes.

He wasn’t just observing a specific area with a vulgar gaze.

He had to.

Doyun refocused and began to draw Elsie’s attack in his head.

‘Someday, the day will come when we formally compete. Even for that day!’

He was confident in his fighting spirit.

He also had a moderate amount of competitiveness.

That’s why he was able to grow this much.

Knowing that his skills came from steady progress, not recklessness and arrogance, he began to ‘analyze’ Elsie.

There were no gaps in her attack.

No, there is a gap!

Elsie's gap began to be captured by Doyun, who had developed image training to the extreme.

The white skin that was precariously revealed beyond the torn button and the opened shirt.

The deep valley that was faintly visible, created by the two firm, swollen masses…

Thump!

"This isn't it!!"

Doyun couldn't stand it and jumped up from his seat.

Image training wasn't working.

He couldn't stand the images that came to mind so arbitrarily, and he shouted out the cry he had been making inside.

He had no choice but to admit that his gaze was captivated by an instinct he could no longer deny.

The classroom, which had been silent due to Doyun's sudden shout.

Questioning gazes gathered.

But Doyun didn't even have time to feel embarrassed.

Because he heard a beautiful voice calling him from the front.

"What are you doing?"

Elsie, who had been arguing with Thrud.

At some point, she came to Doyun’s seat and was looking up at him with a sulky expression.

She seemed to be subtly conscious of the gathered gazes, constantly shifting her gaze here and there.

Anyway, the timing was bad.

Doyun fixed his gaze on Elsie’s blue eyes with superhuman self-control.

He opened his mouth while holding back the gaze that kept trying to go down to her chest.

“I, I’m going to eat.”

Elsie smiled as if satisfied with Doyun’s answer.

When the eyes, which had looked somewhat sharp due to her expression, softened, her impression looked quite different.

“That’s good. I, I wanted to ask you something, so let’s have lunch together and talk.”

“Uh… uh??”

It was an unexpected proposal. Doyun’s mind froze.

A moment of silence followed.

While Doyun hesitated, Elsie tilted her head and looked up at him with an anxious yet questioning expression.

Eyes filled with pure questions that he couldn’t refuse.

In the end, he had no choice but to nod.

Chapter 8. Otherworldly Bloodline

The three of them walked down the hallway towards the cafeteria.

“Why are you taking Doyun? Doesn’t he usually bring his own lunch?”

Thrud asked Elsie, averting her gaze from Doyun, who was awkwardly shuffling along behind them.

Elsie, looking a little guilty, glanced back before speaking.

“Oh, really? But he said he’d come with us if we asked…”

Enduring the stares, Elsie, who had barely managed to get the words out, was a little flustered.

She had something she wanted to ask him. So, from Elsie’s perspective, it was easier for him to come along.

But if he had a lunch, he could have just said they’d do it later.

‘I was already embarrassed by the murderous looks from the guys next to him, he should have just refused outright…’

When the two male students who had been lounging next to Doyun looked at her with shocked faces, she almost stuttered from embarrassment.

Elsie was, in many ways, troubled by such blatant attention.

“Maybe he suddenly wanted to eat the school cafeteria food? Well, Doyun does do strange things sometimes.”

“So you think he’s weird too? Does he ever say anything strange? Like about a status window or something…”

Doyun rubbed the back of his neck, noticing the girls glancing back at him and giggling as they walked.

He had accepted Elsie’s offer without thinking.

He belatedly remembered his lunch, but it was already too late.

‘I couldn’t refuse…’

The attention, the blue eyes of Elsie, which might have been his imagination, but seemed to be sparkling with anticipation.

There was no way he could refuse.

Doyun slowly followed Elsie and Thrud, leaving his lunch to grow cold.

He decided he would just eat the cold lunch for dinner.

‘But what does she want to ask me?’

He didn’t have much to say about himself.

Doyun was more curious about Elsie.

She had a strong and rough aura, but was also impressive, and sometimes gave off an almost innocently pure feeling.

These vague impressions were all Doyun had gleaned from the short time he had spent with Elsie.

And so, Doyun stole glances at Elsie's back until they reached the cafeteria.

Elsie's eyes widened as she asked again.

"A descendant of another world?"

It was an unfamiliar term.

"Yeah, Doyun is a descendant of another world."

'What's that?'

This world had many similarities to the Aesir Saga setting. But this was a strange term he had never heard before.

Elsie was a hardcore Aesir Saga addict who had delved deep into the game's lore.

As such, she was certain that the setting of a descendant of another world did not exist.

"Lost her memories…?"

Doyun looked back and forth between Elsie and Thrud, a look of needing an explanation on his face.

"Yeah. Elsie lost her memories, so she's not doing so well. Doyun, now that you know, I hope you'll look after Elsie."

"Who's looking after who? I didn't ask you to help me?"

"Oh, please. You didn't even know where the academy was, and you could barely walk straight, but your confidence is through the roof. Have you forgotten that I bought you lunch because you had no money?"

"Ugh… Th-that was nice of you, but…"

Elsie was speechless at Thrud's facts, and quickly shrunk back.

"You're so helpless, I can't just leave you alone. Isn't that right, Doyun? What am I going to do with this harmless softie?"

"Uh… yeah."

Elsie glared at Thrud with a pout as Thrud patted her on the back.

But other than that, all Elsie could do was fidget with her fingers.

"That's not the point! Explain what this descendant of another world thing is…"

Elsie slammed the table in frustration, causing the empty plates and bowls to rattle.

"Descendants of people who accidentally crossed over from another world are called descendants of another world. I don't know if there are any other descendants of another world in the academy besides me, but…"

Doyun chose his words carefully, considering Elsie's memory loss, and explained as concisely as possible.

In reality, that concise explanation was all there was to it; they were just people from an external world with nothing special about them.

"I don't know why you're so interested, but that's all there is to it. They're just ordinary humans, except they're not from a world connected to the Bifrost."

"Another world… another world, that's…"

'Considering his name, is this not my original world after all? There were actually people who crossed over into this game-like world?'

The dimensional road rooted outside the real universe, coiling around the World Tree Yggdrasil, is called the Bifrost.

And those connected to the Bifrost are the Nine Worlds.

This place was another world that faithfully reflected the game settings Elsie knew.

Except for the existence of Han Doyun before her.

“Why are you staring with such a serious face? You’ll wear out Doyun’s face.”

Thrud gently pressed Elsie’s furrowed brow and continued the story.

Elsie’s pathetic attempts to resist the touch were no obstacle at all.

“Even though they’re called descendants of another world, it’s not that amazing. Especially here in Midgard.”

“Thrud is right. Midgard has the largest population of descendants of another world.”

“In the first place, Midgard is like a crossroads where all kinds of beings flow in. People from other worlds are everywhere.”

Thrud patted Elsie on the head, ignored Elsie’s small hand reaching up to resist, and continued.

“I’m from Vanaheim, you know?”

Elsie gave up resisting and looked back and forth between Thrud and Doyun’s faces.

Then she slumped her shoulders and sighed.

Her silver hair, draped over her shoulder, flowed down.

‘I thought he might have crossed over from that side, but he’s a descendant…’

From Elsie’s point of view, it was a somewhat desperate matter.

Elsie hoped that this place was not just a nonsensical world based on a game, but was at least connected to her home in some way.

Only then would she feel at ease.

Otherwise, she was overcome with the fear that she might truly lose herself.

“Are there any stories about that home world?”

“Most of the stories have been passed down orally, so I don’t know that much. But if you want to hear them…”

“Tell me!”

Elsie’s blue eyes sparkled as she leaned her face towards Doyun.

A gaze full of anticipation that could be seen even though it was slightly obscured by her bangs.

Doyun blushed and leaned back.

“Tell me! Ack?!”

“Elsie. Did you lose your manners along with your memories? You’re making Doyun uncomfortable. Be considerate.”

Elsie, who had been grabbed by the scruff of her neck by Thrud and made to sit quietly back in her seat, glared at Doyun as if she was about to shoot beams from her eyes.

“Tell me quickly before I actually shoot beams from my eyes. Hurry.”

Elsie said pleadingly.

However, Doyun, with his superhuman observational skills, noticed that faint misty lights were beginning to gather around Elsie's eyes.

Realizing that she wasn't joking, Doyun quickly opened his mouth.

A student shooting lasers from her eyes and causing a ruckus in the cafeteria during lunch.

It was an unimaginable sight, but he decided to trust his instincts.

"It was a world where tools and technology were developed for convenience, I heard. They couldn't develop magic, supernatural, or divine abilities like the Nine Worlds. And…"

"…So it was like that there…"

Elsie nodded after listening to Doyun's story for a short time.

The home world that Han Doyun's ancestors had crossed over from.

There were not many stories passed down about it.

But that was enough.

Elsie was able to be certain that Doyun's ancestors were from her home world.

'Considering they crossed over here hundreds of years ago, the time difference between when I was there and now is almost nonexistent, but it's definitely it.'

At least once, this side and that side had been connected.

That was a clear fact.

Finally, Elsie was able to realize that she and this world existed.

Elsie’s power, which had reached the level of a demigod, the abilities of a Valkyrie.

Unlike when she was controlling them in the game, she could now naturally handle and feel them like her own limbs.

And this place was also a real reality.

‘So… I’ve really become Elsie…’

The initial sense of discomfort in her body, the broken sense of balance, and the stagnant energy within her were no longer felt.

Elsie stood up from her seat with a slightly relieved expression.

“I heard you well. Han Doyun, thank you.”

Elsie gave a fleeting smile. Doyun could only stare blankly at the sight.

“Let’s have a proper fight someday. Thrud, you have to settle our unfinished match, right?”

“That’s true. It was a shame. I could have used that for once.”

“Why me…?”

Elsie turned to him at Doyun’s question.

Her emotionless gaze seemed a little empty.

“You interrupted the duel, did you think that was the end of it? No way. It’s only polite to fight at least once, right?”

Elsie’s eyes, gleaming with fighting spirit, curved slyly.

Just how much did she crave battle?

Doyun thought it was close to obsession.

“Later, we’ll definitely have a formal match to pay you back for peeking at my butt and chest!”

“Th-that’s…!”

He couldn’t bring himself to argue that he wasn’t the only one who saw her butt.

Elsie wanted to fight Doyun properly, no matter what reason she gave.

Even if it wasn’t serious, his ability to effectively defend against her attacks, except for the first hit, was amazing.

That was a movement rarely seen even among the top-ranked participants in the martial arts tournaments that were constantly held in the Aesir Saga.

In other words, he was an opponent worth fighting.

She couldn’t miss such an opponent.

Since she had become Elsie without knowing why, she was going to enjoy the battles she had so desired for the time being.

Elsie’s beautiful eyes, softly curved with a smile, felt somehow wicked.

The shadows created by her silver hair against the light made her look like a black Valkyrie on the battlefield.

An invisible chain bound Doyun.

He became Elsie’s prisoner before he even realized it, and there was no way for him to escape from the start.

The three, having made a promise of a duel with no set date, began to move to leave the cafeteria.

However, their steps were soon halted.

“What’s going on?”

A considerable crowd had gathered near the cafeteria exit.

It wasn’t as if the passage was narrow, but it seemed something to see had occurred.

Elsie tilted her head at the sight of the bustling students.

“What are they doing, blocking the way out?”

She couldn’t tell what was happening because of the human wall erected in the direction of the exit.

Even when she tiptoed and jumped, all she could see were people’s backs.

Only the sounds of something breaking and shattering could be heard intermittently.

“Tch… Thrud, can you see anything? You should be able to.”

At Elsie’s question, Thrud, who was tiptoeing and looking over the crowd, smiled triumphantly and looked down at Elsie.

“Of course? It’s easy for someone like me to see. I can’t help but see because I’m tall. Ahaha.”

“Before I beat you up, tell me what’s going on right now…”

Thrud was being annoying, boasting about being tall.

Elsie, who was reloading the curse words she had decided to cut back on, flinched.

It was because Thrud, bending down, slipped her hand between her armpits.

Elsie recalled Thrud's unrestrained antics she had shown so far.

It was an action that made her know what she was up to, even if she didn't want to.

"If you're thinking of picking me up like a doll again, I'm really going to…"

"Oh, come on! It's faster to see than to explain, right? Doyun and I can see just fine, but you're the only one who's too small to see!"

"I'm not that small! It's the default!!"

Elsie herself wouldn't admit it, but she was relatively small.

Doyun scratched his cheek at the sight of Elsie and Thrud bickering.

He briefly imagined giving Elsie a piggyback ride to show her what was happening over there.

"You really have to see this mess! Just be quiet for once!"

"If you put it that way, just this once… you're dead."

"……."

Elsie was already recoiling from Thrud's touch like that.

If he were to do such a thing, she would definitely wrap her legs around him and strangle his neck.

While the three of them wasted time with their own delusions and nonsense, the commotion beyond the crowd intensified.

“Hey! St, stop it!”

“Aah!”*Thwack!“*

With a heavy cracking sound, the human wall collapsed.

Something broke through the crowd from the center of the commotion and flew out quickly.

It happened to crash into Elsie and Thrud, who were busy fighting, grabbing each other’s cheeks.

“D, dodge!”

Chapter 9. Breaking the Academy (1)

“Get down!”

In the face of the sudden situation, Doyun shouted quickly.

But it was already too late.

A collision with someone flying in was unavoidable.

Wham!

But there was no collision.

Thrud effortlessly caught the male student flying towards them with one hand.

She laid him down on the floor, limp, and tilted her head.

“He’s in our class, isn’t he?”

Doyun’s eyes widened at the identity of the male student who had flown in like a cannonball.

“Jaime?! Why are you flying?”

Doyun was flustered by the sight of his close friend, the lancer Jaime, flying in like a rag.

“Looks like he’s unconscious?”

Elsie’s voice suddenly came from behind.

“E-Elsie? When did you get behind me?!”

“Something flew in, so I dodged it. This guy… he was next to you earlier.”

The lancer Jaime. He was one of the two boys who had stared at Elsie with wide eyes when Han Doyun brought up lunch.

Elsie’s voice gradually faded with embarrassment as she recalled the memory of receiving quite a bit of fervent attention.

Meanwhile, the silver energy surrounding Elsie’s body was rapidly fading.

‘What did she do? I didn’t see her move at all?’

He hadn’t seen Elsie move behind him.

It was the first time his eyes hadn’t caught something.

Doyun was quite shocked by that fact.

“To fly in like this and pass out, he must have been fighting.”

There was a large mark on his abdomen, as if he had been hit by a cannonball.

In any case, Elsie was able to confirm the scene of the commotion, and her eyes widened.

“That’s Eir and… Radgrid?”

She saw two Valkyries who had been NPCs in the Aesir Saga.

They were crouching in front of huge figures.

‘I guess they’re just students here.’

Elsie had recognized the Valkyries’ faces when she first entered the class. It wasn’t that surprising.

The problem was why they were at the center of this commotion.

As far as Elsie remembered, those two weren’t Valkyries who were close to the combat type, even in the settings.

‘Eir was a healing Valkyrie with healing abilities… and Radgrid was in charge of the Randgrid raid gimmicks with her material transfer ability…’

It was necessary to consider that they had become ordinary students from Valkyries.

If the opponents were those giants, the odds wouldn’t be high.

“Wait… giants? Are they giants? Oh…”

“Looks like giant students… Hmph, they’re bigger than me.”

Thrud approached Elsie, looking quite upset.

Elsie shook her head, dumbfounded by the sight.

“Those lumps are giants, what are you upset about? What’s your… race?”

“Half-elf.”

Thrud’s race, which hadn’t even appeared in the Aesir Saga settings.

‘She’s a hybrid!’

Elsie, who loved digging into settings, was happy to learn new information.

‘Except for Reginleif, the Valkyries’ races were never properly described! Now that it’s like this… Oops…’

This wasn’t the time.

“What’s going on?”

“Who knows? Did they fight?”

A classmate who flew in like a rag.

And Eir, crouching and trembling in front of three giant students, and Radgrid, embracing her.

It smelled like a fight.

Elsie and Thrud, leaving Doyun to take care of his unconscious friend, stepped forward.

They could feel the gazes of the three giant students, who stood there with their arms crossed.

Elsie, smelling the fight and igniting her fighting spirit.

Elsie, who had been following Thrud confidently while modestly holding down her skirt, became flustered by the attention and gradually shortened her steps.

“…Thrud, walk a little slower.”

“Why?”

“Cover me…”

Elsie stuck close behind Thrud and approached the giant students.

Thrud's lukewarm gaze of disbelief was a bonus.

"Someone who acts like they don't see anything when they fight…"

"S-Shut up…! I'm just not used to getting unnecessary attention, okay?"

Elsie, standing behind Thrud with only half her body showing, looked up at the giant student who seemed to be the representative in the center.

Sharp, torn eyes, icy blue eyes close to sky blue. Short, white hair reminiscent of a snowfield.

He most resembled the frost giant of the Aesir Saga among the giant students here.

Standing well over 2 meters tall, with bulging muscles that were visible even over his school uniform.

He was truly an overwhelming physique befitting the name of a giant.

"He's huge…"

It was the enormous size of the giant that she hadn't really felt in the game.

Elsie looked up at him with disgust.

This was worse than Thrud.

Thrud was at least slender and cute, but this giant lump was just suffocating to look at.

'Wow, he's just wide in the front, back, and sides.'

"What are you?"

The giant student tilted his head.

The eyes in his sharp gaze slowly turned to Elsie and Thrud.

“The guy you just blew away and the girls crouching here are in our class. I’m the class president, so I can’t just let it go?”

Thrud spoke a little sullenly, still upset that he was bigger than her.

Then he stroked his chin as if he had realized something.

“I see. I understand. I’ll explain what happened. No, it’s polite to reveal my name first! I am Truth, a warrior of the great Hrimthursar!”

“Uh… I’m Thrud Baltira, a half-elf from Vanaheim.”

“Hmm! From Vanaheim…!”

The frost giant student, who introduced himself as Truth, nodded at Thrud’s name.

Then he looked down and began to stare intently at Elsie.

Because Elsie was only showing half her body, he took some time to observe.

And soon, he came to a conclusion.

“…Are you an angel?!”

“What….”

Elsie staggered, caught off guard by the sudden nonsense.

“Pfft!! An angel? Ahahaha!”

Thrud burst out laughing at the sight.

“Anyway, good. I’ll explain. One of the girls crouching there spilled water on me. In Jotunheim, pouring water is an act of dueling worthy of an enemy! I couldn’t just let it go with the honor of Hrimthursar at stake.”

At Truth’s explanation, Eir, who was crouching, trembled and teared up.

“I’m sorry, Thrud… I fell…”

“So you were going to hit our kid?”

Thrud asked fiercely, twisting her wrist.

“Listen to the end, Thrud… small one.”

“Who are you calling small!!”

Thrud’s eyes turned fierce at the word small.

“Is there anything left to hear?”

Elsie’s murmur was ignored.

“Originally, I would have had to duel with that girl named Eir. I actually tried to carry out the duel honorably, but a lancer stopped me. I didn’t want to unilaterally attack an opponent who didn’t want to fight either. So I just had a proxy duel.”

Truth, who had explained that far, sighed and shook his head as if he was a little disappointed.

“Take a breath when you talk…”

Elsie’s voice didn’t seem to be heard.

“He didn’t even draw his weapon and was knocked out in one hit. It wasn’t an honorable duel at all. I can’t end it like this.”

“This isn’t Jotunheim, just let it go!”

“No, why are you talking so much.”

Thrud rarely got excited and huffed at the absurd conclusion.

Elsie’s grumbling was still ignored.

“I can’t do that. This is Midgard, but I am a warrior of Hrimthursar. Even though I am a student at the academy now…”

“Hey, lump!!”

Truth’s bizarre behavior of trying to spout nonsense again without taking a breath.

Elsie couldn’t stand it anymore and called out to him.

It was courage she had mustered because if she left him alone, that mouth wouldn’t stop.

“What is it, angel?”

“No, don’t call me an angel. Call me a warrior instead.”

Then Truth looked down at Elsie with a scornful, sharp face and shouted as if scolding her.

Around that time, Elsie had hidden about 70% of her body behind Thrud.

“If you want to call yourself a warrior! You must be a strong enough to satisfy me in a duel for the insult of being splashed with water! In my opinion, you are…”

“You talk too much! Let’s do it!”

Elsie, who was about 80% hidden behind Thrud, shouted again.

“What?”

“Let’s fight, whether I’m a warrior or not.”

Elsie, who had completely hidden behind Thrud and was no longer visible, provoked Truth.

“Provocation is useless. I can tell just by looking… no, come out a little. I can’t see you…… You’re not coming out… Anyway, you’re not a warrior. You’re like that girl named Eir…… Um, come out now.”

The conversation was with Elsie, but the face he was facing was Thrud, who was making a dumbfounded expression.

‘What’s going on? Could it be! Is this the Midgard way of talking?!’

Truth felt a sense of absurdity for the first time in a long time.

Small and seemingly fragile, as if she would disappear if touched.

Elsie was the person who seemed least like a warrior to Truth.

Her appearance, which exuded nobility, was closer to an angel in a story.

‘Should I just throw a punch first? No, there must be a more certain way to provoke this lump of a guy…’

He just keeps spouting whatever he wants.

Elsie, wanting to properly rile up Truth, who was completely unreasonable, looked around.

Because she had a pretty good idea.

“Elsie, I’ll handle it, so now…”

Thrud tried to step in for Elsie, who seemed to be looking for something.

But Elsie put a finger to her lips, signaling her to wait.

“…Are you trying to seduce me?”

“Agh, no, you idiot! I’m trying to give that lump a reason to fight, so just wait!”

“…Cute!”

“G-Get away!”

Elsie and Thrud were bickering again in front of Truth and the giant students.

In the meantime, Han Doyun, who had finished cleaning up, approached.

“If you’re going to settle things with the giant kids, I’ll help too. I have to avenge my friend.”

“Oh, good. There happen to be three of those lumps too. A 3:3 duel is good, good.”

“Can you guys not decide things on your own? I’m the class president!”

Truth looked down at them with a look of disdain.

And he exchanged glances with the two giant students standing next to him and shrugged.

“I don’t know if I’m watching academy students or comedians. What are you trying to do? If there isn’t a proper proxy duelist, I will duel that Eir girl according to etiquette. She doesn’t seem to have the

strength to fight, so I'll just lightly knock her unconscious as a formality…"

"Hiek…"

Truth's cold gaze felt like facing the cold of the snowy fields.

Eir shook her head so much that her light greenish hair fluttered.

She quickly burrowed into Radgrid's arms.

"Hey! Where does she have to hit to try and hit her?! Damn it, where did that Randgrid idiot go at such an important moment!"

Radgrid, grumbling, recalled Elsie's actions of looking around as if searching for something a little while ago and her eyes lit up.

She doesn't know much about Elsie, who came to school for the first time today.

Just that she is good at fighting and seems shy in strange places.

But she seemed to know what Elsie was aiming for.

'She said a reason to fight… Alright.'

Light burst from Radgrid's fingertips as she reached for a cup of water placed on a nearby table.

"Isn't there anything bigger… Hmm… Okay, this should be enough? Thrud!"

At Radgrid's shout, Thrud, who was still bickering with Elsie, turned her head sharply.

"Radgrid?"

"I'll transfer this, so give it to that kid."

“Wh-What?”

The corners of Radgrid’s lips twisted into a meaningful smile.

“A reason to fight.”

At the sight, Elsie smiled along with Radgrid.

The world has changed, and the Valkyries are no longer Valkyries.

But after all, they were still Valkyries who could not be separated from battle.

Truly a Valkyrie-like appearance.

A large water jar appeared in front of Thrud due to Radgrid’s material transfer ability.

“Could it be?”

Elsie approached Thrud, who had inadvertently picked up the jar.

“Yeah. If they don’t want to fight, we can make them want to fight, right?”

Elsie, with a mischievous smile, took the jar from Thrud and turned to look at Doyun.

Elsie winked at Doyun, sending a signal.

Judging that he was trying to create distance as he staggered back a few steps, she shouted at Truth.

Her blood was already boiling at the thought of fighting.

“Hey! You whitey with the big mouth!”

“Wh-Whitey?!”

“If you’re so scared to fight me, I’ll make you fight even if you don’t want to? This is a Jotunheim-style reason!!”

Elsie, carrying a jar almost as big as herself, strode closer.

Truth unfolded his arms for the first time.

“You, put down what’s in your hand right now…”

Elsie smiled brightly.

It was such a bright smile that it seemed innocent.

“Want to taste some water?”

Splash!!!

The water, full in the large jar, was poured unreservedly towards the giant students.

Crash!

Elsie, throwing down the jar, dusted off her hands and took a step forward.

And she lightly loosened her neck and shoulders.

Elsie was already in battle mode.

And she began to smile violently as she looked at Truth, who was completely soaked.

“I think you’ll want to fight now. I’ll show you what a warrior is.”

Thrud and Doyun slowly approached behind Elsie.

“So, this is what you were planning?”

Weapon Summon: Gauntlets of Power.

Clang!

Thrud clashed the gauntlets that were summoned, emitting a golden light. Thrud looked at the giant students who had turned into wet cotton lumps like that.

“That wink was for this……”

Doyun shook his head as if trying to shake something off and muttered quietly.

“Balmung.”

—Clatter!

His treasured sword responded to his flustered call.

Academy cafeteria exit, about 30 seconds before the start of the battle.

Chapter 10. Breaking the Academy (2)

“How about that? Isn’t that a more justifiable reason than spilling a small water cup? Don’t bully someone who can’t even fight properly… Come at me.”

Elsie tilted her head provocatively.

Sreung—cheok!

The two Hrimthursar students beside Truth drew their weapons. They growled menacingly.

Meanwhile, Truth, having wiped away the spilled water, lowered his stance.

He began to glare at Elsie with a chilling gaze.

“Silver-haired wench. State your name.”

“Who are you calling a wench! My name is…! My name is… Elsie.”

The once-confident Elsie replied with a hint of uncertainty.

She wasn’t yet accustomed to stating her name so naturally.

Truth savored Elsie’s name, a murderous smile spreading across his shadowed face.

“Don’t think this insult will end lightly. I’ll crush you in the Jotunheim style and take you as a trophy!”

“That’s a crime?! Stop with the creepy talk, and know that you’ll turn into a whitey the moment you lose.” (whitey: slang or playful teasing implying the person turns pale with fear or is a sore loser)

Elsie was disgusted by Truth’s threat.

“You’d better abandon any hope that acting pitiful will get you leniency. Draw your weapon!”

At the command to draw her weapon, she merely shrugged.

Freely adapting to the situation is the foundation of combat.

Drawing a weapon right away when fighting wasn’t Elsie’s style.

“I’ll draw it when I need to. Looking at you, it seems like just my ‘eyes’ are enough for now.”

Pointing to her blue eyes with a finger, Elsie grinned, revealing her teeth.

Fighting with her eyes would be enough.

Indeed, Truth’s face twisted hideously at the provocative display.

“You’ll regret this.”

“You talk too much.”

Elsie widened her stance, jutting out one shoulder.

The battle had already begun.

A chilling aura began to envelop the space.

Thrud and Doyun also glared sharply, facing off against the giant students who wielded weapons.

Heightening the tension, Truth, looking quite angry, opened his mouth.

“Hrimthursar-style 3:3 duel… Begin!”

Whoo-ee-ing.

A sudden chill circled the surroundings.

From beneath the feet of the three giant students, who stood with overwhelming size, like a fortress, white frost began to spread.

It was the moment Elsie and her companions recognized it.

—Tu-kwah-ah-ah-ahng!!

The three giant students’ surprise physical assault began.

An explosive force that burst the air.

With a tremendous roar, objects in the cafeteria flew and shattered in the wind.

“Ugh?!”

“What?!”

Thrud and Doyun, each caught up in the physical assault of their respective giant student, vanished as if torn apart.

Elsie quickly registered the two disappearing to either side, smashing through the walls.

And immediately, she turned her gaze to Truth, who was charging a beat late.

‘He doesn’t have a weapon.’

Whether he was a brawler or simply not using a weapon to respond to her provocation, it didn’t matter.

What mattered was how much skill he could show against her.

Suddenly, a cold wind blew from behind Elsie.

At the same time, she felt herself sliding, as if being pulled, toward the charging Truth.

“Oh—”

A short exclamation.

Elsie was instantly caught up in Truth’s body blow, which had accelerated rapidly.

Kwa-gwa-gwa—!

With that, Elsie smashed through the cafeteria wall and disappeared.

Radgrid and Eir, staring blankly at the scene, looked around the chaotic cafeteria and hiccuped.

“W-who’s going to clean this up? Radgrid…”

“The teacher will again, probably. You should drink water from the Nidavellir Workshop’s new tumbler from now on? It’s a cup with a lid, so the contents won’t spill even if it falls over.”

“B-but Svartalfheim imports are expensive…”

In an instant, the scenery flickered and changed.

The outer wall of the cafeteria had collapsed.

Elsie, thrown out into a place lined with warehouse buildings, bounced off Truth's body.

A full-body blow like that couldn't be deflected with an evasion skill.

If it were a game, there would have been a damage reduction calculation, but reality wouldn't be so lenient.

'I managed to offset the impact with a defensive skill… but adapting to these minor differences is annoying.'

It was the same during the duel with Thrud.

The confusion arising from the difference between the game and reality.

Because of that, she hadn't been able to fully unleash her skills, and she had even allowed a dangerous blow.

'I still can't say I've fully adapted to this body. There's a lot of the game's sense that I need to discard.'

Truth tilted his head at the sensation of touching her body.

"Is your body made of liquid?"

"What are you talking about?"

He clenched and unclenched his palm, continuing.

"It was an unfamiliar sensation. I've never seen anyone as soft and squishy as you in my life."

Elsie simply chuckled at his question.

"That's all skill."

"Hmm, skill."

Truth's gaze started at Elsie's face and gradually moved downward.

Feeling as if her entire body was being scanned, Elsie instinctively shuddered and lowered her stance, scowling.

"H-hey, where are you looking!"

"Indeed…"

Truth briefly exclaimed, then kicked off the ground and closed the distance.

"I'll crush you!"

The difference in physique was absurd.

Because of that, the pressure was even greater than against Thrud.

Whoong! A massive fist flew toward Elsie.

"Hoo…!"

He seemed confident in hand-to-hand combat, but Elsie was the same.

She would counter Truth's racial advantage as a giant with Valkyrie skills.

The large fist slammed into her body.

Reacting to the impact,

she activated Spin Evasion.

High-speed rotating internal energy.

Riding that flow, Truth's punch passed through Elsie's body as if flowing out.

She added the force she had deflected to her rotational power.

Having succeeded in evading, Elsie accelerated her rotation and unleashed an enhanced kick.

The extended white leg moved along its trajectory, leaving afterimages.

Ppeo-eong!

Truth was struck directly in the jaw by Elsie's powerful kick.

His upper body tilted sharply to the side.

However.

'He blocked it! He extended his empty left hand under his chin at that timing to counter the kick!'

The force was astonishing, and his upper body tilted greatly.

But Truth's two legs remained firmly planted on the ground.

It was almost an instinctual sense.

He had luckily blocked Elsie's counterattack, which he would have otherwise known and still been hit by.

Wildness. What better word to describe it?

It was truly a beast-like combat instinct.

Truth's left hand, which had blocked the kick, moved.

As he tried to grab her ankle, Elsie quickly retracted her leg.

Even if she were caught, it wasn't as if she couldn't escape, but his massive size and brute strength were troublesome.

‘Don’t forget. This isn’t a game, it’s reality! There’s no such thing as system-based correction!’

Even in the Aesir Saga, Elsie was closer to an all-rounder armed with technique and agility.

She was far from a power-type character.

‘Assuming I don’t use my abilities, this difference in physique is hopeless. The moment he crushes me, there’s a high chance I won’t be able to move.’

Truth’s tilted upper body recovered.

Slowly lowering his left palm, which had defended his chin, he glared at Elsie with sharp eyes and opened his mouth.

“That was an unexpectedly heavy attack.”

‘If he hadn’t blocked it with a lucky reach…’

Even though he had blocked it, it was a dizzying attack that had momentarily made him lose consciousness.

If it had landed properly, it would have been a dangerous counter.

“So there are strong people who can’t be judged by their appearance. Interesting, Midgard.”

“Do you really like talking that much?”

Bbeonjjeok! In an instant, Elsie’s figure vanished with a flash of light.

Pure Strike!

Peo-eok!

“Keuh-eok!”

A fierce blow, which he couldn't react to because he was blinded by the flash, slammed into Truth's stomach.

His posture broke, and Truth's body leaned forward.

She didn't miss that moment.

Elsie, who had ultimately charged into his arms to land the Pure Strike.

Truth had no intention of simply letting Elsie go.

His body was involuntarily bent by the tremendous impact that struck his abdomen, but he instead used that momentum to gather both hands and slam them down on Elsie.

Tu-kwang!

Elsie was slammed into the ground, and the floor cracked.

It was the moment Truth's improvisation, not missing the timing, had worked.

However, although it was a brief exchange, the difference in skill between the two was stark.

Elsie surpassed him by far not only in skill but even in agility.

To land a proper blow, he had no choice but to adopt a strategy of sacrificing flesh to strike bone.

"Keuk!"

Truth gritted his teeth.

'A miscalculation! I was too deceived by her appearance and underestimated her! She's strong!'

He sensed that he had no choice but to push through with the physical difference and durability that came from his racial advantage.

He realized his own immaturity.

To think that such an opponent was at Midgard Academy. There was no room to be complacent.

“Come forth! Hrímsaxa!”

Light flashed from Truth’s raised hand, and a sturdy, single-edged blade, imbued with frost, appeared.

The keenness of the enormous sword blade, forged with cold air, flashed extraordinarily.

Elsie was a formidable opponent.

A worthy adversary, for whom the humiliation of being drenched in water was of no consequence.

Then all that was left to do was to crush her with all his might!

Truth’s weapon swung relentlessly towards Elsie, who was pinned to the ground.

A blizzard containing the harsh cold of the snowy field swept through the area.

Whooosh!!

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Brynja-hildr!

Thud!

“What? It deflected Hrimthursar?!”

Truth’s eyes widened.

The Hrímsaxa, a blade imbued with a cold and frost that could cloud the mind.

The Hrímsaxa, which could cut through the permafrost of Jotunheim like butter, was futilely deflected.

A dizzying shockwave traveled up the Hrímsaxa and into his hand.

“That’s a brutal weapon. To think you’d make me use this. Or is it that I still haven’t gotten the hang of it?”Creak, clink—!”

The sound of metal interlocking chains began to echo.

Chapter 11. Breaking the Academy (3)

The attack point of Hrímsaxa, thick with smoke.

From its center, golden energy currents began to flow.

Whoosh—!

The golden energy was released, blowing away the thick smoke covering the area.

What Truth saw then was a truly unfamiliar sight.

“What is that… what the hell…”

Golden, shining chainmail.

No, it was more like a long, trailing chain structure, hardly worthy of being called armor.

It coiled around Elsie like a snake made of chains.

“It’s armor, what else?”

“That’s a bit much! There’s no way a long, trailing chain structure is armor! There’s no way something like that could deflect my Hrímsaxa…”

Elsie simply smiled at Truth, who seemed unable to believe it.

“This. As you can see, it’s not a complete form. The name Brynja-hildr is almost laughable.”

“…What are you trying to say?”

“Even without a complete form, it can block a normal strike from a famous weapon.”

Elsie gently stroked the golden chain structure floating around her.

Then, she glared at Truth with a cold expression.

Her expression seemed to say that the previous attack was disappointing.

So Truth gripped the Hrímsaxa in his hand even tighter.

“Normal… you’re saying the weapon I wielded was only that much?”

His tone was calm, but he seemed to be blaming his own inadequacy.

Thwack!

Truth, drawing on all his strength, charged at Elsie with tremendous force.

Truth’s slash, filled with all his might, came crashing down on Elsie.

Enough power to cleave a small human like Elsie in two in an instant.

Such was the level of sharpness.

Elsie focused the golden chain structure on her arms, guarding with both arms and deflecting the fierce attack.

But the momentum created by Truth’s full-power swing was immense.

Thwack!

“Ugh!”

Crackle! With the sound of the chain structure breaking apart, Elsie was sent flying into the warehouse.

Being small and light, Elsie couldn’t help but be thrown back.

“Now that I’ve drawn the family’s symbol, I can’t lose!”

At Truth’s cry, Elsie, who had been thrown into the warehouse, burst out, scattering the debris.

And immediately, she flew straight towards Truth.

The clash that followed in an instant.

It was the beginning of a relentless, fierce battle.

Elsie’s fists, wrapped with the chain structure like gauntlets on both arms, were swung at Truth.

He blocked the barrage with the large blade of Hrímsaxa, but in an instant, she would penetrate his flank, launching kicks that were difficult to respond to directly with a large weapon.

‘Each strike is heavy!’

Elsie’s onslaught was truly fierce.

It was difficult enough to defend against, so he had to allow non-lethal attacks.

His stamina was gradually being chipped away.

No matter how tough a frost giant warrior he was, he didn’t have invincible durability.

Truth's limit was definitely approaching.

The shocking fact was that Elsie still hadn't drawn a proper weapon.

Apart from the strange chain structure, she was fighting as if her own body was a weapon.

Truth was using techniques similar to the combat patterns of named frost giant players.

Elsie, who had been interested in his appearance, was inwardly surprised from the moment that weapon called Hrímsaxa appeared.

That was a weapon that was difficult to deal with without Valkyrie armament or a skill equivalent to it.

Elsie judged Truth's skill by comparing it to the Aesir Saga's PvP system, the tournament.

Taking into account the unexpected weapon and the advantage of not having the restrictions of the game system.

She judged that he was probably a mid-to-lower-ranked player.

'Anyway, shall we settle this soon… I've roughly grasped this lump's skills.'

She gathered her momentum and took a deep breath.

And, released energy.

Accelerated!

It flowed through her body and was converted into physical power beyond imagination.

Elsie's long legs stretched out faster than could be perceived.

—Thwaaang!!

A kick of tremendous power struck Truth directly.

Unbelievable power.

Truth, who had been gradually pushed back, was hit by Elsie's roundhouse kick and sent flying.

"Ugh!"

He somehow managed to block it with Hrímsaxa, which had turned into a shield at some point.

Truth could feel himself falling with a brief sense of floating.

"Th-this is!"

He was definitely fighting in the academy's warehouse district.

But with one kick, he was sent flying all the way to the athletic field.

He could only admire Elsie's terrifying energy output now.

Bang! Truth collided with the ground as he was.

He raised his creaking body and looked around, his eyes widening.

It was because the two aides who had crashed into Elsie's party and broken through were lying coldly on the floor.

'Those two were beaten!'

They were promising warriors of the territory, even if they didn't measure up to him.

To think they would be settled in such a short time.

He saw Thrud and Doyun, dusting themselves off without a scratch and talking.

“I was arrogant.”

There was a sky above the sky.

Elsie, having confirmed that Truth had been sent flying towards the athletic field, suddenly thought.

“Come to think of it, I made a provocation to deal with him with my eyes.”

Since she had said it, there was a need to show him something with her eyes at this point.

“The sun is shining brightly, there’s not a cloud in the sky, and the time is right. Shall I use it?”

Elsie nodded and leaped after Truth, who had been sent flying. The entire academy began to darken as if clouds had covered the sun.

“What is it? Did a cloud come? It’s gotten dark.”

Thrud, who was picking up and examining the weapon of the frost giant student she had defeated, tilted her head.

She looked up at the sky, but it was a clear sky without a single cloud.

“The light… has weakened…?”

That was the only way to express the current situation sensually.

The sunlight had weakened, and the surroundings had become dark as if they were in the shade.

“N-no, that’s not it! The surrounding light is gathering in one direction!”

Doyun, who had an excellent ability to see, noticed that the light from all directions was moving like fog in one direction.

This phenomenon was the same as what Elsie had shown when she threatened to shoot a beam with her eyes in the cafeteria.

It was a supernatural sight that he wanted to disbelieve.

Even though such things were normal in this world, it was still surprising.

“L-look at that!”

The two raised their heads, following the place where the light was gathering.

Then, a silver figure seemed to be slowly falling from the sky.

“Elsie?”

Elsie was sucking in and concentrating the light from the entire academy on a wide scale.

So much light was gathering in her eyes that the surrounding brightness was rapidly decreasing.

“Crazy…”

Thrud muttered blankly at the absurd sight.

Doyun was also vehemently agreeing with her mutterings.

It was a crazy sight.

Enough to pity the frost giant who was shouting battle cries and trying to face that.

Valkyrie combat skill, Heat Ray Emission.

A common skill for the Valkyrie class that gathers surrounding light into the eyes and shoots it out in the form of a beam.

The power increases the closer it is to noon when the light is brightest, and the power decreases sharply in dark places, making it an inconvenient skill to use in many ways.

'Who was it that said it was a skill used for romance?'

It was often ridiculed as an eyeball beam.

But the powerful heat ray emitted from the eyes was just as attractive.

A Valkyrie common skill with no combo bonus, and a useless restriction that its power decreases sharply in the dark.

Thanks to this, its usage rate was not high, so the prevailing opinion was that it was used for romance, as Elsie thought.

But wouldn't it be fun to use it if you could use it?

Use the right skill in the right situation.

It was also the method that Elsie insisted on.

"Let's end this with this!"

"Ooooh!!"

Truth, standing firmly as if rooted to the ground, stuck his weapon into the ground and stretched out his right hand.

It seemed he was trying to deal with it somehow.

Elsie's lips curved softly.

After all, battle is fun.

Too fun, she can't control herself when she fights.

The area darkens as intense light gathers in her eyes.

Truth felt a tremendous energy from Elsie's golden eyes.

There was no way to avoid that now.

Truth instinctively sensed that.

He plunged Hrímsaxa into the ground and stretched out his hand.

At the same time, a golden beam was emitted from Elsie's eyes with tremendous force.

A pouring golden waterfall.

The overwhelming heat ray, which could be called that without awkwardness, came crashing down on Truth.

Kwaaaaaaah—!!

"Shield of Ice, Kaldur Skjǫldr!"

A huge shield made of black, non-melting ice appeared in front of Truth.

At the same time, his figure was swallowed by the surging golden light.

In an instant, that was the end.

Hiss-

Thud! Elsie, who had landed on the ground, gently rubbed her eyelids with her slender fingers.

Even in the game, she had never done such a high-output heat ray emission that absorbed this much light.

“It’s originally a surprise attack skill… but it’s also fun to spend time using it like a main skill.”

After checking the area swept by Heat Ray Emission, Elsie saw Truth sprawled out.

Next to him lay a badly worn black shield.

Thanks to his top, which had disappeared without a trace as if burned by the heat ray, he was quite a mess.

“Not bad for a post-meal duel, Whitey.”

Elsie walked along the path of extensively burned grass and approached Truth, giving a bright smile and saying a word.

“…He’s passed out.”

Seeing Truth seemingly unconscious, Elsie squatted down next to him.

If her opponent were awake, she would play pranks that she would never do sober, given his personality.

She poked his cheeks and pinched his nose.

But there was no reaction.

Elsie, who had expected a little reaction, gave up and stood up.

Elsie dusted off the ashes on her skirt, spotted Thrud and Doyun approaching her, and moved towards them.

It was a satisfying battle.

Elsie's ability, which she had been obsessed with to the point of fixation and had honed for years, was based on the Aesir Saga.

To use it by moving her body directly, not in a game.

It was exhilarating, almost addictive.

A familiar yet strange world, and herself transformed into Elsie.

The enjoyable battle was the best means of escape, allowing her to forget everything.

But she couldn't just fight all day.

"You guys finished fighting faster than me, which pisses me off a little."

"The opponent was weak. There was no need to fight as flamboyantly as you did."

"Thrud is right. Honestly, they were disappointing opponents."

Elsie shrugged.

If all the Hrimthursar students were as skilled as Truth, the aftermath of the battle would have been a disaster.

'It's already quite a mess… will it be okay? Most of the property damage was caused by those hulks, right?'

As Elsie worried a little about the aftermath, a crow suddenly flew over her head.

Flap!

“Eek! Wh-what?”

“Caw, caw!”

“A crow?”

Elsie, startled by the crow that landed right on the crown of her head, staggered and grabbed Thrud.

“W-why won’t it fall off?”

She touched the crow with trembling fingers, but it remained unmoved.

The crow only moved its head from side to side.

“G-get it off! Thrud!”

“No way, I’ve never touched a crow before. I can’t touch it because I feel like it’ll explode if I grab it wrong…”

“How are you even thinking of grabbing it, worrying about a bird exploding? I’ve never touched a bird either!”

Unable to bear it any longer, Elsie shook her head from side to side, trying to chase the crow away.

But the crow, as if it had glue on its feet, didn’t budge, and Elsie was starting to get annoyed.

“Um… I’ll grab it for you. If someone is raising it, it would be difficult to just chase it away.”

“Who raises a crow?”

Doyun, who almost burst out laughing at Elsie's question with a crow on her head, held back his laughter and continued.

"I don't know. That crow isn't running away and seems used to people, so that's why I said that."

"Caw, caw!"

As Doyun approached to grab it, the crow cried loudly, pecked Elsie's head with its beak, and flew away.

"Ouch!"

Elsie jumped and covered her head, glaring at the crow that had flown far away.

"What the heck! I'm already upset enough!"

Chapter 12. Suspicion

It was the moment when the three of them were blankly staring at the unidentified crow flying away.

—Oong, oong, oong!

A strange vibrating sound began to be heard from the ground.

They were completely off guard, looking around at their feet with bewildered faces.

Chrararararak!

In an instant, bizarre chains burst through the ground and wrapped around their ankles.

“Th, this chain?!”

It was a familiar skill.

Elsie immediately thought of someone and tensed up.

“What is this now?”

“This chain is…”

“All three of you, that’s as far as you go.”

A languid voice was heard.

A woman with long purple hair was slowly approaching, her delicate fingers spread.

Turning her head to confirm the woman's identity, Elsie swallowed hard, thinking she knew it.

Her signature smiling face and suspicious squinting eyes.

One of the highest-ranking Valkyries of the Aesir Saga.

In terms of the set power level, she was equal to Elsie, who had achieved demigod ascension.

"Reginleif…!"

"Oh my. Elsie, you remembered my name after going through the trouble of coming to school today. Teacher is so touched."

—Chrararararak!

"But the commotion just now was a bit much."

"Uwaaa!"

The three people, their ankles helplessly entangled in Reginleif's chains, were pulled together by the force of the chains.

"The culprits of the commotion are hereby restrained."

Helplessly dragged by the chains, they were getting closer and closer to Elsie and Thrud.

Doyun sensed the situation he was about to face and shouted.

"Now, hold on a minute! Teacher!"

"Troublemakers should just stay put quietly, okay?"

“No, this is… not good! Uwaaa!!”

If this continued, the three of them would be happily bundled together by the chains, which had no consideration for personal space.

A way to overcome this situation was needed.

‘Summon Notung! That sword with its insane cutting power can cut through even Teacher’s chains! Cut the chains and escape!’

The sword, which was his ultimate armament that consumed a considerable amount of stamina.

Perhaps it existed to overcome just such a crisis.

“Summon… eugh!”

Chrararak!

“Doyun. You mustn’t resist.”

Reginleif manipulated the chains with a smiling face.

Before any more nonsense could come out, she quickly bundled the three of them together and wrapped them tightly with chains.

Clap!

The three became a chain meatball.

However, thanks to Doyun’s struggles, the balance of the chains was disrupted.

His efforts were not meaningless.

Whether it was fortunate or unfortunate, he was able to avoid the embarrassing situation of having to face the girls face-to-face as they

were being bundled together.

But as a result, his face was buried in Elsie and Thrud's chests.

"Keu, keueok!"

His face bounced off the soft elasticity once, and an unfamiliar scent of flesh wafted up.

'This is dangerous. Socially dangerous!'

"Geuaaaaa!"

They were happily entangled in the chains, unable to move an inch.

But Doyun struggled to tilt his head back, trying to escape this social crisis.

Thanks to this, he was able to face Elsie, who was looking down at him with an annoyed expression, and Thrud, who had a troubled expression.

"S, sorry."

"Tsk."

Elsie clicked her tongue and looked down at Doyun.

Because he was struggling, the height of the chains was misaligned, and as a result, it became even more uncomfortable...

Moreover, because Han Doyun had buried his face in her chest, she felt the sensitive sensation of her chest that she didn't want to be aware of.

She felt very strange.

A slightly annoyed Elsie puffed out her cheeks a little and opened her mouth.

“That’s what happens when you try to escape Reginleif’s restraints clumsily. To deal with that annoying chain of restraint…”

“Ugh, it’s so uncomfortable! It’s already hot because I just fought!”

Thrud, panting with a troubled expression, began to struggle.

Being tied together and facing each other was very uncomfortable.

Extreme closeness where they could feel each other’s breath.

But the person who was going the most crazy was Doyun.

“Eut?! Heueut!? D, don’t struggle! It feels like it’s tightening even more because the biggest one is making a fuss!”

“Elsie, you’re the smallest, so you don’t know this discomfort!”

“How small am I that you keep saying I’m small! This is the default setting!”

“What is the default setting?!”

“Hey, hey, please be still…”

Doyun, his face flushed like a tomato, stopped Elsie and Thrud as if begging.

He felt like he was going crazy from the sensations he felt from the two people wriggling while being so close.

If he reached the limit of his patience, a truly irreversible situation would occur.

“Haa, okay, for the sake of Doyun, who is the most embarrassed, I, Thrud Unni, will endure it.”

“Don’t call yourself Unni, it’s creepy… and I’m the most embarrassed!”

“Ha? Elsie, when is your birthday! For your information, I was born in the spring? If you have any complaints about me being your Unni…”

“I don’t… know such things.”

“……”

‘If I had to guess Elsie’s birthday, wouldn’t it be the character creation date? There’s no way to know when this Elsie was born.’

In the suddenly subdued atmosphere, Elsie let out a long sigh.

At first, she had come to the academy with Thrud to understand the situation she was in.

But it was actually very simple and clear.

She had become Elsie in a strange world.

Unfortunately, that was all.

Why she could use game-like abilities.

How she could adapt to Elsie’s body so quickly and handle the game’s abilities like her own limbs.

Only unsettling questions with no answers deepened.

‘Even if I was half-crazy about the game and manipulated Elsie, this ’familiarity’ is not normal.’

She was synchronized with Elsie so much that it was hard to believe, as if they were soulmates.

On the other hand, her last memories of that world were blurry and unclear.

Elsie's head began to throb.

"Keuek..."

"Elsie?"

Doyun and Thrud looked at her worriedly as Elsie frowned and groaned.

"Don't try to force yourself to remember if it's painful, you idiot!"

Thrud, who was already close, brought her face so close that their noses touched, asked worriedly.

Elsie was horrified by the closeness and tilted her head back.

"This sh... get, get away! You're too close...! Get your face away!"

"How can I get away? We're currently the closest in the nine worlds. Right, Doyun?"

"No, asking me that is... really troubling. Really."

"...It seems so."

Elsie, looking down at Doyun, who was desperately holding his head up, pitied him with a sympathetic look.

She couldn't help but sympathize with his feelings.

Being tied up with two girls with chains.

It was an unimaginable, embarrassing, and lewd situation.

If she hadn't become Elsie and had faced the same situation, she would have been too embarrassed to know what to do.

She would have fainted from shame.

_Chrararar.

The chains began to move, making a clear sound.

Reginleif was slowly approaching, holding Truth and the others with the chains.

"Now, you troublemakers? Stop chatting? It seems there's a lot to hear about this commotion, so you'll have to come to the faculty room with me."

Being dragged to the faculty room in this state?

Elsie, Thrud, and Doyun couldn't help but be horrified, each in their own way.

There is a limit to what one can endure.

"Keuheuk, seriously, a girl… doesn't she have any sense of distance… don't rub your face against me, you bitch… it's embarrassing…"

"It's stuffy… Elsie… I'm stuffy… let me go…"

"No more limits…"

—_Chrararark!_

The chains engraved with amber-colored runes made a cool sound as they quickly unraveled.

Thrud wriggled and rubbed her cheeks incessantly.

Elsie's heart, which was attached to her, shrank with embarrassment.

It was a truly difficult time for Elsie, who had never had such close contact with the opposite sex in the past.

Moreover, being moved as a set, tied up in chains like a spectacle, and being shown to the entire student body.

It was torture that made public execution seem better.

This world is clearly full of humiliation play.

The humiliation has been endless since morning.

Reginleif, looking at Elsie, who was out of her mind, raised her index finger.

"Elsie. I really appreciate you going through the trouble of coming to school, but if there are continuous commotions in less than half a day, it's also difficult for the teacher."

Reginleif's eyebrows rose as she spoke a little firmly.

But it was still difficult to read her thoughts because she was still squinting.

"The collapse of the ground in the training field due to the sudden duel with Thrud, and the destruction of the training steel pillars."

Elsie flinched and cowered without realizing it at the sound of Reginleif's voice, which calmly recited her destruction record.

"The water jar you broke in the cafeteria was a treasure with a small amount of Mimir's spring water added... and it seems to have been shattered?"

Elsie hiccuped when she learned the identity of the jar she had thrown and smashed.

She didn't know how much it was worth.

But if it was connected to a famous location even in the game, it would definitely be something worth calling treasure.

"Due to the continuous battle with the giant students, the interior of the cafeteria was half destroyed, the walls collapsed, and part of the storage area was destroyed."

"Ugh…"

She was led by the fight and did things without thinking about the aftermath.

But Elsie had something to say too.

The duel with Thrud had a legitimate reason, and they started the commotion in the cafeteria first.

However, she couldn't deny the fact that she ultimately joined the commotion.

"The remaining part of the training ground that was still intact became a wasteland because of the beam Elsie used at the end."

"……"

"And I heard that some of the annex that was within the range of the beam was also damaged? I heard that several private rooms were smashed."

"I-I'm sorry…"

There was no room for excuses.

In the end, Elsie froze like a stone statue with an uneasy face.

Like a small animal that reveals its emotions.

Reginleif couldn't help but burst into laughter at the cute sight.

"Pfft! Elsie, you've caused so many accidents, but you have an unexpectedly cute side? Really… if you have that much power and ability, please use it in the martial arts tournament if possible."

"M-Martial arts tournament…?"

When the martial arts tournament was mentioned, Elsie unconsciously asked, reminded of the martial arts tournament, the Aesir Saga's duel ranking system.

Reginleif, who had a meaningful smile on her face at Elsie's seemingly interested appearance, nodded.

She was strong enough to almost destroy the academy in less than half a day.

She believed that this child would definitely be interested.

'If she's interested in the martial arts tournament and focuses on it, unnecessary commotions will decrease, and I won't be bothered with the academy restoration work.'

The destructive power shown by the child who returned to school after a week due to illness was beyond imagination.

Thanks to that, Reginleif, who was in charge of restoring the destroyed academy, needed to keep Elsie in check for her own peace.

No, she desperately needed to.

'My nap time is gone!'

Reginleif clenched her fist.

She continued to explain to Elsie, who was looking at her like a cat with drooping ears.

“I thought Elsie would be interested in the martial arts tournament. If you qualify, you’ll have the opportunity to compete with students representing academies from other worlds.”

“Oh…”

“As representatives of academies from each world, all selected participants are top-notch powerhouses.”

Elsie’s eyes, which had been gloomy due to her destructive actions that would make even a tyrant cry, sparkled a little.

The possibility of becoming stronger than before when she was just controlling the character, by becoming the character she was manipulating.

She saw that possibility for the first time in the fight with Thrud.

Therefore, for Elsie, the opportunity to fight strong people was an event she didn’t want to miss.

‘I don’t know how to go back to the way I was anyway, so if that’s the case, if I can just fight…’

Elsie was compromising with reality in the wrong direction, but no one in this place knew that fact.

“The Nine Worlds Academy Integrated Martial Arts Tournament, Yggdrasil Alheim Schlacht. Would you like to hear about it?”

“Yes!”

Elsie’s active appearance, shining her eyes, was cute.

Reginleif, who almost opened her usually closed eyes that were part of her concept, cleared her throat once and raised her finger.

“Before that! Promise me one thing. Don’t be too violent in the academy…”

She was about to ask her not to be too violent in the academy because it would bother her.

“Ah, that’s right!!”

But she couldn’t finish her words because Thrud suddenly stood up and interrupted, as if she had suddenly remembered something.

“T-Thrud? What’s wrong? Unless it’s important…”

“It’s very important! This innocent thing has lost her memory!”

“What?”

Once again, Reginleif’s concept collapsed, and her closed eyes slowly opened.

‘If the reason I felt that she was different from the record when I first saw her was because she lost her memory…’

It was an understandable sense of incongruity.

Elsie tensed as Reginleif’s purple eyes turned to her.

The timing when Reginleif of the Aesir Saga opened her eyes was from the transition to the 2nd phase.

It was just a story in the game, but she definitely had a scary face when she opened her eyes.

‘She was a boss with a lot of foreshadowing to the point where there were rumors of her being a mastermind. She was also the only boss

in the Valkyrie raid that we repelled instead of defeating…'

Elsie still couldn't believe that she was just an academy teacher.

But that's not what's important now.

"Never mind about losing her memory! Tell me more about the martial arts tournament!"

Reginleif looked at Elsie, who was tilting her head to the side.

Only then did she realize what the sense of incongruity she felt when she first saw Elsie was.

Elsie Adorenchia.

The information about her that the Adorenchia family had provided, except for the fact that she was from Asgard, was not very distinctive.

'Passive and quiet personality.'

A record often seen among the young ladies from some prestigious families in Asgard.

A stuffy and boring background like a doll raised under the family's strict control.

'There's nothing that matches the Elsie I've seen since morning.'

Still, up to this point, it was a possible story if she had lost her memory, as Thrud said.

However, the somewhat disappointing report that she had no innate or awakened combat abilities and only showed the talent to awaken divinity.

Considering the combat power Elsie had shown, this was an impossible record.

At first, she thought that the record was simply wrong or that Elsie had been hiding her abilities from her family.

‘If she lost her memory, it’s a different story.’

It doesn’t make sense.

Verification was needed.

Whether she was the real Elsie Adorenchia.

Chapter 13. One Step Closer to the Truth

The sky visible between the grand branches of Yggdrasil was gradually being tinged with the colors of sunset.

The Bifrost, the dimensional road connecting worlds, flickered and disappeared.

A mythical sight that she could never have dreamed of in her original reality.

Elsie, gazing at it with subdued eyes, quickened her pace again.

“How long are you going to follow me?”

“I’m going to watch you go inside.”

Elsie turned back to Thrud, who was following her, with a scowl.

Then, she shifted her gaze to glare at Doyun, who was half-hidden behind Thrud.

“…I’m just going in the same direction.”

“See? Doyun was worried about you too, so he followed you.”

“No, I really am going the same way home…”

Smack!

Thrud interrupted Doyun's nonchalant reply by hitting him with her tied-up, light pink hair.

"You've been acting strange ever since you heard about the tournament from the teacher. How can I let you go home alone when I'm worried?"

With her arms crossed, she began to stare at Elsie with a serious expression.

"And you forgot the way home, too."

"Ugh?! No, I didn't! I'm going straight right now!"

Elsie had made a fuss about being able to go back alone as soon as they left the academy.

She almost ended up riding the Bifrost all the way to Muspelheim.

Thrud shook her head, recalling that.

"You idiot, argue about something that matters. You're the first person I've ever seen almost get lost by taking the wrong dimensional road, you know?"

"How was I supposed to know that was the Bifrost!"

'Why does it look different from the game!'

Elsie's face turned bright red as if she felt wronged.

Thrud couldn't help but smile at the sight.

Silver hair and a lovely face illuminated by the sunset, she's such a pretty girl, but inside she's a complete rascal.

"So, what's wrong? You've been acting like a lost soul even when Eir and Radgrid came to see you."

Was the story of the tournament that Reginleif told her that impressive?

Thrud recalled Elsie's dazed appearance since lunch.

"The tournament… I'm looking forward to it. I get to fight strong people."

"Then why are you acting like that? You can just participate in that tournament, right?"

"That's right, Elsie. Let's have that duel we promised at the tournament."

"……"

Elsie scanned Thrud, who was smiling brightly, and Doyun, who was giving an awkward smile, with a sulky expression.

"You guys must have heard what the prize for the tournament is, right?"

The Nine Worlds Academy Integrated Tournament,

Yggdrasil Alheim Schlacht.

The prize for this integrated tournament, which was donated by none other than the principal of Elsie's main academy, was.

Doyun and Thrud answered Elsie's question in turn.

"A mythical artifact that grants any wish."

"They called it Ymir's Horn, I think."

The first Jötunn. The primordial giant whose entire body was used to construct the world itself after his death.

The prize was even a remaining component of that Ymir.

It was said to grant any wish.

Elsie repeated the words that Reginleif had explained.

What was she thinking, donating such a treasure as a tournament prize?

Whatever the reason, it didn't matter.

In any case, the existence of the treasure called Ymir's Horn presented Elsie with one possibility.

That was…

'I might be able to go back.'

The possibility of returning home from this familiar but unfamiliar world had arisen.

That was enough to change Elsie's mind and thoughts.

To reclaim herself.

Not simply meaning the lost self of the past.

A world she could call home, a house to return to, a routine, and a life.

'Being a character I raised and fighting is a special experience, but I still… want to go back.'

Elsie, who had made up her mind, opened her mouth.

"I'm going to win the tournament. I'm going to get Ymir's Horn."

“Could it be… are you trying to regain your memories with that artifact that can grant wishes?”

Elsie, unable to reveal her true feelings, nodded awkwardly at Thrud’s question.

“Uh, yeah. Well… that’s right. If it can grant any wish, then I can wish for anything.”

“…Do you really think that’s possible?”

Doyun, who had been lost in thought, spoke cautiously.

“Elsie. I don’t want to pour cold water on your expectations, but… is it really possible to grant any wish in reality?”

Doyun’s point was valid.

The idea of being able to grant any wish was too absurd.

There was a possibility that the rumors were exaggerated.

But now that she knew of the possibility, Elsie had only one choice.

‘If only I could go back.’

If only she could go back, she could call this feeling an obsession.

“We won’t know until we try. So I’m going to get it. I’m going to win the tournament, no matter what.”

Elsie vowed in a strong tone, as if she were self-hypnotizing.

As if responding to her determination, the wind blew.

The leaves on the ash tree fell and scattered.

The sunset deepened even further.

The three arrived at a dilapidated place on the outskirts of the city, presumably Elsie's home.

The building looked somewhere between a house and an abandoned building.

Awkward glances were exchanged.

"It's quite close to the academy, so I guess it's on the outskirts of the city… but is this really your house?"

"Don't ask. I don't know either…"

"S-Sorry…"

Doyun looked at Elsie with disbelief.

Elsie, who was presumed to be a young lady from a prestigious Asgard family.

The condition of the house was too bad to be her home.

A small, two-story Midgard-style building with high ceilings.

It could only be assumed that it had a rather nice appearance in the past.

'It looks like a completely abandoned house.'

A collapsed fence, a rusty gate, cracked exterior walls and windows.

In addition to these, there were traces of neglect everywhere.

"Thrud followed me here this morning, so it must be my house, right…?"

Elsie, unable to be sure, looked at Thrud as if to confirm.

“The address your teacher gave me is right here. I didn’t notice it this morning, but now that I see it again, it’s really eerie…”

“Yeah… if it’s right, then that’s good. Thanks…”

Elsie waved goodbye to Thrud and Doyun.

A gloomy shadow fell under the sunset sky.

Elsie’s back, as she trudged towards the dilapidated house, looked pathetic.

“It doesn’t seem like there’s a caretaker either…”

Thrud, who had waved back, looked at Elsie with an uneasy expression.

Elsie opened the door and went inside.

Come to think of it, the lock on the front door was broken.

“I’m worried about leaving that innocent girl alone in a place like that…”

“Considering Elsie’s skills, wouldn’t she be okay?”

In response to Thrud’s concern, Doyun replied, recalling Elsie’s strength.

But what came back was Thrud’s sharp gaze.

“I’m worried about Elsie’s feelings! You inconsiderate jerk! Elsie has been so troubled all day.”

‘Didn’t she spend half the day happily fighting…?’

Doyun soon realized that Thrud had the ability to read minds.

So he just nodded silently.

A quick glance at Elsie's house showed it sinking eerily into the shadows created by the sunset.

Creak.

As she pushed open the front door, the old hinges screamed.

The fatal flaw of the broken lock on the front door didn't matter.

With the house in this state, she should be grateful that there was even a door.

Thinking that, Elsie examined the house, which she hadn't seen properly in the morning.

"I was too distracted by Thrud this morning to notice, but… the inside is more intact than I thought?"

The stairs leading to the old room where Elsie had regained consciousness.

Next to it was a small kitchen and a somewhat antique table.

To Elsie, it felt like a two-story house that was a little bigger than a studio apartment.

"It's strange. It doesn't feel like a fantasy, but it's hard to call it modern… I guess you could say it has that Aesir Saga game-like allowance."

Unlike the dilapidated exterior, the interior was decent enough.

To the extent that the outside appearance seemed to be just the external theme of the house.

After looking around the first floor, Elsie plopped down on a fluffy-looking sofa.

On the table in front of the sofa was a letter that she hadn't noticed.

"A letter?"

Judging by the fact that the letter was unsealed, it seemed that it had already been read.

"I don't remember reading it, of course. If there's no one else in this house, then the one who read this must be…"

It was just a guess, but it was most likely Elsie from the past that she didn't know.

"Elsie's past…"

Elsie, who was like his own alter ego in the Aesir Saga.

If that Elsie had a past, then it should at least be the time he had cultivated.

Elsie stared at the envelope for a moment before taking out the letter and unfolding it.

-To. Elsie Adorenchia.

As a member of the great Adorenchia family, consider yourself lucky that the punishment you received was only this much.

The fact that we turned a blind eye to your combat aptitude, which wasn't even worthy of a Skjaldmær, was only because we saw great potential for divine manifestation.

“Skjaldmaer… Anyway, what’s all this about combat aptitude and divinity?”

Skjaldmaer was a sub-class of Valkyrie in the Aesir Saga.

The letter confirmed that remnants of the Valkyries clearly existed in this world as well.

Elsie shook off her distracting thoughts and read the letter again.

But even that fell short of expectations.

Even as I write this letter, I am beyond disbelief.

What would have happened if the Lord had known all this truth?

He would have thrown you, the shame of the family, into the river of Niflheim, letting you be swallowed by Ginnungagap.

“Wow… isn’t this family completely insane?”

So remember, you have no talent.

The reason you have been favored by the Lord is thanks to your brother, who is outstanding in his abilities.

Midgard seems like the perfect place for you. Rot in that sewer where everything flows.

You will never set foot in Asgard again.

“This Elsie, what kind of life have you lived…”

-PS.

Your brother was worried about you leaving for another world, so he packed this for you.

Kvasir, honey water that grants wisdom to the drinker.

If you're going to live and die alone, you should at least have some wisdom, right?

It's a precious item. Drink it for the sake of your wonderful brother.

*

"....."

Elsie folded the letter, which was full of shocking content.

"Who wrote this?"

The sender was not indicated anywhere on the envelope or the letterhead.

"I wondered what kind of family it was, but it's just a household that sends crazy letters like this."

Elsie threw the letter on the table.

An unknown sense of unease welled up.

"...Was Elsie abandoned by her family?"

Is Elsie's body reacting because of the cruel content of the letter?

Suddenly, she felt a dull heat.

"Damn it, what's wrong with me?"

It felt like her body and mind were not in sync.

Elsie got up and staggered towards the sink.

Splash!

Elsie plunged her face into the cold water basin and washed her face lightly.

“I, I think I’m finally coming to my senses…”

Ever since reading the letter, her physical condition had been unusual, as if she had been startled by something.

The contents of that letter would not leave her head.

[Shame of the family. You’ve been abandoned.]

“Well, I’d better get some sleep.”

Elsie, whose condition was rapidly deteriorating, hurriedly went up to the bedroom.

[Incompetent bitch.]

‘If there’s any Kvasir left from the letter, I want to drink it.’

The magical honey water, Kvasir.

In the Aesir Saga, it was an item used as a legendary recovery potion.

‘Judging from the contents of the letter, the effects seem to be different from the game, but…’

Anyway, it’s magical honey water.

‘If I drink it, at least this headache and fever will go away.’

Creak.

The desolate appearance of the bedroom, with only a bed, a cabinet, and a mirror.

It was exactly as she had seen it in the morning.

Elsie started searching the room, grasping at straws.

She was trying to find the Kvasir honey bottle.

In the game settings, Kvasir had to be stored in a Kvasir bottle.

Otherwise, it would lose its effectiveness.

“I didn’t see it on the first floor… unless the past Elsie drank it all, it might be here…”

The composition of the room was too simple, so there wasn’t much to look for.

Before long, Elsie found a small glass bottle rolling between the bed and the wall.

“This is…”

A ‘strange glass bottle’ crafted as Kvasir.

Inside the bottle, a small amount of amber liquid was sloshing around.

Elsie felt like she had been hit hard on the head.

“This isn’t a Kvasir honey bottle… and what’s in it isn’t…”

The real Kvasir is a reddish liquid.

This was not the magical honey water, Kvasir.

A swirling glass bottle with two snakes entwined around it.

The amber liquid inside.

It was an item she had seen in the game.

Elsie, who had figured out what it was, trembled as she held the bottle.

A tasteless, odorless poison.

Whoever drinks it will eventually die.

“The poison of Nidhogg, the poison dragon that gnaws at the World Tree.”

Then…

The past Elsie drank Nidhogg’s poison, not Kvasir.

“Elsie… did she die…?”

Before Elsie possessed her, this Elsie had died.

It was the moment of reaching the truth.

Chapter 14. The Foiled Plan

Jötunheim's sky was filled with snow clouds.

Somewhere, where dead trees grew thick, someone's footprints trailed across the snowfield.

At the end of those footprints stood a man cloaked in black robes.

Suddenly, there was a faint ripple as the Bifrost tore through dimensions.

Sensing it, the man slowly opened his eyes.

"They're coming soon."

Pushing up his glasses with a finger, his eyes gleamed with a jade light.

Flap!

A raven landed on his shoulder, scattering black feathers.

"Huginn, you're back. What's the situation at the Main Academy?"

"…May I be frank?"

"Come now. Why are you hesitating? Surely, that crazy headmaster… Woden Alfodr hasn't caught on?"

“Of course not. When I’m determined to act as ‘Huginn’, there’s no way that old man can figure it out.”

“Then what’s the problem? I only told you to check if the pre-arranged spell formations, magic circles, and other equipment were intact, didn’t I?”

At the man’s question, Huginn, in the form of a raven, looked troubled.

But he soon realized that it was difficult to make proper expressions in raven form.

“Well… I only have bad news. Do you really need to hear it?”

“Hugin. What happened that you’re making jokes that aren’t like you… It is a joke… right? Tell me quickly.”

Huginn recalled the morning he arrived in Midgard and began monitoring the Main Academy.

The terror devices that his master had painstakingly planted in the academy.

The academy would surely be devastated the moment they were all activated.

That would bring them one step closer to the stagnant prophecy.

He needed to check one last time to make sure there were no problems with the devices.

It wasn’t a difficult task.

He just had to check if the spell formations and magic circles were in place…

But then, a duel between students became a problem.

Crash! —Boom!

“Huh?”

Clang! Boom boom!

“Uh oh…”

Kaaaaaa—!!

“Shit…”

It was only half a day, from morning to lunchtime.

In that short time, the devices he had painstakingly prepared were all destroyed…

Huginn squeezed his eyes shut, recalling the impressive silver-haired female student who had been at the center of the commotion.

“Huginn. Say something. If it’s not a joke, is it just one or two magic circles or spell formations that are damaged?”

“Well…”

“Or has the placement of the equipment been changed? That level of minor variable is all within expectations.”

What on earth had happened that Huginn was hesitating so much?

Frustrated, the man grabbed him and shook him.

“Ugh! N-no! That’s not it! Not at all!”

“Then what is it!”

“Everything.”

“What…?”

“I’m saying everything’s been smashed to pieces. The magic circles and spell formations I secretly inscribed, the equipment I placed. All of it.”

All smashed.

Huginn could only look at his master’s blank expression with lukewarm eyes.

“Ha! Haha! It was a joke after all! It has to be plausible for me to believe it!”

“It’s real, though.”

“…Nonsense. Even if the equipment is gone, all the magic circles and spell formations I went through so much trouble to inscribe?”

Nod nod. Huginn nodded firmly.

“No, wait, really? I inscribed them to withstand almost any attack?”

“I’m telling you, it’s real! The summoning barrier magic circle in the training ground, the poison curse jar in the cafeteria, the illusion magic circle in the warehouse, the cursed box and explosive devices in the annex. All smashed to pieces!”

“Does that even make sense?”

One or two might be possible due to an accidental mishap.

But is it possible for all the devices placed in various locations to be smashed to pieces?

“It would be one thing if they were all in one place… and they weren’t easy to break…”

“They broke them just fine. Hitting, smashing, tearing down, burning them, just…”

Then there was only one possibility.

He had been caught by the headmaster, or that troublesome chain-wielding woman.

“Didn’t you say you definitely wouldn’t be caught?”

“Yes. I wasn’t caught by the headmaster or any other teachers. It was all students… or rather, one student who smashed everything.”

It was the most absurd thing he had heard recently.

Devices that had never been detected before, not by a teacher, but by an academy student?

“An academy student found and dealt with my spells… Who is this kid?”

“She’s pretty, but a little scary.”

The man’s eyebrows twitched.

“Not your personal opinion! Tell me the information you found out!”

“No, she is pretty… Cough!”

“Huginn, tell me properly before I beat you to a pulp. If it’s true that she neutralized all the devices, then in some ways, that student is someone we need to pay more attention to than the headmaster.”

“L-long silver hair! Blue eyes! Her name is… Elsie! Elsie!”

“Elsie… Family?”

“I didn’t hear. She was smashing everything wherever she went, and shooting beams from her eyes, so I didn’t have a chance to approach.”

Then, after briefly remembering something, Huginn confidently continued.

“But I did manage to give her one good hit at the end. I landed on the top of her head and pecked her with my beak!”

“Pecking with your bean-sized beak? I doubt that worked. But beams from her eyes… a Skjaldmær Awakened in Midgard? Rare…”

“The eye beam’s power was no joke.”

The man shrugged and released Huginn.

As if the Main Academy wasn’t troublesome enough, now there was one more headache.

‘Still, silver hair and blue eyes… not common…’

“Elsie… Elsie, huh… She really ruined my plan to wipe out half the academy…”

The man’s jade eyes flickered with annoyance.

“Ah, achoo!”

Elsie sneezed, letting out an uncontrollably cute sound.

Since becoming this body, a refreshing sound that she couldn’t control with her will alone would often leak out.

Every time that happened, Elsie was mortified.

“I still can’t get used to it, really…”

Elsie had learned about the past of this world's Elsie a few days ago.

The shock of discovering Nidhogg's poison bottle was still vivid.

She could feel her heart pounding and her breathing a little faster.

"Haa… It's understandable. It's a body that died once from that poison…"

This Elsie was a pitiful child.

Unable to awaken her abilities, she was eventually abandoned by her family, and to top it off, she drank poison and died.

It was so different from her character Elsie, who had shone so brightly in the game.

Truly a tragic fate.

"Damn bastards."

She could only curse when she thought of the family's letter.

But it was different now.

The current her had no reason to suffer such humiliation any longer.

Trembling with hatred for the cruel Adorencia family, Elsie activated her skill.

Exalted Acceleration!

A faint silver energy began to swirl around Elsie's body.

At that moment, Elsie's figure disappeared from the yard.

Self-acceleration beyond perception had begun.

She circled the forest around the house with incredible speed and movement.

It was an overly inefficient skill to use simply for movement, but it was suitable for ‘experimentation.’

Exalted Acceleration, a buff skill that momentarily super-accelerated the body, only lasted for 2 seconds in the game.

‘3 seconds… 4 seconds…’

But this was a world free from the constraints of the game.

It was possible to maintain Exalted Acceleration for longer than the duration.

“Ugh!”

However, Elsie felt an unimaginable burden on her body and collapsed.

Elsie, who had appeared and collapsed a short distance from her initial position, flickered.

She had only slightly exceeded the duration, but it was difficult to move as she wanted.

Moreover, the burden on this body was too great a risk.

“Hah, haaa… I see why the duration was 2 seconds… My body is hot…”

Staggering to her feet, Elsie brushed the dust off her uniform before Thrud came looking for her.

After learning about the information on the martial arts tournament and the past of this Elsie, she had been testing her abilities whenever she had the chance.

“What’s this? A letter…?”

As Elsie was about to enter the house, flicking her skirt, she found a dirt-covered letter lying in a corner of the yard.

The Adorencia family’s poisoning letter that she had read a few days ago came to mind, and Elsie frowned.

“Why isn’t this sealed and rolling around outside?”

Looking closely, the pattern of the seal was slightly different.

But Elsie didn’t feel like reading it.

‘Elsie was treated like that by her family. This probably isn’t good news either.’

The past Elsie was presumed to have been quite isolated within the family.

A letter that arrived for such an Elsie would not contain any valuable content.

Elsie casually threw the sealed letter into the house and came outside to lean against the fence.

And she pondered, soothing the side effects of using Exalted Acceleration excessively.

She had possessed this world’s Elsie.

Judging from the circumstances, she had possessed Elsie sometime after she was banished to Midgard, drank Nidhogg’s poison, and died.

“The problem is that it’s not a normal possession.”

Feeling the energy flowing within her, Elsie spread her palm and stretched out her arm.

This Elsie had no power.

She was physically weak and her abilities were only potential.

But the Elsie who had been possessed was different.

Because she had possessed this Elsie with the abilities of the game character Elsie from the Aesir Saga.

This fragile body might remain the same, but it was at a level where her abilities could compensate to some extent.

Moreover, there was one more unique aspect.

Perhaps because she had possessed Elsie with the abilities of a game character, Elsie possessed some game-like characteristics.

The status window did not open.

But what about the inventory?

“Open.”

Elsie murmured the command in a gentle voice.

Whoosh—

Without warning, a black hole about the size of a head appeared in the air.

“Is this even… possible…?”

It was a fact she had confirmed yesterday.

But it was still hard to believe even when seeing it.

“Nothing new can be put in… and you can only take out what’s already there…”

The Aesir Saga character’s inventory was small.

Therefore, most items were stored in a vault.

To make matters worse, the equipment that the original game character had equipped was nowhere to be found, perhaps because of the possession.

“So, there aren’t many items here that I can take out and use…”

Why did such an ambiguous function come along when things like the status window didn’t open?

There were so many things that wouldn’t be answered even if she questioned them.

Frustrated, Elsie emptied her mind and reached into the black hole, taking out what was inside.

“Hmm… Brísingamen, Járnsaxa, Bríða Skjöldr, Gambanteinn… is that all?”

Tilting her head, Elsie put her head into the inventory space to examine it, then poured out the remaining items.

Clatter!

“Colada, Tizona, El Cid’s Shield. These three are ambiguous because they’re event rewards… Oh, well!”

For now, even if she poured out all the items, she couldn’t think of a suitable way to use them.

Elsie, having put the items back in, felt the burden from the over-operation of Exalted Acceleration still lingering.

Her body was heating up as if it were overheating, and her vision was dizzy.

Her breathing became rapid.

“Haa…”

Unable to bear it, Elsie clutched her chest and knelt down.

Thump!

“Elsie?”

Just in time, Thrud, who had come to pick up Elsie, arrived.

For some reason, Han Doyun was there as well.

Sensing a situation where unnecessary misunderstandings could arise, Elsie grabbed her head.

Chapter 15. Confirmation

Thrud and Doyun were startled by Elsie suddenly clutching her chest and collapsing, and they rushed to her side.

Just moments ago, they'd thought she was up to some strange antics, seeing her grasp at something in the air, but now her condition seemed serious.

"Elsie!"

"Hah, ha… You're early today."

"What, what's wrong?! Are you hurt?"

Thrud, flustered, tried to support Elsie. Her golden eyes were wide with worry.

"It's nothing like that, so don't make a fuss. I just ran a little… fast."

"You clutched your chest from running a little fast? Are you kidding me?"

"I was incredibly fast, okay? You can't even imagine. Haa… I'll show you properly next time."

"Elsie! Don't joke around! You look seriously ill!"

It was just a bit of staggering from overexertion, but they were overly concerned.

Suddenly!

“Hick!”

Did she have a habit of hugging when flustered? Elsie was horrified by Thrud’s sudden embrace without warning.

Squish—

“Let go, let go! You’re touching! No, you touched! You goddamn—”

Ever since she realized that what she had on her chest wasn’t exactly average-sized, she had been even more wary of this hopeless skinship monster.

After explaining in detail that she was perfectly fine, Elsie finally managed to escape Thrud’s grasp.

“Haa… If I ever catch a cold, she’ll probably carry me on her back.”

Dusting herself off, Elsie left Thrud behind and approached Doyun, nudging his shoulder.

“What brings you here today?”

“I got dragged here on the way…”

Doyun glanced at Thrud with a slightly aggrieved expression.

He shook his head at Thrud, who was crossing her arms and glaring at him as if to say, “What can you do about it?”

“Aren’t you going to get a bad reputation for walking to school with us again? Like last time…”

Doyun’s face flushed slightly at Elsie’s words, and he shook his head in denial.

“It’s not like that, so don’t worry about it. There’s also the teacher’s request to Thrud to take care of you.”

Being around such conspicuous girls like Elsie and Thrud was bound to attract attention. People who didn’t know the situation often gave him jealous looks, but what did it matter?

“Anyway, I don’t dislike it. Well, being grabbed and dragged by Thrud every time we go to school is a bit much… but I have to fulfill my responsibilities.”

“You have an unnecessarily diligent side to you.”

“What, Han Doyun! You’ve been pretending to hate picking Elsie up on the way to school all this time? You just didn’t want to go out of your way?”

“No, I really don’t like having to go out of my way. If you hadn’t dragged me here today…”

As usual, Elsie arrived at the academy bickering, naturally hiding behind Thrud.

“Elsie, you’re really something else.”

Thrud turned around with a weary expression.

“Sh, shut up! It’s only been a few days since that insane commute! I’m mortified!”

The legendary butt-sprinting incident was still being talked about. Elsie felt her mental strength draining whenever she heard the story being brought up somewhere.

“Great butt, amazing. That’s all anyone said, you know? No one said anything bad. Don’t be so embarrassed.”

“Wow, that’s not comforting at all. Amazing. But don’t forget that you’re the one who spread the rumor, Thrud?”

Thrud gave an awkward laugh and patted Elsie’s head.

Doyun quietly nodded, unnoticed by anyone.

‘It was quite a sight.’

“L, let’s just get to class quickly.”

Elsie, annoyed by Thrud’s rare trembling voice, shot a rapidly charged heat ray from her eyes.

Zhiing—!!

A thin golden heat ray was emitted.

“Eep!”

And for some reason, at Doyun as well.

Zhiing—!

“Waaah! Why, why me?!”

“I don’t know, but I felt something incredibly creepy. So… just because?”

“……”

Doyun had no retort for Elsie, who was wearing a disgruntled expression. It was truly a terrifying intuition.

As the attention of those around them gathered, Elsie, her face flushed with embarrassment, quickly shrank back. Thanks to this, Thrud and Doyun were able to quickly get Elsie to the classroom.

Laughing at the contradictory situation where this wild child's only weakness was her shyness.

Reginleif greeted them with her usual suspicious smile. For some reason, she took Elsie's hand and welcomed her.

"Elsie! I'm so glad you came today! Your teacher is happy that you're attending school so diligently!"

"Hiyak...!"

Their hands met. Elsie's heart fluttered at the soft, warm sensation.

Meanwhile, the jewel on the bracelet on Reginleif's wrist began to emit a faint white light.

"Oh? The jewel is reacting?"

"Pardon?"

"...It's nothing. Elsie, would you hold this for a moment?"

Reginleif opened her eyes slightly and offered something to Elsie. It was a rectangular, translucent jewel with a gold frame.

Reginleif's purple eyes gleamed slightly eerily.

"Yes... I guess I can handle that much."

As Elsie held it, the translucent jewel turned white and emitted a soft glow.

"It's really reacting..."

"What do you mean by reacting?"

"I needed to confirm something as your homeroom teacher. It seems Elsie does have Aesir blood."

“Pardon?”

“It means you’re from Asgard. Anyway, now that I’ve confirmed it, you can go back to your seats.”

“…?”

Elsie gaped at Reginleif’s bewildering behavior before returning to her seat with Thrud and Doyun.

“What, what is it, Elsie?”

“I don’t know either. Han Doyun, do you know what that is?”

“I’ve never seen it before either… what is that?”

The three of them whispered as they moved to their respective seats, unable to understand the meaning of Reginleif’s actions. Student information should be recorded.

‘Was she checking if I’m from Asgard? Why?’

Elsie felt an inexplicable unease as she recalled Reginleif’s half-opened purple eyes.

In the game, Reginleif had a strong image as a mastermind plotting something. So, her inexplicable actions were bound to be unsettling.

Whether Elsie was worried or not, Reginleif clapped her hands as if nothing had happened, changing the atmosphere.

“Now, this may be sudden, but… it’s magic class today! We’ve invited a very talented professor from outside!”

“Huh… suddenly? Magic class, which we haven’t had for days?”

“…Magic?”

Elsie tilted her head, hearing Thrud's dissatisfied voice from the next seat.

'Magic is actually a subject in the curriculum?'

It was an unfamiliar sound to Elsie, who had only been in this other world's academy for five days.

'The magic I saw in the game didn't feel real, probably because it was a game…'

So, Elsie was a little excited.

To actually see magic in real life.

It was a bizarre feat close to magic that she could draw on and wield the abilities of a game character. But strictly speaking, Elsie wasn't a magic-type character, so it didn't count.

'I'm more of a warrior. So is Thrud, and so is Han Doyun. The other Valkyries in this class are a bit different from mages.'

The other Valkyries of the Aesir Saga, whom she had yet to meet. Elsie thought of the two Valkyries among them who were skilled in magic.

'Ölrún… Göndul…'

Could they be somewhere in the academy too?

Elsie briefly recalled the Valkyries she had faced in the game.

Before long, she shifted her gaze to the old gentleman who was entering the classroom, guided by Reginleif.

A well-groomed gray beard covering his mouth and chin. He was an old gentleman wearing a calm, light brown robe embroidered with simple triangular patterns. He stood tall on the platform.

“Greetings. I am Hárbarðr, and I will be giving you a special lecture on magic as a visiting professor.”

After a moment of silence, he looked around at the students, his gaze lingering for a long time near Thrud and Elsie.

“I believe the original schedule was for weapons training, but it has been unavoidably postponed to the next session. I feel sorry for Mr. Hildebrand.”

After a brief introduction, Hárbarðr turned his head slightly and exchanged glances with Reginleif.

Reginleif nodded. She soon turned her gaze and looked straight at Elsie.

“The jewel reacted properly.”

Reginleif held the accessory that she had asked Elsie to hold.

Then, as with Elsie, the jewel began to emit a faint white light.

“At least it’s not a fake.”

The old gentleman nodded as if he understood.

The situation suddenly took a strange turn, and the students who had been welcoming the visiting professor couldn’t help but be bewildered.

“Teacher?”

Thrud stood up and asked, but Reginleif only gave a cryptic smile.

“Don’t worry. I was just checking something before the professor’s class started.”

“What, what is it?”

Reginleif smiled and remained silent, only looking at Elsie.

“I mean, what is it?”

Following her gaze, the students’ attention naturally turned to Elsie.

Elsie, whose condition worsened due to the sudden attention, flinched and hiccuped.

“Hic! Wh, what is it… It’s, it’s embarrassing…”

A few people would be fine, but this kind of collective attention was still difficult. Since it wasn’t a situation where she could ignore the focused gazes, Elsie’s voice quickly trailed off.

The students chuckled at the sight.

“It’s rare for someone’s personality to change after losing their memory.”

However, Hárbarðr, who had been silent, opened his mouth.

“Therefore, we need to verify. Since they are precious students of our academy… Teacher Reginleif.”

Hárbarðr struck the floor heavily with the ash wood staff he was holding.

Thump!

At the same time, Reginleif activated her ability.

Weapon Summon: Chains of Binding, Leyding.

Chrararara—!

The rune chains that Reginleif had used in the previous commotion appeared.

The Leyding, chains of binding that erupted from her body, quickly stretched out, blocking the exits of the classroom.

The surroundings were being wrapped in chains, cutting off any escape routes.

A situation reminiscent of a raid boss fight.

Elsie naturally couldn't help but feel tense.

"Well then. Students, let's begin the lesson."

But the opponent wasn't Reginleif.

The visiting professor, the old gentleman Hárbarðr, once again struck the floor with his staff.

Thump!

The space began to distort, centered around the tip of the staff that struck the floor.

Soon, everything expanded as if engulfed in a pitch-black fog.

An expanding black space.

It wasn't a feeling of being sucked in, but rather the space itself being reversed.

And just like that, the classroom had completely transformed into a different space.

"What?!" "Ah!"

The students were thrown into confusion by the sudden change in environment.

They had never even heard of a magic class where the space itself was reversed.

The environment had transformed into a terrain resembling a vast gorge with a waterfall cascading down.

From afar, the scent of the forest rode on the wind.

It was as if the terrain was changing as they entered a raid.

Elsie's heart pounded as she surveyed her surroundings.

'This is on a completely different level from the magic in the game?'

"Elsie!"

Thrud, who had been looking around, found Elsie and ran over.

It was a situation where anything could happen.

Even if all of this was part of the lesson, it was necessary to be cautious.

"Thrud! Come closer!"

"O-Okay!"

"No, don't cling to me!"

Elsie pushed away Thrud, who was clinging to her, and surveyed the students.

Han Doyun, who was far away, was being cautious with his two friends who he often hung out with.

Eir and Radgrid were hiding behind Randgrid.

"What on earth is going on?"

“Magic, isn’t it?”

“I’ve never even heard of magic like this before? Reversing space…”

It seemed difficult to expect any magical knowledge from Thrud.

But at least she would be better than herself, whose knowledge of this world was limited to game settings.

‘If that’s the case, then this isn’t a typical magic class at the academy… What is Reginleif and that old geezer up to?’

What was the gaze directed at her, and what exactly were they trying to confirm?

‘They checked if I had Æsir blood or something… What are they up to?’

While Elsie was pondering, the situation began to escalate even further.

Kugung!

“What is that!” “Kyaa!”

A massive lump fell into the valley where the students were trapped.

The impact sent out intense tremors.

In the meantime, Reginleif and Hárbarðr had disappeared.

A bizarrely wriggling black mass.

Elsie felt an indescribable aura from it.

This was no ordinary class.

“That’s…!”

The black mass began to raise its body, which had been crouching as if it was deeply unpleasant.

The students were overwhelmed by the enormous size that was revealed.

“N-No way! Until just now, it was definitely a classroom!”

Someone’s scream was close to a cry of despair.

But this situation was not a dream.

The unimaginable behemoth looming over the valley began to look down at the bewildered students.

Yellow pupils split vertically.

Thick scales that gleamed like steel on a black body.

Relatively small wings compared to the thick, massive body spread out threateningly.

[Krawaack—!!]

“Dragon…”

The curse of the gorge,

The Black Dragon Urmiz began to roar.

Chapter 16. Chaos

“Hah, Black Dragon Urmiz?! Are you kidding me? We fell into a dragon’s territory?!”

Hiding behind Randgrid, Radgrid shouted in a trembling voice.

“That black lizard is a Black Dragon?”

Thrud approached Radgrid and asked.

Elsie, half-hidden behind Thrud, glanced at the dragon with a flustered expression.

‘I thought it might be, but… it wasn’t just Valkyries. Even a dragon from the Aesir Saga…’

“Suddenly releasing a dragon and telling students to catch it, what a crazy class.”

Radgrid responded to Elsie’s muttering.

“Elsie… to add to your common sense, which you’ve lost, magic classes aren’t usually like this?!”

Radgrid shook her head so vigorously that her tied-up indigo hair fluttered, denying Elsie’s words.

Meanwhile, Radgrid, who looked exactly like Randgrid except for her hairstyle, slowly turned her gaze away from the dragon.

She stared blankly at Elsie, who had switched on, ready to fight.

“……”

“H-hey, everyone…”

Just then, a sweet, trembling voice was heard from somewhere.

Pale greenish hair and large, tearful pale yellow eyes.

She had an impression like a harmless puppy.

It was Eir, tearful from the shock of the dragon’s appearance.

“H-Black Dragon Urmiz’s territory is in the deep canyons of the Jiaheim region… It’s too far from the academy-!”

After taking a moment to catch her breath, Eir glanced at Han Doyun, who was already fighting the Black Dragon, and opened her mouth.

“N-no matter how great a magician, unless it’s Bifrost, distorting space to transfer all of us there is-”

“Impossible,” Radgrid concluded, and Eir nodded.

“In other words, this whole situation is made up of magic. Then… this must be a high-level illusion magic.”

That was the conclusion of Eir and Radgrid, the Valkyries in this place who were relatively closer to the magical profession.

The possibility was high.

“Then… we don’t necessarily have to fight the dragon…”

At Elsie’s question, who seemed a little dejected, the corners of Radgrid’s lips curved up.

“That’s right. I have no idea what kind of illusion magic this is, but we can just smash it.”

Elsie, who had been expecting a battle with a dragon and had turned on her battle switch, became even more dejected at the refreshing answer.

Whether Elsie did or not, Radgrid looked at Randgrid with expectant eyes.

At that sight, Elsie recalled the Valkyrie Randgrid, who had been a raid boss in the Aesir Saga.

She possessed a terrifying skill that boasted absolute destructive power in the setting.

An absolute destructive attack that completely shattered all defensive actions.

Great Destruction.

‘But is it possible to smash some kind of unknown magic like this? Wasn’t Great Destruction a physical attack?’

As gazes gathered, Randgrid ran her fingers through her abundant indigo semi-long hair and turned to look at the dragon.

Just then, Han Doyun was being sent flying by the Black Dragon’s headbutt.

Watching him quietly, she scratched her cheek with a blank face and opened her mouth.

“…Can’t we just fight the dragon? I want to fight like them too.”

“Just try it once! I’ll give you sun-baked meat when we get home!”

Randgrid’s mouth watered at Radgrid’s temptation.

Muspelheim's sun-baked meat was one of her favorite delicacies.

Weapon Summon: Sun Destruction Mace.

A brutally shaped mace, with a legend that it could destroy even the sun running in the sky and bring it down, appeared in Randgrid's hand.

"Oh, right! We have to evacuate before you use Great Destruction! Otherwise-"

Kwaaa!

Before Radgrid could finish speaking, Great Destruction was activated.

An enormous shockwave erupted from the fingertips of Randgrid, who had raised the mace.

Soon, the mace, emitting white light, began to vibrate violently.

Elsie's eyes widened as she witnessed the famous activation effect of Great Destruction.

At the same time, Randgrid's arm was swung down towards the ground at an incredible speed.

The mace, imbued with the power of Great Destruction, slammed into the ground at the speed of a falling meteor.

_Waaaaah—!!!"Rand, you idiot!"!"

"Kyaaaaa—!!"

"Uwaaa—!"

"This fu—"

Radgrid, Eir, Thrud, and Elsie were sent flying in all directions by the unimaginable shockwave.

Soon after, a massive explosion that shook the entire canyon occurred.

Doyun's sense of crisis rang alarm bells.

The space was switched from the classroom to an unfamiliar valley, and a black mass appeared in the sky. A Black Dragon.

Doyun's eyes widened in shock as he guarded his friends and surroundings.

The roaring Black Dragon's immense power penetrated to his bones.

"Gram!"

Doyun summoned his sword almost instinctively.

Chwaarrreureuk.

The cursed sword Gram, emitting an ominous crimson aura, revealed itself.

Gram vibrated faintly, sensing his tense heart at the sight of the dragon's massive form.

The Black Dragon Urmiz had already recognized the students.

Dragons generally show no mercy to creatures that enter their territory.

"Damn it!" "What should we do?"

Doyun's two friends shouted as they took out a spear and a large hammer, respectively.

There was only one answer.

There was no other way.

“Now that the dragon has recognized us, we have no choice but to fight.”

Not all academy students have outstanding combat abilities.

Many students, like Eir and Radgrid, have developed abilities outside of combat.

As such, if a dragon started rampaging in this confined canyon, there could be injuries.

“What on earth is going on…”

The elderly gentleman Hárbarðr, who was said to be a visiting professor.

And Reginleif’s incomprehensible words and actions.

Finally, Elsie.

‘What is it that they’re trying to confirm about Elsie?’

It was full of questions.

A sudden visiting professor, and the sudden start of class, unlike usual.

‘Although, that’s only if you can call this a class…Kroaaaa!’

The Black Dragon Urmiz sensitively sensed the hostility Doyun was sending and roared.

The dragon’s hidden reverse scale trembled, turning into a threatening growl.

At that moment, a sudden heat enveloped the surroundings.

“T-this is?!”

No sooner had he realized it than a high-temperature breath was spewed from the dragon’s mouth.

Hwaaaaa—!

“““B-Breath!! Uwaaaak!!!”””

The students who were close to the dragon began to run madly to avoid the giant wave of flames.

Doyun, who had momentarily stopped the breath by slashing Gram, jumped up to avoid the continuously surging flames.

Doyun stepped once into the air, using the fiercely emitted energy of Gram as a stepping stone.

He charged towards the dragon as it was. He accelerated, using Gram’s energy as a booster.

“I’m your opponent!”

The locations of the students who had moved to the canyon were not far apart, but they were scattered.

He had to buy time for his classmates to gather in one place and until combat-apt students like Elsie and Thrud could join.

Doyun, who had reached the dragon’s chin at high speed, swung Gram.

Swaaaak— Thueoong!!

“Ugh?!”

Gram's rotating slash, leaving behind a crimson aura, was stopped with a tremendous collision sound.

The Black Dragon's head tilted slightly to the side, and its massive body shook.

The impact was definitely transmitted.

However, it could not penetrate the dragon's thick ironclad scales.

Gram vibrated with a buzzing sound from the impact.

"As expected, it's hard to even make a scratch with a half-hearted swing! But still…"

Doyun smiled slyly, impressed by the tremendous hardness of the dragon's scales.

He had barely dealt any damage, but he had definitely caught its attention.

The dragon's vertically torn yellow pupils captured Doyun for the first time.

He had succeeded in drawing its attention and allowing his classmates to gather safely.

But conversely, he had become endangered.

"Haha… It's my first time fighting a dragon, so I didn't think about the next move…"

The Black Dragon Urmiz sent its head flying towards Doyun, who was defenselessly exposed in the air.

It was the dragon's headbutt.

The unimaginable amount of physical force emanating from the dragon's massive size came crashing down as it was.

Pueong—!!

"Uaaak-!"

He raised his sword to block it, but of course, it was useless.

It was like trying to stop a falling boulder in a place where there was nowhere to set foot.

Doyun, who was sent flying and crashed into the ground, could not let go of his mind.

This was because the Black Dragon was rotating its body as it was and slamming down its thick tail.

"C, crazy!"

He immediately deployed the energy of the cursed sword Gram.

A crimson circular barrier formed around Doyun.

Kkwang! The dragon's tail collided, creating a large crack in the barrier.

Doyun, who jumped away to avoid the gap, was quite troubled.

His eyes were eyes that read information, capturing almost all movements and phenomena.

He had overcome many strong enemies with swordsmanship combined with that.

'As expected... it's too big!'

The dragon was too huge, even if he tried to grasp it with his eyes and respond with swordsmanship.

Its size was almost as big as the academy's main building, and it was unimaginably agile.

He had never seen anything of this size and agility, let alone the people he had fought so far, even the magical beasts.

"Is this the power of a dragon…!"

But he didn't give in to frustration.

Rather, his desire to challenge began to burn.

Doyun took a stance, intending to give it his all.

As if responding to that, the Black Dragon roared and looked down at him.

It was then.

Waaaaah—!!!

An enormous, unfamiliar explosion reverberated.

"Rand, you idiot—!!"

"Kyaaaa—!!"

"Uwaaa—!"

"This fu—"

Following the girls' screams, the entire canyon began to shake as if an earthquake had struck, accompanied by the roar of a massive explosion.

“What, what is it?!”

[Kraaawk?!]

Doyun and the black dragon were simultaneously startled and turned their heads at the same time.

Not far away, at the site of the massive explosion, familiar girls were being flung in all directions.

Among them, a silver object was flying towards Doyun at breakneck speed.

“…What is that?!”

Unfortunately, there was no one to answer.

Chapter 17. Harassment and Punishment

The moment Doyun recognized something flying towards him, he realized it was too late to dodge.

Wham!

Doyun reflexively caught the silvery mass.

Or, at least, he thought he did.

“Ugh—!”

It flew at such tremendous speed that he was too slow to react properly.

Catching it in his arms wasn’t enough to stop it.

Doyun was swept away, entangled with the silvery form.

“Kuh-heuk! Th-this is Elsie—!!”

Bang!

Whoosh—

Radgrid’s vibrating mace came to a halt.

The pale light at the end of the mace faded.

An unexpected situation. Radgrid's eyes, which always maintained a blank expression, widened.

"I couldn't… destroy it with Great Destruction."

It was unbelievable.

She had struck with the intention of completely obliterating the ground.

If she had, this illusionary space would surely have collapsed and disappeared.

Although somewhat damaged by the Great Destruction attack, the illusion remained intact.

A bizarre golden magic circle, never seen before, floated on the ground before vanishing.

The magic of the invited professor, Hárbarðr, powerfully dominated the entire space.

Swish—

A familiar chain assisting the magic was also briefly visible before disappearing.

"At this rate, I won't be able to eat sun-dried meat…"

"Radgrid, you little brat! If Thrud hadn't caught you, you would have been embedded in the wall and become a work of art!"

"Where did Eir and Elsie fly off to?"

At Thrud's question, Radgrid, belatedly realizing the situation, looked around.

“Eir?!” “Elsie—!!”

Elsie was nowhere to be seen, but Eir was not difficult to find.

“Hwaaaa—! Everyone!!”

Eir’s wails echoed from afar, almost a full-throated sob.

“Uh…”

Far away.

That is, Eir was flying above the black dragon’s head.

As the black dragon tilted its head slightly, Eir slumped down from the movement.

“H-how do we deal with that?!”

Because Han Doyun had been knocked away by Elsie and disappeared, the black dragon was moving its head from side to side, searching for its opponent.

Eir was in a state of terror due to the black dragon’s continuous movements, unable to collect herself.

Then, she spotted a pair of small horns sprouting from the top of the black dragon’s head.

Instinctively, she felt the need to grab onto something to maintain her balance.

Desperate, Eir grabbed the black dragon’s small horns as if clutching at straws.

And then,

The black dragon began to roar.

[Kraaaaa—!!]

The black dragon, its pair of horns—sensory organs that detect the flow of wind—held onto, howled in discomfort.

Soon, the black dragon began to rampage.

The faces of the students watching it gradually turned pale.

“Eir, stop it!!!”

“Waaaaah! H-how am I supposed to stop it—!!”

It was the moment Eir, the black dragon rider, was born.

Beyond the sparse bushes below the canyon.

Doyun, who had been swept away there, collided violently with a tree, losing consciousness.

He only vaguely remembered something flying and hitting him during the battle with the black dragon…

‘My memory is hazy… I can’t breathe…’

His face was pressed against something soft, making it difficult to breathe.

“Ugh… Where am I…?”

He heard a familiar, sweet voice.

But it wasn’t clear.

It was because his senses were slowly returning due to the lack of oxygen.

‘It’s not just my face… something is pressing down on my body…’

Small, soft, and squishy.

Something indescribable was crushing him.

“Oh, I’m getting dizzy… How could I make the mistake of watching the Great Destruction without preparing… Ugh…”

Another voice…

Each time he heard the voice, the weight of whatever was pressing on Doyun’s face subtly changed.

He smelled a familiar scent, one he felt he had encountered somewhere before.

It faintly stimulated Doyun’s nose in the midst of his labored breathing.

Doyun’s instinctive movement to reach out and identify whatever was crushing him.

However, his body, like waterlogged cotton, did not move as he wished due to his still-hazy consciousness.

It felt as if he was trying to move with weights attached to his entire body.

Grasp!

“Hiiiik?! Wh-what?!”

Doyun, who barely managed to reach out and grab something, was taken aback by the soft sensation he felt for the first time.

At the same time, the sweet voice he heard became louder.

‘What is this… It’s soft.’

He felt a warm reassurance, as if he were in someone’s arms.

He wanted to fall asleep just like that, especially with his consciousness already hazy…

Elsie regained consciousness from the aftermath of Radgrid’s Great Destruction.

She felt dizzy from the shockwave.

As she steadied her reeling consciousness and tried to lift her head to check her surroundings,

Grasp! Someone’s hand grabbed her butt without permission.

“Hiiiik?! Wh-what?!”

Elsie was startled, and her face flushed.

Only then did she realize that she was lying on top of someone.

She swallowed hard and lowered her gaze, seeing familiar black hair.

“H-Han Doyun?”

The act of grabbing someone else’s butt without restraint.

She had definitely thought it was Thrud, but it was Han Doyun.

Elsie tilted her head as she looked down at Han Doyun, whose face was buried beneath her ample chest.

It was a disturbing sight in many ways.

“Why is he with me? Where did he leave the black dragon?”

“Ugh… Ugh-buh-buh…”

Elsie, who had confirmed that he was fighting the black dragon, could only be bewildered.

“Hey? Wake up! You little…”

She started to get goosebumps from his hand, which was fidgeting as it gripped her butt, as if he was conscious or not.

“Hngh…! Really… You son of a b-!!”

Elsie felt strange and started to tear up a little because of the unfamiliar sensation.

Elsie clicked her tongue at Han Doyun, who still couldn’t come to his senses, and tried to get up.

But then.

Grab—!

Suddenly, Han Doyun’s remaining arm wrapped around Elsie’s waist.

“Hwaaaak—!! Y-you crazy! Y-you’re awake, aren’t you?! You crazy bastard—!”

Contact with others was always difficult for Elsie.

That was why Elsie found Thrud’s lack of personal space and skinship the most burdensome.

So now, she didn’t know what to do about this…

“…Shit…”

Elsie decided to try swearing for now.

A warm embrace, a pleasant scent.

Doyun, reminded of his parents from a distant memory, hugged whatever, whoever, was crushing him.

“Hwaaaak—!! Y-you crazy! Y-you’re awake, aren’t you?! You crazy bastard—!!”

The scent of this soft thing crushing his face was definitely a scent he had smelled somewhere before.

Doyun’s arms tightened, wondering if it was a nostalgic scent.

In his hazy consciousness, drifting towards his childhood, he clung to it even more stubbornly.

“S-stop! This bastard is awake! He’s definitely awake—!!”

He couldn’t let go of someone who was struggling with tremendous force to escape his embrace.

It was because he thought that if he smelled this familiar scent a little more clearly, he might recall the cherished memories of the past.

However, it was difficult to breathe as it was, and it was equally difficult to smell the scent.

Even his consciousness was gradually fading.

Doyun took a deep breath, driven by his survival instinct and the desire to reminisce about the past.

Swooosh!

“Hgyaak—!! I-I can’t get him off! What kind of strength…!”

Elsie went berserk at the extremely unfamiliar sensation of air being sucked in between her breasts through her clothes.

It was a body she still couldn't get used to because she was too embarrassed.

However, she couldn't easily escape from Doyun's superhuman strength, which was being exerted by his survival instinct.

Haaaa!

"This crazy bastard is panting and wheezing in reality!"

A large amount of air was inhaled into his lungs along with the pleasant scent.

Doyun finally regained his clarity.

And soon, he realized what had happened.

The first thing he did after opening his eyes with a start was to recognize reality.

What had happened, what he had done.

Doyun, who quickly understood it, froze in shock.

His heart rate accelerated.

When he carefully lifted his face, which had been buried in her chest, he saw Elsie's face, contorted with unbearable shame.

"Hey."

Elsie, her ears flushed red with shame, opened her mouth in a slightly tearful voice.

"Han Doyun…"

However, Elsie's sweet voice quickly turned into a low, growling sound like that of a beast.

He could see the blazing flames deep within her watery blue eyes.

He could feel the irritation that threatened to burn the world.

"Ugh…"

Doyun's face turned bright red, and he couldn't move.

His nose and mouth were still buried in her chest.

He couldn't bring himself to breathe,

and he couldn't bring himself to move his head even more.

'Whichever I choose, it's definitely harassment…'

Doyun's eyes shook violently as he fell into confusion.

"You're awake? You are dead."

"Ugh…!"

Elsie's expression gradually darkened, becoming grim.

Dangerous.

Doyun couldn't imagine what kind of chaos would erupt the moment Elsie's anger surpassed her shame.

"You're not letting go until the end, huh? Fine, fine, let's see who wins—"

"Ughhh…!! Ugh, ugh!!"

Realizing his mistake, Doyun, flustered, quickly detached his hands and arms, which he hadn't been able to release in time.

However, it was already too late.

An unimaginable amount of golden energy began to erupt from Elsie's body.

Ultra-close range, with their bodies pressed together.

Whatever Elsie was about to do, being hit directly in this state was dangerous.

"Ugh, ugh! Ughhh!!"

In the end, forgetting his own situation, Doyun buried his face in Elsie's chest and desperately shook his head.

Elsie's patience exploded at Doyun's final provocation, rummaging through her body as if it were his own home.

Valkyrie Divine Artifact Summon: Belt of Strength, Megingjörð.

Kuuuuuung—!!!

An unfamiliar tearing sound was followed by a chilling shockwave that split the area into spiderweb-like cracks.

A massive golden energy explosion bloomed like a mushroom cloud before disappearing.

The spot where the bushes had been was now devoid of any form due to the impact of the shockwave.

There, Elsie, carrying Han Doyun over her shoulder, staggered to her feet.

“T-this puts more strain on my body than I thought… Haa… B-but still, it’s a Divine Artifact summon after all. The Belt of Strength’s performance is definitely reliable.”

Over Elsie’s academy uniform, a belt with impressive golden decorations was wrapped around her waist.

And with that, one step.

Pajijik!

Each step cracked the ground, and threatening sparks flowed through her body.

A skill that summons an object imbued with divine power, one of the ultimate moves for the Valkyrie class.

Divine Artifact Summon.

The trump card Elsie summoned was the Belt of Strength, Megingjörð.

In the original mythology, the Belt of Strength doubles the wearer’s strength.

However, the amount of power that the Aesir Saga’s Divine Artifact Summon Megingjörð multiplies for the wearer is a whopping 20 times.

Granting unparalleled monstrous strength for the duration.

“Han Doyun.”

“……U-uh, yeah.”

Doyun, who had avoided the brunt of Megingjörð’s energy explosion thanks to being stuck to Elsie, answered awkwardly.

In response, Elsie put down Doyun, who she had been carrying over her shoulder.

Doyun rolled his eyes around, his face flushed.

His mind was filled with dizzying images and sensations.

So he couldn't bring himself to look Elsie in the eye.

"The punishment for groping someone's body without permission, burying your face in my chest and sniffing… you should receive it, right?"

"S-sorry! I was out of it and… made such, such a mistake…"

"Heh… Then, let's call it even with this."

"Wh-what are you going to do…"

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Brynja-hildr-

With the sound of metal interlocking, a golden, long chain structure appeared.

Elsie immediately manipulated the Brynja-hildr and wrapped it tightly around Han Doyun.

"Elsie?!"

"If you enjoyed it that much, you should receive this much punishment. If it were me…… never mind…"

Elsie, reminded of her past self, became gloomy and trailed off.

Shaking her head as if trying to shake it off, Elsie approached Doyun.

Elsie stared at Doyun for a moment before smiling brightly.

Doyun's heart began to beat rapidly at that bright smile, which he was seeing for the first time.

"Could you summon a sword for me?"

"???"

"It's necessary to receive punishment."

'What kind of punishment is she planning…?'

He had done wrong, so he had nothing to say.

He was just a little excited about what kind of punishment Elsie was planning to give.

And so, Doyun couldn't say anything to Elsie's request, who was wearing a bright smile, and resummoned Gram.

"Okay, with this… Han Doyun Sword complete."

"Sword…? Sword???"

The reason why his entire body, except for his arms, was wrapped in a strange golden chain structure.

The reason why she asked him to summon a sword.

Doyun realized everything and nodded at Elsie's quiet murmur, which encapsulated everything.

Elsie was planning to use Han Doyun as a sword.

Carrying Doyun as he was, Elsie, supernaturally enhanced by Megingjörð, leaped.

The ground where she leaped shattered with tremendous force.

The scenery changed rapidly as she cut through the wind.

The target was the black dragon visible in the distance.

‘Ah, so that’s what it was……’

“Aaaaaaah—!”!”

Han Doyun Sword screamed.

Chapter 18. The Final Blow Comes with a Smile

At the same time Elsie and Doyun were flying into the bushes and digging.

Thrud and Randgrid were having a hard time fighting the Black Dragon Urmiz.

“Rand! Thrud! Don’t use big skills! Eir will get hurt!”

“How can we fight that huge dragon without big skills?!”

“……”

Radgrid had nothing to say to Thrud’s cry.

Using Randgrid’s Great Destruction was too powerful.

Eir could be seriously injured if something went wrong.

However, she didn’t know how powerful Thrud’s skills would be.

“Thrud! Don’t you have anything like Rand?!”

“I do have Járngreipr… but whether it will work on the Black Dragon is another matter, and I’m still a bit clumsy, so Eir might get electrocuted by lightning!”

“Kuh…”

Radgrid clenched her fist.

A tangible illusion space.

She had to be careful because she didn't know what kind of impact it would have on the victim.

The Black Dragon is excessively agile, despite its thick, massive size.

The Black Dragon's attack power, which comes from its enormous size and overwhelming agility, is powerful enough to cause serious injury if you fail to respond.

If they gave up suppressing it and recklessly jumped in to save Eir, everyone would be in danger.

"This isn't good. If only Elsie or even one of Doyun were here!"

Elsie, who had disappeared in the Great Destruction, was nowhere to be seen, and for some reason, Doyun's figure had also disappeared.

Thrud was sweating and looking around.

There were traces of destruction everywhere from the dragon's rampage, and injured students were lying everywhere.

"To have a tangible body despite being an illusion..."[Kraaaak—!"]

"Tch!"

The Black Dragon charged with a roar.

Thrud clicked her tongue, held out the Gauntlets of Power, and charged forward.

The Black Dragon swung its tail as if rotating at the same time as it charged.

It was as if a huge black wall was coming down on them.

“T-Thrud!”

Thrud gritted her teeth at Radgrid’s cry.

Fist of the Heart—!

A super-fast strike that hits with one blow struck the Black Dragon’s huge tail like a black iron wall.

Boom—!!

A clash of tremendous power. The dragon’s tail was knocked away.

As a result, the Black Dragon lost its balance and staggered.

Thrud also couldn’t withstand the recoil and was thrown back, colliding with the wall of the canyon.

Kwarururu!!

Part of the canyon collapsed.

Thrud disappeared into the collapsing debris.

“R-Rand! Please!”

Radgrid ran towards Thrud, who was buried in the rubble, and shouted to Randgrid.

Randgrid nodded expressionlessly and aimed her mace at the staggering Black Dragon.

“Hooo…”

A short, deep breath.

She brings the mace behind her as if to throw it.

Then, a pale light began to flow from Randgrid's body.

Randgrid's mace, which was bursting with star-like white light, made a buzzing sound.

Meteor Rush!

She swings and throws the mace at an unimaginable speed.

The mace flew at high speed with its head aimed at the Black Dragon in front.

However, it wasn't just the mace that was flying.

With the power of the activated skill, Randgrid is dragged along by the flying mace.

It was like throwing herself along with her weapon.

Randgrid flies holding onto the handle of the mace.

She looked like a meteor.

High-speed throw.

No, a super-fast charge.

The distance is narrowed in an instant.

Randgrid, who had become a human meteor, collided with the dragon's staggering belly.

_Bang!___

The Black Dragon's body shook even more from Randgrid's mace collision.

Eir, who had been holding on to the top of the Black Dragon's head, fell from the tremendous impact.

She eventually lost her balance and fell behind the Black Dragon.

Eir was instantly covered in blood on the sharp scales.

The Black Dragon, relieved of the annoyance above its head, roared softly.

Kwaang! The Black Dragon immediately slammed its tail into the ground to correct its swaying body.

Now, it glared at Randgrid, who had landed on the ground below.

The damage to the Black Dragon Urmiz was virtually non-existent.

The dragon's eyes glowed yellow.

A sudden heat enveloped the surroundings.

Hwareuk!

Flames began to surge from the Black Dragon's mouth.

"Breath…"

Randgrid, who looked up at the Black Dragon with an expressionless face, swallowed hard.

If you are this close to a dragon, it is very difficult to avoid the widely spewing breath.

The dragon's reverse scale trembled violently.

The flames surging from the dragon's maw reached their limit.

Soon, the breath that had exceeded the critical mass began to spew out with fierce momentum.

[Kkwaaaaa!!]

The breath, which threatened to flood the entire canyon with fire, was concentrated on Randgrid.

If you can't avoid it.

You have no choice but to face it head-on.

The surroundings suddenly darkened, and light was focused into Randgrid's eyes.

Heat Ray Emission!

In response to the Black Dragon's breath, a white ray of heat was emitted from Randgrid's eyes.

Pajijijik-!

The colliding breath and ray.

The bright light and explosion that erupted swept through the area.

Shockwaves burst out in all directions.

"Kyaaak!"

Eir, who had been rolling and falling on the Black Dragon's scales, was swept away by the shockwave.

Her figure, dissolving and breaking into light, disappeared in an instant.

Meanwhile, Randgrid frowned.

“Keuk…”

This place is the bottom of a canyon where sunlight is hard to reach.

The output of the ray was rapidly decreasing because there was not enough light to gather.

At this rate, the heat ray would be crushed by the Black Dragon’s breath.

“No way… R-Rand is being pushed back!!”

Radgrid, who was clearing the rubble where Thrud was buried, screamed in horror.

Kwajik!

At that moment, a rough gauntlet popped out from the rubble.

Kwaruru! Thrud rose up, digging through the pile of stones on her own.

“What kind of superhuman strength is that?! More importantly, Rand is in danger! She’s being pushed back by the breath!”

At Radgrid’s cry, Thrud wiped the blood flowing from her head and turned to look at the Black Dragon.

“Where did Eir disappear to?”

“Ah, it seems like she fell off due to the impact… I hope she’s safe, but at this rate… we have to help Rand!”

“Seriously… there’s no one who cares about their own safety…”

“Are you the one to talk?!”

Thrud’s light pink hair was soaked in blood.

But her golden eyes were still sparkling.

The situation is not good.

Eir seemed to have fallen from the Black Dragon, but her location was unknown.

Randgrid, who was facing the dragon's breath with a skill similar to Elsie's, was being pushed back.

"Hmm, what should I do... Huh?"

In the distance, Thrud's eyes caught a strange sight.

It was Elsie's figure, emitting an unmistakable destructive golden aura.

The unfamiliar weapon she was holding.

Thrud's eyes narrowed.

When she looked closely, it wasn't a weapon.

"Weapon... is it not?"

Han Doyun, whose whole body was wrapped in strange chains.

He held his sword upright and rested it on Elsie's shoulder.

An absurd sight that she couldn't understand even after seeing it.

Thrud's mouth dropped open.

"What are they doing?"

Elsie, carrying Han Doyun Sword? on her shoulder, jumped towards the Black Dragon, whether she knew the feelings of Thrud and Radgrid, who were making absurd expressions.

The power of a simple leap alone was beyond imagination.

Elsie, who was flying up, sparking and devastating the ground she stepped on.

Tremendous speed and leaping power close to flying.

She quickly approached the Black Dragon, which was spewing breath.

Meanwhile, the Black Dragon increased the output of its breath.

Immediately, the precarious balance collapsed and Randgrid's heat ray was swallowed.

Kwaaaa!!

"Ugh...!"

Randgrid's eyes widened as the Heat Ray Emission was cut off.

And soon her figure disappeared into the dizzying flames.

"Han Doyun Sword!!"Uwaaaak—!"!"

Elsie and Doyun approached right behind the Black Dragon.

The Black Dragon, which was spewing breath, was completely defenseless.

If Elsie, wearing the Megingjörð, the belt of power, was allowed to strike in a state where it could not respond, even a dragon would have a hard time surviving.

With overwhelming power, the Han Doyun Sword is swung towards the Black Dragon.

Bang!!!

Wajangchang!!

The Black Dragon's massive body, struck in the back by the Han Doyun Sword, floated up and flew away.

A black mass disappearing with a roar that sounded like a scream.

Unbelievable peerless power.

This was the power of Megingjörð.

Thrud and Radgrid, who were watching the scene from afar, opened their mouths wide like people whose jaws had dropped.

"Ek?!"

"The Black Dragon… flew away…?"

Dragonkind.

Among them, the Black Dragon-type dragon, which boasts tremendous physical defense, was one of the elite monsters in the Aesir Saga.

'If you don't attack the weak points accurately, there are few enemies as troublesome as the Black Dragon. But…'

Elsie had just attacked the Black Dragon's weak point with the Han Doyun Sword.

More precisely, it was the demon sword Gram, which Doyun was holding, that had attacked.

Elsie, who had clearly felt the sensation of striking and, furthermore, the sensation of cutting, stopped Doyun and opened her mouth with a slightly more energetic voice.

"How was it? You felt the attack too, right?"

“Y-yeah, uh-huh. I definitely felt something…”

Doyun, who had been dazed by the shock of being wielded as a sword, nodded with his hair disheveled.

If Elsie’s Brynja-hildr hadn’t protected him, he felt that a bone or two would have easily been broken.

“Ahaha! Ugh… the burden is getting worse. Ah, anyway, as expected, targeting weak points is the best way to fight dragons!”

Elsie staggered for a moment, feeling the unimaginable burden that Megingjörð placed on her body.

However, she was in a good mood from deploying her full power for the first time in a while, and she smiled brightly.

With each laugh, her dazzling silver hair swayed above her heaving chest.

Doyun stared, mesmerized, at the glimpses of her blue eyes between her pretty smile, which held the purity of the world.

“Can… can you let me go now?”

Doyun, averting his eyes slightly, opened his mouth, feeling his face turning red.

“Huh? Ah, then—I’ll forgive you with this!”

Elsie, having removed her Brynja-hildr, giggled.

Doyun’s face flushed at the sight of her, which somehow felt cute, and he quickly turned his head away.

Chapter 19. Union

The classroom was isolated by magic.

Reginleif briefly looked back at the students who had fallen into illusions and lost consciousness.

“How did it go?”

To Reginleif’s question, Hárbarðr, who was looking at the crystal ball, opened his mouth.

“The children who were attacked by the dragon will wake up in order soon.”

“Hmm, I don’t know if this is a good thing. Even if it’s just for confirmation…”

“There’s no harm in being cautious.”

That child, Elsie.

To lose her memory and suddenly awaken to combat aptitude was too good to be true.

There was enough reason to confirm it for the safety of the academy.

“Still… they’re still immature students, making them fight a dragon…”

Inside the crystal ball, the rampaging black dragon was reflected.

As were the students being attacked by the dragon one by one.

Some students were seen fighting back against the dragon, but it didn't seem to be enough.

"It's a manifestation of the black dragon's juvenile days, it should be manageable."

If it were Urmiz in his complete adult form, everything would be over just by rolling up into a ball.

"...Where did Doyun and Elsie disappear to?"

"Hmm, I can't see them."

"That's troublesome. Even the headmaster can't confirm it if he can't see them."

Reginleif was right.

By having Elsie hold the Gem of Borr, it was confirmed that she was of the Asgardian lineage, an Aesir bloodline.

But that alone was not enough.

To protect the academy from any possible danger, more caution was needed.

Therefore, it was necessary to confirm Elsie's power unfolding directly.

"Did you contact the Adorencia family?"

"Yes. But I still haven't received a reply..."

It was past the time when a reply should have arrived.

But the Adorencia family remained silent.

“That family has always been difficult to read. There must be a reason why they’re keeping silent about that child, Elsie.”

“Even so, it’s too much. Their family’s young lady lost her memory in another world.”

The headmaster ignored Reginleif’s grumbling voice and manipulated the crystal ball, searching for Elsie.

It was then.

Golden energy was captured beyond the dragon, which was wreaking havoc while spewing breath.

The headmaster did not miss it.

Then, a huge golden energy caused a mushroom cloud-shaped explosion, tearing apart the canyon area.

“That’s…”

The headmaster’s eyes widened at the familiar energy explosion.

Immediately switching the screen, the headmaster soon found Elsie wearing a golden belt.

There was no doubt.

“Some of the scattered power went to that child…”

“Oh my, that armament is…!”

Reginleif, surprised enough to squint at Elsie’s belt, looked at the headmaster.

At the sight, the headmaster nodded and replied.

“There’s no mistake… It’s the Belt of Strength.”

An armament used by his son in the distant past.

The Belt of Strength, Megingjörð.

“…That child, you said she showed excellent combat aptitude?”

“Yes. She uses Heat Ray Emission, like a Skjaldmær Awakener.”

“In addition to combat aptitude, she has manifested divinity to the extent of summoning and wielding a divine artifact…”

A talent that could be counted on one hand throughout the Nine Worlds.

That’s why he wondered.

Why had such tremendous talent been hidden?

Hárbarðr, no. Woden Alfodr, the headmaster of the main academy, reached out to the crystal ball.

“I will confirm it. What kind of being that child is.”

Light burst from the headmaster’s fingertips.

Divinity Summon: Hliðskjálf.

A golden halo floated above the headmaster’s head.

The power of the chief god, capable of penetrating everything in the universe, was deployed.

At the sight, Reginleif smiled and opened her mouth.

“As expected, you’re amazing, Odin. To wield that much power even after relinquishing your divinity…”

“I am Woden Alfodr now. Call me headmaster, Teacher Reginleif.”

The headmaster slowly examined Elsie and opened his mouth again.

“Originally, divinity… is not something that can be completely discarded just by relinquishing it. That goes for my son as well… and for you too, doesn’t it?”

At Woden’s question, Reginleif shrugged.

“Well… it’s just that I’m not perfect, so there wasn’t much to throw away.”

“Keuhuk…!”

Elsie knelt down, feeling a pain that seemed to squeeze her whole body.

‘As expected, this body is… too weak!’

She had been feeling it all along, but this was beyond imagination.

Elsie’s body was excessively frail.

The burden that Divinity Summon placed on her body was truly painful.

‘If the contents of that letter are true… then this body has never been trained…’

The power of the Aesir Saga that Elsie brought with her when she possessed the body.

If it weren’t for that, she wouldn’t have been able to fight this much.

‘Conversely, it’s a body that’s too much to handle even that power perfectly.’

This wouldn’t do.

If she struggled this much, she wouldn't be able to return.

Elsie desperately wanted to get her hands on Ymir's Horn and return to her home.

To do so, she had to perfectly master the character's abilities, which were her only hope.

"Elsie! Are you okay?!"

"N-not… okay…"

She couldn't even look up at Han Doyun, who was asking with concern.

Her mouth was trembling, making it difficult to speak.

'At this rate, I'll have to seal Megingjörð for a while. I can't handle buff-type Divinity Summon yet…'

As Elsie was having a staring contest with the ground, footsteps were heard.

"Elsie!!"

"You blew away the dragon, that's amazing…"

It was Thrud and Radgrid.

Unable to endure any longer, Elsie quickly released Divinity Summon.

Patsutsu–

"P-please, lend me a hand…"

Elsie flailed her arms to get up.

Seeing that, Doyun reflexively supported Elsie and helped her up.

The warmth conveyed by her small, soft hand turned his ears red.

“Euhak-”

“Is she really… wasn’t she pushing herself too hard?”

At Thrud’s question, Elsie waved her hand and smiled weakly.

“O-on impulse, about half of my sincerity. No… half of half…”

“On impulse?”

Thrud and Radgrid tilted their heads at Elsie’s strange explanation.

At the sight, Elsie began to explain the situation without much thought.

“Well, you see, Han Doyun, this guy, he…”

Doyun was chilled to the bone by Elsie’s innocent expression.

At this rate, Elsie would confess what happened in the bushes.

He almost instinctively covered Elsie’s mouth.

“Uueup!! Eubeueu-!”

With that small shock, Elsie’s consciousness, which she had barely been holding onto, was cut off.

“Doyun-ah?!”

“I’ll explain. Elsie… looks a little tired.”

However, Doyun was not given time to defend himself.

This was because the illusion that made up the canyon's environment began to disappear.

Everything that had substance began to turn into golden particles.

"No, wait, there's no time to explain-"

Just like that, they woke up in the peaceful classroom as if nothing had happened.

"Huh! C-classroom?"

Thrud, who had regained her senses, checked on Elsie in the next seat.

"Elsie?"

Elsie, who had finally lost consciousness due to not being able to handle the aftermath of Divinity Summon.

She didn't respond even when shaken.

The students who had regained their senses one by one as the illusion broke were looking around the classroom in a daze.

Crossing the chaotic classroom, Hárbarðr and Reginleif approached Elsie.

"She seems quite free in opening and handling divinity. It's an excellent quality."

Hárbarðr's gray beard had turned white at some point.

And there was even an eyepatch on his right eye that he hadn't seen before.

Thrud couldn't help but tilt her head at the change.

“Y-you’re the visiting professor, right?”

At Thrud’s bewildered question, Reginleif chuckled and replied.

“Hehe, no, Thrud. Actually, this person is the headmaster.”

“Nee?! B-but the headmaster I saw at the entrance ceremony looked a little more… um… younger…”

Thrud’s expression, recalling the entrance ceremony, became increasingly incomprehensible.

At the sight, the headmaster, who had been silent, stared intently at Thrud and opened his mouth.

A smile was faintly visible on the old man’s expressionless face.

“That’s the external appearance. It’s a simple transformation.”

“Transformation…! Ah! This is not the time for this, Elsie has lost consciousness!”

It was surprising that the old man disguised as a visiting professor was actually the headmaster, but Elsie was the problem.

Thrud shook Elsie haphazardly with her overflowing strength.

“Eugeoheokeo!”

It was a violent momentum that would bring back even a lost mind.

Thanks to that, Elsie forcibly regained consciousness.

Immediately after, Elsie was overwhelmed by almost deadly fatigue.

“S-stop… I’m, I’m awake! Euhek!”

“Elsie-!!”

“Ugh. Crazy, really-”

Elsie was not fully conscious.

Reginleif, who had been watching silently, glanced at the headmaster.

The headmaster nodded and opened his mouth.

“Since she has deployed that much power, it would be good for Elsie to rest a little.”

“Thrud? Would you take Elsie to the infirmary? As the class president…”

Thrud, who had her golden eyes shining and burning with enthusiasm, nodded and supported Elsie to help her up.

To think she, who usually recoils from contact like this, is just limp…

She was starting to get worried.

Thrud disappeared into the infirmary, supporting Elsie.

As she disappeared from sight, Reginleif said to the headmaster,

“It is Thrud, after all.”

“Hmm.”

“Worthy of being the headmaster’s granddaughter…”

“Let’s stop talking about that. The girl doesn’t even know her grandfather exists.”

That damned son of his didn’t even contact him on the day his granddaughter was born.

Headmaster Wodan frowned, recalling that day.

“More than that, that Elsie girl is no ordinary one.”

“How so?”

“She’s seriously tangled up. Even Hliðskjálf couldn’t fully grasp her inner workings.”

“Pardon?!”

Hliðskjálf, one of the ultimate artifacts said to be able to discern the identities of all beings in this world.

To be a being whose identity cannot be discerned even with that.

Reginleif’s eyes widened in surprise.

“One thing is certain…”

The headmaster paused for a moment.

Despite having lived a long life, he had never seen a being like Elsie before.

It was also the first time that the information confirmed by Hliðskjálf did not make sense.

“Two completely identical souls have merged into one… That’s all I could find out about that child.”

“What?! What does that mean…”

Two completely identical souls.

It was a contradiction in itself.

Souls are unique.

The same soul cannot exist, and souls cannot merge.

“It’s hard to believe, but what can I do if it’s true? Two identical souls have merged. That’s all.”

The headmaster, who slowly stepped out of the classroom, looked out the window for a moment.

“The fact that she awakened her powers and lost her memories, unlike the submitted records, is likely due to that.”

The suspicion that she might be a dangerous presence threatening the academy turned out to be unfounded.

However, such a special being needed to be watched over and guided as an educator.

“The Adorencia family… Come to think of it, I have something to say about what that child broke…”

Elsie was floundering in the boundary between dream and reality.

She faintly felt the presence of someone supporting and moving her.

“Today’s broadcast is… eugh…”

“Elsie! Stop talking nonsense and wake up!”

Elsie was spouting nonsense.

Thrud tried to wake her up by talking to her, but it was no use.

“Thrud Raid… challenge…”

“What on earth are you talking about?”

It was almost sleep-talking.

Chapter 20. Acceptance

Elsie had a dream.

It was a dream from when she used to play Aesir Saga.

However, it was different from usual.

Instead of controlling Elsie from beyond the screen, she was facing the enemy from Elsie's perspective.

Who was Elsie facing?

'Black hair… blue eyes…'

Elsie's opponent was none other than,

Elsie herself.

The figure stood with a faint smile, in the form that had earned her the nickname "Black Valkyrie of the Battlefield" in the game.

"Elsie…?"

The black-haired Elsie giggled, amused by Elsie's dumbfounded question.

"Kuhut- Elsie, aren't you Elsie? I'm just your skill, you know?"

"…I guess it really is a dream. If this is what a weird dream is like, it's a disease."

“She doesn’t believe me… well, it is a dream, so think what you want.”

The black-haired Elsie simply shrugged at Elsie’s bewildered expression.

“I’m just your skill, after all. So, I only have this to say.”

The black-haired Elsie slowly approached Elsie.

She took Elsie’s hand, who was wearing a suspicious expression, intertwined their fingers, and began to disappear.

“If you want to win, if you want to fulfill your wish, be sure to use me.”

As the black-haired Elsie disappeared, Elsie’s silver hair gradually darkened from the ends.

“It’s still too much for you now-”

—Fwoosh!

*

“Ugh?”

Elsie frowned and opened her eyes.

The feeling of exhaustion in her body was the worst.

“Heavy…”

It felt like something was pressing down on her.

Elsie tossed and turned, feeling like she was being held down.

“This weak body, really…”

Something felt off about the weight.

Elsie turned her head sharply and froze, face to face with Thrud's face.

"Umm… Elsie… eat something… you're too light…"

Thrud was fast asleep, muttering in her sleep right in front of her face.

Elsie's mind went blank at the close proximity, where their lips could touch with just a nod.

"Eek!"

Elsie wriggled and squirmed away from Thrud.

To think they were close enough to feel each other's breath.

Her heart pounded in surprise at the shocking situation.

"Ugh… where is this?"

Elsie slipped out from under the blanket, where Thrud's arms and legs were resting, and sat on the bed.

The content of the dream bothered her.

"…It's too much for me now…"

Her dream self, with her dazzling silver hair being invaded by black near the roots.

It was a familiar sight.

The hidden skill she had saved as much as, or even more than, a Divine General Summon in the game.

Elsie clenched her fist weakly.

“Sigrdrífa Transformation.”

The ultimate trump card that draws out the power of Sigrdrífa, the strongest Valkyrie, who leads any battle to victory.

Using that final form in her current physical condition would certainly lead to her own destruction.

But it was also true that she needed to use it to defeat the strong opponents in the Martial Arts Tournament and get closer to her wish.

The advice in the dream was quite accurate.

“But why are there curtains all around? It’s not like this is a sleeping room.”

A white bed, a space with white curtains drawn around it.

It was a quiet place, with only the sound of Thrud’s gentle breathing.

Elsie dangled her legs and looked around, then leaned over to look at the floor.

Beyond her wiggling toes, she saw a pair of small dress shoes neatly placed.

“They’re clean even after all that rolling around. Ah, it was all an illusion, wasn’t it?”

She had fought in a tangible illusion, so she had mistaken it for reality.

“Ugh.”

Swoosh.

Elsie reached out and slightly parted the curtains, revealing various medicines, medical supplies, and several beds like the one she had been sleeping on.

Elsie sighed softly and nodded.

“Infirmary? Hmmm-”

Buff-type Divine Armament Summon, Megingjörð.

It seemed she had lost consciousness because she couldn’t handle the aftereffects of using that skill.

Elsie stretched and yawned, then flopped back onto the bed.

“Haa-”

For some reason, she felt relieved.

It was the comfort she only realized after pushing her body to its limit.

There was no one in the infirmary, and Thrud was sound asleep.

“Peaceful.”

It was the first comfortable feeling she had experienced in the five days since her possession.

Until now, she had felt restless even when she was alone.

“I guess you only see the world clearly after you’ve poured everything out once.”

Elsie suddenly realized that she could finally accept that she was Elsie.

Feeling inexplicably good and relieved, Elsie quietly began to hum.

As she did, she slowly swung her legs, which had slipped out of the bed, and tapped the curtains.

“Ugh, I’m so tired.”

She decided to forget for a while about the Martial Arts Tournament, which was almost obsessively on her mind, and the prize for winning, Ymir’s Horn.

For now, she would simply focus on the curtains that were bothering her toes.

“Heave-ho.”

Elsie, lying defenselessly on the bed, stretched out her legs and finally grabbed the curtains with her toes.

She began to move her legs slowly, trying to pull the curtains open.

“Hmph!”

She spread her legs this way and that.

There was no one to stop Elsie from taking poses that would be unimaginable for a noble lady.

Elsie herself was not even aware of such things.

Of course, it was a private game that was only possible because no one was there except for the sleeping Thrud.

If anyone had been there, she would never have played around in such an indecent pose.

‘If I stretch out a little more, I can open them…’

It was at that moment, as Elsie was having such silly thoughts.

Creak!

Without any warning, the door to the infirmary opened.

Coincidentally, the door was in the direction where Elsie was defenselessly playing with her legs.

Elsie, who made eye contact with Doyun, who appeared through the infirmary door, was startled and instinctively waved her hand.

“Oh, Han Doyun! Ah- this…”

Then she realized her strange pose.

A beat late, Elsie reached out and covered her buttocks and groin.

Of course, it was a futile gesture.

“Ahaha… I didn’t expect anyone to come.”

It’s embarrassing when someone shows up while you’re playing alone.

Elsie scratched her head, embarrassed, and sat up straight.

Doyun, who had witnessed the shocking sight, was frozen in place.

“Han Doyun? What are you doing, not coming in?”

“Uh, yeah…”

Doyun, his ears red, only answered and didn’t move.

From outside, they began to urge him to go in quickly.

It was a frustrating sight.

Eventually, someone outside, unable to bear Doyun's slowness, pushed him in and entered the infirmary.

Flowing navy-blue hair tied together, sharp eyes with resolute black pupils.

It was Radgrid, one of the Valkyries of Aesir Saga.

"What are you doing blocking the entrance? How's Elsie's condition?"

"Ah, yeah. I'm just weak."

Radgrid patted Eir's light green hair next to her and shrugged.

"Han Doyun was... here before us- judging by that dazed look, it seems like he still has aftereffects from the illusion?"

Doyun's face was red, and his pupils were frantically darting left and right.

"White..."

"……?"

Randgrid glared sharply at Doyun's muttering voice.

She smoothly swept back her long navy-blue hair and smacked her lips with a blank expression.

"White is Jötunheim Snowflake Bread-!"

"...Don't mind what Randgrid says. More importantly, Eir, hurry."

Radgrid gently pushed the hesitant Eir forward.

"E, Elsie. If it's okay, I'd like to restore your energy..."

Eir looked harmless as she spoke hesitantly.

She seemed concerned that she hadn't been helpful in the illusion.

'Eir was a Valkyrie with outstanding healing abilities even in Aesir Saga…'

It wouldn't be bad for Elsie if the fatigue from operating Megingjörð was relieved to some extent.

When Elsie nodded, Eir's face lit up and she reached out her hand.

Her moist, light yellow eyes began to calm down.

Soon, the power of healing was unleashed from her fingertips.

Restoration Magic: Light of Healing, Sál.

Whoosh!

A warm, light green energy symbolizing spring poured over Elsie.

Soon after, Elsie could feel vitality rushing into her body.

"Oh- amazing!"

Elsie moved her body around and looked at Eir with surprised eyes.

Her energy was being restored to a noticeable degree, even if it wasn't complete.

This was beyond expectations.

"E, Elsie…"

"Yeah?"

However, unlike Elsie's surprised expression, Eir's face was strange.

“Are you really okay?”

“What do you mean? I feel like I could fly thanks to you!”

Eir tilted her head and frowned.

“Umm… Ah, it’s nothing. I must have been mistaken.”

The light of healing, Sál, diagnoses the target while healing injuries and restoring energy.

In the brief moment when she diagnosed Elsie’s condition, Eir felt an unknown sense of unease.

It was the first time she had experienced this.

She couldn’t figure out what the unease was.

Was it really a mistake? If not?

“Elsie, if you’re okay, I’ll cast another healing spell!”

Uncharacteristically, Eir clenched her fist tightly and nodded solemnly.

Elsie, who had been stretching, tilted her head at the sight.

“I’d love to have my energy restored quickly, but… are you okay?”

“Y-Yeah, I’m fine! I’m just a little worried with just one.”

“If you say so…”

Elsie, whose hands were held by Eir, rolled her eyes around in embarrassment.

Eir’s hands were fiddling with her small hands.

She felt a tickling sensation in a corner of her heart.

Even though she knew this was to cast a healing spell, she still felt uncomfortable.

“…Do you have to hold hands?”

“It’s more effective this way.”

Eir was firm.

Having no choice, Elsie averted her gaze and opened her mouth, conscious of the gazes pouring down on her.

“Well, it’s a little embarrassing since everyone is staring like that…”

Not only the Rad and Rand sisters, but also Han Doyun and Thrud, who had woken up, were sending curious glances.

“There’s nothing else to do but watch.”

Everyone nodded in agreement with Thrud’s brazen answer.

‘Then why don’t you watch Eir? Why are you all staring at my face? Are you trying to have a staring contest?’

She was dumbfounded.

In the end, Elsie was the loser of the staring contest. 4:1 was as good as having no chance from the start.

Elsie, her face flushed, lowered her head.

All she could do now was wait for Eir’s healing spell to end.

“All done.”

“That was quick. Thank goodness-”

Listening to Elsie's relieved voice, Eir looked down at her own hands.

'Was I mistaken after all?'

In the end, she couldn't figure out what the unease she had felt at first was.

At first, she suspected it was some kind of poison that she was unaware of.

But if that were the case, she should have found it when she diagnosed her body, and the symptoms should have appeared outside the body as well.

Elsie's bright expression, full of energy as her vitality was restored.

She looked too healthy and bright to be poisoned.

With that, Eir's doubts quickly faded.

Chapter 21. Dinner Appointment

Thanks to Eir, Elsie, who had regained her energy, waved her hand with an unusually bright expression.

Eir, who was watching her with a surprised face, jumped up and waved back.

“E, Elsie! Recovery magic isn’t a panacea, so you have to go back and rest!”

Eir bowed politely and ran towards the Grid sisters, who were waiting.

“Recovery magic is amazing…”

Elsie could still feel the power of recovery lingering in her body.

“This is magic.”

Thrud poked Elsie, who was lost in admiration and putting on a solo show.

“Eek!”

“Stop it and let’s go back. We should enjoy our rare day off.”

“Day off?”

Elsie, who was rubbing her poked waist, turned to look at Thrud with a shocked expression.

She had been lying in the infirmary all day, so this was news to her.

“Did you think the academy only has classes every day?”

“Eek…”

Elsie couldn’t say anything.

She hadn’t even imagined that there would be a day off.

Not to mention, she had fainted all day today and unwillingly skipped lunch.

“T, then what about my lunch!”

“Lunch?”

If it was a day off, the only chance to have a proper meal, lunchtime, would disappear.

This was a matter of life and death for Elsie.

Seeing Elsie stamping her feet, Thrud realized something and opened her mouth.

“Elsie, never mind lunch, how have you been eating breakfast and dinner?”

For the past five days, Elsie had been stuffing herself with only clear meat stew and a lump of bread, the cheapest menu item, every lunchtime.

Thrud remembered her stuffing her face every time, talking about cost-effectiveness.

‘Surely not…’

Thrud anxiously waited for Elsie’s answer, hoping that her guess was wrong.

“I skip breakfast, and for dinner, there’s some kind of preserved food at home. I don’t know if it’s dried beans or jerky, but I’m saving it.”

Skipping one meal and saving preserved food?

Thrud rubbed her forehead.

“Why didn’t you buy something and cook something simple!”

“The money I got from ransacking the whole house is only enough for a month’s worth of school lunches. I need to have that kind of leeway…”

It’s also a bit awkward to wander around alone in a strange neighborhood-

Elsie muttered in a barely audible voice.

“I, I just thought it was okay because there’s no problem living right now.”

She tried to add an excuse, but it wasn’t enough to ease Thrud’s worries.

“Doesn’t your family send you any support money?”

Were they planning to let their family’s young lady suffer from malnutrition?

Thrud started to get angry.

But her anger was short-lived, and Elsie’s next words were truly shocking.

“It seems like I’ve been abandoned by my family. So I don’t think there will be any support money or anything.”

Not only Thrud, but even Doyun, who had been quietly standing next to her, froze in shock for a moment.

Elsie decided to explain about the unpleasant letter she had received from her family, as well as about Nidhogg’s poison.

She thought it would be a good idea to tell them about her situation while she was at it.

‘They wouldn’t believe me about Elsie’s death and my possession, so this is the best I can do…’

“H, how could they do that?”

Thrud muttered with a pale face after hearing Elsie’s story.

The truth she had learned only five days after bringing her to the academy was full of disgusting malice.

‘Not only were you exiled, but you were also made to swallow poison?!’

It was a miracle that she was still alive, considering she only lost her memory.

Thrud began to feel like Elsie might disappear at any moment.

“Why, why didn’t you say anything all this time…”

Elsie shrugged at Thrud’s trembling voice.

“I only found out after reading the letter. I didn’t feel like it was my business, so I didn’t feel the need to say anything. But not anymore…”

Elsie suddenly had the thought that she felt a little relieved.

If she had the chance, it would be nice to give the damn family that killed this Elsie a big blow.

She had been naive.

She should have paid more attention to Elsie.

It was a problem that she was living in such poor and precarious conditions, but to think that she had such a situation.

Thrud hugged Elsie tightly, whether she liked it or not.

Doyun simply stared at them with a complicated expression.

To abandon family.

He clenched his fist.

He was rarely angry.

Elsie looked up at Thrud.

“I don’t mind… but are you really coming?”

“I’m going. And we’re going shopping together tomorrow.”

“What?!”

“It’s a day off. Now that I know how you’re living, I can’t just let it go.”

Elsie shrank back at Thrud’s firm golden gaze.

Even so, she had to offer some kind of rebuttal.

“Our dorms are in completely opposite directions…”

“It’s okay. It’s closer than you think.”

“There’s only food with an unknown expiration date at home…”

“We can go grocery shopping on the way.”

“Ugh-”

Thrud’s will was firm.

There was no longer any excuse to stop her from coming to her house.

‘If this goes on…’

She would be alone with Thrud in a quiet house in the remote forest.

She had become a woman, and although she had become relatively accustomed to it, her pathetic nature, with its rock-bottom tolerance for women, remained unchanged.

There was no way out.

Elsie looked at Han Doyun, grasping at straws.

Doyun swallowed hard as Elsie’s gaze, which seemed somehow desperate, poured over him.

“Why…?”

“…You come too. No, please come.”

‘Please.’

Elsie swallowed her desperate cry and shot a look to draw Doyun in.

Because she was completely unaware of it, the effect was devastating.

‘If it’s hard to handle alone, make it bigger.’

This was a tactic she often used when she was attacked by multiple parties in the game.

“M, me too?”

“Doyun too?!”

The two of them staggered at Elsie’s sudden plea.

“Your house is close by, so come over for once. It would be nice to have dinner together…”

A life of eating alone every day in a house that was too big to live in alone.

Even though she had gotten used to it, she missed having dinner with someone, just like Elsie said.

‘Besides…’

Doyun glanced at Elsie.

He could feel her expectant gaze.

Would it be possible to refuse after seeing that pure face?

At least it was impossible for Doyun.

“Okay. Now that it’s come to this, I’ll bring some food from home.”

Elsie’s face lit up at his positive answer, and Thrud puffed out her cheeks as if she was a little unhappy.

Doyun was strangely excited at the thought of visiting Elsie’s house.

Leaving Doyun, who had left for home to pack food, behind, Elsie and Thrud headed for the street.

“Phew-”

‘I avoided being alone with Thrud!’

It was a success to bring in Han Doyun.

“Tch… Han Doyun… you sly guy…”

“What?”

Elsie tilted her head at Thrud, who was muttering something.

“It’s nothing. More importantly, let’s hurry before it gets dark.”

“I’m a little excited because I don’t go out except to go to and from the academy.”

“Elsie, what have you been doing all this time…”

Elsie became embarrassed at Thrud’s worried question.

Was it because of her instinctive aversion to unfamiliar environments?

She should have wandered around after finishing the academy, but she had been living so frustratingly.

‘I’ve been acting recklessly… I don’t have any living expenses, but I’m just holing up.’

The past five days.

The time she spent checking her abilities little by little and measuring her limits was fulfilling.

It wasn’t perfect, but it was time to look around.

Because she couldn’t just run towards a distant goal.

The main academy to which Elsie belongs is located in Glitnir, the most prosperous region and city in Midgard.

The commercial district of this place, which is also thriving as a trading city, is so crowded that traffic jams occur from early afternoon.

In other words, hell had unfolded before Elsie’s eyes.

The street, crowded with all kinds of races, resembled a department store.

“Ugh…”

Elsie staggered, feeling dizzy from the flood of people.

‘I have to come here again tomorrow?’

She wanted to run away.

It was a sight that made her want to enjoy quiet peace in a secluded place.

“Amazing, isn’t it? There are so many people. So you should go out more. Touch some grass.”

“There are too many, I feel like I’m going to get indigestion…”

“You timid softie.”

Thrud grabbed Elsie’s cheek and stretched it, laughing.

“You can get a discount if you go to an academy-affiliated store?”

Thrud took out a strangely familiar card from her pocket and shook it.

Elsie's eyes narrowed at the sight.

"What kind of thing is that…"

It is said that highly developed science and magic are indistinguishable, but how far has it gone?

The sense of alienation when faced with something similar to modern civilization being realized with magic.

The first day of her possession was like that.

A shower and a bathtub with a temperature control function that she couldn't even guess whether it was magic or science.

Honestly, it was so absurd that she wanted to grab someone and ask them.

'It's just going to give me a headache if I think about it too deeply.'

Then, Elsie's face flushed as she recalled the time she spent showering and bathing.

The beautiful Elsie—no, the act of cleaning her naked body, now her own.

It was the greatest challenge she faced every day.

"…Shouldn't we hurry up, buy what we need, and go back?"

Recalling the embarrassing memory, Elsie asked, tugging slightly at Thrud's sleeve like a frightened child.

Thrud simply grinned.

“Auntie! One jar of lingonberry jam, please!”

“Oh, Thrud? Didn’t you buy some a few days ago? You’ll get fat!”

“It’s for her!”

Thrud, flinching at the mention of getting fat, pointed to Elsie, who was hiding behind her.

“Oh, hello…”

Elsie, glancing around at the mountain of cooking ingredients and tools, greeted the woman awkwardly.

“My goodness. When did you bring such a cute one along?”

“Ugh…”

Elsie, receiving the jam jar from the grocery store auntie who was purely admiring her, wore a troubled expression.

“How much more are you planning to buy?”

Turning her head while muttering under her breath, she saw a mountain of already-packaged food ingredients and various kitchen tools.

“Why are all the bowls and mugs rabbit-shaped… even the ladle…”

In the first place, there was no reason to buy kitchen tools or tableware.

Even though they were old, there were things like metal bowls at home.

When she explained that, Thrud became even more enthusiastic.

Squatting down, Elsie picked up a mug with a rabbit drawing on it and examined it with suspicious eyes.

“Well… it is cute…”

“Right?”

“Wah!”

Elsie, startled by Thrud’s voice whispering in her ear, fell backward.

Thrud, who had finished paying, had secretly approached her.

“Ahaha! It’s so fun to tease you.”

“This is my last spare set of clothes, and it got dirty!”

Elsie shouted, dusting off the blazer that had become thoroughly soiled from being dragged on the ground.

“It’s a holiday, just wash it!”

Thrud, wearing a nonchalant smile, patted Elsie, who was puffing out her cheeks and getting angry.

Then, she nonchalantly began to unbutton Elsie’s blazer.

“What are you doing?”

“Take it off.”

“You bi…”

“It’s dirty. As an academy student, you should maintain your dignity when you’re out in your uniform.”

Who made her fall in the first place? The words she spoke were utterly shameless.

Elsie desperately protected her blazer from Thrud's grasp.

Taking off her blazer outside? That was an unacceptable action for Elsie.

At least, it was still.

"What if it's a little dirty? We'll be back soon!"

Elsie shook her head wildly, not at all relieved by the thought of taking off a layer of clothing.

"It's better to be in a blazer than to be in a blouse in a crowded street."

"Why are you so shy when it's not even underwear—"

Thrud's persistence was even greater than Elsie's, and ultimately, Elsie ended up taking off her blazer.

As Thrud also ended up in just her blouse because it was hot, Elsie had no choice but to compromise with her psychological burden.

"It seems like they put more effort into the design of the blouse than the blazer."

At Thrud's words, Elsie reluctantly nodded.

'That design is what makes me stand out.'

The blouse, with some kind of pattern embroidered in silver thread around the shoulders and chest, was more of a work of art than a simple uniform.

It was said to represent the branches of Yggdrasil, but that wasn't the important thing.

'It's embarrassing!'

The reason why she felt like she was attracting attention wasn't just Elsie's self-consciousness.

In fact, gazes were pouring down on her as if she were some kind of spectacle.

Anyway, it seemed like they had bought a serious amount of stuff.

"Didn't we buy too much?"

"Elsie, looking at how you live, you need to have at least this much."

"Still, we bought so much that it's inconvenient to carry."

"Hmm… that's true. There are no hands left at all…"

Both Elsie and Thrud were carrying armfuls of bags filled with all sorts of food ingredients and tools.

Wasn't this inconvenient?

"And how much is all this… there's no need to go this far."

Elsie had received so much help from Thrud.

This kind of one-sided favor was unknowingly building up a sense of indebtedness within Elsie.

"Elsie."

"Huh?"

"Don't feel burdened by these things."

There wasn't a grand reason for helping Elsie.

It wasn't because of the responsibility she had as class president either.

In fact, was a specific and clear reason really necessary? For wanting to help a friend?

Elsie was silent for a moment after hearing Thrud's thoughts.

Her heart felt a little touched.

"If that's the case, then all the more, I'll repay the debt I owe you someday in some way."

"Haha, that's so you, Elsie. Just so you know, you don't have to worry about money, okay?"

The relaxed smile of someone who didn't seem to have any money worries.

Looking at Thrud's triumphant appearance, Elsie recalled her game setting.

'The Strong One' who inherited her father's power, the Valkyrie Thrud.

In the game, her father was said to possess half of Draupnir, Odin's divine artifact that produced gold.

How similar was the game's setting to this world?

Suddenly curious, Elsie asked Thrud.

"Thrud, what's your father's name, by any chance?"

"Sráz. My dad's name is Sráz Valtýssher. Why? Ah—the reason I don't have to worry about money is because of my dad, but um…"

'Sráz? Not Thor?'

Thrud, unaware of Elsie's question, recalled her father and wore a troubled expression.

He went logging with his bare hands,

and when the demonic beasts that sprang from Ginnungagap flooded Vanaheim, he would summon lightning to sweep them away, a great father.

But when he was at home, all she ever saw was him driving a goat cart or drinking mead.

Of course, that didn't mean he wasn't a good father…

'What should I say… it's a bit difficult to explain to a friend…'

He was a kind father who would run up and hug her tightly whenever he saw her, as if he was so happy.

The problem was that he was almost always drunk on mead, and so he got smacked on the back by her mother almost every day.

'Didn't I tell you not to smell like alcohol when you hug Thrud?'

Slap—!

'Ugh!! This woman's hand is getting fiercer every year! I didn't drink that much!'

'The child will learn from you! You haven't changed since you were swinging that hammer around, you thunder pig!'

'Hey honey! That was hundreds of years ago! And a pig! Where do you see…!'

"I'll, I'll explain it to you next time."

"Oh… okay. Sure."

Elsie, puzzled that Thrud's father wasn't Thor.

And Thrud, agonizing over how to introduce her father to Elsie.

An awkward silence continued until the two of them left the commercial district.

In the silence, only a black shadow following them flickered and disappeared.

Chapter 22. Casting Shadows

The forest path leading home.

“...I don’t think I can handle this, it’s too uncomfortable.”

Elsie, being small, found it quite difficult to move the bulky pile of groceries.

Considering her physical limitations while living like this had become Elsie’s recent minor concern.

‘Things placed out of reach... or when I’m washing up...’

Unbeknownst to others, her struggles were considerable.

“I can carry it for you if it’s too hard.”

Thrud offered with a bright smile, extending her hand, but Elsie shook her head.

Thrud could probably lift a whole log, not just the groceries, but Elsie had her pride.

“It’s okay. I’ve got a good idea.”

Suddenly struck with an idea to make carrying the inconvenient load a little easier, Elsie set the groceries down and deployed her inventory.

Whirr-

There weren’t many items stored in the inventory space.

But each one possessed outstanding performance.

And among them, there was surely equipment that could solve the problem at hand.

Leaving Thrud, who was gazing at the black orb of the inventory with wonder, Elsie reached out her hand.

Clunk!

A heavy sensation in her grasp.

She pulled it out immediately.

“The Shield of Nullification, Brigða Skjǫldr.”

A large, circular shield emerged from the black space.

The dark blue shield, engraved with intricate runes, emanated an indescribable, special power.

Even Thrud, who didn’t know the shield’s history, could immediately recognize it as a masterpiece.

‘What is she planning to do?’

She watched Elsie’s actions with great interest.

Then, Elsie turned the ominous shield upside down on the ground and began piling the groceries on top, causing Thrud to furrow her brow.

Elsie was planning to use that extraordinary shield as a mere basket for carrying groceries!

“Elsie, what are you doing?”

“Hehe, look at this! If I turn the shield over and stack the grocery bags on it…”

Groceries were piled haphazardly onto the large shield.

To use such a shield for carrying groceries was, in many ways, a deplorable sight.

“Alright! Done-!”

Elsie, having neatly loaded the groceries onto the shield, smiled brightly, looking satisfied.

“It’s a good idea, but you still have to carry it, right? It’ll be heavier because of the shield, won’t it?”

“Hehe, I have a plan. Give me the groceries. The shield is spacious enough.”

The Shield of Nullification, piled high with food and utensils, was instantly transformed from a shield into a shopping basket.

“I thought of a function I want to test. If it works well, things will be easier from now on.”

Hearing the confidence in Elsie’s voice, Thrud’s golden eyes sparkled as she asked,

“Is there something more besides pulling the shield out of the black space?”

Thrud was intrigued by Elsie’s abilities, which seemed to have endless layers.

Frankly, watching Elsie’s eccentric behavior was more entertaining than pointing it out.

She subtly urged Elsie on.

“Okay, watch closely. I’m going to summon a summon now!”

“Ooh-”

Thrud watched Elsie with expectant eyes.

Elsie glanced back at Thrud, who was unnecessarily raising expectations, and then slowly closed her eyes.

A skill she had almost completely forgotten, one she had barely used even in the game: Jotunn Summon for Riding.

It was completely useless except for the fact that some mythical beings with high rarity could be summoned as mounts.

Therefore, even those who had acquired the skill were few and far between, but Elsie had it.

A useless skill that couldn’t be used in combat.

But in this world, without the limitations of the game?

‘It’s different! If I can summon a mount, there are many things I can do besides just riding it.’

Elsie turned to Thrud and nodded confidently.

The corners of Thrud’s lips twitched at her insignificant and cute appearance.

Taking a deep breath, she activated the skill.

Mythic Grade Jotunn Summon: Hraesvelgr-

Kiiing-

“What, what is that?”

Along with the small sound of the summoning skill being activated, a large amount of energy began to drain away.

In the game, the summoning skill had almost no cost.

Elsie was greatly flustered by the unexpected result and tried to cancel the skill.

“Ugh…! I, I can’t cancel it!”

Through several experiments, Elsie had learned that although her body was weak, her energy output was enormous, thanks to the power she had brought from the game.

However, the energy the summoning skill was drawing exceeded Elsie’s output.

“Uwaaaah!”

Elsie, who had been staggering like a baby deer, collapsed to the ground.

For a mere summoning skill to steal energy comparable to a Divine Beast Summon or a Hidden Skill.

Even worse, she couldn’t cancel it at will.

Drip-

“?!”

Then, at some point, the skill was suddenly canceled with a clunk.

Elsie, now realizing that the skill activation had stopped, was dumbfounded.

“W-What happened… It took so much energy and then failed to summon?”

Elsie, drained of strength, dropped her hand in dismay.

Her mind became complicated by the unusual change in the summoning skill, which she hadn't even noticed.

"Did it fail?"

"Y-Yeah… I think so."

It was a skill that had been practically abandoned in the game, so it wouldn't have been a problem even if she couldn't use it.

'I was going to try using it for carrying luggage, but I was just curious… and it causes this kind of malfunction.'

The problem was, what was she going to do now that she had already loaded the luggage onto the shield?

Thinking that she had made a pathetic failure, Elsie got up.

"Hngh-!!!"

Thrud watched anxiously as Elsie, her legs trembling as if she had just been born, struggled to her feet.

"…I'll carry the luggage. I can even support you if you want…"

Thrud picked up the shield with one hand, as if serving, and extended her other hand.

Elsie, ashamed of her state, blushed and refused.

"I'm fine, it's just that…! It's not like I can't even walk just because I lost a little strength! Ugh-"

"Stubborn…"

"Hmph-"

Elsie glared at Thrud and opened her inventory again.

“The Staff of Nullification, Gambanteinn!”

The Staff of Nullification, Gambanteinn, entwined with magic-infused ash wood, appeared in Elsie’s hand.

The blue gem embedded at the end of the staff emitted a faint light.

“She keeps pulling things out.”

Thrud muttered in disbelief as Elsie took out another extraordinary item.

What was she planning to do this time?

Elsie looked up at Thrud and grinned.

The Staff of Nullification, Gambanteinn, was a useful auxiliary weapon for deflecting or nullifying offensive magic.

At least, that’s how it was used in the Aesir Saga.

Thud-

Thrud, looking down at Elsie with a slightly pitiful expression, sighed.

“I wondered what she was going to do with the staff…”

Thump-

Elsie, using the staff as support, took one shaky step at a time.

She looked like a defeated soldier.

“I, I lost too much energy when I tried to summon…”

“That’s why I said I’d support you. You stubborn thing.”

“I can’t… my pride won’t allow me to accept any more help…”

“You really don’t listen… Didn’t I tell you not to feel burdened by things like this?”

Laughing and chatting as they walked,

The sun was slowly setting.

The shadows of Elsie and Thrud stretched long between the forest path gradually tinged with the colors of the sunset.

A dark trace following those shadows briefly appeared and then disappeared into the trees.

“I’ve found them.”

A hoarse voice, muffled by a mask, broke the silence of the forest and spread out.

As if in response to the masked man’s voice, a man in a grayish-white robe suddenly appeared on a large tree branch.

“Are you sure?”

“Blue eyes and silver hair, indicating direct lineage of the family. There is no mistake.”

At the masked man’s confirmation, the man stroked his beard and muttered, looking troubled.

“To think she was still alive… But how? Didn’t she drink the poison?”

“I cannot be certain, but- she seemed to be in poor condition, relying on a staff. Her complexion was also pale, like that of a sick person.”

“I see… Well, the brother she trusts and follows sent it, so he must have written that it was safe… The fool probably drank it without suspicion.”

The man in the grayish-white robe sneered.

“But it’s still hard to believe… How could she survive if she swallowed that vile dragon’s poison?”

If Elsie had really swallowed the poison, there were only two possibilities.

Either she had miraculously survived,

Or the poison she had received was faulty.

“In any case, I must report to Madam immediately.”

“What should I do?”

“Take two subordinates and continue to monitor them.”

It would be troublesome if there were any disruptions to the plan that had already been set in motion.

The moment he reported Elsie’s survival, Madam would unleash a furious tirade, unable to contain her anger.

He already felt his ears ringing.

‘If they had consulted and proceeded with the plan from the beginning, it could have been handled more smoothly…’

The current head of the family had proceeded too hastily.

Thanks to that, the cleanup had become troublesome.

“It would have been easier if she had died when the carriage was attacked… That damn prosecutor…”

He ground his teeth, recalling how he belatedly learned of the Lady’s reckless and haphazard plan, and hurriedly bought off the bandits.

It was all well and good to ambush Elsie’s carriage immediately after she was banished to Midgard.

However, an unforeseen interference led to failure.

A black-haired swordsman who swept away the bandits in an instant and vanished without a trace.

If he were to meet him again, he would make him pay the price for making things troublesome.

“Have preparations ready so we can deal with it at any time. Orders may be issued immediately upon report.”

“Yes.”

“She’s a girl with no power, crippled by poison. Dispose of her as soon as the signal is given.”

“What about the student who is with her?”

“Get rid of him too. At best, he’s just a student from an academy in Midgard…”

The man paused for a moment, stroked his beard, and smiled cruelly.

“Even if they are the elites of a world filled with mongrels, they are still just mongrels. Hrokk, they won’t be a match for you.”

The masked man called Hrokk flashed his eyes and grinned cruelly.

Creak!

Elsie opened the front door, which screamed even more loudly than usual today, and was greeted by a scene that now felt a little like home.

“Hngh! I finally arrived!”

Elsie threw down the Gambanteinn, which had fulfilled its role, and jumped onto the sofa.

Thrud, who was staring at the dangling door, which had no lock, as if it were her enemy, glanced around the house and muttered.

“Looking at it again, it’s even worse than I remember…”

It was almost unchanged from the day she first stormed in to bring Elsie.

A faint change, perhaps a little cleaner than before.

“It’s paradise…”

Elsie, who was rolling around with her energy completely drained, looked utterly happy.

It was refreshing to see Elsie so disheveled at home, but there were still one or two things to point out.

“Elsie, your skirt is all flipped over. Should I spank your bottom?”

“D-don’t do it-!”

Elsie, whose face had been relaxed, instantly contorted her expression and screamed, covering her bottom.

Truly an astonishing speed of facial change.

“Are you guys always looking for opportunities like that?”

Not to mention Thrud, who made physical contact almost as a matter of routine.

Today, she had broken out in a cold sweat from Han Doyun's unexpected surprise harassment.

It was a bit much, so she properly avenged herself by turning Han Doyun into a sword, but it was still a chilling experience to recall.

Elsie, unconsciously tensing up at the memory of the blatant touch, wiggled her toes and let out a long sigh.

"Haa…"

"You guys? What do you mean?"

Thrud, who had not missed Elsie's fleeting grumble, asked with a feeling of her blood running cold.

Besides herself, there was some scoundrel looking for an opportunity to make physical contact with Elsie?

That couldn't be.

'I've been with Elsie all day… the only guy who could be…'

There was someone who could be.

"You and Han Doyun! Seriously, even if Han Doyun wasn't in his right mind, he still did it so suddenly… Th, Thrud?"

Thrud's eyes changed like empty pupils sucking in light, her expression frozen like a doll.

Elsie flinched at Thrud's appearance, which seemed to be seriously angry.

"Wh, what's wrong? O, okay! I'll close my skirt and be proper, so…"

“Han Doyun…”

“Wh, why suddenly? Why him-”

“I just thought he was a perverted bastard, but he laid his hands on Elsie?”

“No, I don’t think that’s what it was-”

“He’s dead-!”

“That’s not it!”

Chapter 23. Casting Shadows (2)

Elsie, horrified by Thrud's sudden change in demeanor, shook her and tried to stop her.

It was because of the anxiety that Han Doyun, who had even bothered to bring food, might get punched in the face if she was left alone.

"C, calm down-!"

Elsie, who hadn't expected such a violent reaction, hurriedly explained to Thrud the details of the incident that had happened with Han Doyun.

"...How could such a situation even happen?!"

"It's not like it couldn't! He was out of his mind... Anyway, I took revenge right after, so isn't that enough?"

Elsie puffed out her chest proudly.

Thrud recalled Doyun, who had been turned into a human weapon and swung around like a stick by Elsie.

'Was that revenge? Elsie...'

It was certainly a one-sided spectacle, to the point where it seemed like she was just swinging around a Han Doyun-shaped stick.

“You idiot. I was angry because of Doyun’s perverted behavior-! That’s true, but… it’s also because of you, Elsie!”

“M, me?”

“Even if your common sense is shattered! You’re so oblivious! You get embarrassed so easily, but you’re also so clumsy!”

“Um, uh… I, I have nothing to say… I do think I still lack awareness…”

Elsie herself seemed to be feeling something, as she hesitated and rolled her eyes around.

Thrud sighed and decided to take this opportunity to address it properly.

“The elegant behavior you sometimes show is acceptable. However-”

The habits Elsie herself acted on without awareness.

Covering her mouth and yawning gracefully, gathering her legs neatly when sitting, walking demurely with soft steps.

Besides that, various unconscious actions such as her eating habits and sleeping habits were unfamiliar even to Elsie.

‘I think it’s the influence of the possession…’

As Thrud said, it was only a glimpse of those behaviors.

In other words, she was mostly scolded for actions that contradicted those behaviors.

“What I want to say is that you need to be more wary of guys like Doyun. You innocent thing. Guys are so sly! Especially Han Doyun, that guy-!”

“O, okay…”

Elsie was well aware of men in their prime, who would let their imaginations run wild with just a touch or a glance.

‘It would be weird if I didn’t know- but I don’t think I’ve done anything wrong enough to deserve this scolding…? Or have I…?’

Even after thinking it over, nothing else came to mind.

This was clearly Thrud’s unnecessary worry.

Elsie was honestly a person who was well aware that she wasn’t good at communication.

Unless it was a special situation where she was consumed by battle, how could she not know when she was so shy in front of people?

Thanks to that, even after 5 days, the only people she had properly talked to and interacted with were the Valkyries in her class and Han Doyun.

If you exclude the Valkyries, whose faces she was familiar with because she had seen them so much in the game, Han Doyun was practically the only one.

“Okay, I’ll be careful…”

“You’re too oblivious. If men approach you, blow them away, and if they touch your body, beat them up!”

“E, even if they just approach?”

‘And whether I blow them away or beat them up, isn’t it the same thing in the end?’

Elsie started to give Thrud a lukewarm look.

The person who had touched her body the most was none other than her.

At this point, making such a criticism, she began to think that the lecture was meaningless.

Moreover, her nature, which was particularly vulnerable to physical contact with the opposite sex, was still intact.

For Elsie, Thrud was, in a way, a more dangerous existence than Han Doyun.

While they were chattering away without even thinking about organizing the things they had bought, time was steadily passing.

Elsie, suddenly realizing this, understood that this wasn’t the time to be focusing solely on chatting.

“We were going to make dinner, weren’t we? Shouldn’t we… organize this?”

Elsie said, looking back at the luggage piled high on the Shield of Nullification.

Mountains of ingredients.

Thinking about it calmly, she began to feel overwhelmed by how long it would take to consume all those ingredients in cooking.

“Oh no, I should have prepared the ingredients-!”

Thrud snatched up the shield and ran to the kitchen.

“I think it’s late…”

Elsie, looking at the setting sun beyond the cracked window, shook her head and followed Thrud.

Doyun, arriving at Elsie’s house with a pot of warm stew, was a little nervous.

The spicy aroma seeping through the pot lid tickled his nose.

“It’s close after all.”

Elsie’s house, although clearly on the outskirts of the city, was relatively close to the academy.

Just a little outside the forest, it was also close to the residential area where Doyun’s house was located.

It was a good location in terms of having meals together.

“It would be even better if it wasn’t so remote.”

It’s not that he didn’t know about Elsie’s excellent combat skills.

But now that he knew a little more about her, he was a little worried.

On the surface, it looked like an abandoned house.

The window with the warm light shining through was cracked.

“She said there’s no lock on the front door either…”

He hoped she would get one soon.

The city of Glitnir was relatively safe in terms of public order.

However, there were often cases of troublemakers or mercenaries from outside causing problems, so it was necessary to be careful.

Even if Elsie had excellent combat skills, as a human being, there were bound to be moments when she was defenseless. For example-

'When she's showering, or when she's sleeping…'

"Ahem…! Cough!"

Doyun, clearing his throat at the naturally unfolding image, quickly approached Elsie's house.

The stew pot rattled, and the spicy aroma wafted out.

"Wh, what are we going to do?"

"Let's prepare something simple since we don't know what Doyun will bring. I was going to make you a proper dinner…"

"Anything is better than preserved food for me, so it's fine."

"……."

Thrud looked down at Elsie with a pitiful look.

Embarrassed, Elsie brushed her hair behind her ear and turned away, pretending not to notice.

Then, rummaging through the unorganized ingredients, she picked up a package of pancake batter and a jar of lingonberry jam and handed them to Thrud.

"Here, something simple to make."

Elsie handed over the ingredients a little shyly.

Thrud, who was cutting bacon, widened her eyes at the sight.

It was a face that could be described as a parent happily receiving something brought by a baby who had just taken its first steps.

“Why are you so happy… It’s creepy.”

“Anyone would make the same face as me if they saw someone like you, who neglects eating, bringing ingredients to ask for pancakes.”

“I just brought it because I saw a simple recipe, okay?”

“Pfft! Cute.”

Elsie, who was huffing at being called cute, was about to argue when a knock was heard.

Knock knock.

There was only one person who was scheduled to visit this remote and shabby house.

“Han Doyun?”

“I brought the dish I prepared for dinner.”

Elsie, who had approached the front door to open it, hesitated as a very familiar smell began to waft in.

‘This spicy scent that makes my mouth water is…’

It was a smell that was excessively familiar for the food here, and a little bit nostalgic.

Unable to believe it, Elsie grabbed the doorknob with trembling hands.

Then, Han Doyun appeared with an awkward smile.

Elsie’s gaze was fixed on the pot that Han Doyun was holding, as if possessed.

The stimulating smell of food wafted even stronger as she opened the door.

Doyun opened his mouth at the sight of Elsie, who was swallowing hard and frozen like a stone in front of the entrance.

“It’s a dish passed down from my ancestors.”

“R, really? Ancestors… C, come in. Quickly-”

Elsie, trembling at the memory-stimulating smell, stepped back.

Thud!

“Ouch!”

Elsie tripped over the threshold and fell.

But her gaze was still fixed on the pot that Doyun had brought.

“Are you okay?!”

“Oh dear…”

Doyun took a worried step closer to Elsie, who was sitting on her butt in a daze.

Doyun’s shadow, holding the pot, loomed over Elsie’s face, which was filled with mixed emotions as the spicy smell spread.

“What… is that…”

Elsie, her pronunciation slurred with saliva, asked as if possessed.

Thrud, who had rushed over as soon as Elsie fell, also sniffed as she helped her up.

“This smell that seems incredibly spicy-”

Thrud, guessing something, sparkled her eyes.

It was also a predictable dish since Han Doyun was a member of an otherworldy race.

Doyun, nodding at Thrud’s hunch, opened his mouth.

“I don’t know if it will suit your taste… This is the representative traditional dish of the otherworldy race-”

“Spicy seasoned vegetable stew!!”

“It’s Kimchi Stew!!”

Thrud and Elsie shouted at the same time before Doyun could finish his sentence.

“Oh… yeah, both. Usually, it’s known as spicy seasoned vegetable stew, but how do you know that name?”

Kimchi Stew was the name of a traditional method that almost no one knew unless they were a member of the otherworldy race.

Doyun looked at Elsie with wonder.

“Ugh-”

Elsie, covering her mouth, swallowed hard with a troubled expression and avoided his gaze.

Doyun, shrugging his shoulders, went to the table, put down the pot, and opened the lid.

The red vegetable stew revealed itself along with the rising steam.

As Elsie expected, a perfect-

“Real kimchi stew…”

Elsie felt a dizzying sensation as she experienced a visual shock she never thought she would see in this world.

“I didn’t make it as spicy as the Otherworlders eat it. You guys should be able to handle it.”

The tastes of the Otherworlders and the races of the Nine Worlds had proven difficult to reconcile over the past few hundred years.

This was Doyun’s consideration of that point.

“And this tastes best with rice.”

Saying that, Doyun unpacked the small bag he had been carrying on his back and took out a small container.

It was a portable rice cooker.

Elsie was about to lose it.

“Oooooh—”

She could only exclaim in admiration.

Food from her homeland that she never expected, that she thought she could no longer have.

For Elsie, who had been subsisting on meager meals, it was an irresistible temptation.

Han Doyun had such a bright halo behind him that it was blinding.

‘Kimchi stew for dinner in a world filled with games and mythology… Otherworlders are the best!’

Doyun could only smile awkwardly at Elsie, whose eyes were sparkling as she swallowed her saliva.

The piping hot, spicy vegetable stew… kimchi stew took center stage on the table, steaming.

Around it were pancakes with lingonberry jam made by Thrud, *köttbullar*, finely minced and shaped meatballs, and reindeer steak.

Finally, a bowl of warm rice was placed at each person’s seat.

It was an absurd combination of foods, but it was a minor issue for Elsie.

‘I feel like my wish has already come true.’

For Elsie, who had been living in poverty, this dinner was nothing short of a feast.

Just smelling it made her feel like she was back home.

But there was one thing she hadn’t expected…

Elsie ladled some kimchi stew into her bowl, humming a tuneless melody, and happily picked up her spoon.

Clink—

The spicy-looking red broth traveled along the spoon and into Elsie’s mouth.

Doyun and Thrud watched with tense expressions.

Elsie felt the flavor of the kimchi stew swirling across her tongue and throughout her mouth.

And…

“It’s spicyyyy-!!!”

Contrary to her expectations, Elsie’s body could not handle the spiciness of her homeland.

Elsie’s screams flowed out of the house.

Gentle laughter.

A moment of peace was carried on the wind and spread into the forest.

Cold eyes watched it from afar.

Beyond the cozy light of the house fading into the darkness, eyes gleaming ominously in the bushes began to move.

“Hrókr.”

At the voice calling him, the man adjusted his black mask and turned his head.

One of his subordinates, dressed in the same attire, was holding out a signaling device.

The jewel on the signaling device was emitting a faint red light.

“The order to eliminate her has been given. Prepare yourselves.”

Hrókr felt the blood rushing through his body and licked his lips.

The current head of the Adorencia family, whom he served,

The family’s greatest stain in her eyes.

Elsie Adorencia.

Incompetent but naturally beautiful, she was rumored among gossips to be growing into the most beautiful woman in Asgard.

“This will be fun for the first time in a while.”

His expressionless face twisted into a dirty grin at the thought of toying with a beauty comparable to the goddess Freyja.

Chapter 24. Univited Guest

Night was falling in Asgard.

A lavish interior, decorated with gold everywhere.

In a place that could be called a work of art in itself, a woman was gazing out the window.

As the branches of Yggdrasil cast their shadows, the area grew even darker.

“.....”

Valaskjálf, the palace of the chief god, visible in the distance, still shone brilliantly, covered in gold and silver, even though its master had disappeared long ago.

The woman stared at the scene for a moment, then clicked her tongue in annoyance and gripped the wine glass she was holding.

“That bug-like little girl... does she have to bother me until the very end?”

The red eyes within her venomous gaze burned with irritation and anger.

Her plan to kill Elsie naturally in the gap when the head of the family and the heir were both away, and to disguise her death, had been thwarted.

Elsie, who should have died after swallowing Nidhogg's poison.

To fabricate that death, it was necessary to dispose of her body.

Then, a call came from the main academy in Midgard.

'Elsie has lost her memory.'

It was news that the little girl, who should have died, was alive and well, only having lost her memory.

"If it weren't for that incompetent bitch…"

If only she, who received unilateral affection from the head of the family and the heir for being the daughter of his ex-wife, would just disappear cleanly, her own child would take that place.

And if, impossibly, her brother, the heir, were to disappear as well…

This prestigious family would fall into her hands.

It was a vain delusion.

But as the thought reached that point, the woman smiled eerily, as if pleased.

"It's a bit twisted, but this will be the end of Elsie."

That she didn't die from the dragon's poison was completely unexpected.

But since the order to dispose of her had been given, Elsie would certainly die this time.

"By the way, that guy who provided Nidhogg's poison… he didn't deceive me, did he?"

The woman, thinking of the man who had sold her the poison, tilted her head.

Since Elsie was still alive, she couldn't help but suspect that the poison he had given her was faulty or fake.

A bespectacled man with jade eyes that handled crows.

He was a man who gave off an eerie aura.

The woman, who had to spend a huge amount of money to buy the poison, thought it was necessary to question him once and left her seat.

Elsie was in unbelievable shock.

She couldn't accept this fact.

The red liquid rippling in the spoon.

She pushed it into her mouth once more.

"Heeeup-?!"

Spicy!

Was she this weak to spicy food?

That couldn't be.

She wasn't so weak to spicy food that she couldn't even eat a spicy kimchi stew properly. At least, not in the past.

In her mind, she cried out that this was exactly the taste she had wanted, urging herself to eat more quickly.

But her body stubbornly refused this spiciness.

‘Elsie’s body isn’t used to this spicy taste…’

The truth was harsh. Elsie, her hand holding the spoon trembling, swallowed the saliva that had gathered in her mouth due to the lingering spiciness.

‘Spicy…’

How should she express this unfamiliar feeling?

It was hard to eat because it was spicy, but still, this taste. She missed it.

So she kept reaching for it.

Her body, surprised by the unfamiliar taste of kimchi stew that she only remembered in her head, emitted a burning heat.

Tears welled up from the stimulating taste.

“…Elsie. Don’t force yourself to eat if it’s hard.”

Seeing Elsie, with tears welling up, forcing down the kimchi stew, Doyun couldn’t help but stop her.

“Spi, spicy…”

“Some people don’t like spicy seasoned vegetable stew, so you don’t have to try so hard. Doyun will be satisfied just by you eating it like that.”

Thrud, who had swallowed Shetbullar with her rice, said to Elsie.

Doyun nodded once at her words.

In the end, Elsie, unable to hold out any longer, dropped a single tear and put down her spoon with a perfect motion, shouting at Thrud.

“It’s delicious! Thrud, you idiot! And it’s not spicy seasoned vegetables… it’s kimchi stew!”

“How does she even know that name…”

The past time, when she had clutched her hungry stomach, crammed down unfamiliar food from another world, and survived on preserved food, was extremely short.

But it was enough time to make Elsie recall her longing for her hometown.

So she was happy to be able to spend an evening like this.

It was a flaw that her taste buds couldn’t keep up…

“Ummm- the best!”

Elsie, who had somehow finished her meal, gently stroked her stomach with a blissful face.

Her mouth, unable to adapt to the spiciness, was numb, but even amidst that pain, it was a very satisfying meal.

Blue eyes, moistly soaked beneath long, sweeping eyelashes.

A hint of pitifulness felt beyond her blissful expression.

Doyun stared at Elsie’s face as if possessed.

“Han Doyun.”

“Uh, uh? Huh?!”

Doyun, who was about to drool with his mouth open, came to his senses at the sound of Thrud calling him.

Turning his head, he saw Thrud looking at him with fierce eyes.

“Should I give you just one Fist of the Heart? I really want to read the emotions engraved in your heart.”

“No, no. I, I’ll pass…”

“Hmm…”

Thrud, displeased, got up from her seat and glared at Han Doyun.

“What are you two doing? Are you going to have a post-meal duel like last time?”

Elsie was helplessly falling into the fullness that came from consuming a large amount of energy.

She wanted to enjoy the comfort of this rare moment.

“Instead of that, just relax and rest.”

Elsie’s languid voice and her blissful expression, as if she had forgotten all the worries and concerns of this world.

Seeing that figure, Thrud felt a warmth, as if she were looking at a cute creature, and perked up her ears.

As if possessed, Thrud approached Elsie and attempted an action that Doyun could never do.

Of course, it wasn’t that she was okay with it either, but it was an action she could do anyway.

Thrud lifted Elsie from her chair and hugged her from behind.

“Hick-”

The sensation of breasts pressing against the back of her head.

Elsie’s reaction, who had been immersed in the blissful afterglow of the taste of her hometown, was slower than usual.

Thrud, looking at Doyun with a triumphant expression, smirked and twisted one corner of her mouth.

Doyun, realizing her intention, could only tremble and lower his head.

Thus, the sun completely set, and just as everyone was about to fall into languor with silly jokes.

Kwaang!!**

The front door, which had been precarious but faithfully fulfilling its role, exploded.

It wasn’t a matter of whether there was a lock or not.

The shattered front door was embedded in the stairs leading to the second floor, turning into a cold corpse.

“Wak-!”

Thrud, startled by the sudden situation that she hadn’t sensed or foreseen, let out a short cry and turned to face the direction of the door.

Unconsciously, her arms tightened, squeezing Elsie.

“Cough-”

Elsie, hugged like a doll in Thrud’s arms, made a sound of air escaping from the tremendous pressure.

It was a chokehold of monstrous strength that instantly extinguished any thought of resistance.

“What is this…”

Doyun’s gaze turned to the place where the door had been.

A black outfit covering his entire body, a face mostly hidden by a mask.

All that could be seen were eerily gleaming gray eyes.

Elsie, in Thrud’s arms, identified the man who had appeared in an outfit that looked suspicious to anyone.

And she opened her mouth, thinking of the only possibility.

“A robber?!”

A pitch-black masked man. He looked like a robber no matter how you looked at it.

If you thought about it, it made sense that they had targeted a house in such a remote location.

“It’s a robber-!”

At Elsie’s shout, the masked man began to laugh unpleasantly.

“Heh heh, so you really lost your memory. If you had realized your situation even a little, you wouldn’t have said such a foolish thing.”

As soon as he finished speaking, an aura filled with clear hostility began to emanate from the man.

“Could it be…”

Elsie, pondering the man’s words, immediately realized that this situation was not as simple as a robbery.

‘Someone related to the family…?’

Elsie, recalling the family letter and Nidhogg's poison, trembled slightly.

She felt her blood run cold.

"Who are you!"

Thrud, feeling Elsie's trembling, shouted as she embraced her, and Doyun immediately took action.

"Balmung!"

Chwaarruk-!

Doyun, who had summoned Balmung, charged forward.

Doyun, who had rammed into the masked man with his shoulder and thrown himself outside, identified that there were two more people and created distance.

"Black-haired swordsman… you don't mean…"

The masked man who had been thrown outside. Hrókr widened his eyes.

The one who had annihilated the bandit group he had hired to attack Elsie.

He also knew information about the black-haired swordsman.

"To think you were an academy student! Good! My superior was very troubled because of you."

"What are you talking about?"

The masked man, Hrókr, stroked his chin with a relaxed air.

And he distorted his expression unpleasantly as he looked at Doyun.

“I mean, my superior would be quite pleased if I took your head.”

“….”

Doyun tilted his head at the sight of him just spouting his own words.

In any case, these were thugs who seemed to be targeting Elsie.

In that case, he couldn’t let a single one escape.

“But before I chop off your head, I’ll show you a very good show.”

“A good show? Crazy talk-”

Ignoring Doyun’s words, Hrókr grinned hideously, a grin that was visible even beneath his mask.

“Seeing the girls of that family die in disgrace will be quite a sight to behold!”

Hrókr’s vile voice echoed.

Instantly, the expression vanished from Doyun’s face, which was shadowed with darkness.

‘Gram would be more effective in situations like this, where emotions run high.’

Hrókr’s last words had truly provoked Doyun.

Like a dragon enraged by having its scales touched, Doyun’s mind reeled with explosive fury.

Clenching the Balmung in his hand, Doyun lowered his stance, like a wild beast ready to pounce.

Just then, a small hand reached out and grabbed Doyun’s shoulder.

Thwack-!

Elsie, held in Thrud's arms, looked at Doyun and said,

"I think it would be better if I handled this."

But having learned their purpose, Doyun couldn't concede.

"Elsie? But these guys are going to…!"

"Going to what? Violate me?"

"Eep-?!"

Doyun's thoughts froze at Elsie's sudden, unexpected remark.

Elsie, wearing a chilling smile, squeezed Doyun's shoulder with her hand.

"Just as those guys have business with me, I have a duty to give those vermin a taste of their own medicine."

Elsie, stepping down from Thrud's arms, stretched her shoulders and neck as she slowly walked forward.

"Don't interfere. I'll handle my own problems."

Her cool eyes, sharply raised.

Elsie's figure, swaying her long silver hair as she slowly approached.

Hrókr let out a hollow laugh at the absurd sight.

A useless girl who hadn't even awakened her combat aptitude or manifested her divine power, good for nothing but her beauty.

"Hahaha! What are you trying to do? Asking to be killed? You've gone completely mad after poisoning yourself!"

“Oh, so you know about the poison.”

Hrókr licked his lips at Elsie’s smiling face.

The Adorencia family had produced talented individuals with strong combat aptitudes for many years.

It was laughable that such an ordinary girl, who didn’t seem to belong to such a family, was approaching so defenselessly.

“Does only useless drivel come out of that mouth of yours? It’s not nutritious.”

“You’ve lost your memory and your sense of fear. You have no power or ability, yet-”

Elsie sighed, hoping to hear something worthwhile from his rambling.

A soft, silver glow began to envelop Elsie’s body.

Exalted Acceleration!

An ultra-acceleration buff applied to the body in an instant.

With acceleration that transcended perception, Elsie’s figure vanished before their eyes.

Perhaps it was only a second in time.

Thud, thud-!

Hrókr’s two subordinates, who were on either side of him, suddenly collapsed to the ground.

Clutching their stomachs, they could only tremble, unable to react.

“Wh-What is this-?!”

Hrókr, who had been babbling, froze in panic as his subordinates suddenly foamed at the mouth and collapsed.

“What else could it be? An acceleration skill.”

Elsie’s voice came from right behind him.

Startled by the unimaginable situation, Hrókr swung his arm to attack Elsie, who was behind him.

“Damn you, die!”

Whoosh-!

His fist cut through the air.

Elsie wasn’t there.

“Why is that esteemed family so desperate to kill me? Can you tell me?”

Hrókr instinctively sensed immense danger as Elsie’s voice came from behind him again.

‘N-No way! She was definitely incompetent, how could she-!’

Was her staggering walk with a cane all an act? Had she figured out she was being watched?

‘Impossible!’

Elsie Adorencia was just a frail girl who couldn’t even protect herself.

Even if she had awakened her combat aptitude by chance after losing her memory, it was impossible for her to become so strong that she was a completely different person.

The moment Hrókr, breathing heavily and sweating coldly, turned around.

Elsie's beautiful silver hair fluttered.

In an instant, a flash of light assaulted his eyes.

Pure Strike-!!

Elsie's omitted strike landed squarely on his abdomen.

Crack!

"Gyaaaaaah-!!"

With a beastly scream, Hrókr flew into the wall and crashed into it.

Crumble-

Elsie stared blankly at the collapsing wall.

Was he the perfect example of someone who was all talk?

To think it would end so anticlimactically.

With a troubled expression, Elsie placed her hand on her hip, looked at Thrud and Doyun, and shrugged her shoulders once.

Chapter 25. Brísingamen

Elsie, looking troubled, gazed at the tied-up thugs.

Bound so tightly they couldn't even dream of escaping, they were still unconscious.

Elsie propped her chin on one hand and asked Thrud and Doyun,

"What should we do?"

"Turning them over to the guard would be best, generally…"

At Doyun's hesitant words, Thrud slowly nodded.

However, these weren't simple thugs, but individuals with a backer.

Moreover, having guessed that they came with a purpose, this wasn't a problem that could be easily dismissed.

"It seems clear they're guys sent from the family… I guess we have to make them confess what they know."

"I don't know how much they'll reveal, but I think that's a good idea too."

Doyun solemnly agreed with Elsie's opinion.

Not only did they try to poison Elsie, but they even sent assassins like this.

For her safety, it was essential to extract information.

“Do we have to torture them or something?”

“Well…”

Doyun was at a loss for words at Thrud’s question.

Frankly, none of them here were experts in torture.

After much deliberation, Doyun recalled their suspiciously strange homeroom teacher and spoke up.

“If it’s too difficult for us alone, we could ask Reginleif-sensei for help…”

“Ah-! That’s it!”

Elsie, who had been lost in thought with her chin propped up, shouted as she thought of a method worth trying.

This world was one where the game’s settings and mythological content coexisted.

Like Thrud’s skill, Fist of the Heart. Even settings that would never work in a game were functioning normally.

‘It seems like the game was modeled after this world.’

Settings that were once treated as mere text were now functioning.

If that was the case, then among the items Elsie possessed, there might be something helpful in obtaining information.

“That’s only if it works according to the settings… but there’s something worth trying.”

“That?”

“Something worth trying?”

Elsie, smiling slyly at Thrud and Doyun, who were looking at her with puzzled expressions, immediately reached out her hand.

Whoosh-

A black sphere appeared in mid-air.

Once again, Elsie’s inventory space had appeared.

The black sphere that appeared whenever Elsie did something foolish.

As it revealed itself again, Thrud grimaced.

“Not that again, Elsie? What’s coming out this time?”

“Why are you reacting like that, Thrud…”

Thrud’s attitude towards the black sphere was far from reassuring.

At that sight, Doyun could only glance back and forth between Thrud and Elsie.

“This time it’s really useful!”

At Elsie’s confident shout, Thrud’s head turned.

“You say that, but all you did was pile luggage on the shield you pulled out!”

“W, well, if the summoning hadn’t failed-”

“What about the staff you pulled out next? You only took it out to support yourself because it was hard to walk-”

“Ugh…!”

Elsie couldn’t refute and blushed.

It was true that she had used the items she had taken out of her inventory in a very unimpressive way.

But this time, she was really confident.

Assuming the item’s settings were reflected and it worked normally…

‘It’s now or never!’

In terms of settings, its ability was far from the strength Elsie was pursuing.

But in a way, it was an item with the potential to be quite terrifying.

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and plunged her hand into the inventory space.

“Ultimate beauty, Brísingamen!”

A strap made of brilliantly twisted gold and pure silver, and jewels connected like stars.

The necklace in Elsie’s hand exuded an extreme balance of beauty, neither excessive nor lacking.

The unusual energy emanating from the necklace was enough to make Thrud and Doyun tense up almost instinctively.

“It looks the most ominous of all the things you’ve taken out so far.”

At Thrud’s exclamation, Elsie swallowed hard and nodded.

The Shield of Nullification nullifies the attacks it receives.

Gambanteinn neutralizes or deflects attack magic.

Like this, it's hard to feel the changes in equipment where the original settings of the item and the functions in the game match.

But this necklace was a little different.

Brísingamen, which was just a troublesome bound item in the Aesir Saga.

It was simply a myth-grade accessory that drastically increased the wearer's aggro stat.

It had an ambiguous use. However, the item's settings were almost identical to those passed down in mythology, which was-

That it granted infinite beauty to its owner.

Therefore, Elsie had no idea what kind of results it would bring if it worked according to the settings when it came to this world.

'Well… it would be enough if it only had the effect of making those guys confess information…'

'Grants infinite beauty.'

How effective would that abstract and ambiguous setting really be?

Would it bring a strong sense of emotion, like when one's gaze is stolen by something beautiful?

If one felt such a biased emotion infinitely, it could certainly be called fascination.

A slightly, very extreme fascination.

Wouldn't one go crazy from the infinitely amplified emotion?

"Hmm… still, that doesn't make sense. Infinite beauty."

Elsie decided not to think too deeply.

It was something that could be tested.

And there happened to be three targets tied up to test the item's effects on.

"Still... I think I should do a simple test..."

There would be no situation more embarrassing than using it in a real battle and it not working according to the settings.

Elsie, looking down at Brísingamen, slowly looked at Han Doyun.

"...?"

Hrókr gradually regained consciousness, feeling tremendous pain in his abdomen.

Then, in an instant, he snapped to his senses and realized he was bound.

"Wh, where is this!"

Looking around in a daze, he saw the door he had smashed lying against the stairs.

"It's my house. No, to be exact, should I say it's the house you prepared to kill Elsie? Anyway, it's my house now."

Elsie's soft, beautiful voice came from nearby.

With all the lights turned off, the house was filled with faint moonlight.

In the middle of that quiet space, Elsie was sitting on a chair with her legs crossed, looking down at him.

Her silver hair, as if moonlight had settled on it, was truly beautiful.

“Y, you…!”

The powerful combat ability she had shown was not normal.

The incompetent Elsie Adorencia he knew was not like this.

“It can’t be! You were definitely a weakling! How-”

“Yes. The old Elsie would have been like that. ‘Weak,’ and for such a pathetic reason, she would have been ignored even by trash like you, and received unpleasant gazes.”

There was no agitation in Elsie’s coolly subdued voice.

It sounded like she was angry, and it also sounded like she was feeling sorry.

“How could a woman like you have that much power…! D, didn’t you drink the poison!”

Whether she drank the poison or not, Elsie’s strength was still inexplicable.

Hrókr couldn’t understand the situation he was in at all.

It was a desperate struggle because he couldn’t understand.

By now, he should have had that girl under him, tormenting and enjoying her until she died.

“Haa-”

Elsie’s gaze narrowed as she looked at Hrókr.

She didn’t expect much, but he really wasn’t making any sense.

Elsie threw Nidhogg's empty poison bottle in front of Hrókr.

"I drank it and died, as you guys wanted."

Thinking about the Elsie in this world, anger welled up, and she couldn't stand it anymore.

Now that she had become Elsie, this was no longer a problem she could dismiss as someone else's business.

"Even if I don't remember the humiliation Elsie has suffered, I'm going to take revenge in my own way. So I need to hear what you know."

"Keuheuk... Khahaha!! Just because you have a little power that doesn't suit you... all I can do is laugh! Just because you beat me, someone like you-"

"Shut up. Just tell me what you know."

"If you think I'm going to talk-"

Elsie started laughing at Hrókr's arrogant attitude.

"Ahahaha! How can you sound so much like a third-rate villain?"

"No matter what you say, I-"

"Don't worry. You're going to confess everything."

Elsie held out Brísingamen to Hrókr.

And she looked straight at him and began to smile brightly.

It was a smile that was too clear and bright, out of place in this situation.

“I was wondering what it would be like to ‘grant infinite beauty to its owner.’ It’s just as I thought.”

It was similar to a fascination that captivated the target, but it was a fundamentally different kind of power.

Elsie, thanking Han Doyun in her heart for being the first test subject for Brísingamen, began to put on the necklace.

Clatter-

As Elsie tried to put on the necklace, which had a strange power, an unknown anxiety suddenly gripped Hrókr.

Hrókr’s instincts began to scream that Elsie must not be allowed to wear that mysterious necklace.

“St, stop… St, stop right now!!”

Elsie glanced at Hrókr with her blue eyes, then nonchalantly put on the Brísingamen.

Clack!

Elsie felt a pleasant click as the clasp fastened, securing the Brísingamen around her neck.

Hrókr, sensing an instinctive fear of the unknown danger, writhed.

“What is that! There’s no way a wench like you could possess such a treasure!”

“Tsk. It’s not even in use yet, and you’re already making a fuss. Just tell me what I need to know, you’re being loud.”

Elsie clicked her tongue and slowly rose to her feet, approaching Hrókr.

She was about to do something, this Elsie who had become an unknown entity, wielding an artifact that radiated ominous power.

Hrókr's reason was paralyzed by fear of the necklace.

"S-stop! If you don't stop right now..."

"If I don't stop?"

"I'll kill myself...!"

It was a bluff. A man who lived pursuing base pleasures had no such resolve.

The Brísingamen began to glow.

Kee-ee-ing!

It would be troublesome if the target resisted the power.

So, at the cost of a massive energy drain,

She would unleash the Brísingamen's power to its maximum.

The Brísingamen, its game function gone and now wielding the same power as the mythical artifact, began to bestow infinite beauty upon its wielder, Elsie.

The wielder is perceived as endlessly, simply infinitely beautiful.

It was nothing short of a devastating mental attack, far surpassing charm or illusion magic.

"Ugh, oooooh!!"

A scream of ecstatic joy, almost a shriek, erupted from Hrókr.

The two subordinates who were tied up with him also snapped to their senses at the roar.

They looked at Elsie with puzzled faces, then began to scream like Hrókr.

The torture of pure ecstasy had begun.

Before their eyes, a being more beautiful than anything in this world had manifested.

‘That’s how it must feel. An endless surge of joy and awe, never fading.’

“Elsie! Are you alright?”

“I’m deploying at maximum output right now, so absolutely do not come in here!”

Elsie shouted at Thrud, whose voice was filled with worry from outside.

Someone with a strong mental fortitude like Han Doyun might be able to resist the Brísingamen, but at maximum output, there was no telling what might happen.

She didn’t want to see Thrud accidentally come in and end up like these guys.

And-

“Cough… The more targets affected, the more extreme the energy consumption becomes…”

Even when the Brísingamen’s power was acting on a single person, she felt an energy drain comparable to summoning a Divine.

But with three people, it was beyond what she could handle.

Elsie wiped away the blood trickling from her nose.

She sensed that her life force was being eroded, not just her energy.

“Wow, what the… How did that simple performance item turn into such a fuel-guzzling, self-destructing piece of equipment?”

The problem was that it continuously consumed energy while in use.

“Let’s finish this quickly, since we don’t have much time. Do you still want to kill yourself?”

“N-no! Uooooh… Just a little more. Let, let me see your face a little longer!!”

An abstract and incomprehensible concept of infinite beauty.

Hrókr’s mind was twisted as it was forcibly hammered into his head.

His writhing form, so unlike his burly physique, as he squirmed as if trying to get closer, was grotesque.

Elsie recoiled at the sight, instinctively disgusted, and took a step back.

Then, she rubbed her head as if she had a headache and opened her mouth.

“Then tell me everything you know. Everything about the Adorencia family!”

A short while later, all the information Hrókr had about the family had been exhausted.

Elsie indifferently looked down at him, his eyes wide and spitting as he had nothing left to confess.

With a pale complexion and a faint smile, Elsie staggered out.

“Haa… Why is today so hard?”

As Elsie, who had stowed the Brísingamen, came outside, Thrud ran up and supported her.

“I knew it! You overused your power again, didn’t you?!”

“There was some trial and error involved in getting the information. But thanks to that, I gained a lot…”

“Think about your own body too!”

“Ahaha… Sorry, Thrud. I… I need to sleep for a bit… Like you said, I overdid it today too much-”

Thrud caught Elsie, who had slumped over before she could even finish her sentence, and looked down at her with a troubled expression.

“Doyun is still passed out, and I’m supposed to clean up this mess by myself…?”

Doyun, the first victim of the Brísingamen performance test, was still unconscious.

A ruined house, Elsie and Doyun passed out together, and thugs tied up.

It was a moment when the responsibility resting on the class president’s shoulders felt heavy.

And so, Thrud’s labor began.

Chapter 26. A Terrible Coincidence

Having caught the unconscious Elsie and Doyun, Thrud steeled herself and inhaled deeply.

“Haa! Alright!”

Now that things had turned out this way, she intended to clean everything up before Elsie and Doyun woke up.

First, she needed to move them.

She couldn’t just leave the unconscious patients outside or in the ruined first floor.

So, carrying the two of them, Thrud strode up to Elsie’s room on the second floor and hesitated with a reluctant expression.

“Even if they’re unconscious patients, leaving Doyun with Elsie is… a bit much.”

Her mind knew there was no other choice, but her heart wouldn’t allow it, so she hesitated for a moment before finally making a decision.

“There’s no other way right now! Hmph!”

Thrud gently laid Elsie on the bed and roughly dumped Han Doyun next to her.

“If you do anything weird to Elsie, I’ll throw you into the Muspelheim volcano!”

Thrud, having threatened Doyun, who was unconscious and couldn’t hear her, slammed the door shut and left.

Now she had to hand over those thugs to the guard, which meant leaving the house.

However, the house, which already barely had a door, now truly had none.

The shattered door couldn’t be reattached.

“…It’s a little unsettling to just leave.”

What if, just in case, another thug or hoodlum broke into Elsie’s house while she was gone?

Elsie, who had been weakened by using her powers repeatedly today, could be in danger.

Thrud imagined the terrible threats against Elsie and broke out in a cold sweat.

As she pondered a solution, she squeezed her eyes shut and then opened them.

“That’s it…”

Then, as if she had made up her mind, her golden eyes sparkled.

She had come up with an idea to protect Elsie until she returned from the guardhouse.

Thrud went out into the yard for a moment and unleashed her power.

Golden energy began to gather around her.

“Armor Summon: Gauntlets of Power!”

Thud-!

However, Thrud, who had summoned the Gauntlets of Power, didn’t stop there.

She gathered her strength once more.

“Armor Enhancement: Járngreipr!”

Patzitzitz-!!

Lightning flashed before her eyes.

Energy condensed again and began to gather in the Gauntlets of Power.

Then came a spherical golden shockwave.

Thrud’s tied-up light pink hair fluttered wildly.

Crackle! Crackle-!

The Gauntlets of Power on her hands had transformed into the thunder god’s iron gloves, Járngreipr, crackling with lightning.

The intricate gauntlets, engraved with blue flashing runes of power, gleamed in the moonlight.

“Perfect.”

Thrud, satisfied with Járngreipr, clenched her fist tightly.

Then, lightning sparked and scorched the innocent floor.

She intended to leave these lightning-crackling gauntlets, Járngreipr, on Elsie's door.

That way, any intruder would be shocked by lightning just by touching the door.

"This is perfect!"

Thrud, excitedly running to Elsie's door and attaching Járngreipr, smiled contentedly.

Since it was armor that no one but her could touch, there was no better security measure.

A minor problem was that the person inside could also be shocked if they touched the door…

"They're both unconscious and groggy, what could possibly happen?"

Thinking nothing of it, Thrud dragged the thugs away towards the guardhouse.

*

A pleasant fragrance tickled Doyun's nose, and he opened his eyes.

A weathered old wall was vaguely visible at the edge of his vision, and an unfamiliar ceiling greeted him.

"Where is this…"

He was on an unfamiliar bed.

He remembered moving the captured thugs into the house and setting out to test the necklace that Elsie had taken out.

“Thrud was supposed to knock me out if things went wrong…”

He vaguely remembered the necklace, which was so beautiful it could be called a sacred object.

He also began to recall Elsie carefully putting on the necklace.

Suddenly feeling strange, Doyun sat up.

He covered his face with his hands and sighed deeply.

“Hoo-”

Elsie, already in a lighter blouse than usual, looked quite dangerous.

When she raised her arm to put on the necklace and swept back her long silver hair, her white neck was shyly revealed.

His gaze traveled past her slender neck, along her delicate jawline, and to her full lips.

He must have already been charmed by the necklace then.

He didn’t know what happened after that, but if Thrud had knocked him out, it meant the necklace had worked.

In other words, things had gone well.

Shaking his head to dispel his vain fantasies, Doyun began to examine the room.

A dim space with only faint moonlight coming through the skylight.

“Elsie’s room… I guess?”

It was an old room that made him forget for a moment that it belonged to a girl his age.

He lived alone too, but he didn't live this shabbily.

A sense of unease washed over him rather than excitement.

Then, it suddenly occurred to him that the bed he was lying on might be Elsie's, and his heart began to race uncontrollably.

'This is not the time, I need to assess the situation.'

Where were Elsie and Thrud?

Had they dealt with the thugs properly?

Worry began to creep in.

Doyun reached out to get out of bed.

Squish-

"Squish?"

"Ugh-"

Someone's uncomfortable groan.

Doyun's eyes narrowed at the warm, soft sensation on his palm.

Recognizing what he had touched with his innate vision, he tumbled out of bed in a panic.

"Ugh!"

Thud!

Elsie was sleeping like the dead right next to him.

Trembling, Doyun looked down at the hand that had been on Elsie's stomach for a moment, then looked at Elsie, who was still asleep

without moving.

“I-if Elsie’s here… where did Thrud go?”

Elsie, asleep in the moonlight, was as beautiful as a doll, making it hard to look away.

Even so, this was not the time for that.

Regaining his senses and touching his neck with a complicated feeling, Doyun got up and headed for the door.

He needed to check if the situation had been properly resolved.

‘If Thrud took care of the aftermath, there’s no need to worry, but…’

It was a little awkward to be in the same room with Elsie, who was fast asleep.

In the first place, why had they been thrown onto the same bed in the same room?

Considering how much Thrud cared for Elsie, it was hard to understand.

“…Was there no other way?”

Elsie’s house, which was already in bad shape due to the thugs’ raid, had become even more of a mess.

Considering that, there was probably nowhere else to put two unconscious people.

Having finished his reasoning, Doyun grabbed the doorknob without thinking and tried to leave.

Pazik-!

As soon as he grabbed the handle, a sudden spark flew out.

“Huh? What is th-…”

Blue lightning emanating from the door struck Doyun.

Pazijijijik-!!

“Aaaaaaah!!!”

Startled by the shocking impact, Doyun jumped and rolled away.

Unable to control his tense body, he ended up colliding with an old cabinet in the corner of the room.

Crash!

The old cabinet couldn’t withstand Doyun’s physical assault and shattered.

Elsie’s clothes, which had burst out of the cabinet, rained down on Doyun, who was blinking and collapsed.

“E-electricity is coming out of the door?”

Was it some kind of new security feature?

If so, it was a complete failure since it shocked the person trying to leave.

“T-this is…”

This was not good.

Not only had he taken up the bed, but he had also accidentally groped the sleeping Elsie, and now he was covered in Elsie’s clothes like a human clothes rack.

At this rate, he was no different from a pervert.

Staggering to his feet, Doyun grabbed the desk next to him to steady himself.

Crack-!

“?!”

Thud!

The desk, as old as the cabinet, couldn’t bear Doyun’s weight, and its legs broke, causing it to collapse.

Losing his balance, Doyun slammed his face into the floor.

It was just a terrible coincidence that Elsie’s skirt happened to be there.

A truly terrible coincidence.

The impact caused a large full-length mirror to sway.

“What the… I’m having such bad luck…”

It was the moment Doyun staggered to his feet again and raised his head.

Bang-!!

“Cough!”

The swaying full-length mirror fell and hit Doyun on the head.

Feeling his head cave in, he collapsed to the floor once more.

The fallen full-length mirror.

The desk with its broken legs.

Amidst the fragments of the cabinet, nearly 90% of which had been destroyed,

Han Doyun lay covered in Elsie's spare school uniform.

Could there be another case of such terrible luck?

The last remaining skeleton of the cabinet collapsed.

At the same time, the underwear drawer, which had been precariously hanging on until the end, began to slide out.

And the fact that it happened to land in Doyun's hand-

Everything was just a terrible coincidence.

Amidst the chaos of nearly everything in the room being smashed to pieces, Elsie struggled to open her eyes.

The noise was far too loud to possibly sleep through.

"Ugh… Did the house collapse or something? Why is it so noisy…"

With a face full of fatigue, Elsie groaned as she sat up, yawning gracefully.

"Haa… Just let me get some sleep… This is seriously the worst day…"

After rubbing her eyelids, which couldn't bear the tiredness, Elsie moved her head from side to side and slowly tilted her head.

All of the room's meager furniture was completely destroyed.

"…Is this a dream?"

As if trying to deny reality, Elsie rubbed her eyes and squinted as she examined the room again.

Nothing had changed.

The furniture she had grown attached to, though it had only been a few days, was completely smashed without exception.

Barely managing to steady her staggering body, Elsie slowly approached the scene of destruction.

“Tsk-”

Elsie barely suppressed a curse as her gaze moved towards the human figure sprawled on the floor.

How on earth could someone end up like that?

Black hair peeked out from between her spare school uniforms.

That alone was enough to tell her who the absurd human figure was.

“Is he really crazy…”

She wanted to wake him up and hear his excuses.

It was such a shocking sight that it made her forget the fatigue from energy consumption.

Elsie put her hand on her forehead and looked at Han Doyun with a pathetic expression, then flinched.

“Why, why is he keeping only that so carefully… Shit, seriously!”

The drawer where the items she had been handling most carefully since being possessed were stored.

Han Doyun was holding it in his hand.

Elsie was troubled about how to deal with him.

‘Pervert? Furniture destroyer? Madman? Underwear thief?’

“Tch.”

Elsie glared at the drawer containing her underwear in Han Doyun’s hand as if it were her enemy, then turned away, her face flushed.

It didn’t look like it could be salvaged at all.

“I need to cool my head outside.”

Elsie reached for the doorknob, idly thinking that she would rather beat the truth out of him than use Brísingamen.

Zzzt!

The door sparked briefly.

“Huh?”

The moment Elsie tilted her head and looked at the doorknob,

A powerful blue electric shock struck Elsie.

Pzzzzz-!!

“Ugyagyak-!!”

Exposed to the electric shock in an unguarded state, Elsie fainted.

The temporary security device devised by Thrud was certainly effective.

Chapter 27. Threat or Request

Thrud, who had led the thugs to the guard, hurriedly returned to Elsie's house.

"It'll be hard to go back to the dorm today."

With a heavy heart, she rushed towards Elsie's house in the distance.

The already ominous house was even more devastated after being destroyed.

'Han Doyun, that guy, he didn't wake up and cause trouble, did he?'

Thrud recalled the moment she used the Brísingamen on Doyun for the test.

She remembered it more vividly because she and Elsie had looked in the direction Doyun was standing to avoid the necklace's influence.

'It's a creepy necklace.'

When Elsie used the necklace, Doyun seemed to resist for a while, but at some point, he went berserk and tried to attack Elsie.

He was excessively energetic, which was troublesome.

She had no choice but to knock him out with a punch, but it would be problematic if the necklace's effect continued even after he regained consciousness.

Thrud thought of Elsie, who would be sound asleep in bed.

Her pace began to increase exponentially.

Sensing traces of Yarn-Greip's power, Thrud entered Elsie's room with a sense of bewilderment.

There were no signs of external force being applied.

Then…

Bang!

"Elsie?"

The first thing she saw was an empty bed.

Startled, Thrud looked down and saw Elsie passed out on the floor.

"D, did she wake up and try to leave?"

It felt like seeing her father, Sráz, passed out on the floor after getting drunk on mead.

Although there was a significant difference in that Elsie was passed out from electric shock, not drunkenness.

"If it were you normally, this wouldn't have been a problem…"

Thrud, with a drooping brow, picked up Elsie and gently laid her back on the bed.

Then, she turned her gaze to the scene of furniture destruction that she had been trying to ignore.

Han Doyun, who had destroyed every piece of furniture in the room and was passed out wearing Elsie's school uniform.

The sight was so exhausting to even think about what had happened that she could only cast a contemptuous gaze.

Only one small, intact drawer was neatly placed on Doyun's hand.

Intrigued, Thrud approached and checked it.

"What is it that only this is so intact - Ah… this is Elsie's…"

It was a drawer neatly filled with Elsie's underwear.

It was so neat that it was evident how carefully she had handled the contents.

Even Thrud, who was always full of energy, felt drained.

Now, with a gaze colder than the Jotunheim's blizzard, she glared at Doyun and sighed deeply.

She suddenly felt tired.

Sensing that it would be an eventful holiday, Thrud gave up thinking and dove onto the bed.

The chaotic day was chaotic until the very end.

As time passed, the moon, which had been running across the starlight, faded away.

The sun began to pour light onto the earth, and the day dawned.

'Elsie, I promise. No matter how far apart we are, I will never lose you.'

Someone’s gentle voice.

A warm hand stroking young Elsie’s head.

Elsie woke up as the sunlight streaming through the skylight illuminated her face.

Elsie, who had managed to wake up feeling relatively refreshed, quietly got out of bed.

Then, she slowly examined Thrud, who was next to her, and Han Doyun, who was sleeping soundly on the floor, using the school uniform as a blanket.

“Anyone would think we had a party all night.”

It wasn’t even surprising anymore.

“…Let’s take a shower first.”

Hrókr, the family assassin who confessed his name.

It was necessary to retrace the information she had learned through him.

Elsie tapped on the door with her energy enhanced.

No electricity came out.

Relieved, Elsie picked out a spare school uniform in good condition from Han Doyun.

Finally, she rummaged through the drawer in his hand and headed to the bathroom with a determined look.

While taking a warm shower, Elsie fell into thought.

She had learned more specifically about the family and Elsie's past through the information obtained from Hrókr, but that was all.

"The head of the family and the heir are away, and the family is being manipulated by a concubine."

'It's not like a fairy tale-'

How would Elsie have felt when she was hated by her stepmother and met her death?

Ironically, Elsie's past was somewhat similar to her own.

"I wasn't hated enough to be killed by my stepmother, but…"

Beyond her hazy memories, Elsie smiled bitterly as she recalled her past self.

After finishing her bath, Elsie put on a loose gown and went down to the first floor.

Her cheeks were flushed and full of life.

She leaped over the door panel embedded in the stairs and examined the crushed door.

"The hinges are torn off, so I can't use this."

However, Elsie's pure strength without using energy was not enough to move it.

"Hmm- I don't want to use my energy since I just took a shower."

Inevitably, Elsie released her energy, pulled out the door panel, and threw it into the yard.

If she installed a new door and cleaned up the messy house, this holiday would be over soon.

“And send those sleepyheads home.”

Elsie approached the table and cast her gaze on the unopened letter envelope that she had shoved into the corner of the sofa the previous morning.

Suddenly curious about the contents of the letter that had been lying outside, Elsie decided to break the seal.

“If it’s more garbage, I’ll skewer it with Gungnir and grind it to dust.”

Declaring as if threatening the letter envelope, Elsie broke the seal and began to read the letter.

To my beloved Elsie.

I belatedly heard the news that you are entering the main academy of Midgard, Elsie.

This brother was very surprised because it was such sudden news.

If the head butler hadn’t told me through a personal route, I would have found out even later.

“Beloved Els… what the hell? And brother? Elsie’s brother?”

Sensing that the content would be dizzying from the start, Elsie narrowed her eyes and read the letter.

So I’m worried.

You wouldn’t go down to unfamiliar Midgard alone without consulting me.

I also suspect that woman pushed you out while Father and I were away.

“That’s right, that’s right. You know something.”

Based on the information Hrókr confessed, Elsie’s brother, who is presumed to be the sender of this letter, seemed innocent.

The inside story of Elsie’s poisoning was obviously directed at the woman, the stepmother.

If it’s something you chose of your own will, I have no intention of opposing it.

But to ease this anxiety, I think I should go see my lovely sister soon.

I couldn’t pinpoint your location, so I entrusted the search for you along with this letter to a nameless eagle.

This must also be that woman’s scheme.

I hope the nameless eagle finds you as soon as possible and delivers the letter.

As you know, that guy is so whimsical.

I just hope he doesn’t stray off course again and go to Hraesvelgr’s nest.

That way, I can quickly go to see my one and only sister.

-To my beloved Elsie, Dane.

The more she read, the more Elsie felt a hard-to-describe stickiness in the writing, and she became increasingly disgusted.

By the last phrase, she was holding the letter with her index finger and thumb because she couldn't stand the unpleasantness.

"It's a burdensome letter in a different sense."

It was a strange content that felt like an emotion that was hard to tell whether it was affection or obsession.

Elsie put down the letter and absorbed the moisture from her hair with a towel, lost in thought.

It was a letter that felt like an instinctive danger, but she was able to obtain noteworthy information anyway.

'Is Elsie's brother really innocent in Elsie's death? It's difficult to judge until I meet him in person.'

Instead, Elsie focused on the nameless eagle and Hraesvelgr.

Both are legendary mythical creatures that appeared directly or were mentioned in the Aesir Saga.

Moreover, Hraesvelgr is a mythical-grade Jotun that she failed to summon the day before.

'Was it because they were real in this world that I couldn't summon them even after consuming so much energy?'

"Haaam- Elsie… good morning…"

While she was pondering, Thrud came down the stairs hugging a pillow.

It was unavoidable due to the series of misfortunes, but for the three of them, who were only supposed to have dinner together, to end up sleeping in the same room.

Elsie shook her head as she realized the reality at the sight of her coming down from the second floor.

"…Thank you for yesterday."

Thrud must have cleaned up the mess alone because she had also passed out.

So Elsie thanked her a little shyly.

"Don't mention it. The guard investigator said they would investigate the security in this area."

"You're diligent."

"Glitnir is a city governed by the god Forseti, so security management is relatively thorough."

"Forseti?"

Elsie flinched as the name of the god who was in charge of law and order in Norse mythology came out casually.

'Most of the gods were only mentioned by name in the game-'

At Elsie's question, Thrud shrugged and replied.

"They say he used to be a god… I don't know much about it either. Just think of him as the mayor of the city."

There were many things to know and prepare for, but it was worth investigating the gods as well.

'Reginleif said that the date of the martial arts tournament has not been decided yet, so there is quite a bit of time.'

Then, cutting off the bad relationship with the family before the martial arts tournament was the priority.

‘I’d gladly give up something like my family, so I wish that stepmother person would just leave me alone.’

And she needed to train this weak body that prevented her from fully exerting her abilities.

She had to be in perfect condition to draw out all her strength.

Thrud, seeing Elsie deep in thought, chuckled and turned to go back up to the second floor.

“I feel grimy, so I need to wash up too! Can I borrow the bathroom?”

“Sure. But all I have is a spare school uniform… I’m sorry, but you’ll have to make do with a bathrobe for loungewear.”

“That’s just one more reason to go shopping today!”

“…Could we maybe not go next time? At least until I’ve composed myself a little more…”

Thrud’s giggling voice faded away.

“Ugh—anyway, how long is Han Doyun planning to sleep covered in someone else’s clothes?”

He had destroyed all her favorite furniture and was sleeping so peacefully.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Gungnir!

With an ominous vibration, Elsie’s ultimate armament, her main weapon, the divine spear Gungnir, was summoned.

A spear made of black metal and gold of unknown composition appeared in the air.

A chunk of energy drained away.

But she soon felt it replenishing with tremendous output.

“As expected, armaments that only consume energy briefly when summoned aren’t a problem.”

Elsie flicked her fingers, and the vibrating Gungnir began to move at incredible speed.

Elsie looked down at Gungnir, which flew as if it had a will of its own and landed in her hand, then released it again.

Gungnir began to float around her, emitting a low, ominous vibration.

“If mythological beings like Hraesvelgr or Forseti actually exist in this world, then you must have had an original owner too.”

Gungnir vibrated as if responding to Elsie’s thoughts.

The armaments and some of the items Elsie possessed were divine artifacts that, according to mythology, had owners.

“Will I get an answer just by doing this.”

Elsie got up, firmly closed her disheveled gown, and adjusted the knot.

And while getting used to the feel of Gungnir, which she had summoned after a long time, she headed to the second floor to wake up Han Doyun, who was still asleep.

Thump, thump—

She made an effort to ignore Thrud’s voice humming as she showered in the bathroom at the end of the hallway.

Elsie, her face flushed, pushed open the door and shouted, feeling embarrassed for no reason.

“Hey! Han Doyun! How long are you going to sleep… Oh, you’re not sleeping?”

Elsie’s eyes met Han Doyun’s, who was carefully folding her spare school uniform.

Han Doyun’s face was redder than ever.

“Uh—this, well, I’m organizing it to, uh, fix my mistake…”

The neatly folded uniforms were lined up on the bed. Even the only small drawer left at the end.

On closer inspection, the broken furniture had also been chopped into small pieces and arranged in one corner.

“I’m not going to ask what happened last night, it’ll just give me a headache.”

“Ah, yeah… thanks. Really—”

Doyun, awkwardly getting up, scratched his head and avoided eye contact.

He was embarrassed by Elsie’s appearance in her bathrobe, unsure where to look.

Elsie, regardless, walked lightly to Doyun and grabbed his wrist.

The refreshing scent of just having showered and the sensation of her grip on his wrist rushed over him, and he jumped and leaned back.

“No, seriously, I’ll forgive you for everything! Just give me an excuse to clean the house so I don’t get dragged shopping today!”

He couldn’t concentrate because of the lumps shaking every time the arm that grabbed his wrist shook.

But he managed to nod in agreement.

It wasn't just because he had superhuman patience.

Zoooom—!

An ominous vibration rumbled low.

The golden spear floating around Elsie changed its angle and was aiming at him.

It was an ominous spear that he could instantly recognize was not just a simple spear.

'Is this a threat…'

"Elsie, that spear…?"

Doyun, pointing to the vibrating spear with a hopeful heart, swallowed hard.

Elsie, unaware of Doyun's question, just smiled confidently and pointed to the spear.

"Ah—it's my main armament, Gungnir! You can tell at a glance, right? This is no ordinary weapon. I spent so long in the game trying to get this…"

Elsie was excited to introduce her main armament.

But she tilted her head, seeing that Gungnir was automatically aiming at Han Doyun and was ready to fire.

She had never given Gungnir the order to fire?

"Why is it ready to fire? That was almost a disaster."

If you touch the blade when it's vibrating, it'll tear through anything, stone, iron, flesh—

Doyun couldn't bring himself to smile at Elsie's excited explanation.

Still, Elsie looked so excited that he could only nod.

Chapter 28. The Darkness of the City (1)

Somewhere in Glitnir, the massive city of Midgard.

In a deserted alleyway, a man in a grayish-white robe was anxiously stroking his beard.

“Hrókr, why hasn’t that guy returned yet?”

He had issued the disposal order with a signal the previous evening, but there was no news even as the day dawned.

“That idiot isn’t still playing with her, is he?”

If it was that troublesome lecher, it wasn’t entirely impossible.

If he was still missing because he was indulging his sadistic tendencies, captivated by Elsie’s beauty…

“I’ll dispose of you right away, Hrókr!”

Manipulating Elsie’s death was a race against time.

There was no reason to keep someone alive who would ruin this important task.

Due to the initial clumsy attempt at poisoning, there was a high probability that information had leaked about Elsie’s transfer to

Midgard.

If that happened, even if the head of the family didn't notice, the heir would sense something was amiss and start to move.

"If the heir gets involved, things will get complicated."

Growing impatient, the man left the alleyway and disappeared.

"Look, an academy student."

"Such a doll-like child~"

"Oh my, she's wearing her uniform on a holiday? How diligent."

As Elsie walked down the street, she trembled, overhearing the chatter of the passing middle-aged women.

She wanted to retort that it was only because her spare clothes were her uniform.

"I, I didn't think I'd attract this much attention…"

"Well, there's no other student dressed like you on a designated holiday."

Elsie tugged at her blouse sleeve and lowered her head.

Thrud, dressed in casual clothes, chuckled and patted Elsie's back.

"I told you that you'd need casual clothes, didn't I? You naive simpleton."

Elsie looked up at Thrud with slightly resentful eyes.

Thrud, wearing a zip-up hoodie with a rabbit drawing, looked uncharacteristically cheerful.

Elsie lowered her head again.

Despite Han Doyun's cooperation and her own efforts, she couldn't stop Thrud.

Anyway, it was true that she needed clothes to live.

That's how Elsie had been reasoning with herself to get to this point.

'That's right, I can't just keep running away. I have to face reality.'

…

And before long, Elsie realized the harshness of reality and knelt down.

"Ugh…"

How much time had passed?

Elsie was feeling so mentally exhausted that she felt it was better when Brísingamen was sucking up massive amounts of energy.

"Elsie, what are you doing? Come here so I can measure your size."

"Ah, you already did that!"

"That was at a different store, wasn't it? And this time it's your foot size."

She didn't know the details of every nook and cranny of her body would be exposed, surrounded by women, was torture.

"You can't just wear flats all the time, can you? You need a few pairs of shoes."

"I know, but can't we go a little slower…? Like, enjoy the scenery and take it easy…"

“There’s so much to buy! It feels like only two hours have passed, so bear with it a little longer.”

“T-Two hours? You mean there’s still more…?”

Elsie staggered and stood up.

Changing into so many clothes as if she were a dress-up doll, and it’s only been two hours?

At some point, she couldn’t even complain about the clothes she was wearing.

What she was wearing and what she was buying gradually became hazy.

Eventually, Elsie, unable to endure Thrud’s obsessive clothing assault, instinctively ran out of the store.

“I don’t want to anymore-!”

“Elsie! Stop right there! I’ll just buy shoes and let you rest!!”

The chase began, with Elsie sprinting down the street and Thrud chasing after her.

“Elsie-!! But everything we bought today is being delivered, so you don’t have to carry anything, which is great!”

“That’s not the point?! How many more hours are you planning to do this for!”

“Just two more hours! No, three hours?”

“I don’t want to-!!”

The attention of the crowd on the street began to focus on the chase between the two girls.

It was the moment when Elsie's ability, with the best reaction speed in the Aesir Saga, was demonstrated.

In an instant, only an afterimage remained as Elsie disappeared into the alleyway.

It was an acceleration that she might have missed if she wasn't careful.

Thrud quickly leaped onto the roof of the store building and chased after Elsie.

"Alleys are dangerous! Bad people will come out and grab you!"

"You're the most dangerous one to me right now!"

Elsie was horrified at the sight of Thrud quickly dropping into the alleyway and catching up.

As it was a massive commercial district in a giant city, it was true that the alleyways were dangerous.

That's why Thrud chased after Elsie even more desperately.

"I'm telling you, a bad man will grab you if you keep going like that-!"

Crash!

As Elsie dodged obstacles and ran away, Thrud plowed through them as she followed her.

"Eek-"

Feeling the aspect of the strong Valkyrie Thrud, Elsie ran, her face pale with the pressure of being chased.

Without knowing where she was heading.

Doyun felt a subtle sense of guilt and washed his face with his hands.

He couldn't stop Thrud from taking Elsie shopping, so he had no choice but to return home.

The image of Elsie looking at him and screaming in despair.

His conscience pricked him for some reason, but he had a scheduled task, so there was no way around it.

"It's better this way."

It was a job he had received from the mercenary guild after a long time.

At some point, it had become a hobby he did for training, but this time, the timing was good.

'I'll shake off the distracting thoughts in my head with this!'

Due to the dizzying experiences he had recently, his head was full of lewd fantasies.

Even though he had devoted almost his entire life to just three swords, he was still a vigorous man in his prime.

Recently, the stimulation had been excessive in many ways.

'To fall asleep in the same room with those girls in that state…'

It was a situation that anyone would misunderstand if he told them, so Doyun shook his head and tried to erase the memory.

But there was one person he couldn't completely erase. Silver hair and blue eyes flickered in his mind.

"Damn it, if those two find out, they'll try to kill me."

He sighed, thinking of his close friends, the spearman Jaime and the hammer-wielding Pajolt, and summoned his sword.

“Balmung!”

Whoosh!

In the middle of the dark alleyway, an impressive treasure sword appeared.

The job he received from the mercenary guild.

It was to dismantle an organized gang of delinquents that had recently appeared in the commercial district and capture their leaders.

As it was a very large city, there were countless crimes hidden in the shadows of the city.

No matter how much a being who was once the god of law and order managed the city, it was impossible to eradicate it.

“It’s troublesome if they’re not nipped in the bud right away.”

The gathering place of the organization, as informed by the mercenary guild’s informant, was ahead.

Doyun, having steeled his resolve, moved.

This world is not safe.

Outside, there were the monsters constantly overflowing from the abyss of Ginnungagap.

Inside, there were conflicts between people and countless crimes. War and plunder.

Doyun slowly closed his eyes.

His father, who had gone to war to stop the overflowing monsters and never returned.

His mother, who had died protecting him from robbers.

The memories of his family, whom he had lost when he was too young, had faded with time.

But he had never forgotten them for a single moment.

The reason he first took up the sword was not simply because his father's sword had been inherited arbitrarily.

It was a naive ambition from his childhood, hoping that no one else would suffer the same misfortune.

He knew that it was no longer a problem he could solve alone, but he still wanted to contribute to the peace of the city, even if only through this kind of work.

Doyun slowly opened his eyes and began his assault.

After continuing to run away, Elsie realized a fact she had overlooked.

"Hah, haah-! I, I'm lacking stamina…"

She was at a disadvantage in a prolonged battle.

No matter how much she enhanced her physical abilities by using her internal energy, Elsie's basic stamina, having grown up as a noblewoman her whole life, wouldn't get stronger.

On the other hand, Thrud didn't even need to go as far as the Aesir Saga.

Considering the myths, her lineage alone was extraordinary as the daughter of Thor, the god of strength.

“T-That’s cheating!”

“Elsie-!”

Thrud was running, breaking through a pile of boxes.

She looked like she would break through the wall and run if there was a wall blocking her.

Elsie, horrified, turned the corner in a panic.

“Ouch!”

She was looking back at Thrud, so she didn’t see the person standing there as soon as she turned the corner.

Elsie, who had bumped into someone, was knocked back and fell.

Thud!

“What’s this?”

It seemed that Elsie’s slender physique had no physical impact at all.

A large man with a menacing expression, who had been standing at the corner, looked down at Elsie.

Elsie, who was patting her sore butt, looked up and apologized.

“I’m sorry…”

Whistles were heard from here and there at the sight of Elsie apologizing sheepishly.

“Elsie! I got you!”

“Eek-!”

In that gap, Thrud, who had run up, smiled brightly and hugged her, but Elsie struggled in horror, but it was no use.

“Okay! I won’t drag you around forcefully, so let’s take it easy… But who are these guys?”

Thrud tilted her head and looked around.

About six menacing men were giving her and Elsie unpleasant looks.

“Are they academy students? Not bad!”

“Gold coins are rolling in on their own.”

“…Academy students are in high demand.”

The situation was turning sour.

“Elsie, you keep running away, and now you’ve gotten caught by strange men.”

“Why, why? Are these guys robbers?”

Menacing figures in a dimly lit, deserted alleyway.

Upon closer inspection, gruesome knife scars were visible here and there.

Elsie’s eyes sparkled as she sensed the situation taking an interesting turn due to the unexpected issue.

“Looks like it. This is going to be a pain…”

“What are you two whispering about!”

Thrud and Elsie, who had been sitting down, flinched and looked up at the sudden shout.

The menacing men, assuming they were frightened, began to chuckle.

“Good. Let’s take these girls.”

“With two beauties like this, the boss will be pleased.”

“What did you just s- Ugh!”

As the men whispered amongst themselves, Thrud, enraged, was about to say something, but Elsie, who was in her arms, reached out and stopped her.

“What’s wrong?!”

“It looks like it’ll be fun, so let’s watch a little longer.”

“You’re not a child! What’s so fun about this…”

“These brats keep talking and causing a ruckus!”

As Elsie and Thrud whispered again, one of the men roughly grabbed Thrud’s wrist and pulled her up.

Whack!

“T-This girl is incredibly tall!”

Thrud’s cold gaze bore down on him.

The man, suddenly feeling a chill down his spine, unconsciously took a step back.

“Even better, she’s pretty, so there will be high demand from wealthy giants.”

Grind-!

Thrud was about to explode at the unbearable, insulting remark.

However, when Elsie grabbed her hand for the first time to stop her, she was startled and looked down at Elsie with wide eyes.

“Elsie…”

Elsie recoiled, disgusted by Thrud’s unsettling expression as she looked down at her with seemingly moved eyes.

‘Still, what these guys are saying doesn’t sound like ordinary thugs…’

Could this be the darkness of society that she was encountering for the first time in this world?

Elsie’s body began to tingle.

If the opponents were villains like these, she could rampage as much as she wanted.

And-

‘I won’t have to suffer from buying clothes…’

There was also a very trivial reason, just a teaspoonful.

And so, Elsie and Thrud’s figures disappeared into the darkness of the deep alleyway.

Chapter 29. The Darkness of the City (2)

Clang!

“Oh-”

Elsie looked at the shackles on her wrists with curiosity.

“Stay still. You’ll be sorry if you try anything funny.”

One of the thugs wearing a hood threatened her with a fist.

Elsie stared at him and nodded obediently.

“But you didn’t have to capture us, did you?”

“Huh? What are you talking about, you impudent little girl?”

“A product came to our territory on its own, so we’re picking it up and selling it. It’s only natural.”

The biggest thug, walking in the front, glanced back and said.

“……”

Elsie was speechless at how naturally he spouted such nonsense.

“But seriously, the more I look at you, the more amazing you are! I’ve never seen such a pretty girl.”

“Can’t we play with them for a bit?”

“The assembly time is soon. Don’t think about useless things and just go!”

Elsie ignored the thugs’ words and looked up at Thrud.

Her face was contorted, and she seemed to be holding back her anger.

Elsie was anxious, not knowing when she would explode, and began to whisper in a barely audible voice.

“Thrud, just bear with it a little longer.”

“…I understand. I think I know why you didn’t blow these guys away right away.”

“Huh?”

‘Did she find out I didn’t want to be dragged around to buy clothes?’

Elsie started to watch Thrud carefully, feeling a pang of guilt.

“You were planning to wipe out this den of bad people all at once, right?”

“Uh… y-yes, that’s right.”

Thrud, who had glanced down at Elsie with a slight smile, changed back to a stern expression.

“But don’t do anything this dangerous again, okay? This is the job of the guard or the mercenary guild. Even if we’re academy students, there’s no need to take such risks.”

Elsie, listening to Thrud’s nagging, mentally compared the endless shopping torture to the danger of wiping out thugs and quietly

nodded.

Indeed, this was better than being tortured by shopping.

“Does the shackle hurt?”

At Thrud’s worried question, Elsie held up the large shackle that bound her wrist.

It was quite a large shackle considering Elsie’s small frame.

“It’s so heavy that my shoulders feel stiffer. What about you?”

Thrud subtly lifted the shackle and stealthily crossed her arms so the thugs wouldn’t notice.

Crack!

The crude shackle, under pressure, was about to crack.

“It’s like a cookie.”

As expected of Thrud.

The two quietly chuckled and were dragged to the thugs’ hideout.

“Gasp-”

Elsie gasped and tensed up at the unexpected situation.

Numerous gazes were blatantly directed at her.

Thrud stepped forward slightly, as if trying to hide Elsie.

“I didn’t expect there to be this many. Are you okay, Elsie?”

“Yeah, thanks. By the way, with this many people, it doesn’t seem like a simple gathering of thugs.”

To think there was such a place between the massive back alley structures of the commercial district.

Elsie swallowed hard, realizing the city's immense scale.

The appearance of two bright young girls, out of place in the dark and dirty location, caused an eerie silence.

A considerable number of thugs, or perhaps a criminal organization, simply stared at Elsie and Thrud without a word.

Elsie felt goosebumps from the blatant gazes that seemed to be scrutinizing every inch of her body.

"Hey, who are these kids? Did you kidnap academy students?"

Among them, a middle-aged man with hair sprouting all over his body approached with a surprised look and asked.

The man, who could be called a muscle pig, with his massive build and fleshy physique, examined Elsie and Thrud with squinting eyes.

"Yes, boss. We caught them wandering around the back alleys, unaware of the world."

"Haha! Amazing! Especially this one, she's something else!"

A large hand suddenly reached out and grabbed Elsie's shackle, pulling her.

"Ugh-!"

Elsie lost her balance and fell, being dragged along.

"A beauty like this is worth a fortune. Let's sell her and that tall girl to the guy we're trading with this time. He said he was looking for toys that fit his size."

The boss, who had been making a fortune by trafficking people to wealthy individuals with twisted desires, began to chuckle.

His gaze alternated between Elsie and Thrud as he smacked his lips, his expression turning quite unpleasant.

“But boss, isn’t that guy… a giant?”

“Yeah. A mountain giant. So what?”

“This pink-haired girl is one thing… but this one, her physique is a little too… small, isn’t it?”

“Ha! Do you think that perverted fat giant will care about such trivial matters? Look at her face. And her chest is amazing. He’ll be ecstatic if we offer to sell her.”

“Ugh…”

Elsie, whose chin was roughly grabbed, grimaced.

It seemed like she had observed the situation enough.

Thrud’s patience, who had been indulging Elsie’s adventure, had also reached its limit.

“Elsie… I’ve been patient enough… I can’t stand any more insulting words directed at you!!!”

Crackling!!

The shackle Thrud was wearing began to crumple with a horrifying sound.

It was as easy as crushing a chocolate bar.

“What, what is that girl! She’s crushing an iron shackle…!”

“Yeah. I guess this is where we stop indulging. Thanks to you guys, we wasted a lot of time.”

Elsie, who had decided that she had spent quite a bit of time being dragged around for shopping, also tried to unleash her power.

Thwack!

Elsie and Thrud were in a place surrounded by burly men in a dangerous formation.

The door on the opposite side burst open with a loud noise.

Thud.

A swordsman in unfamiliar attire, wearing light armor with steel plates added to the leather.

He brandished his sword, shaking off the blood, with bright brown eyes that gleamed menacingly…

“”Han Doyun?””

The black-haired part-timer from the mercenary guild.

The genius swordsman, Han Doyun, who single-handedly wiped out bandit groups and criminal organizations.

The location information provided by the guild was accurate, but the scale of these people, who were thought to be a simple group of thugs, was considerable.

He had to fight a considerable number of them in the process of making a frontal assault.

“You devilish bastard…”

“I haven’t killed anyone, but you call me a devil? That’s too much.”

Each time he swung his sword, one person would collapse, spurting blood.

Doyun’s idyllic way of cutting people down was nothing short of terror for the thugs.

“To say that after seeing this… this bloodbath… cough-”

The last thug who was clinging to consciousness lost his mind.

The cleanup would be left to the guard.

Doyun sighed and rushed towards the door in front without hesitation.

The scene inside the thug hideout that he entered was completely unexpected.

Elsie, with her wrists bound by shackles along with Thrud, was being held by some disgusting hairy pig.

‘She should be shopping, so why is she here?’

The simple question of why they were here came first, but that wasn’t the important thing.

Doyun was furious to the point of losing his mind at Elsie’s miserable appearance, being treated so carelessly.

“Get away from Elsie! You filthy bastards!”

However, at the same time, his mind calmly analyzed the situation.

Considering the overwhelming combat power of those two, it didn’t make sense that they would be captured by mere back alley thugs.

‘Is there someone skilled enough to subdue those two?!’

Doyun glared at the hairy man holding Elsie with a ferocious look.

‘If there is, there’s a high probability it’s that guy. Which means…’

If there was someone skilled enough to subdue Elsie and Thrud, he might not have a chance of winning.

‘The request is to capture the ringleader alive… but in this case, things are different.’

He had to use his trump card to strike first before the opponent showed their skills.

Otherwise, not only him, but Elsie and Thrud might suffer some terrible fate.

The most powerful sword among the three swords he had inherited.

He summons Notung, the ultimate treasure sword with absolute cutting power.

“Summon, Notung.”

A sword that he had been constantly training with, but because of its powerful force, he couldn’t summon it carelessly due to excessive stamina consumption.

Swish!

The legendary treasure sword Notung, emitting an overwhelmingly eerie energy, appeared in Doyun’s hand.

Just being there, one could feel the unimaginable cutting power of the sword.

It made the thugs feel a primal fear.

Originally, the three swords meant one sword.

Balmung, Gram, and Notung were mythical-grade weapons passed down from the Aesir Saga.

After seeing Han Doyun handle Balmung and Gram before, I had a hunch.

“Han Doyun, that guy, he had all three after all.”

Among them, the sword he took out for the first time was definitely different from the others.

It was just an uncertain feeling, but I could feel a power that was comparable to or perhaps even surpassed the Valkyrie deity summon.

Considering that the weapons summoned by the deity summon were divine objects, it could be said to be a weapon that transcended imagination.

‘All three swords were treated as mythical-grade weapons in the game, but somehow… that sword in particular…’

Felt more dangerous.

It was a feeling that was hard to explain.

The instinct engraved in Elsie’s combat senses seemed to be telling her to be careful of Han Doyun’s sword.

“I knew I’d have to have a proper fight with you someday.”

Elsie felt the pounding of her heart and grinned fiercely.

Valkyrie Divine Arsenal Summon: Gungnir!

Zwoooong-

An ominous vibration seized the space.

Black mist billowed, and the golden divine spear, Gungnir, floated beside Elsie.

“Hey, Beardy.”

“Eh-”

“If you don’t let go of this hand right now, it’s going to hurt a lot.”

The bearded boss, stunned by Han Doyun’s sudden intrusion, could only make foolish noises.

Elsie, her blue eyes sparkling, didn’t wait for him.

“Elsie?! What’s-”

“Gungnir! Charge Super-Vibrating Shockwave!”

Doyun tilted his head, letting his sword droop at the sight of Elsie so naturally initiating combat.

‘What’s going on? Wasn’t she captured?!’

Thrud, as if she had been waiting for it, was already tearing off the half-broken shackles and summoning the Gauntlets of Power.

Zwaaaaang!!!

Meanwhile, the golden spear charged its technique according to Elsie’s command.

A faint black mist spread, and golden energy on the verge of explosion began to surge.

“Super-Vibrating Shockwave, fire!!”

With Elsie’s firing command,

A typhoon-like shockwave exploded, centered on the divine spear, Gungnir.

“What, what’s going on?!”

Han Doyun’s dumbfounded shout followed.

Chapter 30. Discrepancy

The golden spear flies, tracing a trajectory.

Gungnir, having accelerated on its own in mid-air, sent a thug flying with the blunt butt of its shaft leading the way.

The thugs were helplessly swept away by the bizarre spear that moved freely as if it possessed a will of its own.

“Why did you have to bring a combat-aptitude student?! You crazy bastards! Attack all together! Stop that weird weapon!”

The burly boss, who had been swept away by Gungnir’s ultra-vibrating shockwave, staggered as he shouted.

“Oh, he’s sturdy.”

Even though it was low output, it was quite impressive considering everyone else who had been caught in it had fainted.

Elsie, slightly impressed, flicked her finger once.

Gungnir responded to the movement signal.

Gungnir, having spun its shaft at high speed to beat away the surrounding thugs, accelerated rapidly with a vibration, and instantly flew to Elsie’s side.

“It seems easier to handle.”

Elsie muttered, looking at Gungnir with a slightly surprised expression.

In the Aesir Saga, every movement of Gungnir had to be manually controlled, one by one.

Elsie, who had spent a considerable amount of time mastering the controls, gave a bitter smile.

Now, Gungnir seemed to have a will of its own.

Its immediate response to simple commands and movement gestures was astonishing.

It was as if it understood what she wanted and moved accordingly.

Beyond the limitations of a weapon, it felt like she had gained a reliable ally.

‘Maybe this is Gungnir’s true ability.’

As this world faithfully realized things like original myths or settings attached to games, Elsie’s speculation was valid.

“Elsie, don’t let your guard down! More than one or two people have died or gone missing because of these guys!”

At Doyun’s warning, Elsie gripped Gungnir tightly.

“Don’t worry. I always do my best when I fight. More importantly, what are you doing here?”

“That’s what I want to ask… Weren’t you supposed to be shopping with Thrud? How did you get mixed up with these guys…”

Doyun glanced at Thrud in the distance, throwing large objects at the thugs as if they were playing ball, and shook his head.

“Shopping… we did a lot… enough to be sufficient. Ha…”

Elsie avoided Doyun’s gaze, recalling the hellish shopping trip that would remain a trauma.

“What happened?”

“If you’re curious, I’ll set up a time next time, so you should definitely come along too.”

“Y-You’re asking me to go shopping with you?”

Elsie, having deflected a flying axe with a swing of Gungnir, turned to look at Doyun with a look of surprise.

“You promised to help this morning and then ran away immediately.”

Elsie shrugged and swung the shaft, sending two thugs flying.

“That’s true, but… shopping together, that’s…”

“It’s okay if you don’t want to. I’m not forcing you. It’s not a pleasant experience anyway…”

Elsie traced back her memories.

The painful time when she was treated like a living doll.

How many outfits had she changed into?

For Elsie, who needed resolve and effort to forcibly adapt to the academy uniform, women’s casual wear was truly an unknown world.

And people are inherently wary of the unknown and feel fear.

She was no different.

She didn’t have much memory of what clothes she bought.

She only had a vivid memory of Thrud and the shop assistants sticking to her and changing her clothes because she was clumsy at dressing.

In fact, she could confidently say that that was more difficult than her aversion to clothes.

It was an experience where her embarrassment had reached its limit.

Elsie’s face flushed with the sudden memory.

She shuddered and slammed the blunt butt of the Gungnir she was holding onto the ground.

Thwoom-!

A large ripple spread out as if the sound was amplified by a speaker.

The sound wave spread beyond the thugs’ hideout and even outside the commercial district.

“Ugh! How embarrassing! Now that it’s come to this, I have to vent this frustration on these criminals!”

Gungnir responded to Elsie’s will.

She shuddered at her own weakness, having been helplessly changed without being able to resist.

Elsie’s emotions were properly stirred.

“Gungnir! Energy focus!”

“W-Wait a minute!”

The magical moments when the clothes on her body disappeared one by one by the hands of the female shop assistants and Thrud.

Her figure, instantly transformed into underwear, standing in front of the mirror.

‘This is bullshit—’

An excessively embarrassing memory was revived.

Doyun was horrified as Elsie, her pupils dilated, showed signs of going berserk.

He quickly swung Notung, sweeping away the surrounding thugs, and grabbed Elsie’s wrist.

“C-Calm down! The security forces will be here soon to clean up! It’ll be a problem if you go wild!”

Elsie, whose eyes had been spinning, regained focus and stared at Han Doyun.

Doyun felt like his breath was taken away for a moment as her jewel-like blue eyes looked directly into his.

“I’m going! Let’s go shopping together next time.”

“…You really don’t have to force yourself? I was just joking.”

Elsie, looking at Doyun, who was stiff with a flushed face, with a blank expression, stared at her hands held by him.

‘Why isn’t this guy letting go?’

She was grateful that he had stopped her from almost losing her mind, but the thugs were not completely dealt with yet.

‘Swinging it myself feels better, but I can’t help it in this situation.’

Elsie flicked her index finger, and Gungnir, which had been vibrating around Han Doyun, flew up.

“Activation.”

Elsie quickly rolled her eyes.

Scanning the remaining thugs, she fired Gungnir.

Gungnir began to fly like a missile once again.

As it was originally a spear for throwing, this method could be said to be the correct way to use it.

However, the method Elsie preferred was to swing the spear directly.

Using Gungnir’s automatic activation and self-floating characteristics, freely navigating the 3D space to fight was originally Elsie’s combat method.

At least in the Aesir Saga, there was no one who could properly respond to her 3D high-mobility combat method.

Elsie recalled the moment when she first won the martial arts tournament in the Aesir Saga.

The feeling of longing began to spread into a bitter smile.

Elsie’s fingers flicked busily as if she were controlling a puppet.

In response, Gungnir swept away the thugs with ghostly movements.

‘The problem is that muscle pig, the burly guy.’

Unnecessarily, no, excessively sturdy.

He didn’t fall easily to attacks that moderately beat him with the shaft for suppression.

“Hey, let go of me now. I can’t concentrate.”

“S-Sorry.”

No matter how she thought about it, adjusting the strength to suppress the opponent was too difficult.

‘But I can’t use the blade part either.’

Gungnir’s blade is dangerous.

It was definitely not something that could be used for suppression.

Therefore, Elsie, freed from Han Doyun’s restraint, pondered.

How should she subdue that dirty human trafficker?

‘Should I leave it to Han Doyun or Thrud? No. This is all experience….’

Even though various senses were synchronized with this world while possessing the body, Elsie could still be said to lack practical experience.

Gungnir’s shaft swung around, beating the burly boss this way and that.

As the situation became fixed, Elsie asked Han Doyun with concern.

“You said the security forces are coming, right?”

As Elsie flicked her delicate index finger, the butt of the spear struck the burly man’s abdomen.

“Y-Yeah. We planned for them to rush in a little after I infiltrated.”

“…What are you doing on a holiday?”

This time, as she flicked her index finger, the shaft swung and struck the burly man's chin.

"It's like a part-time job. To train, and to clear my head…"

'Clearing my head has failed, though.'

Doyun, who didn't know he would be reunited with the person who was messing up his head so quickly, drooped his shoulders.

"A part-time job?! This?"

To earn living expenses and repay the debt she owed Thrud, she needed to find a job.

Elsie was interested in this kind of work, beyond just making a living.

"Can you tell me more about it later?"

Doyun, staring at Elsie with shining eyes, quietly nodded with a reddened face.

Meanwhile, Thrud, who had dealt with the thugs, approached with a refreshed face.

She glanced at Gungnir moving on its own and opened her mouth.

"That magic wand is so amazing."

"It's not a magic wand, it's a spear!"

"So, how long are you going to just swing it around like that?"

The burly boss, who was being beaten by Gungnir without being able to breathe, was stubbornly not falling.

"…I was going to subdue him, but he's sturdy."

“Seeing him last that long… he might be a combat-aptitude person.”

There were many people who honed their combat aptitude or magical abilities, although not as much as the academy students.

Most of them ended up with mediocre growth, but there were bound to be those with outstanding strength.

Elsie, hearing Thrud’s words, briefly retrieved Gungnir.

As the relentless barrage stopped, the burly man, who had been faltering for a moment, began to tremble all over and rage.

“You goddamn bitch!!!”

“Oh, he’s really okay.”

She had been controlling her power, but still, a considerable amount of impact had been delivered.

Considering that, he was indeed incredibly sturdy.

“I’m going to kill you!”

The enraged burly boss, with bloodshot eyes, pulled out a large hand axe.

“I’ll chop you lovebirds into pieces and throw you to the beasts!”

A dark red aura rose from the burly man’s hand axe.

The rapidly heated axe turned bright red and began to emit heat.

“….”

Elsie, who had been quietly watching, grabbed Gungnir with both hands and aimed the spearhead.

“Energy Blast.”

Concentrate: Release!

A golden ray of light burst from the tip of the shining spear.

Kwaaaah!!

Crackle, crackle—

The city guards were busily moving through the debris where embers were scattered.

Elsie, watching the thugs being restrained and taken away from a distance, sighed and leaned against the wall.

“I was planning to fight from the start, but it was too much of a weapon to use against those guys.”

“No matter how I look at it, it looks like a magic wand…”

Thrud, who was quietly watching Gungnir floating next to Elsie, muttered.

“Hey, it’s a spear.”

“A flying, ray-emitting stick isn’t generally called a spear, Elsie.”

Elsie raised her head, holding her forehead.

‘She’s not wrong.’

Two large crows were flying in the blue sky visible between the narrow alleys.

“By the way, I didn’t know Han Doyun was working as a mercenary.”

Elsie quietly watched Han Doyun exchanging words with the guards.

He was wearing meticulously crafted light armor with added plates, giving the impression of an adventurer from a fantasy world.

Seeing such clothes in real life made her heart flutter.

“It’s making my heart race a little.”

“What—?!”

Thrud, who had been anxiously watching Elsie staring at Han Doyun, exclaimed in astonishment.

“Huh?”

“E-Elsie, what did you just say?”

“Just now? That my heart is racing?”

Thrud trembled at the unbelievable words.

Elsie simply tilted her head at Thrud’s strange behavior.

“Y-Your heart is racing? For that?!”

Thrud pointed at Han Doyun with a trembling hand and asked, hoping she had misheard.

“That? Ah… a little?”

Elsie, thinking she was referring to his mercenary attire, affirmed Thrud’s question.

“N-No way!!”

“Huh? What, what is it?”

Elsie, who had agreed because she thought it was a fantasy-inspired armor design, flinched at Thrud's intense reaction.

Could it be because it was a common armor to Thrud, who was born and raised in this world?

But Elsie preferred the simple charm of that armor to the somewhat flashy game designs.

"I-It's cool…"

At Elsie's shocking statement, Thrud held her forehead and staggered.

"Since when… since when did you like that, that…"

'That pervert!'

"J-Just now, when I saw it…"

"No way! Elsie, it's because your memories haven't fully returned yet! You lack the eye for it!"

Elsie could only nod blankly at Thrud's active denial.

As much as she lacked common sense in this world, it was possible that her sense of fashion was lacking.

"W-What about me?"

At Thrud's question, patting her chest, Elsie glanced at her attire.

Short shorts that accentuated her healthy beauty and a hooded zip-up with a rabbit design suited Thrud very well.

"Y-Yeah, good. Cute."

At Elsie’s nodding affirmation, the corners of Thrud’s lips began to twitch and rise.

“How does it compare to that?”

A comparison between mercenary attire that stimulates fantasy romance and stylish, natural everyday wear.

Logically speaking, natural wear would be better.

“Yours is a bit more?”

Thrud smiled brightly at Elsie’s hesitant answers.

She hugged Elsie tightly with a satisfied expression.

Not yet. She didn’t want to lose her first true friend to someone else yet.

So she didn’t let go of Elsie, who was wriggling like a fish pulled out of the water.

Under the blue sky, a pair of large crows perched on the roof of the alleyway, watched the scene quietly, and then flew away.

Chapter 31. Magical Beast Subjugation (1)

In a corner of the Glitnir guardhouse detention center.

Hrókr, who had tried to kill Elsie and her party but was instead subdued, was imprisoned with his head bowed.

“Tsk, tsk, useless bastard.”

The space rippled, and a man in a gray-white robe appeared from the hallway.

“S, Svik!”

The man called Svik twisted his beard with his fingers and leaned against the bars.

The inside of the detention center, magically soundproofed, was as silent as a tomb.

“I wondered why I hadn’t heard from you… you’re making me more dumbfounded than I could have imagined, Hrókr.”

Svik, who had been twisting his beard, reached out towards Hrókr.

A red aura began to ripple from his fingertips.

“Do you have any excuse for me not to dispose of you? Or should I report to the mistress that you were arrested by the city guard for trying to kill a girl?”

“Wa, wait! Th, that Elsie girl, she’s changed! She’s awakened! Like a completely different person!”

“Awakened…?”

Hrókr prostrated himself on the floor and shouted.

“She’s become stronger, like a different person! And how am I supposed to deal with a woman who wields sinister artifacts that mess with your mind!”

Elsie, that girl, has awakened?

It was such an absurd statement that it was doubtful he wasn’t just spouting nonsense because he didn’t want to die.

Svik withdrew his outstretched hand and was silent for a moment.

“What about the poison? There’s no way she could be completely fine.”

“Sh, she showed me the empty bottle!”

Svik sighed. It was truly a pathetic answer.

Hrókr swallowed hard, raised his head, and cried out pleadingly.

“Th, the black hair! There was also a black-haired swordsman!”

Svik’s expression twisted at those words.

It was a more plausible story than the nonsense about Elsie awakening.

“That bastard…”

That damn swordsman is involved again.

He was annoyed that just one swordsman was bothering him so much.

“Please believe me! There’s not a sliver of a lie!”

“…Is that all?”

“Y, yes…”

Svik raised his head and cleared his throat once.

The magic that blocked the noise would soon lose its effect.

“I see. Then, die now.”

“What do you m-”

Swoosh-!

A flash of light and a sound tearing through the air erupted.

But it was soon silenced by the pre-laid soundproofing magic.

Red blood spread across the floor of the detention center.

Consumables like Hrókr were easy to handle, but they had loose lips.

It was reasonable to silence them before information leaked.

“I have to dispose of useless waste that couldn’t even handle the task I ordered.”

Svik pretended to dust off his hands and left the detention center with light steps.

“I don’t know how the mistress will react…”

If Hrókr’s words were true, killing Elsie would be extremely difficult.

Fading away as if blending into the surrounding environment, he vanished in an instant.

Not long after, the city was abuzz with the murder that had taken place inside the guardhouse, even inside the detention center.

Several days passed.

The underwater events hidden in the shadows of the city passed as if they were completely unrelated to Elsie.

Elsie was half-listening to a history lesson amidst the flow of time and a bit of good luck that had come her way.

“Hundreds of years ago, the gods of this land came up with an ingenious plan to permanently eliminate Ragnarok, the inevitable end foretold.”

“…I explained this last time, so I hope everyone remembers?”

The broken house had been repaired, the furniture that Han Doyun had broken was scheduled to be replaced, and the clothes that she had been forced to buy by Thrud had been delivered.

Thinking about the house being tidied up one by one, she felt an inexplicable sense of fulfillment.

In the meantime, it was fortunate that she had found several Aesir Saga gold coins at the very bottom of her inventory space.

Otherwise, she wouldn’t have been able to fix the house and repay the debt she owed to Thrud.

‘I don’t have a penny left…’

But it was a satisfactory result.

Elsie smiled quietly as she recalled Thrud, who had stubbornly refused the gold coins she had offered to repay her debt.

Thrud had vehemently refused, saying that she hadn’t helped in the hopes of getting something in return, and had even swung her fist.

She was only able to convince her after persuading her to accept it as a token of friendship.

“…So, the gods gave up their divinity to prevent the end. By the gods disappearing, Ragnarok also disappeared, and the divinity they gave up was scattered throughout the nine worlds!”

Thump!

The history teacher, excited by the heated lesson, struck the podium and continued.

Startled by the sound, Elsie, who had been lost in idle thoughts, snapped out of it and began to pay attention to the lesson.

“The divinity scattered throughout the world can be found today, very rarely, in people who have awakened their divinity! So… Elsie?!”

Elsie felt her hair stand on end at the sound of the history teacher’s assertive voice suddenly calling her name.

“Y-yes-?!”

As the only divinity awakener in the class, or perhaps in the entire academy, Elsie was receiving considerable attention from the teachers.

Naturally, it wasn’t a welcome situation.

Elsie's face slowly turned red under the gazes pouring down on her.

"What do you think happened to the gods who gave up their divinity?"

It was a kind question to refresh the class, but it was a surprise attack for Elsie.

"W, well… didn't they leave somewhere or disappear…?"

Thwack!

"Exactly! That's it!"

"Hiccup!"

Was that the answer she wanted to hear?

Elsie, startled by the excited history teacher's enthusiastic podium smashing, began to hiccup.

"Almost all the gods disappeared somewhere. Forseti, the city lord, is an exception…"

The history teacher, once again intoxicated with her lesson, began her long speech.

Elsie sighed deeply and covered her cheeks to soothe her flushed face.

"Hiccup-"

Thrud, who was sitting next to her, gently patted Elsie's back as she hiccuped.

"Shy."

"I can't help it, it's my nature. Sigh…"

‘Still, scattered divinity and disappeared gods…’

It was still worth investigating.

Feeling the persistent gaze that still hadn’t left her, Elsie scanned her surroundings with sharp eyes.

“…?”

“What’s wrong?”

Thrud tilted her head at Elsie’s actions of looking around.

“Maybe it’s just my imagination…”

Recently, she had often felt a persistent gaze that was difficult to explain.

Twirling her hair with her fingers, Elsie pulled her chair closer and sat down, feeling the persistent gaze again.

Elsie, who had been tense, displayed superhuman reaction speed and quickly turned her head.

All she could see was the back of a head of black hair, diligently concentrating on the lesson.

Elsie nodded.

“It’s just my imagination.”

It was clearly the result of her introverted personality and excessive self-consciousness.

Feeling her back and shoulders stiffen, Elsie rested her chest on the desk.

“Hooah-”

It felt like the weight on her chest was disappearing.

Feeling at ease, she became languidly relaxed.

Ignoring the stinging gaze she felt again, she aimlessly stroked her long silver hair.

Elsie closed her eyes slightly, using the history teacher's enthusiastic lesson as background noise.

Sleep came little by little.

Elsie had been particularly vulnerable to sleep since she had taken over this body.

"Chief God Odin… Thor and Loki this and that… Baldr… Tyr and Frey…."

Chatter-

The names of the gods seeped in like a lullaby and scattered like a dream.

[Useless bitch.]

A woman with striking red hair had a venomous look on her face and poured the wine in her glass.

[Why are the head of the family and your brother so protective of you? What value do you have?]

The woman's words flew like daggers and pierced her heart.

She couldn't refute the woman's harsh words.

In a family that valued ability, all she had was the slim possibility that she might manifest divinity.

[Look at your half-sister, my proud daughter! She has already awakened as a Skjaldmær and is bringing honor to the family!]

She blamed herself for being pathetic, and even if she made her own efforts to change the situation, nothing changed.

Therefore, she wanted to become like the dreamlike version of herself that often appeared in her dreams.

Like the dazzling version of herself in her dreams, who roamed the battlefield, swept away enemies, and enjoyed battle-

---

Rustle, rustle.

Elsie slowly opened her eyes, feeling a touch on her hair.

She felt like she had had a very uncomfortable dream, but she couldn't remember it.

Only a stuffy chest and a choking feeling remained, disturbing Elsie's mood.

"Umm..."

Anyway, who is brushing my hair so carefully?

"So soft-"

A slightly low, beautiful voice trailed off in admiration.

"Thrud?"

"You're awake? Just stay still for a moment."

Elsie stretched her back and yawned like a cat, tilting her head.

"Wh, what are you doing?"

Rustle, rustle-

The touch of hands arranging her soft silver hair occasionally brushed against her neck.

Elsie's cheeks began to turn red in the very embarrassing situation.

Clack!

The moment she felt her scalp being gently pulled, she heard a sound of something elastic snapping into place.

"Done!"

"Oh… Ooh?"

Elsie's eyes widened as she felt a lightness around her neck, and she moved her head from side to side.

"Ta-da!"

Thrud held out a small hand mirror, and Elsie saw her long silver hair tied up in the reflection.

Elsie, now sporting the same ponytail as Thrud, turned to her with a surprised expression.

"Elsie, you're short and your hair is long, so it'll be inconvenient if you go into the forest like that."

Elsie frowned at the unnecessary comment about her height, then suddenly felt a sense of doubt and stood up.

Of course, she was small, not even comparable to Thrud.

"…But, go into the forest?"

“It’s free activity time now. So, our class decided to go monster hunting in the forest near the Academy.”

You were asleep, so you didn’t hear -

Thrud poked Elsie’s cheek with her finger, smiling playfully.

Elsie’s head tilted further and further as she looked at Thrud, her question still unresolved.

“Monster… hunting?”

Chapter 32. Magical Beast Subjugation (2)

The bottom of the Nine Worlds.

Wicked monsters that sprang from the abyss of Ginnungagap, where Yggdrasil took root.

Collectively, they are called Magical Beasts.

After the death of the first Jötunn Ymir, only evil beings were born in Ginnungagap.

Reginleif, who had led the students to the sports field, flicked her fingers.

“You all know that a significant number of Magical Beasts flowed into Midgard due to the Magical Beast Flood last month, right?”

A large number of Magical Beasts emerge from Ginnungagap at regular intervals.

They ride on the unstable dimensional strands of the Bifrost and spread throughout the Nine Worlds.

Thus, the Magical Beast Flood occurs.

It was a disaster of the Nine Worlds that could be predicted to some extent but could not be controlled.

The faces of some students, including Doyun, stiffened.

“Don’t be so nervous. Today, let’s investigate the forest near the school and, if possible, catch some Magical Beasts, shall we?”

Reginleif put her hands together and smiled.

“Weren’t all the Magical Beasts exterminated by the subjugation force during the flood?”

“Good question, Miss Radgrid. The city’s subjugation force is not always perfect. It’s too much for them to catch all the fleeing Magical Beasts.”

A large number of Magical Beasts flooded, and most of them just rampaged indiscriminately, but some Magical Beasts fled, avoiding the subjugation force.

The Magical Beasts that survived in this way, like bandits or highway robbers, became a great threat to the citizens.

“…So, there have been several reports of Magical Beasts being sighted in the nearby forest recently.”

Radgrid nodded as if she understood Reginleif’s explanation.

“So, we’re not just going into the forest recklessly.”

“Of course not. The teachers have already completed a preliminary investigation. It will be a good experience for everyone.”

Elsie, who had been listening to the conversation between the two, crossed her arms and thought.

‘Magical Beasts… Magical Beasts, huh… It might be good training.’

Her tied-up silver hair fluttered softly.

Elsie, who needed to build strength in this weak body, began to look forward to it little by little.

“And Elsie!”

“Yes?!”

Reginleif, who had finished speaking, pointed at Elsie and shouted firmly.

“Don’t get excited and rampage when you find a Magical Beast and destroy everything like last time?!”

Due to her record of tearing up the academy on her first day of school, Elsie was already infamous among some teachers as a troublemaker.

Elsie only fidgeted with her fingers and nodded.

“Well, shall we go? It seems like other classes are also participating in the investigation, so let’s hurry!”

Two large ravens flew into the principal’s office, which overlooked the academy.

“Oh my, Huginn and Munin! It feels like it’s been a long time since I’ve seen you!”

A woman with striking bright orange bobbed hair poked the two large ravens that had landed on the table.

Then, she turned her gaze back to the window and carefully watched the group of students leaving the academy.

A very beautiful silver-haired female student who stood out even from afar.

The woman's eyes narrowed as she looked at her.

"That's the child, isn't it? The student who has awakened Thor's divinity, as well as Odin's divinity."

The two large ravens, Huginn and Munin, flew to the shoulder of the principal, who was looking out the window, and landed.

"I also found out a few days ago, thanks to the Gungnir's wave that occurred in the commercial district."

Woden Alfodr, the principal of the main academy, stroked his white beard and watched Elsie carefully until she disappeared, then turned his head.

"And please call me Woden, Forseti. I'm not someone who continues to fulfill their duties even after relinquishing their divinity like you."

"Haha, I'm sorry. I was also nervous after feeling Gungnir's wave after a long time."

Forseti, the current mayor of Glitnir and once the god of law and order, shrugged.

Since she hadn't come to see Woden for idle chatter, she went straight to the point.

"The mass murder that occurred in the city guard's detention center a few days ago. You already know about it from Huginn and Munin, right?"

Woden answered with silence to Forseti's low voice.

"After looking into it, it turns out that the murdered people were the ones who attacked that child's house at night."

"...Something's involved."

Forseti nodded with a serious face.

“I am only responsible for the safety of the city and focus on management, so I don’t intend to get deeply involved, but…”

Traces of magic remained in the guardhouse.

Blatantly, like cutting off a tail, a very bold murder and extermination.

“That child is being targeted by those who don’t care about methods. Maybe…”

“…Maybe, it’s related to the existence that tampered with the academy. Is that what you want to say?”

Forseti’s orange eyes and Woden’s golden eyes briefly met.

It was a reasoning close to a hunch that it might be.

At least, there were no ominous movements confirmed in Glitnir, let alone Midgard.

“That child ‘accidentally’ destroyed the spells that someone secretly installed in the academy, right?”

“Yes, if those spells hadn’t been destroyed, there would have been a bloodbath that I don’t even want to think about.”

The person who installed all kinds of magic and spells without the teachers of the academy, including Woden, noticing.

Their identity and purpose were unclear.

However, it was a definite circumstance that they had planned a terror that could cause a significant number of casualties.

Because of this, an investigation was launched to identify the circumstances of the terror, involving academies in other worlds, and the scheduled martial arts tournament was postponed indefinitely.

“That child Elsie, whether by chance or not, completely ruined the plan of the big shot who was trying to play with the academy where Woden is.”

Elsie’s class was divided into 5 groups of 5 people each, exploring the forest and subjugating Magical Beasts.

Elsie, Thrud, Han Doyun, his best friend Jaime the spearman, and Pajolt the hammer wielder.

Elsie’s group, consisting of 5 combat-aptitude students, advanced the fastest and deepest into the forest.

A black Magical Beast suddenly jumped out of the bushes.

Hideous claws, growing haphazardly, were swung at Elsie.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Brynja-hildr.

Clang!

A golden chain shield appeared and deflected the Magical Beast’s claws.

At the same time, she unleashes an energy-filled kick towards the faltering Magical Beast.

Bang!

With a cheerful sound, the Magical Beast flew away, collided with a tree, and fell.

The Magical Beast’s black blood spread.

The corpse, lying on the ground, rapidly emitted black smoke and withered away.

“Ugh-?!”

It was a bizarre appearance and reaction that differed from any monster seen in the Aesir Saga.

Surprised by this, Elsie distanced herself with a slightly disgusted look.

“It seems like there are more than the teacher said, don’t you think?”

Thrud, who had knocked down a Magical Beast with an iron fist, shouted.

There were more Magical Beasts than they had heard.

The more they entered the forest, the more frequent the encounters became.

“Don’t you think these disgusting guys keep coming from the same direction?”

Elsie, who had gathered her arms towards her chest, wore a suspicious expression.

Aside from being disgusting and unpleasant, the encounter route of these violent Magical Beasts, which were no different from beasts, seemed artificially contrived.

Doyun, who had been quietly looking down at Elsie’s white neck as she walked ahead, quickly came to his senses and answered when she turned her head.

“W-Well, we are definitely continuing to move straight towards the center of the forest, unlike the other groups. Considering that, it is strange.”

The deepest part of the forest.

Elsie's group was heading straight towards the center.

The appearance of Magical Beasts continued from the opposite direction of their progress.

The frequency increased as they went further.

"Magical Beasts are violent, but they don't immediately try to attack people as soon as they see them…"

Thrud also muttered with her chin resting on her hand.

Although its aggressiveness is so strong that it is not very noticeable, these Magical Beasts of the black abyss sometimes avoid those stronger than themselves.

Especially in the case of Magical Beasts that were not subjugated during the Magical Beast Flood and hid in deserted places like this forest, they tend to be more careful.

Amidst the doubts, Elsie slowly looked at her group members.

The continuous battle with the Magical Beasts slowly drained their stamina.

Excluding Thrud, who seemed to be immune to fatigue, Han Doyun still seemed to have energy to spare.

However, Doyun's two friends were breathing heavily, as if their stamina was slowly running out.

"Are you guys okay?"

Elsie approached Jaime and Pajolt with a worried face.

"I'm still okay…"

“I can handle it too…”

The two, whose faces were slightly flushed, got up, pretending to be okay.

“Still, it would be better to fall back to the rear. The name is… uh…”

‘What were their names again?’

She must have been introduced when the group was formed.

They were even the kids she saw when she went to Doyun’s seat on her first day of school.

‘One is a spear… one is a hammer, so…’

“Spear-soo and Hammer-soo!”

““No, we’re not!””

Elsie smiled awkwardly and patted the two on the shoulders.

Feeling a little foolish, Elsie entrusted the two with guarding the rear and turned her head at the persistent gaze she felt again.

Han Doyun, with wide eyes, was looking at her.

“What.”

“…Y-Your hair looks good.”

“I was wondering what you were going to say… Behind you!”

A Magical Beast rushed in again.

At the same time as Elsie’s shout, Doyun rotated his body and swung Balmung, cutting down the Magical Beast while dodging.

Thump!

The bizarre demonic beast, throwing its heavy black body without a sound, was a factor that made this forest an even more chilling place.

It was a rather dangerous place to continue chatting, so Elsie's group slowly began to advance again.

"It's strange no matter how I look at it."

The closer they got to the center of the forest, the more the movements of the demonic beasts felt, unbelievably, urgent.

"Shouldn't we go back and report to the teacher that the inside of the forest is strange?"

It was surprising that there were so many demonic beasts in the forest, but the strange behavior of the demonic beasts seen as they went deeper raised even more questions.

It was already too far to go back and report the anomaly.

If they got separated from the teacher and the other groups, things would get troublesome.

Elsie quietly spoke what she had been thinking about for a while.

"Don't the demonic beasts seem to be… running away? From the center of the forest."

Demonic beasts rushing in from the same direction, without even making a sound.

If they were really running away, what were they running away from?

It was the moment when the gazes of Elsie, Thrud, and Han Doyun, who were walking ahead, crossed.

Clap!

Suddenly, the sound of clapping came from beyond the bushes right in front of them.

“I was wondering who was approaching this remote place… but it was an academy student.”

“Who is it?!”

A man with a strange impression, wearing a black robe, walked out from the direction the demonic beasts had emerged from.

He was a man with unique white hair.

Beyond his glasses, mysterious jade-colored eyes were shining.

Without saying anything, the man quietly examined the three of them, and finally, after checking Elsie’s face, his eyes widened.

Elsie felt an unknown eeriness from his gaze, coming from deep within.

“Be careful…”

Her instincts warned her. It’s dangerous.

A crow flew onto the suspicious man’s shoulder.

As the crow whispered something in the man’s ear, the man’s jade-colored eyes sparkled, and he looked at Elsie again with interest.

“I was right after all. The cutie who twisted my plan.”

A sticky and unpleasant energy emanated from the man.

Elsie felt a suffocating sensation and took a deep breath.

“Huh-!”

“Elsie!”

“Identify yourself!”

Thrud and Doyun, who were very nervous from the overwhelming feeling they had never felt before, blocked Elsie and shouted.

However, the unidentified man didn’t care and only said what he wanted to say.

“But it’s amazing. You drank Nidhogg’s poison that I went to the trouble of getting, but you didn’t die and you’re still alive… and to think you’re the cutie who ruined my efforts? What a coincidence.”

“What…?”

She didn’t know what he was talking about, saying that she twisted his plan, but the story about Nidhogg’s poison made Elsie’s heart beat violently.

The man put his thumb and forefinger together to make a circle and began to watch Elsie as if observing her through it.

“How are you alive? Hmm… okay, let’s take you. If I strip you and examine you slowly, I’ll know how you endured Nidhogg’s poison.”

A sinister smile spread across the man’s face as he muttered as if he wanted them to hear.

Weapon Enhancement: Járngreipr!

Fzzzz-!!

“Balmung! Gram!”Chwaaa!”

Thrud and Doyun, their eyes dizzy with anger, deployed their powers.

“Jaime! Pajolt! Go back and tell the teacher-!!!”

It was fortunate that Jaime and Pajolt were following from a distance behind.

Doyun, who shouted loudly, glared at the man with the magic swords Balmung and Gram in each hand.

“Identify yourself! What are you doing here!”

The man raised his glasses and shrugged.

“I was going to do something, but thanks to you guys, I’ve changed my mind. First, shall we take that cute lady?”

Elsie trembled at the man’s words.

She seemed to be trembling with fear, and Thrud and Doyun glanced at Elsie with worried expressions.

“……Huh?”

Elsie’s muttering was heard.

The man’s eyes narrowed at the small voice.

“What did you say…”

“Were you the one who prepared that damn Nidhogg’s poison?”

“Yes, I…”

“You son of a bitch.”

“What-”

Elsie was not trembling with eeriness and fear.

Her eyes were burning with anger.

“You’re dead!”

Heat Ray Emission!

In an instant, the light concentrated in her eyes became a powerful ray and was fired.

Kwaaaa!!

The man, who had disappeared like a mirage, appeared in a distant place.

“A feisty little girl. You have a foul mouth.”

The man narrowed his brows and snapped his fingers.

“The schedule has been completely messed up, but I was going to let it run wild anyway, so this will be fun in its own way.”

Koo-oong-!

A huge reverberation was heard from inside the forest.

[Grrrrr…]

A deep and low roaring reverberation spread out, becoming a vibration that shook their lungs.

“Wake up already-”

Magic burst from the man’s fingertips.

The huge recognition interference barrier that had been concealing the center of the forest began to disappear quickly as it revealed its

appearance.

“Fenrir.”

The silhouette of a huge wolf soared into the sky, and a shadow fell over Elsie’s group.

The giant wolf that will devour the world.

Vánagandr, Fenrir, howled.

Chapter 33. Fenrir

When that enormous wolf opened its maw, its upper jaw reached the end of the sky, and its lower jaw touched the ground, swallowing everything.

Its black fur and eyes that burned like flames were the very embodiment of ferocity.

Elsie recalled the description of Fenrir from mythology and the game, which matched perfectly.

“Fenrir…”

The massive wolf, towering above the trees, fixed its burning crimson eyes on Elsie and her companions.

The man who had summoned Fenrir from behind the veil immediately levitated and flew to the wolf’s side.

[Even though we agreed to cooperate, isn’t the timing off?]

“Things don’t always go according to plan.”

The black wolf turned its massive head to look at the man.

It was hard to decipher the wolf’s expression, but it seemed incredulous.

[…I understand why Jörmungandr hesitated.]

Thrud and Doyun's eyes widened, and they broke out in a cold sweat at the deep, resonant voice emanating from the gigantic Fenrir.

"I-it spoke?"

"Well, that's because it's not just some ordinary monster or beast."

It wasn't just an unbelievably huge animal.

It was a Jötunn, a child of gods and giants, in the form of a wolf.

In the Aesir Saga, it was a boss who could converse normally and even had quests before becoming hostile.

'Nidhogg's poison, and now a named character like that suddenly appears? Just what is he up to?'

She couldn't gauge how much of a threat such a mythical being posed in this world.

The white-haired man muttered something, then flicked his jade eyes to glance at Elsie.

Elsie glared at him with a tense expression, but he merely offered a faint smile.

"Then I'll leave it to you, Fenrir."

Snap!

The man snapped his fingers and vanished like smoke, black particles scattering in the air.

Fenrir, exhaling a sigh-like breath, moved its massive head to look down at Elsie.

Ferocity began to ignite in the fierce wolf's eyes, blazing like flames.

Kwagagagagak-!!!

“Kuh-uh!”

Elsie’s Brynja-hildr screamed as it collided with a massive black claw.

The barrier made of golden chainmail flickered precariously.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Vǫlundr’s Battle Hammer!

A massive war hammer was summoned.

Elsie, gripping the hammer tightly, emitted golden energy and charged forward.

Utilizing her enhanced physical abilities, Elsie plunged into Fenrir’s flank and swung the hammer.

Kwaang-!

A shockwave erupted, but there was no sign of damage.

Instead, Fenrir’s head lunged, its maw wide open.

“Elsie!”

At the same time as Thrud’s shout, a silver aura began to swirl around Elsie’s body as her eyes widened.

Exalted Acceleration!

Activating a self-acceleration buff that transcended perception.

She evaded Fenrir’s counterattack with overwhelming reaction speed.

Now, she had to prepare a counterattack before Exalted Acceleration's remaining duration ran out.

'It ignored the hammer's stun effect with unbelievable strength! Then…'

She had planned to exploit a weakness using the stun effect of Vǫlundr's hammer, but Fenrir's counterattack was faster than Elsie had anticipated.

More terrifying than the agility emanating from that massive body was the overwhelming power that ignored all forms of restraint.

'The Fenrir from the game, with its minimal stun concept, was child's play!'

Having no other choice, Elsie emitted beams of light concentrated in her eyes, pushing Fenrir back.

Fenrir, enduring the heat rays with unbelievable durability, was pushed back and sent its massive body flying sideways.

Crack!

Countless trees snapped and were uprooted, turning the forest into a wasteland.

However, as if the dense trees were no obstacle, Fenrir charged forward.

Thick trees were crushed like crackers.

Elsie couldn't help but be disgusted by its unimaginable power.

The massive black wolf, tearing through the forest as it charged, was like the embodiment of unstoppable force.

"You brute of a wolf!"

The runes of power engraved on Thrud's Járngreipr flashed, and lightning began to spark.

Soon, blue lightning erupted from the gauntlets of the Thunder God.

Kuurung-!

With a sound that shook the heavens and the earth, the streaks of lightning struck Fenrir directly.

It sizzled loudly.

But that was all.

Fenrir, pausing for a moment, shook its body once and then charged at Elsie again.

"N-no way?!"

It was an immature strike, but it was still lightning.

Thrud was horrified that it had only managed to stop it for a moment.

"To break through that ridiculous durability, we need a more powerful attack! Or…"

We need to target its weak point.

Attacking Fenrir head-on, when damage wasn't being properly inflicted, was extremely difficult.

That's why, even in the game, the weak point was targeted, except by some perverted parties.

'The problem is, it's not a friendly opponent like in the game!'

The wolf's massive body was getting closer and closer.

While Elsie was pondering, Doyun, wielding swords in both hands, charged at Fenrir.

It wasn't as bad as the black dragon in the previous illusion, but the size difference was still despairing.

Moreover, its overall stats far exceeded those of the dragon.

Elsie judged that it would be even more so in this world, if not less, and shouted.

"Be careful! If you get bitten, it's over! Think of it as being at least ten times stronger than the dragon we fought before!"

"Ten times?!"

Doyun, startled by Elsie's shout, steeled his expression.

It was a warning he couldn't ignore, but his movements became even faster.

Meanwhile, Elsie's mind raced.

Her current physical state couldn't keep up with her character's abilities.

Thrud in the Aesir Saga was better at applying her abilities, but for some reason, this Thrud wasn't fully utilizing her Valkyrie powers.

'If I assume that I'm nerfed, not to mention Thrud…'

The situation was not good.

Han Doyun's skills were uncertain, but even at best, he was probably around the same level as her.

On the other hand, Fenrir was showing even more power than she had seen in the game.

"...An appropriate penalty."

Having finished her thoughts, Elsie grinned and looked at Fenrir.

Valkyrie Divine Armament Summon: Gungnir!

Zuuuung!

The summoned golden spear vibrated in response to Elsie's fighting spirit.

"Let's go!"

At Elsie's shout, Thrud followed Doyun and charged.

Elsie, quietly taking a breath, felt golden particles scattering from her body.

She felt the energy swirling wildly inside her as she held Gungnir's spearhead forward.

"Activate!"

She further amplified the energy even more violently.

Synchronizing her power with Gungnir's power.

Kiyiing!

Energy began to erupt around Elsie, who held out Gungnir like an engine accelerating explosively.

"...Fire!"

Tukwaang-!!!

Gungnir, which had been trembling violently, was fired in an instant, like releasing the string of a fully drawn bow.

Her vision stretched at the incredible speed, and acceleration was added to acceleration.

Elsie, clinging to Gungnir and sliding across the ground, overtook Doyun and Thrud and was the first to face Fenrir.

“Try enduring this with your body, you damn mutt!”

The shockwave of Gungnir, vibrating intensely, exploded right in front of Fenrir’s nose.

Not an explosion for attack,

But an explosion for acceleration.

The unfailing divine spear accelerated once more right in front of its nose.

tukwaaang!!!

The trees were swept away by the tremendous shockwave.

The man, who was about to fasten his black robe, widened his eyes.

His jade eyes were filled with astonishment, so much so that he didn’t even think about pushing up his fallen glasses.

“Gungnir…? Did you say Gungnir?”

His thoughts temporarily stopped as an unimaginable divine artifact appeared.

“Haha. Hahaha! I never thought I’d see Odin’s spear again!”

“Isn’t Fenrir in danger?”

Huginn, the raven sitting on his shoulder, looked down at the dust-filled ground and asked the man.

The surrounding forest had been turned into a plain by the tremendous ultra-vibrational shockwave of Gungnir, which could be felt even in the distant sky.

“An unexpected item appeared, but it’s still immature. There’s no way Fenrir will be defeated.”

“Isn’t the future the problem? That pretty girl keeps messing up our plans, and if she continues to grow like that…”

“Huginn.”

The man, looking down, quietly called Huginn, cutting him off.

“Y-yes?”

“Do you think I’d let that happen?”

Huginn flinched and averted his gaze from the jade eyes that radiated a chilling aura.

“N-no, of course not. You’ve been preparing for this for hundreds of years, haven’t you? But it’s a waste to kill such a beauty here…”

“Who said anything about killing her?”

The thick dust cleared, revealing Fenrir bleeding.

The man smiled.

“I told you earlier, I’m going to take her. It would be a waste to kill something so interesting right away.”

She was clearly a girl who had swallowed Nidhogg’s poison.

He had only seen her for a moment, but he could still feel the traces of it.

‘But she’s alive. How?’

Moreover, she had awakened her divinity, and to make matters worse, it was Odin’s spear, Gungnir.

It was as if he had suddenly fallen from the sky, an existence that had appeared to obstruct him.

“I can’t allow you to kidnap my student.”

Clatter-!

With a clear sound, the chains flew in at an incredible speed.

“Tch-”

The man, who had dived down to avoid the chains, checked the blue-rune-inscribed chains and twisted his lips into a smile.

“Damn chain wielder.”

“Damn chain wielder? How rude, considering this is our first meeting.”

Whoosh-!

He narrowly avoided the chain that was swung at an incredible speed once again.

“First meeting? Ah, well, it certainly is a first meeting with the current me. Reginleif Valhalla.”

Clatter.

Reginleif, who had risen into the air on chains that had sprung up from the ground, tilted her head.

“Oh my? You even know my name. You’re quite the stalker.”

Reginleif’s eyebrows furrowed as she crossed her arms.

“T-This is dangerous! R…”

“Shh, Huginn. Calm down. Even if the plan has gone awry, now that we’ve come all the way here, I don’t intend to leave empty-handed.”

“But if that annoying woman is here, and Wodan comes as well…”

“Fenrir just needs to swallow that girl before that happens.”

Reginleif twitched her eyebrows at the sight of him trying to kidnap the academy student without a care.

Weapon Summon: Chains of Binding, Leyding.

Clatter-!

Additional blue chains erupted.

“Leyding alone won’t be enough.”

The man, who had avoided the chains coming from all directions, provoked Reginleif.

“You seem to know quite a lot. Good. Now that you’ve spilled your purpose, I have no intention of letting you go.”

Weapon Summon: Chains of Binding, Dromi.

This time, orange-rune-inscribed chains erupted.

Forced to evade the shower of chains, the man had no choice but to descend to the ground.

Crackle!

The man, who had erected a magical barrier to block Leyding and Dromi, raised his head to look at Reginleif descending from the air.

“If I can just tie up your feet, I can achieve my goal. I won’t even need to use my strength.”

Clap!

Reginleif clapped her hands at the man’s relaxed attitude.

“With the students in danger, do you really think I’ll keep playing with you?”

Descending to the ground, she slowly began to open her closed eyes.

Purple eyes were revealed.

As an unusual aura began to emanate from Reginleif, the man, sensing that things had become troublesome, muttered.

“…This isn’t good.”

Reginleif, wearing a truly grim expression, began to glare sharply at the man.

She had no intention of letting him drag things out from the start.

Subdue the man before her with all her might and help the students.

Kiiing!

Reginleif’s eyes began to emit an intense purple light.

Divinity Summon: Gleipnir!

Chapter 34. Fenrir (2)

Thwoom!

Using Gungnir to support herself, Elsie rose and lifted her head.

‘It’s shallow.’

She saw a long gash stretching from Fenrir’s shoulder blade to his flank.

The vibrating blade of Gungnir must have inflicted considerable damage as it tore through him.

Yet, the black wolf, bleeding as he was, remained unbroken.

It was truly astonishing resilience.

‘In contrast…’

Elsie touched the torn waist of her school uniform.

Red blood seeped out, staining her small hand.

It was a wound she’d sustained while evading Fenrir’s attack.

‘To counterattack even after being directly hit by Gungnir’s charge…’

Even at the cost of injury, he had opened his jaws, trying to swallow her whole.

If she hadn't quickly leaped away, she would have been trapped inside the giant wolf's mouth.

But the reason Fenrir chose to swallow rather than bite, his most powerful attack, was—

"Are you really planning to capture me?"

Was he trying to subdue and take her away as that suspicious man with glasses wanted?

[To react and avoid that, you would have been cut in half if you failed.]

Even though she was only lightly grazed on the waist by Fenrir's sharp molars during the evasion, the wound was this severe.

The Fenrir of this world was definitely more dangerous than the Fenrir Elsie knew. Overwhelmingly so.

'Fenrir's weak point is the roof of his upper jaw. If I'm swallowed, I'll have a chance to counterattack from the inside, but…'

If his only goal was to take her away, that goal would be achieved the moment she was swallowed.

There was a possibility that she would be captured before she could escape from Fenrir's mouth.

There was no need to risk attacking his weak point while facing such danger.

'He's strong enough to make the game version feel like a joke, but it's not like there's no way to win.'

Swish!

Doyun's sword strike intervened between Elsie and Fenrir, who were facing off.

Fenrir, having created distance and evaded with a burst of speed using his limbs, turned his head at the presence he felt from behind.

As if waiting for him to retreat in that direction, Thrud lowered her stance and clenched her fist.

Crackle!

Járngreipr began to emit lightning.

Fist of the Heart!

The lightning-covered fist struck Fenrir.

Thwaang!

Fenrir's massive body flew away, scorched by the lightning.

"Elsie, are you okay?!"

Doyun rushed to Elsie, who was bleeding from her waist, and gritted his teeth.

Seeing Elsie bleeding made his heart ache.

"Don't let your guard down! There's no way that bastard would be taken down by that!"

The forest in the direction Fenrir had flown vibrated.

Trees were uprooted and began to decorate the sky.

Doyun felt an ominous sign at Elsie's warning.

Immediately, he deployed Gram's energy at maximum output.

He charged forward, using the crimson energy emitted from the sword as a propellant.

“Gungnir, activate - load!”

Elsie also took a stance to throw Gungnir.

“Thrud, be careful-!!!”

Simultaneously with the shout, she threw Gungnir.

Reacting to its owner’s urgent mind, Gungnir accelerated rapidly with its own propulsion as it was thrown.

It flew towards the direction where Thrud was standing.

At that moment, a huge black mass burst out of the trees at an incredible speed.

It was Fenrir, moving so fast that he almost looked like an afterimage.

Before the countless trees that had flown into the sky could fall back down, he reached Thrud with tremendous acceleration.

Whoosh!!!

If Han Doyun hadn’t set off in advance,

If Elsie hadn’t thrown it in advance,

It would have been difficult to react to such instantaneous acceleration.

Fenrir’s eyes widened at the sight of Gungnir and Doyun flying straight towards him.

The thrown Gungnir was destined to hit its target, as if it were a predetermined outcome.

Thwak!!

Thanks to Fenrir twisting his body to avoid Gungnir, he was prevented from biting and swallowing Thrud.

But the fearsome black wolf swung his front paw even as he was attacked by Gungnir.

Almost simultaneously, Doyun's Gram and Balmung were swung to stop it.

However, Fenrir did not care that he was stabbed by Gungnir and wounded by Doyun's sword.

He attacked with tenacious persistence.

Before Thrud could even react, the wolf's huge claws tore her apart.

Red blood soared into the sky.

Elsie's eyes widened.

"Super-vibrating shockwave! Detonate!!!"

The moment Gungnir dug deeply into Fenrir's body, the pre-charged super-vibrating shockwave detonated simultaneously with the activation signal.

"Thrud!!!"

Exalted Acceleration!

A silver radiance washed over Elsie, and she vanished in an instant.

She wasn't ready to use Exalted Acceleration again.

If she ignored that and used it, she would suffer severe physical strain.

The price for using the skill while ignoring the cooldown was harsh.

A high-temperature physical burden began to take its toll immediately.

But there was no faster way to reach Thrud.

Blood gushed from Elsie's wound, accelerating the bleeding.

But she didn't stop. She couldn't stop.

Flash!

"T, Thrud!!!"

Her body felt as hot as if it were burning.

Her senses were so dulled that she couldn't even feel the blood flowing down her legs.

Elsie was able to reach Thrud, who was covered in blood.

Her clothes were torn, and Thrud, severely wounded, lay limply on the ground.

"Thrud?"

Thrud didn't respond.

Her blood spread over her disheveled pink hair.

Doyun, who had been swept away with Fenrir by the super-vibrating shockwave, ran over in a disheveled state.

Elsie felt dizzy and her ears rang.

She couldn’t hear Doyun’s shouts very well.

She just saw Thrud, bleeding and collapsed before her eyes.

It was as if,

She was dead.

Her mind reeled.

The senses in her body, which had been screaming from the reckless use of Exalted Acceleration, dulled.

And at some point, her vision went dark as if it had been blacked out.

A dark space.

The black-haired Elsie she had seen in her dream before was looking at Elsie.

“I warned you before. It’s too much for you to use me at your current level.”

The black-haired Elsie warned her with a serious expression.

“You have a goal, right? Even if you don’t die, your lifespan could be shortened.”

“I don’t care.”

“Is it because of your friend? The first thing you need to take care of for your wish is your body. Even if you hate that wolf…”

Whoosh!

Elsie snatched the black Elsie’s wrist.

“I’m not… such a heartless, cruel person. Endure this? I can’t do that. Never.”

The black Elsie’s eyes narrowed.

“Your body is overheated because of Exalted Acceleration used while ignoring the cooldown. And the wound has opened, causing bleeding.”

On top of that, she was maintaining the divine Gungnir summon.

Her body wasn’t trained enough to withstand it.

If she risked everything and transformed—

Flash-!

“Elsie!!! Wake up!!!”

Elsie’s focus returned to Doyun’s shouts as he shook her shoulders.

The surrounding noise, which had only been ringing in her ears, became clear.

Crack-!!

The blood-soaked Fenrir was striking down on the barrier of the magic sword Gram that Doyun had deployed.

[Groaaar!!]

The frenzied Fenrir forgot his purpose and unleashed attacks with the intent to kill.

Crack!

Cracks began to appear on the blade of Gram, which was deploying the barrier at the maximum output Doyun could currently produce.

Then, the wolf, with its mouth open, bit into the barrier.

Fenrir's overwhelming bite force was destroying Gram at an incredible rate.

"Thrud is still okay! She's just unconscious! We have to get out of here!"

Elsie stared blankly at Doyun's light brown eyes.

Then, she looked down at the unconscious, wounded Thrud.

Finally, at the hateful black wolf, Fenrir.

Throb!

Her heart beat loudly.

Elsie reached out and summoned Gungnir.

Whoosh—!

Gungnir, which had been flying somewhere in the forest, returned to Elsie at an incredible speed.

Clang!

Elsie, holding Gungnir, began to glare at Fenrir, who was biting into the barrier with his mouth open, as if she would kill him.

"Take Thrud and get out of here."

"Elsie! You're not in your right mind either! Your body is unbelievably hot! And this amount of bleeding—"

Doyun guessed that it was definitely a side effect of misusing her abilities.

Continuing to fight in that state was suicidal.

“I said go first! How are we all going to escape from this bastard together!”

“I can’t let you die!”

Doyun shouted as if in despair.

“I’d rather buy you time! Elsie, you take Thrud and run away!”

He had consumed a considerable amount of energy because he had deployed Gram’s barrier at maximum output.

But he couldn’t leave Elsie behind. Elsie—

“Who said I’m going to die? I’m not doing this to buy time.”

Gram was now starting to crack significantly, and it wouldn’t be surprising if the barrier was destroyed at any moment.

Elsie slowly turned her head towards Doyun.

“I’m going to beat the crap out of this bastard before I leave.”

It was the moment she bitterly realized her own immaturity.

The game was just a game after all.

Even if she was at the peak in that small world, that’s all it was.

The excuse that she couldn’t exert her full power because her body wasn’t perfect was just that, an excuse.

‘At some point, I defined my own limits and trapped my thoughts there.’

This place isn’t a world where limits are set. If something is lacking, she just needs to become stronger.

Elsie took a step out of her unconsciously drawn line of limitation.

If she can’t use Sigrdrífa Transformation—

“I’ll just beat it without using it!”

At the same time as Gungnir is activated, she focuses the surrounding light into her eyes.

Intense light began to gather at the tip of the activated Gungnir as well.

Elsie’s eyes, which absorbed the sunlight and made the surroundings almost like evening, turned towards Fenrir’s maw, which was trying to devour the barrier.

Fenrir’s weak point is the roof of its upper jaw.

Elsie’s lips curled up at the sight of it practically begging her to aim for its weak point.

“Energy Blast!”

And at the same time, Heat Ray Emission!

The two skills, merged into a single beam, were fired with the force to sublimate the wolf’s maw.

Kwaaaaah—!!!

“Go now! I’ll never forgive you if you let Thrud die!”

Elsie shouted to Doyun. And she leaped after Fenrir, whose face was burning as it flew away.

There's no way that mythologically powerful Jötunn would fall after being attacked at its weak point once.

"It would be nice if you backed down… but there's no way!"

Fenrir, spewing smoke from its mouth, rolled on the ground, breaking trees.

But it soon regained its posture and charged at Elsie, spewing flames from its eyes and nose.

Is that what Fenrir, running wild as described in mythology, would look like?

It was monstrously durable and strong.

An opponent that was difficult even with a three-person collaboration.

That's what she was prepared for.

The moment Fenrir, having rapidly accelerated, opened its maw and rushed in.

Valkyrie Divine Artifact Summon: Belt of Strength, Megingjörð!

Gooong—!

Summoning the Belt of Strength,

She shoves the enormous golden explosion that occurs simultaneously with the summoning into Fenrir's maw.

Elsie didn't stop there.

Riding on the self-propelled Gungnir, she flies and catches up to Fenrir.

Then, she slammed a Pure Strike, amplified 20 times by Megingjörð, into the wolf's jaw.

Paang!

The tenacious and strong Fenrir also retaliated, swinging its forepaw despite being attacked.

Elsie, using the floating Gungnir as a support, jumped and narrowly avoided Fenrir's claws.

Elsie leaped over Fenrir's head like that.

She immediately flicked her finger to activate Gungnir, which was still under Fenrir's jaw.

"Ultra-Vibration Shockwave!"

Paaang!

The wolf's huge head, pushed back by the shockwave, soared upwards.

And at the same time, with a flashing light, a second Pure Strike crashed down on Fenrir's head.

Paaak!!!

It was so powerful that its head was buried in the ground.

Elsie was about to prepare the final blow to feed the terribly tough wolf.

She summons Gungnir, preparing the strongest thing she can currently slam into it.

“Bloo… Haaah!”

But Elsie, reaching her limit, gasped roughly.

Not missing that moment of delay, Fenrir’s tail swung.

Peong!

Elsie, hit by the tail and rolling on the ground, raised her heated body.

“It’s really tenacious! More than in mythology!”

Poohak! The wound widened further, and blood burst out.

She was already bleeding heavily due to the side effects of the Divine artifact.

On top of that, the use of Megingjörð was putting additional strain on her body.

That’s why she had to end it quickly.

She vaguely realizes.

‘It’s still too much for me.’

An unwillingness to admit it welled up.

“Haa-”

Elsie supported herself with Gungnir and raised her body.

She was worried about whether Thrud was safe.

She had to defeat that bastard quickly and go see.

She felt impatient.

Whether it knew Elsie's feelings or not, Fenrir, covered in cuts, tears, and burns, raised its body.

"You're tough, so tough. I have to become stronger because of bastards like you."

Elsie straightened Gungnir and lowered her stance.

Thanks to her body being overheated from the side effects, she was starting to feel the pain in her waist that she hadn't noticed.

But she didn't care.

Gungnir vibrated, and Megingjörð emitted destructive sparks.

She was already operating two Divine artifacts with her strained body.

Because the output was also increased, her energy was precarious.

That's why Elsie prepared a special move for the final battle that consumed stamina instead of energy.

"Blóðörn."

Reddish golden particles rose behind Elsie's back like wings.

Just as she was about to deploy the technique—

Chwaarrrrr—!

A chain with a bluish light flew in.

Chain of restraint, Leyding.

Numerous chains wrapped around and bound Fenrir.

Elsie's eyes widened.

“Elsie!”

Turning her head, Reginleif, bleeding from her head, was running towards her.

The moment she saw that, an old memory flashed through Elsie’s mind.

A world where games and mythology were intertwined, and Reginleif’s ability.

If she was there, she might be able to subdue Fenrir quickly enough to feel empty.

Chapter 35. Gleipnir

Reginleif's opened eyes shone with a vivid purple light.

"Teacher?"

"Are you alright?! I should have come sooner!"

Reginleif exclaimed, looking distressed as she examined the bloodied Elsie.

Despite summoning her Divine Armament from the very beginning, she had failed to capture the suspicious man.

And to top it off, she had been caught off guard by an unexpected counterattack.

'I may have driven him away in the end, but this makes me unfit to be a teacher…'

Reginleif's gaze turned to the massive black wolf bound tightly by chains.

"Fenrir of Vanaheim…!"

It was Reginleif's first time seeing him in person as well.

'How could that Jötunn, known to live quietly on the island of Lyngvi, be…'

As far as she knew, there was no one who could persuade Fenrir to leave the island of Lyngvi.

Power beyond imagination.

A vitality so tenacious it was appalling.

The Jötunn in the form of a wolf listened to no one.

That was what was known.

But the Fenrir before her was denying that information head-on.

She couldn't fathom the identity of the man who could pull off something like this.

The awe-inspiring presence of the massive wolf exuded power.

Even in his wounded state, bound by the Chains of Restraint, Leyding, his spirit remained unbroken.

A tense Elsie swallowed hard.

She couldn't be certain, but there was a high possibility that Reginleif's chains wouldn't be able to restrain Fenrir.

"Leyding can't hold Fenrir!"

That's why Elsie cried out in desperation.

But Reginleif simply smiled reassuringly in response.

"Elsie, don't worry. The restraints of Leyding can't be broken so easily—"

Crack!

"?"

Snap!

Chains of Restraint, Leyding.

The chains, which could be called Reginleif's main combat armament, were destroyed so easily it was absurd.

Elsie's warning had been right.

As the restrained Fenrir lightly raised a front paw, Leyding burst apart, unable to withstand his immense power.

Shwa-shwa-shwa!

The chains of Leyding tore apart and scattered in all directions.

The runes engraved on the chains lost their power and disappeared, turning into blue particles.

At that sight, Elsie's conjecture turned into conviction.

'It's just like the game! Leyding can't hold Fenrir! Which means…'

Fenrir, who had easily broken Leyding, roared.

Reginleif's expression turned fierce at the unprecedented situation.

Unlike when her eyes were narrowed, her opened eyes exuded a different level of pressure.

Fenrir, sensitive to that energy, kicked off the ground and charged.

A destructive charge that made the ground explode.

The shocking acceleration of the massive beast was still unbelievable.

In the blink of an eye, the black wolf was right in front of them, baring his teeth.

“Teacher!”

Elsie was certain, based on the easily destroyed Leyding.

Most of Reginleif’s armaments would be ineffective against Fenrir.

Except for one thing.

But there was no time to tell her.

To respond to Fenrir’s attack, which was right in front of her, Reginleif reached out her arm.

Armament Summon: Chains of Restraint, Dromi!

Shwa-ra-ra-rack!

New chains streamed from Reginleif’s fingertips.

Thick, sturdy chains with amber runes flowing through them caught the charging Fenrir with tremendous force.

Ping!

The taut Dromi vibrated, emitting a clear, high-pitched sound.

And so, Fenrir was stopped, his entire body bound by Dromi, his jaws agape.

The frenzied black wolf rolled his burning eyes back and forth, growling.

Shwa-shwa-shwa!

Dromi dug into the ground, further constricting Fenrir.

Reginleif, who had been briefly embarrassed by how easily Leyding had been cut through like pasta, turned to Elsie and gave her a

thumbs up.

“Elsie, you can rest easy now—”

“No!”

Elsie cried out urgently at the sight of her hopeless teacher, who was being so carefree with Fenrir bound right in front of her.

“Huh?!”

“Dromi won’t be able to restrain Fenrir either!”

Just like Leyding, Dromi would surely be ineffective against Fenrir.

Even in the game, Fenrir had easily escaped from Reginleif’s Leyding and Dromi.

And Fenrir here, who seemed even stronger than in the game, wouldn’t even need to think about it.

‘Then the result is obvious!’

Ti-dick-tick!

The vibrations of Dromi, which was holding Fenrir, gradually intensified, and the chains screamed as they reached their limit.

“Eh?!”

As Fenrir exerted his strength, Dromi began to break.

Elsie, gritting her teeth, immediately threw herself towards Reginleif.

The moment Elsie embraced the bewildered Reginleif and leaped away.

Pabababak—!!!

Dromi, which had been tightly binding Fenrir, exploded.

At the same time, a massive front paw with claws extended was swung.

Shwaak—!

It was a close call.

A sharp pain surged as her back was torn apart.

Elsie widened her eyes and bit her lip.

“Elsie!”

But her body, enhanced by Megingjörð, wouldn’t collapse from just this.

“Gungnir!”

Immediately after leaping, she grabbed Gungnir, which was capable of high-speed flight, and distanced herself from Fenrir.

Elsie shouted to Reginleif, whom she was still holding.

“You have to use Gleipnir! Gleipnir is the only thing that can restrain Fenrir!!”

Reginleif’s trump card.

The Chains of Restraint, Gleipnir, boasting absolute strength.

When that name came out of Elsie’s mouth, she asked in confusion.

“How do you know about Gleipnir…?”

“That’s not important right n—”

Paang—!!!

With the sound of air tearing, a massive shadow followed closely behind Elsie, who was flying.

[Kuaaaack!!!]

It was Fenrir, now spewing black smoke along with flames even from his wounds.

Then, his front paw was swung with a speed that couldn't be compared to before.

'It's too late to block! But I can't evade while holding Teacher!'

The thick claws were about to pierce Elsie when,

Reginleif threw herself forward.

Fwoosh!

Red blood splattered.

Elsie, her eyes wide, looked at Reginleif.

A large claw of Fenrir, cleanly severed in front of her, was flying away.

"What?!"

The blood that splattered was Fenrir's.

The moment Reginleif threw herself to protect Elsie,

Something that had quickly soared from the ground had cut off Fenrir's claw and ascended.

"Notung!"

At the same time as Han Doyun's shout, sword strikes that tore through the air poured down from the sky.

"Han Doyun?!"

It was the moment when Doyun, who had cut off Fenrir's claw and ascended, was launching an additional attack.

Shwaak! Shwaak!

Fenrir, repeatedly slashed by Notung's sword strikes, fell downwards.

But Han Doyun wasn't the only one who had leaped from the ground to the sky.

Paji-jik!

Someone clad in blue lightning soared towards the falling Fenrir.

Járngreipr: Thunderstorm!

The power of lightning condensed in his fist was slammed into Fenrir's body at high speed.

Kwaaaa—!

A blue flash burst, and lightning spewed in all directions along with the explosion.

Fenrir, caught in the explosion of lightning, rose into the sky, emitting smoke.

Elsie, clinging to Gungnir while holding Reginleif, looked down at the direction where the lightning explosion had occurred.

Flowing long pink hair,

Sharply shining golden eyes.

Thrud, who had casually tied up her torn school uniform, revealing her stomach, was there.

“T, Thrud?”

Elsie’s eyes widened.

“Elsie, let’s get down first!”

Reginleif, who had extended her chains and caught the falling Doyun, shouted.

Elsie, quickly maneuvering Gungnir, landed and immediately ran towards her.

Thrud was safe. Relief washed over her at that fact, and Elsie felt all her strength drain away.

Contrary to Elsie’s thoughts, everyone’s expressions hardened at the sight of her bleeding profusely from her waist and back.

But Elsie didn’t care about her own injuries.

“Thrud! Your body? Is your body okay? T, the wounds…”

Thrud, whose upper body had been torn by Fenrir’s claws.

Elsie, who was trying to check her condition, flinched and averted her gaze at the white skin revealed by her torn clothes.

The clothes she had casually tied up were soaked in blood, but her body was smooth as if nothing had happened.

“The wounds… they’re gone?”

“You idiot! What do you think I am? I’ll be fine with a little healing magic!”

“What kind of recovery power is that…”

Elsie felt embarrassed for having worried about Thrud so much that she had been consumed by anxiety.

The overly energetic Thrud scolded Elsie instead.

Choosing to face Fenrir alone to draw attention was reckless, too reckless.

The result was this terrible.

The bloodied Elsie looked more serious than Thrud in every way.

But the situation wasn’t so relaxed.

A massive booming sound began to echo from above.

It was like the sound of drums, or the beating of a heart.

Thoom—!

Doyun looked up at the sky and shouted.

“F, Fenrir is!”

Fenrir, struck by Thrud’s attack, was falling from high in the sky.

Thoom—!

Flames blazed from his eyes and nostrils, and he was even larger than before.

“He got bigger?!”

“Gigantification?”

Elsie and Thrud murmured blankly.

It was a sight that only inspired worry about whether they could even defeat him.

That’s why Reginleif’s power was needed.

“Teacher! Prepare Gleipnir!”

At Elsie’s cry, Reginleif nodded.

“But Elsie, even if I use Gleipnir, I honestly don’t have confidence…”

Reginleif, whose two main armaments had been destroyed in succession, seemed a little dejected.

She seemed to have lost confidence in the fact that she, as a teacher, had not been able to properly protect her students.

But that was due to the special nature of Fenrir and Reginleif’s abilities.

Her ability is very threatening and powerful.

If the opponent isn’t Fenrir.

Reginleif may not know it, but Leyding and Dromi were destined to be destroyed by Fenrir.

‘The compatibility of Fenrir and Reginleif’s abilities, based on mythology. It’s being applied here just like in the game. If that’s the case…’

“I can guarantee it! Fenrir can never break Gleipnir!”

But if he continued to grow like that, it was also true that it would be difficult to quickly bind him with Gleipnir.

“Using such a weird ability to tire people out!”

They had to quickly bring him down to the ground before he got any bigger.

Elsie, determined, grabbed Gungnir.

“I’m going to slam that son of a bitch into the ground before he gets any bigger. Use Gleipnir right away then.”

It was something only Elsie could do, as she could use Gungnir for pseudo-flight, even for a short time.

She was already battered and bruised, and pushing herself any further was dangerous.

However, despite the opposition around her, Elsie fired Gungnir and soared into the air.

Fenrir, who was gigantifying as he fell, followed Elsie with his gaze, but that was all he could do.

There was very little he could do in the air.

“Good thing the target is getting bigger on its own, huh?”

Elsie, who had risen to a position overlooking Fenrir, aimed Gungnir and fell.

“Fire!”

Thwoom!

Gungnir’s own acceleration increased the speed of her fall.

The surrounding scenery began to stretch.

[Groaaaa!]

“Speak properly, you son of a bitch!”

Fenrir, somehow twisting his body in the air to look at Elsie, looked for a chance to counterattack.

Whether he bit, or swung his claws, he was ready to attack her by any means.

Elsie smiled at his persistent fighting spirit, determined to fight to the end.

“Super-vibrating shockwave!”

She accelerated once more with the shockwave that erupted from the spear’s muzzle.

Thus, Elsie, becoming a golden meteor, deployed her technique as she fell vertically.

Special move for decisive battles,

“Blóðörn!”

Chwaaa!

Blood burst from the wound on her back, inflicted by Fenrir.

Along with the reddish-gold particles that were emitted at the same time as the technique was deployed, it spread out like a pair of red wings.

Accelerating again and again. So that she could knock that giant being to the ground in an instant.

A streak of light that had turned red collided with Fenrir, who had become twice as large.

The giant wolf, engulfed in a reddish-gold flash, turned into a falling star and crashed to the ground.

A large crater was created, completely changing the terrain at the point of impact.

Blóðörn, activated with Gungnir, ignores the target's defense and inflicts damage that destroys the inside.

Blood gushed out from both sides of Fenrir, who was embedded in the ground, soaking the floor.

It was like a wolf with red wings.

Her vision blurred.

Elsie quickly released Gungnir and Megingjörð and jumped off Fenrir's massive body.

"There was a reason why I didn't die and stayed alive until Ragnarok."

It was as if she was an existence that would never fall until the time of fate came and she had fulfilled his role.

"Now!"

Elsie shouted as she rolled across the floor and collapsed miserably.

In response to Elsie's signal, Reginleif's eyes, emitting a purple light, turned to Fenrir.

Divine Artifact Summon: Gleipnir!

Charrrrr!

Chains with flowing purplish-blue runes rose from where Reginleif's gaze reached.

The chains were said to be as light as silk and never break.

It was the moment when Fenrir, whose front and back legs and torso were tightly bound by Gleipnir, was finally subdued.

In the original story, it was a treasure created from six impossible contradictions, used solely to restrain Fenrir.

Elsie felt a sense of awe as she witnessed it restraining Fenrir, as if she were witnessing a scene from mythology.

All of this,

It was a moment that felt like fate.

Chapter 36. Conclusion

A man cloaked in black robes appeared at a remote crossroads outside Glitnir.

The man, appearing like a mirage with black smoke, slumped down.

He took off his glasses, rubbed his eyes, and then let out a long sigh.

“It feels like nothing’s been going right lately.”

Huginn, the raven sitting on the man’s shoulder, spoke in response to his grumbling.

“Is it alright that you abandoned Fenrir and came out here?”

“How could it be alright when I completely botched the job? If it weren’t for that chain-wielding nuisance…”

No, the plan had already gone awry the moment he encountered that Elsie girl barging into the forest.

“Won’t Fenrir be defeated? I finally managed to persuade him to come along…”

Huginn trailed off, recalling the moment he awakened the ancient Jötunn Fenrir, who lay dormant on Lyngvi Island.

“Fenrir be defeated? That’s absurd. He might be temporarily weakened since he just woke up.”

In addition to his terrifying power, the Jötunn possessed a vitality that made it seem like he could never die unless the world ended.

Even if they managed to subdue him, the only way to deal with the wolf was to take him back to Lyngvi Island before his power fully returned.

“Either way, isn’t there a chance he could be subdued? There’s also that chain-wielding woman, and if Woden Alfodr senses the anomaly and intervenes…”

Huginn was right.

In fact, if Fenrir continued to rampage, it was only a matter of time before he was subdued, sooner or later, as long as Wodan was around.

“Besides, that girl, she wielded Gungnir, didn’t she?”

The man, thinking of the beautiful silver-haired girl, Elsie, lifted his jade-green eyes to the sky.

Not only did she destroy the terror devices installed in the academy, but she even found the place where Fenrir was hidden.

It was too uncanny to be a coincidence.

“Yes. Unlike that damned Odin, she wielded Gungnir like a true warrior. She ruined all my plans.”

If everything had gone according to plan, the academy would have been devastated the moment the terror devices activated, and Fenrir would have started rampaging.

All he had to do was seize the Ymir construct that Woden Alfodr… Odin possessed in the midst of the chaos.

However, the academy's security tightened after the terror devices were ridiculously destroyed and exposed, and that's when things started to go wrong.

Today, Fenrir was wasted in vain.

'If only I had succeeded in kidnapping that girl.'

How did she know and interfere with the plans he had so painstakingly prepared?

The more he thought about it, the more frustrated he became.

But that's what made her such an interesting existence.

"You're right, she was a beautiful girl."

"Right? Yes, but… that's not the point!"

The man got up, pulled up his hood, and began to move.

"…I'll return to Utgard first."

"Yes… Yes?! What about Fenrir?"

"It can't be helped. Too much time has passed. It's too risky to go back and try to retrieve him."

Everything he had carefully arranged had been undone by the flapping of a girl's wings, so it was time to retreat.

"…Elsie!!! Stay… alert!"

"El…!"

Blurred vision.

Muffled noises from the surroundings.

As the excitement subsided and the Divine artifact's buff effect wore off, Elsie felt a sharp pain all over her body.

"Damn..."

'Is this the price for not thinking about protecting myself...'

Elsie felt the wound on her side ache more than the large gash on her back.

A sensation that pierced her body with icy coldness.

That sensation was definitely,

'From somewhere...'

As Elsie groped through her hazy memories, she felt several hands touching her body.

Thrud? Reginleif? It was hard to tell who it was.

Her vision blurred, making it difficult for her to identify anything properly, but she tried her best not to lose consciousness.

'By the way, if I die fighting in this world... am I... going? To that place?'

Elsie, suddenly curious about the existence of the afterlife, struggled to move her lips.

"Va, Va..."

Held in Reginleif's arms, she reached out into the air.

Seeing her flailing her hands and trying to say something, Thrud choked up and grabbed her hand.

“Elsie!!!”

Elsie’s blue eyes, losing their vitality in her bloodied body, were so pitiful.

Even in the midst of all this, everyone listened intently as she moved her lips as if trying to say something, and a small sound escaped from Elsie’s mouth.

“Va, Valhalla…”

The three people who had been listening to her voice froze in shock, wondering if they had misheard.

“D, don’t say such scary things! Elsie, you idiot!”

“Elsie! It was definitely a glorious fight worthy of going to Valhalla, but… don’t say things that sound like a last will!”

“That’s right, Elsie! You can’t give up with just this much injury!”

Just then, Randgrid was running quickly from afar, with a lollipop in her mouth.

Eir and Radgrid were clinging to her waist.

“Randgrid, hurry!”

Randgrid nodded at Thrud’s booming shout and threw Eir.

“Hieeek?!”

Whoosh-!

Eir, who had suddenly become a catch-ball, flew into Thrud’s arms, her light green hair fluttering.

“Eir, please! Like when you healed me, ‘Pah!’ and do it!”

Thrud, who had received Eir and put her down, stamped her feet.

Eir, examining Elsie's wounds with a serious expression, broke out in a cold sweat.

"T, the wounds are too deep and big... I, I can't do it alone!"

Eir's skills were not yet sufficient to handle such a large wound with healing magic. They had to take her to the infirmary quickly.

Thrud was flustered by the unexpected words and shook Eir's shoulders.

"What are you talking about? You healed me quickly, didn't you?!"

"T, that's because you, Thrud, are abnormally strong and have a strong recovery ability!"

Pah!

Eir examined Elsie, unleashing healing magic from her fingertips.

She was finally able to realize what the source of the discomfort she had felt when she restored Elsie's energy a few days ago was.

"Her recovery power is abnormally low! It's, it's like she's come back from the dead!"

Eir, urgently increasing the output of her healing magic, shouted to Reginleif.

"We have to move her quickly! I can only provide first aid!"

Another commotion broke out.

Elsie was standing in the middle of a flower garden.

The garden was full of yellow flowers in full bloom.

It was the flower he liked.

No, it was now the flower she liked.

And it was the flower that this Elsie also liked.

She vaguely realizes.

This was this Elsie's memory, and her own dream.

The moment Elsie became aware of it, this place had turned into a place where memories and uncertain reality were mixed.

A giant wolf lay chained in the middle of a beautiful flower garden.

A sword was stuck in the wolf's mouth, preventing him from closing his jaw.

The black wolf.

Fenrir, as Elsie knew, met the same fate as in the story, as if it were destiny.

"This is..."

Elsie, approaching Fenrir, examined the sword stuck in his mouth.

The strongest treasure sword of the Aesir Saga, with a bluish glow.

It was Han Doyun's Notung.

Was it because she was concerned about Fenrir, who had met a fate quite similar to the myth?

Elsie was very concerned about that sword.

“So, it’s probably because it came out in my dream…”

There is an anecdote that Elsie’s Gungnir would be split in half by the blow of the legendary treasure sword Notung.

If Gungnir were to be split in half as in the story… it would mean Elsie’s death.

‘That can’t be. It’s just unnecessary worry caused by Fenrir being subdued in such a mythological way.’

Elsie shook her head and turned her gaze away from Fenrir.

Then she saw Thrud leaning against a large ash tree.

She was fast asleep, wearing Járngreipr.

Right next to her was a very familiar hammer with a short handle and a spiral pattern engraved on the head.

“That’s… well, this is a really vivid pipe dream.”

It was amazing that she wasn’t waking up even though she was aware that it was a dream.

Elsie scratched her head and looked around for a moment.

Then she looked down at the yellow freesias in full bloom beneath her.

Is it because they’re her favorite flowers?

Her mind became hazy-

[“When my brother comes back, I’ll have to give him freesias as a gift.”]

“Ugh?!”

Startled by the voice that came out against her will at the last moment of the dream, Elsie opened her eyes wide.

“Huff-”

She sat up and gasped for breath.

Her heart was pounding wildly, and her body suddenly felt hot.

She shook her head wildly, feeling a chilling sensation that made her feel unfamiliar with herself.

It was the remnant of the memory left by the sadly deceased Elsie.

Elsie got out of bed to shake off the memory of the dream and drew back the curtains.

Rustle-

It was the familiar infirmary.

Except for the unfamiliar woman in white she had never seen before.

“You’re awake?”

“Health teacher…?”

The woman in white, who had tied up her light green hair similar to Eir’s, slowly turned and looked at Elsie.

The health teacher with a languid impression smiled with her eyes.

“You shouldn’t overdo it? The affected area was so large that it was really hard to treat it cleanly.”

“T, thank you…”

Elsie swallowed hard and bowed, her long ears twitching.

‘It’s… it’s a little embarrassing to see if they’re too big, even without exposing skin…’

The outline of the nurse’s ample bosom was more than Elsie’s.

Embarrassed, Elsie scurried to the mirror on the wall like someone being chased.

And she unbuttoned the blouse that had been put on her while she was asleep.

When her white, soft skin was revealed, Elsie hesitated for a moment and checked the wound on her waist that Fenrir had inflicted.

“N-no trace?”

“Hehe, it would break my heart if a scar appeared on such a pretty body, wouldn’t it? Your teacher really tried hard.”

“M-magician…!”

“Pfft! Elsie, you’re as innocent and cute as Teacher Regin said you were, aren’t you? Please call me a healer, not a magician.”

“Ooh…”

Elsie, who was honestly impressed, sparkled her eyes.

Then, she slipped off her blouse, checking her back where the biggest wound had been.

“C-clean.”

Turning around and glancing at her back in the mirror, Elsie was once again purely impressed by the healing magic of this world.

As expected, it was smooth without a single scar.

Even the underwear that had been torn off for some reason.

‘Fenrir’s claws must have torn my underwear too… No, let’s not think too deeply about it…’

Adaptation was not easy.

Anyway, isn’t it okay since I’m wearing a bra properly?

‘I don’t know who helped me, but I should be grateful that they saved me from an embarrassing situation where I wasn’t wearing anything, right?’

It was then, as Elsie was glancing at her back as if it were a Divine artifact.

8Creak!*

The door to the infirmary opened without hesitation, and Thrud appeared with a tearful face.

Han Doyun followed behind her.

“Huk?!”

“Heok-?!”

Feeling a sense of déjà vu in this situation, Elsie met Thrud’s eyes with wide eyes.

Thrud’s gloomy face was instantly filled with surprise.

“Elsie! You’re awake!”

“What the fuck-”

Elsie, who was frowning, cursed at the embarrassment of showing such an embarrassing sight.

Regardless, Thrud was just happy and hugged her tightly.

Chapter 37. Conclusion (2)

“Elsie? Your body is recovering right now. You absolutely mustn’t overdo it for a while, okay?”

Elsie shrank her shoulders at the nurse’s warning.

“B-But, aren’t I completely recovered?”

“It’s not just about the injuries you sustained this time. Really… how did you get poisoned by ‘that venom’?”

“Poisoned?”

Elsie felt her heart sink.

She had thought that Nidhogg’s venom would have lost its potency after it brought the Elsie in this world to complete death.

‘If the venom continued to function even after I possessed her, then I…’

She would have surely lost her life.

Nidhogg’s venom was one of the most potent poisons in the Aesir Saga, as deadly as Jormungandr’s venom.

“That’s impossible. If I was really poisoned by that venom…”

Elsie swallowed hard.

The venom still made her nervous.

“I wouldn’t be alive.”

“But you are alive.”

The nurse hugged Elsie, who was trembling slightly.

“Ugh-?!”

She was a more pitiful child than she had heard from Professor Regin.

“Listen carefully…”

Nidhogg’s venom, though almost completely ineffective, still remained in Elsie’s body, eating away at her recovery.

It was gradually stealing her life force whenever Elsie used her strength excessively.

If it hadn’t been discovered and detoxified during the treatment process, it could have become dangerous before long.

“So, just rest. Even if you’ve lost your memories, you can do well as the daughter of a prestigious family, right?”

“Uh, well…”

“I won’t let you go if you don’t answer properly, okay?”

Elsie, unable to escape the nurse’s large embrace, obediently nodded.

“Hmm…”

Elsie pressed her waist with her fingers.

Aside from the soft and tender sensation, there was no particular discomfort.

What was that tingling sensation she had felt briefly when the pain became clear?

It was definitely a familiar feeling.

Something cold and sharp piercing through, familiar as if she had experienced it before…

“Elsie, are you dressed yet?”

“Ah, not yet!”

At Thrud’s voice from beyond the curtain, Elsie hurriedly grabbed her blouse.

“Should I come in and help if it takes too long?”

“Absolutely… not!”

Recalling the dizzying memory of being made to try on clothes endlessly while shopping, Elsie hurriedly straightened her clothes and burst out.

Thrud scratched her cheek, seemingly disappointed by Elsie’s neat attire.

“It’s getting warmer, so loosen up a bit.”

“Not that again. A uniform should be neat, you know?”

“Don’t sound like an old man-”

“Who’s an old man! I’m still… vibrant…”

‘Wait… I can’t even say “still” anymore…’

It was a future that would never come if she didn't win the martial arts tournament and obtain Ymir's Horn.

'If I don't win…'

She would never be able to return to her home and would have to live as Elsie in this world forever.

Nervous about this fact, Elsie unconsciously placed her hand on her waist, where she felt uneasy.

Throb!

"Ugh…"

When she tried to recall herself from her home, she felt a chilling pain in her waist.

It was a momentary, breathtaking, and dizzying shock that made her body lean involuntarily.

'What is this? Phantom pain?'

Was it because of the shock of being slightly pierced by Fenrir's fang?

"Elsie… not yet. No matter how long I wait, you can't be an old man-Elsie?!"

Suddenly, Elsie flinched, clutching her stomach and bending over, startling Thrud, who supported her.

"Why, why, why what's wrong?! Did the wound open? Or is it the venom?!"

Thrud, well aware that Elsie's condition was a mess, began to panic.

"I-I'm fine now. What was that?"

Elsie, startled by the momentary dizzying sensation, tilted her head, patting her waist.

“Really, are you okay?”

“Geez, why are you so worried? I’m fine, I said? I was just startled for a moment.”

Elsie seemed normal, but that behavior just now was clearly abnormal.

A myriad of thoughts began to fill Thrud’s head.

“Then why did you suddenly grab your stomach… Ah!”

After much deliberation, one conclusion flashed through her mind.

“Elsie!”

“Huh…?”

“Do you have a stomachache and feel weak?”

At the sudden question, Elsie answered with a sullen expression.

“My stomach doesn’t hurt. Of course, I’m going to feel weak.”

‘I fought like crazy.’

“Then don’t you feel anything strange? Like fatigue?”

‘What’s with all the fuss?’

Elsie’s eyes narrowed at Thrud’s seemingly serious but clearly trivial fuss.

Elsie stared at Thrud with a lukewarm gaze and sighed deeply.

“Your sudden questions feel strange. That’s why I’m getting tired.”

“Y-Yeah, I knew it!”

“Knew what! You’re not making fun of me, are you!”

Elsie, provoked by Thrud’s continued incomprehensible behavior, tried to storm out of the dressing room.

However, she had no choice but to hesitate when Thrud, blocking her path, knelt down with a serious face.

“Wh-What are you doing!”

“Just stay still.”

“Explain why you’re doing this-”

Swish.

Without asking or explaining, Thrud lifted Elsie’s skirt.

“Hmm… it doesn’t look like she’s bleeding-”

Clang!

Elsie, whose mind had momentarily stopped at Thrud’s sudden action, struck her on the head.

“You bi…”

She was the one who hit her, but it was her own fist that was complaining of pain.

Elsie, her face flushed, couldn’t help but feel terrified at the sight of Thrud getting up nonchalantly.

“Elsie, let’s go back to the infirmary just in case.”

“No way!”

Slam! Elsie, bursting out of the dressing room, recalled the nurse’s words not to overdo it.

The nurse had urged her to refrain from using energy, at least today, when she needed to finish treatment and focus on recovery.

Elsie, who had almost instinctively tried to boost her physical abilities using energy, had no choice but to stop.

“Hold on, hold on.”

She needed to be careful since she had overdone it quite a bit.

“I even used Blóðörn, so I really need to be careful.”

Blóðörn, a special skill that used stamina as a cost instead of energy.

In the game, it literally drained her stamina, but in this world, she needed to be careful because she didn’t know exactly what the stamina it required as a cost meant.

“If it’s something like life force, I might die young if I overuse it with this weak body.”

She needed to accurately understand the characteristics of the skill.

She needed to build up her stamina to reduce the burden of Blóðörn and, at the same time, have the physical condition to use Sigrdrifa Transformation.

Clenching her fist and steeling her resolve, Elsie saw Thrud following her and began to run away.

“Don’t follow me! I’m not going!”

“If it’s not that, then it’s fine, so don’t run away! If you keep running away… I’ll hug you?!”

“Hic-!”

Elsie’s body, which was not assisted by energy use to enhance her physical abilities, was weaker than she had imagined.

“Haa- haa- hee-eck…”

Out of breath and with trembling legs, Elsie could no longer run and leaned against the wall.

“N-No way…”

Placing her hands on her knees and breathing heavily, Elsie looked up at Thrud with teary eyes, out of breath.

“It’s unfair to not use physical enhancement…”

“Why would I do that? It’s enough to make up for it with my body.”

“….”

“Anyway, I’m glad it was my misunderstanding. But I’m still worried… Elsie, you don’t remember that either, do you?”

What on earth was she talking about?

Frustrated, Elsie caught her breath and asked.

“What the hell are you talking about, you bitch…”

“Well… um, you know. That day…”

Thrud paused for a moment, wondering how to explain it, and then patted her lower abdomen.

"……"

And that simple explanation and action were enough to make Elsie understand.

'So, what she was saying about bleeding earlier was… Ah- Oh my god. Oh my god. This-'

"Shit…"

Elsie, her face flushed red, couldn't bear to look at Thrud and lowered her head.

'Yeah, right now I'm… If that's the case, then someday… No, it might not be long before…'

Adapting to this reality was still a long and distant road.

Thrud, with her arms crossed, looked at Elsie, who seemed a little uneasy, and opened her mouth kindly.

"It would be great if you regained your memories even a little before that, but if that day comes before that, be sure to tell me. Okay?"

Elsie, who had understood what that meant, could only nod silently with her face flushed red.

Doyun, who was walking down the hallway, spotted Elsie and Thrud and approached them, greeting them.

"Elsie! Thrud!"

He had once again witnessed Elsie's unconventional appearance in the infirmary and had immediately left to head for the waterfront.

He had plunged his head into the water dozens of times to shake off the images that were clouding his mind.

Now that he had finally managed to cool down his heated mind, he was feeling quite refreshed.

Elsie, with a frightened cat-like expression, and Thrud, with her eyes sharply raised, looked at Doyun.

“Why are you so serious-”

“Doyun, we’re having an important conversation between girls right now, so let’s talk later.”

At Thrud’s resolute words, Doyun tactfully stepped back.

“Well, alright. If that’s the case, there’s nothing I can do.”

Elsie watched Doyun retreat with teary eyes.

“J-Just girls…”

He couldn’t help but tilt his head at her muttering in a seemingly shocked voice.

-

Back outside, Doyun lightly stretched his neck.

Elsie’s wistful gaze lingered in his mind.

“…Okay, should I head back to the water?”

It seemed he needed to dunk his head in the water a few more times to clear his mind of unnecessary thoughts.

As he made up his mind and looked up at the sky,

A massive shadow briefly fell over the academy before disappearing.

Thinking it was a cloud, Doyun carefully examined the sky, then his eyes widened.

“An eagle…?”

But it wasn’t an ordinary eagle.

Its enormity was even more apparent as it flew low in the sky.

Even considering its wingspan, its size was almost comparable to Fenrir.

Doyun couldn’t take his eyes off the giant eagle as it craned its neck this way and that, as if searching for something.

A glimpse of a hawk on top of the giant eagle’s head.

A memory flashed through Doyun’s mind.

From his Yggdrasil Ecology class, he recalled the giant beasts that lived on the World Tree, Yggdrasil.

Among them, the creature that lived at the very top of Yggdrasil.

The nameless giant eagle that carried a hawk called Vedrfolnir on its head.

It flew towards the city, then smoothly turned and flew back towards the academy.

In that brief turn, Doyun could see it.

It was a distance that anyone without his innate vision would have missed.

“Someone’s… riding it?”

The silver figure, reminiscent of someone, disappeared again behind the giant eagle's wings.

Chapter 38. The Person Who Appeared Riding the Eagle

Doyun muttered blankly.

“What did I just see…”

An eagle so huge that its massive size could be guessed even from a distance.

A falcon perched on the head of that giant eagle.

And even the figure of a person riding on the eagle.

It was such an absurd sight that he doubted whether he was seeing things.

The giant eagle, which seemed to be flying towards the academy, suddenly changed direction and disappeared into the forest where Fenrir had rampaged.

Doyun, who had been staring at it, scratched his head.

“Should I tell the teacher…”

A giant eagle with a falcon on its head, carrying a person, flying around like something out of World Tree Ecology class.

After briefly contemplating whether anyone would believe this absurd story, Doyun changed his plans.

“Guess I’ll go to the training grounds.”

The Nine Worlds were full of all sorts of races and monsters.

Even dragons flying towards the sunset were occasionally sighted in the city, so a giant eagle was no big deal.

Having come to that conclusion, Doyun changed direction and headed for the training grounds.

*

A man ruffled his short silver hair in frustration and opened his mouth.

“Are you sure you delivered the letter properly?”

In response to the man’s question, the nameless eagle sent a thought into his mind.

“…Not delivered, but left it near a house where the trail went cold?”

At the absurd answer, the man rubbed his forehead.

He felt like screaming at the Suri’s appalling work ethic.

“I understand it took a long time to deliver the letter with only a faint trail.”

He also understood that it had taken a while to return because it had been distracted.

Originally, the nameless eagle often went to Hraesvelgr’s nest to play, or even went down to Niflheim to cause trouble.

“But you didn’t deliver the letter directly, you just left it at a place where the trail went cold? And you forgot the location so you can’t find it again? Seriously-”

The man, who had momentarily felt like cursing, shook his head and regained his composure.

He would soon be meeting his beloved younger sister for the first time in a long time.

He couldn’t ruin this exciting feeling by being foul-mouthed.

“First, reduce your size. If you enter the city like that, it will cause a commotion.”

The nameless eagle looked around and sighed, then sent another thought.

“It’s hard to reduce size with someone on my back… Seriously… Ugh… Fine. Let’s go down for a bit.”

The nameless eagle usual appearance was too conspicuous to fly over Glitnir.

As the eagle himself wished, it was necessary to land in a suitable place and reduce its size.

Quickly changing direction, the man spotted a suitable forest near the academy as he turned.

“I don’t know if I should call that a forest…”

The center of the forest was devastated, as if there had been a huge explosion.

It looked more like a plain than a forest.

The man quickly landed, jumped off the nameless Suri, and looked around.

The center of the forest had been turned into a plain by trees that had been uprooted or broken.

And bloodstains were visible here and there.

“It hasn’t been long. A battle took place here.”

And it was a very fierce battle.

The man rolled his blue eyes around.

No matter where he looked, there were only traces of battle.

He reached the place where the wing-shaped bloodstains he had seen from the sky remained.

“What on earth happened?”

Such traces of battle in a forest not far from the Main Academy where Elsie attended.

This was not good.

‘I heard that Glitnir is a relatively safe city…’

Seeing these traces left so blatantly made him anxious.

The lovely image of Elsie smiling brightly and calling his name flashed through his mind.

“Elsie…”

His younger sister, whom he cherished because of their considerable age difference and her weak constitution since birth.

It was no exaggeration to say that he had raised her in place of their mother, who had passed away early.

Elsie, who gradually grew into a lovely and peerless beauty, was his pride.

‘After Father took a concubine, he was very concerned that she couldn’t develop her abilities…’

For a moment, the face of a bothersome red-haired woman came to mind, and he frowned.

But soon, the admirable image of Elsie working hard came to mind, and his face softened like water-soaked dough.

“I hope she wasn’t pushed down here by that woman’s machinations…”

He could find out the details by meeting Elsie.

In any case, he wanted to see Elsie.

“It’s already been… let’s see…”

His face turned to shock as he counted by folding his fingers.

“H-Has it been over half a year?!”

The knight order he belonged to had been incredibly busy due to various problems that had occurred in Niflheim and Ginnungagap.

Even so, he hadn’t been able to take care of his young sister for more than half a year.

He had been sending letters regularly, but even that he hadn’t had time to do properly recently.

Realizing the time that had passed, he became quite anxious.

“I-I have to hurry! Eagle! Are you all small now?”

The nameless eagle, who had shrunk to nearly a quarter of its original size, approached and nodded its large head.

“Good, then… you remember the location of the house, right?”

The eagle stared into his blue eyes for a few seconds, then shook its head left and right without hesitation.

Damn birdbrain. The man felt like his insides were about to burst.

Vedrfolnir, the large falcon on the Suri’s head, who had been silently watching, opened its mouth.

[Dane. Why don’t you just go to the academy your sister attends?]

The man called Dane.

Dane Adorenchia swept back his silver hair and replied.

“I don’t want to disturb Elsie enjoying her time at the academy. I have that much sense.”

[Easy for you to say. You were just singing about wanting to see your sister.]

“If you guys had remembered properly in the first place, we would have arrived at the house where you left the letter a long time ago!”

[I am just this shameless eagle’s ‘memory.’ If this guy forgets, I forget too.]

“You could have forgotten something else…”

Dane, who was pacing anxiously, glanced at the eagle, who seemed to have no thoughts at all.

And the nameless eagle truly had no thoughts.

It wasn't even trying to recall the forgotten memory.

Knowing that it was capable of that, Dane began to worry.

Could he find Elsie's residence by aimlessly wandering around the city, relying on that birdbrain's unreliable memory?

He wanted to surprise Elsie when she came home and see his beloved sister happy.

Dane looked in the direction of the academy and swallowed hard.

Reason and impulse began to clash.

Reginleif, looking a little tired, leaned against the teacher's desk.

It was the result of being dragged around for hours about what to do with the captured Fenrir.

'From the headmaster to Forseti…'

"Ugh…"

It was fortunate that the city lord, Forseti, happened to be at the academy.

Her cooperation was essential, as it was necessary to finish things as quietly as possible before the chaos grew.

If a Jötunn like Fenrir had started rampaging in earnest, it would have caused enormous damage, incomparable to a typical monster outbreak.

'It's a miracle it ended with just one forest. They're really outstanding kids.'

Reginleif raised her violet eyes.

Elsie, Thrud, and Doyun were sitting quietly in their seats.

It was thanks to those three children that they had managed to hold Fenrir down.

‘Even so, it was too reckless.’

If Fenrir, who had come out of the island of Lyngvi, had recovered even a little more strength, it would have been a truly dizzying situation.

“Hoo.”

Reginleif sighed briefly.

It was truly a problematic day.

Fenrir, the suspicious man who tried to kidnap Elsie, and…

Recalling the latest news that made her frown, she hardened her expression and clapped her hands lightly.

“Everyone must have been out of their minds today because of all the commotion, right?”

The students nodded with sullen expressions, and she looked at Elsie, who was spaced out among them, and slowly opened her mouth.

“I’m sorry to deliver such unpleasant news again, but I can’t help it.”

After pausing for a moment, Reginleif began to tell the absurd report she had received from the academy security.

“A little while ago, there was a suspicious man who tried to break in, asking to meet a female student at the academy.”

Reginleif, whose expression had changed to a slightly contemptuous one, continued.

“He tried to get inside while reciting the appearance of a specific female student in great detail… Be careful, everyone, because he might be a stalker.”

She hadn’t received detailed information about his appearance or other characteristics, but it was clear that he wasn’t a normal person if the security guards had stopped him and chased him away.

“Especially Elsie!”

“Eep?!”

Elsie, who was trapped in a cycle of various worries and concerns and was spaced out, was startled and answered when her name was called.

“Elsie, you’re… conspicuous in many ways, so be especially careful. Don’t cause problems, and don’t jump into them either!”

The words that followed were the key.

“Eh?!”

But Elsie, who was still spaced out, only made strange noises in response.

She was still unable to recover from the shock of earlier.

“Well then, I’ll be gone for a while for a faculty meeting about this… Study quietly!”

Reginleif flashed violet light from her eyes as if warning Elsie, then left.

‘If that time comes, like Thrud said, what should I do? No, let’s not think about it. I need to get Ymir’s horn as soon as possible.’

“…Elsie!”

…

‘I make a wish and get myself back. Me… me? What did I look like? Wait, what was my name again…’

“El…!”

Throb!

Again, her waist throbbed with a dull ache.

“Elsie-!!”

“Huh?!”

Elsie, so lost in thought that she hadn’t even reacted to the voice calling her name, finally snapped out of it and looked up.

“She’s been even more out of it than usual since she regained her senses. See? That’s what happens when you overdo it…”

Thrud looked at Elsie with pity, seeing how she had turned into a fool after recovering.

Elsie narrowed her eyes and met her gaze, pouting her lips.

“…What? What’s with that infuriating look…”

“It’s a look of pity for our sweet Elsie, who turned into an idiot after all that hardship.”

“Tsk-”

“More importantly, did you listen properly to what the teacher said?”

“There are weirdos everywhere. Just what I’ve experienced recently has been insane.”

Assassins sent by the family, human trafficking rings, and to top it off, a genuine madman who appeared with the legendary Jötunn Fenrir.

“This is just a crazy neighborhood.”

“That’s why you need to be more careful. People hit on you even when you’re just standing still. Maybe that stalker the teacher mentioned might be targeting you-”

“Ugh, don’t say such creepy things. I didn’t do anything…”

Although the messes she had made were considerable, Elsie brazenly put on a straight face.

‘When I think about it, I was just minding my own business, and they came and made a mess, right?’

Even today.

She had just gone to the forest to experience monster subjugation without any particular thought, how was she supposed to know there would be some crazy guy and Fenrir there?

Elsie twisted her hair with her fingers, then swept the strands that had fallen onto her ears back.

‘Another gaze…’

Again, she felt a suspicious gaze.

Could this be a real stalker or something?

“Anyway, Elsie, you’re not in good condition right now, so be careful.”

“Eh, it’s just a stalker… It’ll be unpleasant, but I can just blow them away.”

Elsie clenched her fist and shook it, grinning.

The sight of her acting like a cocky little boy made Thrud reach out and stretch Elsie’s cheek.

Squish-

“Ehehe- Wha are you doing-”

“You’re the one who needs to be the most careful, Elsie.”

Boing-

Elsie, who was holding her stretched cheek with her hand, glared at her with a stinging look.

“Because you’re cute.”

“Tch-”

No matter how she thought about it, Elsie puffed out her cheeks, thinking that the pink-haired girl smiling foolishly in front of her was the most dangerous.

Chapter 39. An Unknowable Premonition

‘A strange silver-haired man carrying a large chicken is targeting female students at the academy. Be careful.’

That was Reginleif’s message after returning from the faculty meeting.

The academy, already in turmoil due to Fenrir’s disturbance, was buzzing.

And exactly one day passed.

The story, inflated and distorted among the students, expanded into a rumor of a grotesque figure riding a giant chicken and attacking female students.

The troublesome fact was that despite each teacher conveying accurate information, most of the students began to believe the distorted rumors more.

“Elsie, did you hear?”

“About what?”

Elsie, anticipating what kind of story would come out of Thrud’s sparkling eyes, answered lukewarmly and walked ahead.

“About the pervert who’s attacking female students! I heard a story from the dormitory…”

“What’s been upgraded this time? Does the chicken he’s carrying breathe fire or something?”

The distorted rumor, which had transformed the suspicious pervert into a supernatural monster overnight, was almost turning into a myth or legend.

“It’s similar but a little different!”

“Haha, it is similar…”

“If the chicken threatens the female student by breathing fire… a silver-haired man with his shirt off-”

“Wait, shirt off? Wasn’t he neatly dressed until yesterday?”

Thrud simply shrugged at Elsie’s bewildered question.

Her playful expression showed that she was half enjoying it.

“Well, I guess he leveled up in the meantime.”

“Unbelievable.”

“Well, if someone’s targeting academy students, shouldn’t they be at least that capable to be realistic?”

Many of the academy students are not only outstanding in their respective fields but also possess a certain level of combat power, although there are large deviations.

Therefore, it might not be wrong to say that someone would need to be at least that capable to leisurely harass the students.

“So, for the sake of that realism, you made a neatly dressed silver-haired pervert carry a chicken and turned him into that state?”

Elsie, shaking her head, admired the senses of the academy students.

The rumors had been so arbitrarily inflated that even Elsie was starting to lose track of the characteristics of the pervert that Reginleif had told her about.

“Then, is the story that the city guards are chasing him also an added setting?”

“No, that’s real. The headmaster put a lot of pressure on the city to protect the students, I heard.”

“Haha… I guess I should be glad that at least that’s real.”

“So, Elsie, you have to stick with me for a while?”

Elsie’s eyebrows twitched.

For a while? Hadn’t they never walked around separately until now?

‘Or does she mean she’s going to follow me even more persistently than usual?’

Elsie felt like the tall, pink-haired stalker was going to become scarier than the shirtless silver-haired pervert carrying a chicken.

The destination after the pointless talk about the rumors was the cafeteria store.

Thanks to this, Elsie was spared from hearing more nonsense about the pervert stealing panties while the giant chicken subdued female students.

“There are too many people.”

Elsie, with her hands on her hips, frowned as she looked at the bustling crowd.

Students were swarming as if they had all gathered at the cafeteria store instead of going to the dining hall.

“It’s so different from what I heard…? I thought it would be deserted…”

“It must be because a new product came in today, and everyone flocked here.”

Thrud pointed to a poster attached to one wall of the cafeteria store with a determined expression.

[Muspelheim Eximus Magma Hotdog]

-The same taste guaranteed by Sol Valtiva, the best honorary chef of the year representing Eldjötnar.

In the background, a large fire giant, presumably the chef, was depicted wielding a hotdog instead of a cooking knife.

“….”

Elsie, momentarily taken aback by the design sense that left her speechless, turned her head back to look at the bustling crowd.

Her momentum, which had been fueled by her determination to spend all her money and buy Thrud’s share as well today, waned.

“Elsie, where do you even have money to treat at the cafeteria store?”

“W-Who do you think is a beggar?! I still have money left, you know?”

“What are you going to do after you spend all that money? How are you going to live…”

“I’m going to get a part-time job! Don’t look at me like I’m unemployed…!”

Elsie, momentarily tearful about her poor wallet situation and her pathetic situation without a job, overlooked one thing.

“Elsie… people don’t usually consider academy students unemployed…”

“Ugh! If you don’t have money, you’re unemployed!”

Elsie, momentarily enraged, charged in to buy that new product, the Muspelheim Eximus Magma Hotdog.

Her determined appearance was like a small cat challenging a large wall.

“M-Me too… hotdog!”

Thud.

However, Elsie, who couldn’t even penetrate the surface of the crowd, bounced off someone’s butt and fell to the ground.

“Ugh!”

“Elsie…”

Thrud, trembling at the sight of the unimaginably pathetic scene, helped Elsie up.

Cute. It was such a cute sight.

‘My brain is going to melt.’

“Damn it! If only I could use energy manipulation!”

Elsie was forbidden from using energy manipulation after receiving additional warnings from the school nurse.

Nidhogg's venom that remained in her body had weakened her body's recovery ability more severely than expected,

and therefore, she had to suppress energy manipulation until her self-healing ability returned to normal to some extent.

'I won't stop you if you want to permanently ruin your body's balance.'

There was no way she could use her strength after hearing such words.

Elsie, filled with determination, charged again.

Elsie collided with the wall of people as resolutely as when she used Blóðörn on Fenrir.

Thud.

Once again, she bounced off someone's leg and fell to the ground.

It was a moment to realize her weakness.

'Was this how the dead Elsie felt?'

Elsie tried to get up, filled with frustration.

Then, Elsie discovered Eir, who had been bounced off and was rolling on the floor just like her.

Seized by an unknown sense of kinship, she looked at Eir with pitiful eyes.

"Elsie..."

Eir, with a tearful face, also looked at Elsie with teary light yellow eyes.

“I, I lost the bet… and Randgrid told me to buy one for her…”

‘So she’s become Randgrid’s hotdog shuttle.’

She couldn’t help but cheer for her lonely challenge.

Elsie returned to Thrud, who was holding her stomach and trembling behind her with her head bowed.

And she casually threw out a word as if she was greeting her while looking up at her.

“I can’t break through.”

“Pfft!”

“Puh-huh!”

Thrud, who had been trembling, finally couldn’t hold back her laughter and burst out laughing.

At the same time, Han Doyun, who was sitting on a bench far away in the cafeteria store and munching on a hotdog, also burst out.

Elsie sensed Han Doyun hiding far away and glared at him sharply.

He showed such an embarrassing sight, yet he was hiding and laughing at people.

“Hey, you jerk! You sneaked away with your friends and were hiding in the cafeteria store eating hotdogs?”

Elsie, approaching the bench where Han Doyun and his friends Jaime and Pajolt were sitting, began to argue.

“And on top of that, you’re laughing at people? Do you know how hard it is to break through that human wall?”

Their eyes widened, and they choked on the hotdog they were swallowing, drank water, and waved their hands.

“N-No! Elsie, it’s not that we were laughing…!”

Elsie looked at Doyun, who was vehemently denying with a flushed face, with a nonchalant expression.

“You laughed. After seeing my pathetic appearance of falling twice. Twice.”

Elsie, emphasizing “twice,” briefly turned to look at Eir, who was being bounced off for the third time.

“….”

Doyun wanted to explain that it wasn’t that he was laughing, but that her pathetic appearance of being bounced off was cute, but he couldn’t bring himself to say it.

While he was hesitating, Thrud ran to Elsie.

“Cute! How can everything you do be so pathetic and cute?!”

Wham-!

“Ugh?! T-This girl is starting again! Let, let go!”

“E, Elsie…”

Thrud, who glared at Doyun for a moment, picked up Elsie like a doll and turned away before he could even open his mouth.

“Eir, you come here too!”

Thrud, who picked up Eir, who was frustrated on the floor, disappeared into the cafeteria store, breaking through the crowd with tremendous strength.

“Elsie is cute.”

“If I were the monster from the rumors, I would have only targeted Elsie.”

Jaime and Pajolt muttered.

Doyun, who was blankly looking in the direction where Elsie disappeared, snapped his head around.

“Monster?!”

“Is your neck okay? It looks like it turned to an angle it shouldn’t have…”

Now the rumors had become so distorted that it was impossible to distinguish what was true, the silver-haired pervert chicken monster.

Even he couldn’t figure out what was real anymore, but there was a characteristic that everyone agreed on.

The heinous and terrible act of subduing female students with a giant chicken and taking off their panties in the meantime.

It was a threat that could very well happen to that oblivious Elsie.

‘She said she can’t use her strength… Thrud is sticking with her, but it might be dangerous…’

A futile delusion about the nonsense rumors unfolded fiercely in his head.

Meanwhile, Elsie came out of the crowd with a sullen expression, holding three hotdogs in both hands.

“To think I could break through so easily…”

Elsie handed one to Thrud and walked near Doyun with two hotdogs.

“H-How did you get two?”

Despite the strict rule of only one hot dog per person due to limited quantity, Elsie somehow managed to get two, thanks to the store clerk’s stubbornness.

“The dwarf ajusshi said I was p-pretty, so he gave me a s-service…”

Elsie hesitated as she answered, sitting down on the bench.

“That’s the luck of having a Dvergr as a store clerk!”

Thrud, sitting on the bench, patted Elsie’s head and smiled.

One of the Nine Worlds, the dwarf race of Svartalfheim, the Dvergr.

Excellent artisans, inventors, and merchants, they were also a race that couldn’t resist beautiful things.

They were noticeably more proactive than other races when it came to dealing with beautiful women.

But at the same time, it was hard to imagine receiving a service without any compensation from them, as they were also skilled at getting what they wanted.

“No way…”

Doyun and his friends, well aware of the store clerk’s stubbornness, couldn’t hide their surprise.

In any case, Elsie looked at the hot dog with a slightly satisfied expression, having achieved her goal.

“Muspelheim Eximus Magma Hot Dog… who even comes up with these names.”

Elsie grumbled blandly, tucking her hair behind her ear and swallowing hard.

The name might be weird, but her heart fluttered with anticipation for what unique flavor it would have.

Just as Elsie, filled with anticipation, slowly opened her mouth to take a bite of the hot dog…

Thump!

Han Doyun, who had been sitting quietly on the next bench, fell over.

“What the fuck.”

His face flushed red with embarrassment, he staggered to his feet.

“Hey, are you okay?”

“Yeah, uh… sorry. I’m fine…”

Falling over while just sitting there.

His almost-finished hot dog was rolling on the ground.

He would have no choice but to throw it away now.

‘That unlucky bastard.’

Spear guy and hammer guy, Han Doyun’s friends, didn’t fall, but they swayed, their faces red, and their hands trembled as they hung their heads.

“Did you guys have some kind of mass hallucination?”

“I-I’m fine, so don’t worry about us and enjoy your food… sorry.”

Doyun, having gotten up, picked up his hot dog that had been rolling on the ground and sat back down on the bench.

He still seemed embarrassed, glancing sideways at Elsie, as if worried about what she thought.

“Alright, Elsie! Don’t mind them and let’s eat!”

“Uh, yeah. But it’s a bit much to eat two by myself…”

“You can share with me, right?”

Elsie, now aware of how small her stomach was, was delighted by Thrud’s suggestion.

Just as she was about to take another bite of the hot dog, Thrud’s face approached Elsie’s hot dog.

Crunch.

Thrud suddenly bit off the bottom part of the hot dog.

Elsie’s eyes widened as she had the hot dog in her mouth.

“What are you d…!!!”

The warm juice and spicy flavor filled her mouth, and Elsie couldn’t finish her sentence, quickly chewing and swallowing the hot dog.

“What are you doing-!”

“We’re sharing, right?”

“Are you crazy, how can you just bite off what I’m about to eat!”

Elsie, flustered, retorted, but Thrud just laughed heartily.

“Ahaha! Surprise sharing!”

“Don’t you have any shame? Ha- seriously!”

“We’re going to share anyway, what’s wrong with friends doing this?”

“Hey! Do friends bite off each other’s hot dogs?!”

Elsie waved the hot dog, bitten from both ends, and argued.

Then, as if feeling frustrated, she turned her head to look at Han Doyun.

“Han Doyun! You’re more reasonable! Does it make sense for friends to bite off each other’s hot dogs?!”

Doyun, whose face was red for some reason, answered with a blank expression.

“Ah, usually not…”

“Right! It’s not normal! I’ll eat half and give it to you, so don’t do anything weird and eat your own hot dog first!”

“Haha, okay-”

Elsie, huffing, shoved the large hot dog into her mouth.

“Cough?!”

Elsie, trying to quickly eat half to give to Thrud, coughed as she swallowed forcefully.

Doyun, who had been intently observing her, felt the need for cold water to dunk his head in.

It seemed like he wouldn’t be able to leave the bench for a while.

The silver-haired man was panting in the forest.

“How did it come to this?!”

[Dane. I understand how you feel about your sister… but frankly, it was a bit perverted.]

Vedrfolnir, sitting on the nameless eagle that had shrunk to the size of an adult man, shook his head.

Dane, who had tried to enter the academy without permission, was stopped by the guards and desperately explained to them about his sister.

It seemed quite earnest.

Thanks to Dane’s appeal, he almost moved the hearts of the academy guards.

Until he passionately recited and described Elsie’s physical characteristics.

[That… anyone would see you as a perverted stalker, not an older brother looking for his sister.]

“I, I just wanted to see Elsie so desperately-”

[That desperation is why you’re being chased by the city guards now. The main academy must be really serious about protecting its students.]

Dane lowered his head.

‘Come to think of it, isn’t it all the nameless eagle’s fault for forgetting the location?’

Dane looked at the nameless eagle with slightly resentful eyes.

But the eagle brazenly met his gaze.

It was his insides that were burning.

“This time it’s clear, right? I don’t want to accidentally go to the wrong house again and be mistaken for a robber like last time.”

Dane, having spent a whole day wandering around and finally reaching a secluded house in the forest, asked desperately.

It was a house with a recently eagle-ed fence and a very thick-looking door.

It was close to the residential area and the academy, but hidden in an excessively remote forest.

[I think I remember this house.]

Positive thoughts were conveyed from the nameless eagle as well.

“F-Finally!”

Dane’s face lit up.

He was about to explode with frustration at how he could forget such a uniquely remote house, but the anticipation of finally seeing Elsie blew away his anger.

Dane’s grinning face looked a bit lecherous, and Vedrfolnir quietly shook his head.

[I’m worried he’ll get reported by his own sister.]

“Haha, don’t be ridiculous. How much does Elsie trust and follow me!”

[Didn’t you abandon that sister for half a year? Have you ever thought that she might resent her brother?]

Vedrfolnir's question hit the nail on the head, and Dane's face, which had been painted with happiness, instantly turned gloomy.

It was truly an amazing change of expression.

His lovely sister, who had given him a bouquet of freesia flowers and cheered him on as he went away.

There was no way that kind Elsie would have come to hate him.

Dane, having regained his expression, sparkled his blue eyes.

"Wait for me, Elsie!"

He walked towards the secluded house in the forest with energetic steps.

"Ugh?!"

"What's wrong?"

"I, I suddenly got goosebumps…"

Elsie, shuddering from the goosebumps that ran through her entire body, rubbed her neck.

Was the sudden ominous feeling just her imagination?

Elsie tilted her head, then tilted it once more before biting into the hot dog.

Chapter 40. Perfect Delusion

“If you meet someone suspicious, don’t be overconfident in your abilities and quietly report them to the guard.”

Even academy students with considerable skills can be in danger if they don’t know the opponent’s information.

Because there are unknown powerhouses, monsters, and Jötunn all over the world.

Reginleif, who warned them with such examples, clapped her hands.

“Now, don’t be scared by exaggerated rumors and go home safely-”

“Elsie, let’s go. I’ll walk you home.”

Thrud, made uneasy by the rumored weirdo, spoke faster than usual.

Elsie didn’t dislike Thrud’s concern for her.

But Elsie scratched her head, feeling sorry that Thrud always went with her, even though they lived in opposite directions.

“It’s okay now. You don’t have to bother coming and going every day because of me.”

Elsie was getting used to life here to some extent.

At least she wasn’t doing stupid things like getting lost anymore.

Of course, she still had a lot to adapt to, and she was still lacking in knowledge-

‘Am I a child who can’t even go home?’

Elsie looked at Thrud with a slightly confident face.

She just stared at Elsie silently with her mouth shut.

“Elsie…”

“Yeah?”

“Are you going to say something that makes me sad?”

“Huh?”

Thrud, with a displeased face, hugged Elsie and lifted her up, saying with force.

“Can’t friends do that much for each other?! Besides, there’s a rumor about a strange perverted weirdo, so I’m more worried about you!”

Crack!

“Cough!”

“You can’t even handle your strength properly! You said your body could be damaged if you try to force energy operation!”

(Crack crack!(

“Wait… cough-”

Elsie’s waist bent like a bow from Thrud’s assassination choke disguised as a hug.

Her terrifying strength was at a dangerous level to be received by Elsie's slender body.

'I'm dying… this is a direct trip to Valhalla…'

As the air escaped her lungs, Elsie collapsed on the floor like a puppet doll when Thrud, realizing what she was doing, released her arms.

"E, Elsie! Sorry! I just got carried away with my concern…!"

"W, were you going to kill me with your concern…"

Elsie, who had briefly glimpsed the light of Valhalla, staggered to her feet.

Gasping for breath, Elsie leaned on the desk and accidentally met Han Doyun's eyes.

"What are you looking at, is it a spectacle…?"

Han Doyun turned his head away at Elsie's question.

Elsie was momentarily annoyed by his blatant disregard.

"Tch… I knew it from when he went to eat a hot dog alone."

"That's right, Elsie! Don't mind Doyun and let's go quickly!"

"…Still, we used to go back together often… how can you be so disloyal."

Elsie glanced at Han Doyun for a moment.

Thrud swallowed hard, remembering what had happened in the delinquent's hideout before.

"Elsie, don't tell me… you still… Han Doyun?"

Thrud lowered her voice as she watched Doyun's reaction.

"Still what?"

Elsie just tilted her head, wondering what she meant.

Elsie, shrinking at Thrud's lowered voice and posture, asked her.

"Why are you suddenly lowering your voice like that?"

"Elsie... are you still worried about Doyun?"

"Huh? What are you talking about all of a sudden?"

"Why, when we went shopping last time and saw Doyun working as a mercenary..."

"Ah-"

The light armor Han Doyun was wearing at that time. It still stimulated Elsie's romantic fantasies.

After that, Elsie went out into the streets and secretly glanced at other mercenaries, and as a result, she was able to confirm her own judgment.

"No matter what you think, I like the design that Han Doyun wore."

"The design... you like it?"

Elsie nodded, staring at Thrud's golden eyes.

"It's cool... well, you might not think so... but I'm concerned about it."

"Ehk-?!"

Thrud, realizing that she and Elsie were completely off topic, raised her lowered upper body.

Thrud glanced at Han Doyun and then looked back at Elsie and lowered her body.

“Th, then! What you were concerned about was…!”

“Of course it’s the armor that jerk wore.”

Thrud covered her mouth with her hand at Elsie’s nonchalant tone.

It was an answer that didn’t feel even a tiny bit of such emotion, just embarrassment.

Thrud, realizing that it was entirely her misunderstanding, began to laugh in vain.

Elsie, dumbfounded, stared at the giggling Thrud and then glanced at Han Doyun.

Doyun, who had turned his head away in embarrassment at being watched by Elsie, flinched when his name was mentioned.

‘What are they saying…?’

Doyun’s hearing was maximized at the sight of the two girls whispering as his name came up.

Concentrate all your senses on hearing.

A swordsman is not just someone who swings a sword.

Seeing the direction the sword is going and reading the opponent’s movements to create the optimal sword path.

That is the basis of the sword.

In order to perform it perfectly, not only sight but also hearing was a very important element.

Therefore, Doyun's hearing, which had been trained repeatedly, was naturally enhanced at the moment he wanted.

It was his trick of limiting the enhancement of senses, which people who fight using physical abilities commonly use, to hearing only.

Faintly, Elsie and Thrud's whispers began to be heard.

"Why sud…denly lower… voice…?"

"Elsie… don't tell me… Doyun is bothering…?"

Even with enhanced hearing, it was impossible to perfectly understand all the whispers.

Only limited meanings could be grasped due to excessively faint voices or noise buried by surrounding sounds.

'Worried? What does that mean?'

Feeling the blood rushing to his ears, Doyun began to concentrate more.

"Why last time… saw Doyun…"

"Ah-"

What could it be? Curiosity welled up.

Doyun, frustrated by not being able to hear well, further increased the energy output used for sensory enhancement.

"No matter… think, I Han Doyun… like."

"…like?"

Kugung-!

Doyun, who was concentrating on his hearing and eavesdropping, felt his heart sink.

Surprised by Elsie's last voice, he stopped sensory enhancement and staggered from the shock.

'What?'

Doyun, shocked by the unexpected conversation, covered his face and felt his heart pounding.

Doyun rolled his eyes and secretly looked at Elsie.

Elsie, who was watching Thrud giggle, looked at him for a moment.

'Elsie… me…?'

Elsie had never shown any signs of that?

He couldn't be sure. Even so, Doyun's heart beat fast.

The way home was the same as usual.

Or maybe it was different from usual for someone.

But at least for Elsie, it was the same after-school path as usual.

"I'm really okay…"

"What if something happens that's not okay? What if that rumored pervert really comes out?"

If a weirdo really appeared as rumored, Elsie in her current state would be helpless.

“W, well, of course, I might helplessly have that… thing stolen.”

Elsie wiggled her fingers, unable to say panties out of embarrassment.

“But if something like that really happens, I’ll use my strength even if it’s too much!”

Elsie, unable to tolerate being helplessly defeated by a giant chicken and a shirtless pervert, burned with fighting spirit.

“Haa- That’s why I can’t send you alone. What if your body breaks down like that?”

“…”

Elsie had nothing to say.

If she was swayed by the momentary battle instinct and her body broke down, she would be moving away from her goal.

‘I can’t do that. I can’t aim for the championship of the martial arts tournament unless I’m fully prepared.’

“Your house is in a remote place, so if something happens to you, there’s no one to help.”

Doyun stared at Elsie with wide eyes at Thrud’s point.

That’s for sure. Elsie’s house was in a very remote place.

‘If something happens to Elsie, who can’t use her strength…’

The giant chicken and the perverted weirdo’s clutches reaching out to Elsie.

The heinous imagination unfolded and trampled on Doyun’s mind.

That must never happen.

Thrud, raising her finger, was about to start lecturing.

“Knowing that you would be like that, the communication device I ordered…”

Thrud hesitated, remembering that she had ordered a communication crystal for Elsie to exchange simple greetings.

‘Wait- when was the receipt date… oh-’

“Oh, it was today!”

“Wh, what?”

Elsie, with wide eyes, looked up at Thrud with a surprised face.

Thrud, stomping her feet, looked down at Elsie anxiously and then looked at Doyun helplessly.

“Sorry Elsie! I don’t think I can go with you today! If I don’t receive the order, the deal itself will be canceled!”

“Well, that can happen. I’m really okay by myself, you know? Who would come to such a remote place.”

“No way! Doyun! O, only today, please take care of Elsie!”

“Huh?”

Thrud, who shouted urgently, ran towards the commercial district.

The technical goods store that was commissioned to make the communication crystal was a picky place run by dwarf wizards.

The Dvergr, dwarves who value promises, strictly adhere to the production period of ordered items.

At the same time, she strictly adhered to the delivery date agreed upon with the client, and if the client failed to meet it, she would cancel the transaction altogether.

They were a troublesome bunch, but their quality and performance were guaranteed, so Thrud sped off to avoid being late.

Elsie and Doyun stared blankly at Thrud, who had disappeared into the distance.

Then, turning their heads, the two quietly looked at each other, and an awkward silence hung between them.

‘Am I going to have to go with Elsie alone?’

Doyun’s face flushed involuntarily.

“Hoo—don’t worry about what Thrud said, let’s just go home,” Elsie said nonchalantly and walked ahead.

Doyun, who had overheard Elsie and Thrud’s whispers a moment ago, felt his heart pounding at Elsie’s last words.

[‘Han Doyun… I like him.’]

Elsie’s faint, lingering voice.

Thump, thump!

His heart beats loudly.

‘If I didn’t mishear…’

It was a complete mishearing, but he had no way of knowing that.

‘What is Elsie thinking right now? It’s just the two of us?’

Doyun’s eyes glazed over as he stared, mesmerized, at Elsie’s swaying long silver hair as she walked ahead.

And Elsie…

‘What should I eat for dinner?’

Of course, she wasn’t thinking anything.

Just contemplating the dinner menu in a state close to oblivion.

And so, without knowing what future awaited them, the two walked on.

Chapter 41. Misunderstanding and Misconception

Blue skies with scattered cumulus clouds. A bird flying across it.

It was a beautiful day.

On the way home. The laughter of children could be faintly heard from beyond the quiet street alleys.

Tap, tap. Doyun quietly followed Elsie, who was walking ahead with short steps.

She was much smaller in stature compared to him.

She was walking diligently with those tiny feet, but he could overtake her with just a slightly faster pace.

Doyun, who was gazing at Elsie as she walked with an unwavering, dignified posture, racked his brain to break this awkward silence.

‘But… what should I say?’

He could count on one hand the number of times he had been alone with Elsie.

Moreover, now that he was conscious of her, Doyun couldn't figure out what to say.

He kept remembering the words Elsie had whispered in the conversation he had eavesdropped on.

'I like Han Doyun.'

'What does she like… Does she mean I'm a good friend… Or if not…'

He wanted to ask exactly what they had been talking about, but it wasn't polite to ask about something he had secretly eavesdropped on in the first place.

With curiosity and a desire to break through this silent walk home from school, Doyun's heart grew impatient.

'Should I ask if there were any problems with the house repairs? No, I'm not a construction worker, why would I ask that…'

It was a moment that became unnecessarily awkward as he became conscious of her.

He could just casually suggest going to play in the nearby streets, like he would with his close friends Jaime and Pajolt, or ask her if she wanted to come over to his house.

'No, not the house. That's a bit…'

"Han Doyun."

Elsie stopped walking and turned to look at Han Doyun.

The refreshing air and the tranquil atmosphere of the street today soothed her troubled mood even a little.

"Why are you being so quiet? Say something."

He was unusually quiet, unlike his usual self. And his face was subtly flushed—

‘Does he have a cold?’

“Are you sick somewhere?”

“…I’m just a little hot.”

“Is that so? It does seem to be getting warmer. But it’s still pretty cool… Are you sensitive to heat?”

“Haha… I guess so.”

Doyun’s fever showed no signs of going down at the sight of Elsie looking up at him with a bright face.

Doyun just smiled awkwardly.

Elsie tilted her head and started walking next to him instead of going ahead.

Her long silver hair flowed softly, and Elsie’s round, small head came closer.

A pleasant fragrance tickled the tip of his nose on the breeze.

As they walked again, Elsie looked up at him as if she had remembered something.

“Oh, right! There’s something I wanted to ask you.”

“A, ask me something?”

‘What is it? Could it be about that thing from earlier? That she likes me or whatever… Or what else could it be?’

Just as Doyun, whose self-consciousness was running wild, fell into vain delusions,

Elsie nodded, her eyes sparkling.

“I’m asking because it’s just the two of us. I couldn’t even bring it up if Thrud was here…”

Doyun covered his mouth and turned his head away, feeling self-conscious about her actions.

What was she really going to ask?

“You said you were doing mercenary work, right? I’d like you to tell me about it in detail.”

“…Mercenary?”

Doyun, who had been nervous about what she was going to say, felt the heat rising in him cool down at the unexpected question.

“Yeah. The one you were doing last time.”

“You want me to tell you about that?”

Elsie nodded with a longing look, her blue eyes sparkling.

“What kind of work you mainly do, how much you get paid… things like that. Thrud has been making a fuss, telling me not to even be interested, so I couldn’t bring it up until now.”

Elsie clasped her hands together, her face a mixture of curiosity and anticipation.

As Thrud said, it wasn’t something that a noble lady from a prestigious family like Elsie needed to be interested in.

‘I have some idea why she’s interested, though…’

Elsie, who forgets her usually shy personality and goes wild when she enters battle.

If she enjoys fighting so purely, it's no wonder she'd be interested in mercenary work, which is often rough and dangerous.

'It's not like there's always fighting like Elsie thinks… How should I explain it…'

The fact that it was often rough and dangerous wasn't just limited to situations where battles occurred.

There were quite a few cases where they ended up facing dirty and ugly scenes at the end of it.

Dealing with monsters or, like last time, cracking down on criminal organizations was actually the better side of things.

Mercenaries often cooperate with the city guard and rush to the forefront of various incidents and accidents.

Because of that, they often see corpses that are damaged beyond description, or face victims who have suffered from torture or assault so terrible that they can't bear to look at it.

Doyun thought that Elsie was too incompatible with such ugly scenes.

She had lost her memories and was in a state of pure innocence, beyond just lacking common sense.

'There's a reason why Thrud makes a fuss whenever the topic of mercenaries comes up. It's understandable.'

If Elsie showed any more interest, Doyun chose his words with the determination to persuade her and opened his mouth.

Elsie, who had listened to Doyun's story with interest, stopped walking as they reached the edge of the residential area.

From here on, the residential area ended and a path leading into a remote forest began.

Elsie looked up at Doyun with a slightly disappointed expression.

"I should go now. It was fun talking."

"Go?"

"I have to go home, right? You're going that way, right? See you later."

Elsie glanced at the path leading into the residential area and waved her hand at Doyun.

Doyun blinked and shook his head.

"Wait a minute. I received a request from Thrud, and personally, there are strange rumors going around, so I can't let you go alone."

"My house is just past that forest path, what's there to worry about—"

"That's why I can't let you go even more."

Doyun frowned at Elsie's statement, which was close to a lack of safety awareness, and opened his mouth firmly.

'Considering Elsie's usual combat power, it's understandable, but her condition right now…'

"Accidents all start from such carelessness. If something happens to you because you're careless about living in a remote place where you have to go through a forest path, then I…"

Elsie took a few steps back and ran her hand through her hair as Doyun began his lecture.

“T, that’s true…”

“Right. You’re in a state where your power usage is limited right now. If you were your usual self, neither Thrud nor I would be worried like this, but…”

Elsie thought as she listened to Doyun’s lecture-like speech.

‘It’s unlikely to happen, but let’s say a monster from the rumors really appears, then I—’

A secluded forest path where she’s walking alone.

A bare-chested, silver-haired monster and a giant chicken spewing red appeared beyond the shadows of the silent trees.

“Heck—”

Someone said that humans are the scariest. That was definitely a valid point.

The unidentified monster and the unknown beast in her imagination had given Elsie an unknown fear.

To be subdued by such unknown beings and have her panties stolen.

The reality of the rumors wouldn’t be like that at all, but it was definitely a very frightening situation.

“Ha, haha. It’s okay, though? If necessary, I can use my strength to…”

Elsie, who was upset that she was scared by such unknown dangers, clenched her fists and spoke strongly.

Although the scattered memories showed no signs of returning,

‘Even though I was once a man, I can’t show that I’m scared of something like that… I can’t…’

She was experiencing some unknown changes, both emotionally and mentally, as she became Elsie, and her memories were mixed up.

But even so, she was still herself. To be afraid of some trivial rumors and accompany a friend, she wasn’t a coward, even if she was shy.

“My house is just a quick walk through the forest path, what’s there to worry about? If you come all the way to my house and go back, you’ll have to go too far out of your way. It’s also a hassle.”

“My house is closer than you think. Do you see that house at the end of the road entering the residential area? That’s it.”

“That’s it? I, it’s really close… No! I said it’s okay!”

“I said I’m not okay. It’d be different if you could wield your power as much as you want like usual—”

And so, Elsie and Doyun’s argument continued for a while.

Crackle, crackle—

The sound of burning firewood echoed. The blazing flames flickered as if dancing, and warmth was felt from where the embers rose.

After a lonely wait, Dane, who had lit a bonfire, was sitting in the yard of the building presumed to be Elsie’s house, spacing out.

[Wouldn’t it be better to go inside and wait?]

The nameless eagle and Vedrfolnir approached, making loud footsteps.

Flames rose from around the beak of the nameless eagle, who swallowed a few pieces of firewood as a snack.

“If it turns out to not be Elsie’s house, I’ll really become a criminal!”

Dane shook his head, looking at the two monsters, who were supposed to be an eagle and a hawk, with a pathetic face, as they were less reliable than chickens.

[This house is definitely it. It’s understandable that I forgot the location because I didn’t have a sense of direction in Midgard. Do you think I’d forget a place I’ve seen so easily?]

“Well, how would I know what’s in your heads? You guys didn’t even come on the scheduled date because you were visiting Hraesvelgr’s nest. You might have forgotten in the meantime.”

Dane lowered his head deeply. He missed Elsie especially at this moment, even more than usual.

[Come to think of it, we were all partying at Hraesvelgr’s nest. Someone was trying to summon Hraesvelgr.]

Dane was briefly intrigued by the fact that someone had dared to summon the legendary Jötunn, who was known to be very picky.

“Who is it? How many lives do they have? I heard that no one who summoned Hraesvelgr has survived.”

For the past hundreds of years, the legendary Jötunn had killed or devoured the foolish beings who summoned him.

Dane had only encountered him in books, but thanks to these birdbrains, it was a name he encountered quite often.

[He has high standards. Or rather, he’s picky about faces. His picky standards for choosing beautiful women are worse than those of the

dwarves of Svartalfheim.]

The truth that came out of Vedrfolnir's mouth was truly absurd.

The legend of Hraesvelgr, famous enough to be recorded in history books, had started with him killing summoners who didn't meet his aesthetic standards.

"So is this summoner safe? I hope there won't be such an unfortunate victim in this era."

At Dane's question, Vedrfolnir tapped his hawk-shaped forefoot and pointed to the nameless eagle.

[He couldn't respond to the summons because he was wrestling with this idiot. But he seems to have sucked up all the energy sent by the summoner.]

It was fortunate in a way. Anyway, Dane, who was relieved that there were no victims, quickly lost interest and looked around the house.

'By the way, this house. Is it being maintained? If it's really Elsie's house, there's no way she'd be living alone without servants…'

There were many signs of recent repairs everywhere, but there were also clear signs of neglect.

"I can't stand it. I should chop some firewood."

Dane, who was bothered by the poor condition of Elsie's house, took off his shirt and started chopping firewood while waiting for her.

Chapter 42. Misunderstanding and Misconception (2)

Thump-thump.

“….”

Elsie, walking along the forest path, suddenly turned around.

“No one’s… there, right?”

The forest, eerily desolate today, made the refreshing weather from just moments ago feel like a lie.

In the end, Elsie had won the argument with Han Doyun.

She had confidently entered the forest like that, but…

“The atmosphere is different than usual…”

Was it because she had let useless rumors fuel unnecessary imagination? Even though it was a path she always took, it didn’t feel the same as usual.

“It feels like someone’s watching me.”

Elsie, who had stopped walking, looked around with a bit of tension.

In truth, Elsie's intuition was quite accurate.

Far away, in the bushes, a pair of bright brown eyes were watching her.

"Elsie, she really chickened out…"

Elsie had stubbornly insisted on going alone. Unable to stop her, Doyun was secretly following behind.

He knew it was a rather underhanded thing to do, but he was worried, so what other choice did he have?

This was the best he could do.

Elsie, not currently using energy manipulation, would be weaker than an average person, yet her senses were unusually sharp.

Thanks to that, Doyun, observing her from a considerable distance and relying on an obstructed view, narrowed his eyes.

"So that's what a woman's intuition is like… It's like a wild animal…"

Elsie, trying to ignore the faintly felt strange gaze, swallowed hard.

"Why am I getting scared all alone… It's irritating. Should I just use my powers?"

She muttered as if she would, but Elsie hesitated, remembering the school nurse's warning.

'The balance of your body will be permanently damaged…'

She squeezed her eyes shut. After hearing such a warning, she couldn't do something foolish when nothing had even happened.

After much deliberation, Elsie opened her inventory space as a precaution for a possible situation, for a simple show of force.

The inventory function, which came along by chance from the Aesir Saga, was a completely independent ability that didn't use energy, uselessly.

"Staff of Nullification, Gambanteinn."

The same went for items that were merely objects.

Elsie looked at the magic staff made of ash wood with some satisfaction and headed back towards home.

Thump-thump.

The appearance of the house gradually began to reveal itself. The dark green roof welcomed Elsie.

"What, nothing's wrong after all? Damn it, I got scared for nothing because of unnecessarily exaggerated nonsense…"

It was all because Thrud had been filling her head with nonsense from the side.

Thinking that, Elsie's pace quickened, relieved that she could see her house.

Suddenly—!

However, Elsie had no choice but to stop. Even her breathing stopped at the unbelievable sight.

"What… is…?"

The silhouette of some bird visible in front of the house in the distance.

The image of a giant chicken quickly flashed through her mind.

It was a bird that was a little, no, excessively large, to the point where it was clearly distinguishable even from a distance. She didn't know if it was a chicken, though.

That bird was breathing fire from its mouth.

"Eh…"

Whoosh!

"Vedrfolnir, you bastard! I told you not to eat the firewood I've stacked! It's not like the branches of the World Tree you always pecked at! Damn it, you're omnivorous…"

A strange man stood up and began pointing at the giant bird.

The man visible in the distance had dazzling silver hair…

"H-He's taken his shirt off-"

He had taken his shirt off, revealing his cool upper body.

The muscles bulging on his bare upper body were very threatening. In many ways.

Faced with the unbelievable sight unfolding in front of her house, she couldn't help but recall it.

The warning about the suspicious man that Reginleif had conveyed. The content that had spread by word of mouth and been exaggerated into absurdity.

Thrud's appearance, fussing over the nonsense that was sure to have been distorted like that.

All of it flashed through her mind like a dying man's memories.

A silver-haired pervert with a fire-breathing chicken(not) steals the panties of female students.

“…It was real?”

People feel anxiety and fear towards the unknown, whose identity they cannot grasp.

Elsie instinctively took a step back.

‘I definitely thought it was exaggerated nonsense.’

In any case, it seemed clear that this being was a weirdo who had been kicked out of the academy and was being chased by the guards.

Elsie gripped the Gambanteinn tightly in her hand.

Rustle—

“Hee?!”

Suddenly, a large hawk jumped out of the bushes.

Elsie, whose wariness was at its peak, stumbled and fell as she retreated several steps.

[You are… Dane’s sister? I was right. Good, Dane will-]

Thump!

Without hesitation or deliberation, Elsie turned around and ran back the way she had come.

A suspicious man, something like a fire-breathing chicken. And a talking hawk that wasn’t in the rumors.

She could confidently say that it wasn’t a safe situation.

‘No, it’s dangerous!’

Instinctively, she reached out one hand to cover her butt and ran.

And Vedrfolnir, who had discovered Elsie, was the memory itself of the nameless eagle.

Immediately, the nameless eagle stopped teasing Dane and turned its head in the direction where it had found Elsie.

On the one-way path leading to the house, Vedrfolnir flew up, and the nameless eagle, its information turned into certainty, sent a thought to Dane, who was pointing.

“…Elsie?! Elsie… ran away again? Why?!”

•

Doyun was relieved to see Elsie safely disappear in the direction of the house.

However, he tilted his head, witnessing Elsie running out of the forest at an incredible speed not long after.

“Elsie? Why?”

Elsie was running with all her might.

She was getting so far away that it was difficult for him, who was returning through the bushes where there were no paths, to properly identify her.

Elsie was running with a familiar staff in one hand and her skirt in the other.

Feeling an ominous premonition, Doyun quickly began to chase after her.

•

“Huff- Heah- Haah-”

Gasping for breath, Elsie ran madly out of the forest and reached the roadside entering the residential area.

Her body, not using energy manipulation, made her feel her below-average stamina.

“Just… huff… running this much, damn it…”

Her body trembled, surprised by the sudden physical labor.

It was absurdly weak. Wouldn’t she be pushed around by even a neighborhood kid like this?

“I, I can’t help it now… If it’s just a very brief use of power… it’ll be okay.”

She had to inform the guards or someone about the existence of the weirdo as soon as possible.

Elsie, who had become desperate, tried to manipulate the energy she had consciously suppressed.

The internal energy accumulated in her body, which had been stagnant, began to flow—

Throb!

“…?!”

Wooo—

Elsie felt a sharp pain in her head and began to hear a ringing in her ears that tore at her eardrums.

Overwhelmed by the shock, she covered one eye with her hand and drooled due to the unbearable pain.

This was a warning.

A warning from her body, which had not recovered.

If she ignored this and tried to draw out her power, she would really suffer permanent damage as warned.

“Damn it.”

Thump- Thump-

A heavy sound seemed to be getting closer from far away in the forest.

Elsie, desperate because of her body at its limit, turned her head this way and that.

Even though there was a road leading into the residential area, it was sparsely populated as the forest on the outskirts of the city was nearby.

There were no patrolling guards, and the only reliable person nearby was…

“Han, Han Doyun!”

Elsie’s eyes widened. Doyun’s house was visible at the end of the road entering the residential area in the distance.

Clutching her chest, which felt like it was about to burst, she staggered towards Doyun’s house.

Around that time, she heard footsteps quickly following behind her, and Elsie was startled and ran even faster.

‘Crazy! Is he chasing me?!’

There was no time to look back.

The pressure of being chased by an unknown perverted weirdo made Elsie, who couldn’t use her powers, anxious.

Thump!

Her heart was racing like crazy. Her vision was spinning. Just as she was struggling to exhale the rising breath and inhale air, she reached the front door of Doyun’s house.

‘This weak body! I’m going to build up my stamina even if it’s just to get even!’

Thinking that, Elsie squeezed out the last of her strength and knocked on the door.

Knock knock knock!

“…Doyun! Ha, Han Doyun-! It’s me, open the door!”

However, there was no sign of anyone inside.

The moment hope turned into despair, the sound of footsteps that had quickly approached stopped behind Elsie.

Grip!

Elsie clutched the Gambanteinn.

If the perverted weirdo from the crazy rumors was going to do something like that in the middle of a residential area, she was going to struggle.

‘I’m so tired…’

Thud!

Suddenly, a large hand grabbed Elsie's shoulder.

"Hiek-!"

Elsie, startled, fell as she turned around haphazardly to swing the Gambanteinn.

"Elsie!"

"You can't have my panties, you demon!"

"Elsie!!"

"...Huh?"

Elsie, who had squeezed her eyes shut, slightly opened them and saw bright brown eyes with black hair in front of her.

It was Han Doyun, wearing a puzzled expression.

"Why are you outside?"

"Uh... that's..."

Doyun scratched his head, unable to say that he had been following her.

"Ah, no, this isn't the time to be outside! Han Doyun! Let's go inside first!"

"Huh? Huh? Inside? To, to my house?"

"Quickly!"

Elsie kept looking past Doyun with an uneasy expression.

“The weirdo from the rumors appeared at my house! It was real!”

“Ehhh?!”

That absurdly exaggerated rumor was real?

Seeing Elsie’s desperate appearance, Doyun brought her into the house for now.

With that, the door closed, and Elsie and Doyun disappeared.

-

Thump!

Dane, who had come out of the forest, clicked his tongue because he didn’t feel any human presence.

“No way! Really?! Elsie saw you and ran away?”

Vedrfolnir nodded.

[She seemed very surprised. She fell while being terrified and ran away.]

“You should have calmed her down a bit!”

Dane shouted, messing up his hair.

It was clear that the kind and tender-hearted Elsie had been surprised to see Vedrfolnir. Or she had seen the large eagle.

[Where would I have found the time to do that? It’s not like she and I have met before.]

Was it so surprising to see a talking bird and a slightly large eagle breathing fire and eating firewood? He had even reduced their size as much as possible.

Vedrfolnir and the nameless eagle protested a little unfairly.

“If I had known this would happen, I would have introduced you to Elsie when I had the chance!”

[Anyway, what are you going to do? It seems certain that it’s your sister’s house, but she ran away.]

The eagle nodded as if agreeing with Vedrfolnir’s words.

“I have to find her! She couldn’t have gone far! Elsie-!!”

Dane’s empty shout echoed through the quiet street.

Chapter 43. Misunderstanding and Misconception (3)

Thump-

Elsie rushed into Han Doyun's house and collapsed. Her long silver hair cascaded down, scattering messily on the floor.

"Huff-"

Exhausted, Elsie took a deep breath and thought.

The infamous, mysterious monster she'd only heard rumors about had appeared in front of her house.

Even the monster's characteristics, which she had assumed were exaggerated, matched perfectly.

'Why did something like that have to be in front of my house…'

If it was because the area was secluded and sparsely populated, it was certainly a suitable place.

Still, she felt the timing was incredibly unfair.

To be caught up in this when her powers were restricted.

‘It could have appeared a day later…’

At least in a day, her power would have recovered enough to be able to use her energy.

“Sigh.”

Elsie, shaking, got up, put Gambanteinn away, and turned to look at Han Doyun, who was standing blankly at the door.

“What are you doing at the door?”

“Oh, it’s just…”

Han Doyun trailed off, scratching his head, his face slightly flushed.

‘Does he really have a fever…’

Just as Elsie was starting to worry about Han Doyun’s health, he opened his mouth.

“More importantly, Elsie. Tell me in detail. Is it true that the rumored monster appeared at your house?”

“It’s true. Why else would I have run away like crazy? I was really surprised. Everything Thrud said was true.”

“No way… that ridiculous rumor was real?”

Han Doyun asked in disbelief, and Elsie crossed her arms and squeezed her eyes shut.

The shocking and chilling moment still flashed vividly in her mind.

A large bird that definitely didn’t look like a chicken was breathing fire from its mouth. Next to it was a shirtless silver-haired man.

Except for the fact that the large bird didn't seem like a chicken, it matched the rumors exactly.

And there was also a talking hawk that wasn't mentioned in the rumors.

Elsie instinctively shuddered.

What would have happened if she hadn't run away immediately?

She would have definitely been subdued and had her panties stolen, just like the rumors said.

Elsie stealthily reached down and pulled down her skirt, instinctively crossing her legs.

"Unbelievable… a chicken breathing fire and a shirtless monster really existed…"

"I'm telling you."

"And you happened to run into them in front of your house?"

"Yes! I'm usually not scared of anything, but you know, because the rumors were so ridiculous… Anyway, I was really surprised! People are the scariest!"

Elsie had ended up experiencing the situation she had feared.

Doyun, who had secretly followed and watched her, clenched his fist tightly.

He felt bad for Thrud, who had asked him to look after Elsie, but he was more worried about Elsie's feelings after encountering the monster.

'A monster really existed, and Elsie ran into it… Then…'

Doyun’s gaze naturally drifted towards Elsie’s lower body as she pulled down her skirt and fidgeted with her legs.

Was she doing that because she felt empty? He blushed at the unnecessary thought.

“Um…”

Elsie’s eyes narrowed at Han Doyun’s inability to speak and his gaze drifting lower.

The location of his blatant gaze. What it meant was clear.

“Hey. I ran away immediately, so my panties weren’t stolen, okay? Do you know how hard I ran because I was afraid I’d end up like the rumors?!”

Hmph-

Elsie snorted dismissively and put her hands on her hips.

“I really didn’t get them stolen, okay? If you want, I’ll show you… No. I’m too embarrassed for that. Anyway, they weren’t stolen, you idiot!”

“Oh… okay.”

“Anyway… thanks. I was able to hide thanks to you. I thought that guy was going to chase me.”

Elsie smiled slightly and approached Han Doyun. She raised her hand and lightly tapped his shoulder, giving him a thumbs up.

The scent she emitted as she got closer.

“I’m glad you’re okay. Really.”

Feeling his face flush, Doyun subtly moved away from Elsie.

He desperately clung to his reason and went inside the house.

It felt very strange to have Elsie, who had an unreal appearance, in his very realistic house.

“Sit down on the chair for now. You look tired, so calm down a bit. I’ll get you something to drink.”

Elsie nodded and finally had a chance to look around Han Doyun’s house.

The staircase structure leading to the second floor was the same as her house, but the size was twice as large.

‘I heard he lives alone, but it’s huge.’

Is he quite rich? Or does being a mercenary pay well? To live alone in such a big house.

While waiting idly, Han Doyun brought water and drinks on a tray.

“Drink this and calm down for now. Then let’s think about what to do.”

“Thanks.”

Elsie took a sip of the purple liquid and felt a bit of strength returning to her body.

“Phew- Han Doyun, you’re a really good guy.”

“G-good? Me…?”

“Yeah. To help without hesitation in this situation… you’re really a good-”

Elsie took another sip of the sweet drink. She really liked the fizzy carbonation.

“This is delicious! Anyway, you’re a loyal and good guy. You are…”

Elsie nodded, sipping her drink.

You’re a really good guy…

Really good guy…

Really good…

Good…

Bang!

Startled, Doyun emptied the water glass in front of him in one gulp.

This wasn’t the time to be dominated by instinct and fantasy, but a situation where he had to respond rationally. Hadn’t the perverted monster appeared?

“I-it would be good to report it to the guard.”

“I guess so? I want to solve it with my own strength, but… tsk.”

Elsie frowned, remembering the moment when her head had spun. If she ignored the warnings her body was sending, her future would become uncertain.

’At least a day…If this problem wasn’t resolved within that time, she would blow the monster away herself.

‘Disturbing my peaceful time at home? I’ll never forgive you.’

After chatting lightly while drinking their beverages, Elsie and Doyun headed to the nearby guard station.

“I-is this the guard station? It’s like a military camp…”

Elsie, feeling the gazes directed at her, hesitated and looked around.

She scurried behind Han Doyun, glancing sideways at the various weapons and armed guards on display.

Doyun glanced back at Elsie, who was clinging tightly behind him.

It probably wasn't his imagination that the surrounding guards' gazes were focused on Elsie.

'If Thrud isn't around, she sticks to me…'

He didn't dislike it for some reason. It was rare to see Elsie relying on someone unless it was a special situation like this.

Doyun, feeling a bit of strength in his shoulders, headed straight to the reception desk.

Since it was an issue related to an academy student, it wouldn't be something that could be ignored.

"You're here to report a molester…? You?"

The academy student in front of him, Doyun, a black-haired male, was of a sturdy build and didn't seem like he would be involved in a molestation case no matter how you looked at him. The person in charge of receiving complaints looked at him with a slightly dumbfounded expression.

Besides, a molester. It wasn't a frequent occurrence in this area, which was one of the most peaceful places in the massive Glitnir.

Just as the receptionist was looking at Doyun with a disbelieving expression, Elsie tugged on Doyun's sleeve.

"Hey, hey, why are you reporting it as a molester? That makes it sound like I've already been victimized! I wasn't!"

Doyun tilted his head slightly at Elsie's frustrated whisper.

"Isn't what that monster is doing just molestation no matter how you look at it? And this way, it'll be handled faster."

"Keuk…"

Doyun turned back to the receptionist. He could only make a puzzled expression because he couldn't see the hidden Elsie.

"The message has probably been delivered to the guard station near the academy. That… strange monster who targets female students."

"The crazy person who carries around a big chicken? I heard about it a few hours ago, but… I heard he only targets female students… His modus operandi…"

'Has his modus operandi evolved in the meantime, and he's become a maniac who targets male students too?'

Doyun, understanding the meaning of the receptionist's bewildered expression, subtly moved aside.

"I didn't meet the molester myself, but this girl is the one who was harmed."

Elsie, suddenly facing a stranger, froze slightly.

"Oh… Ah, hello."

"What-?!"

A beautiful and pitiful girl shyly revealed herself.

Her dazzling silver hair, especially rare in Midgard, stretched out like a silk curtain, and her round, blue eyes, like the sea, were moist with tears.

Her hesitant appearance, as if she was surprised, had something that stimulated the protective instincts of the nearby guards.

The case was quickly filed.

Elsie spent a considerable amount of mental energy dealing with the gazes that clung to her persistently throughout the reception.

Gazes that looked at her with endless pity, gazes that burned with an unknown determination, and so on.

It wasn't as embarrassing as her first day at the academy, but it was quite a suffocating time.

Elsie let out a deep sigh as she left the guard station.

"Ugh… this kind of thing isn't really my style…"

"What can you do? Elsie, you're not just not using your power right now, you can't use it, right?"

"Oh, how did you know that?"

"There's no way you would have just run away from the scene with your personality, so I thought that the only reason you would have left the scene was that."

"Keuk…"

Elsie lowered her head and suddenly thought.

'But what do I do now? Going back home in this situation is crazy.'

"…I just have to endure for one day. Even if I have to sleep outside…"Unless the rumored monster was caught, there was no guarantee that her house would be safe just because the guard had strengthened patrols and started an investigation."

‘Why did they have to target my house with such pinpoint accuracy…’

The day had become too bothersome.

Elsie was building up anger towards the monster and the chicken?

Early evening, as the sun began to set.

Elsie looked up at Han Doyun with a rather apologetic expression.

Elsie’s white skin, dyed red by the sunset, looked as if it was flushed, making Doyun nervous.

“Are you really okay with this? I’m really okay with sleeping outside for a day or so.”

“Sleeping outside is not okay! It’s as dangerous as going back home alone in this situation!”

Doyun shouted at Elsie’s lack of a sense of crisis. Even so, the current situation was not good.

‘It’s not good for my reason… No, it’s dangerous.’

“Still, staying at your house so suddenly is a bit… I feel like I’m putting too much of a burden on you.”

“No, I’m really okay… No, actually, I might not be okay, but no, I’m okay.”

Doyun’s mind was spinning wildly. There was no need to think about how things had turned out this way.

Elsie had nowhere to go right now, and the closest and most suitable place for her to spend the night safely was his house.

“That’s why, the time we were supposed to have dinner at Elsie’s house and ended up staying the night? L-let’s just say that repays the

debt from then…”

“Really?”

Doyun nodded vigorously as Elsie’s face lit up.

“There’s no need to feel burdened. Rather, my conscience wouldn’t be able to handle it if you slept on the streets.”

“Thank you! You’re a really good friend!”

Elsie tapped Doyun’s shoulder lightly.

A good friend.

He was helping Elsie, who thought of him as a good friend. Doyun steeled his heart, thinking that way.

Han Doyun, who was a bit quirky and foolish, was such a loyal guy.

Elsie was sincerely touched by his kindness.

‘I considered going to the dorm where Thrud is, but… I can’t do that. No, I can’t.’

Even if they let her in, since she wasn’t a registered student, she couldn’t possibly sleep in the same room and bed as Thrud.

‘Knowing her personality, she’d probably barge in and want to shower together…’

Elsie shook her head, trying to shake off the thought as the terrifying situation came to mind.

Clenching her fist, Elsie looked at Han Doyun and shouted energetically.

“Then, I’ll impose on you for just one day! Tell me if you don’t feel like it, even now! I’m really okay with it!”

“No, no, really, there’s no need to think that way and feel burdened. I’m living alone in this big house anyway.”

“Why do you live in this big house in the first place?”

Doyun gave a bitter smile at Elsie’s question.

“It’s the house my deceased parents left me. So, even though it’s lonely living alone, I can’t bring myself to leave.”

“Ah… sorry…”

“That was all in my childhood. There’s no need to worry about it. More importantly, make yourself comfortable. That crazy monster probably won’t come to my house.”

“Y-you’re probably right…”

Dane and Vedrfolnir were standing in front of a house.

To be exact, Dane, with Vedrfolnir in the form of a hawk on his shoulder, was standing there.

“Hey, Vedr. Are you sure?”

[I’m sure. She’s even more noticeable than you, do you think I would have missed her?]

Vedrfolnir, who had been searching for Elsie by flying over the city, was able to spot Elsie entering this house.

“Did Elsie prepare two houses? Personally, I feel more at ease living in a residential area like this than in that remote forest…”

Vedrfolnir, who had been watching Dane speculate to himself, hesitated for a moment whether to tell him exactly what he had witnessed.

‘I have no idea how this guy, who is so crazy about his sister, will react…’

“We need to be a little more careful since Vedr you might have seen wrong. We’ll take a look inside and go in when Elsie is confirmed.”

[That idea itself is already a crime. Dane. Are you going to be branded as a weirdo again like at the academy? This house is definitely-]

“How many times do you think I’ve been in trouble because of your vague memories?”

Ignoring Vedrfolnir’s words, Dane began to suppress his presence to the point where he was almost unrecognizable even though he was standing right in front of him.

And just as he was about to put his ear to the door of the house where Elsie was presumed to be.

Thud.

Someone grabbed his shoulder.

“Who?! H-how did you find me?!”

“Because I’ve been watching you. I’m a guard.”

“Huh?!”

Two armed guards looked at Dane with suspicious eyes.

“We received a report of a very malicious molester. A kind and pretty student has suffered a great emotional wound.”

“You match the description of the molester to some extent, sir. Silver hair… You don’t seem to have a fire-breathing chicken… A hawk?As the situation took a strange turn, Vedrfolnir, who was sitting on Dane’s shoulder, flapped his wings appropriately to act like a real hawk.

“We’re not suspecting you, sir… but would you mind cooperating for a moment for the sake of the city’s security?”

“W-wait a minute… I’m just here to find my younger sister…”

Dane couldn’t cause any more trouble than necessary in Glitnir, given his position.

And so, he was pitifully led away by the guards.

Elsie might be beyond that door.

His sorrowful cry never reached Elsie.

“Elsieee!”!!”

Elsie, who had taken off her blazer and neatly arranged it, suddenly felt a chill and shivered.

“Ugh- what was that all of a sudden. I got goosebumps.”

Tilting her head, she hurried to find Han Doyun.

“Han Doyun… um, sorry, but can I borrow the bathroom?”

“W-what?! The bathroom?!”

Doyun, who had returned from lightly swinging his sword and was drinking water, asked, spitting out the water he had been holding in his mouth in embarrassment.

Elsie wiggled her fingers at his extreme reaction.

“Sorry. It’s a bit much to ask for the bathroom when I’m already imposing on you for the day, isn’t it? I shouldn’t have asked.”

Thump!

Doyun put down the water glass and squeezed his eyes shut.

“No, it’s not that… No. You really don’t have to worry about being impolite or anything. We’re friends… Use it as much as you want. You must feel uncomfortable after all the trouble you went through today.”

Elsie, with a slightly touched expression, widened her eyes and nodded, holding out her fist.

It was the moment when their friendship became even stronger as Doyun awkwardly bumped fists with her small fist.

Probably.

Chapter 44. Misunderstanding and Misconception (4)

The house was silent. A single door physically separated the two of them.

The sound of splashing water came from beyond the bathroom door.

It was a sound that lacked reality.

Doyun stared blankly at the bathroom where Elsie had gone to wash.

“Haa.”

He lowered his head and rubbed his face roughly, then shook his head and stood up.

He had told Elsie that it was okay and not to feel burdened,

But the fact that he, who had said that, was paying more attention than necessary was a sight to behold.

‘Anyone would be concerned in this situation.’

Bringing a girl from his class home to wash and sleep was, without a doubt, not normal.

Doyun shook his head to clear his distractions and stood up.

“Should I go swing it one more time?”

When he needed to clear his head, nothing beat swinging a sword.

“Balmung.”

Swish-

With a refreshing sound, Balmung appeared in his hand, and he went back out to the backyard.

•

Swish-

Water poured from the showerhead.

A determination forged in her heart.

Ahead, a time for cleanliness.

Adaptation. She had often heard in class as a child that humans are animals of adaptation.

Didn’t some great person say that it is not the strong who survive, but those who adapt to the given environment?

‘That which does not kill me makes me… stronger…’

She muttered something similar to a famous philosopher’s quote to herself.

Thus, she stood before the moment of struggle she faced every day.

Bathing.

Even taking off her clothes and facing her naked self was a chore in the early days of her possession.

A body as beautiful as one encountered in a dream.

It was still an unrealistic figure that didn't feel real.

When she stared at herself in the mirror, she would become captivated by the beauty, not even wearing a single thread.

"Eue… Sss! N, now is not the time for this."

She thought that beauty and sensuality were only separated by a sheet of paper. Something that could be seen differently depending on one's perspective.

Therefore, the moment of washing her body was always a difficult time for her. When would she ever adapt to this body?

Because she was embarrassed and ashamed all by herself, the time spent washing became longer each time.

And this hair was also a problem.

Let's say it's fascinating that it's silver.

"It's too long…"

Wringing out the water and drying it every time was a chore.

"Huu…"

The shame of having to wipe every corner of her body… Her innate lack of resistance to the opposite sex remained even after becoming Elsie.

'This is the biggest problem.'

Mongle-

She grabbed the two large lumps attached to her chest. Due to her heightened senses, a tingling and unfamiliar sensation spread.

A size that she couldn't even grasp with her small hands.

It looked okay when she wore clothes, but when she washed, that violent appearance was revealed, causing various problems.

After taking some time to endure the embarrassment and awkwardness, she began to wash in earnest.

As she continued to do this, she felt like she was adapting little by little.

The adaptability of humans… whether slow or fast, is terrifying.

The heat slowly began to circulate through her body, which had been warmed with warm water. Then, she turned off the shower and lathered her body.

And while gently stroking her body…

"Euhit…!"

She took back what she said about human adaptation…

When she reached the point where she had to touch sensitive areas, she let out a shrill sound without any chance of control.

She couldn't help but hang her head at the fact that her body's resistance to stimulation was far too poor.

As she slowly washed her body and began to calm down, distracting thoughts began to creep in.

That was proof that her body was feeling a sense of security at the end of a hectic day.

“How on earth do they produce these things…”

She picked up and shook the used body wash and shampoo bottles.

The shape was not much different from those in her world, and even the operating method was the same.

She had heard that most of these items, which had a strong sense of modern civilization, were imported from Svartalfheim.

The dwarves with the best technology in the nine worlds there. And a collaboration between the Otherworldly Blood Clan who came from her home world long ago.

When she saw these inventions, the gap of hundreds of years felt somewhat strange.

No matter how she thought about it, there seemed to be little difference in the era compared to before she was possessed.

‘Otherworldly Blood Clan… The flow of time is different between this side and that side…’

As she pondered the Otherworldly Blood Clan, Han Doyun suddenly came to mind.

His eyes and hair color were clearly the same as those of her hometown, but his distinct features made his face feel exotic.

If he were from her home world, she would have believed he was a mixed-race actor.

“Hmm…”

She turned on the shower and washed away the remaining bubbles. She lightly washed her face and stretched her body with a refreshing feeling.

Anyway. The Otherworldly Blood Clan, modern things, and such were not important.

“What’s important is that he’s a loyal guy.”

He’s a good guy.

Even though he was forced to stay at her house for a day, it wouldn’t have been easy to suddenly show such kindness.

•

Even after swinging his sword again and returning, Elsie was still washing.

Doyun’s ears burned at the sound of splashing water, so he went up to the second floor, took a quick shower, and came back down.

‘Calm down, Han Doyun… What are you so conscious of when you’re helping a friend?’

Click!

As Doyun quenched his thirst with cold water, he heard the sound of the bathroom door opening and turned his head at a speed that made him think his neck would break.

Elsie’s blue eyes, peeking out with the door slightly open, captured him.

“D, did you finish washing?”

Her long, silver hair, still damp from just washing, shone and swayed slowly.

Her flushed skin, warmed by the steam, was more vibrant than usual…

“Ah- I did finish washing.”

Elsie smiled awkwardly with a slightly apologetic expression.

“I think I used more shampoo than I thought… I’m sorry for shamelessly borrowing the bathroom.”

Doyun, who had been moving his eyes from side to side following Elsie’s swaying long hair, blankly replied.

“No, it’s okay. Of course… it’s possible.”

’With hair that abundant, it’s possible to use a lot of shampoo. Of course.It was truly luscious silver hair.

Doyun nodded and stared at Elsie, who was still peeking out.

“…What are you doing, not coming out?”

“Th, this is really embarrassing, but… could I borrow a bathrobe…?”

Come to think of it, she didn’t have any indoor clothes that Elsie could wear.

He had lived alone in his house without even having the opportunity to welcome guests for a long time.

Of course, he didn’t have any clothes that Elsie could wear. He hadn’t even thought about it.

‘Then Elsie beyond that door right now is…’

Doyun was startled and shook his head like crazy.

What was he thinking, standing in front of someone asking to borrow clothes? It was a pathetic act.

“Ah, is it not okay?”

Elsie was taken aback by Doyun’s violent head-shaking.

‘I guess it’s uncomfortable for someone to stay at your house without permission and even use the bathroom…’ It was a situation where she had to accept even a thorny seat.

Elsie was about to slowly put her head back in to change back into her school uniform.

“No, that’s not what I meant! It’s, it’s okay, wear it as much as you want! As much as you want! Please!”

“O, okay… Thank you.”

Elsie nodded awkwardly at the sight of Han Doyun sitting on a chair, clutching his head in agony and screaming.

…

Elsie, who borrowed Doyun’s bathrobe, was frustrated.

“It’s too big!”

For the simple reason that the size didn’t fit.

Elsie somehow managed to close the robe properly to cope with the large size and came outside.

And she could see Han Doyun staring at her with his mouth covered.

Elsie, who had been patting her hair with a towel, had no choice but to stop at the sight.

She looked around to see if there was anything strange, and the back of the robe was slightly dragging on the floor.

‘I guess it was his favorite robe…’

Elsie could only gather the hem of the robe with an apologetic face.

Elsie couldn’t come to her senses at the dinner, which could be said to be specialized for the Otherworldly Blood Clan.

Thanks to that, her tongue, which felt like it had been beaten with the taste of her hometown, was filled with spiciness.

“Eue…”

“Elsie, are you okay?”

“Uh… no. I don’t think I’m okay.”

Elsie, who glared sharply at the red noodle dish that reminded her of something called Fire Dragon Stir-fried Noodles, was momentarily choked up with thoughts of her hometown.

‘Why is it so spicy!’

No matter how hard she fanned herself with her hand while sticking out her tongue, nothing changed.

Only Han Doyun’s face became more and more red.

As dinner ended, time slowly passed.

Elsie felt more indebted than necessary to the fact that she had received unexpected help.

Because of that, she was busy watching Han Doyun, the owner of the house.

Doyun, in turn, was nervous while being conscious of Elsie.

After a suffocatingly awkward time between the two, darkness completely fell and night came.

Elsie, who had come up to the second floor, turned around and looked up at Han Doyun. Her eyes were shaking slightly.

“No, this doesn’t seem right.”

“It’s okay.”

“I’m not okay.”

“I said it’s okay.”

Han Doyun’s will was firm. He was the owner of the house, and Elsie was in a position to be indebted, so she had no choice but to follow.

“Still, it’s your house, so it’s right for the owner to sleep in the bed…”

“It’s not right to make a guest sleep on the sofa. It’s really not something to worry about even a little, so use my bed.”

Elsie reluctantly nodded at Doyun’s unwavering appearance.

“Thank you for everything today, Han Doyun. Good night.”

“Me too… Anyway, good night, Elsie. Make sure to lock the door.”

“Lock the door?”

Doyun rubbed the back of his neck at Elsie’s innocent tilting of her head.

“It’s someone else’s house. I’m saying you should have a sense of crisis. There was also the monster incident, and you don’t know what might happen in the middle of the night.”

“Oh, that’s right! Thank you!”

The conversation between the two, who exchanged light greetings, ended with Elsie closing the door and going inside.

Doyun, who was about to turn around and go down to the first floor, stopped in front of the stairs and tilted his head.

He stood still until he heard the sound of his door being locked, and then sighed when he heard the click.

Doyun trudged down the stairs and threw himself onto the sofa.

Elsie was sleeping in his bed.

That thought filled his head.

“Haa—”

He exhaled briefly and tried to shake off the thought.

He tightly closed his eyes and turned to his side.

The events of the day kept popping up and disappearing in his mind.

At the end of the continuous thoughts, he arrived at the memory that had occurred in the house. Images that stimulated all sorts of desires and dangerous imaginations messed up his head.

Doyun tossed and turned for a long time without being able to fall asleep.

•

Early in the morning.

Dane, who had been dragged to the Central Guard, was facing an unexpected figure.

“It’s been a long time since we’ve met, but I didn’t expect to meet you in a place like this. Sir Dane.”

“It’s been a long time, Forseti. Can… can you please release me? I’m really innocent. I just came down to see my beloved younger sister, but… a pervert!”

Dane shouted while shaking the shackles on his wrists.

He was just saying that he had come to find his younger sister and reciting Elsie’s characteristics in detail, but he was immediately shackled and dragged to the Central Guard. He was very unfairly treated.

Forseti slowly glared at Dane with his orange eyes set within his sly eyes.

“Hmm~ Is Tiawz doing well?”

“Of course, he must be doing well! I haven’t seen his face in years, but… no, that’s not the point right now!”

Dane shook the shackles loudly. Vedrfolnir, who was next to him, looked at him with pity.

“Hmm… But Sir Dane. It seems that the pervert report that came into the guard and the information received from the academy all point to Sir Dane?”

“What… No, I haven’t even approached any female students in the first place!”

Forseti tapped his cheek.

It was clear that something had gone wrong due to some misunderstanding, but he couldn’t be sure if he was really innocent.

So Forseti decided to test Dane. He would be able to confirm whether his reaction was false or not with his divine power.

Divine artifact Summon: Scales of Order, Redless Baigi.

The ultimate scales, perfectly level, appeared.

“What?! Are you really suspecting me?”

“Well, yes? Ah, it’s not because of the pervert thing, so don’t worry about that.”

“Th, then why?”

Dane swallowed hard at Forseti’s appearance, who had even taken out the Scales of Order.

Something that required him to determine the truth was involved? He had only been in Midgard for a day.

‘What’s going on? Is there something I don’t know?’

“Sir Dane. I am not suspecting Dane Adorencia, the ‘Three Swords’ of the Einherjar Knights.”

“Then why…?”

Dane asked with a bewildered expression, as if he couldn’t guess at all.

Forseti stared into his blue eyes for a moment, then slowly opened his mouth.

“I have business with you as a member of the Adorencia family.”

After saying that, Forseti checked the Scales of Order for a moment.

“Hmm, the scales haven’t tilted? It seems like you really don’t have anything in mind? Then what about your younger sister?”

“…Elsie?”

“Yes, Sir Dane. Your younger sister, Elsie Adorencia. I’ve heard quite a few stories from the academy…”

Information that made Dane’s mind dizzy began to pour out of Forseti’s mouth.

His younger sister who had lost her memory, the family that only responded with indifference, the assassin incident, the poison, etc.

Even in the midst of pouring out shocking stories, the scales did not move at all.

That was proof that he was innocent. In other words, it meant that he didn’t know anything.

Even after Forseti finished speaking, Dane didn’t react for a few seconds.

Dane’s eyes, with a soulless face, were dully unfocused.

Gigiik.

An uneasy sound began to be heard from the shackles that bound Dane’s wrists.

“What the hell…”

Dane’s voice, muttering as if he couldn’t believe it, was chillingly cold.

Gigiigik!

As he twisted his wrist, the steel shackles began to crumple.

“What the hell are you talking about!!!”

Pagagak-!!!

Dane, who had torn off the shackles with his grip, stood up and howled.

His face, distorted with tremendous anger, looked as if it were not in human form.

“Elsie! Elsie!! Elsie!!!”

He augmented his internal energy at ultra-high speed and spread the swirling power throughout his body.

It was instantly converted into tremendous physical ability, strengthening Dane.

Kwaang-!

With that, Dane broke through the wall of the guard and disappeared.

“Go, catch him!”

“How are we supposed to catch that?!”

The guards, who were flustered by Dane’s sudden escape, were flustered, but Forseti stopped them.

“Stop it. That person is fine now. Rather, if you try to stop him, the Glitnir guard will be annihilated.”

Dane Adorencia, the ‘Three Swords’ of the Einherjar Knights.

There is only one person in the world who can calm him down in his anger.

Chapter 45. Misunderstanding and Misconception (5)

Sunlight streams in through the skylight.

The warmth that gently touched her neatly closed eyes woke Elsie from her deep slumber, leaving her feeling refreshed. As she slowly opened her eyes, her jewel-like blue eyes appeared from behind her long eyelashes.

The moderately soft bed allowed her to fall into a deep sleep without tossing and turning.

“This bed is nice, heuht-”

Elsie stretched and relaxed her body, rolling around on Doyun’s bed.

It wasn’t easy to get out of bed in the early morning.

“Eucha.”

Elsie abruptly sat up and looked down at her disheveled clothes in dismay.

Her gown, more than just disarranged, was half-slipped off, revealing her white nakedness to the point where it seemed pointless to even wear it.

“His clothes need to be a bit bigger.”

It was a natural result of rolling around in a large gown that didn’t fit.

But what did it matter if her clothes were a little loose? She was alone anyway.

Still, feeling embarrassed, Elsie got out of bed and straightened her clothes.

Her white skin disappeared beneath the soft gown.

Fully awake, listening to the bright sunlight streaming in through the skylight and the chirping of birds, Elsie finally tidied up the bedding.

She felt so refreshed that she momentarily forgot she had stayed overnight at someone else’s house.

“Alright!”

Smiling contentedly, Elsie sat on the bed for a moment. She lightly combed her hair with her fingers and then slowly closed her eyes.

She drew upon the power of the Valkyrie sleeping within her.

Little by little, slowly. To prepare for any possible backlash, she began to manipulate the energy with extremely precise control.

The energy within her body, which began as a small ripple, turned into tiny droplets.

Gradually accelerating, it soon began to rotate like a whirlpool in a torrent.

‘Is there anything wrong with my body…’

A smile spread across Elsie’s face as she opened her eyes.

She felt a slight decrease in output. But it wasn't to the point where she couldn't use her power at all, like yesterday.

Excited, Elsie ran to the front of the door, opened it quietly, and went outside.

•

Step, step.

Quiet and gentle footsteps approached.

Exhausted and caught in an uncomfortable sleep, Doyun tossed and turned, thinking.

'There's no way there would be footsteps in the house.'

Since his parents passed away, he had always been alone in the vast and empty house that felt so desolate.

He couldn't remember the last time he had heard such footsteps in his sleep. It had been so long that even his memories were hazy.

As he struggled to lift his heavy eyelids, weighed down by fatigue, he began to see something in his blurry vision.

"Han… wake up."

"Ugh…"

Doyun, momentarily squinting at the dazzling sunlight, discovered a beautiful silver thread dangling at the edge of his hazy vision.

"I feel so sorry that you had such an uncomfortable sleep…"

A beautiful, sweet voice coming from beside him kept tickling his ears.

He felt like falling back asleep, intoxicated by that lovely voice that would make anyone's heart flutter.

'Who… is it?'

He wondered if it was a dream, but it wasn't.

Doyun's memory, straddling the boundary between sleep and reality, was still hazy.

Doyun waved his hand around and lightly grabbed the pretty silver thread he saw at the edge of his vision.

Squeeze-

"You little sh*t… Is having bad hands in your sleep a habit?"

Elsie, whose hair had been slightly pulled, was lightly annoyed.

But seeing Han Doyun's face, which looked exhausted as if he hadn't slept at all, she felt sorry and couldn't bring herself to stop him.

Doyun thought.

There was no way he would hear footsteps and voices in his house where he lived alone. But there was definitely a presence right next to him.

That meant…

'A thief!'

Doyun's eyes widened, and he instantly woke up, feeling blood rushing through his body as he tensed up.

His hand, unconsciously exerting force, pulled on the long silver hair.

"Waaack!"

A small head fell onto his stomach and bounced off.

Only then did Doyun, realizing that he had let Elsie sleep at his house, was startled and sat up.

“Elsie?!”

He hadn’t realized it because he was exhausted from tossing and turning in his sleep.

Han Doyun, his eyes wide open, suddenly pulled on the hair he was holding.

With a dizzying sensation of his scalp being pulled, Elsie’s face slammed into Han Doyun’s abdomen.

Tears welled up in her eyes from the stinging pain.

“Keheung-!”

Elsie, making a strange noise, bounced off and fell to the floor.

At the same time, her loosely tied gown came undone, and cool air began to seep between her body, which had been warmly wrapped.

As the gown fluttered open, Elsie’s body was subtly revealed, as if it would be seen but not quite.

“Waaaaaack!!!”

Doyun screamed at the sight.

-

Muscles swollen with rage strained against his clothes as if they would burst.

Dane was sprinting down the street with such tremendous force.

Vedrfolnir, who had hurriedly flown after Dane, shouted at the excited man.

[Dane!]

“Elsie-!”

[Calm down first. Nothing will be solved by you getting worked up.]

“No! It will be solved now that I know! My, my sister went through something like that and her life was threatened…”

He knew nothing. Nothing at all.

Dane, running like crazy, choked up.

He had been too busy with the Knights to pay proper attention.

His sister’s face, smiling and telling him to have a good trip.

The result of ignoring the loneliness and pain that he had glimpsed there was this.

“Shibal-!”

Dane, spitting out a curse, jumped onto the building blocking his path.

[Dane! Listen to me! You idiot!]

Vedrfolnir flapped his wings and blocked Dane’s path.

“It’ll be too late even if I go in a straight line. Don’t get in my way! Vedr!”

[Listen to me. Do you think your sister, who has lost her memory, will recognize you if you just rush over there like this?]

Dane snorted, wondering what he was talking about.

“There’s no way Elsie has forgotten me. That sweet girl… No, even if she has forgotten, she’ll remember when she sees me. How much do my sister and I look alike!”

[You’ve completely lost your mind. This isn’t like you. Do you think lost memories will come back just because you see someone who has eyes and hair that are a similar color?]

“….”

Vedr, seeing Dane speechless, landed on his shoulder and spoke again.

[You’re not planning to startle your sister, are you? Aren’t you the one who always praised yourself for being a caring brother?]

“That’s…”

[She was such a fragile child that she would run away from me. She must be unstable because she lost her memory. So shouldn’t you approach her more carefully?]

Dane’s head, which had been unusually excited, began to cool down little by little thanks to Vedr’s calm persuasion.

Various images of Elsie that he had kept in his memory since childhood repeatedly appeared and disappeared.

‘I should have taken more pictures…’

Dane briefly took out a picture of young Elsie from his pocket and wiped his eyes.

[…Are you some kind of father with a daughter? It makes me feel weird, so stop it.]

“…Alright, alright. But… I can’t rest easy until I see Elsie.”

[Don’t be impatient. I didn’t get a chance to tell you yesterday, but it seems like your sister has a guardian. So rest assured.]

All of Dane’s movements stopped for a moment, and only his head quickly turned.

Vedr couldn’t help but be disgusted by Dane’s appearance as he looked at him, making a cracking sound in his neck.

“A guardian…? A guardian? Isn’t Elsie living alone?”

[Yeah. He seemed like a pretty strong guy. He seemed to have a pretty good physique for a human. Well, not as much as you, but…]

Vedrfolnir’s continued explanation shook Dane a second time.

Veins began to protrude on his face.

[What? What’s wrong now?]

“So yesterday… the boy you mentioned… took Elsie into that house…?”

[That’s right. It seems like a student from the same school is acting as a reliable guardian, so rest assured.]

From this strange bird’s point of view, that’s how it could be interpreted.

‘Right, this guy isn’t human… But-’

“Why are you telling me the most important thing now!!!”

He was short-sighted. It was clear that Elsie had a man.

It wasn’t hard to come to that conclusion with just a little thought.

There was no way those evil academy male students would leave his lovely sister alone.

‘Took her home? Home? It’s already dawn because I was holed up at the guardhouse?!’

Elsie’s story that he had heard from Forseti, and the information that Vedr had belatedly conveyed.

It felt like he had been hit in the back of the head with a sledgehammer.

Dane leaped into the sky. And he sent a thought to the nameless eagle waiting in the forest.

Vedr, sharing memories with the eagle, was startled and shouted at him.

[Are you out of your mind?! This is right above the city!]

“This is the fastest way!”

[No, have some common sense-]

Mythic Grade Beast Summon: Nameless Eagle!

This was not like the usual Dane.

It was the moment he realized how irrationally he could become when it came to matters involving his sister.

Fzzzt-!

A rift that divided dimensions opened in the sky above Glitnir’s center.

A temporary Bifrost connected to the rift, and from beyond it, an eagle that had returned to its original size spread its jet-black wings

and soared into the sky.

A gigantic size comparable to a dragon.

The nameless eagle arrived in Glitnir.

[Does it make sense to summon an eagle right in front of you to travel such a short distance!]

“What do you mean it doesn’t make sense! How long would it take to traverse this big city?!”

Dane, riding on the eagle’s back, lightly bickered with Vedr.

As the nameless eagle returned to its original size, it too had transformed into a giant hawk the size of an adult man.

“There’s no time for this! Eagle! Let’s go! It’s in the direction of the forest where you were hiding!”

The nameless eagle, which had risen into the sky and was preparing for a high-speed glide, turned its head 180 degrees and looked back at Dane.

He had summoned it only to tell it to return to its location.

“Let’s go!”

-

Doyun, his ears flushed red, found it difficult to maintain his composure this time.

He couldn’t take his eyes off Elsie, who was collapsed on the floor.

It was such a dizzying and sensual sight.

In the midst of all this, whether it was unfortunate or fortunate, it wasn't blatantly revealed, but rather dangerously concealed…

'It's even more stimulating! Dangerous!'

The white skin that seemed soft at a glance stimulated unnecessary imagination.

"Keueung…"

Elsie, stroking her tingling face, got up and grabbed the waist tie of her gown, which was slipping off.

She almost got into a dangerous situation. Or perhaps it was already dangerous enough for someone.

Of course, Elsie, unaware of that, was just relieved that she hadn't become a naked pervert.

Tightly fastening her clothes, Elsie let out a sigh of relief and looked at Han Doyun with a bewildered expression.

"You did this last time too… Your sleeping habits are really bad! I almost got into a dangerous situation!"

"Elsie… it was already too dangerous… That appearance was really… my patience is…"

Doyun, unable to stand in an awkward posture any longer, slumped down on the sofa and rubbed his face with his hands.

The pounding of his heart echoed in his head.

Elsie, narrowing her brows and tilting her head at the sight, wiped her eyes and approached Han Doyun.

"What are you talking about… I was just trying to wake you up, but I was the one who got into trouble…"

Elsie, whose eyes were watering from the stinging pain of her scalp being pulled, wiped her eyes.

“Elsie. It was my carelessness. I’m really sorry. But please step away a little… It’s a little difficult if you keep coming closer… I’ll only need a moment, so please.”

Doyun, sitting down and covering his face, was bowing his head as if in agony. Elsie’s eyes widened at his serious voice, and she took a step back.

‘Right. I’m making a fuss from the morning, trying to wake him up after he even lent me his bed and slept uncomfortably on the sofa himself, so it’s understandable that he’s angry…’

She was in his debt, more than just a friend. He was the homeowner, and he had helped her out of pure kindness.

What did it matter if her hair was pulled a little, her face was bumped a little, and her clothes were almost taken off?

‘The last part is a little embarrassing, but. That’s not the problem…’

Elsie lowered her head and clarified her situation.

She gripped the hand that was fastening her loosened clothes tightly.

After calming his burning heart for a while, Doyun slowly raised his head when the surroundings became too quiet.

Elsie, sitting on the dining table chair with her legs neatly together, was drooping her head. She looked very dejected.

“Uh-”

Doyun couldn’t continue speaking. It was because he had never seen Elsie looking so dejected before.

‘Could it be because of what I said earlier…?’

Elsie occasionally wiped her eyes with one hand. She looked unmistakably hurt.

Doyun’s heart sank at the sight of her pitiful appearance.

‘Aish, the tears won’t wipe away properly.’

He had felt it before, but once his tears started, they wouldn’t stop easily.

This wasn’t good.

‘It’s embarrassing.’

“E, Elsie!”

“Huh?”

Elsie raised her head at Doyun’s flustered voice.

Red and swollen eyes, moist pupils. She looked like she was crying no matter how you looked at it.

‘Did I say something a little too harsh after all?!’

It was the moment Doyun thought so and opened his mouth.

“I’m sorry-”

Knock knock knock!!!

Both of them flinched and looked at the door at the tremendous knocking that threatened to break it down.

“What is it?!”

Elsie muttered in surprise.

Doyun, feeling that the atmosphere had become strange, naturally brought his hand to his head, which he had extended to Elsie.

Doyun scratched his head like that and approached the door. An unknown visitor who was knocking incessantly. The timing was too bad.

‘There’s no way anyone would come to visit this early in the morning…’

Knock knock knock-!

Doyun, a little annoyed by the excessive knocking, shouted.

“I’m opening it, opening it!”

Before opening the door, Doyun briefly looked back at Elsie.

Eyes wet with tears, a body huddled up while fastening her clothes.

She looked pitiful. At least, that’s how she looked in his eyes.

‘What is it? What’s going on?’

Elsie was just curious about the visitor who was suddenly knocking on the door.

Squeak-

Doyun opened the door with a heavy heart.

“Who are you…?”

A man with a tall and handsome physique was standing in front of the door. The man, dressed in a blue-tinged uniform, was standing there trembling with a face crumpled with anger.

Doyun's face slowly hardened at the sight of the man. It was partly because of the tremendous pressure he was exuding, but more than anything, it was because of his appearance.

Blue eyes emitting a fierce light.

Dazzling silver hair reminiscent of someone.

'The rumored weirdo? Or Elsie's...?!'

Doyun froze, his mind delayed by the features that were so similar.

"El... siee..."

"What?!"

Thwack!

The visitor who had suddenly appeared, Dane, couldn't miss the gap created by the moment of hesitation.

He grabbed Doyun by the collar with tremendous grip and turned his head.

Beyond the door, on a chair in an unfamiliar house, was his beloved sister, whom he had wanted to see so much, sitting pitifully.

Her eyes were wide and her mouth was slightly open, as if she was very surprised.

Her tear-soaked eyes were swollen red, and she was huddled up while fastening her disheveled clothes.

It was the moment Dane's restrained reason snapped.

"What, what... what did you do to my, my... sister-!!!"

An unimaginably powerful force was imbued in the hand gripping Doyun's collar.

"S, sister?! W, wait a minute-!!!"

Elsie, who had been watching in shock, didn't have time to react to the shocking words.

Doyun, who had been dragged outside in an instant, was thrown away by Dane's tremendous power.

Paaaaang-!!!

All the way up to the sky.

"Uwaaaack!"

"Die!!!"

Chapter 46. The Pain of the Three Blades

“Huh? W-what?”

Elsie’s mind went blank at the sudden turn of events.

Her body, filled with bewilderment, froze in place.

Her wide eyes stared blankly at the doorway through which Han Doyun had disappeared.

Han Doyun, grabbed by the collar by a strange but somehow familiar man, was thrown into the air without a chance to resist.

Left behind were only Elsie and the suspicious man, who was even larger than Han Doyun.

‘He knows my name… and called me his sister… could it be?’

Elsie, looking blankly at the man’s back, flinched and remembered.

The dirt-stained letter that seemed to be from Elsie’s Hyung.

And the letter’s content, saying he would come to see her soon.

And then, the memory that followed.

That sturdy build and silver hair were very familiar.

‘No doubt… he’s the shirtless weirdo from the rumors I saw in front of the house yesterday!’

Everything clicked into place.

Elsie’s Hyung had come to the academy to see her, just as the letter said.

And he had become the subject of such ridiculous rumors as a shirtless pervert weirdo.

‘How much of it is true, and how much is just exaggerated rumors?’

If the rumors about breathing fire and stealing female students’ panties were true, she would run away without hesitation.

Elsie became confused.

She wasn’t even sure if this man, Elsie’s Hyung, was friend or foe.

Based on the information she had obtained from the family’s assassin, the Hyung, who had only been away, was probably innocent.

‘But you never really know.’

It couldn’t hurt to be suspicious and wary.

Elsie had already been abandoned by her family.

She began to tense up, keeping the worst-case scenario in mind.

‘All the information I got could be false, and all the cheesy content of the letter could be fake.’

If that man was in cahoots with the woman who was the current head of the family, this situation was very dangerous.

Elsie was the only one who knew about Elsie's lonely and miserable death in this world.

Knowing that terrible malice, this was a reasonable caution.

Therefore, tense, she glared at the man presumed to be her Hyung with wide eyes.

However.

All of Elsie's doubts and wariness.

Her anxiety and worry.

Vanished like snow melting the moment the man who had entered the house dropped his devilishly twisted expression,

And gave her an infinitely tender and kind smile.

'What is this… what is this…'

As soon as she saw his smile, she felt a surge of emotion and tears welled up in her eyes.

A storm of emotions she couldn't control raged within her.

She realized.

This was Elsie's emotion, one with his soul.

Like a remnant of memory etched into the unified soul.

Elsie had longed for this man. She had wanted to meet him.

Because he was almost the only family she could lean on in the face of her stepmother's oppression.

That was what she was thinking as she died.

Thud- Crash!

Elsie knocked over her chair and roughly stood up. Tears streamed down her face.

Surprised by the unfamiliar and intense emotions, she staggered backward, showing symptoms of hyperventilation.

“Haaah-”

“Elsie! There’s nothing to be afraid of! It’s me! Your Orabeoni, Dane!”

At Dane’s shout, Elsie snapped back to her senses.

Her body trembled slightly from the lingering emotions.

‘I… don’t know this person. He’s just someone whose existence I’ve only confirmed through letters.’

Therefore, this person should be unfamiliar.

But the emotion she felt in one corner of her heart was not.

She was happy to see him to an unacceptable degree.

It was a hard emotion to accept.

Elsie’s eyes, which had been full of surprise, turned sharp.

Elsie stepped back and created distance, glaring at Dane.

Dane didn’t chase after Elsie.

His actions were extremely cautious and careful.

He simply stood in place, smiling kindly and gently to calm his startled younger sister.

The same silver hair, the same blue eyes.

A beautiful face that seemed somewhat similar at first glance.

Looking at him this closely, Elsie had to admit it.

Elsie and he were definitely siblings, family.

In that brief silence, the two simply looked at each other.

Then, breaking the silence, Dane slowly began to approach Elsie.

“D-don’t, d-don’t come any closer!”

Elsie shouted, backing away until she reached the wall where she could retreat no further.

Dane’s eyes crinkled, and he shed a few tears of joy at Elsie’s beautiful voice, which he hadn’t heard in so long.

His nose tingled.

‘Elsie’s voice…!’

It wasn’t the gentle and kind tone he remembered, but it was definitely Elsie’s voice.

Dane, his emotions surging, couldn’t hold back and began to stride toward Elsie.

“Sniff-! Elsieeee!!!”

“Uwaaaah! I, I told you not to come closer! I told you not to come closer-!”

Elsie, pressing her body against the wall and tilting her head, shouted in panic.

Thanks to that, the gown she had barely managed to close began to loosen and slip off.

At that dangerous moment when Elsie's loosened gown was about to open and reveal her nakedness,

Dane quickly reached out his hand.

"Hic-!"

Dane.

Elsie, unsure how to treat this man who was her brother, squeezed her eyes shut at the approaching hand.

Rustle-rustle-

But what she felt was the sound of clothes neatly wrapping around her body and overlapping.

A large hand passing over the clothes as if tickling, almost touching.

"Eh…"

Elsie cautiously opened her eyes.

Before her was Dane, closing her loosened gown and securely tying the sash with his large hands.

He was kneeling and tidying her clothes as if it were the most natural thing in the world.

There was no hostility or malice to be found in his expression.

"You were scared, weren't you? It's okay now. Elsie, even if you don't remember me right now…"

Dane, unable to finish his sentence, sniffled as he tied the sash.

"…I am your Orabeoni. Elsie. I will never let you go through anything painful again."

He knew it was a reckless promise he couldn't guarantee.

Still, Dane spoke, hoping that Elsie would remember him.

It hurt a little to see her staring at him with wide eyes as if looking at a stranger.

But even if she had lost her memories, this lovely figure was definitely his younger sister.

"Elsie…"

Dane, still lingering, couldn't take his hand away even after tying the sash.

Another flood of emotions washed over him, and he murmured with the heart of a parent.

"You've grown up so wonderfully while I haven't seen you…"

A voice like a soft whisper.

Elsie felt goosebumps all over her body.

Flash!

"?!"

Pure Strike!

Wham-!

A white light flashed, and Elsie's fist struck Dane.

Elsie, momentarily horrified, unconsciously activated an attack skill.

Dane, who had been blown out of the house through the open front door, stroked his stomach where Elsie's dainty fist had landed with a very surprised expression.

That innocent and kind Elsie had hit him.

But that wasn't the real reason he was surprised.

Dane stood up with a slightly pleased expression.

He hadn't even seemed fazed by the Pure Strike.

Elsie was appalled by the sight of Dane getting up immediately with a happy expression.

'I was so surprised that I did it without thinking… but it didn't have any effect at all?'

The sight of him approaching with a happy expression even after being hit made her feel truly scared.

"Elsie, you've really awakened your combat aptitude!!!"

His younger sister, whom he had worried about for not having any talent, had finally achieved what she had so desired. Combat aptitude.

Just as Forseti had told him, Elsie had truly awakened her combat aptitude.

"Ooh, Elsie-!!"

It broke his heart to think of the dangerous things Elsie had gone through alone, but right now, he was just purely happy.

Because she had achieved what she had so desired.

He knew very well that she had worked hard and shed blood and sweat in unseen places to achieve it.

That's why Dane couldn't help but be happy.

He forgot for a moment that Elsie was feeling uncomfortable with him and approached her to hug her.

"D-don't come… near! I, I get uncomfortable when strangers keep coming closer… near…"

Wiping away the tears that hadn't stopped yet, Elsie looked at Dane a little pitifully and said.

"I'm a, stranger-"

Dane froze in shock at being treated like a stranger.

Thump-!

Meanwhile, a sound of something falling with a dark red energy was heard from outside the house.

It was Doyun, who had been blown high into the sky.

Having barely managed to return using the energy release of Balmung, he hurriedly rushed into the house.

Elsie was crying.

And standing with his arms spread out threateningly was probably Elsie's Hyung, or the rumored weirdo.

No matter how you looked at it, it wasn't a touching scene of siblings reuniting.

Doyun quickly stepped in front of Elsie and blocked Dane.

“Han Doyun?!”

Doyun was a little angry at Elsie’s tearful voice.

“Is it right for a brother to threaten and make his younger sister cry?”

“Hey, it’s not like that-”

Elsie whispered from behind, but Doyun, who was agitated, didn’t hear it.

“You… you came back, huh. Get out of the way. This is not a place for you to interfere.”

He had no business with the beast-like man who might have tried to do something terrible to Elsie.

Throwing him high into the sky was the last bit of mercy he had shown.

“Is your family all like that? Abandoning Elsie to another world, trying to poison her… sending assassins! Now you’ve come here yourself to threaten and make her cry, is that what family is?!”

“Hey, it’s not like that, I said. Can’t you hear me?”

Elsie’s whisper bounced off Doyun’s ears, which were burning with anger.

Dane couldn’t help but pause for a moment at Doyun’s scolding.

He didn’t know what the last part was about, but the threats against Elsie were a clear fact.

It was all because he didn’t know and couldn’t take care of her.

Dane dropped his arms powerlessly and suddenly thought.

‘Why do I have to hear such things from a guy like this? From a beast who clearly has bad intentions towards Elsie?’

“It’s none of your business! You… you! You were trying to do something terrible to my sister!!!”

“Huh?!”

“Eh?”

Doyun staggered at Dane’s loud shout.

He turned around and briefly met Elsie’s eyes.

“I have never had such thoughts…”

Dizzying images suddenly popped up, and he couldn’t finish his sentence.

Doyun shook his head madly, regained his senses, and glared at Dane again.

“A-anyway, even if you’re family, I won’t let you threaten Elsie any further!”

“If you insist on interfering in my and Elsie’s affairs… I have no choice but to teach you a lesson!”

Dane’s demeanor, which had been calm, suddenly changed.

Doyun felt the same pressure as when he first appeared at the door.

Just a simple pressure emanating from an absurdly strong man.

Elsie and Doyun were appalled by the enormous size of the energy.

They couldn’t gauge his strength.

“Balmung!”

Swish!

Doyun, who had instinctively summoned Balmung, took a stance.

“That sword… it’s magnificent! For a swordsman who has been chosen by such a sword to try to do something terrible to Elsie… I can’t forgive you even more.”

Dane, lost in his own delusions and misunderstandings, reached out his hand in the same stance as when Doyun summoned his sword.

“Hrunting!”

Clatter!

Fragments that tore through space were assembled in a flash.

Responding to Dane’s call, the demonic sword made of black metal, Hrunting, appeared.

Chuck- Dane, gripping Hrunting, began to glare at the tense Doyun.

“Dane Adorencia of the Einherjar Knights, Three Blades, will teach you a lesson in the name of my beloved younger sister.”

“….”

Elsie slipped out from behind Han Doyun, who wasn’t listening, as if he was deaf.

Leaving her spot, she looked at the two men facing off with a sulky expression.

“He doesn’t listen, he doesn’t listen…”

She wanted to stop the fight, but she couldn't stop them if they didn't listen, so she decided to give up.

It was now a situation where it was difficult to interfere with the heightened atmosphere of the duel.

Elsie wasn't the kind of person who would interfere with a duel without a good reason.

Now, she could only hope that the duel between the two would end without any problems.

"...I should change my clothes first."

She muttered to herself as she smoothed her hair and went into the bathroom.

How should she accept and face the existence of this Hyung named Dane?

While contemplating her position and identity.

Chapter 47. The Adorencia Siblings

Dodging Dane's Hrunting that pierced in sharply by a hair's breadth, Doyun broke out in a cold sweat. *(T/N: Hrunting, Beowulf's sword)*

A few strands of his black hair were cut off and fell to the ground.

'He's incredibly skilled.'

As expected of Elsie's older brother.

He couldn't gauge Dane's true potential.

Thus, Doyun, as a fellow swordsman, was realizing the difference in their skills.

Cold sweat trickled down from his forehead.

Tensely lowering his stance, he watched Dane's movements.

A duel unfolding in the backyard. Or perhaps, it would be more accurate to call it a sparring match.

They were competing purely with swordsmanship.

"Impressive skill and talent. Did you learn it all on your own? In terms of swordsmanship, you'd have no equal among the academy students."

Dane had thought Doyun was just some scoundrel trying to flirt with Elsie, but he was more interesting than he'd expected.

Smiling slightly, Dane took a step forward.

One step. From the moment he stepped, he accelerated as if sliding.

Doyun's eyes widened at the simple movement.

Dane closed the distance in a straight line, sliding as if on ice.

But in an instant, as if his center of gravity had shifted, he changed direction to the side.

His movements seemed to ripple, leaving afterimages.

'What…!'

Doyun's innate talent was his vision.

The ability to grasp the movements of his opponent, taking in every detail without missing a thing.

It was a natural gift for predicting or preparing for the next move.

For a swordsman, it was an unparalleled blessing.

Yet, even so, it was difficult to follow and respond to Dane's bizarre movements.

In an instant, Dane lunged to the side and swung his sword diagonally. A perfect motion without any wasted movement.

Doyun's arm, wielding Balmung, moved urgently.

Clang-!

Barely managing to block Dane's Hrunting, Doyun had no time to think about his next move.

Cheee-

Dane, having deflected Balmung by sliding Hrunting along its blade, unleashed another strike with tremendous speed.

"Kuh!"

A series of attacks followed immediately after the initial block. There was no gap in Dane's incredible responsiveness and transition between attacks.

'It's hard enough just to keep up!'

Clang!

Doyun barely managed to defend again with Balmung's guard. Dane's eyes widened.

"Truly amazing. Are you seeing all of these movements and reacting to them?"

Doyun wasn't responding to the attacks with equal physical ability to keep up with Dane's movements.

That was still an impossible feat for Doyun.

He was merely forcing his sword to meet Dane's, chasing after his astonishing movements with his exceptional eyes.

'Even so, it's truly remarkable. To be able to keep up with my movements this far with pure swordsmanship.'

Doyun was a promising talent with a bright future.

He could be called a genius without exaggeration.

‘No! Why am I evaluating this guy so highly?!’

This guy is a beast who approached Elsie.

Dane’s aura changed.

Dane gripped Hrunting with one hand.

And with nothing but unbelievable grip strength and arm strength, he began to unleash a series of fierce strikes.

“I-, insane!”

Dane’s Hrunting began to crash down like a raging storm.

‘There’s no set pattern. It’s no different from swinging wildly! And yet…’

Clang!

It was hard to block. It was a heavy attack, hard to believe it was being wielded with one hand.

‘I have to find a chance to attack somehow-’

Doyun tried to see a certain pattern in Dane’s seemingly random attacks.

Dane, a swordsman who had clearly been trained to the extreme, definitely had his own style.

He was simply swinging with the most optimal movements.

Doyun’s exceptional eyes began to capture that pattern.

Clang-!

Balmung vibrated as it deflected Hrunting’s barrage.

Dane’s sword struck diagonally. Doyun tilted it to the side, deflecting it.

The gap in Dane’s defense was revealed. Finally, his front was completely exposed.

Not missing the opportunity, Doyun immediately lunged into the opening.

‘The difference in our skills is clear. Then at least one hit!’

The corners of Dane’s lips turned up as he saw Doyun lunging in.

“Nailing!”

Swish!

A clean, silver blade, the gleaming white sword Nailing, appeared in Dane’s empty left hand.

Dane’s Nailing flew into the gap that Doyun thought he had created.

“!!!”

Dane’s counterattack happened in an instant.

Once again, the situation tilted in Dane’s favor.

‘I can’t block it!’

“Gram!”

Clang!

Gram, hastily summoned to the side, became a shield and blocked Dane’s sword.

But Dane’s attack didn’t end there.

As Doyun quickly retreated, creating distance, Dane released Hrunting and raised his right arm.

“Giant’s Sword, Trollesverd!” *(T/N: “sverd”, meaning sword, so troll sword, or troll slaying sword)*

A greatsword.

A massive, crude sword that seemed to deserve that name was summoned into his hand.

The vertical slash of the greatsword made the distance they had created meaningless. Doyun was once again cornered.

“Notung!”

He summoned his strongest weapon. The treasured sword Notung, boasting absolute attack power.

Holding Balmung and Notung in each hand, Doyun crossed the swords and received the Giant’s Sword.

‘A bad move! Holding a sword in each hand will only disperse your strength, making it harder to block attacks.’

It was over. That’s what Dane thought.

Doyun pretended to block the Giant’s Sword, then boldly abandoned Balmung and leaped to the side.

Reckless. But it was a brilliant move.

His shoulder was slightly cut by the gust of wind created by the giant sword, but he succeeded in sacrificing Balmung to get close to Dane again.

It had been a long time since he had met such a high wall as a pure swordsman.

That's why he was burning with the will to succeed in at least one attack.

It was the moment when Doyun's determination bore fruit.

"Oh-"

Elsie, who had changed out of her uniform and come to watch their fight, let out a short exclamation without realizing it.

A very small exclamation. But Dane wasn't one to miss his younger sister's voice.

Forgetting about responding to Doyun's brilliant counterattack, Dane turned his head and widened his eyes.

Elsie, neatly dressed in her pretty uniform, was leaning on the railing, looking at him.

His mind reeled with emotion.

From Elsie's childhood, when she toddled around, to her growing up-

"Elsie in her uniform- Ptooey!!!"

Doyun's spicy fist, aiming for a final counterattack, landed on Dane's face, whose eyes were glazed over.

Pow!

Dane spun around and flew away cleanly.

Elsie merely let out a short exclamation as she watched him collapse coldly.

"Oh..."

It was a wonderful punch that ended the early morning commotion.

It didn’t take long to explain the whole story and clear up each other’s misunderstandings.

However, Elsie still couldn’t decide how to accept and treat Dane.

When she looked at him, she felt warmth, familial affection, and longing.

And she knew that those were the emotions that the dead Elsie had held.

And yet.

And yet, somehow, those emotions were starting to feel unfamiliar.

Elsie looked at Dane, placed her hand on her chest, and pressed down firmly. Her heart felt heavy.

I missed you. It’s good to see you again.

This definitely shouldn’t be her own emotions.

‘It’s like my own emotions…’

Sensing Elsie’s ambiguous gaze, Dane looked at her and smiled slightly.

“Elsie. Does anything come to mind?”

The same blue eyes curved gently. Elsie swallowed hard at his infinitely kind tone.

‘I still don’t know how to treat him.’

Doyun, watching Elsie and Dane’s awkward interaction, thought.

‘They really are siblings.’

Aside from the similar hair and eye color, if Elsie was a mesmerizing beauty, Dane was a handsome man.

A beautiful sibling pair. Putting them together, it was clear that they were family from the same bloodline.

Doyun was relieved to know that Dane was very friendly towards Elsie.

He was worried about Elsie’s amnesia, which had made her forget even such a devoted older brother.

“But… um.”

Elsie, watching Dane’s reaction, opened her mouth awkwardly.

Dane, no matter how awkward his younger sister’s tone was, simply looked at her with a beaming expression, as if he couldn’t be happier.

“Tell me anything, Elsie. If it will help you remember me, I’ll answer anything. Come on, go ahead!”

Ask this older brother! Elsie almost recoiled at Dane’s exaggerated gesture of shouting that and opening his arms, but she calmly opened her mouth.

It was a question that she had been itching to ask ever since their duel.

“Why did you steal the female students’ panties… um? Is it a hobby-”

Thump!

“No!!! I didn’t steal them! It’s not a hobby! I’ve never done that in the first place-!”

Dane slammed the table when the contents of that absurd rumor came out of his younger sister's mouth.

Elsie jumped in shock, and Doyun's eyes narrowed, worried about the table.

"…I'm sorry for suddenly raising my voice. Did I scare you? This older brother would never do such a terrible thing."

Dane said that and glanced at Doyun.

Doyun also returned the gaze with a slightly wronged expression.

However, the image of Elsie's alluring figure came to mind, and he couldn't bring himself to argue.

"Hic!"

Elsie nodded with surprised eyes and hiccuped.

Dane, startled by the sight, began to wave his arms around, not knowing what to do.

The sight of the tall man fussing over his little sister's hiccups was completely doting.

In the end, the last resort he chose to soothe the startled Elsie was to hug her tightly.

"Heeek-?!"

'All this fuss over just one hiccup…'

Elsie flinched and began to struggle, but she became quiet as if by magic when Dane began to pat her back.

Doyun, remembering Elsie's desperate resistance when Thrud hugged her, couldn't help but be shocked by her docile appearance.

Elsie, like him, was also in shock.

Someone was hugging her, but she didn't feel this much resistance?

She, who knew her own nature better than anyone else, widened her eyes.

"No way…"

"Elsie, I've always calmed you down like this when you were scared and crying since you were little. You may not remember now, but… sniff!"

A little time passed, and Elsie's legs, which didn't reach the ground, swayed gently.

"Are you calm now?"

"…Yes."

A change brought about by the union of souls.

Elsie didn't realize it, but it was a truly amazing change.

She was so calmed down that she could only nod obediently.

'Is this the warmth of family…'

Elsie, who was starting to relax, tilted her head when Dane suddenly started trembling.

He had finally met his younger sister.

A younger sister who was still precious even though she had lost her memories.

That fact would never change.

Dane’s heart was inexplicably touched, and he began to stroke Elsie’s head wildly.

“Wa, wait! What are you-!”

“Elsie! You’re so cute!”

“Tsk, tsk-”

Elsie could finally be sure.

‘It’s Thrud! He was the same type as Thrud!’

Dane. Before he was an older brother, he was a skinship monster just like Thrud.

Doyun simply nodded, engraving Dane’s secret to calming Elsie in his mind.

Chapter 48. A Peaceful Morning

Elsie twitched her eyebrows.

A large chicken, no, an eagle, was staring at her with the sharp eyes characteristic of birds of prey.

And on its head was perched the talking hawk from before.

[Greetings, sister of Dane. I am Vedrfolnir.]

Vedr tapped his front paw, pointing to the massive eagle.

[This one doesn’t have a proper name. Just a nameless eagle. Call it whatever you like, it doesn’t even care about its name.]

Elsie nodded awkwardly, forcing a smile. Trembling, she offered a dry piece of firewood to the eagle.

Crunch!

The nameless eagle swiftly snatched the firewood with its massive beak.

“Eek!”

Elsie yelped and recoiled.

Regardless, the eagle simply swallowed the firewood, spewing furnace-like flames from its mouth.

Doyun, realizing that this was the giant eagle he had accidentally witnessed at the academy, nodded.

‘It seems to have shrunk in size quite a bit… so that was Elsie’s Hyung after all.’

“Elsie!”

“Huh?!”

Elsie flinched and stepped back at the sight of Dane approaching without hesitation.

Seeing this man evoked conflicting emotions, both unfamiliar and familiar.

‘Honestly, it’s a bit overwhelming… but for some reason, I don’t dislike it…’

“Now, look at me and call me!”

“W-what… do you mean?”

“Oppa! Or Orabeoni! Anything is fine! Hurry!”

“Sigh…”

Elsie was slightly repulsed by Dane’s desperate plea for her to use such embarrassing terms, which she found difficult to even utter.

“But, I don’t have any memories… suddenly using those terms is a bit…”

Dane, his eyes widening at his sister’s reluctance, grabbed her hand tightly.

And with the hope that Elsie's memories would return, he began to pour out stories non-stop.

Memories of their childhood together.

Visiting Valaskjálf and Himinbjörg together.

Her joyful expression while tending the garden.

Her favorite foods, her cherished hobbies, and so on.

He began to recount all sorts of stories at an incredible pace.

It felt as if he was determined to hammer the memories into Elsie if she couldn't recall them herself.

Elsie's eyes began to spin from his almost brainwashing-like, frenzied eloquence.

His overprotective behavior was so extreme that he could be mistaken for her father rather than her Hyung.

Doyun, who had been watching with a lukewarm expression, went up to his room to change.

After all, it was getting close to the time to go to the academy.

Creak-

Entering his room, Doyun silently stared at the neatly arranged bedding.

"Elsie was here…"

It was entirely his decision to stop Elsie from sleeping on the streets, to give her his room, and to choose to sleep uncomfortably on the sofa.

Perhaps that was why.

Even after tossing and turning all night, he didn't regret it.

•

"Look at this, Elsie."

Dane took out a photo from his pocket and handed it to Elsie.

Elsie, deciding that it would be too much of a headache to wonder how he had a developed photograph, simply accepted it.

"It's a photo of us together in your favorite garden."

In the old photo, a young Elsie stood in front of a garden full of blooming freesia flowers.

And Dane, who looked much the same as he did now, was smiling next to her.

The young Elsie, looking slightly shy, reached out her small hand and tightly grasped Dane's sleeve, smiling brightly. She was quite adorable.

'It's the same as the garden I saw in my dream.'

Although it was a somewhat jumbled dream, it was definitely the same garden that had appeared in it.

'So, even if it's not complete, I still have Elsie's memories.'

Elsie stared intently at the photo.

Then, she turned to look at Doyun, who had just come downstairs in his school uniform.

"Han Doyun. Look at this."

“?”

Doyun took the photo that Elsie abruptly held out.

Seeing the adorable young Elsie smiling brightly, he couldn’t help but cover his mouth.

“It’s me when I was little. I just thought it was interesting.”

“Cough-”

So, this cute little girl in the photo had grown up to be so wonderful.

Doyun felt like he could understand Dane’s feelings a little.

It was quite an interesting photo for her, who only knew Elsie as a character and the current Elsie.

‘Did my creation of the character Elsie in the Aesir Saga ’coincidentally’ match the appearance of this Elsie? Is that even possible?’

If so, it would be an unbelievably miraculous coincidence that could be mistaken for fate.

“So, Elsie! Do you think you can call me Orabeoni now?”

Dane, with his arms wide open, shot her an expectant look.

Elsie recalled the memories that he had told her, which were close to brainwashing.

Her head was spinning.

‘I’m Elsie now, and this person is my family. So, maybe I can do that much…’

Was this the moment when Dane's brainwashing, no, his efforts, would bear fruit?

Elsie, her eyes spinning, finally opened her mouth slowly.

"O…"

"Y-yes, Elsie! It's not difficult! Hurry…"

"O, Ooo…"

However, his subconscious, which had become one with Elsie,

That final defense was thicker than he had expected.

Unlike Elsie, he didn't have any proper existence that he could sincerely call family, and he didn't have any siblings either.

'I was only met with the disapproving glares of my stepmother, who treated me like a nuisance in the family.'

Could that be considered similar to Elsie?

Elsie's mind, which had briefly descended into her subconscious and returned, stopped her mouth from uttering the word Orabeoni.

And instead, she spat out a different word.

"O… Hyung."

"…."

"…Hyung?"

She still had a long way to go. In many ways.

•

Minor incidents exist everywhere and can happen at any time.

Dane, who appeared with bizarre rumors, was a good example.

Elsie, held in Dane's arms like a doll, flailed her legs powerlessly.

How many times had she been held in such a short amount of time?

She resentfully looked down at her legs, which couldn't reach the ground.

"Put me down… please! It's a little, embarrassing… to go to school like this."

Why was he even trying to follow her to the academy in the first place? Dane's obsession was extraordinary.

Dane, patting Elsie's head with his large palm as she politely spoke to him, put her down.

Then, with a slightly serious expression, he asked her.

"The letter that tried to poison you. You said you still have it, right?"

Feeling Dane's concern in his serious gaze, Elsie hesitated and nodded.

'Herya… that woman has finally crossed the line. What would have happened if Elsie hadn't miraculously survived…'

He almost lost Elsie, whom he loved dearly, without knowing anything.

The fact that Elsie had lost her memories and was a little unfamiliar with him was nothing short of a miracle.

The Nidhogg's venom that Herya had sent her with the deceitful letter was that terrifying.

It was precisely at times like this, when the family's new mistress was starting to go too far, that the head of the family was needed.

'I wonder when Father plans to return…'

In any case, securing that letter would be of great help in pressuring her.

Dane received the house key that Elsie shyly offered and put it in his pocket.

"To be alive like this… and even to have awakened… sniff… this Orabeoni is moved to tears…"

Now, even Elsie, Doyun, and even the bizarre bird Vedr and the eagle were looking at his antics with disdain.

And without a doubt, Dane's behavior was not a pleasant sight for Thrud, who was coming to pick up Elsie.

A tall, silver-haired man. And a giant chicken (not).

Except for the fact that he wasn't shirtless, everything matched the characteristics of the rumors that Thrud found so amusing.

That existence was now in front of Elsie.

"Kyaaaa!"

Thrud, letting out an uncharacteristic scream, charged forward.

"Elsie… then Orabeoni will be waiting at home. But before that, just one more hug-"

Fist of the Heart!

"Ptooey-!"

Boom- Crash-

“???”

Dane, suddenly struck by Thrud, flew away, breaking through the wall.

“Elsie! Run away!”

“Huh?”

Elsie, her wrist grabbed by Thrud, was dragged away.

Doyun, who had been watching the scene in a daze, hesitated for a moment before chasing after Elsie.

“Thrud! Stop!”

The nameless eagle, trudging towards the collapsed wall in the street, looked down at Dane.

[Your sister has made some very good friends… They protect her so devotedly.]

Dane, receiving Vedr’s soulless consolation, stood up and dusted off his clothes.

“…What kind of place is the Main Academy?”

He could understand this much, given the way the rumors about him had spread.

However, he was starting to wonder a little after that blow.

What kind of academy life was Elsie leading?

•

The Fist of the Heart reads the sincerity engraved in the heart of the target.

As Thrud ran with Elsie, Dane's emotions began to flood in.

It was the moment when Thrud, who had stopped for a moment, was about to look at Elsie and ask her worriedly.

"Elsie, are you okay?! Did he do anything weird to you?!"

Zzzzz-

A dizzying shock, as if lightning had struck her head. An unimaginable flood of emotions rushed into her mind.

"Hey, what's wrong?!"

Elsie, panicked by Thrud's trembling and clutching her head, shook her.

Beloved Elsie. I'm glad you survived. I'm relieved. I'm proud of you. You've grown up wonderfully.

I'm worried about you being alone. I wish you would call me Orabeoni again. You're so cute I could die.

ElsieElsieElsieElsieElsieElsieElsie-

"?!?!"

It was a tremendous storm of emotions.

So much so that she was about to sympathize with his desperate feelings.

Thrud, who had been panting for a moment, looked up at Elsie.

"Why are you suddenly like that?!"

“E-Elsie. Be careful of that weirdo… He likes you so much, unbelievably so.”

“Oh…”

“How does he even know your name? It’s the first time I’ve ever read such intense feelings.”

“He’s… my family.”

“What?!”

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut.

She had no choice but to explain to Thrud, whom she often interacted with. She also had to clear up the misunderstanding.

“O, O…”

“O?”

“O- Orabeoni or something…”

“Aha?”

So, the panty-snatching weirdo was Elsie’s Hyung! It was the moment Thrud’s questions were answered.

“…Did you understand?”

“Of course!”

Elsie, glaring at Thrud with distrustful eyes, sighed.

Then, another question arose, and Thrud grabbed Elsie’s head and began to smell the top of her head.

“Wh-what are you doing?!”

Elsie, struggling against Thrud's behavior, belatedly asked Han Doyun for help.

However, there was no way he could stand up to Thrud's determined strength. Doyun could only shake his head with a pitiful expression.

"Elsie, did you change your shampoo? This isn't… the usual Elsie…"

"What are you, a dog?! How do you know that?"

"This is…"

Thrud, thinking about something, began to glare at Han Doyun with a terrifying look.

"Eep…"

Doyun sensed that things were going wrong as Thrud beckoned him to come closer.

'This is bad. If Thrud finds out about what happened yesterday…'

Wouldn't the same future as Dane be waiting for him?

However, there was no way to escape. It was useless even if he didn't reveal it himself.

If she just asked Elsie, the innocent Elsie would spill everything to Thrud.

Doyun took heavy steps like a prisoner facing execution.

…

"Why does Elsie smell like the same shampoo as you?"

Empty, cold eyes. Doyun flinched and stepped back.

It was Elsie who answered Thrud's question in his place.

"Ah, that's a bit of a long story."

"...Tell me."

A bright way to school.

A long story began.

At the end of that story was Han Doyun, ascending to the sky after being hit by the Fist of the Heart.

Chapter 49. Battle Competition (1)

At the time Dane went berserk after hearing Elsie's story, a giant eagle appeared in the skies above Glitnir.

As its overwhelming presence dominated the city, drawing everyone's gaze upward, one person in the crowd was visibly horrified.

'That's Dane's monstrous bird!'

Svik, a man cloaked in a grayish-white robe, grimaced.

Dane's arrival in Glitnir in search of Elsie meant that all their plans had gone awry.

'No, it was over the moment that idiot Hrókr failed.'

"Damn it…"

Elsie's awakened combat aptitude, enough to subdue Hrókr, coupled with Dane's appearance…

Made it nearly impossible to deal with Elsie.

'Herja's plan has failed. Then at the very least…'

He had to clean up the clumsy mistake the mistress had left behind.

The letter sent to Elsie.

To think she'd enclosed a vial of Nidhogg's venom with the letter.

Could she not have considered that it would become incriminating evidence against her?

Svik massaged his forehead at her clumsy and reckless judgment.

"I have no idea what she's thinking anymore…"

Svik began to move, hoping that next time, she would at least consult with him.

•

Elsie was being held captive by a fearsome-looking Thrud.

"Elsie…"

Gulp.

Elsie swallowed hard and nodded fervently at Thrud.

The atmosphere was such that she felt she had to beg for her life, promising to do whatever she was told.

Otherwise, she might end up like Han Doyun, sprawled on the floor of the classroom behind her.

"Starting today, I'm giving you 1:1 lessons…! The extent to which your common sense has crumbled due to memory loss is worse than I thought!"

Nod, nod-

Elsie nodded obediently, though puzzled by Thrud's serious words.

“But… what are you going to teach me…?”

Thrud’s golden eyes blazed at Elsie’s question.

“I’m going to make you realize that you have no self-awareness!”

“Huh…?”

Thrud stood up abruptly, grabbing Elsie by the shoulders and pulling her up.

“Why, why? I have to go to the next class soon… why?”

Despite Elsie’s questions, Thrud wordlessly slipped her hands under Elsie’s armpits.

“Hey!”

Elsie squirmed at the sensation of her sensitive spots being touched, but Thrud stubbornly lifted her into the air.

“…Elsie, you lack awareness as a woman.”

“What…”

Pause.

Elsie, who had been blushing and struggling, froze momentarily.

“…Awareness as a woman…?”

“Sigh-”

Thrud sighed as she looked at Elsie, who seemed to be in shock for some reason.

Then, as if having made up her mind, she raised her head and strode toward the back of the classroom.

“Wh-where are you going…”

Elsie, held like a doll, replied weakly, sounding a little cute, but Thrud steeled her heart.

No matter how unavoidable it was, this incident was far too reckless.

No matter how loyal and kind Doyun was, he was still a man.

‘And a lewd one! A pervert…!’

To think she’d innocently stayed overnight at Doyun’s house without knowing that!

Her heart had dropped more than when she’d misunderstood Elsie’s compliment about Doyun’s mercenary outfit.

Therefore, she had to make Elsie aware.

Doyun, who had been scolded by Thrud every hour for letting Elsie stay at his house, was sprawled on the floor.

‘Peaceful.’

Even though he was lying on the classroom floor, he felt strangely at ease.

Just counting aimlessly and looking at the sky through the window was calming…

Swish-

Just as he was starting to feel attached to the floor, a shadow fell over him.

Doyun, who had been looking out the window, turned his head, wondering what it was.

“What… Cough! Keheuk! Kek!”

He started coughing, taken aback by the absurd sight.

He had thought Jaime and Pajolt were playing another prank, but when he turned around without a second thought, he saw a pair of long, white legs.

“There! Elsie! How is it! What do you feel!”

“Huh? Huh?”

When Elsie looked down, she saw Han Doyun, his eyes wide, coughing beneath her.

“Wh-what are you doing? How embarrassing. Why are you showing it off on purp… what’s wrong with you?”

Elsie was reminded of the time she had been caught by Han Doyun when she was playing around in the infirmary.

How embarrassed she had been when she had accidentally flashed her panties to the guy who had just walked in.

Elsie frowned and tried to cover her skirt with her hands, but it wasn’t an angle that could be covered that way.

“Thrud, what are you doing? Are you trying to make me an exhibitionist?!”

“The problem is that guy over there, who’s not even thinking of getting up from the floor and is just watching to his heart’s content?! More than that… is that really all you feel?”

“What… what? Embarrassment is embarrassing. What else is there to-”

“That apathetic reaction even when you’re being exposed so blatantly is the problem! I’m telling you, you have no self-awareness!”

“Heeheuk-”

Thrud’s impromptu moral education began, shaking Elsie this way and that.

Correct mindset and posture, the gazes of others, thoughts, ways of thinking, and so on.

Elsie nodded repeatedly with a frightened expression at the onslaught.

Thrud was about to cram common sense directly into her brain.

“Ugh…”

Elsie’s mind grew hazy from the indiscriminately injected common sense.

Clap!

Elsie, jolted back to her senses by Reginleif’s clapping, found herself in the training grounds lined with training pillars.

“Hwaeng? How… did I get here?”

Reginleif, with her arms crossed, glared alternately at Elsie and Thrud.

‘I can’t tell if she’s glaring with those slit eyes.’

“Elsie?”

“Yes?”

“It’s good that you and Thrud are getting along… but you can’t torment Doyun too much when he’s at that age.”

“???”

Elsie tilted her head with an innocent expression.

Reginleif, after glancing at Doyun, whose face was appropriately flushed, sighed and opened her mouth.

“Making him suffer too much emotionally is also tormenting him… Well, Elsie… I don’t think it’ll be resolved even if Elsie is aware and acts accordingly…”

“…?”

Reginleif shook her head with incomprehensible words and disappeared.

Elsie looked at Han Doyun with a bewildered expression.

“Did I torment you?”

Han Doyun, his face flushed, began to seriously contemplate Elsie’s question, and soon wore a determined expression as if he had come to a conclusion.

“…No.”

Doyun thought.

What he had suffered from Elsie… or was it right to say suffered?

Aside from a few mistakes he had made while his mind was hazy, it would be more accurate to say that he had seen various things rather than being tormented.

In Doyun’s opinion, those things were not torment-

“Rather-”

“Rather?”

“Ah, anyway, it’s not torment, so don’t worry about it.”

Doyun coughed and glossed over it.

Elsie scratched her head with an uneasy expression at his reaction.

“Okay… if it’s not, then…”

“Today, as planned, we’ll have a joint class with another class. You can think of it as a class-versus-class sparring match.”

Reginleif finished her explanation and began to talk with the other class’s teacher, Hildebrand, who had arrived just in time.

Elsie roughly scanned the unfamiliar group across the training ground.

“I heard that’s the class that went monster hunting in the forest with our class the other day?”

Elsie nodded at Thrud’s explanation, then tilted her head.

“But… didn’t we catch all the monsters?”

Fenrir, who had been hiding in the center of the forest.

Elsie’s group, which had headed straight for it, would inevitably have dealt with the most monsters.

“They must have energy to spare.”

“Maybe. Our class chose to enter all the way inside, so they probably had more frequent encounters with monsters.”

Sparring with a handicap. That wasn't bad either.

Hildebrand, the teacher from the neighboring class, who had been briefly talking to Reginleif about the schedule, didn't miss that conversation.

"That's a presumptuous student!"

"Yes?"

"That silver-haired student, she's very confident."

Hildebrand glanced at Elsie, who was whispering, and spoke.

He, who was also in charge of swordsmanship, was a swordsman to the bone.

Therefore, he disliked judging opponents arbitrarily before even crossing swords.

"Ah- Elsie is a student who's really serious about combat."

"Teacher Regin must have a lot of trouble one way or another. Having a student like that in the class…"

"How could that be? She's such a lovely child."

"No, well, being pretty is secondary… Isn't she the student who was absent without permission for a week and damaged the academy's property from the first day of school? She's quite famous among the other teachers, too."

In a bad way.

Hildebrand, who had to leave the academy several times recently due to external dispatches, had only heard about Elsie verbally.

Because of that, Elsie had become an image of an arrogant and delinquent young lady from a prestigious family in his mind.

Reginleif wore a troubled expression.

She stroked her hair and looked up at Hildebrand.

“Teacher Hildebrand, you weren’t here at the time, so you don’t know, but it wasn’t just property damage…”

Reginleif trailed off, unable to bring herself to explain that she had almost half-destroyed the academy.

“Well, anyway, she’s a pitiful student… and at the same time, she’s a child who has awakened a tremendous talent.”

“I’ve heard that she’s not only talented in combat but has also awakened her divinity…”

Hildebrand, feeling Reginleif’s gaze fixed on him, glanced away into the distance.

It would be disrespectful to her to continue saying bad things about the student she was in charge of.

Hildebrand coughed with a slightly reddened face.

“W-well, anyway, possessing both combat aptitude and divinity is definitely an innate talent…”

“Right? It’s really rare at that age, you know? Hehe.”

Reginleif’s purple eyes were briefly revealed as she smiled.

He flinched, coughed, and took a step back.

“E-even so, that doesn’t guarantee absolute strength. If that student is overconfident in her skills because of that… she’ll be defeated by

our student.”

Hildebrand grinned.

Reginleif simply widened her eyes and smiled back.

“Ugh…”

Hildebrand staggered, startled by the sudden opening of her eyes.

“Elsie never lets her guard down… Teacher? Are you not feeling well? You’re staggering?”

Hildebrand, regaining his posture, glanced at Reginleif’s eyes.

“No, I was just a little surprised… Anyway, even if it’s a light sparring match disguised as a class, it won’t be that easy!”

“Hehe, our students are looking forward to it too.”

Hildebrand ran back to his position as if fleeing.

The class-versus-class match had begun.

•

[…Dane. Has he finally gone crazy…?]

“Come now- isn’t it natural to check on my beloved sister, who has come down to Midgard and is living the academy life, to see if she’s doing well?”

[Is there any need to lengthen the words that you want to see your sister so grandly?]

“….”

Dane, who had stubbornly followed Elsie and sneaked into the academy, was hiding in the bushes, watching Elsie take an outdoor class.

[Breaking the promise to wait at home… Your sister will be disappointed.]

Vedr, sitting on Dane's shoulder, closed his eyes and shook his head.

"Think about what happened to Elsie, Vedr. They've only just met, and you want her to wait again? I can't do that because I'm anxious."

Dane focused his energy on his eyes, enhancing his observational skills as he watched Elsie.

[At this rate, there's no difference from a stalker… Huh?]

Flap-

A pair of large ravens landed on Dane's crown and empty shoulder.

"Wh-what are these things?!"

Rustle-

While he was flustered by the appearance of the ravens, he heard the sound of rustling bushes.

[Dane… something's coming. Before you can worry about the ravens-]

While Dane was distracted by the two large ravens, the shadow of a beast fell over where he was hiding.

"…If it were an ordinary beast, it would have run away at the presence of the nameless eagle?"

Dane tilted his head and turned around, only to see two wolves with white fur staring at him.

The two wolves, who had been quietly watching Dane, slowly opened their mouths.

[What did I tell you, Freki? I said I felt the presence of an Einherjar here, didn't I?]

[I know, Geri. Seeing Huginn and Muninn, they must already know.]

"…Geri? Freki?"

[Yes, we're Geri and Freki. Einherjar, what are you doing here?]

Even in this absurd encounter, Dane remained calm and answered indifferently.

He was already used to talking to monsters.

"Sister's class observation… I guess."

Chapter 50. Battle Competition (2)

I take a breath.

I feel the energy swirling within my body like a slow, rotating tide.

An intangible force emitting golden light and creating convection currents.

Elsie visualized her own energy.

Feeling the neatly refined energy, she slowly opened her eyes.

She felt the countless gazes pouring down on her in the middle of the training ground.

“Hngh…”

She had expected it, but as always, it was more overwhelming than she had imagined. This embarrassment.

Like an actress on stage, Elsie shrank under the attention of both her own class and the neighboring one.

The training, which was ostensibly a joint class and sparring session, but in reality a class-versus-class competition, had begun.

Blinded by the prospect of battle, Elsie had rushed to the front lines, and was now bearing the brunt of all the attention.

“Ugh…”

It might have been her imagination, but she felt some of the gazes were a little too intense.

While Elsie was fidgeting, unsure of what to do, a student from Hildebrand’s class stepped forward as their vanguard.

It was a male student with a massive build.

Even compared to Thrud, who was quite tall by Elsie’s standards, or Han Doyun, he was a full hand’s breadth taller. And his physique was thick and sturdy.

He wasn’t quite as big as the giant she had fought in the cafeteria before, but he was comparable.

When Elsie met his ardent gaze, her fighting instincts began to stir.

Click-

A switch was flipped. Her consciousness rapidly shifted into battle mode.

“Hoo-”

In this moment, fully focused on her opponent, she momentarily forgot the embarrassment that had been making her anxious.

Elsie straightened her back and reached out her hand.

She deployed her inventory space.

From within, she drew one of her troublesome weapons.

“Treasure Sword, Colada.”

A golden guard, like a fully bloomed and elegantly curved flower, appeared.

Soon, the pure white blade, intricately engraved with patterns, was completely drawn from the dark space.

The Treasure Sword, Colada, which Elsie had obtained as a prize for winning an event, had revealed itself.

Holding the beautiful sword, which could easily be mistaken for a work of art,

Elsie calmly stared at her opponent, causing those watching to hold their breath.

Her aura had changed in an instant.

Her noble bearing.

The combination of these things was beautiful.

Even those who had been intimidated by Elsie’s destructive reputation or had dismissed her were silenced.

The male student who had walked up to Elsie also quietly drew his sword.

The neighboring class students, who were watching, began to murmur, realizing the size difference was even more significant than they had thought.

“Wow, can she even handle that?”

“No, you weren’t there to see it… that kid really wrecked the academy…”

“Come on, isn’t that rumor a bit exaggerated? Even Teacher Hildebrand doesn’t seem to believe it.”

“No, really… it’s because you and the teacher didn’t see it! I… I’m scared…”

One student, who had happened to witness Elsie’s duel with the giant student while looking out the window, rubbed his shoulder.

“Don’t be so dramatic… isn’t she more famous for her great ass?”

“No, the problem isn’t her ass, it’s…”

“Whatever, whatever. You’ll find out soon enough, so what are you worried about?”

“…Should we make a bet, then?”

The male student looked down at Elsie and slowly opened his mouth.

“Since this is sparring disguised as training, it’s only right to introduce ourselves before we start.”

Elsie, receiving his somewhat blunt gaze, nodded.

“Alright, I’m Elsie… Adorencia. Nice to meet you.”

“My name is Jondo. I’ve heard quite a few rumors about you, but I’m the type who doesn’t believe anything until I see it with my own eyes.”

“Jo, Jondo…? More importantly, rumors about me? What, what are they… Could it be…”

‘The ass story is still going around, isn’t it…?’

A little uneasy, Elsie lowered her sword and shifted her gaze from side to side.

“Rumors about you tearing down the academy, defeating a student from the giant elite warrior corps. Honestly, I think they’re exaggerated. Ass-girl.”

Ass-girl.

At Jondo’s final taunt, the content of the rumors he had mentioned earlier didn’t even register in her mind.

“…What did you say?”

“Ass-girl.”

Elsie was thoroughly enraged by Jondo’s brazen behavior.

With her head bowed low and her shoulders trembling, Elsie returned to her position under the control of Reginleif and Hildebrand.

Sparring would begin with sufficient distance between them.

No, it was a duel now.

Jondo’s provocation had thoroughly upset Elsie.

“Elsie! Crush him!”

Elsie, feeling a surge of emotion at Thrud’s thunderous cheer, turned her head.

“It’s all your fault!”

“What is!”

“Ass… Ugh, never mind!!!”

Huffing and puffing, Elsie lowered her Treasure Sword Colada and entered a battle stance.

Glaring at Jondo, who had brazenly provoked her, Elsie used this anger as a driving force and unleashed the power of the Valkyrie.

Clap!

“Alright- now that the training ground has been reinforced, shall we begin?”

Hildebrand, who had walked to the center between Elsie and Jondo at Reginleif’s cheerful shout, raised his hand.

“This sparring is, after all, part of a joint class. It’s certainly an opportunity to test each other’s skills and make up for shortcomings, but that doesn’t mean you have to go all out- uh… Elsie…?”

He flinched involuntarily when he met Elsie’s gleaming blue eyes.

It felt like meeting the eyes of an awakened Reginleif.

“I’ll make you pay for calling me ass-girl…! I’ll make you pay, you ass bastard!”

“….”

Hildebrand turned his head to look at Jondo.

“…Wasn’t that a bit too much, Jondo? Calling a girl ass-girl?”

“Uh… I, I’m sorry.”

“Regardless of the outcome, apologize properly to Elsie after the sparring is over.”

“Yes, sir.”

Jondo, flinching despite his large size, straightened his posture.

Hildebrand looked back at Elsie with a troubled expression and thought.

‘That being said. Even though she’s angry, her aura is incredible… Maybe the rumors aren’t so exaggerated after all.’

Hildebrand sighed and, as the atmosphere began to heat up, subtly stepped back and signaled the start.

His raised hand fell, and the class-versus-class match officially began.

Augmenting the energy within her body.

Quickly converting the explosively rotating power directly into propulsion.

Thwack-!

Elsie, kicking off from her spot, charged forward.

Bang-!

An incredible acceleration that shattered the air.

It was an incredible speed that exceeded her opponent’s expectations.

Even though she was clearly charging straight ahead, she was moving so fast that she appeared as a blur.

Jondo, who had been watching Elsie closely, swung his sword almost instinctively.

Swish-!

But his sword only cut through the air.

Elsie, lowering her stance and lightly dodging the sword, launched herself forward.

“Wh, what?!”

Elsie, rotating and sliding gracefully as if dancing, made good use of her relatively small stature.

Sliding between Jondo’s spread legs, she instantly seized the position behind him.

“Let’s get one hit on that ass.”

The position behind him had been taken in an instant. There wasn’t even time to react.

It was the moment Jondo, his heart pounding, desperately tried to turn around.

Releasing the augmented energy that was rotating at high speed.

Focusing the power on her leg and kicking upwards.

Flash!

A white light flashed for a moment in front of Jondo’s eyes as he turned his head.

“?!”

Pure Strike!

Thwack-!

Elsie’s Pure Strike, unleashed as a kick rather than a punch, landed on his ass from behind.

Jondo, kicked in the ass, was launched into the air with tremendous force.

“Ugh!”

Looking up at him as he rose, Elsie withdrew her raised leg and lowered her stance.

Spreading her legs wide and firmly planting them on the ground, she gripped the Treasure Sword Colada with both hands and activated her Valkyrie skill.

“Deploy!”

Warrior’s Entrance to Valhalla, Dómhald!

A technique that creates a whirlwind that spins at high speed and unleashes indiscriminate attacks, aided by the activated skill. Dómhald.

As golden particles began to swirl in the surrounding wind currents, Elsie leaped.

Whoosh!

“Ugh!”

Without a means of defense, a counterattack in mid-air was extremely difficult.

Jondo, kicked in the ass by Elsie, lost consciousness for a moment, but quickly recovered and tried to swing his sword.

“Y, you ass!!!”

Swoosh-!

“Don’t shorten it to ass, you bastard!!!”

Elsie, explosively ascending, collided with Jondo.

Golden particles swirled in the sky, and Elsie, accelerating in a short burst, began to unleash countless sword strikes.

Slash, slash!

Jondo's torn clothes fluttered and fell to the ground.

Everyone stared blankly at Jondo, who was being beaten in mid-air without being able to fall.

The only thing falling was his clothing.

The sharp blade of Colada cut through his clothes.

At the same time, Elsie, mixing in punches in between, neatly pummeled Jondo's large body, preparing for the final blow.

Slash!

As a finishing move, she struck his ass and, at the same time, the skill's levitation effect was canceled, and Elsie fell to the ground.

Thud!

Jondo, who had fallen to the ground, was lying face down with his ass exposed.

"Don't ever call me ass-girl again."

Elsie, clearing her throat and puffing out her chest, sheathed Colada and looked down at the fallen Jondo.

"G, great..."

He gave a final thumbs up, trembling while lying face down, and then fainted.

“Ass…”

“Oh, you little-!”

Perhaps he had caught a glimpse while falling. Elsie, covering her skirt, scurried away.

•

Reginleif approached Hildebrand, who was staring blankly at Elsie, who had fled to the edge of the training ground.

“Teacher Hildebrand. She’s really amazing, isn’t she?”

“Y, yes, she certainly is… There’s no doubt about her skill. To subdue Jondo so easily…”

It was also a shocking feat to selectively tear his clothes without inflicting even a light wound with her sword.

Hildebrand swallowed hard and suddenly began to worry.

What if all of his class’s students were defeated by that one student, who he had dismissed as reckless?

The other students who had watched the sparring had similar thoughts.

•

Thrud and Doyun approached Elsie, who had gathered her legs and sat down.

“Elsie, why didn’t you just blow him away like you usually do!”

“Thrud… Do I look like a madwoman who just blows everything away when I fight?”

"…"

"Answer me…"

Thrud responded by avoiding Elsie's gaze. It was a magnificent sight.

Elsie, narrowing her eyes and looking up at Thrud, shook her head.

"Haa- So there's still this weird rumor going around about me being an ass-girl…"

Looking down at Elsie, who was disheartened, Doyun blushed slightly and scratched his cheek.

He couldn't help but think that it was thanks to Thrud's crazy education that he had been able to observe Elsie's skirt so vividly.

It wasn't a sight that a virile man could easily forget.

Especially since he had been burned by Elsie so many times, he had been thinking about it almost all day-

'What am I thinking!'

"Elsie, don't be too discouraged. I don't think the rumors are going around in a bad way."

Elsie looked up at Doyun, who had offered words of comfort.

And she jumped up from her seat and walked up to him.

With her hands on her hips, she blinked at Doyun with a calm expression and stared at him.

"If it's not in a bad way, what do you think?"

"Wh, what?"

“You’ve probably seen it the most.”

“So, what…?”

“My ass, I mean. If it’s not in a bad way, what do you think-”

“Uh…”

Doyun scratched the back of his neck at Elsie’s unhesitating question.

He had seen it the most, which wasn’t wrong…

‘It’s not wrong… I’ve seen even more than that…’

It was truly fortunate that Elsie’s Oppa wasn’t here.

“Han Doyun, you pervert!”

But Doyun felt a little wronged when he saw Thrud, the one who had caused the problem, getting angry.

Doyun, looking at Elsie, who was quietly waiting for his answer, hesitated for a moment about how to respond.

No matter what he said, it would seem like he was harassing her, so was this the right thing to do?

After much deliberation, Doyun chose to answer as his instincts led him.

“Personally, I think it’s great. It’s impressive. It’ll be hard to forget.”

“Cough…”

Elsie, feeling overwhelmed by Doyun’s courageous answer, covered her mouth with a flushed face.

So it had been exposed to the point where he was openly sharing his impressions in front of the person herself.

Elsie, backing away from Han Doyun, lowered her head.

“Do, Doyun! You didn’t have to be so blatant and make Elsie cry.”

“No, I meant it in a good way…”

“Who’s crying! I was thinking about how to make everyone forget about my ass, okay?”

“How?”

“It’s perfect since it’s a class-versus-class match.”

Elsie, clenching her fist, raised her head.

“I’m going to beat them all up and erase their memories of my ass.”

‘So you’re going to beat me up too…’

Doyun’s pupils trembled with anxiety as he broke out in a cold sweat.

Chapter 51. Battle Competition (3)

As the large axe swung, Elsie jumped into the air.

The female student who came out as Elsie's opponent seemed to have been waiting for it, as she separated the long handle of the axe from the blade.

'A hybrid-type transforming weapon! I've seen it often in the Aesir Saga!'

Elsie smiled involuntarily at the quick change of attack.

Thud-!

The large blade part of the separated axe fell to the floor with a loud noise.

In an instant, the handle, which had turned from an axe into an iron bar, was swung at Elsie.

Swoosh-!

"This is Jondo's revenge! Die!"

The moment the female student's confident blow struck, Elsie spun at high speed.

A feat only possible for Elsie, who had the fastest reaction speed in the Aesir Saga.

Evasion skill, Spin Evasion activated.

She spins her body, which has self-accelerated along with the high-speed rotating internal energy, to deflect the attack.

“Kyaa!”

Like swinging a heavy bar in empty air, the opponent loses her balance and staggers.

Elsie, not missing the gap, landed and stretched out her long legs to kick.

Paang! The female student flew away with a refreshing sound of air exploding.

“I know you’re excited, but saying ‘die’ in a sparring match is a bit much, don’t you think?”

Elsie, who had kicked the female student into the spectator seats where the students from the neighboring class were sitting, which was also the waiting area for the competition participants, muttered as she retracted her leg.

That was the fifth one already.

Each time she knocked out the courageous challengers who came up to the training arena, the cheers for Elsie grew louder.

Especially the cheers from the boys were thunderous, regardless of whether they were from the same class or the opposing class.

“Elsie! Kick her towards our class this time!”

“What are you talking about! If you kick her towards your class, we won’t be able to see her—I mean, it’ll be harder to take our classmate away!”

“I want to be kicked.”

“…?”

Elsie blushed at the boisterous scene, but it wasn’t an unpleasant feeling.

‘It feels like I’m back in the Aesir Saga tournament arena.’

She didn’t know what they meant by asking her to kick them in their direction, but her consciousness, switched to battle mode, quite liked this heightened atmosphere.

Just then, Thrud, her pink hair fluttering, strode up and grabbed Elsie’s shoulder.

“Elsie… I told you so many times, but you’re still not careful when you fight!”

“W-what?”

“…Never mind. I’ll go next. I can’t stand watching, I’m too anxious.”

“I’m still full of energy, though?”

Elsie tilted her head with an innocent look, not understanding what was going on.

Thrud shook her head.

“It’s not your stamina I’m worried about! What am I going to do with this innocent girl?”

In the end, Thrud couldn’t stand it and pulled Elsie’s cheek.

“Mmphyaa- Sthop… Sthop ith!”

“Okay, then… If you knock out all the opponents in the competition by yourself, would that even be a class?”

“That’s… certainly…”

“So, it’s my turn now.”

Elsie, who was sad to end the continuous battles, pleaded with Thrud with a slightly desperate expression.

“C-can’t I go out just one more time…? Just one more time…”

Thrud, her heart softened by Elsie’s desperate plea, turned her head away, avoiding her gaze.

“Thrud…”

Elsie’s voice calling her desperately.

Thrud, unable to ignore it any longer, slightly opened one eye.

Elsie was clasping her hands together, her eyes glistening with tears.

Was she really that fond of fighting?

It was truly an unstoppable obsession.

“C-cough-! Okay, just one more time!”

Thrud, unable to resist the plea, coughed and let go of Elsie.

“But! There’s a condition!”

“A condition?”

“No kicking! Even if you have to use it, retract your leg immediately!”

“W-what’s with that condition?”

“It’s because your movements are too big when you kick, Elsie, so everyone can see it every time. Just think of it as a restriction and accept it!”

“See? What?”

Thrud staggered at the innocent question.

She still wasn’t aware of it to this extent.

“Your panties!”

“Huh?!”

Elsie jumped and covered her skirt. She realized it quickly enough.

“You can easily pull it off without showing anything, but sometimes your movements are too exaggerated, like a boy.”

Thrud, holding her head, explained calmly.

“Considering your physique, such exaggerated movements are actually wasted movements in battle. It’s a bad habit, both in terms of stamina and the completeness of the technique, okay?”

“I just got too into using the kicking as a technique…”

Pure Strike, a combat skill that used to only work with punches.

Perhaps it was because she had too much fun using it with kicks.

Besides, Thrud’s harsh criticism made sense.

‘I did use it with unnecessarily exaggerated movements…’

“You said you’d make them forget about ‘Butt Girl’… but you can’t be doing dangerous acrobatics while teasing them by showing it off!”

Nod, nod.

Elsie, covering her butt, nodded diligently.

The aftermath of realizing something after having no idea is always great.

The reason why the cheers were especially loud whenever she finished with a kick, the shouts asking her to kick them in their direction.

‘It was because of this…?!’

Elsie belatedly realized the truth and her face turned red with embarrassment.

•

Kwaang-!

“Damn it! Elsie! Can’t you fight a little more calmly?!”

Dane, who had been watching his combat-apt younger sister’s fight with a silly grin, slammed the floor and screamed.

The surrounding beasts were looking at him with puzzled faces.

An unnamed eagle and Vedrfolnir, a pair of ravens Huginn and Muninn, and even the white wolves Geri and Freki.

Dane, who had almost become a beast tamer, twisted his body in the bushes.

“R-right… Elsie never really had a chance to experience combat properly… That’s why… sob.”

Dane, focusing his energy even more with his eyes, struggled to lift his head and observe Elsie again.

Elsie was kicking with such a joyful face.

The corners of his mouth stretched almost to his ears and then narrowed at his pure younger sister's bright expression.

The students cheering for Elsie's kick.

Especially the enthusiastic male students.

Dane's face instantly contorted.

"You bastards! You, you dare look at Elsie, whom I've cherished, with those eyes… with those eyes…!"

[Dane. Let's stop watching and go. The wolf gentlemen are waiting, aren't they?]

Vedr patted Dane's shoulder with his front paw and said.

"B-but Elsie…"

[Is this the time to be stubborn after trespassing into the academy and getting caught? You should be grateful that those wolf gentlemen have waited this long.]

The pair of white wolves that appeared to Dane, Geri and Freki, suggested that he meet with Headmaster Wodan in exchange for overlooking the trespassing.

"Sob, Elsie… I have no choice… As Elsie's guardian, I have no choice but to go to the interview with the academy headmaster."

Dane, his shoulders drooping, glanced at Elsie, who was being held by the pink-haired girl, and disappeared.

•

“I am Eldjötnar, the fire giant mage Sverdí! You better not think of lulling me into complacency with that face like the other guys!”

A fire giant female student with impressive orange hair, standing at 2 meters tall, came up to the arena.

The students watching swallowed hard at the desperate height difference that surpassed Jondo, who she had sparred with first.

“No matter how cute you are… I! Won’t be charmed!”

“O-oh… okay.”

Elsie could only nod awkwardly at the sight of the large Sverdí glaring fiercely with a flushed face.

‘Anyway, this is the first time I’m properly fighting a mage on this side!’

Elsie was a little excited.

‘If it’s combat magic, will she shoot magic bullets like the Valkyrie Ölrún…?’

Elsie, recalling the Valkyrie Ölrún raid in the Aesir Saga, which was almost like a laser show, was a little nervous.

In the Aesir Saga, most giant players preferred warrior classes over magic classes.

So Elsie was very much looking forward to seeing what kind of battle a giant mage would wage.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Brynja-hildr!

Elsie summoned the most responsive armament, not knowing what kind of magic would unfold.

As the two students finished preparing, Hildebrand, who had mechanically walked out, prepared the signal.

“…Elsie student?”

“Yes?”

“You’re not thinking of ending the competition by yourself… are you?”

Elsie swallowed hard at Hildebrand’s question. She wanted to if she could…

Elsie glanced at Thrud, who was watching her with her arms crossed, and shook her head.

“No. This is the last one.”

Hildebrand breathed a sigh of relief at Elsie’s answer.

If one student defeated all of his class students, he wouldn’t be able to save face in front of Teacher Regin.

“Ahem! W-well then, shall we begin!”

No sooner had Hildebrand’s signal dropped than Sverdí, who had been eagerly waiting, stretched out her finger towards Elsie.

“Flame Emission, Eldrósa!”

Whirr-

A small flame bloomed from the tip of Sverdí’s finger.

‘That… Brynja-hildr will have a hard time with that, won’t it?’

The small flame soon turned into a huge stream of fire and began to spew out.

To express it in Elsie's memory, it was literally a flamethrower.

Paaaa-!

Brynja-hildr, which is focused on physical defense, cannot perfectly respond to that flame emission.

Elsie immediately deployed the inventory space and took out the staff that would finally serve its purpose.

"Staff of Nullification, Gambanteinn!"

The flames that had come close were surging.

The blue gem of the Gambanteinn, stretched into the flames, began to emit a fierce light.

Sverdí, looking at Elsie, who had been swallowed by the flames, with a satisfied face, put her hand on her waist.

"Hehe, it's over! I did it!"

"...No!"

As if responding to her confident voice, Elsie's voice was heard from within the flames.

"H-how?!"

Elsie, who was thought to have been swallowed by the flames, was unharmed.

It was only because the flames caught by the Gambanteinn were covering her appearance that it looked that way.

Whirr!

The Gambanteinn is capable of deflecting or extinguishing attack magic.

‘There’s a limit to the output, though!’

“Here’s a present!”

Cheeeing-!

The blue gem embedded at the end of the Gambanteinn flashed with a fierce sound.

Immediately, Sverdí’s flames that had been caught were spewed out in the opposite direction.

Attack magic returning to herself.

The swirling flames were reflected in Sverdí’s red eyes.

Hwaaaak-!

“Kyaa!”

Sverdí, who was swallowed by her own flames in reverse, disappeared into the flames.

It was a terrifying sight for everyone watching, but Elsie did not let her guard down.

‘There’s probably little damage.’

Racial trait.

Eldjötnar, the fire giant, has tremendous resistance to fire-type magic, as the name suggests.

It is not a complete resistance, so she would take some damage with her innate racial resistance alone, but the story would be different if she had raised her fire resistance even a little.

Especially if she was a mage, who would inevitably have high resistance to magic…

Whirr-

“Hehe… Hehehe!”

As Elsie expected, Sverdí’s calm laughter was heard from within the blazing flames.

Hwaak! In an instant, the flames cleared, and Sverdí appeared, unharmed and even calm, despite her whole body being on fire.

“It’s no use! What do you think fire giants are! I shower with flames every day!”

Elsie’s eyes widened at Sverdí’s confident appearance.

“No way…”

Elsie’s blue eyes, flustered, trembled.

Sverdí, not missing it, released flames once again, and this time Elsie was swallowed by the flames.

“Elsie!”

As if responding to Thrud’s scream-like shout, Elsie burst through the flames and jumped out in front of Sverdí.

Elsie was also on fire, but her condition was better than Sverdí’s.

So-

“Sverdí…? You have near-perfect fire resistance, but that has nothing to do with your clothes, right?”

Sverdí, who was also on fire, could only shrug at Elsie’s calm words.

“You’re stating the obvious! Stating the obvious… stating… wait-”

Only then did Sverdí lower her head to check her clothes, and her face gradually turned red.

Her school uniform, which was burning black and starting to crumble.

The ends of her blackened skirt were gradually turning to ash and falling off.

“Kyaaa-!!!”

No matter how sturdy the academy uniform was made, it was bound to be damaged if exposed to flames for a long time.

Even if her body was unharmed if her clothes burned away like this…

‘My mind can’t take it!’

Sverdí, screaming, began to roll around on the arena floor.

“See, what did I tell you… I mean, my clothes are burning too!!!”

Elsie, who was somewhat tolerant of the flames, also started to rampage when she saw her clothes starting to burn.

“Hwaaaak!”

Everyone could only watch the tremendous spectacle of the two female students rolling around on the floor with bewildered faces.

“No, bring water first!”

Chapter 52. The Pursuit of Truth

“My name is Dane Adorencia.”

“I am Woden Alfodr, the headmaster of the Main Academy.”

Dane and Woden shook hands.

‘This old man is extraordinary. It’s like facing Lord Forseti… or perhaps even more so…’

Dane scrutinized Woden, who appeared to be a white-haired old man, with sharp eyes.

A robust old man wearing an eyepatch on one eye. His senses screamed:

He is definitely not an ordinary person.

“Dane of the Einherjar Knights, the Three Blades. I have heard much about you. I also heard that you made considerable contributions in the recent Niflheim-Ginnungagap expedition.”

“I didn’t expect my name to be known as far as Midgard.”

Even if Dane was a somewhat well-known figure within the Knights, how could the headmaster of an academy in Midgard know the details of the expedition so well?

With a question in mind, Dane sat down.

Woden stroked his beard once and looked out the window.

Just then, the Bifrost leading to Asgard briefly appeared and disappeared in the sky.

“I have many eyes and ears to see and hear. I tend to keep an eye on how the world is turning.”

Huginn and Muninn fluttered their black feathers and flew to sit on Woden’s shoulders.

“…I see. Then, what brings you to me? I am-”

“Don’t be impatient. It’s not like your sister is going to disappear somewhere.”

Dane clenched his fist tightly at Woden’s calm demeanor.

“I acknowledge your extreme devotion to watching over your sister, even to the point of unauthorized intrusion into the academy, but that doesn’t mean I can let an intruder go, does it?”

“Th-that’s…”

Woden chuckled at Dane’s inability to speak.

“To think that she was expelled from your family despite having such a caring brother… This old man finds it hard to believe.”

“Expelled from the family! That can never-”

Dane had no choice but to shut his mouth, recalling what had happened to Elsie.

“You must have heard something about your sister from Forseti.”

“How do you know even that?”

Woden tapped his temple with his finger.

“Didn’t I say I’m an old man with many eyes and ears to see and hear? Besides, I’m in the position of the headmaster of the academy. Looking after students entangled in complicated family affairs is something I’ve done to the point of being sick of it.”

“So, you called me here because of Elsie after all?”

Woden slowly nodded at Dane’s question.

Complicated family affairs. There were too many things entangled with the child named Elsie to simply package it up like that.

“Rather than stories about this old man who has disappeared into the backwaters of history, I have much to say about your sister, Elsie Adorencia.”

“I’m listening.”

There was no reason not to listen if it was about Elsie.

“How much do you know about souls?”

“…Souls?”

Souls are unique and one-of-a-kind throughout all worlds.

It is proof of existence, like an immutable concept that can never be replaced.

“I don’t know what the cause is. Is it because of Nidhogg’s venom that the child drank? It’s hard for this old man to think that way. Anyway…”

Dane could not understand what Woden was trying to say because he was omitting the key points.

“It’s true that Elsie miraculously survived after drinking that venom of the poison dragon, but what does that have to do with souls?”

“What if she wasn’t revived, but replaced? No, it’s not appropriate to say replaced. Since perfectly identical souls have merged into one, it’s not a replacement, but… a unification.”

Elsie miraculously survived after drinking poison that would surely lead to death.

Although she lost her memories, it could be said to be a cheap price considering the effects of the poison.

But if that miraculous survival was thanks to the unification with a soul that came from somewhere in another dimension…

Dane’s head spun.

“That can’t be! The same soul cannot exist in this world, and souls cannot merge!”

That was the providence of the world. It was an immutable law.

“You’re right. Every being in this world lives with its own soul. And although they may be temporarily mixed, they can never be merged into one.”

“Th-then why are you making such ridiculous speculations…”

“It’s not speculation. It’s a conviction. Didn’t I say? Every being in this world has its own soul. But what if it’s not from this world?”

Parallel world.

That’s how Woden explained it.

“It’s just a guess, but the possibility is very high.”

Woden’s guess was a shock to Dane himself.

At the moment Elsie drank the poison and was dying, quite by chance. As if by a miracle, the soul of a parallel world Elsie crossed over through the unstable dimensional rift created by the Bifrost.

Different souls can never be merged, but if they are two perfectly identical souls that came from outside the laws of this world, the story is different.

Life slowly fading after drinking poison.

Or perhaps the soul of Elsie, who may have already met the death of her body, was naturally mixed with the soul of another Elsie.

And that became an opportunity to rekindle the flame of life once again.

The unique potential of the soul.

With the increase in the total amount, Elsie was revived with mixed memories.

That would explain the unification of souls that Woden had confirmed when he investigated Elsie with Hlidskjalf.

Dane, having heard Woden’s guess, but a story close to conviction, hung his head like a desperate man.

Woden quietly closed his eyes at Dane’s appearance.

“Then Elsie now…”

“Is not the Elsie you know… is that what you want to say?”

Elsie’s soul is definitely still there.

She will live on as one with the soul of Elsie who came from a parallel world.

‘And yet this Einherjar cannot accept it…’

Woden looked at Dane, who was covering his face with his hands, with pitiful eyes.

But Dane nicely denied such thoughts of Woden.

“That can’t be! Elsie is Elsie. That fact does not change.”

A strong will flickered in Dane’s blue eyes, which he raised.

“That’s not what I’m worried about.”

A soul from another world.

Race, gender, appearance.

Perhaps nothing matches Elsie here, but that being whose soul was the same.

“If that soul, which accidentally crossed over from another world, became one with Elsie here… what happened to the original vessel that contained that soul?”

Is he even worried about Elsie from a parallel world who has no connection to him?

‘Just because the souls are the same… madness. Young Einherjar.’

Woden quietly closed his eyes and remained silent for a moment.

As always, miracles come at a price.

The fate of the vessel from which the soul has left is obvious.

“That child knows best, wouldn’t you say?”

•

“Hoo-et-?!”

“Hoo-et? Ahahaha.”

Thrud giggled at Elsie’s strange sneeze.

Elsie, recalling the faint memory of rolling on the floor to prevent the worst-case scenario of her clothes burning, looked up at the sky.

The inter-class match ended vaguely with an untimely fire, and she was on her way home.

As she stood there wistfully with a melancholic look in her eyes, the moment she was hit by the water cannon replayed in her mind.

“…Achoo!”

“Are you catching a cold?”

Doyun, who was looking down at Elsie with concern, took off his blazer and handed it to Elsie.

Elsie unconsciously took Doyun’s large blazer and shivered.

“R-really? Nah, no way…”

‘A cold from getting hit by a little water cannon, come on…’

But her body was originally frail.

Elsie, whose immune system was not very trustworthy, thought about going home and soaking in a warm bath.

Swish-

Elsie put on Doyun's blazer with a languid face.

It was warm and cozy, and she felt her body melting a little.

"Elsie! I'll give you my blazer too."

Thrud, who was quietly watching, took off her blazer and put it on Elsie.

"No… it's heavy…"

Elsie shook her head at Thrud's wink.

"By the way, the academy must be preparing for the Unified Martial Arts Tournament soon, since they're having an inter-class match as part of the class."

"Didn't they say it was postponed because they had to investigate some terrorist circumstances?"

Elsie tilted her head and asked Doyun.

"I don't know how long it will be postponed, but… the academy will still be able to select representative members internally, so they're probably trying to prepare in advance."

"Hmm."

'Representative selection, huh…'

In any case, there is only one winner.

Even if they participate as members of the same academy, they are all competitors in the end.

Elsie began to recall the most threatening people one by one.

‘Most of them were Valkyries after all… Thrud, Randgrid… I’m glad Reginleif is a teacher.’

There are currently five confirmed Valkyries in the Main Academy.

Thrud, Randgrid, and Reginleif, who were raid bosses.

And Eir, who was a non-hostile NPC, and Radgrid, who was in charge of Randgrid’s gimmick.

Among them, Thrud and Randgrid were qualified to participate in the Unified Martial Arts Tournament.

‘Considering the possibility that there are Valkyries in other world academies as well… it won’t be easy.’

Ölrún, Göndul, Geirahöð, Hervör Alvitr, Göll, Skeggjöld, etc…

Elsie’s expression hardened as she recalled the formidable named Valkyries, including the raid bosses.

‘And the biggest variable is still…’

Elsie glanced up at Doyun’s profile.

Clear features, short black hair, bright brown eyes.

He, who had a look that made her feel longing, was the variable that Elsie had been paying attention to.

The three treasured swords he wielded.

Balmung, Gram, and Notung were all weapons that contained tremendous power.

In particular, Notung was the treasured sword with the worst compatibility with Elsie.

Depending on the situation, he could be a much more troublesome opponent than the other Valkyries.

Doyun's neck began to turn red from Elsie's gaze, which was intensely looking at him.

'What is it? Is there something on my face? Does the blazer smell?'

"Wh… what's wrong?"

"…I've been thinking about you."

"Huh?"

"I'm getting a little nervous after all."

'What does that even mean!'

She has him in her transparent blue eyes and says something incomprehensible.

Doyun's heart beat fast.

'Notung, which boasted the greatest cutting power in the Aesir Saga… is dangerous after all.'

Elsie, with a serious face, lowered her head.

Thrud, who was quietly glancing at the two, smiled and patted Elsie's head.

-

Crash!

The man who had dumped the contents of the cabinet trampled on the household goods rolling on the floor.

“Damn it! Where did you hide it!”

Svik, who had broken into Elsie’s empty house, was rummaging through the entire house.

Before the letter from the mistress of Adorencia, Herja, and the poison bottle fell into Dane’s hands, he had to dispose of at least that, but it was nowhere to be seen.

He had to dispose of the two items that were critical evidence of Elsie’s attempted poisoning, no matter what the cost.

‘There’s no way she would have foolishly disposed of such evidence. It must be in the house, it must be…’

Smash!

Svik’s eyes flashed with annoyance as he smashed the glass bottle rolling on the floor.

“If it comes to this, before it’s too late…”

Now that Dane was not around, it was as good as the last chance.

Svik, who had no time to think about the aftermath, raised his magic power and went outside.

Chapter 53. The Pursuit of Truth (2)

“Ah, right.”

Thrud rummaged through her pockets as if she had remembered something.

Elsie, feeling the weight of the large blazer she was wearing, turned around as she staggered.

“What are you doing?”

“Wait a second. I ordered it and received it, but I completely forgot about it.”

Thrud, who had been rummaging through her pockets, took out a small marble that could fit on the palm of her hand.

Three marbles clashing together, making a clear, tinkling sound.

Elsie, who picked up one of the marbles Thrud held out, observed it with a curious expression.

“What is this?”

“Hehe, it’s a Bulb. I ordered it from the magic tool shop a while ago and just received it.”

“Bulb?”

As Elsie tilted her head, Thrud picked up one of the marbles and tapped it.

Then, the size of the marble, which was about the size of a coin, more than doubled.

“Wow…?”

“It’s like a magical signaling device that connects the marbles to each other.”

Thrud manipulated the panel at the bottom of the translucent marble, which had grown in size.

Then, unique patterns emerged from the other two marbles, emitting a faint white light.

“In this way, each marble has a unique pattern, so you can tell who sent the signal. You can also change the color to briefly indicate the situation. Isn’t it fun?”

“But why this?”

Elsie asked sullenly.

“It’s so you can send a signal with this if something happens!”

Thrud shouted firmly, covering the marble Elsie was holding with her hand.

“There will definitely be things you can’t handle alone. In many ways…”

It was certainly dangerous not to have anyone to ask for help when something happened that she couldn’t handle on her own.

Elsie nodded quietly and put the marble in her arms.

“Thank you… I feel bad just receiving it. I’ll buy you something nice later.”

Elsie felt a tickling sensation in her heart at Thrud’s warm heart.

“Han Doyun, you take one too!”

“Me, me too?”

“Why else would I order three of these?”

Thrud, who handed one of the remaining marbles to Doyun, looked at him a little brusquely.

“Honestly, this time… even though it was unavoidable, it’s still really infuriating! But still, you’re the closest to Elsie physically when something happens, so I’m giving it to you.”

“Th, thank you.”

Doyun glanced at Elsie, manipulated the marble a few times, and then put it in his pocket.

Thrud, who briefly explained the Bulb’s signaling system, smiled and waved her hand.

“Then, now that I’ve explained it, you have to use it, right? I’ll go back now, so you have to receive a signal from the Bulb, okay?”

Elsie chuckled and waved her hand at Thrud, who was as excited as a child who had brought a toy.

“Okay. You should also stop wasting your time by following us every time you go back and sometimes go back on time like today.”

“That’s impossible!”

“Why…?”

“Then… Elsie, you and Doyun will be going alone! Without me!”

“Because our houses are in the same direction?”

Thrud shook her head wildly at Elsie’s matter-of-fact words.

Her long, tied-up pink hair was swung around like a whip, tapping Doyun.

“….”

Elsie, who waved her hand at Thrud, who couldn’t leave because she was sad that she had made the suggestion, took out the Bulb.

Thrud’s pattern appeared inside the translucent marble, and a red light was flashing rapidly.

“She just left and she’s already sending an emergency signal.”

Elsie narrowed her eyes and walked away, ignoring the signal.

When she glanced back, Thrud was frantically tapping the Bulb’s control panel.

“Achoo!”

“Elsie, are you sure it’s not a cold or something? Are you okay?”

“Hmm… maybe… I do feel a little strange?”

Elsie, who wiped away the tears that had welled up from sneezing with her finger, tilted her head.

“Should I bring you some medicine from home?”

“No, it’s okay. This kind of thing is over once you soak in warm water.”

Elsie waved her hand and walked ahead, fastening Doyun’s blazer.

Doyun, who felt strangely satisfied watching her, followed Elsie.

Elsie, who stopped at the fork in the road leading to the residential area, returned the blazer to Han Doyun.

“Hey, Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

“Do… do you want to have dinner together…?”

Han Doyun scratched his head and suggested.

Elsie’s eyes widened slightly at the sudden suggestion.

“I just thought it would be better to eat together than to eat alone.”

Dinner time, a life spent eating alone in a quiet house.

Doyun felt the satisfaction that someone was intruding into that quiet gap and being together for the first time yesterday.

Elsie smiled at his suggestion.

Elsie, who lightly clenched her fist and tapped Han Doyun’s chest, opened her mouth with a smile.

“Next time! Next time! Dane will be waiting at home now. We’ll probably have a lot to talk about today.”

Doyun, who had briefly forgotten about Dane’s existence, nodded.

If there was a next time, there was nothing to be sad about.

“Well, it’s good to eat together so it’s not lonely, but I think it would be good to be training partners sometimes.”

“Th, that’s a good idea!”

Doyun, who had another excuse to meet Elsie, nodded, trying not to show his delight.

“We live close by, too. Isn’t this good for each other?”

Elsie, who was excited to have a training partner, smiled brightly.

Elsie, who sent Han Doyun away and returned home, walked through the forest with a slightly worried heart.

‘Dane… Elsie’s Oppa… what should I say?’

Unlike the stepmother, Dane was the only one who seemed to care for Elsie in the family, at least.

Honestly, she was worried about facing him alone.

‘It’s going to be awkward…’

When Elsie arrived home with a feeling of worry and tension.

The figure of a person running out of the house came into view.

“…Huh?”

An unfamiliar man wearing a gray-white robe.

All she could recognize was his bushy beard.

There was no sign of Dane.

There was no talking falcon, no large eagle.

Dane and Elsie were the only ones who had the house keys. Then who the hell was that man?

“A thief!”

This time she was sure.

If a stranger confidently opened the door and came out of a sturdily repaired house, she could only think of that.

“Isn’t the security in this neighborhood too bad?!”

Elsie kicked off and started running.

What could she possibly have in her small, precious house, her haven where she could find peace of mind, that someone would come to steal?

‘Just because I’m stuck alone in the corner, you think I’m easy to take advantage of?!’

Taat!

“Stop, you thief!”

“What- you?!”

Svik, startled by the sudden presence, felt all the nerves in his body tense.

If Dane found out about this, it would all be over.

But was he lucky?

The only one who appeared before him so confidently was Elsie.

One of the most prestigious families in Asgard.

Despite being a direct descendant of Adorencia, she was a shame to the family, a being without innate talent.

Despite that, she monopolized the love of the head of the family and the successor, and became an useless girl who was hated by the current mistress, the stepmother Herja.

Svik, who had served Herja for a long time, knew how persistent and terrifying her blind jealousy and anger were.

“Don’t move, you thief. You don’t have a house to rob, so you’re robbing my precious sanctuary? You’re… dead!”

“…You don’t remember me. And Dane is nowhere to be seen…”

“Huh…?”

Elsie hesitated at the thief’s calm appearance.

“You’re a guy sent by the family.”

Tingle-

Her head throbbed.

Why was the woman who was the mistress of the family so desperate to kill Elsie, just like the last assassin incident?

It was nothing but extremely unilateral and narrow-minded hatred.

“Even though you’ve lost your memory, you still know what kind of situation you’re in?”

“Ha… hahaha.”

Elsie let out a burst of laughter at Svik’s words.

“How could I not know when you sent me a letter with poison, telling me to die? And then you kindly sent me an assassin?”

Evil that she couldn’t ignore, no matter how much it felt like someone else’s business.

Elsie’s eyes sank coldly.

“Good that you’re smart. Then the story is simple. Hand over the letter and the bottle of poison.”

“Why? Are you going to blatantly destroy the evidence?”

Svik’s eyebrows twitched at Elsie’s confident appearance.

“Once you lost your memory, your quiet personality changed for the worse. Do you want to be beaten again? Don’t be arrogant just because you’ve awakened your combat aptitude.”

Tingle-

Elsie’s head throbbed again, and she staggered slightly.

‘What…?’

“You think you can do anything to me just because you subdued that stupid Hrókr? Or are you trusting Dane? Haha.”

Svik reached out to Elsie.

A strong gust of wind blew from behind Elsie, sending her flying in front of Svik.

Kwaak-!

“Cough!”

Elsie, whose neck was grabbed by Svik’s rough hand, coughed.

‘Damn it! My head… what’s wrong with it?’

The throbbing headache was getting worse.

[“I have to prepare the flowers before Orabeoni comes back…”]

Tingle-!

“Keuh?!”

A strange voice of her own echoed in her head like a dream.

No, the voice of a strange Elsie was vividly lingering.

‘This is Elsie’s from the dream… why at a time like this…’

“You think you can go against this Svik? What’s going to change just because you have combat aptitude?”

“Sv… Svik…”

Svik tilted his head at Elsie’s ridiculously weak strength in grabbing his wrist.

“Svik… your name… is so weird, you bastard…”

To think she was provoking him when her fragile neck, which could be easily broken with a little force, was being held.

Paak!

Svik turned around and threw Elsie away.

Bang!

Elsie, who crashed into the wall of the house and fell down.

Svik's face twisted into a sneer at her pathetic appearance.

"What combat aptitude? In the end, trash is trash."

"Shit… what did you say… you're really dead…"

"Only your mouth is alive."

Elsie grabbed her head.

'Why is the memory messing with my head at a time like this…'

There was no damage.

In fact, this headache was the biggest shock.

'What's wrong with me, getting into this mess with that ridiculous bastard.'

Was it because the memory of the dead Elsie, which remained in her body because of Dane, was stimulated?

["Dane Orabeoni."]

"Stop…!"

She could almost see the yellow flower field she had seen in her dream.

"Now. If you don't want to suffer any more, tell me where you hid the letter and the poison bottle right now. Once I retrieve them, it's over. Once I retrieve them…"

Elsie, who got up while holding her head, glared at Svik.

"Eat shit."

"…I guess you won't listen to reason after all."

Svik, whose blood vessels were bulging on his neck, glared and rushed at Elsie.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Hja-

The moment she was about to ignore the headache and unleash her ability to beat up Svik, who was close at hand.

Swaa- Seogeong!

A fierce sword strike swept through the space, as if blocking Elsie and Svik.

Tak.

A large, firm hand holding and supporting Elsie's staggering shoulder.

Scattered short black hair.

"Elsie! Are you okay?!"

Han Doyun suddenly appeared.

Chapter 54. The Pursuit of Truth (3)

“How did you get here…?”

Elsie, clutching her throbbing head, looked up at Doyun.

Then, unable to bear it, Elsie frowned and squeezed her eyes shut.

“Ugh…”

“So, you weren’t feeling well after all? I didn’t think Elsie, you would be so one-sidedly overwhelmed if you were in your right mind.”

“Who’s getting overwhelmed?! A guy like that… if I didn’t have this headache, I would have finished him off already!”

Doyun, looking down at the flustered Elsie, chuckled.

Certainly, Elsie would be capable of that.

Elsie, being supported as if she were embraced in his arms, gasped for breath.

She wouldn’t be easily defeated, but it was his turn to step in here.

“Seriously… how did you know to come?”

Doyun took out a bead from his pocket.

A red light was blinking on the bulb, the signal device Thrud had given him. The message that appeared was Elsie's.

"I don't remember using that? Did the panel get pressed when I got hit by that bearded guy's magic…?"

"Well… anyway, thanks to it, I was able to come help."

It seemed like she had been cornered and ended up asking for help. Her pride wouldn't allow that.

So, Elsie, feeling embarrassed, blushed slightly and trailed off.

"Anyway, even without your help… damn it…"

Her head already hurt, and making pathetic excuses only made her feel more ashamed.

Elsie's flustered appearance was quite cute, and Doyun's smile deepened.

His heart beat became clearer.

Regardless of Elsie's situation, now that he had intervened, he couldn't lose face in front of her without showing something.

Gently pulling Elsie to sit down, Doyun straightened his sword and glared at the thug in front of him.

Svik's posture tilted crookedly at Doyun's appearance.

"You are… the black-haired swordsman…!"

"Don't bother a sick person, let's play together. You son of a bitch."

Doyun's aura changed.

The moment his dark, subdued hazel eyes felt eerily sharp, a sword strike flew in at an incredible speed.

Sgeong-

With a chilling sound of the air being cut, the spot where Svik had been standing was split.

It was a terrifying surprise attack.

The energy emitted from Doyun's sword stretched out, tearing through space.

The chilling aftermath was enough to cleanly cut down a nearby tree.

"Tch!"

Svik used magic to scatter like a mirage, narrowly succeeding in dodging.

However, the hood of his off-white robe was cut off in a clump.

His face, full of scars, was revealed, fiercely glaring at Doyun.

"Why are you doing this?"

When Doyun asked, Svik merely snorted.

Was this some kind of cruel twist of fate?

The black-haired swordsman, who had appeared at every turn to interfere with his plans, was now directly blocking him.

"Do you know what I'm trying to do? It's none of your business, kid!"

Dane's appearance had ruined everything.

Now, the only way was to smuggle out the incriminating evidence and leave Midgard.

Svik, glaring hatefully at Doyun, tilted his head.

He glanced at Elsie, ignored Doyun, and charged towards her.

Paang-!

Accelerated by wind magic, vindgaldr, Svik's instantaneous acceleration was difficult to follow with the eye.

However.

Doyun's eyes did not miss the movement and captured it.

It had only been a few days since he fought a beast faster and more ferocious than that.

Compared to Fenrir's instantaneous acceleration and Elsie's hyperacceleration, it was nothing.

Svik's movements could not elude his all-seeing eyes.

Kwaddeuk-

Using his sturdy legs, which had been trained for almost his entire life, he chased after Svik.

He couldn't let him approach Elsie.

Paang!

Doyun's figure, accelerating instantaneously as he burst through the ground, resembled the giant wolf, Jötunn Fenrir, he had fought before.

The image of Elsie being grabbed by the slender nape of her neck by a clumsy hand flashed through his mind.

The moment he witnessed that scene of Elsie being handled roughly, his vision turned white with dizzying rage.

Black hair left afterimages as it approached within striking distance.

Svik's eyes widened, never imagining that he, accelerated by wind magic, would be caught.

"What-"

Doyun, having caught up with Svik, swung his sword.

Balmung Linear Slash-

The treasured sword Balmung tore through the wind.

Svik barely twisted his body to avoid Doyun's attack.

Chwaak!

"Keuhak!"

However, it wasn't perfect.

He was cut on the shoulder, spewing blood as he rolled on the ground.

Doyun approached him as he collapsed without even reaching Elsie.

Svik, widening his eyes, immediately rose to his feet and shot a blade of wind at Doyun.

"Damn black hair!"

Swaaak!

At the same time, his shimmering figure, like a mirage, lunged at Doyun.

Doyun, cutting down the blade of wind, swung his sword at the charging Svik.

Chaeng-!

"...Hidden weapons?"

The deadly blade that popped out of Svik's sleeve blocked Doyun's Balmung.

Doyun's eyes widened slightly, having only thought of him as a mage.

A brief exchange of attacks between Svik, who had pulled out blades from both sleeves, and Doyun ensued.

"Magic bullet!"

The magic that Svik, who was engaged in close combat, suddenly fired grazed Doyun's face.

However, Doyun, who was only slightly cut on the cheek, swung Balmung without concern.

Balmung Circular Slash-

Swaaaak- A large, sweeping attack that exposed openings.

However, there were no openings in the sword strike that was swung with unimaginable speed.

Svik raised both arms.

As if guarding, he blocked Balmung's massive attack.

Kwagaga-!

With a roar that was hard to believe came from the collision of blades, Svik was sent flying.

“Keuheuk…! Damn it!”

The hidden weapons that had blocked Balmung were literally crushed.

The blades were all gone, and they were almost on the verge of breaking.

It was a shocking level of strength and sharpness.

Svik looked at Doyun with a horrified expression.

“A damn Midgard sewer rat like you-”

Before he could finish his sentence, Doyun charged.

A sword swung with movements that were free of any unnecessary actions.

Swaak!

It wasn’t a sword strike that could be defended with the tattered hidden weapons.

Even though he had deployed a wind barrier with magic, he couldn’t completely block Doyun’s sword strike.

Svik’s weapon was cut off, and blood spurted out.

“Kuaaak!”

“Don’t touch Elsie.”

“You son of a bitch! I, a mage of Asgard, to a swordsman from this sewer-”

Kkadeuk.

At the sound of grinding teeth, Doyun's fist slammed into Svik's face.

Bbaak!

"Keuheok-"

Doyun grabbed Svik by the collar as he tried to fall backward.

"Leave Elsie alone…"

"Keu, keuhak. Do you think you're anything to that girl? You don't know anything… You're just arrogant because you know how to use a sword - cough…"

Peoeok!

Doyun's fist slammed into Svik's face once again.

However, Svik only smiled vilely.

"You were careless, leaving a mage right in front of you."

"What-"

Taak!

A blade of wind was fired at point-blank range.

Svik, shaking off Doyun with countless blades of wind, charged at Elsie once again.

"Keueut… Elsie!"

"Tell me where you hid the letter! Now! If you don't answer, I'll wipe you out completely!"

Elsie, looking at Svik rapidly approaching, staggered and stood up.

“Wow… you’re persistent, really… do you like me?”

He had been thoroughly beaten by Doyun and was covered in wounds, but he was incredibly persistent.

Elsie shook her head and sighed deeply.

Elsie’s memories surfaced, clouding her mind. Accompanying headache.

Her condition was so bad that she definitely thought it was fortunate that Doyun had helped.

‘When dealing with a guy who comes to pick a fight when you’re in this state, it’s best to…’

“Just overwhelm them with equipment!”

Doyun was rushing over with a terrifying momentum, but it seemed difficult to catch up because he had been sent flying far away by the surprise attack.

“I’m not going to tell you, so try wiping me out, you bearded bastard!”

“You bitch-!!!”

Svik, gone mad, amplified his magic power.

Elsie narrowed her eyes sharply.

The yellow freesia flower field still flickered before her eyes, but it wasn’t as bad as before.

“Here I go.”

Valkyrie Armament Summon:

Helm of Valor (Hjalmþrimul).

Gauntlets of Iron (Þögns hanska).

Brynja-hildr.

Emitting a brilliant golden light, the Valkyrie armaments appeared in droves.

Elsie, wearing the Helm of Valor with its impressive wing decorations, finally felt the blood circulating in her head.

And she coldly stared at the bewildered Svik, beckoning him provocatively with her finger.

“Try wiping me out. You damn bearded bastard.”

Svik had heard from Hrókr that she had combat aptitude, but he hadn’t heard about this.

‘Is that what he meant by handling ominous artifacts…?’

He was momentarily flustered by the unfamiliar ability, but that was it.

If she wouldn’t reveal the location of the hidden letter until the end, he would just wipe her out completely.

Svik concentrated the amplified wind magic at his fingertips.

Soon, a storm of extra-large wind blades erupted from his fingertips.

Losing one’s home, one’s sanctuary, meant losing one’s place in this world.

Elsie, deploying the elongated Brynja-hildr to create a shield, looked at the storm-like wind blades flying towards her.

This would keep her home safe.

‘The fence will be damaged, but that’s about it…’

She extended her hand wearing the Gauntlets of Iron.

The wind blades that had been pouring down like a storm merged into one.

It was as if a giant greatsword was bearing down on her.

“Elsie!!!”

Doyun’s shout. But it was soon swallowed by the raging wind.

The giant blade of wind, condensed enough to have a macroscopic form, was now right in front of her.

Elsie gently grabbed it with her hand wearing the Gauntlets of Iron.

Gently.

As if feeling the wind tickling her skin.

Like the gentle touch of tending to a garden.

Kwak!

She grabbed the wind.

In the blink of an eye, the blade of wind lost its destructive power and scattered into a gentle breeze.

All that remained was silence.

The Gauntlets of Iron nullify the attack and bring silence to the area the moment they catch an attack from a target that is ‘lower in level’ than the user.

An armament that was used for entertainment purposes in the Aesir Saga when dealing with enemies who were just loud and low-level, like empty carts.

No one other than Elsie used such a gimmick because of the insane risk of having to catch the opponent’s attack with the gauntlets.

A feat that only Elsie, the best in the Aesir Saga with superhuman reflexes, could pull off.

‘Even if I catch an attack of the same level, I can reduce the damage…’

Elsie, with a hazy memory surfacing, scratched her head.

Anyway, this made it clear.

She hadn’t expected anything from the start, but that Svik guy was clearly below her level.

The violent wind subsided in an instant.

The sight of her catching and annihilating the largest blade of wind he could unleash as if she were folding origami turned Svik’s mind blank.

“Wh- what?”

It was then.

That he felt a beastly killing intent right behind him.

Involuntarily turning around, Svik’s eyes revealed a black figure.

Doyun’s black hair, rushing madly like a ferocious wolf, fluttered.

The sword was swung with the momentum to tear through the wind and space.

And that was the end of it.

Chwaak!

Chapter 55. The Pursuit of Truth (4)

Doyun’s finishing blow came with furious momentum.

Elsie was horrified at the sight of Svik collapsing while spurting blood.

“Uwaa…”

Even though he was an enemy, she was a little startled to see someone collapse before her eyes.

‘Not as much as when Thrud got hurt, but… it’s still not easy.’

Elsie glanced at Svik, who had fallen while bleeding, and squeezed her eyes shut.

How generous she was with her own wounds, yet she hated seeing other people’s blood.

Doyun’s blood-stained sword and his grim expression seemed to heighten the atmosphere.

“H, Han Doyun?”

At Elsie’s call, Doyun’s eyes moved.

Doyun simply stared at Elsie.

The moment he had lost Svik due to a moment's carelessness.

The moment he realized that Elsie was in danger.

His heart beat like crazy.

'Even though I know Elsie wouldn't be easily defeated…'

He thought she looked pretty wearing her dazzling helmet and beautiful gauntlets.

Of course, apart from her beautiful armor, he couldn't help but be amazed by the near-divine feats she had shown.

"You didn't… kill him, did you?"

Doyun chuckled at the sight of Elsie looking back and forth between the fallen Svik and him with a flustered expression.

Elsie was even more horrified at the sight of Doyun suddenly laughing with a blood-stained sword.

Elsie, who had summoned the Brynja-hildr she had spread out to protect the house, looked at Doyun with a worried expression.

'…Did he go crazy after seeing blood?'

Elsie seriously considered whether she should smack him with her iron gauntlet to calm him down.

It was because of her somewhat exaggerated worry that he might become a bloodthirsty madman who had awakened to the taste of blood.

Perhaps some of Elsie's firmly misguided thoughts were conveyed.

Doyun, who suddenly felt a chill, sheathed his sword and waved his hand.

“I didn’t kill him! I wouldn’t kill someone for no reason. I controlled myself.”

“This is control…?”

‘It looked like an emotional blow to me.’

In any case, the blood-soaked Svik was still breathing.

The person deeply connected to her stepmother, or rather, her family, might have more information to be gained through him.

‘It wouldn’t change anything even if I knew more, but…’

At least Dane might find a useful way to use him. He thought so.

That’s when it happened.

Shuaak!

Was it his last struggle?

A blade of wind was released from Svik’s fingertips as he lay face down.

“!”

The moment Doyun tried to react to the attack rushing towards Elsie right in front of her eyes.

Elsie responded faster than him.

Kwack!

When she grabbed the magic of the wind again with her iron gauntlet, its power dissipated in vain.

The power scattered into a breeze. Once again, silence fell around them.

“W, what the hell is that gauntlet?”

Elsie’s astonishing reflexes were terrifying, but the armor she wielded was also special.

At Doyun’s question, Elsie looked around at her iron gauntlet and took off her helmet of valor as she spoke.

“Um… armor for bullying the weak…?”

“…Bullying?”

“There are times when low-level guys pick fights. Let’s just say it’s good to use then.”

Elsie, who was too lazy to explain, glossed over it and looked down at Svik, who was completely limp.

“Anyway, I have to tie up this bastard first.”

Elsie tied Svik tightly to a thick tree and dusted off her hands.

“Perfect.”

“Don’t you think you tied him up too much?”

Doyun stared at Svik, who was tied up from head to toe with sturdy ropes, as if he was fed up.

It was a binding that went beyond meticulousness and bordered on obsession.

“We went to the trouble of healing him, so he can’t run away, can he?”

Elsie looked at Doyun and smiled brightly. Her dazzling silver hair fluttered softly in the breeze that blew at just the right time.

Doyun, who stared blankly at the scene with a reddened face, could only nod his head dumbly.

Elsie, who had tied up a strange man bound from head to toe to a tree, and was smiling prettily with the remaining rope slung over her shoulder against that backdrop.

It was a scene with a tremendous sense of incongruity, but even that appearance was a beauty that led to loveliness.

He felt like he could understand about 10% of Dane's feelings when he looked at Elsie again.

After settling the minor commotion, Elsie and Doyun leaned against the wall for a while and had a light chat.

How long had it been?

Thrud, who belatedly received the Bulb's emergency signal that had been sent by accident, arrived at Elsie's house in a hurry.

"See! I told you there would be a time when I'd use it!"

Elsie burst out laughing at Thrud's proud face.

"It was pressed by mistake! Honestly, there was no need to use it."

Elsie pointed to the place where Svik was tied up.

"What is it? What's that caterpillar cocoon?"

"Caterpillar… cocoon?"

Thrud tilted her head and asked as she stared at the direction Elsie was pointing.

Elsie's head also tilted at the incomprehensible question.

"Aaaah-!"

When she turned her gaze, there were only bundles of severed ropes scattered where Svik had been tied up.

Svik, who had disappeared without a trace.

It was the moment when Elsie's efforts to bind him with a near-maniacal level of effort turned into bubbles in an instant.

"T, this is a scam!"

She tied his wrists, elbows, ankles, and knees. Then, she wrapped his entire body with ropes like crazy and tied him to a tree.

She even gagged his mouth and covered his eyes just in case.

Elsie, who hurriedly put on her helmet of valor, scanned her surroundings with sharpened awareness.

However, there were no signs of anyone other than Doyun and Thrud.

Thud-

Elsie took off her helmet and dropped it on the floor, leaning against the wall with her shoulders drooping.

"I should have used Brísingamen to extract information… Haa…"

Doyun and Thrud approached and comforted Elsie. Although it wasn't a situation that could be resolved by comforting her.

Elsie, who went into the house grumbling like that, screamed again.

It was all messed up because Svik had ransacked the house to find the letter and Nidhogg's venom bottle.

"I thought I was going to rest for a while... I have to clean all this up?"

Elsie grabbed her head and knelt down.

"I, if I meet him again... I won't let him get away with this! I won't let him get away with this!"

Elsie's resentful cry scattered into the air.

The sun slowly began to set, and the sky began to be tinged with sunset.

Elsie, who had almost finished cleaning up the mess in the house, swept back her hair and glanced at Doyun and Thrud.

"Thank you so much, guys..."

Not only did she make them come to her house because the emergency signal was sent by mistake, but she also made them help with the cleaning. She felt ashamed.

"Don't worry about it. By the way, where did you hide the things that perverted beard was looking for that made him ransack the whole house?"

"Ah, that?"

At Thrud's question, Elsie turned her head and looked at the stairs leading to the second floor.

"In my room."

"Room? That was a mess too, wasn't it?"

Certainly, the room had also been ransacked.

However, since not all the items had been turned upside down, the letter and the poison bottle were safe.

Elsie hesitated for a moment, glancing at Doyun and Thrud, and answered hesitantly.

“T, there’s an empty space inside the underwear drawer, so I put it there…”

“W, wait a minute… where?”

Thrud staggered and asked again, and Doyun’s face turned red.

“Ahem. There’s quite a bit of space behind the underwear drawer… I put the poison bottle there, and if you look under the underwear, there’s space for the letter-”

“S, stop! That’s enough! You don’t have to explain!”

Thrud glared at Doyun and gagged Elsie.

Elsie, who was explaining, was also embarrassed and her face was flushed.

“I can’t show you… because it’s embarrassing… anyway, I hid it there.”

“…”

Doyun was speechless at the sight of Elsie scratching her head and avoiding his gaze.

“Elsie… you’ve finally learned to be properly embarrassed… our innocent girl’s common sense is slowly returning… it was worth the effort to brainwash - no, educate you.”

Thrud pretended to sob.

“W, what are you talking about! Isn’t that kind of thing naturally embarrassing to anyone!”

Elsie shouted back at Thrud, who was unnecessarily moved, but it was not convincing.

Considering her past actions, it could be said that it was a natural result.

Especially in the case of Doyun, who had been attacked by Elsie’s surprise attacks several times, it was even more difficult to believe.

Elsie tended to be overly familiar. She was aware of the gazes around her and was embarrassed, but she was less embarrassed in the important parts.

She was insensitive to her own impact.

Would she be able to realize it a little if he told her that?

The moment Doyun was about to open his mouth while worrying about that, the sound of large wings flapping was heard from outside the house.

The silhouette of a large eagle began to be seen through the window.

Dane had returned.

The moment she realized that fact, Elsie’s heart fluttered and was uplifted without her knowing it.

This was the feeling left by the dead Elsie.

It was the identity of the headache that had been bothering her until just now.

It was clearly the memories and emotions of the dead Elsie, but it felt like her own.

Was it because she was also Elsie?

Only then was Elsie able to realize it vaguely.

The other self who manipulated Elsie of the Aesir Saga. And Elsie on this side…

‘They’re mixed. No… to be more precise…’

They were combined. Otherwise, she couldn’t explain this mixture of memories and emotions.

Footsteps getting closer and closer from outside the door.

Was it because of the aftermath of the headache? This feeling kept turning on. It wasn’t like this when she first met Dane.

‘It burst. The heart that longed for family even in death.’

Elsie felt her soul appealing for longing.

Creak-

The door opened. Dane appeared with a bright smile, holding a bouquet of yellow flowers.

“I’m sorry, Elsie. I said I’d come and wait for you in advance. But I was late again.”

“Ah, it’s okay…”

It’s okay.

If it was Elsie’s reason, she should have stopped there.

However, the moment she became aware of the emotions of the unified soul, her voice flowed out unconsciously.

“Orabeoni.”

After saying the words, Elsie widened her eyes and covered her mouth with both hands.

Orabeoni.

It was a word that Elsie had never used to call anyone in her life, or rather, in his life.

It was because the bouquet of yellow flowers that Dane brought had further fueled the memories and emotions of this Elsie.

‘Damn it, Elsie!’

It was useless to blame herself in her heart. There was no winner in the fight with herself.

However, Dane, who was more surprised than the embarrassed Elsie, trembled with emotion.

The bouquet of freesia flowers in his hand shook.

“Elsie! Yes, Orabeoni is here!”

“G, get away! Get away!”

Dane was approaching with tremendous momentum.

Elsie was backing away.

However, Elsie’s small steps could not escape from Dane.

Waah!

In the end, Elsie, who was hugged, struggled with complicated emotions.

Elsie, who resisted by grabbing onto the sleeves of Thrud and Doyun next to her, ended up causing everyone to fall over.

Thump!

Chapter 56. The Pursuit of Truth (5)

Dane patted Elsie's head.

Elsie didn't resist, reflexively closing her eyes and not avoiding his hand.

'Ah, it's Elsie.'

The Elsie he remembered.

It was like a dream. The fact that this young sister of his was alive and vibrant before his eyes.

If Woden's assumptions were all true, her very existence was nothing short of a miracle.

'How much does Elsie know about herself? Her memories?'

Her habitual, small actions were the same, yet sometimes felt different.

She had lost her memories.

Though it might be more complex in essence, it was indeed an appropriate expression.

Thanks to Elsie not rejecting Dane's touch, it created a rather affectionate sibling-like scene. Thrud quietly rested her chin on her hand, watching the sight and muttering.

"Elsie… I'm glad…"

Elsie, who had been kicked out of the family and lived alone, now had someone on her side. Thinking about why he had only appeared now made her feel a little resentful, but…

"Putting them together like that, you can really tell they're family."

Doyun also looked at Elsie with a satisfied face and muttered.

"You're stating the obvious, kid. How close do you think we are as siblings…!"

Dane waved his free hand as he shouted.

Following his hand, Elsie's head also moved slightly.

"…Distracting her with flowers and then petting her in that gap is a bit pathetic, though…"

Elsie, periodically losing her mind to the yellow bouquet Dane brought, was full of loopholes.

The Elsie-petting strategy that utilized that was very effective, it could be said.

"Elsie has loved these flowers since she was little."

As Dane's hand, which had been patting her head, disappeared, Elsie, who had been docile like a languid cat, slowly opened her eyes.

Then, she quietly stared at the freesia bouquet in front of her.

"She's almost lost her soul…"

“Is it like catnip…?”

It was beyond simply liking them; it seemed like she was intoxicated.

Then, Elsie flinched and came to her senses, rolling her eyes around and then brushing back her hair, as if embarrassed.

“Elsie… you seem to really like those flowers.”

To Thrud’s wistful question, Elsie twisted her hair with her finger and answered.

“No, well… yeah. I’ve liked them since before, but what is it…? I don’t think it was this much…”

It might be difficult to express in numbers, but she felt like she liked them roughly twice as much.

Liking something she already liked twice as much. It was dangerous in many ways.

Every time the bouquet in Dane’s hand moved slightly, she unconsciously followed it with her eyes.

Elsie, feeling scared as if she had been hypnotized, shook her head and stood up from her seat.

Dane reached out as if regretting Elsie going to where her friends were, but stopped.

He didn’t hold her back, knowing that Elsie was the most shocked and confused of all, even though the story he had heard from Woden was quite shocking to him.

Elsie, who had hidden behind Thrud, peeked out and looked at Dane.

“Ah, um…”

Dane nodded with a beaming smile at Elsie's appearance, as if she had remembered something and had something to say.

'Her memories must be very confused… Like how she was flustered after calling me Orabeoni…'

"Tell me anything, Elsie. This Orabeoni is always on your side."

Elsie, who was about to talk about Svik's attack, hesitated for a moment.

It was good that they had subdued Svik peacefully, but she was a little embarrassed to talk about it because they had let him get away.

Still, Dane was an important figure in the family. He needed to know what he needed to know.

Elsie swallowed hard and explained what had happened with Doyun in an organized manner.

We caught him and had him with us, but he disappeared.

In summary, that was it.

As Elsie's story grew longer, Dane's expression changed from moment to moment.

Even though he had come down to Midgard himself, the threat to his precious sister continued.

An unbearable anger boiled within him.

'Herja, that woman, has seized power within the family, and now she has nothing to fear!'

To the point where she openly appears and threatens Elsie. This was crossing the line.

The magician Svik, who had been by Herja's side as her close aide since she entered the Adorencia family. Dane gritted his teeth as he thought of him.

Father. In a situation where the absence of the head of the family had become excessively long, what would have happened if even he had gotten caught up in something and returned later than now?

"But that bearded ba… ah, no. That bearded magician… honestly, I think it's okay even if they come in droves because he's too weak…"

"Elsie… he was weak, but if they come in droves, it seems like it would be very annoying."

Dane, who had been quietly angry and gritting his teeth, paused at Elsie and Doyun's conversation.

Elsie's ability that he had heard from Woden. He thought it was unusual, but to the point where she felt Svik was insignificant.

'Elsie has become that strong…'

Dane remembered what Elsie had told him in the past about the dreams she periodically had.

The content about Elsie in the dream, who boasted a noble figure and roamed the battlefield.

At the time, he thought that Elsie's desire to bloom her combat aptitude and be recognized for her ability had appeared in the form of a dream.

'If that was her seeing herself in a parallel world…'

Dane looked at Elsie with a serious expression.

A soul that came from another world.

Perhaps it was the soul of another Elsie that she saw in her dream.

Woden Alfodr had told him.

‘The power that child wields is fundamentally different from Skjaldmaer. It’s a name that disappeared long ago along with the scattered divinity.’

Valkyrie.

‘That’s why she can be said to be an even more special being. That child is the only one in this world…’

Dane stood up from his seat.

“Elsie.”

There were many stories he wanted to tell.

Whether she knew about the union of souls.

Whether there was confusion in her memories.

And what had happened to ‘you’ over there.

However, he swallowed those questions inside. There was plenty of time.

It wasn’t a topic to bring up so suddenly.

‘Whatever happened to you, you are my family and my sister. Elsie.’

That fact, at least, had not changed.

Elsie tilted her head as Dane called her name but didn’t say anything.

‘Why is he like that? Is he going to hug me again…!’

That was troublesome. Because a warm feeling kept welling up.

It wasn't that she disliked it, but it was unfamiliar and difficult to accept.

Dane, who had been silent for a while, raised his arm and scratched the back of his head.

Elsie ran away behind the chairs where Thrud and Doyun were sitting and watched him.

"Shall we all eat out?"

Everyone tilted their heads at Dane's unexpected suggestion.

"In commemoration of the tearful reunion with my beloved sister, I'll treat you!"

Of course, there was no reason to refuse.

The day was setting, and the streetlights on the street were lit up one by one.

Starlight revealing its appearance one by one beyond the branches of Yggdrasil.

Elsie, walking beneath it, took a deep breath and looked up at the sky.

The sky here was no different from the sky in her hometown.

Except for the branches of a slightly larger tree stretching across the sky, and starlight shining through them.

"Is it a little too different…?"

When she tried to recall her hometown to return to, only blurry images came to mind, except for some parts.

Throb!

And again, she felt a tingling pain in her waist. What on earth was it? Why did this happen when she tried to strongly recall her hometown?

“Damn it. Did I get stabbed by a knife or something? Why is it like this… Is it a sequela of being pierced by Fenrir’s fangs…?”

Elsie, covering her waist with her hand and stopping for a moment, muttered a joke and shook her head. Then, she ran towards those who were going ahead.

“Wait!”

“Oh, Elsie! This Orabeoni will hug you!”

“Ah, no…!”

•

Several sunrises and sunsets passed.

The day that Dane, who had been with them for a short time, was leaving had come.

Perhaps it was because he didn’t feel like a stranger to her at all.

Elsie, who had grown fond of him in the meantime, saw Dane off with an expression that showed how sad she was.

She didn’t dislike the somewhat exaggerated love and affection he sent her.

There were many stories they hadn’t finished, but they had also had many conversations enough that she didn’t regret it.

“Remember. The current you is the figure that the Elsie of the past has always dreamed of.”

Elsie turned her head shyly at Dane’s affectionate tone.

She almost ran away when he first brought up the story of the Elsie of the past in a meaningful way.

“No matter what happened, you are my proud sister.”

Saying that, Dane patted Elsie’s head.

“The letters and the poison bottle will be good evidence to prevent that woman’s rampage. I wish I could kick her out of the family completely, but… I don’t have the authority to do that.”

“It’s enough.”

Elsie grabbed Dane’s large hand that was patting her head.

And she covered his hand with her small hands as if shaking hands.

“Honestly, I think it’s fortunate that I don’t have any memories of that stepmother. She seems like a crazy woman who doesn’t know the limits, so be careful.”

Elsie opened her blue eyes wide and calmly looked up at Dane and said that.

Dane’s expression, which had been quite serious at her admirable appearance, instantly loosened up.

He burst into tears in an unsightly manner and hugged Elsie tightly.

“Waaah! Elsie!”

“Eek!”

Elsie, who reflexively screamed, had her vision raised as she was lifted up.

“I’m going to take you with me after all!”

Thrud and Doyun, who had been quietly watching the tearful farewell of the siblings with lukewarm eyes, ran up and pulled Elsie away.

“Elsie can’t!”

A tug-of-war, no, an Elsie-tug-of-war had begun.

Elsie, who was caught in the middle of that sudden battle, felt like her body was stretching out.

After struggling to hold onto Elsie for a while, Dane gave up and let go of Elsie.

He shouted at Elsie, riding on the nameless eagle.

“I’ll contact you often, Elsie!”

“I, I’ll reply to you!”

“I’ll come see you again!”

“Then I’ll, I’ll come out to meet you…!”

“And now you don’t have to worry about the family’s problems! I won’t leave you alone like before!”

“How many times are you going to say the same thing… Ahem! I, I’ll trust you…! More than that, take care of yourself!”

“Of course! And just a few more words…”

Dane didn’t seem to be finishing his words.

The neck of the nameless eagle, which had been waiting patiently, turned 180 degrees and roared at him.

Kyaaaaak—!!!

The eagle, unable to bear it any longer, flapped its wings and soared into the sky.

“Hey! I haven’t finished talking yet! You bastard! Oh, Elsie! Be careful of men! They’re all like wolves! Especially the one next to you-”

Thanks to the eagle, which soared towards the Bifrost in the sky at a tremendous speed, Dane’s voice could no longer be heard.

The wind subsided, and Elsie, who was waving her hand towards the sky appropriately, tilted her eyebrows.

“A wolf next to me, what…?”

When she turned her head to the side, Doyun was the only one she could see.

“…?”

Thrud was already behind her, grabbing Elsie’s shoulders and shaking her.

Elsie, tilting her head with an expression that she didn’t know what was going on, quickly forgot Dane’s last nonsense.

And she loosened her body, which felt stretched out due to the aftermath of the Elsie-tug-of-war.

“I wish I was a little taller…”

Chapter 57. What Must Be Accepted

Adapting to change is more difficult than one might think. Especially when everything you knew has been turned upside down.

How much time had passed since Dane left? The uneventful days continued.

I wake up in the morning on an empty stomach and lightly circulate my internal energy, solidifying the depth of my abilities.

Then, I have a simple meal. Following that, I carefully cleanse my body and mind.

In that state, I circulate my internal energy once more, accelerating the flow of my neatly refined power to stimulate my body with Exalted Acceleration.

Once that was finished, the preparations for the day, which had begun in the early morning, were complete.

After that, if I meticulously put on my academy uniform and went out, it could truly be called a perfect start.

Finally, I would exit the forest and meet Han Doyun and Thrud, then safely attend the academy. That was enough to predict the day's fortune.

That’s how routine my daily life had become.

But today, something was off.

Elsie Adorencia opened her eyes, bathed in the morning sunlight streaming through the clerestory.

It wasn’t like usual.

That was the first thought Elsie had as soon as she opened her eyes.

She didn’t know why, but she felt uneasy.

Feeling a little impatient with the inexplicable anxiety, Elsie got up and looked around.

“What is it…?”

It was her usual room. The same somewhat desolate room scenery as before she went to sleep, with nothing changed.

‘I don’t like it.’

Was it because she didn’t wake up refreshed? She didn’t like the plain interior of the desolate-looking room for no reason.

“What am I doing right now… Let’s get a grip.”

Realizing that she was strangely prickly, Elsie spoke out loud and patted her face with her hands.

Even if her awakening was a little different from usual, nothing particularly changed.

As always, she got up to circulate her energy as a warm-up.

She stretched leisurely and clenched and unclenched her hands, checking her physical condition.

There was nothing particularly wrong with her body, except that her chest felt a little more stuffy than usual.

‘I thought it was a problem with my condition, but was it just my imagination?’

The question was fleeting. Elsie soon closed her eyes and began to circulate her energy.

…

Thud!

Sitting on the sofa, Elsie ran her hands through her hair as if she felt stifled.

“Ugh…”

To put it bluntly, everything about this morning’s preparation time was the worst.

The unknown anxiety and impatience that had been subtly bothering her since she woke up.

Because of that, her concentration was impaired, and she couldn’t circulate her energy properly.

Despite that, her appetite was unusually good, and she filled her stomach heartily.

And now she had come to this.

It became clear when she put on her clothes properly.

Her chest felt more stuffy than usual.

Elsie, neatly dressed in her academy uniform, couldn’t shake this dissatisfaction.

She sighed deeply and went outside.

“Annoying…”

She staggered out of the forest.

Thus began Elsie’s strange day.

Elsie reached the intersection where the unpaved forest path ended and entered the street.

Spotting Han Doyun waving at her from afar, Elsie cautiously waved back.

“Hi, Elsie.”

“Hi…”

Doyun, who had keenly noticed Elsie’s unusual change, stared at her silently.

“Are you sick? You don’t seem to have any energy.”

“No, I just… I don’t know.”

She was subtly different from the usual Elsie.

It wasn’t certain, but it felt like she was worried about something.

Doyun, with his sharp eyes, watched Elsie, who was senselessly combing her long silver hair with her fingers.

Her vibrant white skin, and her blue eyes beneath her long eyelashes, were shaking restlessly as if she was a little uneasy.

Going down her straight nose, she was letting out a thin sigh from her beautifully parted, plump lips.

Doyun, momentarily captivated by her ethereal beauty, lowered his gaze as if possessed.

His concentration was at its peak.

His innate superhuman eyesight increased its precision even further at this moment.

Going down Elsie's slender neck, there it was. He was captivated by the allure emanating from the firm, swollen breasts.

The beautiful curves that stimulated the instincts of men, including him, were nearly impossible to resist.

The outline of her bulging chest, precariously concealed by her clothes, swayed precariously each time Elsie took a step.

'Somehow, it's more than usual today... Is it just my imagination...? No way...'

Lowering his gaze, which had lingered there for a while, he saw her well-proportioned body, with its slender waist leading to her long, straight legs.

Elsie was subtly concerned about her relatively short height.

But it was a fantastic proportion that didn't matter at all.

Perhaps sensing Doyun's persistent gaze, Elsie frowned, placing her hand on her chest.

Doyun gasped at Elsie's unusually prickly appearance.

"...What are you doing?"

"No... Sorry."

"What are you talking about? What do you have to be sorry for?"

Elsie, tilting her eyebrows and looking up at Doyun, sighed.

“It’s not your fault that I’m feeling strange today.”

It was a really strange day since morning. Elsie, feeling stifled by emotions that were unlike her usual self, shook her head lightly.

As Elsie, with a prickly expression lost in thought, walked with her long silver hair swaying, the gazes of people walking down the street gathered one by one.

However, unlike usual, Elsie didn’t pay attention to those gazes.

Completely absorbed in her own problems, she only continued to be aware of the unknown anxiety and discomfort.

‘This is no ordinary matter!’

Elsie wasn’t aware of the gazes gathering. She wasn’t even giving them a glance, let alone showing any signs of embarrassment.

Doyun, who knew the usual Elsie well, was convinced that her condition was not normal today.

She seemed to be in a bad mood from the start, so was she sick somewhere after all?

Doyun’s worries were passed on to Thrud, whom he met shortly after.

“Elsie? What’s wrong?”

Her golden eyes stared silently at Elsie.

“I just feel a little strange… Ugh, it’s hard to explain… I should say I feel uneasy about something…? And my chest feels stuffy.”

Elsie explained with a complicated expression, as if she didn't know herself.

Thrud, who had been quietly watching her, slowly hugged Elsie.

"Ugh…"

Even with Thrud's surprise hug, Elsie's reaction was more lukewarm than usual.

She was clearly embarrassed and showing resistance, but it seemed like she didn't have any energy.

"Why is our sweetie like this today?"

Thrud, who was muttering quietly while hugging Elsie, turned her head and glared at Doyun.

Feeling pressured by her sharp eyes, Doyun waved his hands and denied it.

"Elsie was like that since I met her! I didn't do anything…"

He had been glancing at Elsie a little obsessively, but that was something he always did, so it was unrelated to this incident.

Doyun was sure of it.

"Elsie, are you really okay?"

"…Let go for now. My chest feels stuffy. It hurts."

Elsie pushed Thrud away while answering vaguely.

Then, Thrud grabbed Elsie's shoulders and began to examine her closely.

"Elsie, don't tell me…! Did you grow?"

“What are you talking about.”

“It’s a little more than usual… I can’t tell just by looking.”

Elsie, blushing at the sight of Thrud staring intently at her chest, tried to back away hesitantly.

But she couldn’t escape because her shoulders were being held.

“Why, why are you doing this!”

Was the unknown anxiety she felt right after waking up a premonition of Thrud’s strange behavior?

Elsie, who had become somewhat sensitive, was wary of Thrud’s sudden actions.

But Thrud’s actions exceeded Elsie’s expectations.

She slid her hands, which had been holding her shoulders, down and grabbed Elsie’s chest with both hands.

“?!?!”

Perhaps it wasn’t her emotions that were sensitive, but her chest.

Elsie, stimulated by Thrud’s light squeeze, let out an uncontrollable scream.

“Hyaaak!!!”

Elsie, feeling a slight tingling pain as if she was being poked, was startled and jumped up, covering her chest with her arms.

“Wh, what are you doing! Do you want to be beaten to a pulp?”

“I didn’t squeeze very hard…”

Thrud, wiggling her fingers and checking the sensation she had briefly grasped, trailed off.

Then, she stared silently at Elsie, who was panting and arguing.

“Why, why again…”

“Elsie. Didn’t it feel a little tight when you put on your clothes? Your bra size-”

“D, don’t ask. Don’t try to check… Please.”

“It looked a little tight from the start. I can tell now that I touched it.”

“How can you tell just by looking and touching it! It’s just… I must have gained weight.”

Thrud wiggled her fingers like an octopus and stared intently at Elsie. The corners of her lips were slightly raised, and it was obvious that she was teasing her.

“How much have I been with you until now? With my extrasensory perception, I can quickly notice such minor changes-”

“Don’t notice something that I don’t even know!”

Elsie stomped her feet and got angry. Then, she turned her head and looked up at Doyun.

“What does it look like to you?!”

“M, me…?”

As Doyun, who was suddenly pointed out, hesitated, Thrud poked Elsie in the waist.

“Elsie! How can you ask Doyun that? It’s embarrassing for him to answer…”

“What’s embarrassing about it? You touched me!”

“Elsie is so prickly today…”

“You’re always like this when you suddenly do that, right?”

“…Anyway, you shouldn’t ask a boy something like that!”

He had been keeping quiet because it was difficult to join in the girls’ secret conversation, but what was going on all of a sudden?

Doyun stared at Elsie, who was looking up at him with a prickly expression, with her hands on her waist.

She was cute.

Elsie was the first person whose charm changed from moment to moment depending on her tone, expression, and actions.

“Cute-”

So, he almost said “cute” to Elsie’s question without thinking, but he covered his mouth and widened his eyes.

“Cute… What?”

Elsie tilted her head, and Thrud’s eyes narrowed.

“Cu…te, why are you asking such a bothersome thing…”

“Hmph. I hate to admit it, but you have the best eye among us, right?”

Even so, how could she ask a boy how her chest was? She had too little sense of distance or caution.

‘Thrud’s common sense education has failed.’

Doyun shook his head and focused on Elsie, trying not to be too obvious.

‘Even if she suddenly asks how it is…’

He had been glancing at Elsie whenever he had the chance until Thrud joined them, so his answer was obvious.

If he had to answer creatively, it would be something like, ‘I never get tired of looking at you.’

Of course, if he really said that in front of the person’s chest, he would become a piece of trash who shamelessly harassed her, so he needed to refrain from doing so.

So, Doyun told Elsie his honest impressions of her chest armor, what he had seen and felt.

“Definitely.”

“Definitely?”

“It got bigger.”

Superhuman eyes that read information. The physical changes in Elsie that it guaranteed were certain.

“Keuk…”

Elsie lowered her head at Doyun’s cruel words, which spoke the truth.

It was just a coincidence that one of the top buttons on her chest, which had been tightly fastened, came off and fell.

Was this why?

Was this why nothing had been going right since this morning?

Even if she lowered her head, she couldn't see her instep, and her chest was taking up half of her vision.

Accepting and acknowledging reality was not easy even after time had passed.

She was Elsie. Not as a player manipulating a character, but as Elsie in the literal sense.

A girl with beautiful features.

Elsie Adorencia.

It had already been several weeks, but it seemed that her heart had not accepted and acknowledged the truth, but had only been running away.

Elsie, who had become rapidly depressed, raised her head with a slightly tearful face.

And before Thrud and Doyun could reach out in panic, she deployed her skill.

Exalted Acceleration.

Baat-!

Elsie's figure disappeared.

And exactly 2 seconds.

The moment the time limit of Exalted Acceleration ended, Elsie, who had appeared flickering in the distance, began to run away with her arms around her chest.

"E, Elsie!"

"Wait!"

Doyun and Thrud, who had been spacing out for a moment, hurriedly chased after Elsie.

“Don’t follow me! You stupid idiots!”

“How can we not go when the academy is in that direction!”

“Ugh…! I don’t know!”

Thrud glared at Doyun at Elsie’s prickly appearance.

“Elsie got sulky because you answered too openly!”

“Oh… Um…”

“Why is Elsie so prickly today… Su, surely…”

Thrud, who had guessed something, began to accelerate even more.

“Wh, what is it?”

At Doyun’s questioning, Thrud made a complicated expression and turned her head away from his gaze.

“Th, there is such a thing!”

“No, you have to finish your sentence-”

Paang!

Thrud, who had made a leap close to flying with her tremendous physical abilities, fell on Elsie, who was fleeing (going to school) to the academy.

At that, Doyun also quickly chased after the two with the moment of acceleration he had seen and referred to in Fenrir.

The guards who were passing by watched the three people going to school with all their might with admiration.

“The students these days are amazing.”

“Hehe, they’re diligent.”

Chapter 58. What Must Be Accepted (2)

Inventory open.

“Nullification Shield, Brigða Skjǫldr. Shield of El Cid summon.”

Whoong!

A dark blue circular shield with elaborate rune decorations and a golden shield shaped like a fierce dragon appeared.

Elsie quietly looked down at the two shields.

In Aesir Saga, due to system limitations, it was impossible to equip and use more equipment than the designated slots.

For example, summoning shields in pairs like now would prevent the use of weapons.

“This is also a shield I got from an event, but its performance wasn’t bad.”

Elsie stroked the golden, shimmering Shield of El Cid with her hand and picked it up.

Both pieces of equipment were shields with excellent defensive capabilities.

Clang!

Elsie activated the equipment function of the shields.

Then, the two shields vibrated and stuck to Elsie's front and back.

The Shield of El Cid with the golden dragon shimmering on the front. The dark blue Brigða Skjǫldr on the back, positioned like a turtle shell.

Elsie, equipped with the two shields like large armor on her front and back, grinned.

The shields fixed by the shield equipment function would not fall off.

That meant she could feel considerable stability, protected from both front and back.

'The appearance might be a bit ridiculous… but who cares.'

It was a trump card to deal with the uneasy feeling that subtly gnawed at her mental strength and the abnormal condition of her body.

"Turtle Mode!"

Elsie shouted timidly.

It was the moment when the dual shield, which had been a pillar of the personality-destroying build in Aesir Saga, reappeared.

In a more vicious form because there were no equipment slot restrictions.

Doyun and Thrud could only stare with somewhat bewildered expressions at Elsie's rather unsightly appearance, hanging large shields on her front and back.

“Elsie… do you really have to do that?”

“I feel a little more comfortable doing this. Haa… good…”

“….”

What was she feeling anxious and sensitive about today? Doyun couldn’t understand.

‘Thrud seemed to notice something different…’

What could it be? Did Thrud have something that allowed her to empathize with Elsie?

Thrud glanced back at Doyun and approached Elsie, who had transformed into a shield monster, and whispered.

“Elsie, Elsie…”

“What is it again… what trick are you trying to pull…”

“A trick? I’m worried about you.”

Thrud, sensing that Elsie’s anxiety had manifested in the form of shields, stood in front of her and said.

“Let’s go to the infirmary together later.”

“…Why? Are you sick somewhere?”

“Oh, geez. You’re the one who’s sick. No, it’s more accurate to say it’s natural rather than sick…”

“I don’t know what you’re talking about. Well… my body doesn’t feel the same as usual…”

Thrud shook her head with a look of exasperation. Then, she pressed down on Elsie’s forehead, which was peeking out from above the

large shields.

“Haa… this amnesiac innocent really…”

Elsie tilted her eyebrows with an expression that she couldn’t understand what was happening to her body, even though it was happening to her.

Looking at her, she was worried about the future.

‘I can already picture how shocked she’ll be if I tell her that she has to go through this every month…’

How would this child accept the physical and mental changes that appear in her body, not someone else’s, in a situation where she has no basic knowledge at all?

“Hiding your body with shields won’t solve anything. Make sure you go later.”

“Don’t you know how crazy a dual shield setup is? Do you know how relieved I am right now?”

“I feel like I’m going crazy looking at you, so put it away.”

“….”

In the end, Elsie didn’t take off Turtle Mode. She had her own stubbornness.

Elsie’s unusual appearance, entering the academy with shields attached to her front and back, leaving only her face exposed. Soon, many eyes gathered.

But Elsie wasn’t going to succumb to such things today.

The psychological stability provided by Turtle Mode was that great.

‘It’s a little annoying that it’s bothersome every time my chest shakes, but this much is okay…’

Elsie couldn’t figure out what was happening to her chest.

However, she stopped thinking about it because she knew that thinking about it wouldn’t lead to any answers.

“Hey… look over there…”

“Oh my goodness…”

“Her face is shining today too.”

“That’s not the important thing. What is that look…”

“She looks uncomfortable today, so don’t bother looking at her… You’ll get tired if you get involved.”

The surrounding students glanced at Elsie, who had become a walking shield human.

Thanks to the various incidents that Elsie had caused at the academy over the past few weeks, she was able to shed the stigma of being called ‘Ass Girl’.

It was the result Elsie had wanted, but… judging from the reactions of the surrounding students, it was a bit doubtful whether it had changed in a positive direction.

“Huh…?”

Elsie, who was passing by, turned her head and looked at the students when she heard her name mentioned among the whispering students.

Then, the startled students gave awkward smiles and quickly left the scene.

“…Why are they like that?”

“Look at your appearance. Do you think they wouldn’t run away?”

Elsie tilted her head at Thrud’s words, tapping the shield.

“What’s wrong with this?”

“Well… no. It’s okay if it makes you feel a little better, considering things might get tougher in the future.”

Elsie narrowed her brows and looked up at Thrud. What was she talking about since earlier?

“Do I look weird to you too?”

Elsie asked Doyun, who was next to her.

Then, Doyun scanned Elsie up and down and scratched the back of his neck, saying.

“Um… why are you suddenly dressed like that?”

“It makes me feel safe because I feel properly protected? And it started to hurt a little every time I shook.”

Having said that, Elsie pulled the Shield of El Cid, which was fixed in front of her, even closer.

Using the handle part of the shield on the inside, Elsie rested her chest on it and continued triumphantly.

“If I put it on like this… it gets a little more comfortable.”

Of course, Doyun, who couldn’t see the process at all because it was hidden by the shield, still had a clueless expression on his face.

“It hurts every time you shake? What…?”

So he asked again. The subject was omitted, so Elsie's explanation was not understood.

Elsie narrowed her eyes and avoided his gaze for a moment.

She brushed her hair back and tapped the inside of the shield meaninglessly, then stammered.

"...There, there is such a thing!"

Doyun, who couldn't understand at all, started to persistently ask, and Elsie blushed and shouted.

"There, there is such a thing! Damn it! It's good that you don't have them!"

Doyun could only watch Elsie, who was huffing and walking ahead.

Because her waddling appearance, with shields attached to her front and back, was quite cute.

Thrud nudged Doyun's side with her elbow and said.

"You're not doing that on purpose, are you?"

"What, what?"

"...Never mind if you don't know. Anyway, don't tease Elsie too much today. There might be more sensitive days coming?"

Thrud tapped his shoulder and ran after Elsie.

Doyun, left standing blankly, muttered as he looked at Elsie's receding back.

"More sensitive than today...? That's..."

Thinking that it might be a little scary.

Time passed.

Elsie, who had turned the weapons class upside down, sniffled as she touched a large bump on her head.

“Elsie. How can you just knock everyone down with only a shield in weapons class? Hildebrand is going to lose all his hair because of you.”

“But, but… the teacher said to try it if I could…”

Hildebrand, the homeroom teacher of the neighboring class who took over the academy restoration duties from Reginleif, and the weapons teacher.

He had been literally out of his mind for the past few weeks, cleaning up the various accidents that had occurred during class.

There was no doubt that Elsie was at the center of all those accidents, and because of that, his worries only deepened.

It was the same today.

He scolded Elsie, who had participated in the class with shields wrapped around her, and soon made a provocation that she wouldn’t be able to do anything with just a shield.

As if responding to that provocation, Elsie, who was quite prickly today, showed…

‘I’ll block and hit, so you just get hit.’

Elsie’s so-called Turtle Mode exceeded everyone’s expectations and achieved results beyond imagination.

Many students were swept away because they could not cope with the strategy of blocking and hitting, which was at a level where their personality was shattered.

‘Y, yikes, you scoundrel-!!!’

Hildebrand’s screams still seemed to ring in her ears.

Elsie, who had devastated the weapons class with a simple strategy of shield rushing, was subdued after being hit with Thrud’s common sense injection headbutt.

That’s how it came to this.

Elsie, who was being dragged away by Thrud with her nape grabbed, shed tears and touched her head.

It hurt, but she felt sad. And because she felt sad, tears started to flow.

Her emotional swings were more severe than usual. Even while being aware of it, Elsie was swept away by the emotion and cried quietly.

“Hng… hng… hng…”

The tears of a beauty who captivated people’s eyes as if they were possessed.

Everyone wore worried expressions at the pitiful sight.

They couldn’t take their eyes off Elsie being dragged away.

‘She caused another accident…’

Everyone was thinking the same thing.

Chapter 59. What Must Be Accepted (3)

Having arrived at the infirmary, Elsie composed her uncontrollable emotions.

‘Yeah, so what if I get flicked on the forehead? I messed up, so it’s understandable. Why was I so upset about it?’

‘But why is that even wrong?’

It’s a strange day, both physically and emotionally.

So, because moving intensely was bothersome in many ways, she just used her shield to ram through, but…

‘Did I… finish it too quickly? Is that the problem?’

Feeling wronged again, Elsie followed Thrud inside.

Accepting the reality of having to run away is never easy.

Even if it slowly tightens around her neck, she has no choice but to endure it.

Elsie was enduring the school nurse’s touch while being held by Thrud and Eir.

Even though she looked a little strange, it was clearly a medical examination, so she flinched and looked back and forth at the two on either side of her.

“Uh, why is Eir here too…?”

“Oh, today it’s partly because of Thrud’s request, but… I sometimes come to help Heyrun Unni.”

“Unni…?”

Eir hesitated for a moment, then turned her gaze to the school nurse, Heyrun.

“Ah.”

Elsie, understanding their relationship, let out a small exclamation and nodded.

Certainly, being an elf and their appearances are very similar.

Except for the size of certain parts, they could easily be mistaken for sisters.

While she was thinking that, Heyrun’s hand, which had been examining Elsie, slowly moved towards her lower abdomen.

“Hee-!”

Elsie, surprised, flinched and tried to move, but she couldn’t escape because she was held tightly by the two.

“Hmm…”

Heyrun, taking her hand away for a moment and narrowing her brow, looked at Elsie worriedly.

“Elsie, have your memories still not returned?”

Since she hadn't actually lost her memories, there was nothing to return, so Elsie's answer was obvious.

"...No."

At that, Heyrun, who began to emit green waves from both hands, placed her hands on Elsie's waist again and gently stroked down to her lower abdomen.

An indescribable, fluffy feeling welled up from inside her body, and Elsie blushed slightly.

"Why me..."

In fact, Elsie, who still couldn't accept why she had to receive treatment, muttered softly.

"The various discomforts you experienced today. That's not pain, it's natural."

"W-w-what do you mean..."

Elsie, rolling her eyes around and avoiding Heyrun's gaze, stammered.

"How do I explain this to a child who doesn't remember anything..."

Heyrun, tapping her cheek and muttering in difficulty, hesitated for a moment.

It's normal to experience and become accustomed to it naturally as you grow up, but this child has had everything reset.

'She might be very surprised...'

Heyrun gently supported Elsie's lower chest. Green waves spread softly.

“Here, hasn’t it been stuffy all day?”

Elsie swallowed hard and nodded. Her eyes were spinning, and she was already not normal.

“It’s probably grown about one size. It’ll naturally be uncomfortable with the underwear you usually wear… and your clothes look a little… tight.”

Heyrun, looking down at Elsie’s chest where one of the top buttons had fallen off, sighed softly.

“There are often cases where people experience physical and mental discomfort like Elsie before that day comes. Fortunately, it doesn’t seem like the symptoms are that severe…”

Elsie froze at Heyrun’s explanation. Her breathing became rapid, and her mind went blank.

“That day…?”

She could only repeat the question like a foolish puppet doll.

‘That day…?’

She was repeating the same words in her head.

Hoping she had misheard.

“Because you’ve lost your memories, my explanation might feel unfamiliar and scary… but please don’t be surprised and listen.”

How can she be calm when she already senses what it is, is completely surprised, and is screaming in her heart?

“Haven’t you been feeling emotionally unstable or anxious all day today? Your chest is stuffy, and it tingles every time it shakes, doesn’t it?”

Elsie trembled and nodded at Heyrun's question.

Was it because she had made a careful diagnosis? She was able to grasp the discomfort Elsie had experienced almost like a psychic.

"Your appetite is also different from usual, isn't it?"

"I did overeat a bit…"

"Elsie, you tend to have an increased appetite. Do you crave sweets?"

Sweets. Elsie nodded, feeling saliva gathering in her mouth.

Heyrun smiled at the sight and took out a small chocolate cube, handing it to Elsie.

"Please seat Elsie so she can calm down. The explanation might be long."

Elsie, with a flushed face, munched on the chocolate. She seemed more calm than before.

Elsie, sitting on a chair with Thrud and Eir on either side, was still confused.

No, is it right to say she's scared?

All of this was hard to accept.

The chocolate was sweet and delicious, though.

Heyrun, sitting across from Elsie, began to speak gently so as not to startle Elsie.

"Healthy girls like Elsie have a monthly event."

"…."

Even if she didn't want to know what she was explaining, she had no choice but to know now.

'Yeah, that's right. Elsie too… Elsie is also a girl…! Damn it… I…'

"It's something that Elsie, Thrud, and Eir next to you experience. Of course, me too?"

So there's nothing to worry about. There's no reason to be surprised or scared-

At Heyrun's explanation, Elsie worried, was scared, and at the same time wanted to be so surprised that she fainted.

"The symptoms will be slightly different, but soon you'll feel pain in your lower abdomen. And if you have bleeding…"

Elsie's face turned pale. She desperately wanted to deny reality.

Elsie, unconsciously placing her hand on her lower abdomen, began to tremble slightly.

Heyrun's explanation continued, and Elsie's mental strength was gradually reaching its limit.

'Pain? Bleeding? What the hell…'

"I, I, I'm, I, I'm… a man-!!! Uwaaah-!!!"

Crash!

In the end, Elsie, feeling dizzy, jumped up and screamed.

At this unacceptable reality.

But her reason was paralyzed by the harsh reality that she had no choice but to accept, and she ran out of the infirmary.

“E, Elsie!”

“Elsie…!”

They, who had been frozen for a moment, scurried and chased after Elsie.

‘Damn it! Damn it! Damn it damn it!’

Elsie ran, covering her lower abdomen with a pale face.

She didn’t know where to go, she just ran and ran.

She didn’t even know what she was-

‘I don’t know anymore.’

The union of souls.

Suddenly, she remembered what Dane had said the day before he left.

If his guess is really true, how can we define the existence of ‘me’?

Elsie ran while pondering. She didn’t listen to Thrud’s shouts from behind.

Elsie, me. And me in my home world.

He- she was becoming more and more unknown.

How long had she been running like that?

Thud!

Elsie, who was running without looking ahead properly, staggered as she collided with someone.

“Ugh…!”

Someone’s hand flew out and supported Elsie, who was about to fall.

“Elsie?”

It was Han Doyun, who was walking down the hallway without thinking because the class had become disorganized.

He was really not thinking anything, so he was flustered by Elsie’s sudden appearance, crashing into him.

Elsie, clutching her lower abdomen, tilted her body and looked up at Doyun.

And she started to sob.

“Uh, uh…? Why, what’s wrong?!”

As Elsie began to sob, the students passing by looked at Doyun and began to whisper.

“Look over there! He made a kid cry!”

“Oh my god, where would you hit such a cute kid to make her cry?”

“Did he hit her?”

“I don’t know, he probably hit her.”

“Wow, that’s bad. That boy.”

“No, I didn’t hit her! What are you talking about!”

Doyun shouted, hearing his reputation plummet in a matter of seconds.

Then the unknown evaluation team that had been whispering quickly scattered.

“Elsie, what’s wrong?!”

Doyun didn’t know how to comfort the sobbing Elsie and was restless.

The last time he saw her, she was being dragged away by Thrud after being scolded. Could she have been scolded so harshly that she was crying so sadly?

Regardless of Doyun’s useless speculation, Elsie looked up at him and choked up.

‘I’m already so upset, why does this guy have to show up here?’

Facing his appearance, which openly reminded her of her hometown, made her even sadder.

And at the same time, she was annoyed at herself for wanting to eat spicy food.

Is this what it’s like to have symptoms before your period?

She couldn’t accept it. She wasn’t ready to accept it.

‘I’m more surprised and panicked because I feel like it’s my first time. Damn… it’s really my first time, so what am I supposed to do…’

Elsie, whose mind was confused, couldn’t think of answering Doyun’s question and dropped a tear.

“I’m not usually such a crybaby-”

“Elsie!!!”

Thrud flew in behind Elsie, wiping her eyes.

Wham- Crash!

Thrud, who hugged Elsie from behind, knocked into Doyun as she fell.

“Ugh!”

“Waaah!”

“Keheung-!”

Below was Han Doyun, above was Thrud. Elsie, sandwiched like a sandwich, struggled.

“S, Thrud!”

“Elsie!”

Eir and the school nurse Heyrun hurriedly followed.

The two of them, who weren’t good at sports, were panting and running, and their feet got tangled up and they fell.

‘No, what are you supposed to do if you fall after coming all the way here-’

Doyun, who was lying at the very bottom, watching the scene without missing a thing, resigned himself to the future that was about to come.

He was already out of his mind from being crushed by Elsie and Thrud, but if those two added to it…

““Kyaa-!””

Thump!

People began to gather in the hallway, which had suddenly become a mess.

“I, isn’t that… Han Doyun?”

“Why is that bastard doing that?!”

It was the worst day.

For Elsie, and for Doyun.

Chapter 60. What Must Be Accepted (4)

Health teacher Heyrun took out a small envelope and handed it to Elsie.

“What is this?”

“It’s dried young leaves collected from the top of the World Tree.”

Elsie, taken aback, accepted the envelope and stared at it for a moment.

Then, she looked at Heyrun with a questioning expression.

“Hehe. These leaves have a soothing effect that alleviates premenstrual symptoms and reduces discomfort. I thought it would be helpful for you.”

“Eh…”

Elsie didn’t know how to respond.

She still didn’t want to acknowledge it.

But the symptoms she was experiencing today meant it was imminent.

She could only nod with difficulty.

“T-thank you…”

“You can brew it and drink it, or use the steam from hot water to inhale the aroma indirectly. Elsie, you’re a pure-blooded Aesir, so it should work well.”

“Pure-blooded…?”

“The pure bloodline of the Aesir is more delicate.”

Since the Adorencia family is in Asgard, being of Aesir descent is understandable.

‘But what’s with the pure-blooded thing?’

In a world where various races live, are there significant differences in medical and pathological conditions depending on race and bloodline?

She didn’t know. In fact, she wasn’t very interested, so Elsie simply tilted her head.

‘If the health teacher says so, then it must be true.’

With just that thought, Elsie opened the envelope she had received.

Inside the envelope was a clump of well-dried young leaves from the World Tree.

They seemed to have been deliberately crumbled for ease of use.

It looked similar to catnip, commonly known as catmint.

“So, you’re saying I should brew this and drink it, or use it as incense?”

“If the symptoms are severe, you can do both. It only works when you need it, and… recently, it’s become easier to collect from the top

of the World Tree.”

Thanks to the grumpy giant eagle and hawk living at the top of the World Tree often being away from home, the supply had become more stable.

Heyrun smiled slightly as she explained.

“Grumpy eagle and hawk…”

Elsie’s eyes narrowed.

It couldn’t be a coincidence that she thought of the two monstrous birds with Dane.

Shaking her head to clear her thoughts, Elsie looked back into the envelope Heyrun had given her.

‘Does it really work?’

Elsie wore a dubious expression.

Despite the explanation, she couldn’t help but be skeptical.

The unknown, uneasy feeling she was experiencing, and the suppressed, aching sensation in her chest. All of it was unfamiliar, making it hard to believe.

Was it because of this curiosity?

Elsie instinctively opened the envelope full of dried leaves and brought it to her nose.

‘If it works by inhaling the aroma… then I can just smell it, right?’

Snnniff!

“Ah! E-Elsie! No-!”

Heyrun was startled by Elsie's sudden action and tried to stop her. But it was already too late.

The subtle yet strong fragrance emanating from the dried leaves of the World Tree was inhaled through Elsie's nose.

…?

……?!

……..?!?!

Boom-!

A sun exploded in her head.

"Ugh-?!"

Elsie, who had her face buried in the envelope, trembled as if struck by lightning and lifted her head.

The explosion of an immense fragrance she had never experienced before.

It felt like her brain was being shaken as it slammed through her head.

"Ugehet-"

For a moment, everything in front of her and in her head became dizzy.

Elsie, unknowingly wrapping her arms around herself and twisting her body slightly, leaned back and slowly fell over.

"Elsie!"

Heyrun, who barely managed to catch Elsie as she fell backward, shouted.

Elsie, who had briefly rolled her eyes back and lost her mind, suddenly snapped back to her senses.

“Haa-!?”

Elsie quickly tried to regain her posture and move.

Then, she bumped her face into Heyrun’s large chest and bounced back, staggering.

Sitting on the bed with a startled expression, she gasped for breath and looked down at the envelope in her hand.

“W-what is this…”

“You shouldn’t try to smell the dried raw leaves directly!”

At Heyrun’s firm scolding, Elsie widened her eyes and looked at her with a hiccup.

“Do you understand? Like what just happened to you, the effect is too strong and can backfire, so be careful!”

“Y-yes… hiccup!”

“As I said before, you must use it after diluting it. Especially since Aesir purebloods are more delicate!”

At Heyrun’s figure bending down and emphasizing her words, Elsie blushed slightly and nodded fervently.

Then, she carefully tied the opening of the envelope and treasured it.

She received the teacup Heyrun handed her, calming her frantically pounding heart.

“Have a sip before you go, even if it’s just a little.”

“Is this what you mentioned earlier…?”

“That’s right. It’s tea brewed from the leaves. We call it the Tears of the World Tree, tár.”

Elsie swallowed hard and looked down at the teacup.

The immense shock of the raw leaves that had paralyzed her reason.

She was still trembling slightly from the shock.

Heyrun was looking at Elsie with a surprised expression.

The way Elsie was holding the teacup in a demure posture seemed so natural, as if it were ingrained in her.

‘Does her body remember unconsciously?’

Observing her with interest, she opened her mouth before Elsie drank the tea.

“Elsie. You haven’t forgotten what I told you, have you? If you start bleeding-”

“O-of course! I remember everything… of course…”

The escape attempt thwarted by Han Doyun.

Elsie, dragged back to the infirmary, had been held by Heyrun until this hour, receiving a lecture… no, an education.

The kind of education that was extremely embarrassing for her.

The premonitions, symptoms, and coping methods of that day that comes to women every month, something she never thought she would ever know.

The more she heard, the more a storm of emotions raged within her, including self-loathing, fear, despair, dread, unfamiliarity, and confusion, making it impossible to come to her senses.

“There are cases where there are no premonitory symptoms, but if symptoms appear like Elsie’s, it means it’s not far off. Maybe today-”

“Hiccup!”

“…I’m worried because you seem too scared.”

Elsie lowered her head with a flushed face.

The hand holding the teacup began to tremble even more than before.

“Drink this and calm down for now. Your friend is waiting outside.”

“Y-yes… that’s right.”

Elsie smiled awkwardly and took a sip of the tea with an excellent posture.

Apart from her perfect posture, the way she drank was so hearty that it was cute.

“How is it? You’re probably still out of it from smelling the raw leaves… does it feel calming?”

Elsie, who had become drowsy as the heat spread throughout her body, nodded with a languid expression.

“Nyeheeeng.”

“…”

‘Was it a little too strong?’

Heyrun, who had sipped the same tea, tilted her head. There was nothing wrong with the concentration.

Heyrun scratched her cheek, recalling that there were rare cases among Aesir purebloods where the effect of the leaves was strong even when diluted due to their delicate nature.

“Hmm…”

•

Creak-

The door to the infirmary opened, and Elsie walked out with languid movements.

Certainly, as teacher Heyrun had said, the effect of the tea made from the leaves was amazing.

‘It feels like I’m floating on a cloud…’

“Elsie?”

An atmosphere that was 180 degrees different from Elsie’s usual self.

Thrud, who had been waiting for her outside, called out to Elsie with a surprised face.

Eyes that were softly curved to the point of looking languid, and eyebrows that had been tense were also relaxed and at ease.

“Elsie…?”

Thrud called Elsie’s name again blankly.

It was so different from her usual appearance that she was dumbfounded.

Elsie’s smile, which even had a hint of a smile on her lips, became even deeper.

She gently held an envelope to her stomach and looked at Thrud.

Thrud took a step back at Elsie’s languid gaze, which even felt affectionate.

“Gasp.”

The same was true for an unspecified number of students who happened to be passing by in the hallway.

“Thrud…? Can you take care of Elsie…?”

“W-what happened?”

Thrud, who approached Heyrun with a troubled expression, glanced back at Elsie and said.

“Well…”

Thrud, who had heard Heyrun’s story, rubbed her forehead.

Elsie, who was intoxicated by an excessive state of tranquility.

Her atmosphere had been reversed into a languid and elegant beauty, and she was looking out the window with melancholic eyes.

Elsie, who was bewitching the students passing by in the hallway with that dangerous pheromone without restraint, was like a painting.

Thrud, who had come to her senses, swallowed hard and moved with Elsie.

The fact that her steps were faltering showed that the calming effect was really certain.

‘I didn’t know Elsie’s immunity would be this weak… So, can I ask you a favor, Thrud?’

The health teacher’s troubled face flashed through her mind.

“…”

This was an unexpected appearance, but it seemed better than being in a state of anxiety. Probably.

“Elsie.”

“Eung…?”

Thrud trembled with her head bowed at Elsie’s languid answer.

She grabbed Elsie’s waist, which she was supporting, roughly-

“Cute!”

She picked up Elsie like a doll.

“Don’t…”

Elsie’s resistance was surprisingly weak.

She only shook her body lightly even at Thrud’s intense skinship, who was rubbing her head against her.

It was a little later that Elsie, who had been reduced to a doll, regained her senses enough to put up meaningful resistance.

Today was a day when you could see Elsie’s various appearances.

Starting with blowing up the class with a headbutt after becoming a shield human, to being in a panic, crying, and being confused.

Doyun walked while staring blankly at Elsie with a dumbfounded face.

It was safe to say that Elsie's languid and relaxed appearance right now was the freshest and most shocking of the day.

Elsie, feeling Doyun's persistent gaze, glanced at him and quietly warned.

"Han Doyun. There's a streetlight ahead."

"...Huh?"

Thud-!

Doyun, who was walking with his soul completely gone, crashed his face into the streetlight and staggered.

Thrud, surprised by the sound, chuckled at Doyun's appearance, and Elsie's lips also slightly turned up.

However, perhaps because the effect of the leaves was still lingering, Elsie, who was maintaining her composure, slowly reached out her hand.

"E-Elsie...?"

Elsie grabbed Doyun's staggering face and began to examine it.

"Let me see... there are no injuries."

Elsie, who showed kindness that she wouldn't normally show, patted Doyun's forehead and walked again.

"Elsie has become kind...!"

"What are you saying... I'm not..."

Elsie denied it with a small snort at Thrud's impressed tone.

Doyun, with wide eyes, was frozen in place as if nailed down.

Shocked, he could only stare blankly at Elsie's receding figure.

The eyes containing her beautiful pupils had curved softly right in front of him.

It was so intense that it stirred his heart.

Wasn't it against the rules to shake his heart with a new appearance every time like this?

Doyun followed the two people who were moving away while thinking such silly thoughts.

Standing at the crossroads, Doyun asked Elsie.

"Are you not going to tell me what happened today until the end?"

"..."

Something must have happened if she even went to the infirmary, but Elsie remained silent until the end. Even Thrud.

Doyun, guessing that there must be a reason, scratched the back of his neck and said.

"Well... I don't know the details... but if something happens when you get back, contact me. I'll run right over and help you."

At Doyun's shocking statement, Elsie blushed and clenched the envelope she was holding tightly.

'He said he'd help me if something happened...? That...? Crazy...'

He doesn’t know the details, so he’s just saying it out of pure goodwill.

Even so, the shock did not subside easily.

Elsie, who had imagined Han Doyun helping her when something happened, was suffocating at the insane sight.

Elsie, avoiding Doyun’s gaze, muttered in a small voice.

“This time, absolutely not… absolutely…!”

She was sorry for him for trying to help, but this time was different.

No matter how much she denied it, she had to admit it now.

Something she had to accept.

‘I’m… damn it…’

That’s why she couldn’t receive his help.

More than that, if he barged in to help, it would be a social burial.

That was troublesome, so Elsie refused indirectly and gently.

“Leave it to me, Doyun.”

Thrud winked one eye and put her hand on Elsie’s shoulder.

It was a reliable appearance, but from Elsie’s point of view, it was just as difficult to receive help from Thrud.

‘Thinking conventionally, it’s definitely better than Han Doyun… but still…’

She just imagined it, but she wanted to die of shame.

“N-nothing will happen.”

It was best to just mutter quietly and soothe herself.

Even so, Elsie’s anxiety and worry only deepened like the abyss of Ginnungagap.

•

After a night when the moonlight was unusually bright.

When the twinkling starlight was about to leave above the house nestled in the middle of a quiet forest.

Dawn.

It came suddenly without warning.

Elsie was in an uncomfortable sleep, dreaming an extremely terrible dream of a large snake biting its own tail and spinning.

Then, at some point, she was startled by the immense pain that stirred her lower abdomen, and she woke up with a groan.

There was no time to think comfortably, ‘Did the snake in the dream bite my lower abdomen?’

Unfamiliar pain, unfamiliar sensation.

Elsie trembled all over.

An invisible hand squeezed and pulled her lower abdomen, even the organs inside, causing an indescribable pain.

“Agh… Aaaah…!”

The lower part is warm. Very, very strange.

What should I call this?

She pulled back the blanket with trembling hands.

Whether it was because of the pain that squeezed her lower abdomen, or because of the shock, tears streamed down her face.

It burst. That day had come.

In the early dawn. Elsie screamed like a shout and then began to cry out loud.

Even after Thrud, who had been preparing for a possible situation, arrived, the crying did not stop.

Chapter 61. What Must Be Accepted (5)

Dawn. Doyun was lying still in bed, staring at the ceiling without purpose.

He had woken up far too early, but there was no sign of him falling back asleep. And…

Doyun turned his head and looked at the signal device placed on the table beside his bed.

A round Bulb emitting a red light.

Inside it, a symbol representing Elsie was floating.

‘I’m too worried to sleep.’

Thrud, and even Elsie, had refused his help, saying this wasn’t his business, but he couldn’t help but worry.

How could he remain indifferent when she was sending a distress signal at this hour?

‘But it seems like this isn’t something I should interfere with.’

It was an intuition close to instinct.

After a moment, Doyun blushed slightly as Elsie's face, which had been so close the day before, came to mind, and he tossed and turned.

He knew he looked pathetic, but when he thought of Elsie, his heart wouldn't listen to him, making it hard to suppress his impulses.

Restlessly tossing and turning, he lay face down on the bed.

The bed he had given her back when he mistook Elsie's Oppa for a monster.

The thought of Elsie, so defenseless back then, having slept here made his ears turn red.

It was a long time ago.

There wouldn't be any trace of Elsie left, but he took a deep breath for no reason.

Then, letting out a long sigh, he jumped up and went downstairs to the first floor.

"I need... I need a sword..."

It was a bit too early, but he intended to dispel his distracting thoughts by swinging his sword as usual.

As long as he could swing his sword, there would be no problem. As long as he could swing his sword.

"Balmung, Gram... Damn it, Notung!"

Swish-!

Doyun, having summoned the Three Blades, the treasured swords inherited from his father's generation, collapsed onto the floor.

It was partly because he had exhausted a large amount of energy by pointlessly summoning them in succession, even summoning the ultimate armament Notung, but mostly because he was still worried about Elsie and his mind was a mess.

“Elsie…”

There was no need to be impatient. Once it was fully light and he went to the academy, he would be able to see her again.

What a ridiculous sight he must be, crawling out to the backyard in his pajamas.

Doyun ruffled his black hair and picked up Notung, approaching the wooden post set up for training.

There were many reasons why he cared about Elsie, but one of them was her outstanding skill.

The beautiful image of Elsie wielding the fearsome Gungnir was still vivid in his mind.

An undeniable strength that made him consider her a worthy rival in a corner of his heart.

He recalled Elsie fighting with apparent enjoyment.

Her excellent proportions and appearance had the power to make viewers feel that combat was an art.

Her long legs and captivating, voluminous curves were very—

Thud!

Doyun, whose thoughts had wandered down a strange path again, slammed his head into the wooden post in front of him.

Wood fragments fell from the post, which now had a dent from his head.

“And I call her a rival in this state… How laughable.”

If he were to face her in the martial arts competition someday, would he be able to fight properly with this mindset?

The intense emotion in his heart was definitely different from what a swordsman would feel towards a rival.

Slash!

Doyun swung Notung out of frustration and sighed.

The transcendent cutting power of Notung.

It cleanly split the wooden post in half and didn’t stop there, slicing through the ground like butter.

Even so, Doyun looked down at Notung with dissatisfaction and sighed again.

The sword wasn’t the problem. It was just…

“…I can’t get her out of my head.”

There was plenty of time until dawn.

Doyun looked up at the sky for a moment and then brought the other two swords, starting the Three Blades training.

It was a day when the last starlight of dawn, before the sun rose, was particularly bright.

•

Unusually early considering his usual arrival time, Doyun walked blankly across the training grounds, having arrived at the academy alone.

There weren't many students.

Except for the white-haired Jötunn student approaching him, most of them…

'Is he coming to me…?'

Doyun's eyes widened as he stared at the large, white-haired figure striding straight towards him.

Even considering that most Jötunn students stood out because of their size, he looked familiar.

"You're the one who caused a ruckus in the cafeteria before…"

"…A ruckus? I was just too bound by the laws of Jötunheim back then."

The white-haired Jötunn student who had caused the academy to be half-destroyed on Elsie's first day. Doyun looked up at him, a question forming on his face.

"What brings you here? Don't tell me you're holding a grudge from back then…"

The light disappeared from Doyun's eyes.

Elsie already seemed to be in poor condition, and it would be distressing if she got caught up in something troublesome.

He didn't want to see her struggling with unnecessary things.

"A grudge? You make a funny joke, Midgardian swordsman. A Hrimthursar warrior like myself would never hold a grudge over a

past duel!”

“Midgardian swordsman? That’s a bit much…”

Thinking he was a difficult type to deal with, Doyun asked him again what he wanted.

“Before that, it would be impolite not to exchange names between men. I am Truth Hectival!”

“…I’m Han Doyun. So, what is it?”

Truth scratched his white hair and looked around Doyun.

It was as if he was looking for someone.

“Are you alone today? Where are the girls you’re always with?”

“I’m alone today. Besides, they usually don’t come to school this early.”

“That’s a shame. Her name was… Elsie, wasn’t it? I had some business with that little warrior.”

Doyun flinched at Truth’s mention of Elsie and replied curtly.

“Wh, why are you looking for Elsie?!”

“Hmm. Do I need a reason to meet the woman who defeated me? It’s only natural that—”

“Elsie! Isn’t feeling well. I won’t forgive you if you bother her for no reason.”

Truth, sensing Doyun’s anxiety from his somewhat sharp tone, waved his hand dismissively.

“Relax. I have no intention of bothering someone who is sick. You’re very devoted… I’ll quietly step back.”

Truth shrugged and turned around.

He glanced back at Doyun and muttered.

“Still, it’s strange that a warrior strong enough to defeat me doesn’t seem so weak as to be suffering from a minor illness.”

“Everyone gets sick at some point in their lives.”

Doyun replied casually, annoyed by Truth’s persistence.

“Hmm…”

“Truth-! You’re here early today too?!”

Truth, lost in thought, was about to leave Doyun behind when—

A large orange mass flew towards Truth.

Wham-!

“Ugh! S, Sverdí! What are you doing!”

It was Sverdí, the fire Jötunn girl who had faced Elsie in the previous class battle.

The absurd image of her rolling on the floor with Elsie while engulfed in flames was still vivid in his mind.

Doyun watched Truth struggling with Sverdí with a lukewarm gaze.

It was quite refreshing to see him, a towering figure easily over 2 meters tall, struggling with a girl who barely reached his chest.

Considering that Sverdí's height was also close to 2 meters, it was definitely a novel sight.

"What are you doing here?"

"Sverdí. Don't ask while you're hanging on me."

Thump!

Sverdí, who had been hanging on Truth's neck, glanced at Doyun and then came down.

"Here."

"I had some business, but it's gone now. I heard that the girl who's always with that swordsman Han Doyun doesn't come to school at this hour."

"A gi, girl?! Who is it! Who is it! Why do you have business with her?!"

Sverdí shouted, visibly flustered by Truth's words.

She looked around and then stomped towards Doyun.

"Wh, who is it…?"

"Uh…"

What would her reaction be if she knew it was someone she already knew? Doyun hesitated for a moment.

"Stop it, Sverdí. It's rude. You need to be aware of your size…"

"Wh, who are you calling big!"

"Think about how big your fussiness looks to the Midgardian humans."

“D, don’t act like you have any common sense! You cafeteria destroyer!”

“That was at the beginning of the semester! When I was still bound by the common sense of Jötunheim!”

“I don’t care?! More importantly, tell me why you’re trying to meet a girl!”

“Damn it! Does it matter who I meet? I’m just trying to meet the woman who defeated me! Do I need a reason for that!?”

“Wh, what-?!”

The girl who defeated Truth.

There were few who didn’t know the protagonist who had half-destroyed the academy.

Sverdí’s eyes widened as she recalled the silver-haired girl she had rolled on the floor with.

“Wh, wh… Why are you meeting that cute girl!!!”

“I’m just trying to challenge her again as a warrior! Besides, I don’t even plan to see her today since she’s sick!”

Sverdí’s expression visibly brightened at Truth’s shout, but she tilted her head at the following words.

“Si, sick? That girl?”

“So I heard… For a warrior of that caliber… It’s hard for me to believe…”

Was it wrong for a warrior to be sick? Doyun shook his head at Truth’s absurd thought.

‘There’s no need to listen to this.’

What a commotion this was as soon as he arrived at the academy.

Doyun decided to go his own way, leaving the two arguing Jötunns behind.

“No, maybe… My older sister also acts like she’s never been sick in her life, but she’s almost always ailing every month… Sverdí, are you like that too…?”

“Wh, what did you say…?”

Sverdí frowned and tilted her head at Truth’s sudden question.

“My older sister said. That it was a common enemy of women. Come to think of it, you also sometimes show a weak side—”

Smack-!!!

“Guh!”

Before Truth could finish speaking, Sverdí’s fiery fist flew into his face.

Her face flushed red, she climbed on top of the fallen Truth and began to rain down blows.

“What are you so confidently asking a lady, you crazy bastard!!!”

Doyun, who had been listening to their conversation as he left, stopped abruptly for a moment.

“….”

He shook his head wildly, thinking he had heard nonsense, and ran to the classroom.

How much time had passed?

Starting with Doyun, who was sitting blankly alone in the classroom, students began to arrive one by one.

He was anxiously waiting for Elsie and Thrud.

Creak-

The classroom door opened, and Thrud appeared with a solemn expression, unlike usual.

She waved lightly to the students in the class, as befitting a class president, and behind her, a small figure began to appear.

‘Elsie?’

Doyun, who had awkwardly lifted himself up as if about to stand, made eye contact with the approaching Thrud.

Her golden eyes were more serious than usual.

Behind Thrud, Elsie timidly revealed herself…

With a pale face and a look of utter despair, wrapped in a blanket around her stomach.

In that instant, Doyun’s face flushed as the conversation between Truth and Sverdí flashed through his mind.

Elsie didn’t even make eye contact with Doyun as she headed to her seat.

Meanwhile, Thrud approached Doyun and whispered.

“Elsie is a little… sensitive today. A little… no, she’s in a state of extreme shock. So… you be careful too.”

“O, okay… Yeah…”

Thrud quickly went to Elsie after saying what she needed to say.

Doyun looked at Elsie with a troubled expression.

Perhaps sensing his gaze.

Elsie, who was hesitating whether to sit down or not, glaring at the chair as if it were her enemy, made eye contact with Doyun.

Elsie, her eyes wide, soon became teary and turned her head away.

“….”

She seemed very shocked.

‘Right, because she lost her memories…’

Indirectly experiencing how terrifying amnesia could be, Doyun rubbed the back of his neck.

Elsie’s struggles were something he couldn’t comprehend.

Thinking that, he glanced at her with pity and cheered for Elsie in his heart.

Because, as they said, there was really nothing he could do to help.

-

A fortress filled with black ice, fog, and cold air.

At the top of the ramparts, a man was gazing at the scenery with jade-colored eyes.

A raven flew down and landed on his shoulder as he stood still as if frozen.

“Is it really okay to just keep being cooped up in Utgard like this?”

“Huginn. Are you nagging me right now?”

“Of course not! I just wonder if it’s okay to be so carefree like this.”

The man flicked the raven Huginn with his finger and turned his head.

Beneath his white hair, his jade-colored eyes were darkly sunken.

“Of course it’s not okay. I have to fulfill the prophecy that Skuld that woman confidently… no, made with my own hands.”

“Th, then…”

“It’s time to move. Fenrir has moved once, so he must have made a decision soon.”

“But Fenrir has holed himself up on the island of Lyngvi again, hasn’t he?”

“He’ll come out again. He must be grinding his teeth after being severely hurt by Gleipnir. That’s enough about that…”

The man paused for a moment and looked up at the sky.

The great bloodline leading to Midgard.

The super-sized Bifrost briefly appeared and disappeared, cutting through space-time.

“I’m going back to Midgard again.”

“Are you going to Glitnir again?”

“No. I’m going to Nóatún. This time, I must awaken Jormungandr and gain his cooperation.”

“But Loki… in Nóatún, that…”

“Ahem. Prepare.”

There’s no time.

Chapter 62. Interlude

Time is relative.

Depending on the person, depending on how they accept it.

As a woman, Elsie was inevitably forced to face that day's event.

That shocking experience shook and disrupted many things within Elsie.

Roughly two months had passed since that incident.

Some might say it was fast, but for Elsie, time flowed agonizingly slowly.

'I thought I was living each day to the fullest…'

Physical training, combat training, energy manipulation.

She had been consistently repeating everything without missing a single thing.

Elsie calmly looked down at her hand that had been brushing her hair.

She clenched her fist and then opened it again.

Smooth, continuous motion. A living sensation. Vivid sense of reality.

“Hoo.”

Elsie sighed and quietly closed her eyes.

From the first possession to the present, several months.

Perhaps the reason she felt the flow of time was slow was because… a part of her still felt unfamiliar with all of this.

‘There’s still no news about the martial arts tournament.’

Rumor had it that the principal of this Main Academy was postponing the schedule, but she couldn’t know the details.

“It’s the World Integration Martial Arts Tournament, so it won’t be that simple…”

But couldn’t they at least announce the schedule?

Elsie, grumbling in her mind, dropped her head and collapsed.

Elsie, slumped on her desk, wiggled her legs while sitting on her chair.

Her frustrated heart began to manifest in her actions, and her legs stretched out forward.

Then, her small feet peeked out and disappeared again.

As she randomly wiggled her legs, the quiet classroom gradually became noisy.

Elsie frowned and raised her head, sensing something strange from the boys’ clearing of throats.

“What…”

Do you guys even know how I feel? Elsie’s expression seemed to say.

The gazes that had been pouring over her quickly scattered.

Thrud wasn't there, and the other Valkyries happened to be away, so there was no one to talk to.

When she turned her head, the boys, who were engrossed in something, had red faces and avoided her gaze.

Because the gender ratio was quite skewed towards male students, there weren't many female students left in the classroom.

Even those who were there were a group engaged in an academic discussion about the massive structure of the Bifrost rooted outside the real universe.

'Wait… now that I think about it, do I… have an incredibly narrow social circle?'

Except for a few people she was always with, most of her classmates were only acquaintances.

Even excluding the extremely chaotic beginning of the semester, it had already been more than two months.

Elsie's face hardened with shock as she realized her shocking communication skills.

Elsie, who had been dangling her legs, neatly folded them and began to seriously ponder with her chest on the desk.

'Should I greet everyone I see like Thrud does…?'

That was a social skill she could never attempt, even if she died.

Why was she even worrying about this in the first place?

She had been doing fine without any problems until now.

A large shadow fell over Elsie, who had reached the conclusion of escaping reality.

“Eh?”

“Elsie.”

Doyun, with a serious expression, massaged his shoulders and looked down at Elsie.

Right, she wasn’t completely alone.

There was Han Doyun, the loyal one, hiding among the boys.

“What?”

Elsie asked Doyun with a slightly excited face. Her expression said she was glad that at least he was there.

Then, Doyun, who had momentarily lit up his eyes, blushed slightly and averted his gaze.

“You’re not being careful enough. If you shake your legs like that…”

“Ah, you wouldn’t have been able to see, right? I’ve been careful since Thrud beat me up last time. Did you… see it?”

Elsie had experienced several incidents where she almost became an exhibitionist due to her reckless leg movements.

Eventually, after Thrud’s physical therapy, she had shown much improvement.

“No, it wasn’t exactly visible, but…”

“If you didn’t see it, you didn’t see it. What’s with the ‘exactly’? Are you teasing me?”

Elsie stretched out her foot and tapped Doyun's leg, who was standing in front of her desk.

"Joint! Joint!"

(T/N: Korean Slang, "조인트 까이다" [literally "get your joint cracked"] means to get beaten up, especially by being kicked or hit in the knees or joints. So, someone shouting "조인트! 조인트!" could be warning or threatening to beat someone, or mimicking a sound made during a scolding or fight.)

Doyun, who had been silently looking down at Elsie's small foot teasingly tapping his leg, sighed.

Two months ago. After that day's incident, which was an extremely shocking experience from Elsie's perspective, she had changed a little.

A little… should he say she had become more foolish?

'No, to be exact, it's more like she's become more playful…'

Becoming less careful to the point of being physically treated by Thrud, reducing the distance between them, and so on…

Doyun felt that she had changed a little, as if she was trying to shake off something she didn't want to admit.

Tap tap-

And like now.

Tap tap tap-

Like now… the frequency of her petty pranks had increased.

It was a relief, if anything, that she didn't do this to other boys besides him.

Doyun was secretly pleased that Elsie's reduced distance only applied to him.

Tap tap tap tap-

"..."

Still, there's no way he'd like it if she played too many pranks.

Doyun bent down to stop Elsie's foot, which was currently acting up.

He grabbed Elsie's slender ankle with a thud! and raised his head.

"Elsie... if you keep doing that, your skirt will ride up."

"Heok-"

Doyun was relieved when Elsie instantly became quiet and looked around.

It was only natural that the surrounding gazes were gathering on Elsie, who stood out even when she was still.

Doyun, who was especially bothered by the gazes of the men, felt relieved inside and quietly looked down at Elsie's leg that he was holding.

As he looked at it, he could feel the elasticity in her beautifully straight, long legs.

"Let go..."

The way she was wiggling her toes as if she was sulking...

"I said let go! I'll be quiet!"

"Ah, okay."

Doyun let go of her hand before Elsie got even more annoyed.

Elsie, who had changed a little since that day.

If he had to pick the biggest change, it would be that she had become even more captivating, like now.

‘That was dangerous.’

Doyun, who was horrified that he almost got treated like a pervert in an instant, was relieved alone without realizing that he was already perverted enough.

“Ah! Right!”

Elsie suddenly jumped up and looked up at Doyun.

“What…?”

“Come with me for a second.”

“I have something to do now…”

Doyun was planning to have a pretty serious discussion with his friends about how to deal with monsters using weapon techniques from now on.

He swallowed hard as he watched Elsie’s expression become gloomy in real time.

“…nevermind.”

“Ooh…”

Doyun’s heart pounded like crazy at Elsie’s purely happy appearance.

Elsie urgently grabbed his sleeve and went out of the classroom.

Doyun felt countless gazes pouring down on the back of his head, but he couldn't help it.

He had a clear priority.

"But where are you going?"

"A walk."

"...Huh? A walk?"

He wondered what she was trying to do by dragging him out, but... a walk?

"I'm a little hesitant to go alone... Thrud is busy today too..."

She was getting restless just staying in the classroom-

Elsie, who had muttered that, suddenly let go of the hand that had been pulling Doyun.

Doyun's heart softened at Elsie's appearance, which seemed strangely spoiled today.

"And... if I walk alone, strange men keep hitting on me!"

"S, strange men?! How did they get inside the academy grounds?"

'Was she experiencing things like that every time she walked alone... Elsie...'

Doyun froze with his hand outstretched at Elsie's shocking statement.

"No, I don't mean actual men who came in from outside, but... well... they say they're Seonbae, but they don't act like Seonbae..."

Elsie's eyes narrowed as she frowned, as if unpleasant memories had surfaced.

Putting aside the fact that they were academy students who were old enough to be mistaken for men, what was with suddenly appearing and blocking her way, and then grabbing her wrist and trying to drag her away?

Elsie, who had explained the whole story to Doyun, looked at his face, which was changing every moment, as if it was fascinating.

His expression was hardening, and his eyes were gradually becoming empty.

"What did those bastards do to you?"

To think that they tried to drag the innocent Elsie away as they pleased.

Anger boiled up from within.

Elsie simply shrugged at Doyun's fierce question.

"Nothing? I blew them all away."

Elsie reached out her fist and tapped Doyun's chest.

One Pure Strike per person.

She had shown the lazy bastards who were disturbing her peaceful walk a spicy taste of her fist, regardless of whether they were Seonbae or not.

"They must have looked down on me because I was alone. Or… because I'm short! They underestimated me!"

Elsie trembled, shouting as if she was wronged.

She was still bothered by her relatively petite physique compared to Thrud or Doyun.

“Haha, Elsie…”

Doyun, who was dumbfounded by her signature ending, chuckled.

“That’s enough.”

“What…?! What do you mean it’s enough! Are you making fun of me because you’re all grown up?”

“I’m saying you look good even now. And I’m still growing.”

“Tsk…”

He’s teasing her. This is definitely teasing.

Elsie pointed at Doyun with her trembling hand, feeling wronged.

“Just you wait! I’m going to get much taller than I am now!”

“Hmm…”

Doyun began to seriously examine her at Elsie’s declaration.

And he nodded and replied.

“Definitely. I think it’s okay for you to get a little taller. I’m in favor of it.”

‘What is this bastard looking at to agree so easily?’

Elsie, who was as angry as she could be, couldn’t figure it out until the end.

•

Ratatoskr was climbing Yggdrasil.

This giant squirrel never tired, even though it repeated the journey of going from one end of the majestic World Tree to the other.

A mysterious ability to create small-scale Bifrosts.

He was also a master of information, traversing the Nine Worlds while climbing the World Tree and absorbing all sorts of useless information.

Papap!

As he gradually approached the top of Yggdrasil, Ratatoskr felt a presence and paused for a moment, heavily shaking his thick tail.

There were people nearby.

A group of healers collecting young leaves of the World Tree that grew near the top of Yggdrasil.

‘Healers from Alfheim and Asgard.’

They could get more leaves in the realm of the nameless eagle a little higher up.

But considering the nameless eagle’s terrible personality, the reason why they were here was also explained.

It wasn’t just once or twice that he had playfully chased away the healers who were loitering around his territory.

Ratatoskr blinked his round eyes.

“Oh? Look over there! There’s a huge squirrel!”

At that moment, one of the healers discovered Ratatoskr and shouted.

Healers who frequented this place should know him.

Ratatoskr sparkled his eyes and looked at the healer pointing at him.

Not only healers, but his infamy in the Nine Worlds was quite well-known, so they would usually pretend not to see him.

‘A newbie.’

Ratatoskr, who came to that conclusion with a quick brain rotation, shook his thick tail once.

The healers nearby also discovered Ratatoskr one after another at the newbie’s shout and froze.

“Hey, you idiot! It’s Ratatoskr! You should have pretended not to see him!”

“Yes, yes?”

“Oh my god… I thought it was going to end quietly today…”

The healers, except for the newbie, screamed or grabbed their heads after confirming Ratatoskr’s appearance.

It was certainly surprising to encounter a giant squirrel that was 3 meters tall, but their reaction wasn’t that kind of thing.

The newbie, who had been fascinated by Ratatoskr, asked Heyrun, a green-haired elf woman nearby.

“Heyrun-nim. What’s all this about?”

Heyrun shook her head, touching her forehead.

“Well… it’s like an unspoken rule, but I didn’t tell you because I thought nothing would happen.”

It was unlucky that Ratatoskr was passing by when a healer was climbing the World Tree for the first time today.

Heyrun thought so and opened her mouth again.

“Ratatoskr is a bit… his mouth is a bit-”

[Big tits.]

““…?””

Ratatoskr’s voice burst out before Heyrun could finish her explanation.

The surroundings instantly fell silent.

It was because it was a vulgar word that they never expected to hear at the top of the World Tree.

“…his mouth is a bit rough and vulgar.”

[Big-titted woman.]

Heyrun blushed and covered her chest with her gown at Ratatoskr’s playful voice.

The reason why the healers were troubled.

It was because that damn giant squirrel was one of the most foul-mouthed and playful creatures in the Nine Worlds.

In the end, they had to work while listening to all sorts of swear words and lewd jokes from Ratatoskr, who was loitering around.

It was annoying because it wasn’t even a person, but some animal was acting like it was possessed.

“Please stop it!”

Ratatoskr ran to her like an arrow at one healer's scream and said gently.

[Your face.]

…

The healers, who had been tormented for about ten minutes, began to rejoice that they were leaving faster than usual today when Ratatoskr showed signs of leaving.

Ratatoskr, who was climbing the World Tree, looked back at them rejoicing.

[….]

The giant squirrel was silent for a moment.

The cheering healers stopped and looked up at Ratatoskr with nervous faces.

A gap of silence.

A wind blew from somewhere and passed between an animal and the healers.

[…idiot.]

Pababak!

Ratatoskr, who had spewed out vulgar swear words until the end, quickly climbed up the World Tree.

"…Let's withdraw for today."

At someone's desperate suggestion, the healers of Alfheim and Asgard nodded at the same time.

Ratatoskr, who had arrived at the top of the World Tree, the realm of the nameless eagle, leaped towards the eagle sitting far away.

His greatest pleasure was this moment.

That's why he didn't stick around the healers for long.

[Ratatoskr? What's going on?]

Vedrfolnir, who was sitting on the head of the nameless eagle, discovered Ratatoskr and opened his mouth.

[It's not like I only come to visit when something's going on.]

[No, you always came when something was going on. For example-]

[Nidhogg?]

[Yeah…]

Ratatoskr chuckled at Vedrfolnir's sigh.

[Nidhogg told me to tell you something.]

[…Do I have to listen to that? What's that damn bad-breathed lizard going to say again…]

Unlike Vedrfolnir's words, the nameless eagle was staring at Ratatoskr as if he was going to listen.

The fact that Nidhogg of Niflheim and the nameless eagle didn't get along was now known to everyone.

It was truly an antagonistic relationship with a long history and tradition.

Ratatoskr opened his mouth with the cheeky face unique to squirrels.

Interpreting what Nidhogg wanted to convey purely in his own way.

[Cunt.]

[….]

The nameless eagle howled.

The eagle, who had taken off with the intention of beating up that rotten-mouthed dragon, immediately began to descend towards Niflheim.

Ratatoskr, who was delighted that there was a fun spectacle after a long time, followed the giant eagle down the World Tree.

Chapter 63. Interlude (2)

The clouds cleared, and dazzling sunlight poured through the office window.

Flash!

Dane, who had been dozing off, opened his eyes.

“Ugh- Elsie!”

“…To wake up shouting your little sister’s name, you truly are insane. Insane.”

Dane’s adjutant, Linz, frowned and gave him a look of utter disdain.

Dane, unperturbed by her gaze, opened his pendant and checked a photo of Elsie from her childhood.

Linz’s eyes narrowed as Dane’s cheeks began to lift slightly.

Her superior, who had been engrossed in work for a long time, had turned into a rather foolish person a few months ago.

It was all because of the person in the pendant he was looking at.

“Our Elsie seems to have become even more lively and cute recently.”

‘…Recently?’

He hasn’t even been down to Midgard recently, so what on earth is he talking about?

Linz began to suspect that her superior had finally gone so mad that he couldn’t distinguish between dreams and reality.

“Captain Dane, be honest with me. Your little sister Elsie. Is she actually your daughter? How else could you…”

How else could he shower her with such infinite affection and endless praise that would make even the most devoted father blush?

Linz’s suspicion was reasonable.

Thump!

“What nonsense! Elsie is definitely my little sister, even though… there’s a bit of an age gap!”

Dane glared and thrust the pendant at Linz, shouting.

Linz recoiled at his vehemence.

“Okay, okay! I get it… Oh, is this the little sister you cherish so much?”

Inside the pendant Dane held out was an old photograph.

In the photo was Dane, looking much the same as he did now, and an adorable little girl clutching at his clothes.

She was such a pretty child that it was impossible to imagine how beautiful she would become when she grew up.

“Oh, my goodness! How can anyone be so adorable?”

Dane grinned, showing his teeth, at Linz’s unconscious exclamation.

“Hahaha! Elsie is my pride and joy, whom I’ve cared for like my own child since she was little!”

“You’ve told that story more than thirty times already. Though this is the first time you’ve shown me the photo.”

Dane’s behavior was that of a typical doting father.

Seeing the photo of that pretty child, she was beginning to understand, at least a little.

That’s why Linz couldn’t help but be even more suspicious.

‘Even if there is a big age gap…’

“She really is your daughter, isn’t she?”

“I told you, no! Damn it! I need more pictures of Elsie! Everyone treats her like my daughter, it’s too much!”

With that, Dane stood up abruptly and started towards the window.

“Hey, you were just dozing off! Where do you think you’re going?”

Linz hurriedly got up and grabbed Dane, who was about to jump out the window.

She was dragged along by Dane.

“A heartless father who never sends news! I’ll take a family photo so amazing it’ll make you sick with envy!”

“Hey, finish your pending work before you go-!!!”

Mythic Grade Monster Summon: Nameless Eagle!

Fzzzzzt-!

“Aaaaaah!”

Linz clung to Dane until the end as he jumped out the window.

She felt a sense of floating as she heard the sound of the Bifrost tearing through space.

Falling.

If Dane’s monstrous eagle didn’t quickly snatch them up, they would plummet to their deaths.

‘That’s unlikely… but how do I stop this man?’

Contrary to Linz’s thoughts, the situation was unfolding in a strange direction.

“Huh…?”

Dane’s voice was filled with bewilderment as the Nameless Eagle didn’t respond to the summons.

“What’s that bastard doing that he’s ignoring the summons?!”

“Huh?! What are you talking about! We’re falling!”

Dane, who had confidently jumped out the window with Linz clinging to him, scratched his head.

“Sorry, Linz. I guess he’s not coming.”

Asgard, the base of the Einherjar Knights.

Above the knight’s headquarters located in the main god’s palace, Valaskjálf, an adjutant and her superior fell endlessly.

Thwack-!

It was a laughable mishap.

In any case, Linz's goal was achieved since she was able to stop Dane from running away.

•

A gentle breeze blew across the island of Lyngvi, where flowers were in full bloom.

Shrubs swayed in the wind, creating a beautiful scene.

Contrasting with the peaceful colors, a massive being lay prostrate in the center of the island.

Fenrir, a Jötunn in the form of a giant black wolf.

Before his original power could fully return, he had been subdued by the efforts of Reginleif and Elsie's group and was once again transported to the island of Lyngvi.

The loathsome chain that had bound him, Gleipnir.

He had failed to break it in the end.

And the blow from the spear-wielding girl that had dealt him critical damage. It was still a skill he found hard to believe.

Perhaps it was because such thoughts kept swirling in his mind.

Fenrir, unable to sleep, opened his eyes.

His large ears perked up.

'Someone is coming.'

Had that wraith with white hair and deeply sunken jade eyes come again?

No.

Fenrir's developed hearing and sense of smell denied it.

In Fenrir's field of vision, as he raised his head, a middle-aged man with his right arm covered in a robe was approaching.

Dazzling silver hair, a thick beard that had grown out unlike what Fenrir remembered.

Jewel-like, transparent blue eyes.

His attire seemed shabby at first glance, but his grand physique, broad shoulders, and antique appearance exuded an aura of unapproachable dignity from the middle-aged man.

The man's hair and eye color reminded him of the girl he had fought recently, making him feel a little unpleasant.

Fenrir called out the man's name in a curt voice.

[Tiwaz. Has your wanderlust flared up again? I don't know how many hundreds of years it's been since I've seen you.]

The man called Tiwaz stared at Fenrir for a moment before nodding.

"Let's just say that."

Fenrir frowned at Tiwaz's nonchalant reply.

[Hmph. Shouldn't you be leading your esteemed family now?]

"I didn't know you were so interested in people's lives."

'An animal-type Jötunn who isn't interested in human affairs, yet you've thought that far ahead.'

Tiwaz frankly admired him as he looked at this ancient being, once quite close to him, with fresh eyes.

[Are you one to talk?]

“I’m human now… probably. You know roughly what happened to prevent Ragnarok, don’t you?”

[You abandoned your divinity? It was laughable. That such a thing could change the future of the end.]

Fenrir rose to his feet.

One of the shrubs was trampled and crushed under his massive forepaw.

Crackle.

[Not everyone agreed with that decision.]

“Yes. There were gods who opposed it. And so, they died.”

Thwack!

A massive forepaw scraped the ground right in front of Tiwaz.

Fenrir’s eyes were burning red.

“It was your father who started the fight first. That guy literally threw his life away and rampaged. Causing all sorts of disasters.”

He was about to trigger Ragnarok on the spot. That’s why he died.

‘…But, is he really dead?’

He still remembered the moment Loki, pierced by Baldr’s mistletoe, vanished.

Loki, who had not given up his divinity until the very end.

With his death, all divinity scattered, and the fate of the bound world was freed.

But an unknown anxiety still lingered in Tiwaz's heart.

[….]

Fenrir was silent for a long time.

The giant wolf sat down, exhaling roughly through his nostrils.

[…So. What brings you here?]

"I'm investigating the anomalies in Niflheim and Helheim that occurred a dozen years ago."

[You've lived like a human for hundreds of years, have you gone senile? If it's something like that, you should go find Hel, that girl.]

Fenrir's territory, the island of Lyngvi, was on the border between Midgard and Asgard.

How could he investigate the anomalies of the lower world from here?

"Your sister Hel was not cooperative with me. So, I've been tracking the traces of 'a certain wraith' in my own way."

About a dozen years ago.

A mysterious wraith that escaped from Helheim as if it had been waiting for its chance, and overturned Niflheim.

It was also suspected that the unprecedentedly massive outbreak of demonic beasts that occurred at the same time was due to that wraith.

The existence of a wraith that shook the lower world with unpredictable power and then disappeared.

Tiwaz's independent pursuit, belatedly realizing this, began in that way.

That was also the reason why he had taken a second wife to take care of his family, and why he had left his beloved family behind to wander.

That was also the reason why the Einherjar Knights regularly went on expeditions to Ginnungagap.

'It's all because of that wraith.'

[Wraith…]

Fenrir trailed off as he rose to his feet at the mention of tracking traces.

[I know nothing about it.]

"…A wicked spirit that has degenerated into a wraith is distinctly different from the being it was in life. A Jötunn of your caliber wouldn't be possessed by a mere wraith."

Fenrir's shadow fell over Tiwaz as he rose to his feet.

It was impossible to read the thoughts of the wolf with the gleaming yellow eyes.

[It seems like you've completely wasted your time, Tiwaz. No… Tyr. This conversation ends here.]

"To bring up a name I abandoned a long time ago. You must be quite displeased."

[We may have been able to have a peaceful conversation thousands of years ago. But we're not on such terms anymore.]

Tiwaz raised his right arm, hidden by his robe, and scratched his head.

His right arm was an elaborate prosthetic made of silver.

[Go back now, unless you want to lose your left arm too.]

"Why bring up such an old story… Do you really think you're capable of that with your current strength? Your power isn't what it used to be… and it seems like you've been quite depleted recently?"

Tiwaz's eyes narrowed as he discerned the damage accumulated in Fenrir.

Fenrir began to growl.

[As if I wasn't already in a foul mood after being hit by a girl who looks like you.]

"What…? What do you mean-"

[I know you're not the type to leave just because I tell you to, so I'm leaving.]

"Hey! Fenrir! Stop for a moment! What was that just now-"

Whoosh-!

Despite being weakened, Fenrir vanished in an instant with his tremendous instantaneous acceleration.

Tiwaz, who had extended his silver prosthetic arm into the air, remained frozen for a while, mulling over Fenrir's words.

•

Clap!

Reginleif clapped her hands and smiled.

Her voice, which gathered the attention of the students in the class, was a little more excited than usual.

“Is everyone diligently studying?”

Hardly any positive answers were heard.

Regardless, Reginleif continued.

“This is the first time you’re experiencing it since entering the academy, but… the time for extracurricular activities has come!”

“…Extracurricular?”

Elsie tilted her head at Reginleif’s seemingly happy appearance.

“What exactly do you do during extracurricular activities?”

Reginleif raised a finger at someone’s question.

“You go outside the academy to broaden your horizons… and leisurely enjoy a break! Educationally, of course!”

Cheers erupted from here and there at Reginleif’s explanation.

She emphasized that it was educational until the end as she continued.

“Hehe, judging by the reactions, it seems like almost no one read the annual schedule that was distributed at the beginning of the semester?”

Reginleif laughed, covering her mouth with her hand.

“It may be sudden for those people, but the extracurricular activities are next week! The destination is completely outside of Glitnir… and we’re going to Nóatún!”

The destination of the extracurricular activities, Nóatún.

Most of the students began to cheer.

‘So… should I think of it as a school trip?’

Elsie, having roughly grasped the situation, looked around with a slightly bewildered expression.

What exactly is Nóatún that everyone is so happy about?

She hasn’t even grasped the geography of Glitnir yet, and now they’re going outside the city.

Elsie was overcome with a creeping sense of unease.

“Elsie, it’s Nóatún!”

Thrud shook Elsie’s shoulder.

Elsie, showing a reluctant expression, simply blinked her wide eyes and stared at Thrud.

“What, what kind of place is it…?”

Elsie’s trembling voice. Thrud, quickly realizing that she was a little scared by the unexpected schedule, spoke in a gentle voice.

“Nóatún is a very pretty city with a view of the sea! It’s also famous as a tourist destination, so everyone is so excited.”

A waterfront and a wide beach. An endless sea.

The beautiful city of Nóatún was a place that anyone who led the latest trends in Glitnir dreamed of visiting at least once.

“Tourist city… sea… leisurely rest…”

Elsie blinked and quietly muttered, imagining the blue sea.

A rest by the sea, she thought it might not be so bad.

“Elsie! When you think of the sea, what comes to mind?”

Elsie wiggled her fingers at Thrud’s question.

“The sea?”

“Yeah. A transparent sea and beach!”

Elsie hesitated on how to answer at Thrud’s excited appearance with sparkling eyes.

‘The sea and the beach…’

“Um…”

While Elsie was pondering, Doyun, who seemed to have heard Thrud’s question as well, was staring at her with wide eyes.

‘Why is he like that…’

Elsie tapped her cheek with her finger, and a suitable image began to come to mind.

“When you think of the sea and the beach, it’s definitely…”

“Definitely?”

The gazes of the students who had somehow gathered nearby were also focused on her.

Elsie, shrinking under their wide-eyed gazes, hesitated before opening her mouth.

“Sub…”

“Sub?”

“Submarine combat.”

No matter how much she thought about it, submarine combat was the only thing that came to mind.

‘Surface warfare is good too… but submarine combat also seems fun.’

Everyone was at a loss for words at Elsie’s appearance as she clenched her fist and answered.

Doyun looked somewhat disappointed, and Thrud stared at Elsie with wide eyes and a dumbfounded expression.

The other students’ expressions were not much different, so Elsie panicked and rolled her eyes.

‘Is that not it…?’

“Then… su, surface warfare…?”

Elsie, choosing a different answer in a barely audible voice, glanced around.

The sight of them snickering one by one didn’t seem so bad.

“Elsie, this won’t do…”

Thrud, quietly muttering Elsie’s name, hugged her.

Elsie panicked and floundered.

Thrud's breath tickled her ear as if she was about to whisper something.

"We're going shopping, so be prepared…"

"Eek…"

Elsie shuddered, recalling the hellish memories of the past.

Why? Elsie's mind was filled with questions.

She sent a pleading look to Doyun, but he simply nodded.

Chapter 64. Preparation

It was a holiday morning. Elsie's eyes sparkled as she opened her closet.

Rolling her blue eyes around, Elsie examined the neatly arranged clothes and then closed her eyes.

"Haa."

The clothes she had been forced to buy while being dragged around by Thrud in the past were pathetically waiting for their owner.

Elsie, who solved almost all her outings and activities with the academy uniform.

She had unknowingly avoided these many casual clothes.

But that was now the limit.

It was no longer difficult to be mindful of Thrud's feelings, and Elsie also knew that reality wouldn't change even if she continued to insist.

'I have no choice but to accept it.'

"Well, clothes are all the same. They're just to cover the body."

Frankly, she didn't have much aversion to women's clothing, though the academy uniform was the same.

It must be because the remnants of the dead Elsie had mixed with her.

‘That’s why I’ve been consciously avoiding it until now.’

Elsie picked up a few clothes that looked moderately plain.

If she dragged on any longer, Thrud, tired of waiting, would smash the door and barge in.

‘But what is she trying to buy? It’s just a vacation to another city, is there anything to shop for before going?’

With that question in mind, she began to take off her pajamas.

Swish, swish—the soft sound of clothes brushing against her skin, and Elsie’s fair skin was revealed.

Elsie blushed as she checked her reflection in the mirror.

It was a perfect figure that could only evoke admiration no matter how many times she saw it.

“Ummm… Have I grown a little…?”

Elsie stood on tiptoe, remembering how she had threatened Doyun that she would grow taller.

The past memories of complaining that it wasn’t that she was small, but that they were big.

With a bitter smile, Elsie stood naked in front of the mirror, standing on tiptoe and stretching her body.

Compared to the guys she was with almost every day, she was relatively short, but thanks to her excellent body proportions, she didn’t feel that small.

And, of course, she couldn't have grown taller in that short amount of time.

'…Will I even grow?'

Her height was hopeless.

But what was this feeling that these bags of desire attached to her chest seemed to be growing day by day?

'I don't gain weight, but what's with this power in my chest…'

Elsie lightly grabbed her chest and suddenly felt a surge of emotion.

Whether she grew taller or not, whether her chest grew or not.

What did it all matter?

Elsie shouted loudly enough to be mistaken for a crazy person if anyone was there.

"I, I'm! Going back!"

Where to? Where do you have to go back to?

"To my hometown…"

Throb!

Elsie flinched again at the tingling sensation she felt in her waist.

Her breathing quickened as she wrapped her hands around her waist.

The blurry memories from before the possession.

Fast-moving scenery and a rough collision.

Something cold and sharp digging deep into her waist…

“Hee…! Hah, hah…”

Elsie, who had been momentarily unable to breathe as she was buried in blurry memories, took a deep breath.

Trembling, Elsie reached for the clothes placed on the bed and muttered so quietly that it couldn’t be heard.

“It’s okay…”

She was annoyed by the foggy last memories.

As she tried to squeeze out her memories, she eventually got a headache.

“Agh!”

Elsie, who was half-dressed, staggered and fell from the dizzying pain.

Don’t remember.

With a trembling body, she got up and put on her clothes as if nothing had happened.

The cold sensation that cut sharply… that was…

“I’m okay…”

Elsie wiped her eyes with her right hand on her waist.

She couldn’t remember anything.

The door opened, and Elsie, with a calm expression, walked out gracefully.

It had been months since she had bought the clothes.

Thrud, who was finally seeing Elsie in casual clothes, sparkled her eyes.

“Elsie! It really suits you… Elsie?”

Thrud, sensing something strange about Elsie, approached her.

“What’s wrong?”

Thrud asked worriedly, holding Elsie’s soft cheeks, but she only avoided her gaze.

“It’s nothing… nothing.”

“Liar!”

“I’m serious.”

Elsie, freed from Thrud, stepped back, tiptoeing like a cat wearing shoes.

“It’s just that the clothes and shoes… are all unfamiliar!”

“Then who told you to wear only uniforms every day?”

“Ugh! I’ve been doing fine without any problems?!”

“I bought you clothes, but it hurt my heart that you didn’t wear them.”

“Keuk…!”

‘It’s nothing serious.’ Thrud thought, playfully laughing and teasing Elsie.

“Anyway, it’s nice that our gentle one’s atmosphere has changed because the clothes are different.” Now you really look like a virtuous young lady from a prestigious family.”

“Wh-what are you talking about. Shit…”

If only she wasn’t still a little rough around the edges, she could make people lose their minds with that shy appearance.

“But it’s a little disappointing. Let’s add one more point.”

Thrud, who came up with an idea to perfect Elsie’s coordination, grabbed her and went inside.

“Wh-what… It’s enough!”

“No! It’ll be perfect if you just put this on! Elsie, you don’t know your charm!”

“I don’t want to know-”

Bang!

The door closed, and after a while.

After a few minor squabbles were heard intermittently, the door opened.

“Since you’re wearing a sleeveless dress, it’s a shame if you don’t emphasize the line, right?”

“Kueeehk…!”

Elsie, with her belt tightened, was led outside by Thrud.

“Elsie, you have big breasts and a good body ratio. It’s really pretty if you emphasize it by wearing a belt like this.”

Elsie blushed as her chest and waist were emphasized by the belt, and her hip line was revealed over her clothes.

“I don’t need it…”

“You need it! Start dressing pretty from now on! Don’t just stick to your uniform all the time!”

“Wh-why me…!”

Elsie shrank and avoided her gaze as Thrud crossed her arms and glared down at her.

She couldn’t argue anymore because she didn’t want to be subjected to untimely common sense education and physical therapy.

“Okay…”

‘Damn it… Is she my mom…’

Thrud smiled brightly at Elsie’s powerless answer and grabbed her hand and led her away.

Elsie, who was not used to high-heeled boots, staggered and began to be dragged along.

-

A holiday with extracurricular activities in sight.

It was perfectly natural to go out to the streets with friends on holidays.

But since they were going to a resort next week anyway, was it necessary to do this already?

It was under the guise of educational experience activities, but judging from Reginleif’s words and actions, it was clear that they

were just going to play.

‘Well… I just have to go along with her shopping… I promised too…’

Thinking that, Doyun waited blankly for them.

It wasn’t like he was hanging out with the boys looking for entertainment, but he ended up making plans with the girls.

He wasn’t showing it, but Doyun was secretly excited.

Dazzling silver hair, blue eyes. A small frame that fits snugly in his arms.

Doyun rubbed the back of his neck as he thought of the culprit who made him flutter.

“Nóatún…”

This extracurricular activity, which could be said to be the biggest event of the semester.

What would happen in Nóatún, a seaside city as famous as Glitnir?

He was half expecting and half worried.

As Doyun waited, splitting the rolling stones, he spotted two girls walking out of the outer forest path.

The dazzling long silver hair and the tied light pink hair seemed sure to attract a lot of attention on the street if they were together like that.

Elsie, hiding behind Thrud, could not be properly identified except for her small head and hair.

“Yo-”

“….”

Thrud and Elsie, who approached Doyun, waved their hands appropriately and greeted him.

Doyun, feeling an unknown comfort in their casual appearance, greeted them casually and looked at them.

Thrud’s active and easygoing casual clothes with a cute rabbit picture were truly like her, and Elsie was…

‘…I can only see her head.’

Doyun unknowingly made a disappointed face.

“Elsie, why are you doing that?”

So, feeling impatient, he asked Elsie why, and Elsie, who was hiding behind Thrud, hesitated at the obvious question and then slipped out.

“I’m embarrassed.”

Elsie’s outfit, which had shed the uniform she wore almost all the time. Doyun’s eyes widened at the sight.

High-heeled walkers that were conscious of her small height.

Above that, a long wrap skirt that covered her straight, pretty legs showed off her demure charm.

As he gradually raised his gaze from the bottom to the top, the top was a sleeveless shirt with a belt around her waist as a point, emphasizing her excellent figure.

Doyun was mesmerized by the unconventional appearance that he couldn’t take his eyes off of.

“Elsie looks great, right?”

“Uh, uh… yeah…”

Doyun nodded blankly as Thrud asked with a confident smile.

His gaze was still fixed on Elsie as if nailed in place.

“Thrud, don’t say useless things.”

“You stay still, you don’t even know your charm…!”

“Kuehk… what…!”

Elsie, who was easily ignored by Thrud, trembled, perhaps feeling wronged, holding the hem of her skirt slightly.

Whether she did or not, Thrud asked Doyun again.

She looked like a kid who was anxious to show off.

“Elsie. Is she pretty?”

“Uh, uh… yeah. Really… pretty…”

Elsie was shocked and staggered at Doyun’s sincere answer, who was lost in thought.

Hearing such embarrassing words from a guy she saw almost every day made her face hot and her heart flutter.

“Ugh, really! Stop teasing me-!”

In the end, Elsie, unable to bear it, shouted and pushed Doyun and Thrud away, waving her arms wildly.

The coordination, which carefully covered her skin below but emphasized her figure and increased exposure with a sleeveless top,

completely penetrated Doyun's taste head-on.

Even as he was pushed away by Elsie, he blushed and frantically scanned her up and down.

Elsie, who got goosebumps from the blatant gaze, shrank and glared at Doyun with contempt.

"Hey, that's fucking unpleasant."

"…."

"Shit."

Elsie, resigned, walked ahead at a fast pace as if trying to escape from Thrud and Doyun.

Without knowing what awaited her in front of this scheduled shopping…

•

"What the fuck is this place."

Elsie decided to swear first.

She felt gazes from all over the street at Elsie's beautiful appearance like a virtuous young lady from a prestigious family, but it was not a situation to care about such things.

Why would she blush when she was swearing in the first place?

Elsie couldn't understand the people around her who were glancing at her.

Anyway, the important thing was not the gaze.

The biggest question was why such a place existed in this world.

“Wasn’t this Northern European fantasy? What the… what the hell is this-!”

Thrud tilted her head at Elsie’s strange words.

“Northern Europe? Fantasy? What the hell are you talking about, Elsie. Let’s go in quickly. We have a lot to buy.”

“I, I don’t want to…!”

Thrud grabbed Elsie. There was no way for her to escape.

“Elsie. What do you think of when you think of the sea and the beach?”

“I, I said it the day before yesterday! Water… underwater battle! Water battle…!”

“No…! You’re all wrong! You’re just a fool with only battles in your head!”

“I don’t like this… I don’t like it… I don’t like it…”

Elsie shook her head, helplessly dragged by Thrud’s strength.

She sent a desperate look for help to Doyun, who was watching from behind.

But did he think he was some kind of tomato human?

He had been blushing since earlier, and he was just nodding at Elsie with dull eyes.

“Hey, you traitor! You said you’d help me! You said you’d help me!”

“Elsie. What I agreed to help with was your shopping. So I… I guess I’ll just have to watch.”

“Don’t fucking watch!”

Adaptation was a mountain over a mountain.

Elsie, who felt a strange sense of security because the skirt was long, now felt dissatisfied that it was uncomfortable to move and resisted even while being dragged.

“Why! Why! Why…! Why does a swimsuit store like this exist in this world-!!!”

“Because when you think of the sea and the beach, there’s only swimming!!!”

With Thrud’s voice shouting with a face that said she couldn’t stop her, Elsie’s figure completely disappeared into the store.

Chapter 65. Preparation (2)

Her angelic face contorted in what seemed like extreme distress.

Elsie tilted one eyebrow, gazing at the object held before her.

Her emotions surged violently.

Her blue eyes, filled with frustration, stared at Thrud.

However, Thrud, engrossed in choosing swimsuits with the store clerk, brushed off Elsie's desperation.

'Let's escape while I can!'

After glancing around, Elsie subtly took a step back and turned to sneak away.

The moment she gracefully took a step while twirling around—

Snatch!

With animalistic instinct, Thrud grabbed Elsie's wrist and pulled her back.

"Elsie, where are you going?"

"Hiek..."

A dry voice, golden eyes gleaming with an almost obsessive desire.

Elsie, chilled by Thrud's seemingly fanatical appearance, swallowed hard and shook her head.

"N-nowhere… Just looking around… Looking…"

'It's just like the last time we went shopping… She's trying to kill me…!'

Elsie shuddered, recalling the hellish shopping trip where she was dragged around by Thrud and forced to try on all sorts of clothes.

'I can't escape like this…'

Sensing that she had no choice but to submit to her fate, Elsie lowered her head.

Elsie glared resentfully at the traitor Doyun as she was dragged away.

She would never forgive him for throwing their loyalty to the wind and cooperating with Thrud's wicked scheme.

Doyun, who had been calmly choosing his own swimsuit, turned his head as if sensing the intense gaze.

He met Elsie's eyes and waved, his face reddening.

'That infuriating guy!!!'

"Trai… traitor…"

Elsie muttered resentfully as she was dragged to the next corner.

Doyun, who had only come along for the shopping trip to keep his promise, was neither a traitor nor anything else, so Elsie's meaningless resentment simply dissipated into the air.

•

“Elsie, how about this one?”

“You have such a wonderful figure, you’ll look good in anything!”

“I—”

“Right? Elsie here has no self-awareness and doesn’t know how to dress up! We’re going to Nóatún, and she didn’t even think to pack a swimsuit…”

“Oh my goodness, what a waste! You were practically born to wear a swimsuit!”

The clerk, who had been scanning Elsie up and down, exclaimed with a somewhat exaggerated gesture.

Even if the goal was to sell a product, wasn’t the claim a bit too much?

“No, listen to wha—”

“Try it on!”

Thwack!

“Gah-!”

Elsie, caught off guard by the swimsuit Thrud shoved at her, was pushed into the fitting room by the force.

Staggering, Elsie looked around the rather spacious interior of the fitting room and anxiously glanced at Thrud outside.

“Tell me if you have trouble putting it on again. I’ll help you.”

She wanted to argue about whether this was really necessary, whether she really had to wear it.

But as she was about to move her lips, Elsie quietly despaired at the sight of Thrud's fiercely gleaming eyes.

The only choices left to her were to put it on herself or be forcibly changed.

'I hate both…'

Elsie hesitated.

She had to escape this coercion, where her opinion was not reflected in the slightest.

"This seems a bit… skimpy…"

"They're all like that, Elsie. It'll stretch, so don't worry."

"Wh-what… stretch… No, but still…"

"Are you planning to go to Nóatún without a swimsuit? Are you going to go into the ocean with your clothes on?"

Elsie slowly closed her eyes.

"Elsie. This isn't just me forcing you, it's a necessary item. Of course, I chose the design."

While tuning out Thrud's voice, Elsie compromised with herself internally.

If she had to, she would become a warrior charging into battle with a spear.

'Right… I wear the clothes Thrud bought me just fine now… This is nothing…'

She slightly lifted one eyelid and looked at the swimsuit in her arms.

Whether it was a bikini, a monokini, or something else, she didn't have the knowledge to identify the type of swimsuit, but one thing was certain…

'Right, this is nothing… No, but seriously, how am I supposed to walk around outside in this?'

The functional difference was clearly different for that purpose, but the area that would occupy the skin was almost the same level as underwear.

Or maybe even more revealing.

Two thin pieces of cloth divided into top and bottom.

'Even if it stretches, how can this possibly cover my body?'

She couldn't imagine it.

Especially the top, which seemed like it would be lucky if it didn't spill over.

"…."

After organizing her thoughts, Elsie opened her eyes and stared blankly at Thrud.

"Okay, then…"

Thrud thought that Elsie had finally given up her ridiculous stubbornness at the sight of Elsie's determined eyes.

'That's right, Elsie. Don't deny what's obvious…'

Thrud smiled, feeling proud of Elsie in her heart.

"Then… how the hell am I supposed to wear something like this-!!!"

Elsie suddenly exploded, looking at Thrud's refreshing smile.

Thus, the greatest escape drama of her life, which no one could stop, was about to unfold at this moment.

Thump!

Crash!

"I don't wanna-!!!"

"Don't act like a child! Elsie!"

Elsie, who was gloriously defeated in Thrud's physical fight just one second after the start of her escape drama, was dragged back into the fitting room.

"Help me! I think I'll have to change her myself!"

"Of course! But she's resisting too much, isn't she?"

The clerk, who had been watching, joined in at Thrud's request.

It was the moment when Elsie's last chance of escape completely disappeared.

"It's okay. Elsie gets docile once you undress her."

"Hiiiik! W-wait a minute! Please!"

Elsie struggled meaninglessly, listening to Thrud's terrifying words.

Elsie, whose shoes were taken off by the clerk, could only stare at them with a pale face.

She threw her gaze at Doyun, who was far away, just watching this mess with a dazed expression, as if grabbing at the last straw.

He was just accompanying her on today's schedule, so he was not at fault at all…

Elsie reached out her hand towards him with a desperate expression.

Perhaps, just perhaps, he would take pity on her and help her now.

"…."

Of course, that didn't happen.

He, who had been blushing endlessly since earlier, was just watching this situation with sparkling eyes, full of interest.

"This is bullshit… You traitorous bas… eugh!"

"Elsie! If you keep making loud noises, you'll disturb the business! Be quiet!"

The door of the fitting room closed, with Elsie, whose mouth was blocked by Thrud, struggling wildly to the end.

Rustle-rustle-

Swish-swish- snap.

"Ugh! Ugh! Euugh-"

The sound of clothes brushing against skin.

The sound of buttons being unfastened and belts being undone.

Such explicit sounds echoed beyond the fitting room, throughout the otherwise quiet store.

Doyun, who had clenched his fists tightly, was just standing there blankly.

He couldn’t help but instinctively focus on the sound.

He was also a healthy young man in his prime.

Thrud’s last words kept replaying in his head.

‘She gets docile once you undress her…’

Gulp.

Now, he didn’t even bother to shake off the seductive thoughts that were clouding his mind.

“Stop… please…”

“Hold her there.”

“C-can’t I wear something with a bigger area, at least? I-I’ll wear it properly!”

“Elsie… you’d look good in anything… but this one will suit you best!”

“No… don’t take it off there…”

“How can you put on a swimsuit without taking this off?”

“….”

With the faint sound of something thin and light brushing against skin, the sounds from the fitting room subsided.

“See? She gets docile, right?”

“…She’s become docile to the point of being pitiful. I feel a surge of protective instincts.”

“….”

Elsie, who was crouching on the floor while listening to Thrud and the clerk's nonsensical conversation, couldn't even lift her head.

Being naked in front of people.

'At least I was wearing underwear during the last shopping trip…'

It was the final blow that broke Elsie's stubbornness.

Elsie sniffled sadly and entrusted herself to the approaching demonic hands.

"Hngh-"

"Here, it has to be tied well."

"Hht-"

"If the skin gets pinched, put your finger in and pull it out."

"Ah-"

"Done."

"It really suits you!"

Doyun, who was waiting outside, flinched every time Elsie's feeble screams were heard.

He paced around the store with a frantic expression, and even after buying his own items, he was still restless and concerned about the fitting room.

What on earth was happening inside?

'It's a relief that there aren't any other people in the store…'

It was enough for him to be the only one hearing Elsie's embarrassed voice.

"Elsie, take a good look. You look so pretty!"

Thrud grabbed Elsie's white shoulders and shook her, delighted.

She thought that her eye for fashion was definitely right, and proudly looked at Elsie in her swimsuit in the mirror.

"...."

Nod.

Elsie only nodded perfunctorily without even lifting her head properly.

She couldn't bring herself to face it confidently.

Elsie in a bikini.

It was a costume that she had never even worn in the Aesir Saga.

Her vision seemed to turn white with embarrassment.

Thrud grabbed Elsie's head.

What Elsie needed was to be aware of her own charm and to have confidence in her appearance.

That's why she had to force her to face her own reflection in the mirror, even if it was against her will.

"Elsie. This is you. Make sure you look at yourself properly."

Elsie choked up at Thrud's words to face herself properly.

The black bikini cut across her smooth, white skin.

She was exuding a fatal charm that would make people unable to leave her alone if she walked on the beach like this.

Thrud was also secretly worried about that, but the perfect appearance, as if a goddess had been brought to the beach, was beyond perfect.

“Have confidence, Elsie. Even I, as a woman, would fall for you.”

“It’s not a matter of confidence…”

“Then have courage.”

“Umm…”

Courage or whatever, now that she was actually wearing it, it suited her very well, just like Thrud said.

Objectively speaking, considering Elsie’s appearance, it would be more difficult to find clothes that didn’t suit her.

Thinking of Elsie and herself separately made her feel a little more comfortable.

Of course, even if she thought that way, the fact that she was Elsie didn’t change, so she became depressed again.

“Let’s go out for a bit.”

Elsie’s thoughts momentarily stopped at Thrud’s sudden bombshell.

“Wh-what?”

“You need to get used to it.”

“You want me to go out looking like this?”

“It’s okay since it’s inside the store. You’ll be walking around the beach like this when we get to Nóatún, right?”

“Is that the same as here?! Even if it’s inside the store, looking like this… like this, damn it… showing more than I’m covering up?”

Thrud wore a playful smile as she checked outside the fitting room at Elsie’s reluctant appearance.

“Doyun is the only one in the store. Why is he so restless?”

“Then it might be okay.”

“W-wait a minute! Doyun is here, you know?”

“You said he’s the only one… No, but still, it’s embarrassing.”

“Yeah, Elsie, don’t show Doyun this side of you.”

Elsie’s eyebrows tilted at Thrud’s appearance, who had been subtly teasing her to go out, but now she was panicking and stopping her.

What was she supposed to do?

Seeing Thrud’s wavering appearance, Elsie felt a little less burdened about the swimsuit.

‘If I’m destined to walk around looking like this anyway…’

Elsie’s eyes sparkled as she recalled the hooded zip-up she had seen while walking around the store earlier.

She would feel much more comfortable if she wore that, at least.

Thinking that, Elsie quickly ran out of the fitting room.

“W-wait, Elsie!”

Exalted Acceleration!

Elsie's figure disappeared in a flash, along with a faint silver afterimage.

Just one second. That was enough.

The fitting room curtain fluttered, and Elsie reappeared with a white hoodie in her hand.

Elsie's actions of using her ability to grab just one piece of clothing were absurd, but on the other hand, it was also like her.

Thrud sighed in relief and stroked her chest.

"I'll buy this too."

Elsie looked up at Thrud triumphantly, saying that this was also beachwear, just like the swimsuit.

At that sight, Thrud patted her head.

She thought that she didn't need to worry if she was this headstrong.

Elsie thought that she had moved so fast that no one could see her by using Exalted Acceleration.

However, that was not the case for Doyun, at least, who had been constantly watching the direction of the fitting room.

He had seen it. The moment Elsie popped out.

Elsie, who had always carefully wrapped herself in clothes.

Although there were many unguarded moments, it could be said that it was a truly unconventional appearance, considering that there was no intentional exposure in her dictionary.

He immediately collapsed into a chair at the sight of her unimaginably revealing swimsuit.

A swimsuit on a girl he was concerned about, this was…

‘I’m crazy…’

Doyun wiped his face dry and cooled the heat rising on his face.

He slightly parted the fingers covering his eyes and looked towards the fitting room.

All sorts of thoughts bloomed and disappeared in his head.

He leaned over and couldn’t get up from his seat for a while.

Even after Elsie, who had changed her clothes, finished paying and went outside.

“What are you doing, not coming?”

Elsie, who looked at him strangely as he was sitting still, put her hands on her hips.

She had finished this shopping trip after overcoming her embarrassment and shame, and after making many resolutions and decisions.

But this guy, not only was he just watching calmly, but now he was sitting down and not even thinking of getting up.

“Hey, you traitor. Is your business all done?”

Elsie, who was looking down at Doyun sitting unhappily, grabbed his arm.

“E-Elsie! Don’t touch me!”

“What are you saying! Get up!”

“N-not now!”

The sensation of Elsie’s small hand touching and pulling his arm was vividly transmitted.

Her slender fingers gently brushed against his skin over his clothes.

Doyun blushed and shook Elsie off.

The timing was too bad.

It was unimaginably stimulating for him right now.

Elsie, who was pushed away by Doyun’s stubborn resistance, staggered and took a step back.

Elsie, who was able to avoid falling thanks to Thrud catching her, blinked with a bewildered face and began to get angry.

“What the hell! What’s wrong! Is there a reason why you can’t stand up!”

Doyun, who was crouching awkwardly, looked at Elsie with pleading eyes.

There was no reason why he couldn’t stand up, and no reason why he wouldn’t.

Elsie was nothing short of a complete stimulus to him.

But that was precisely why there was a good reason why he couldn’t get up from his seat.

“My leg is numb…”

It took a full 10 minutes for Doyun to be understood for his excuse that his leg was numb.

•

Beneath the vast sea of Nóatún, stretching to the horizon.

A giant serpent, quietly dreaming and sleeping on the seabed, stirred.

Its overwhelming size was not that of a living creature, but rather a terrain feature.

There was a being approaching the giant serpent, which no creature in the sea could dare to approach.

The being, riding in a faintly glowing magical sphere, opened its eyes as it got closer and closer to the serpent.

Empty jade-colored eyes were revealed, and a black aura began to ripple.

“Awaken.”

Miðgarðsormr,

“Jormungandr.”

Chapter 66. Towards Nóatún

The blue sea of Nóatún sparkled under the sunlight.

An old man with striking blond hair stood at the end of the pier, gazing at the gently lapping waves.

The old man held a large sack in his hand, extending it towards the sea.

As he opened the mouth of the sack, a tremendous wind poured out from within.

Behind the old man, who was acting so strangely, someone approached with a fishing rod slung over their shoulder.

It was an old man with a sturdy build, short silver hair, a thick beard, and striking blue eyes above a wrinkled face.

The old man stroked his beard once, tilted his thick eyebrows, and spoke to the blond old man.

“Njǫrðr. Are you fishing with your eyes?”

He used the fishing rod he was holding like a stick to point at the blond man.

At the flippant tone and action, the blond man, Njǫrðr, gathered up the wind pouch.

Then, he turned his head and looked at the silver-haired old man pointing at him with the fishing rod.

“Does this look like fishing to you, Hymir?”

Acting all tough despite being an old geezer who’s eaten his fill of age…

Njǫrðr, who was inwardly cursing Hymir, put his hands behind his back.

“…They say they’re coming from the Main Academy.”

Hymir, who had reacted to Njǫrðr’s words as he looked up at the sky, stroked his beard.

“Odin’s students will be swarming the city again.”

“Isn’t it lively and good?”

At Njǫrðr’s words, Hymir scratched his silver hair and snorted.

“I hate kids.”

“If you’re thinking of intimidating the kids who came all the way here to play like last time, go hide in a corner and fish.”

“….”

Hymir, who had been silent for a while, moved his blue eyes to look at the sea.

As if he were concerned about something lurking within.

“Is the sea calm?”

At Hymir’s meaningful question, Njǫrðr glanced back at him.

“For now. But is it only a day or two that the sea has been capricious?”

“Njǫrðr. I’m not talking about that, but…”

Before Hymir could finish speaking, Njǫrðr cut him off and opened his mouth.

“Miðgarðsormr, I presume. It’s not like you’ve only been worried about that Jötunn for a day or two.”

Hymir frowned unpleasantly.

It was a look that said, *Why are you being like this when you know?*

The giant serpent that coiled around the world, lurking beneath the sea of Midgard.

Miðgarðsormr, Jormungandr.

Recently, the movements of that serpent had been unusual, so he had asked to check.

As far as the sea was concerned, there were few as knowledgeable as this annoying Vanir old man.

“So, that damn snake is okay, right?”

“Well… it’s not like I can fathom everything that happens in the sea.”

How could he know the state of the being that was sunk at the bottom of the seabed?

He could only predict that it was stirring when the waves became abnormally rough from time to time.

“You’re not helping at all!”

Hymir, who was annoyed by Njǫrðr's ambiguous answer, turned around huffily.

"Hymir. I understand that you're worried about the danger of Jormungandr, but excessive worry will only eat away at your mind."

"Of course I'm worried when a dangerous snake is lurking under the sea!"

Hymir, who shouted like that, gradually moved away.

Njǫrðr, who shook his head, was inwardly worried about his grumpy personality and shouted.

"As I said before, don't be grumpy with the academy students who came here for vacation just because you're annoyed!"

"Am I a kid?! You take care of your health so you don't get delirious!"

Hymir left the pier with agile movements that did not match his old appearance.

"That, that damn guy..."

Njǫrðr, who clicked his tongue, looked back at the calm sea.

The sea, which stretched to the end of the horizon, was just swaying quietly.

•

Elsie blinked.

Each time her jewel-like blue eyes were covered by her eyelids, her long eyelashes fell like curtains.

Elsie, who had been staring blankly at the object in her hand, frowned.

Her fine brow furrowed, and at the same time, her bangs flowed down, slightly covering her eyes.

Elsie, who was clutching a black swimsuit that made her think of many things, sighed deeply and put it in her bag.

“Well… since I have this.”

Elsie, who had packed a white hooded zip-up that she had bought together at the store, swept her hair back.

It had the disadvantage of being slightly see-through due to the functional material for wearing at the water, but it was enough.

“This is done… Okay, next is…”

Elsie, who had packed the necessary items in a small bag, picked up one last small pouch.

The luxurious navy blue pouch was neatly tied with a thin golden string.

When she shook it slightly, she heard a jingling sound.

“I said I didn’t need it…”

This pouch, which was engraved with the crest of the Adorencia family, contained the money Dane had sent.

Living off the family’s support fund, huh.

Elsie looked at the pouch with complicated feelings.

Elsie pondered the contents of Dane’s letter that had arrived with the pouch.

The letter stated that there was no need to worry about family matters anymore.

She didn’t know what he had done, but the item he had taken as evidence of the poisoning seemed to have worked quite well.

‘Even so, that Herja is still lurking in the family, so it can’t be okay forever.’

The whereabouts of the magician Svik, who had tried to attack her and then disappeared after being robbed, were still a concern.

‘Considering his poor skills, it seems like it wouldn’t be harmful to leave him alone…’

Elsie, who leaned back on the backrest and crossed her legs, fell into thought.

Frankly, considering her current state, she thought that the problems entangled with the family were no longer something to worry about.

Over the past few months, she had steadily repeated energy management and training.

In the early days of her possession, Elsie’s physical abilities and the power of the Aesir Saga were unbalanced.

Although this body’s innate physical abilities were poor, so it wasn’t perfect, she had managed to achieve some balance.

Now, she was confident that she could fully handle the power of the Aesir Saga without bearing the physical risks.

‘It’s still not perfect, though. But if I try a little harder…’

Elsie, who clenched her small fist, looked at the ceiling.

It wasn’t far off. The day she would regain her full power.

Of course, that wasn’t the end.

Surpassing the Aesir Saga days of the past.

Elsie's goal was to demonstrate skills beyond that.

Elsie got up from her seat.

By the time she arrived in Nóatún, she would probably be at a level where she could knock on the door of the hidden skill that she had been sealing for a long time.

'I was warned when I tried to use it forcibly last time.'

Elsie, who briefly recalled the battle with Fenrir, shook her head.

What an absurd situation to be warned by a skill.

But that would never happen again. Because she had trained that much.

'I should thank Doyun properly later.'

Elsie recalled Doyun, who had often joined her in training because his house was nearby.

She was a little angry at his brazen appearance at the store the day before...

She was planning to properly thank him for helping her train from time to time.

Elsie, who smiled with her eyes, remembered something and went up to her room.

It was because she remembered Dane's words that he would like her to contact him if anything special happened, even if it was only occasionally.

Perhaps because of Elsie's remnants, she didn't dislike contacting him.

Elsie, humming, picked up a piece of stationery and sat down at her desk, but suddenly stopped.

'But what should I write?'

Extracurricular activities that went out of the academy and even to other cities were definitely special events.

There was a justification for educational purposes, but it didn't seem very nutritious in that it was a trip that was almost like a vacation.

"When you look at it, the academy schedule is loose. They should just hold the Martial Arts Tournament quickly..."

Elsie, who tapped the desk with her finger, pressed her lips tightly with the pen she was holding.

After all, no matter how much she thought about it, there was nothing to write other than the fact that she was going to the city of Nóatún.

Elsie pondered for a while and then put down the pen.

She took out a hair tie and gathered her hair together with a fairly familiar hand movement.

She tied her long silver hair together in one place in an orderly manner as she had learned from Thrud, and then picked up the pen again.

"...."

After all, there was no use in worrying.

Elsie, who had made up her mind, nodded slightly and began to write on a large blank sheet of paper.

Her pretty silver hair, tied together, fluttered like a fox's tail.

Rustle, rustle-

The sound of scribbling with a pen quickly stopped.

The only line written on the stationery with many blanks.

[Orabeoni, I'm going to a city called Nóatún tomorrow.]

Orabeoni. That title that still popped out without her being aware of it because of Elsie's remnants when she thought of Dane.

It was still an embarrassing word, but she had no qualms about writing it.

"There's nothing to write… This is the best I can do."

It was a rather insincere report on her recent situation, but Elsie folded the stationery with a satisfied face and put it in an envelope.

Rustle, rustle.

Elsie, who came out of the house with soft footsteps, took a deep breath of the refreshing forest air.

"Hoo-"

The means of communicating with Dane was simple.

It was a world where communication methods such as smartphones did not exist.

Therefore, she used a special delivery person.

Elsie recalled the mount summoning skill she had attempted in the early days of her possession.

Hraesvelgr, the mythical-grade Jötunn she had tried to summon at the time.

She didn't know it at the time, but the reason why that summoning failed was simple.

'Unlike the Aesir Saga, the summoning skills that are activated in this world summon real beings.'

Mythical beings that were just simple mounts in the game.

She now knew that they were legendary monsters with great power in this world.

'I was trying to summon something like that, so only my energy was drained and I didn't succeed.'

Elsie, who had learned about Hraesvelgr through various investigations, gave a bitter smile.

A crazy Jötunn who kills the summoner.

Unless it was a desperate situation where she would do anything to get out of it, she probably wouldn't summon him in the future.

Elsie shook her head and shook off her thoughts, and began to concentrate.

There was no need to summon such a dangerous being just to deliver a letter.

Fortunately, Elsie had several more mount summoning skills, and among them, there was a suitable being to act as a delivery person.

'The problem is that he has a dirty mouth…'

Elsie twitched her eyebrows and activated the skill.

Mythic Beast Summon: Ratatoskr!

Kiiing-!

A small Bifrost tore through space and appeared.

From that supernatural space that poured out rainbow-colored energy, a large figure popped out as if it had been waiting.

Ratatoskr, a giant squirrel that was probably 3 meters in size, with that thick and fluffy tail, appeared in front of Elsie.

“Hello, fatty squirrel.”

Elsie waved her hand friendly towards Ratatoskr.

Ratatoskr was frozen with the dazed look unique to rodents, and then he mumbled.

[I’m a squirrel. Big-breasted beauty.]

This damn squirrel, whose daily life was either swearing or sexual harassment, took out a giant sunflower seed from his mouth and began to crack it.

Every time she saw him, he was getting fatter and fatter, and she wondered how much he was eating.

“Squirrel or chipmunk, that’s the same thing, anyway…”

Elsie held out the letter to send to Dane.

Ratatoskr, who had finished cracking the seeds, looked at the letter Elsie held out and began to swear.

[What the fuck! Do you know how free I am?!]

“If you’re free, deliver the letter! I’ve prepared the payment today too!”

[Boobs!]

“What the hell- what are you talking about! Give me a proper answer!”

It was always like this.

To put it bluntly, it felt like talking to an intelligent squirrel who just said whatever came to mind.

“You’re going to get arrested for sexual harassment someday, you know?”

[I’m a squirrel? What can you do if a squirrel swears a little?]

“….”

Come to think of it, that was true.

What could she do if a huge squirrel insulted her?

Elsie, who twitched her eyebrows, pushed the letter into his belly.

Ratatoskr, who looked down at the letter that had slipped into the soft fur, stored Elsie’s letter as it was.

“Then, as payment, a giant acorn-”

[I don’t need payment.]

“What?”

[I’m in a good mood because I saw something interesting recently. You can eat the giant acorn.]

“No, how can I eat that… More than that, what did you see?”

Ratatoskr, who sniffed and groomed his fur as if he were washing his face, opened his mouth.

[I watched a huge eagle and an underground dragon fighting to my heart’s content. I’m very satisfied.]

Elsie, who had her arms crossed, tilted her head.

What the hell was he doing? This damn squirrel.

Elsie, who thought she would get tired if she knew, waved her hand.

“Okay, just deliver the letter well, Squirrel.”

[Squirrel…?]

Ratatoskr, who was quietly looking at Elsie, turned around and summoned a small-scale Bifrost.

Taat!

Taking advantage of the mobility unique to rodents, he jumped into the Bifrost and shouted at Elsie for the last time.

[Idiot!]

Kiiing-!

Elsie, who was looking in the direction where Ratatoskr had disappeared, scratched her head.

“Crazy bastard…”

She would be departing for Nóatún tomorrow.

What kind of scenery would unfold.

What kind of things would be waiting for her.

Elsie, who didn’t show it, was starting to get excited.

Chapter 67. Bifrost

Elsie marveled as she arrived at the central Bifrost platform of Glitnir, the largest of its kind.

Kiiiiing-!

Space cracked, and the Bifrost, hidden outside the reality of the universe, began to reveal itself.

A hyperspace gate emitting seven colors of energy appeared.

It was on a different scale than the small, makeshift Bifrost that Ratatoskr used.

Crack-

To hold the temporarily opened Bifrost in place, the roots of the World Tree rose from the floor.

Elsie gaped as the large gate, wrapped in tree roots, was completed.

'It was just an ordinary gate in the Aesir Saga…'

Elsie brushed her hair back, recalling the moment she had gotten lost and mistakenly entered the Bifrost platform in the early days of her possession.

If it had been this massive, like this central platform, she wouldn't have been mistaken.

Perhaps because it also served as Midgard's largest trading city, various races were bustling about on the platform.

People glanced at Elsie, who was looking around with a curious expression.

"That person is a frost giant… that person is… a wind giant? Oh…"

As she looked up at the giants, whose sizes varied greatly, some of them waved at Elsie as they passed by.

Elsie waved back and smiled gently.

Elsie left the staggering giants behind and hurried on.

Just as she was about to reach the meeting point, she was blocked by a group of dwarves.

These dwarves, called Dvergr, were born in Svartalfheim and were greedy beings who couldn't resist beautiful things.

"Noona, where are you going? Play with us!"

"N-Noona…?"

Elsie was surrounded by tiny dwarf children who didn't even reach her waist.

The dwarf children, both girls and boys, were looking up at Elsie with sparkling eyes.

"This Unni is so, so pretty!"

"Yeah! Mom will fall in love at first sight too!"

"U-Unni?!"

Elsie panicked and fidgeted.

The dwarf children were staring at Elsie as if she were a work of art, maintaining a certain distance.

‘What is going on…’

The dwarf children gathered, and the atmosphere became chaotic, naturally drawing the attention of those around them.

Elsie, who was starting to feel nervous, flinched and looked around with an uneasy expression.

“Hic…”

A dwarf girl spoke to Elsie, who was wiggling her fingers.

“Unni, are you from here?”

“Uh, I don’t think so…?”

“You’re not? Where are you from?”

“…Asgard?”

The children hesitated for a moment at the word Asgard, then exclaimed in admiration and took a step closer to Elsie.

“Wow- a kind Asgard Unni!”

Elsie crouched down, feeling overwhelmed by the strangely pleased gazes of the people passing by, not to mention the dwarf children.

Then she asked the girl who had asked her the question.

“W-What is a kind Asgard person?”

“Mom said that there are many pretty and kind people in Asgard, but there are also many nasty people who live for their own sake!”

“Hmm…”

Elsie patted the dwarf girl’s head lightly and made an embarrassed expression.

‘What is Asgard like?’

The evaluation of Asgard from a child’s mouth was extreme.

It was hard to empathize since she had never been there, but thinking of the people in her family who had tried to kill her, she certainly didn’t have a good impression of Asgard.

An overbearing and aristocratic image that valued bloodline and ability.

That was the image Elsie had of Asgard.

‘But thinking about Dane, it doesn’t seem like everyone is like that…’

Elsie smiled awkwardly and stood up.

“Um… well, Unni has to go now? I have to go to the meeting place.”

Elsie, who was in trouble if she was held back any longer, stepped back and waved to the children.

The children, who were so impressed with Elsie that they were almost enamored, waved back enthusiastically.

“Ha, haha…”

•

Around the time Elsie entered the Bifrost platform.

Doyun, who had accidentally spotted Elsie from the plaza, had somehow naturally started following her.

Doyun, who was happily watching Elsie looking around with a curious expression, realized once again how noticeable she was.

Elsie was capturing people's attention even more than the seven-colored Bifrost.

'What will she be like in Nóatún…'

The moment he had witnessed Elsie in her swimsuit flashed through his mind.

His face turned red, and he continued to steal glances at Elsie as he followed her.

Elsie, who had made several giants stagger with a light wave and a smiling face, was quickly heading to the meeting place.

Then Elsie was surrounded by dwarf children.

Dvergr, who were crazy about beautiful things.

Among them, curious children couldn't just pass Elsie by.

Perhaps because of the chaotic atmosphere caused by the children, the attention of those around them began to focus on Elsie.

'I have to help.'

If she was surrounded by children and the attention of those around her was focused on her, Elsie's personality would definitely make her shrink and freeze.

However, contrary to Doyun's worries, Elsie crouched down and lightly patted the head of the dwarf girl who had approached her.

Elsie's gentle smile towards the children.

Doyun froze at her kind smile, which he had never seen before.

Does she like children?

She had never shown such a kind smile when she was with him or Thrud.

His heart pounded at Elsie's fresh smile.

•

Elsie, who arrived at the meeting place in the corner of the platform, found Thrud waving at her.

"Elsie, over here!"

"Everyone's already here?"

The classmates were gathered, laughing and chatting.

"Now we just need Doyun and Eir... Oh, what, did you come with Doyun?"

"Huh?"

Elsie tilted her head and turned around, and Doyun was walking over from a few meters away.

"What, since when...?"

He seemed to have a red face every time she saw him, and he waved to Elsie and Thrud.

"...Hello."

"If you were behind us, you should have said something."

"...I didn't know it was you."

"...?"

Elsie, who briefly gave Doyun, who seemed nervous, a puzzled look, lost interest and looked at the Bifrost in front of her.

That gate, entangled in the large roots of Yggdrasil, was the Bifrost they would be using this time.

Elsie swallowed hard and looked a little uneasy.

‘A portal connecting dimensions and space… Bifrost.’

Elsie looked at the Bifrost with complicated feelings.

Someone tapped her on the shoulder.

“Hello, Elsie.”

It was the twin sisters Radgrid and Randgrid, with their impressive navy blue hair.

“Hello.”

Radgrid, who smiled slightly, and Randgrid, who was chewing on candy with a blank face, passed by.

After that, with Eir, who arrived last, the number of people was complete, and Thrud began to move to check the number of people as the class president.

“I’ll be back.”

Elsie, whose back felt cool as Thrud, who had been clinging to her, left, waved her hand and sent her off.

“Are we going to Nóatún in one go on that…?”

And she quietly muttered the question she had been asking herself.

“I heard that’s not the case.”

Doyun, who was next to Elsie, answered her question.

Elsie looked up at Doyun and gave him a look asking for an explanation.

“Um… you remember that the Bifrost is basically a bridge that connects the Nine Worlds, right?”

Elsie nodded at Doyun’s question.

She knew that much. It was the same in the Aesir Saga.

“Basically, since it’s a hyperspace that connects worlds, small-scale Bifrosts that connect cities are rare.”

“Then what is that?”

“It must be a special case that occurs temporarily.”

Elsie, who looked at the Frost again with a fresh expression, recalled the rude letter carrier Ratatoskr.

It wasn’t a temporary condition like a summoning skill, and the damn squirrel who jumped through hyperspace at will felt a little amazing, even though it was annoying.

Elsie, who had a lot of questions, pulled on Doyun’s sleeve to get his attention.

“Have you ever ridden that?”

Doyun, who was surprised when Elsie pulled on his sleeve, stroked the back of his neck and answered hesitantly.

“Uh, uh… yeah. I haven’t had many opportunities to cross worlds, so it was only a few times.”

“Oh… what’s it like? What does it feel like?”

His face turned red as Elsie urged him.

At this point, Elsie was worried that there might be a problem with his blood circulation.

“W-Well, it’s different for everyone… I think I just felt a little ticklish.”

“Ticklish?”

A portal that feels ticklish to ride.

Elsie tilted her eyebrows with an absurd expression.

That’s when it happened.

“What are you two doing together!”

Thrud, who had finished checking the number of people and returned, stomped over and clung to Elsie.

Elsie’s back started to feel hot again as she rubbed against her as if asking to be included.

“Ah, it’s hot.”

“Cute.”

“Tsk…”

How long had it been?

Reginleif, who suddenly appeared, walked out in front of the students.

“Everyone’s here? Well, shall we get started?”

The Bifrost to Nóatún, which had been created for the first time in five years.

However, because of its small size, each class would depart sequentially.

Reginleif, who had confidently won the opportunity to depart first through a ladder game, led the students with an excited face.

On her back was a large bag fixed with chains of restraint.

“Wow… the teacher seems to be planning to enjoy it properly…”

“…”

Elsie, looking at Reginleif, only looked down at her own small bag at Thrud’s exclamation.

Was there that much to pack? She didn’t know.

“Okay! Everyone! Go into the Bifrost! We’re not going straight to Nóatún, so don’t get excited and wander around when you arrive!”

Reginleif’s appearance, which was more excited than the students, was not convincing.

One by one, the students disappeared into the Bifrost.

The portal, which emitted seven colors of light every time someone entered, rippled and shook the space.

“Let’s go in too.”

Elsie quickly shook her head at Thrud’s words.

“Wait, wait a minute! Let me prepare myself…”

Elsie, who had only experienced portals in games and movies, not the Elsie from this world, was very nervous.

Perhaps sensing Elsie's feelings.

Thrud and Doyun looked at each other for a moment and smiled meaningfully.

"What, what's wrong… why are you doing that…"

The two grabbed Elsie's arms as she hesitated and stepped back.

"People riding the Bifrost for the first time always act like cowards."

"W-Who are you calling a coward!"

"Hmph-"

Thrud looked down at Elsie with a teasing expression.

Even Doyun, whose face was red, was chuckling in a voice that could barely be heard.

Elsie, who was annoyed, shook off the arms that were holding her and started to rush towards the Bifrost, huffing and puffing.

"T-This is nothing!"

Elsie knew her weaknesses well.

That's why she wasn't afraid of portals like this. Probably.

'Who's scared of something that everyone else is riding?!'

The only things that could scare her were unknown things that she couldn't identify, or something grotesque and huge.

Elsie couldn’t be stopped unless it was something that people would naturally be afraid of.

“Uwaaaaa!”

Elsie disappeared into the Bifrost with a determined shout.

Thrud and Doyun, who were watching it quietly, seemed to realize something and quickly followed her.

Kiiiing-!

With a strange sound that tore through space, a vast world unfolded before Elsie’s eyes.

The magnificent universe adorned with stars momentarily seized her vision and disappeared.

Numerous elongated starlight drew a single line and guided Elsie.

She couldn’t tell if she was moving forward or standing still in the air.

In the ambiguous sensation, the only thing that was certain was the beautifully stretched, radiant starlight.

“Heuh-”

Is this what it feels like to pass through the Bifrost, which transcends time and space and even divides dimensions?

Feeling a sensation that was hard to express, Elsie saw many illusions.

The appearance of her longed-for hometown.

Elsie’s abused appearance.

Images flashed by in a jumble.

Finally, even her own appearance running towards somewhere.

Paaat-!

White light flashed before her eyes, and at the same time, reality began to return.

She felt herself standing on solid ground.

She had arrived at another platform on the other side of the Bifrost.

And…

“Ugh…”

Elsie grabbed her aching waist and knelt down, gagging.

The numerous illusions she had seen while passing through the Bifrost.

She couldn’t forget what she had seen at the end.

At the end of the blurry illusion, she was running towards someone, somewhere.

Towards someone holding a sharply honed sword that emitted a chillingly cold light.

Doyun and Thrud, who had belatedly emerged from the Bifrost, panicked and helped Elsie up.

What on earth had she seen?

It was unpleasant.

“Damn it…”

If she had such an unpleasant experience every time she used the Bifrost, she would rather not use it.

Elsie, who put strength into the hand holding her waist, passed Thrud and looked at Doyun.

Who was the last version of herself running towards?

No, there was no need to worry about meaningless illusions.

All she had to do now was curse that damn portal with the worst ride.

“I feel bad…”

Elsie decided that she would have to relieve this dirty feeling in a beautiful city with a view of the sea.

Chapter 68. Organizing the Path

Five years since the Bifrost connected Glitnir and the vicinity of Nóatún.

Elsie, who had moved to a small city near Nóatún via it, used a carriage that had been arranged in advance.

The somewhat unpleasant feeling from the aftereffects of the Bifrost was fleeting.

A carriage running along a wide road, an open sky, and clear air.

Reginleif kept emphasizing that it was an experiential and educational extracurricular activity, but it was such a smooth journey that it could easily be called a vacation.

Yes, a smooth journey.

Thwack!

As Elsie threw a punch, a man who had completely covered his face with a hood and mask went flying.

“Smooth my foot!”

No sooner had she retracted her fist than she sensed a presence from behind.

Without hesitation, she emitted a flash of light from her body.

Pure Strike!

With a flash of light, another assailant who had been ambushing her from behind was struck by Elsie's fist and sent flying.

"Kuheck-!"

"Oh, right. Is this also part of the extracurricular activity? The academy is amazing…!"

Even as she said it, Elsie was so dumbfounded that a burst of hollow laughter escaped her, and a blunt weapon flew fiercely towards her.

Swoosh-!

Elsie's eyes narrowed.

Spin Evasion.

Her body, which had accelerated and rotated at the moment of impact, allowed the attack to pass right through.

The force absorbed by the Spin Evasion was so insignificant that she barely noticed it.

Enemies of this level weren't even worth using skills on.

Elsie sighed and unleashed a refreshing kick, crushing the bandit's weapon.

Immediately following with a clean straight punch, the bandit clutched his stomach and crashed into a nearby tree.

'To be attacked by bandits while traveling in a carriage… I'm so dumbfounded, really…'

Clatter-!

Chains flew and began to wrap around the fallen bandits.

“I heard rumors that there were vicious bandits committing robbery and murder on this nearby road… I never thought they would target the academy’s carriage.”

Reginleif approached Elsie, binding the fallen bandits one by one.

“Robbery and murder? Ugh…”

Was the security in this area so terrible?

Elsie, disgusted by Reginleif’s explanation, looked around with a repulsed expression.

The bandits seemed to have picked the wrong opponents today.

Elsie scanned the bandits being smashed by the academy students here and there with a lukewarm gaze.

Thinking about it differently, it was fortunate that they attacked, allowing them to be rounded up in one fell swoop.

As Elsie was thinking this, Doyun came into her view.

Confronting a group of bandits, he began to rampage with beast-like, fierce movements.

Precise swordsmanship without a single error flowed seamlessly.

The way he relentlessly cut down the bandits was not something he had done just once or twice.

‘He’s not ordinary after all…’

Reginleif, who seemed to be aware of Elsie's concern for Doyun, opened her mouth with a meaningful look.

"Are you worried about Doyun?"

At her question, Elsie glanced at Reginleif for a moment.

Certainly, he was someone she was concerned about.

Starting with his appearance, which reminded her of her hometown, he possessed three powerful swords that she couldn't help but be concerned about.

'His skills are improving day by day, and considering the synergy with the swords he possesses, I still can't gauge his full potential.'

After organizing her thoughts about Doyun internally, Elsie slowly nodded.

"Of course. I'm worried."

"Oh my!"

At Elsie's firm answer, Reginleif covered one cheek with her hand, her face flushed.

"…?"

Elsie, unable to understand her reaction, simply stared at her suspiciously.

"Do your best!"

"Uh, yes…?"

"Doyun seems to be surprisingly popular because he's diligent?"

"Ah…?

Was it that there were many people who wanted to fight him? If so, it would be tiring in many ways.

Thinking that, Elsie nodded.

“He’s been quite noticed as a genius swordsman since he entered…”

“Oh…?”

Reginleif muttered and lightly patted Elsie’s shoulder, who was answering absentmindedly.

“Still, I think Elsie, if you set your mind to it, you could win him over in one go.”

Elsie, who had been quietly watching Reginleif winking while speaking meaningfully, raised one eyebrow.

Something… What was this feeling that the conversation didn’t seem to be meshing?

‘It must be my imagination.’

In the meantime, Thrud came running from afar, carrying the unconscious bandits on her back.

Thud!

She shook off the useless baggage and placed a number of bandits in front of Reginleif, then dusted off her hands.

Clatter-!

Without panicking, Reginleif mechanically used her chains to bind the bandits and began to pile them up next to the carriage.

“Elsie, you look bored.”

“It was less boring when I was riding in the carriage and looking at the scenery.”

Elsie, who yawned lightly, looked up at Thrud, who was smiling brightly.

“Well, it seems like things are roughly sorted out, so shall we wipe them out in one go?”

As if she had come up with a good idea, Thrud shook Elsie, her eyes shining.

“What are you going to do?”

“Hehe… I’ve come up with a fun and effective idea!”

Thrud, who let out a laugh that made her feel uneasy for some reason, jumped onto the carriage.

Then, she brought out Randgrid, who had been hiding in the carriage, munching on Muspelheim sun-dried jerky.

“Randgrid?!”

Had she been hiding in the carriage eating jerky all this time?

Elsie was rarely taken aback by her absurd gluttony and nonchalance.

Randgrid, slung over Thrud’s shoulder, nonchalantly munched on jerky with a blank expression.

“Elsie. You have to help too.”

“Huh…?”

As Elsie looked at Thrud with a puzzled expression, she began to explain her idea to Elsie.

…

“Ah, no way…”

“Great!”

Elsie, having heard Thrud’s explanation, stepped back in disgust, but Thrud, regardless, slung Elsie over her remaining shoulder.

“I said no!”

Thrud, carrying Elsie and Randgrid on both shoulders like cannons, approached Reginleif.

And when she explained the plan, the person who was supposed to be the homeroom teacher said-

“That’s an interesting idea? Skjaldmaer Cannon? I couldn’t have imagined such an idea in my time.”

“….”

Even Randgrid, who had been munching on jerky, was speechless at the absurd situation.

“I’m not a Skjaldmaer, I’m a Valkyrie…”

Thrud’s plan was simple.

To put Elsie and Randgrid, who could use Heat Ray Emission, on her shoulders and fire the rays to wipe out the remaining bandits.

‘Is this even a plan? Is this even a plan?’

If Thrud could control the recoil of the Heat Ray Emission with her own immense strength, a perfect human turret would be born.

Regardless of Elsie's unwillingness, Thrud's plan was quickly put into action.

"Everyone! Gather 'round!"

Thrud's booming shout echoed across the road and plains.

Her loud shout was enough to make not only the students but even the bandits turn to look at Thrud.

Thrud, carrying Elsie and Randgrid on her shoulders, looked as solemn as a legendary hero.

"Th, Thrud's going to do something!"

The students, feeling an unknown anxiety at her appearance, quickly retreated from the battle and gathered around the carriage.

The remaining bandits, who had been watching it blankly, did not miss the opportunity and began to flee.

And that was the last misjudgment of the bandits who had attacked, thinking it was just a carriage of ordinary travelers.

"Elsie! Randgrid! Get ready!"

"No, ha… fine."

"Jerky…"

As the students who had returned from the battle gathered around the carriage, Thrud lowered her stance.

She strained her arms to avoid dropping Elsie and Randgrid, who were slung over her shoulders.

"Now…!"

Elsie sighed and prepared Heat Ray Emission at Thrud's signal.

Randgrid, who had not reacted at all, stopped eating jerky and began to gather the surrounding light.

As the two Valkyries simultaneously began to gather the surrounding light into their eyes, the area instantly darkened.

Golden light shone in Elsie's eyes, and white light shone in Randgrid's eyes.

Buzzing-!

At the moment when the surroundings were darkened to the limit by the concentrated light, Thrud aimed the Valkyrie ray cannon at the fleeing bandits.

"Fire!"

Heat Ray Emission-!!

Flash!

At the same moment that the light exploded, the Heat Ray Emission began to spew out.

Kwaaaaa-!!!

The golden and white rays mixed together and turned into one large ray of light, sweeping across the road and plains.

"Uwaaaaaaack!!!"

"T, they're crazy!!!"

The bandits, who let out screams and curses, were swept away by the tremendous power of the ray, comparable to a dragon's breath, and disappeared.

She stirred the emitted ray here and there as if she were watering a garden.

Thrud was enduring that destructive energy with her own strength alone.

The ground cracked and dust was swept away.

“Who are you to call us crazy when you’re the ones killing people and looting their valuables!”

With Thrud’s fierce shout, the bandits were swept away by the ray and wiped out.

It was truly a mythical sight, a legendary ending.

The students, who were watching it from behind with their mouths open, could not say anything.

Was Thrud amazing for coming up with such an idea, or were Elsie and Randgrid amazing for amplifying and strengthening the ray with simultaneous amplification?

They didn’t know.

They could only cling to the carriage and admire it.

However, no one at the scene knew how that sight would have appeared to the eyes of the road guards who had arrived just in time.

Chapter 69. Nóatún

“So… all of this was done by students?”

Reginleif nodded at the question from Hans, the captain of the city guard.

“…”

The captain, looking flustered, couldn’t find the words to reply.

He simply turned his head slowly, surveying the surroundings.

A portion of the vast plains stretching alongside the road to Nóatún was charred black.

In fact, the captain and many of his guards had witnessed a massive beam of light sweeping across the plains from the moment they arrived on the scene.

However, it was so unbelievable that they had to ask to confirm.

‘I heard the Main Academy would be visiting the city for extracurricular activities, but…’

To think they would appear on the very first day, wiping out an entire band of thieves.

The guards quickly began arresting the group of thieves bound by strange chains and those scattered across the plains.

The captain watched this, then turned back to Reginleif with trembling eyes.

‘I can’t read her thoughts.’

She was smiling faintly, but she had been keeping her eyes closed, so he couldn’t tell what she was thinking, or even if she was looking at him.

“Ahem! Well, what exactly was that beam weapon you used at the end?”

“Beam weapon?”

The captain’s eyes narrowed.

Even if it was the Main Academy, filled with Midgard’s elites, bringing such a dangerous weapon into the city was not something to be overlooked.

‘That incredible power that swept across the plains… It was more powerful than most siege weapons…!’

He glanced at the blackened plains and swallowed hard.

It wouldn’t be good to provoke the Main Academy, which had close ties with Njǫrðr, the city lord.

But even so, the guard needed to manage that beam weapon he had seen earlier, perhaps by asking for cooperation and keeping it in their custody temporarily.

“…Isn’t it a bit rude to treat our student as a weapon?”

Reginleif’s demeanor changed instantly.

She opened her eyes, her fiercely glowing purple pupils looking up at the captain.

“H-huh…!”

The startled captain gasped and took a step back.

‘Wait…’

“A student? What do you mean, a student?”

Captain Hans, looking incredulous, carefully watched Reginleif with a nervous expression.

“…You seem to have misunderstood from a distance. The one who dealt with the thieves with the beam wasn’t some kind of weapon, but an academy student.”

Reginleif turned, glancing at Hans with half-opened eyes as she replied.

She sighed and called for Thrud.

Hans could see a tall female student striding towards them.

The student, with her distinctive tied-up pink hair, was carrying another student on her shoulder with a blank expression, munching on something that looked like jerky.

‘What’s that behind her?’

A small, silver figure was closely following behind the tall student.

Soon, Hans realized it was another female student.

She was a dazzlingly beautiful student who inspired pure admiration.

As their figures became clearer in front of Reginleif and Hans, Hans’s eyes narrowed.

He focused on Elsie, who was peeking out timidly from behind Thrud.

‘Fine silver hair and blue eyes… Wait…’

She was an extraordinary beauty.

But those physical features that reminded him of someone else made Hans tilt his head.

However, it was just that her hair and eye color were the same.

The difference between this student, who seemed noble from birth and exuded elegance even when still, and the person he was thinking of was stark.

It was hard to believe that she was related to that old man who, despite being the Chief of Public Safety, wandered around like a loafer every other day and came to the guardhouse to nag.

No, wouldn’t that be rude?

•

Elsie peeked out timidly like a frightened little animal, glancing at Reginleif and the captain.

There was no doubt about it. She had made too big a deal out of subduing the thieves.

‘I’m not going to get arrested for burning the plains, am I…?’

She was anxiously watching the situation when she felt the captain’s persistent gaze and froze.

“Well, um… Never mind.”

The captain, who seemed to want to ask something, scratched his head and trailed off.

Elsie tilted her head, sending a questioning look to Reginleif.

Reginleif, sensing Elsie's gaze, smiled gently and said.

"The captain of the city guard misunderstood. He mistook you three's ingenious ideas for dangerous weapons."

At her words, Thrud proudly puffed out her chest and raised her head, Elsie's eyes narrowed, and Randgrid continued to munch on her food with a blank expression.

"Hmph...!"

Elsie grabbed Thrud's arm and shook it at her boastful attitude.

"What are you so proud of!"

Thrud ignored Elsie's whispered shout and quickly picked her up, slinging her over her shoulder.

"Keheung-!"

Elsie, making a deflated sound, sighed in resignation as she was once again hoisted onto Thrud's shoulder.

"Um... So, you're really saying that these female students were responsible for that massive beam attack?"

"Of course! It's rude to treat them like weapons!"

Reginleif nodded proudly at Captain Hans's still incredulous question.

"Shall we show you again?"

Thrud grinned and squeezed the waists of the two people on her shoulder, causing Elsie and Randgrid to reflexively focus the surrounding light in their eyes.

Zhiiiiing-

The area darkened due to the concentrated light, and as the two students' eyes began to glow as if they were about to emit beams, Hans frantically waved his hands.

"No, no, no! Stop! You don't need to show me!"

Thrud, seemingly disappointed by Hans's vehement refusal, put Elsie and Randgrid down.

She seemed to have really liked the combined attack.

•

Having cleared up the minor misunderstanding with the guard, the group headed back towards Nóatún.

Before long, the terrain gradually sloped downwards, and Elsie began to see the vast city of Nóatún, towering over the wide sea.

The endless horizon, the sea sparkling in the sunlight.

The white walls of the massive city of Nóatún, built in front of it, shone beautifully.

"Wow…"

Perhaps it was because they were on the final high ground leading to Nóatún.

The vast landscape, more than worthy of the word "vast," was truly spectacular.

Elsie, her face flushed with emotion, gasped in admiration as she felt the cool sea breeze blowing in.

Elsie swept back her dazzling silver hair, which was fluttering in the wind.

She once again realized how vast and new this world was, and as she got back into the carriage, she headed towards the gates of Nóatún.

From the top of the endlessly spreading clear sky, the massive branches of Yggdrasil stretched out as if guiding her.

•

Nóatún, famous as a tourist city, began to be crowded with people visiting for vacation at this time of year.

Rigar, the Eastern Gate Supervisor of Nóatún, was a corrupt man.

The diligence and passion of his past were nowhere to be found, replaced only by a vile mind focused on filling his own pockets and a body bloated with fat.

His eyes, wiping away the flowing sweat, were fixed on the carriage approaching from afar.

It was a transport carriage for carrying many people.

However, its craftsmanship was so excellent that it was impossible to think of it as an ordinary transport carriage.

Rigar’s lips curled up unpleasantly as he smelled money.

“I will personally handle the inspection process.”

He would occasionally take command of the inspections himself, citing the trivial reason of setting an example as a supervisor.

“Yes…?”

The gate guard captain, who was preparing for the inspection, looked troubled at Rigar’s words.

The command of inspections for travelers passing through the gate was originally the responsibility of the gate guard captain, as directly instructed by Njǫrðr, the city lord.

However, Rigar would abuse his position in this way to carry out inspections as he pleased.

Every time he saw seemingly wealthy travelers, he would make such unreasonable demands.

His goal was to extort tolls by citing ridiculous reasons that didn’t even exist in the regulations, filling his own belly.

Knowing his behavior, the guard captain often had to face difficult situations.

But he couldn’t go against Rigar, the supervisor.

Every guard captain who had resisted Rigar’s tyranny had been demoted without exception.

That was five already.

At the Eastern Gate, no one could defy his power as supervisor.

The guard captain hesitated for a moment, then glanced back at the approaching carriage.

‘That emblem is unmistakable.’

The golden symbol with three interlocking triangles.

It was clearly the emblem of the Main Academy, for which an entry announcement had been issued in advance.

Could it be that the supervisor, of all people, hadn't even confirmed this important fact?

The guard captain, gritting his teeth, had no choice but to argue with Rigar.

If a conflict with the Main Academy arose, the problem would become even more serious.

"But, Rigar-nim… that carriage is-"

"I said I'll do it! You're being unnecessarily argumentative today!"

Rigar, annoyed that the guard captain, who usually backed down easily, was being troublesome today, pushed him aside and stepped forward.

His expression, waddling forward, was distorted with greed for money.

Chapter 70. Nóatún (2)

Reginleif, having arrived at the gate, got out of the carriage.

Having heard about the inspection, she frowned and tilted her head.

“A toll…? Since when did Nóatún have such a thing?”

Stepping out of the carriage, she covered her chin with one hand and muttered, seemingly perplexed.

A plump man with fleshy cheeks approached Reginleif, rubbing his hands together.

“The city’s policy has changed a few years ago, you see. With so many visitors from various races, we’re collecting tolls to secure funds to improve issues that may arise between races. Hehe.”

Rigar, the man who grinned slyly, scanned Reginleif with his gleaming eyes.

He didn’t know why she kept her eyes closed, but she was quite the beauty.

Slowly raising his gaze, he looked straight at Reginleif’s face, passing her long, wavy purple hair.

Desire stirred within him, and he swallowed hard.

Reginleif tapped her cheek.

‘A racial toll? What policy is this from hundreds of years ago?’

Could Njǫrðr, the city lord of Nóatún, have a reason to implement that old policy again?

Something felt suspicious, but when the man in front of her, the supervisor, took out a familiar booklet, she had no choice but to accept it.

‘That’s… a booklet distributed during the era when racial taxes were collected… Goodness…’

Reginleif sighed as the ancient document, which she couldn’t even remember when she had last seen, appeared.

If Njǫrðr’s policy in Nóatún was really like that, she had no choice but to comply.

“Everyone, please get out of the carriage.”

‘Were they academy students…!’

As students in the same uniform got out of the carriage one by one, Rigar began to grin slyly.

‘The emblem engraved on the carriage was from the academy.’

Thinking such foolish thoughts, he slowly began to scrutinize the students’ faces.

If they were academy students, they must be wealthy.

If so, he could squeeze more money out of them.

“What? Why are you getting down already?”

“Are you looking at something? I’ll catch you if it’s too high, Elsie.”

“I don’t need it-!”

While he was lost in such greedy thoughts, a beautiful voice rang out from the carriage.

Rigar’s gaze turned to the carriage, his mind preoccupied with the thought of money coming in.

A black-haired boy with a sword emerged, followed by beauties who made his eyes widen.

Two who appeared to be twin sisters, and a delicate-looking female student with light green hair.

They were magnificent beauties.

As much as the female teacher he had encountered earlier.

A dark desire, different from money, began to stir within Rigar’s heart.

The last two female students who got out of the carriage revealed themselves.

Rigar’s eyes widened as he wiped away the flowing sweat.

The tall pink-haired female student was as magnificent as the previous beauties.

But the dazzling silver-haired female student who appeared last was even more so.

Rigar’s breath grew rough as he was excited by the sight of the beauty so stunning that his eyes rolled back.

Stained by all sorts of corruption, he had always lived by openly expressing his desires, so he had no intention of holding back.

But it was during an inspection.

He had to restrain himself.

‘But wouldn’t it be even better to take both money and women with the toll?’

Having reached a half-crazed thought, he shouted, staggering with an excited face.

“I, I’ll be checking the races and assessing the toll, so please, please come out in order from the back! Immediately!”

“Excuse me? From the back? Shouldn’t we proceed in order from the students in the front…?”

Reginleif asked back at Rigar’s strange request.

But Rigar didn’t even listen and answered while fixing his gaze on Elsie, who was at the very back.

“That’s the procedure! Are you not going to follow the city’s policy? Please control your students!”

“…”

Reginleif glared at the man named Rigar with half-opened eyes.

Something was strange. Starting with the toll that should have disappeared over a hundred years ago, the supervisor’s appearance was suspicious.

But it wasn’t Glitnir, and if a commotion occurred in Nóatún, which was under Njǫrðr’s influence, it would be troublesome in many ways.

“Hoo…”

She sighed softly and had no choice but to comply with Rigar's absurd request.

•

Rigar's breathing became rough, and his heart rate gradually increased.

The girl in front of him drove him crazy even though she was just standing still.

Barely suppressing the urge to hug her right away, he wiped away sweat and opened his mouth.

'His gaze is a bit unpleasant…'

Elsie was expressing her honest feelings inwardly.

Standing in front of the man who was the inspection supervisor, she frowned slightly.

Rigar, whose plump flesh was shaking, fixed his gaze here and there, as if savoring it slowly.

Warm, rough breaths leaked from him.

Elsie, who had goosebumps, performed the feat of dodging even the invisible breaths with superhuman reflexes.

"Wh, where are you going!? Come closer! A little closer…"

Why was he panting when she was just standing still?

Rigar waved his hand and called Elsie, who had moved away.

'I have a bad feeling about this even before entering Nóatún…'

Elsie approached Rigar again with a stiff expression.

Doyun and Thrud, who were watching the scene, slowly hardened their expressions.

No matter how they looked at it, the man's actions were strange.

"G, good. What's your race?"

"...Race?"

Elsie recalled the Aesir Saga.

Starting as a human, changing jobs to a Valkyrie, and at the end, achieving demigod ascension.

At the moment she achieved demigod ascension, the race notation in the game was also changed to Human-Demigod.

So, what is the race of this body now?

A body imbued with the power of the Aesir Saga.

The answer was simple.

"Demigod. I guess...?"

Elsie, who was fidgeting with her fingers, avoided his gaze and answered, and Rigar's eyes widened.

No, not only him, but everyone around them as well.

""""Demigod?""""

"Wh, wh... why are you doing that... what are you going to do..."

What can you guys do.

Elsie, who looked back at Thrud and Doyun with such an expression, cleared her throat awkwardly.

Reginleif was just silently watching her with a meaningful face.

“D, demigod?! Demigod… G, good…!”

Rigar, who was gasping for breath, opened the booklet he had taken out and searched for the demigod entry.

This toll clause, recorded hundreds of years ago, contained all the races known to this world to date.

Of course, it also included demigods.

[Those who have reached demigod status are exempt from tolls, regardless of race.]

Rigar closed the booklet.

In the first place, it was an illegal inspection with the aim of getting money.

He had no intention of following the guidelines written in the booklet as they were, and he never had.

He sent a lustful gaze to Elsie and answered slowly.

“If you’re really a demigod, you’ll have to pay 100 crowns.”

“Eh…”

Elsie’s thoughts momentarily stopped at the exorbitant amount, which was hardly a simple toll.

It wasn’t an amount she couldn’t pay.

The money Dane had sent to Elsie was a considerable amount.

Enough to easily pay off this absurd toll.

But Elsie, who was inwardly burdened by spending the money Dane had given her as she pleased, had no choice but to hesitate.

“Why, why is that? If you can’t pay, there are other ways…”

“…Other ways?”

At Elsie’s innocent question, Rigar reached out his plump hand and snatched her slender wrist.

An unbearable impulse, a vile desire, was seething.

There were many eyes watching.

But he wanted to drag this innocent girl away right away.

‘Let the garrison commander do the inspection… I don’t care about the money now…’

Rigar moved his gleaming eyes and looked at the girl’s hand he had snatched.

Her white and beautiful hand was being pulled towards him.

If he gave a little strength in this state, this frail body would be helplessly dragged along.

“I, I’ll tell you another way, so come with me for a moment!”

It was the moment when Rigar, who could no longer bear it, roughly pulled Elsie.

Thwack!

Doyun, who had snatched Rigar’s fleshy wrist, was glaring at him with a ferocious look.

Thrud also grabbed Elsie's shoulder to support her so that she wouldn't be dragged away.

"Let go of that hand. This can't be an inspection."

Rigar flinched at the voice that was so fierce that it felt like being cut by a sword.

"Wh, what are you doing now...! I'm the supervisor of the Eastern Gate! Are you going to ignore Nóatún's entry procedure now!"

Rigar screamed and roughly pulled Elsie's wrist.

However, he couldn't move at all due to Doyun's superhuman grip and strength.

"Ughhh! M, my wrist is breaking!!!"

"Doyun, stop it."

Clang-!

The chains of restraint that suddenly appeared wrapped around Rigar's wrist instead of Doyun's hand.

"As I thought, something's strange no matter how I think about it. Are you really a gate supervisor?"

Reginleif glared fiercely at Rigar with half-opened eyes, then looked at the soldiers who were hesitating behind him.

"The Njǫrðr I remember wouldn't issue such a policy-"

"Y, you know nothing! Damn it! L, let go right now! This girl is under arrest!"

Reginleif's aura changed drastically at Rigar's shout.

“With what right, with what power, are you trying to arrest my student? What about the toll? It doesn’t make sense.”

Purple light began to emanate from Reginleif’s eyes, which were fully opened, revealing an unpleasant expression.

Elsie, who was watching Reginleif’s appearance with interest, swallowed hard and thought to herself.

‘Crazy, it’s phase 3!’

Valkyrie Reginleif’s phase 3 from the Aesir Saga.

Gleipnir at maximum output emanating from her fully opened eyes.

And the indiscriminate chain attacks of Leyding and Dromi pouring in from all directions came to mind.

As the atmosphere of battle swirled, Elsie, whose switch was turned on, wanted to add a spoon to it herself.

She was now able to fully exert her power anyway.

Rest was good, but if she could test her strength by blowing away a bad guy, that would be good too.

“…Should I blow him away?”

“Stay still, Elsie.”

Thrud, who suppressed and stopped Elsie, who couldn’t grasp the situation, placed her chin on the top of her head.

“You’re heavy, Thrud…”

“Elsie, you’ll really be in trouble if you cause a commotion at the resort.”

“We haven’t even entered the city yet…”

As Elsie said, that was true. Moreover, if this commotion at the gate grew any bigger, they might not be able to enter Nóatún.

Currently, Reginleif was the only teacher representing the academy in this place.

There was a situation where she might cancel this extracurricular activity itself for the safety of the students.

That’s why Thrud was also watching the situation with a nervous face.

The tension began to rise.

The soldiers, who had been suffering from the tyranny of Gate Supervisor Rigar, were in a situation where they couldn’t do anything but fidget.

Reginleif, worried about problems arising with Nóatún, was unable to make a decision.

‘…I have to step back for Elsie’s safety, at least.’

Having finished thinking, Reginleif deployed her power to separate Supervisor Rigar from Elsie.

A vile man who openly revealed his desire for her student.

She was furious at the fact that that dirty hand had snatched Elsie’s wrist.

Now that she had made a decision, she had no intention of holding back.

‘I will definitely protest formally! Njǫrðr!’

Reginleif, who complained to Nóatún's city lord Njǫrðr in her heart.

It was the moment when she was about to summon Gleipnir with anger.

Divinity Summon: Gleip-

Paaat-!

"…!"

Thwoom!

"Shibal… What the hell is going on."

Along with the sound of rough stomping, a coarse curse was suddenly heard.

Supervisor Rigar, who was still holding Elsie's wrist and shouting with bloodshot eyes.

Behind him, a silver-haired old man with a magnificent physique suddenly appeared.

"!!!"

There was no sign, no omen.

It was an extremely natural appearance, as if he had been there from the beginning.

The old man, who had a broken fishing rod on his shoulder, nonchalantly picked his ear and opened his mouth.

"Hey, you. What are you doing, holding onto the visitors…?"

Nóatún's reckless Chief of Public Security, Hymir, had appeared.

Chapter 71. Nóatún (3)

The eccentric old man with short silver hair and a thick beard was very impressive, his blue eyes darting around as if trying to grasp the situation.

No one at the gate had noticed the old man's appearance.

Not the academy students, nor Reginleif, Thrud, Elsie, or even Doyun could catch the old man's movements.

'This old man is dangerous!'

Feeling immense pressure, Doyun blocked Elsie, lowering his stance.

Except for the special movements Elsie had shown, there had never been anyone who could evade his eyes.

But the old man in front of him was leisurely managing to do just that, picking his teeth.

Meanwhile, Elsie, surprised in a different way, muttered.

"No way... that technique..."

The movement the old man showed was like—

'Similar to Exalted Acceleration!'

The unidentified old man showcased movements remarkably similar to her own hyper-acceleration skill, Exalted Acceleration.

Elsie’s wariness increased.

If he was capable of mobility comparable to Exalted Acceleration, he was not an opponent to be taken lightly.

However, because Doyun had intervened, she couldn’t see the old man.

‘Could you move a little?’

•

The old man grabbed Supervisor Rigar’s head with a hand as large as a pot lid.

“What, what is it! Who the hell are you!”

His face covered by the large hand, Rigar instinctively flailed his arms and began to struggle.

“It’s me, you little shit.”

Squeeze!

“Kuaaaak!”

As the old man squeezed and pulled, Rigar screamed wretchedly, unable to properly resist the immense force, and was dragged away.

“H-Hymir-nim…”

“You bastards. What is this mess? No matter how high the authority of the gate supervisor is… tsk tsk.”

Hymir, having tossed Supervisor Rigar to the soldiers, dusted off his hands.

The gate soldiers, staggering as they caught Rigar's obese body, looked at Hymir with bewildered faces.

"Tie that damn guy up. Make sure he can't run away."

Hymir, leaning his fishing rod against one wall, picked up an old booklet that had fallen to the floor and spoke.

Hymir, opening the old book about racial tolls that had come from Rigar's possession, stroked his beard.

"Oh ho, this crazy bastard is something else…"

Spitting out a rough curse, Hymir turned his head and sighed.

He roughly grasped the situation.

'For the supervisor to be so corrupt…'

Clicking his tongue, Hymir threw the book at Rigar's face, who was still out of his mind.

Paak!

"Keuak! W-Who the hell are you! I'm the supervisor!"

Rigar, hit by the book, shook his head and struggled.

Held by the soldiers, he searched with bloodshot eyes for the being who dared to commit such rude acts against him.

"It's me, you brat. Get a grip."

The sight that was reflected in Rigar's eyes, as he glared and raised his head at the rough voice, was a silver-haired old man with a magnificent physique and prominent muscles.

"H-Heok…! H-Hymir-nim!"

There was no one among the city's officials who didn't know Chief of Public Security Hymir.

Especially since he was none other than the supervisor of the city's security forces, including the gate guards, he was the person Rigar had to avoid the most.

He was an unreasonable and eccentric old man, but he was reliable when it came to handling work.

"You've done something very interesting. Trying to collect racial tolls from visitors."

The moment his corruption was exposed to Hymir, everything would be over.

If his investigation order was issued, his past corruption would be exposed, and he would be stripped of his position and imprisoned.

So Rigar screamed and denied it, not even realizing it was already too late.

"No! This is… that, that girl's thing…"

Rigar, squeezing his nonexistent brain for the last time, stammered out a nonsensical lie and looked in the direction where Elsie was standing.

"…I judged it to be a disguised document with illegal transaction records hidden in it, so I confiscated it!"

Hymir felt annoyed at the absurd excuse of a man who was as high up as the gate supervisor.

Raising one eyebrow, he turned his head, following Rigar's gaze.

'What academy student brings in an illegal transaction disguise document… should I beat him up?'

He saw the academy guests who were on guard.

What a rude thing to do to these important visitors.

If this news reached Njǫrðr's ears, he would definitely throw a fit, so it was necessary to resolve the situation as smoothly as possible.

Anyway, Hymir, having confirmed the black-haired boy standing where Rigar's gaze rested, tilted his head.

"You said girl? This bastard is really something. If you're going to make up a ridiculous excuse, at least make it believable."

Hymir raised his palm as if to hit Rigar, threatening him.

Then Rigar shook his head wildly and shouted.

"N-No, really! I was just doing my job! Because of that silver-haired girl…"

Rigar, only thinking about how to get out of the situation, glared and looked for Elsie, who was hiding behind Doyun.

Hymir slammed his fist into his head at that pathetic sight.

Kkang!

"Keok!"

"I can't listen to this anymore. What nonsense are you spouting?"

Hymir, having ordered Rigar's arrest, stroked his beard as if he had a headache.

The supervisor's corruption. It wouldn't be strange if more came out if he looked into it.

That was secondary; the problem was that he had touched the academy's guests.

'Now what do I do…'

He had only intervened because he heard a commotion, but things had become more troublesome than he thought.

Suppressing the urge to just run away, Hymir reluctantly approached the academy's carriage.

Reginleif, who had been quietly watching the situation, stepped forward as the old man called Hymir began to approach.

'Chief of Public Security, huh…'

She didn't have much contact with Njǫrðr, so Reginleif didn't know him.

However, the old man's appearance and unbelievably trained physique were unusual.

His short silver hair and intense blue eyes shone sharply.

'…The atmosphere is a little… similar, maybe…?'

Thinking of her unruly disciple, who had the same silver hair and blue eyes as the old man, she greeted Hymir.

"I am Reginleif Balor of the Main Academy. Chief of Public Security of Nóatún?"

"…I'm Chief of Public Security Hymir. I'm sorry that you had to experience such an unpleasant incident on the academy's visiting day. This old man will apologize on behalf of Njǫrðr."

"Thanks to the Chief of Public Security's timely arrival, it didn't escalate into a big deal. But… I didn't think there would be anyone in

this day and age who would bring up racial tolls.”

Reginleif laughed, covering her mouth with her hand.

No matter how well-managed a city is, it is almost impossible to eradicate such corruption.

Knowing that, she had no intention of questioning Hymir, but it was necessary to urge caution.

It wasn’t just anyone; her student had almost been manhandled by a nasty man.

‘Even if Elsie is unruly… she must have been very surprised.’

Elsie, a cute prankster who was endlessly innocent and harmless, except when she liked to fight and sometimes went overboard.

Reginleif glanced worriedly in the direction where she was and continued.

“Besides… that man tried to forcibly drag our student away under the pretext of inspection and tolls. That delicate child must have been very surprised.”

Hymir’s eyes widened at Reginleif’s explanation of the situation.

‘Was he not just thinking of extorting money? What he said about the girl… that crazy bastard…’

Hymir looked back at Supervisor Rigar, who was under arrest, and rubbed his forehead.

It was clear that he was out of his mind to not only try to fill his own pockets with tolls but also to try to lay a hand on an academy student.

‘Should I have crushed his skull instead of just giving him a flick on the forehead? Or should I blow him away now?’

Hymir felt that an overall inspection was necessary and apologized to Reginleif.

“I apologize once again on behalf of the Nóatún gate guards. I will go and see the child who was threatened myself.”

He wasn’t confident in comforting a crying child.

But he needed to fulfill his responsibilities as Chief of Public Security.

It was more troublesome than usual.

Hymir was starting to get annoyed with Rigar.

Guided by Reginleif, Hymir headed to where the students were gathered and faced the black-haired male student who was looking at him with a nervous face.

‘Well-trained…’

Hymir’s eyes narrowed as he roughly gauged Doyun’s skills.

Had the level of Main Academy students risen to this point?

Whether it was because Odin was good at his job or because the students’ levels were generally high.

‘Odin has been sitting in Midgard for hundreds of years and has become a great educator, huh.’

Anyway, where was the child who was threatened?

Just as Hymir was thinking that, Reginleif gestured to Doyun.

“Doyun. Would you move aside? You can’t hide Elsie so well.”

“…Elsie?”

Hymir paused when he heard the familiar name.

It was because he was reminded of the day when his incompetent son had laid down his divinity and given his parents their first real gift.

It wasn’t a big deal.

It was news that his grandchildren had been born.

But that insignificant thing was more precious to Hymir than any treasure.

Was it the same for all old men who thought of their grandchildren?

He could see his grandson Dane, who was swinging his sword bravely, and his granddaughter Elsie, who was taking her first steps and toddling around.

It wasn’t easy to travel to and from Asgard, and he had his own responsibilities, so he had hardly seen his grandchildren since they were young.

But he could boast that he was an extremely doting grandfather, still carrying their pictures in his pocket.

It was just a child with the same name by chance, but when he imagined that greedy Rigar had threatened Elsie, he wanted to turn everything upside down right away.

“Elsie?”

Hymir, brought back to his senses by Reginleif’s voice, saw the black-haired boy step back slightly.

Thinking that he should contact his son after a long time, he looked down at the female student who was hiding behind the black-haired boy.

…

Dazzling silver hair that resembled his bloodline.

The lovely girl with long hair was looking up at him, her eyes wide with surprise.

Her jewel-like blue eyes were slightly watery.

On her white arm, with her sleeves rolled up, there was a red handprint left by that damn Rigar.

“…Huh?”

Hymir’s thoughts stopped at the sight of the child.

Let’s say the name could be the same by chance.

But there was no way he couldn’t recognize that appearance.

“Eh…?”

Elsie’s beautiful mouth opened, and a voice leaked out as if she didn’t know what was going on.

The bloodline of Adorencia.

Furthermore, the blue eyes and silver hair that proved Hymir’s bloodline were like a walking family certificate.

The girl in front of him was undoubtedly his granddaughter Elsie.

It was hard to believe, but there was no room for doubt.

“Oh my… my baby…”

“Ett, what…”

He had dismissed the saying that old people become more tearful as nonsense, but now it wasn’t.

Tears welled up, and Hymir wiped his eyes and rummaged through his pockets out of the blue.

Taking out a picture of baby Elsie toddling around, Hymir compared it to the Elsie in front of him and held out the picture.

Elsie, who had inadvertently received the picture, looked at it with a flustered expression.

“…Me?”

“It’s Elsie, isn’t it?”

“Is this a picture of Elsie when she was little?”

“C-Crazy! So cute!”

“Show me too.”

The Valkyries, including Thrud, who were clinging to Elsie, sparkled their eyes.

Doyun, who was watching from the side, also approached and covered his mouth after checking the picture.

Elsie, who was somewhat embarrassed, blushed and handed the picture back to Hymir.

How did this grandfather, who suddenly appeared, have Elsie’s childhood picture?

‘Not Dane…’

Elsie felt a sense of déjà vu as she recalled the time she had met Dane.

Elsie looked up at Hymir, who took the picture and cherished it in his arms.

Silver hair, blue eyes.

‘Eh… no way…’

Hymir, who was looking at Elsie with a benevolent smile, whispered something to Reginleif, who was standing next to him.

Then, noticeably, no, with wide eyes, she began to look back and forth between Elsie and Hymir.

“…?”

Elsie was in a situation she couldn’t understand.

Hesitating, she became a little anxious and wanted to get away.

However, there was no way out, surrounded by the kids, including Thrud.

Meanwhile, Hymir’s large hand began to pat Elsie’s head.

Elsie looked up at Hymir, inwardly concerned about her hair getting messed up.

Then, Hymir, who had been wearing a benevolent expression, suddenly changed to a face filled with emotion and picked up Elsie.

Whoosh-!

“Uwat-!”

Her vision suddenly rose.

Hymir, lifting his granddaughter up like an airplane, began to shake his body and spin around.

“Elsie! It’s your grandfather! Oh, this cute thing!”

“Eh?! Ett!? Huryak-!”

‘Grandfather? Elsie’s grandfather?!’

Elsie, who was lifted up like a doll by Hymir, was spinning around in her head.

“I haven’t been able to meet you since you were a child, so this grandfather is unfamiliar, right? Oh, what should I do with this lovely thing? If only that damn Tiwaz had contacted me more often…”

Endlessly tender eyes, gestures, and tone.

Although it was sudden, Elsie’s mind, which had been dizzy, gradually regained stability due to the endless affection Hymir was sending.

‘Grandfather, huh…’

Could there be such a coincidence?

It was an unexpected meeting.

Elsie’s expression, who had been wide-eyed at Hymir’s childlike joy, gradually softened.

The remnants of the unified Elsie Adorencia quietly began to create a feeling of joy.

Thus, an unexpected and touching reunion between granddaughter and grandfather took place at the eastern gate.

Chapter 72. Nóatún (4)

Hymir carefully set Elsie down and patted her head.

His movements were so cautious, as if he feared she might break with the slightest touch.

Anyone in Nóatún who knew him would think the sun had risen in the west.

“Elsie… when you were little, you were so tiny… and you’re still so tiny now!”

“Ha, haha…”

Elsie gave an awkward laugh at his words, implying she was small as a child and still small now.

Even though comparing her to childhood photos would show a tremendous amount of growth, he still treated her like a baby.

Considering the size difference between Hymir and Elsie, it was understandable…

To Hymir, who was practically a Jötunn in stature, Elsie might always look like a baby.

Was this what it felt like to be a grandfather?

Hymir, who had been patting Elsie with a benevolent face, frowned when he saw her rolled-up sleeve on one arm.

His expression turned serious as he gently lifted and examined Elsie's white forearm, where red handprints remained.

To think that the student who had been threatened and nearly dragged away by that damned Rigar was actually his granddaughter.

The red handprints on her fair skin looked so pitiful.

"You must have been very scared, Elsie… does it hurt?"

"No, it doesn't really-"

"Yes, it must hurt. This grandpa's heart is breaking."

"It's just a slight graze, so it's okay-"

"How dare… how dare they do that to our cute granddaughter…"

Hymir trembled and began to mutter to himself.

His surging anger seemed to drown out Elsie's voice.

"…"

Elsie blinked and scratched her cheek.

The fact that the old man before her was Elsie's grandfather was already surprising, and she still couldn't quite believe it, but this boundless affection?

It wasn't an unpleasant feeling, but she wished he would at least listen to her.

'He's going to end up killing someone…'

If that strange man had really been threatening, she would have blasted him away.

‘It’s not like he threatened to kill me if I didn’t pay the toll… he said he’d show me another way, right? So… isn’t that okay?’

The situation was strange, and she had been watching quietly, which was why she had handprints on her arm, but that was all.

“G-Grandfather…”

Elsie mustered her courage and called out to him to calm Hymir down.

She still felt strange about the fact that he was Elsie’s grandfather, but calling him grandfather was still much better than calling Dane Oppa.

“Oh… yes, Elsie. It must be very painful, isn’t it?”

Hymir, who had been trembling with anger, instantly switched gears at Elsie’s awkward call.

He took Elsie’s hand with a benevolent expression, met her gaze, and waited for her to speak.

“I’m really okay, so please don’t worry too much!”

Elsie said firmly, trying to reassure Hymir, who was overly concerned about the handprints.

She clenched one fist tightly and looked straight into Hymir’s blue eyes.

Hymir was uncharacteristically moved by her admirable appearance, as if she wasn’t scared at all.

“Besides, that person said there was another way to pay the toll!”

“Elsie… taking tolls itself is wrong. But another way… what else did that ba… that fellow say?”

So the toll itself was the problem.

Elsie, realizing the truth, nodded and replied.

“He said he would arrest me and told me to follow him. I would have blasted him away if he was really a bad guy.”

“…Hahaha!”

Hymir laughed heartily at Elsie’s spirited reply and patted her head again.

“Don’t worry, Elsie. This grandfather will blast that son of a bi… that nasty fellow away for you!”

“Ooh…”

Elsie’s eyes sparkled with admiration at Hymir’s fiery demeanor.

Hymir, who was unnecessarily puffing out his chest in front of his granddaughter, chuckled and sent Elsie back to her friends.

He waved to Elsie, who glanced back, and she waved her small hand in return.

Hymir regained his strength at that sight.

The strength to beat up that supervisor Rigar, who didn’t know his place and dared to lay a hand on his granddaughter.

After confirming that Elsie was surrounded by her friends, Hymir approached Reginleif.

He told Reginleif not to worry and that she could go into the city, then headed straight for the bound Rigar.

Supervisor Rigar, who had been making so much noise that his mouth was gagged, writhed and struggled as Hymir approached.

“Heh heh, do you know what you did wrong?”

He didn’t want to show a violent side in front of his granddaughter.

Hymir, who had been suppressing his anger all along, approached with a chilling aura.

Crack!

Hymir released his hands with a savage gesture and looked down at the slumped Rigar.

The chilling gaze, as if strangling him, seemed to tighten around Rigar’s neck.

“I don’t care how much you’ve filled your belly by extorting tolls from visitors all this time. That’s a problem for the inspectors to uncover…”

Whack! Hymir grabbed Rigar’s head with one hand, lifted him up, and stared straight at him.

Rigar’s breathing grew ragged with terror in the face of the deep blue eyes, swirling with barely contained rage.

“What do you think you did wrong?”

After asking that question, Hymir waved his hand so quickly that it was invisible and cut the rope in Rigar’s mouth.

Snap-

Rigar, now free to speak, trembled at Hymir’s murderous aura and said,

“I-I’m sorry!”

“Do you know what you’re sorry for?”

“That is… the t-toll…”

“Trying to collect a ridiculous toll? No.”

Hymir shook his head exaggeratedly, denying the statement.

Rigar, as well as the surrounding soldiers who were watching the situation, stared at Hymir with bewildered expressions.

“Do you know who the child you dared to touch is?”

The child he dared to touch?

The silver-haired female student who had aroused an irresistible impulse in Rigar’s mind came to mind.

A beauty who stirred his desires even in this situation.

If Hymir hadn’t appeared, he would be…

However, Rigar’s twisted fantasy was interrupted by Hymir’s trembling words.

“How dare… how dare you fucking… touch my granddaughter?”

Hymir’s granddaughter.

Rigar’s bloodshot eyes widened.

“You’re dead today, you bastard!”

Hymir’s anger, which he had been holding back, exploded.

Wham!

Hymir grabbed Rigar by the collar and threw him against the thick wall of the gate, then charged at him, who had been turned into a work of art embedded in the wall.

A merciless series of blows followed, so brutal that the watching soldiers couldn't even think of intervening.

Thwack!

Hymir, who had been pounding Rigar like he was mincing meat, pulled him out of the wall.

"Ugh… S-Save… Save me…"

Rigar, who had been hit with a barrage of blows that created large cracks in the sturdy wall, couldn't regain his senses and flailed.

"Oh yes, I'll save you."

Swish!

Hymir took out a recovery potion from his pocket, sprinkled it on Rigar, and grabbed him by the collar, lifting him up.

"Now. Your fate will be determined by whether you answer honestly or not-"

Hymir's pressure was beyond imagination.

"Whether you fall to Helheim or remain in Midgard is up to you."

Rigar, who had regained his senses after being doused with the recovery potion, nodded frantically at the chilling voice.

"A-Anything…! I'll answer anything! So please-"

"What were you planning to do after dragging my beloved granddaughter away?"

Rigar flinched at Hymir's question and widened his eyes.

To say that honestly in this situation, in front of Hymir?

It was the same as begging to be killed.

But Rigar had no choice.

The only person in this city who could stop the crazed Hymir was the city lord, Njǫrðr.

Rigar swallowed hard.

“I-I was going to take her and fuck h-”

Crack-!

“You fucking bastard-!!!”

An enormous amount of energy, enough to shake the area, was released from Hymir’s center.

In the face of that maddening pressure of rage and murderous intent, Rigar could only scream like a madman.

“I-I told the truth!!! Save me!!!”

Hymir’s momentum, which had been spewing energy and raging at Rigar’s scream-like cry, suddenly stopped.

“...Good.”

“Huh...?”

Rigar, with a bewildered face, blinked and looked at Hymir.

Was he forgiving him because he told the truth?

His face began to brighten.

It was a thousand times better to be thrown in jail for his past misdeeds than to be beaten by Hymir.

With that thought, Rigar quickly continued.

“P-Please spare me! Didn’t I tell you everything honestly!”

“If you say so much…”

“O-Oooo…”

A vile smile began to spread across Rigar’s plump, fleshy face.

‘Okay, that’s enough! There’s no reason for me to get beaten up like this because of one bitch!’

Reaching that thought, he became resentful instead.

It was that girl’s fault for appearing in front of him with such beauty.

It’s all because of that girl who made him unable to resist.

Reaching a base and twisted conclusion, Rigar resolved to repay Hymir for what he had done to him if he ever met that pretty girl again.

‘I’ll play with her until she breaks and take revenge on Hymir for hitting me.’

Rigar wondered how his face would change if he knew.

While Rigar’s filthy thoughts continued, Hymir opened his mouth.

“If you say so much… if you say so much… this one time, especially…”

Hymir, muttering those words, lifted Rigar, whom he had been holding by the collar, even higher.

Rigar, who was shorter than the giant old man Hymir, struggled as he felt his feet leave the ground.

“Especially… you’re dead!!! You son of a bitch!!!”

“W-What…?!”

Fwoom!

As if he had been catching his breath to unleash even greater power, Hymir began to release explosive energy.

“Damn it! T-That’s not what you said!”

“Words are meant to be changed! You little brat!!!”

Thwack!!!

Hymir’s fists began to lash out like waves.

Hymir’s powerful blows, with the force of a raging storm, struck all over Rigar’s obese body.

Rigar, who was floating in the air, was beaten so badly by the barrage that his feet didn’t touch the ground.

“Ugh! S-Stop…”

Hymir, who had been gleefully unleashing a barrage of blows, suddenly remembered his promise to Elsie.

‘That’s right, I said I’d blast this guy away instead of our Elsie.’

Thinking that it would have be worth seeing his lovely granddaughter blast this bastard away, Hymir clenched his fist.

“As promised… fly!”

“Huh?”

Thwoom-!

Hymir’s iron fist exploded.

The huge fist, which was planted squarely in his thick abdomen, sent Rigar flying high into the sky.

“Screeeech-!!!”

Rigar’s round form soared into the sky, screaming like a beast.

“Elsie! Look over there! Something’s flying into the sky!”

“…Huh?”

Elsie, who was sitting quietly in the carriage entering the city, looked in the direction Thrud was pointing.

Something round was soaring into the sky from the direction of the gate.

“Oh…”

What could that be?

From the beginning, they had been subduing bandits, meeting Elsie’s grandfather… unexpected encounters continued.

“Interesting.”

Elsie smiled softly, turned her head, and felt the blowing wind.

They had arrived in the city of Nóatún, where the sea could be seen.

-

At the top of the highest tower overlooking the city, a man took off his hood.

Short white hair, ominous jade eyes.

Loki was looking down at the eastern gate of Nóatún.

He glanced at something soaring into the sky for a moment, then lost interest and lowered his gaze.

A carriage with the emblem of the Main Academy was entering the city.

“How is the academy here at this timing?”

Huginn, the raven sitting on his shoulder, muttered in disbelief.

“Did Odin notice something?”

“That can’t be… if he did, he wouldn’t have sent students like that.”

Even Njǫrðr hadn’t noticed that he had contacted Jormungandr.

There was no way that old man, who was tied to Glitnir, could have noticed.

Loki narrowed his eyes and looked at the academy’s carriage speeding along with a gaze imbued with magic.

A black aura swirled in his jade eyes, which had discovered something interesting.

The plan to use Fenrir to steal Ymir’s horn, which was stored in the academy, from before.

The culprits who had ruined it so beautifully were all riding in the carriage.

Among them, the one who aroused his interest the most.

Loki smiled as he confirmed the girl with dazzling silver hair, a beautiful face, and blue eyes.

The girl who survived Nidhogg's venom.

The one who had survived without dying at the right time and ruined his plans.

The spell he had set up in the academy and Fenrir had all gone awry because of that girl.

Then-

"It would be interesting to test whether she can withstand Jormungandr's venom."

Chapter 73. Nóatún (5)

Thump!

Njǫrðr, who had been staring blankly out the office window, opened his mouth without even turning around at the explosive sound of the door.

There was only one person who would open his office door so boisterously.

“Hymir, what kind of trouble are you here to cause this time?”

“Hey, old man! Don’t talk about me like I’m always causing trouble.”

“But you always do.”

“….”

“Why, just the other day too-”

“No, you old geezer, that’s not the point right now!”

Njǫrðr, who was about to talk about the building Hymir had destroyed while cracking down on a violent organization, shut his mouth.

Turning his head, Njǫrðr looked at Hymir, who had a serious expression on his face.

And he quickly realized that this was not a situation for jokes.

‘How long has it been since this friend of mine had such a serious face… Does that mean something important has happened?’

The timing is bad.

Why did something have to happen on the academy’s visiting day?

The fact that Hymir, who is known for doing things half-heartedly, came himself, of all people.

That meant it was quite urgent.

Njǫrðr hardened his expression and looked at Hymir.

“What the hell happened?”

At Njǫrðr’s sharp question, Hymir’s blue eyes lit up as if he had been waiting for it.

“My granddaughter was at the academy…!”

“……What?”

He blinked, thinking he had misheard.

“My granddaughter was at the main academy that visited today!”

“….”

Njǫrðr rubbed his forehead.

‘I was wondering what kind of important matter it was…’

Njǫrðr, relieved, felt like he had aged five more years and slammed his desk.

Thump!

“You came all the way here just to tell me that? They say old people get more foolish as they age, and that’s exactly right! Get out!”

“Just to tell you that?! Do you know how long it’s been since I’ve seen my cute granddaughter?! And you’re older than me, Njǫrðr!”

“I’m going crazy…”

Njǫrðr, leaning back in his chair with a tired face, stroked his beard.

Judging that there was no point in arguing any further with this granddaughter-obsessed fool, he decided to divert Hymir’s attention.

‘Hymir’s granddaughter… Hymir’s granddaughter…’

“If she’s your granddaughter, she must be from the Adorencia family. Of Asgard…”

“Why are you asking something so obvious? How many families did that lousy son of Tiwaz ruin besides that one?”

That was the key point.

The Adorencia family, headed by Hymir’s son Tiwaz, was one of the most prestigious families in Asgard.

“Then why is your granddaughter at the main academy?”

“…Huh?”

The main academy, where Odin, or rather Woden Alfodr, was the headmaster.

Njǫrðr thought it was a great place, not at all inferior to the academies in Asgard.

But-

‘Why would Hymir’s granddaughter, who is from Asgard, bother to come down to Midgard to attend the academy?’

Which academy one attends is a matter of personal freedom.

But the question arises, ‘Why did she bother to come down to Midgard?’

Njǫrðr’s change of subject, digging into that point, was very successful.

“Your granddaughter. If she’s Tiwaz’s child, she must be a pure-blooded Aesir… They don’t usually come down to Midgard, do they?”

“Now that you mention it… What, what is it…?”

“Do you think you’ll get an answer by asking me? Your granddaughter would know better.”

He was so happy to have met Elsie that he hadn’t thought of it, even though it was a question that was worth asking.

Hymir’s mind became complicated by the question Njǫrðr had raised.

‘Did Elsie want it? Or did something happen to the family? What is that damn Tiwaz doing?’

Curiosity sprang up and began to boil over.

If he had contacted her more often, this wouldn’t have happened.

He inwardly resented his lousy son.

‘That daughter-obsessed fool wouldn’t treat Elsie coldly now…’

Hymir, recalling Tiwaz acting foolish in front of young Elsie, shook his head.

“…Well, it’s probably nothing. Hehehe!”

Hymir scratched his head and laughed heartily.

But even as he said that, Hymir decided that he would have to visit Elsie soon to satisfy his curiosity.

“Okay, now that I’ve told you the most important thing, let’s talk about the inspection of the gatekeepers.”

The granddaughter’s story was prioritized over work matters?

Njǫrðr rubbed his forehead again.

•

“Achoo-!”

Elsie, tickled at the tip of her nose, sneezed cutely and dropped her arm, which had been propping up her chin.

Water droplets trickled down her wet, white skin.

“Haa-”

Elsie, with a flushed face, let out a languid sigh and slumped down.

A pleasant groan flowed out naturally from the warmth enveloping her whole body.

Elsie, soaking in the steaming bathtub, scooped up water with her hands and splashed it on her face.

“Pah-”

Elsie, exhaling another feverish breath, slumped down as if she would melt into the large bathtub.

“This is Valhalla…”

The rest she was enjoying alone in the accommodation assigned at the end of the trip was truly special.

This leisure, this warmth.

It was truly the best moment.

Elsie stretched out her legs and splashed the water.

And then, hesitating a little, she lowered her gaze.

Her eyes fluttered as she saw her smooth, naked body submerged in the bathtub below her beautifully stretched legs.

All the way down to her swollen breasts, swaying gently on the edge of the water, just below her gaze.

It was still a body that was admirable enough to be beautiful.

“Kuh! It’s, it’s lewd…”

Elsie, feeling a little strange as she became aware of it, spun around and lay face down in the bathtub.

It’s easier to concentrate on something else in times like this.

Closing her eyes, she drew her consciousness deep within.

Her physical condition was at its best.

Now, there should be no major problems in deploying the hidden skill that she had tried and failed to use several times.

“Should I… knock a little?”

She was now trying to knock on that door, which had been tightly closed for quite some time due to the imbalance between her body and abilities after the possession.

Thump!

The beating of her heart grew louder for a moment, as if resonating throughout her entire body.

Elsie took a deep breath in a calm state.

The black-haired Elsie, who had warned her when she had tried to use this before, did not appear.

That meant that the inner limit to prevent self-destruction had been lifted.

Elsie smiled.

The strongest Valkyrie who leads every battle to victory.

The hidden skill that draws out the power of Sigrdrífa and transforms her, Elsie's final form.

Thump!

'As expected, I can do it now!'

She couldn't tell how long she would be able to maintain it in her current state.

But she confirmed that there was no problem in activating the skill.

Elsie's heart was encouraged.

Thump!

The beating of her heart grew even louder. It now sounded almost like a drumbeat.

“Haaa…”

She accelerates the deployment of the hidden skill.

Then, an anomaly began to occur in Elsie’s silver hair, which was stretched out and swaying in the water.

Her hair began to gradually turn black from the ends.

There’s no need to rush.

Slowly, very slowly… she feels the power of the hidden skill.

At that moment, when Elsie’s concentration reached its peak-

Bang!

“Elsie!!!”

The door burst open and Thrud, who had thrown off all her clothes without leaving anything behind, stormed into the bathroom.

“Kyaaaa-!!!”

Splash!

Elsie screamed and fell backward at Thrud’s sudden and shocking appearance.

Glug-

Her deep concentration quickly dissipated.

Elsie’s hair, which had been turning black, regained its silver color.

Elsie, floundering in the large bathtub, raised her upper body from the water.

“Puhah! Wh-what, what are you doing!”

Elsie, screaming with her eyes tightly closed and trembling, slightly lifted one eyelid.

A naked Thrud was looking down at her with a playful smile.

“Let’s go in together!”

Elsie blushed with embarrassment.

More than seeing a girl’s naked body, she felt an unbearable shame at the fact that she had shown her naked body.

She couldn’t even move when she was dragged to the store and forced to change into a swimsuit…

Since the other person was also naked, there was no answer to this.

“G-get out! Isn’t barging in while someone’s taking a bath crossing the line-!”

Elsie shook her head wildly with her eyes tightly closed.

“The pipes in my bathroom are broken. So… let’s go in together!”

“Y-you crazy bitch! Aren’t you ashamed?”

Thrud shrugged.

“What’s wrong with it between girls? We’re friends, Elsie! Don’t abandon me so heartlessly!”

“…Aish, shit!!!”

Splash!

Elsie shook her body wildly.

Unfortunately, there was no other way to refute Thrud's words.

Of course, even so, embarrassment was embarrassment.

To reveal her naked body to someone.

It would be one thing if she had something on, but she couldn't tolerate her current state, without a single thread on her body.

"Still, no! Get out! Get out…! You're really not going out…"

Plop!

Thrud giggled at Elsie's violent welcome and got into the bathtub.

"It's warm!"

The bathtub water swayed and overflowed.

Elsie had no choice but to curl up and lower her head.

'Yeah, I can't use the bathtub because the pipes are broken, so what can I do? We have to help each other as friends…'

"Kuh…!"

Embarrassing. She wondered if she should make some bubbles in the bathtub.

Bubble bubble-

"Oh? Bubble bath? That's fun."

When Elsie manipulated the panel of the bathtub, bath bomb foam spewed out and covered the clear bathtub water.

Elsie praised the Dvergr engineers of Svartalfheim who created this state-of-the-art technology in her heart.

As Thrud's and her own naked bodies were hidden by the bubbles, Elsie felt much more at ease and stretched.

"Keueung-"

But there was one more uninvited guest who disturbed her peace.

"Elsie?! I heard a loud noise, is something wrong?"

Doyun's voice was heard from outside.

"Hey! Didn't you come in without locking the door?!"

Elsie, startled, glared at Thrud, who was sprawled out in the bathtub, and shouted.

"Ah!"

"Shit..."

It would be troublesome in many ways if Han Doyun was brought into the room as well.

"Han Doyun! I'm taking a shower, so don't come in! Got it?! If you come in too, I'll turn everything upside down!"

Elsie shouted loudly.

But the sound, which only echoed in the bathroom, was hard to convey properly to the outside.

"What, what did you say? Elsie, what's wrong?!"

Because only incomprehensible echoes were heard, Doyun began to worry about Elsie.

It would be troublesome if something happened to Elsie.

But he couldn't know by just standing around the door like a coward.

"Hey! You're ignoring me again, aren't you?! If you come in, you're dead!"

Swish!

As Elsie got up in a hurry, bubbles popped up.

Thrud's eyes lit up at the sight of Elsie wearing a bubble dress like a sheep.

"Bubble dress is cute."

"Why are you so calm?!"

"It may seem like that… but I'm a little nervous too."

Elsie's eyes narrowed at Thrud's unconvincing appearance.

"But the bubbles are protecting us, right? It'll be okay, for sure."

Was she just being brazen because the bubbles were covering her?

"But it would be a little annoying if Doyun witnessed Elsie taking a bubble bath in this rare scene."

"What's so rare and what's so annoying… Don't forget that you're also taking a bath right now, Thrud! This is our common crisis!"

Elsie began to rack her brains.

There would be no difficulties that she couldn't overcome with this optimal physical condition.

'Even in this state... there's a way to chase Han Doyun away...!'

Due to the structure of the accommodation room, the door to the room was visible at the end of the side hallway the moment the bathroom door was opened.

In other words, if she opened the door and went out like this, there was a possibility that she would show this state to Han Doyun.

'Then there's only one way.'

"Beat up Han Doyun."

"...?"

Thrud's head tilted at Elsie's creative conclusion.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Vǫlundr's Combat Hammer!

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Þrima's Club!

"Elsie, wait a minute-"

Rarely, Thrud began to stop Elsie.

Valkyrie Divine Spear Summon: Gungnir!

Zwoooong!

As the gruesome armaments were summoned, Thrud, who had risen to her feet, tapped Elsie on the head!

"Ouch-"

“Just open the door slightly… and tell him to get out because you’re taking a shower.”

“Ah, okay…”

•

Doyun, who was anxiously looking into Elsie’s room, confirmed that the bathroom door was slightly open.

Squeak-

At that moment, he exerted his superhuman eyesight and discovered a small finger peeking out through the crack in the door.

“…I’m taking a shower right now, so close the door and leave.”

Elsie’s head, covered in bubbles, slowly revealed itself.

“Uh…”

“Now!”

As the bathroom door opened a little more, Elsie’s gruesome armaments poured out.

Crash!

Each and every one of them was no ordinary weapon.

Among them, that ominous spear, floating and vibrating beside Elsie, was aiming at him precisely.

He was worried because he heard a loud noise, but she was just taking a shower.

Doyun, blushing, nodded and quickly retreated.

Squeak- Clunk.

“Haa-”

Elsie, sighing, returned to the bathtub with round bubbles covering her body.

Perhaps because this life had become quite long.

When faced with a situation where she might show a sensitive or embarrassing appearance, she felt that her resistance had grown even greater than before.

For some reason, she felt that resistance even more strongly from Han Doyun than from Thrud.

That subtle difference.

Without realizing it,

She was changing little by little.

Chapter 74. Nóatún (6)

A cloud of dust swirled in the dark, damp space.

The man, who had been peering at the light seeping in through the bars, spat out a curse.

“Damn it! Damn it!”

Rigar, the supervisor of the Eastern Gate, was imprisoned.

This temporary detention might not last long, but it was clear as day that he would be standing trial if any more of his misdeeds came to light.

“Hymir…! If that bastard hadn’t shown up, I’d be…!”

Rigar gnashed his teeth.

What was wrong with extorting money unfairly?

What was wrong with coveting a beautiful woman he had his eye on?

‘I have the status and power to be forgiven for all of that! So why!’

The ugly rage burning within him did not subside.

He didn’t seem to possess even a speck of morality to judge what he had done wrong.

“It’s, it’s that girl’s fault! It’s all that girl’s fault! If only that bitch hadn’t seduced me…!”

He thought of the silver-haired girl from the academy who had aroused him.

“That seductive bitch! I won’t let her get away with this! I’ll crush her and break her…!”

Rigar’s mind, so twisted that he couldn’t even make rational judgments, was completely warped.

Hymir’s granddaughter, was it? But to Rigar, who was blinded by lust, that didn’t matter.

It was then.

Clap, clap, clap—

Suddenly, the sound of light applause echoed.

“Wh-Who’s there!”

Startled, Rigar stared into the darkness.

Could it be Hymir who had come looking for him? He tensed up at the thought.

The pain from his beating still lingered throughout his body, tormenting him.

He didn’t want to be unjustly beaten again.

“A very admirable personality.”

A man cloaked in black robes emerged from the darkness, ceasing his applause.

The eerie, jade-green eyes that peeked out from under the hood seemed to be bearing down on Rigar.

“Quite the corpulent physique for someone who once soared through the skies.”

Rigar’s face contorted at the unknown man’s nonchalant assessment.

“Wh-What the hell are you!”

As if amused by Rigar’s shameless and vile desire for revenge, the hooded man’s lips curved into an arc.

His ominous jade-green eyes fixed on the obese Rigar, he quietly opened his mouth.

“Do you want to take revenge on the silver-haired girl? Then I will lend you my power.”

With those words, Loki fueled Rigar’s dark desires.

To him, who had lived according to his desires, it was like an irresistible, sweet whisper.

Rigar swallowed hard.

He was already wearing a bitter smile.

A few hours later, the guards were in an uproar as Rigar, who had been detained, broke out of prison and escaped.

However, no trace of Rigar could be found anywhere.

Loki sat perched on the roof of a building overlooking the commotion.

He took out a pair of glasses from his pocket and swept back his white hair.

“You messed up my plans, so now it’s your turn to play along with my games.”

•

Starting with Elsie’s class, the academy’s carriages that had crossed Bifrost were entering Nóatún one after another.

Elsie, who had been waiting bored in her lodgings until all the academy personnel had arrived, perked up.

She was starting to feel limited by just looking out the window at a city with a different atmosphere from Glitnir.

She wanted to stroll through the city with its endless view of the calm sea.

Without realizing it, Elsie, in high spirits, flopped onto the bed and kicked her legs.

‘Come to think of it, I haven’t really enjoyed any proper leisure time lately.’

A simple life of repeating training to regain her full strength and traveling back and forth to the academy.

She had always thought that such rest was necessary after all the effort she had put in.

At first, she hadn’t thought much of it, but now that she had actually arrived, she felt a childlike excitement bubbling up.

With a faint blush on her cheeks, Elsie hugged her pillow and rolled around.

“Elsie, I bought juice—”

Thrud, who had entered Elsie's room, knocked on the wall and called out to her.

"Elsie?"

Could it be that she couldn't hear because the hallway was long?

Thrud peeked into the bedroom and found Elsie hugging a pillow and rolling around on the bed.

The sight of her humming softly and playing by herself was so innocent and cute that it naturally brought a smile to her face.

"...Thrud? What are you doing without coming in?"

Doyun, who had been following behind, tilted his head and asked, noticing Thrud's behavior of peeking into the bedroom.

"Shhh—!"

However, Thrud only held up a finger to stop him.

"Wh-What is it?"

With a bewildered expression, Doyun followed Thrud and peeked into the room, his eyes widening.

He was momentarily captivated by Elsie's defenseless appearance as she rolled around with a pillow, her face flushed.

He rarely saw Elsie looking so unguarded and playful.

'So she rolls around so innocently when she's alone...'

Doyun felt a different kind of emotion at the sight of Elsie playing by herself.

'She seems a little too unguarded...'

The blazer she had thrown off, as if she felt suffocated, and the unbuttoned shirt.

And because of the skirt that had ridden up as she rolled around, her long, white bare legs were exposed.

Thrud, who had been warmly watching Elsie with a happy face, furrowed her brow.

“Elsie! You’re being too careless!”

Thrud entered the room and scolded her.

“Uwaaah! Wh-When were you there?!”

“Since you started singing!”

“Hic!”

Startled, Elsie glanced at Doyun, who was standing blankly behind Thrud.

Covering her exposed chest with her hand and pulling down her skirt, Elsie blushed with embarrassment.

‘They saw me singing?!’

What an embarrassing situation. She wanted to shrink away in shame.

Thrud, as if unable to help it, hugged Elsie and patted her, saying,

“If you’re too unguarded like that, Elsie, a pervert like Doyun might eat you! You have to be careful!”

Doyun was the first to react to Thrud’s playful warning.

“Thrud, what are you saying?!”

“Gasp-!”

Eat her? Elsie flinched.

It wasn’t a horror movie, but she thought it was too gruesome of a metaphor.

Swallowing hard, Elsie looked at Thrud, shrinking back.

“Eating me is too cruel. It’s not like Han Doyun is a cannibal…”

Elsie glanced anxiously at Doyun and Thrud.

“…Elsie?”

“Yeah?”

Thrud, with a dumbfounded expression, stared at Elsie.

Elsie tilted her head, wondering why she was acting like that, and stared blankly at Thrud.

“Eating means… never mind. Anyway! I was just telling you to be careful! You innocent thing!”

“Huh? Uh… Uwaaah! Stop hugging me!”

“You silly cutie!”

“Is that an insult or a compliment?!”

Thrud, who had picked up the struggling Elsie, looked at Doyun with sharp eyes.

“I need to get this idiot changed. If I leave her like this, she’ll go out wearing her school uniform like an idiot!”

“Y-Yeah…!”

Doyun, who had read the determination in Thrud's golden eyes, nodded and stepped back.

He also wanted to see Elsie in casual clothes, so he left without any hesitation.

"Who are you calling an idiot! More than that, I don't want to change yet! No! Han Doyun, you traitor, don't go! Wait!!!"

"I can't change you if Doyun is here?!"

"Ugh! Th-That's! D-Don't unbutton me! N-No!"

"Yes!"

Doyun, hearing the sounds of Elsie and Thrud arguing, blushed and went outside.

•

Students in casual clothes gathered in the central hall of the huge lodging that Njǫrðr had helped them borrow.

Perhaps conscious of the free-spirited resort atmosphere, the students, who were dressed boldly, were full of energy.

Some of them were already wearing swimsuits, thinking of going into the sea.

Among them, what caught Doyun's eye the most was Elsie, who was dressed in a way that was even more revealing than usual.

'Elsie...!'

Her bare legs, boldly exposed by her short pants, and the dizzying curves revealed by her clinging tank top shook his heart wildly.

Elsie didn't seem to be used to the outfit.

She was walking hesitantly, wearing the pure white hoodie she had bought at the swimsuit store the other day.

Or rather, she was being dragged along by Thrud.

In any case, Elsie's efforts might have given her a sense of psychological stability.

However, it only served to cause even greater agitation for Doyun, who was watching her.

"Aren't we late?"

Elsie, aware that a lot of time had been spent fighting with Thrud, asked Doyun.

But Doyun, who was looking at Elsie with a dazed expression, couldn't say anything.

The pure white hoodie that Elsie had put on to hide her shyness was so sheer that it was even more provocative.

He had liked her previous demure outfit, but Elsie's current appearance was also directly hitting Doyun's tastes.

Elsie, bewildered by Doyun's silence, tilted her head.

Elsie approached Doyun and waved her hand back and forth.

"What are you doing? Snap out of it?"

Doyun flinched and lowered his head as Elsie's white hand fluttered in front of his eyes.

Then, he met the blue eyes of Elsie, who was making a questioning expression.

His reflection was captured in her clear, jewel-like blue eyes.

Doyun, finding it difficult to meet her eyes because his heart was pounding, lowered his gaze slightly.

However, what entered his light brown eyes were two hills that created a large curve.

“Crazy!”

It was a force that could not be hidden by the thin hoodie.

Elsie’s firm and full figure was truly amazing.

Doyun’s gaze was completely stolen by the realm of instinct.

It wasn’t the kind of bewilderment that could be escaped with a natural eye for detail.

Rather, because his eyes were good, he could see it more clearly.

“Still not awake?”

Elsie, tilting one eyebrow, lightly punched Doyun in the stomach.

It was a light punch that didn’t feel like much strength.

Elsie sighed and looked up at Thrud, crossing her arms.

“Ugh-”

In the meantime, another exclamation, whether it was admiration or a scream, burst out of Doyun’s mouth.

She knew he was a strange guy to begin with, but she didn’t know he would become even stranger at the resort.

“What’s wrong with him?”

Thrud, looking down at Elsie, who was asking as if she couldn't understand, shrugged her shoulders and pulled her away.

"I wonder why this pervert is acting like this?"

Elsie shook her head.

He seemed fine until a moment ago, but he suddenly turned into an idiot.

She couldn't leave him alone like this, as it would be worrying.

'I know you're happy to be here, but you're spacing out like a child…'

Elsie, who had completely misunderstood, called out to Doyun with the expression of someone taking care of a younger sibling.

"Doyun!"

"Uh… Yeah?"

"Thrud and I are thinking of looking around the streets, how about you?"

At Elsie's question, Doyun immediately scrapped all the plans he had made so far.

In fact, he hadn't really thought about what to do.

But even if he had something, it would have lost its meaning at this moment.

'I think I was supposed to do something with Jaime and Pajolt, but what was it…'

Doyun, who had reached a conclusion in a matter of milliseconds, immediately replied.

“I don’t really have any plans, so together—”

“Silly! If you don’t have any… follow us!”

“Uh… Okay.”

As the saying goes, when you come to a travel destination, the best thing to do is to find food and wander around.

Elsie smiled, asserting that.

Doyun, who was staring blankly at her, could only nod his head.

Chapter 75. Nóatún (7)

The three walked down the street.

“Elsie! Let’s go over there too!”

“Where?”

“There!”

“So, where is ‘there’?”

Thrud smiled brightly and grabbed Elsie’s hand, pulling her along.

“Just follow me! It says there are lots of sweet things!”

Had she spotted a street vendor or something?

Even though it was morning, the street was so crowded that Elsie couldn’t see what Thrud had seen, and she narrowed her eyes.

“I’m not really into overly sweet things…”

“What are you talking about? You love sweet stuff!”

“Yeah, well, I didn’t used to?!”

“Yeah, yeah. Now you’re just a fool obsessed with sweet desserts!”

Thrud laughed playfully.

She tugged on Elsie, who looked unfairly treated for some reason.

‘I definitely didn’t like them before… damn it…’

Elsie repeated inwardly.

But now, as Thrud said, she was so fond of them that she didn’t know what to do.

She had become a pushover, defeated by a single sweet dessert.

From the moment she had possessed Elsie, her previous preferences and tastes had long since changed.

Her body had changed, and her soul had become one with the remnants of Elsie Adorencia.

She had no choice but to submit to the change.

Which meant…

She couldn’t escape the dazzlingly sweet feast of snacks before her eyes.

“Ooh…”

Led by Thrud, Elsie arrived in front of a street vendor and let out a silly exclamation.

Pretty desserts of a good size to eat were captivating her eyes.

Elsie tried not to show how much she liked them, but she couldn’t help but sparkle her eyes.

Watching Elsie, Doyun muttered quietly.

“You like sweet food.”

Doyun smiled at Elsie, who was staring at the sparkling fruit desserts as if possessed.

“I, I don’t like them!”

Elsie, embarrassed that she had come to like such cute snacks, strongly denied it.

Of course, it was a denial that was not at all convincing.

“Oh, really?”

“O-of course! What am I, a kid, to like this… this kind of thing…”

“Ahaha! Elsie, try this!”

Thrud picked up a fruit dessert and popped it into Elsie’s mouth.

“Oop-?!”

With the dessert in her mouth, Elsie felt the intense sweetness of the cherry.

The texture of the dessert, melting softly, made Elsie’s expression melt without her even realizing it.

‘This little thing… isn’t… delicious at a…’

“It’s delicious…”

“Elsie, aren’t you eating with too happy a face? Cute…”

Thrud pinched Elsie’s cheeks with an irresistible expression.

Her happy face was so striking that it even stole the attention of passersby.

“Look at that kid over there!”

“Oh my gosh, how can she eat with such a happy face?”

“A beauty eating deliciously is just a picture…”

“By the way, what is she eating? Looking at her face makes me want to eat it too!”

Because there were many people on the street, it was easy to get attention.

As it was a resort, many people from all over began to surround the street vendor.

Attention was focused on Elsie, who was lost in savoring the honey cherry tart that had gone into her mouth.

From people blushing and scanning Elsie up and down, to people staring with burning eyes.

Doyun frowned at the sight.

Feeling a little uncomfortable, he grabbed Elsie’s wrist with impatience.

“Grab!”

“There are too many people gathered. Let’s get out of here quickly.”

“Huh…? W-wait a minute?!”

Doyun started running through the crowd.

“Huh? Hey! Han Doyun! Wait! Where are you taking Elsie by yourself! Wait for me-!”

Thrud, who had finished paying, chased after them.

Doyun, holding Elsie’s wrist, ran down the street and entered a quiet alley.

Only then did he feel Elsie's slender wrist, which he had unconsciously grabbed.

Doyun let go of her hand and turned around, and Elsie, slightly out of breath, was looking at him with a surprised face.

"Why all of a sudden? Without waiting for Thrud?"

He had felt a stuffiness in one corner of his chest at the rather blatant gazes directed at Elsie.

Even so, he seemed to have taken her out too hastily.

Scratching the back of his head awkwardly, Doyun slowly opened his mouth.

"I thought too many people were staring…"

In fact, he was bothered by the nasty looks directed at Elsie.

But he couldn't say such a true feeling as it was.

Elsie smiled at Doyun's explanation and replied.

"Oh, was that it? I was so out of it that I didn't even realize people were gathering."

Softly curving eyes.

Silvery hair flowing down smoothly.

Even her lips, drawing a pretty arc.

Perhaps it was because she was in a better mood than usual thanks to enjoying the Nóatún tour.

It was a day when he couldn't take his eyes off her smile.

‘That’s why people on the street can’t just pass by…’

It was scary that she wasn’t aware of it.

Besides, Elsie, wearing shorts and a tank top that revealed her figure, was troublesome in many ways.

To be exact, he liked her casual attire, which was hard to see often.

But he somehow didn’t like the fact that it was attracting the attention of others.

‘Even if she just stands still, she stands out… this…’

Such a bewitching outfit.

Doyun, whose thoughts were running wild like that, examined Elsie and clenched his fist.

He was very displeased that she had casually thrown on a thin beachwear hoodie to roughly cover her skin.

‘The really important parts aren’t covered at all. It’s even see-through…’

In fact, by the standards of the vast majority, Elsie’s outfit was nothing out of the ordinary.

Especially considering the characteristics of Nóatún, a resort.

It only felt different to Doyun, who was overly conscious of Elsie.

Elsie nudged Doyun’s arm.

“You figured out that I’m uncomfortable in that kind of situation and ran away right away?”

Elsie, tilting her body slightly and looking up at Doyun, thanked him.

“Thanks. You’re such a loyal guy!”

Doyun, clutching his chest at the sight, calmly took a step back.

“Elsie…”

“Yeah?”

“Wouldn’t it be better to zip up your hoodie all the way…?”

“…Is it?”

Elsie, tilting her head at Doyun’s unexpected suggestion, looked down.

There was a fatal problem that the area right below wasn’t properly visible because it was blocked by her chest anyway.

So it was just an unconscious action.

The front was coolly open because the zipper wasn’t closed.

She still felt a little uneasy because it was more casual than usual, but it didn’t seem bad enough.

After finishing that thought, Elsie looked at Doyun again.

“Is there a need to?”

“…It would be more reassuring… no, it would suit you.”

Is it a matter of suiting or not?

‘In the first place, it’s just the difference between zipping it up or not?’

Elsie’s eyebrow twitched at the questionable answer.

“Hmm…”

Elsie, shrugging her shoulders once, zipped up the hoodie according to his suggestion.

Ziiip-

With the pleasant sound of the zipper teeth meshing together, the hoodie was quickly fastened from the bottom up.

However, the zipper’s unstoppable ascent was stopped at a certain point.

“Ugh?!”

Thud!

The zipper’s slider hit Elsie’s lower chest with a cheerful sound.

It was because the chest area hadn’t been closed in time because she was pulling the zipper up quickly.

No, even if she had pulled it up carefully, it was questionable whether she could have closed the tight chest area.

Anyway, to make matters worse, the zipper got caught in her clothes and became completely fixed.

It was neither this nor that, and it only emphasized her chest even more.

“T-the zipper’s stuck! It won’t come out!”

Elsie, flustered, stamped her feet and struggled, but the zipper, which was properly stuck, remained unmoved.

“Kugh!”

Doyun, who had intended to reduce Elsie's momentum by at least fastening her hoodie zipper, staggered as the power became even stronger.

Elsie scratched her cheek with a troubled expression.

"I guess the size was a little off. I didn't know because I had only been wearing it. Ahaha."

"...It doesn't seem like a little."

"What did you say?"

"No. Nothing..."

"You're so boring... more than that, the zipper doesn't seem to want to come out!"

It wouldn't budge whether she pulled it up or down.

Besides, the problem was that the zipper was stuck exactly near her lower chest.

She couldn't see it, so she couldn't check where it was stuck.

'If I recklessly use force, the clothes will tear... at this rate...'

"Ah, this is frustrating! Doyun, take a look!"

"H-huh?!"

"I'm asking you to look at where the zipper is stuck!"

It was very difficult to be asked while sticking out her chest.

Elsie herself was frustrated because the zipper wouldn't move at all, but Doyun felt like it would be difficult to endure in a different sense.

Doyun closed his eyes.

‘Get a grip, Han Doyun! Get a grip!’

He screamed inwardly and opened his eyes wide.

He couldn’t betray Elsie’s expectations of trusting him.

He couldn’t check the zipper while standing because of the height difference with Elsie, so he bent his knees.

And Doyun, who raised his head, almost lost his composure for a moment.

It was because he felt a very different impression when looking up from below.

‘This is this way…’

“Where is it stuck?”

Doyun, startled by Elsie’s frustrated voice, looked for the zipper’s slider.

But it was hard to judge because it was slightly buried between her lower chest.

Besides, he couldn’t concentrate because Elsie, who was complaining of discomfort, kept moving and shaking.

His eyes only widened and his face only flushed.

“E-Elsie… stay still…”

And, such a sight could not be seen favorably by a third party.

It could be said that it was fortunate that this was a secluded alley.

It was at that moment that someone reached out.

Grab!

Doyun could only freeze the moment someone grabbed his head.

Turning his head slowly like someone caught doing something terrible, he saw it.

Thrud, staring down at him murderously with empty eyes.

“Han Doyun. What is this situation?”

Pajijik!

Lightning was pouring out of Thrud’s body even though she wasn’t using Járngreipr.

“I thought it was strange that you suddenly ditched me and ran away. You nasty pervert!”

Thrud only witnessed the situation where Doyun was looking at Elsie’s chest without understanding the context.

Just as the fist of anger was about to fall.

“Thrud!”

Elsie stopped Thrud.

“Elsie! I knew I shouldn’t leave you alone with this lecherous guy…!”

“I don’t know about that, but please do something about this zipper!”

“Zipper…?”

As Thrud hesitated, Elsie began to explain the whole story.

Doyun, who didn’t want his head to become concave due to unfair misunderstanding, quickly helped Elsie.

…

“The zipper got stuck, so you were trying to… take it out?”

“That’s right? Don’t make me explain it over and over, just help me!”

Thrud stroked Elsie’s head.

“Haa-”

“Why, why are you doing that? I’m asking you to help me take out the zipper…”

Thrud, who was quietly stroking the top of Elsie’s head, muttered quietly.

“This much is good.”

“…?”

“How can she carelessly ask a boy to do something like that!!!”

Thrud’s spicy knuckle hit Elsie’s head.

Bang!

“Eughyak-!!!”

Elsie, struck by lightning, grabbed her head and fell down.

Thrud, with a glare, immediately turned her head and looked at Doyun.

“W-wait a minute-”

Kwaang!

•

The Nóatún Observatory is a famous spot where you can overlook the city with the sea at a glance.

Anyone visiting Nóatún for the first time will go there at least once because you can always see great scenery, day or night.

On top of such an observatory, three people were admiring the clear sky and refreshing city scenery.

Next to a girl with her pink hair tied up, stood a silver-haired girl and a black-haired boy with sparks flying from their heads.

“The weather is really nice!”

Elsie shouted with a bright expression, holding onto the railing of the observatory.

Clear sky, refreshing breeze, endless sea, and the vibrant city below.

It felt like her heart was being healed just by looking at it.

Elsie looked back at the two, trying to ignore the sparks flying from her head after being hit by Thrud’s lightning knuckle.

Doyun, who also ignored the sparks flying from his head, added a word at the sight.

“Looking at the scenery after coming all the way up to the observatory makes me feel like I’ve finally come to Nóatún.”

“I agree. Let’s not cause any accidents since it’s a rare occasion.”

““Yeah…””

The three of them each threw out a word of impression like that.

Now, it was time to think about the afternoon schedule after lunch, leaving behind the fulfilling morning.

The academy's extracurricular activities basically guarantee students' autonomous activities, except in some cases.

Most of the time is left to the students' discretion, as long as they don't go outside the city or cause accidents that are not in line with their duties.

There was a need to discuss the afternoon schedule.

The three, who came down from the observatory with light steps, passed through the exit and were about to step out onto the street.

Each one step.

The moment they stepped onto the street.

Darkness came.

The numerous crowds walking down the street disappeared in an instant.

A world where everything was blacked out.

It felt like they had fallen into a pitch-black space where nothing existed.

In that darkness, a black being emitting ominous magical waves was briefly seen at the end of the three's vision before disappearing.

The three, who witnessed the jade-colored eyes reminiscent of a spooky wraith, couldn't move for a while.

Flash-!

Suddenly, light flickered in front of their eyes.

When they opened their tightly closed eyes again, the street was full of bustling people as if nothing had happened.

Was it all a dream?

Everything they had just seen felt like a lie.

Doyun and Thrud were finally able to breathe.

They had been so nervous about the sudden anomaly that they hadn't even been breathing.

"Heok- what, what was that?"

"H-hallucination?"

Had they been hit by magic for a fleeting moment?

If so, then who? For what reason?

"Elsie, did you see it too?"

If they hadn't seen something false, then all three of them would have seen the same thing.

Thinking that, Thrud called Elsie.

"...Elsie?"

But there was no answer from Elsie.

An image flashing through her head.

Jade-colored eyes in a black robe.

Doyun, whose heart sank at the moment, desperately looked around and searched for Elsie.

“Elsie? Elsie!!!”

“Elsie! Where did you go?!”

No answer came to the two’s desperate cries.

Elsie’s figure could not be found anywhere.

Chapter 76. Crisis

Elsie blinked.

Her blue eyes stared into the dark, empty space.

“Thrud? Han Doyun?”

Elsie looked around, realizing she was alone in this pitch-black darkness.

“What happened all of a sudden?”

Elsie was bewildered by the sudden situation and could only freeze.

Darkness had come the moment she left the observatory building.

At the same time, a black figure emitting an eerie jade glow.

It was too vivid to dismiss as a hallucination.

‘That jade-colored eyes, could it be…’

Elsie shuddered slightly, recalling the suspicious man she had encountered when facing Fenrir a few months ago.

Presumably, the person who provided Nidhogg’s venom to the mistress of the family.

Someone deeply involved in Elsie Adorencia’s death in some way.

Is he in Nóatún?

Whatever it was, she had to get out of this strange space first.

A pitch-black space. Could this be the abyss of Ginnungagap, the bottom of the world?

Elsie swallowed hard and stumbled before kneeling.

From the moment she became aware of this space, her body had been gradually losing strength, and her dizziness was getting worse.

“Ugh, what…”

It was troublesome to be like this without even grasping the situation.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Brynja-hildr! Þrima’s Club!

Elsie desperately summoned a golden chain barrier and a brutal blunt weapon with beautiful craftsmanship, struggling to stand up.

‘My body is heavy.’

Even if she suddenly fell alone into a black space, what was wrong with her body?

Now even her vision was blurred, and the dizziness was getting worse.

Besides, her body was as hot as boiling water.

“Kuh…!”

Had she been attacked by something without her knowing? She couldn’t tell.

‘Magic? Poison? I don’t know what’s going on…’

Thud!

She uses the summoned Þrima's Club as a support to regain her balance and stand up.

Barely holding onto her mind and focusing on looking around, silhouettes began to appear in the surrounding environment that had only appeared black.

This was a narrow alleyway.

As she recognized the space, she began to hear applause from somewhere.

Clap, clap, clap-

"Amazing. You're still holding on."

"Who… are you! Keuh!"

Even the ordinary sound of applause made her head ring as if it would explode, and Elsie frowned.

At Elsie's shout, a man suddenly appeared in front of her.

White hair, jade eyes with black energy swirling behind his glasses.

Nothing could be read from his half-closed eyes.

"You bastard…"

It was as expected.

The guy who tried to capture her using Fenrir.

"What's your purpose…!"

As Elsie asked, staggering, the man only shrugged.

Elsie’s eyes widened at the sight.

Heat Ray Emission!

A surprise attack.

However, in this bizarre space where she could barely recognize the silhouettes of surrounding objects, the light she could gather was extremely limited.

The man, who lightly dodged the Heat Ray Emission, which had changed to a pathetic level in both power and size, laughed playfully.

“It’s useless here. Elsie Adorencia.”

“H-How do you know my name…?”

“Wouldn’t it be strange not to know? Nidhogg’s venom, prepared by your family to poison you. Who do you think provided it?”

Elsie’s eyes turned fierce at the man’s words.

“Don’t get so angry. It was the woman of your family who wanted a powerful poison, and I just sold her what she wanted.”

Having said that, the man quietly stared at Elsie.

“The more I look at you, the more interesting you are. I can’t believe you’re from that boring bloodline of Tiwaz.”

The man’s eyes flashed with an unknown emotion as he looked at Elsie.

Elsie, who had goosebumps all over her body for a moment, staggered back a few steps.

“Just… what are you…!”

Elsie shouted, holding onto her fading consciousness due to the increasingly severe dizziness.

In response to her appearance, the man's face changed to one full of interest, like a scholar handling a small laboratory animal, and he spoke.

"…Okay. It would be unfair if only I knew your name. You are a special existence who started to ruin my plans. So I'll tell you directly with my own mouth…"

Step by step.

The man, who opened his mouth as he slowly approached, placed his hand on the barrier created by Elsie's Brynja-hildr and spoke again.

"My name is Loki. I have returned to replace you who cowardly ran away from the inevitable prophecy."

"Are you sick? Go talk nonsense by yourself-!"

Elsie swung Þrima's Club at high speed towards Loki, who had leisurely approached within striking distance.

Whoosh-!

The club cut through the air.

Loki's figure disappeared without a trace.

'By the way, Loki… Loki, you say…?'

Elsie, who lost her balance due to the recoil of swinging her weapon, knelt down and thought to herself.

Just as Elsie, who was momentarily taken aback by the unexpected name, was about to get up,

Loki's voice came from behind her.

"No matter how I look at it, it's amazing. Is it a great mental strength? How are you holding on?"

"Stop talking nonsense… if you don't want to get hit, send me back right now!"

"Send you back… you're mistaken about something. This is inside your consciousness."

"What?"

"The illusion, charm, and paralysis magic cast on you. That means it's binding your mind and body."

Elsie's eyes widened.

All of this was the work of magic.

"You're the first human to resist this much against the three magics I stabbed in when you were most unguarded."

Loki, who was quietly looking down at the back of Elsie's head, once again placed his hand on the golden barrier she had wrapped around herself.

"Do you think this thin curtain will protect you?"

Crackle!

Black smoke rose from Loki's hand.

The Brynja-hildr's barrier vibrated in response to it.

Elsie widened her eyes and turned her head to look at Loki.

The barrier was cracking.

“You can’t escape.”

A voice that sounded like it was wet seemed to choke her neck.

*

At the same time.

A man holding a silver-haired girl who had lost consciousness was running through a deserted back alley.

Thickly raised flesh. Obese physique.

The man with a fierce impression, who seemed to have lived only according to his desires, was the escaped supervisor, Rigar.

He crossed the alleyway with a speed that he would never have dared to do in his previous self.

A jade aura flickered in his bleary eyes.

‘Amazing! My body is overflowing with power!’

It was fortunate that he had accepted the offer of a suspicious man who suddenly appeared during the unjust moment when he was imprisoned and waiting for punishment.

Rigar, who was granted the power to easily smash three or four trained soldiers, was completely intoxicated with power.

He briefly hid in a secluded corner of the dark back alley and placed the silver-haired girl he was holding on the ground.

‘As that man said, I brought her while her consciousness was blown away, but…’

The girl was roughly wrapped in a large cloth to avoid being noticed as much as possible.

When the cloth was unwrapped, the girl's beautiful appearance was revealed from within.

Rigar swallowed hard.

However, as soon as he unwrapped the cloth, the silver-haired girl began to frown and fidget.

"T-This…!"

Rigar, flustered, threw the sack he had received from the man at the girl's face.

The sack was filled with a very potent medicinal herb that was said to have a particularly strong effect on Aesir purebloods.

Leaves of the World Tree.

It is a hallucinogen and aphrodisiac that has been enhanced by giving it special toxicity.

It is known that even being exposed to the scent of it will make the Aesir lineage, which has good reactivity with the World Tree, unable to function properly.

"I knew she was Hymir's granddaughter… she's resisting!"

It was as the man who gave him power had said.

This girl had tremendous resistance.

She was resisting even though she was constantly exposed to the scent of the medicinal herbs to the point of burying them in her face.

Rigar wrapped the girl tightly in the cloth again and started running through the alley.

He needed a quiet place.

‘No matter how great her resistance is, she will eventually succumb to the drug! When that happens…’

Rigar’s face twisted into a smile full of desire.

From the moment he was granted power by the mysterious man, his base desires were running wild without end.

•

Crackling!

The Brynja-hildr’s barrier was shattered by Loki’s black energy.

“Keuheok!”

Elsie couldn’t withstand the shock of the destruction of the Valkyrie armament connected to her and collapsed.

“This is your mental world, but at the same time, it is a space dominated by my magic. You, who are now completely bound both physically and magically, cannot resist.”

Loki’s cold voice dug into Elsie’s ear.

Her body is hot. Her head won’t turn. Her vision is dizzy.

“W-What’s your… purpose…”

In response to Elsie’s stammering question, Loki looked her straight in the eye.

And he smiled cruelly.

“Even if I tell you my great purpose, you won’t understand. It’s not light enough for a human like you to understand.”

“You son of a…”

“Right now, I just want to see you, who interfered with me, suffer.”

“Crazy… bastard…”

Elsie lowered her head.

He’s a crazy bastard who can’t be reasoned with.

‘I’m pissed off.’

The guy who is the cause of all these situations she’s in is right in front of her, but she can’t even land a single blow.

She was frustrated and angry.

“I heard that crazy bastards need to be beaten…”

Elsie, who opened her eyes wide, raised her head and began to glare at Loki.

“It’s useless to resist-”

Inventory Open-

“Staff of Nullification, Gambanteinn!”

Elsie, who took Gambanteinn out of the inventory space, held it up high.

The blue gem embedded at the end of the staff began to emit a fierce light.

Kieeeing!

Odin’s treasure, Gambanteinn, has the power to nullify or deflect magic that is considered an attack.

“That staff is…!”

Loki's eyes widened.

Odin's treasure that had been lost at some point in the past.

He remembered that detestable staff.

"If I get out of this damn magic… you're dead!!!"

Elsie unleashed the power of the Staff of Nullification, Gambanteinn, to the maximum.

And to destroy Loki's triple magic, she slammed it down on the pitch-black floor without hesitation.

Kwaaaang-!!!

The three mental magics cast on Elsie began to be nullified.

The mental world that was beginning to collapse.

She could no longer be held mentally.

Loki, who started laughing maniacally, shouted at Elsie.

"Hahaha! How fun! You're a girl who surprises me every time! What else is left? What more can you show me?"

"Shut up…"

As the dark space began to split, bright light began to seep in.

Loki, who briefly looked up at the collapsing space, looked down at Elsie again and said.

"Even if you break the magic and wake up, there's nothing you can do. You're too late, Elsie Adorencia."

With those words from Loki, Elsie's vision flickered.

The bound mind is released.

Elsie quickly began to regain consciousness.

Clatter!

“…?!”

A hard and cool sensation wrapped around her body.

The first thing she felt was the touch of thick iron chains binding her body.

And the heat of her body, which had been heated up, and the intense dizziness.

“Ugh…!”

Her mouth was tightly tied with a sturdy rope, so she couldn’t speak.

Elsie, surprised, opened her eyes wide.

What greeted her was an unfamiliar ceiling.

Chapter 77. Awakening, Tarnkappe

Elsie, bewildered, moved her head from side to side, trying to grasp the situation she was in.

Even after escaping from the mental world, her consciousness was still hazy, and her body was dizzyingly hot.

So it took Elsie some time to recognize the situation.

“Ugh…!!!”

She was in a place like an old warehouse.

She was sitting on a chair, her whole body tightly bound by iron chains.

What came into her focused view was a plump man with a thick build and Loki standing next to him.

“Even though she’s intoxicated by that strong drug, her eyes are still alive. You really have a tenacious spirit, Elsie Adorencia.”

“Ugh…!!!”

‘Does being physically restrained mean this?!’

Elsie struggled. But the firmly bound iron chains didn’t budge.

She had only struggled for a moment, but Elsie, who was strangely quickly out of breath, heaved her chest.

‘My body is hot…’

“Kh…”

She wanted to bite off the rope in her mouth, but she couldn’t muster any strength.

‘If I just circulate my energy, I can easily…’

Elsie, whose whole body began to sweat coldly, began to draw up her internal energy.

Loki, watching the scene, shook his head with a regretful expression.

“I wouldn’t do that if I were you.”

Enraged by his provocative appearance, Elsie began to rotate her rapidly amplified energy.

Crackle!

The iron chains binding Elsie screamed and began to rupture.

“H, heek!”

Rigar, who was standing next to Loki, was startled and swallowed hard, slumping down.

But that was it.

The moment she tried to amplify her energy to strengthen her body.

Elsie momentarily lost her mind to a dizzying sensation she had never experienced before.

Her head tilted back involuntarily, and a strange sensation spread throughout her body.

Elsie, twitching and twisting her body, began to breathe heavily.

‘What… what happened?’

Could the drug they mentioned be poison?

Her concentration quickly scattered due to the abnormality in her body.

It becomes extremely difficult to use her power like this.

Loki, who was quietly watching Elsie’s pale face, turned away.

What kind of interesting struggle will she show this time?

‘No, it doesn’t matter if she falls into despair like this.’

If the end of a human who survived Nidhogg’s venom and even the fight against Fenrir is so futile and miserable, that would be good in its own way.

‘It’s a world that will perish anyway. I can just think of it as a brief amusement that bothered me for a while.’

Loki turned his head and looked at Rigar, who seemed terrified.

He’s a pathetic human being.

He was only needed to transport Elsie, and now he had no value.

At the same time, Loki rapidly lost interest in the situation itself.

Elsie, whom he had expected to overcome this situation with some interesting trick, was just trembling.

‘Is she terrified? There was no need to go as far as Jormungandr.’

She was unable to use her power properly due to being exposed to the scent of the drug for several hours, so it was natural for her to despair.

Rather, it was amazing that she was maintaining her sanity.

Loki snapped his fingers.

Then the rope gagging Elsie’s mouth was cut.

Loki judged that Elsie would despair and eventually break down.

So he asked.

Thinking of it as a final amusement.

“It seems like this will be the last time we face each other. Do you have anything to say?”

Elsie, who was coughing with her head down, flinched at Loki’s question.

Then, trembling her lips that were numb from being tied up, she said.

“S, save…”

‘Save…?’

Is she thinking of begging for her life?

Loki chuckled and turned his head away.

She was so high and mighty, but the end is so pathetic.

It was the moment Loki was really about to leave, thinking there was nothing more to expect.

“If you want to live… untie this right now. It’s not too late… you bastard.”

Along with a trembling, angry voice, a curse word that caught his ear was heard.

He was completely mistaken.

Even in this desperate situation, her spirit was not diminished at all.

“L, last warning… if you guys don’t untie this restraint right now… I’ll crush the skulls of that pig and you… in a friendly way…”

A chilling voice that seemed to change even the effect of the drug heating up her body into anger and spit it out.

Loki, who turned around at her relentlessly indomitable spirit, smiled a chillingly deep smile.

It was a smile so frightening that Rigar, who was glancing at Loki from the side, couldn’t even breathe in fear.

Loki, looking down at the trembling Rigar, slowly opened his mouth.

“I’d like to say you can do whatever you want with that girl now… but even in that state, she probably has the power to turn you into minced meat the moment you approach.”

Rigar swallowed hard at those words.

Loki’s expression turned cold at his pathetic expression, as if he couldn’t believe it.

“If you want to live even a little longer, you better keep that in mind. The moment that restraint is loosened even a little, you’re dead.”

“…Th, then what should I do! In order to take revenge on Hymir, who made me like this… that girl…!”

Hymir this and that is just an excuse.

Loki playfully smiled at Rigar, who was restless to unleash his desires.

“Burn more of the drug I gave you and let out more of the scent. If you completely soak her in the drug and make her lose her reason, you might achieve your goal.”

Rigar’s eyes began to shine with desire at Loki’s words, whose intentions he couldn’t read.

He began to stare at Elsie, whose whole body was wrapped in iron chains like a caterpillar, with burning eyes.

“Foolish guy.”

Black smoke began to rise from Loki’s body as he muttered quietly.

Loki, engulfed in the swirling black smoke in an instant, disappeared like a mirage.

Elsie’s shaded eyes had become sharper and more ferocious than ever before.

Rigar, who was standing far away, was trembling at that devilish appearance.

He couldn’t even approach because he was afraid of Loki’s warning and that tremendous murderous intent.

But he knows that’s all there is to it.

The impatient Rigar recklessly burned the drugs and began to fill the inside of this small warehouse with a thick scent.

If he burns the scent of the drug so intensely, that murderous expression will not last long.

A mean smile spread across Rigar's face as he thought so.

Elsie sharply stared straight ahead even in her hazy consciousness.

She regains her consciousness with an almost indomitable will.

Now that Loki has disappeared, she didn't know what the purpose of that fat man who remained was.

But no matter what the purpose, she had no intention of letting him have his way.

'I'm being disturbed by an unknown sensation when I deploy my abilities…'

In other words, using her abilities itself is not blocked.

It's just that the moment she tries to use her power, an enormous sensation that she has never experienced before, so difficult to even describe, strikes her whole body like lightning and temporarily blows away her consciousness.

If that's the case, there was a chance.

'The moment that bastard approaches is the chance…'

While Elsie was thinking that, a thick, acrid smoke began to rise and fill the interior.

She instinctively realizes.

The scent coming from this smoke was dangerous.

'Was it because of this scent that my body wasn't in normal condition? Maybe… it seems certain.'

Elsie’s vision temporarily blurred due to the dense haze.

Elsie, twitching and struggling weakly, felt her body throbbing.

That sensation, which started from below, spread throughout her body in an instant, making her whole body hot.

‘Dangerous… what kind of poison is this…?’

Elsie, sweating coldly, breathed heavily and spat curses at Rigar.

“S, shut… that off right now?!”

“Kh! Even after doing this much… you tenacious bitch…!”

Elsie had to feel like she was going crazy because of the abnormality in her body.

But she didn’t know what to do, so she just spat out her anger with a rough curse.

“Your face is more poisonous… you damn bastard…!”

Since it has come to this, she intended to stimulate that guy with curses and make him very angry.

‘The moment that bastard gets angry and comes closer, I’ll crush him.’

“Are you angry? If you’re angry, do something. Don’t just make smoke like a moron. Are you scared?”

Rigar, trembling at Elsie’s childish provocation, threw a scent pouch that was emitting a lot of drug smoke in front of Elsie instead of responding to her provocation.

“Let’s see how long your spirit lasts!”

Smoke and scent that couldn’t be compared to before rose up.

Elsie, whose eyes were filled with tears and couldn’t even see in front of her, twisted her body, intoxicated by the tremendous concentration.

Even though her whole body was bound tightly by iron chains, she couldn’t control her struggles.

The scent of the concentrated smoke shook Elsie’s mind that much more powerfully.

Her body is hot. It throbs. Her head is ringing.

‘It’s painful…’

“Keuhak… haeuuu…”

Even so, her blue eyes, filled with a shocking will, did not die.

“You’re really… dead…”

And Elsie’s provocation, which stimulated Rigar, began to have an unexpected effect.

•

Same time.

The sun setting over Nóatún was setting.

Doyun and Thrud, half out of their minds, searched for Elsie.

The two of them requested help from the academy and the Nóatún guard a little after noon.

Elsie, who disappeared with a momentary anomaly.

It was now several hours since she had disappeared.

Now, with the cooperation of the guard and the academy under the command of the enraged Hymir, the search for Elsie continues.

Unfortunately, it was difficult to say that there was any progress.

“Elsie Elsie Elsie…”

Doyun was rummaging through the whole city like a madman.

The black illusion he saw just before Elsie disappeared.

The ominous being that appeared there.

Knowing that he was the one who had targeted Elsie before, Doyun couldn’t shake off his anxiety.

‘The sun will set soon…’

“This can’t go on…”

If the sun sets, it will be even more difficult to find Elsie.

Doyun tore at his black hair with a frantic heart.

In a situation where Elsie might have been dragged away by that eerie being, there was nothing he could do.

His innate eye for reading information, his swordsmanship that he had honed throughout his life.

It was useless now.

It was of no help in finding Elsie.

“Damn it!!!”

Doyun was furious at the unbearable sense of powerlessness.

He drew the Balmung sword he was wearing on his waist and recklessly slammed it into the floor.

His father, who tried to protect his family with this sword, passed away.

And when he was a young and immature child,

Even with this sword, he couldn't protect his mother from a sudden attack by a robber.

He hoped it would be helpful in the moment he needed it.

With that in mind, he wielded his sword even after losing everything.

Was his wish fulfilled?

Balmung, vibrating while stuck in the ground, began to emit a faint white light in response to Doyun's desperate cry.

'I need strength. The strength to protect my precious people…'

Zwooooooong-!

A faint white light began to emanate from Balmung, vibrating while stuck in the ground.

'Let me regain my precious person - her.'

The owner's wish reached the sword.

It was the moment when the qualifications and conditions to handle the power were met.

Kiiiiiiing-!!!

An intense light that was impossible to open his eyes to began to emanate from the Balmung sword.

“Keuh?! Wh, what…?”

The sword was drawn.

The Balmung sword grants the hidden power according to the successor’s wish.

Awakening, Tarnkappe.

Kiiiiiiing!!!

A white glow began to settle on Han Doyun’s body, who had grabbed Balmung.

The light that enveloped Doyun’s whole body with a subtle light flowed down behind his back, creating a trail of white light like a cloak.

“Wh, what is this…?”

Balmung’s awakening ability, Tarnkappe, grants the successor the ability of 12 heroes.

Doyun’s eyes widened as he understood the information that Balmung was conveying to his mind.

The power awakened for the sake of the owner’s earnest wish.

With this power, he might be able to find Elsie.

Doyun immediately leaped into the sky.

Twoong-!

It was a leaping power close to flying.

A different dimension of energy that he had never felt before flowed through his whole body.

It was literally like being granted the abilities of 12 heroes.

That is simply…

‘It’s like all abilities have increased 12 times.’

Doyun began to scan the entire Nóatún with enhanced eyesight and enhanced sensing ability.

Soon, an unnatural warehouse building was captured in his leaping vision.

An old warehouse with unnatural smoke rising above the shabby roof.

His intuition shouts that it is right there.

Doyun, who landed on the ground, leaped towards the captured warehouse building without any hesitation.

A faint stream of light followed him like a cloak.

-

The acrid smoke made her eyes sting, apart from the heat rising in her body.

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and opened them, and the tears that had welled up flowed down.

“Damn it…”

“You tenacious bitch!”

Rigar began to get impatient at Elsie's tenacious appearance, who was enduring even after being soaked in the scent of the drug to this extent.

He couldn't stand it anymore.

How many hours had he endured?

He couldn't suppress this excitement.

Rigar, who had drawn up the ominous power granted by Loki, began to approach Elsie, gradually loosening his shirt.

"...Untie the chains... you bastard...!"

"Shut up! You damn bitch!"

He rushed in recklessly, his reason cut off by Elsie's cry.

It was then.

Swaaaaa- ***Kwaang!!!***

A human figure scattering white light fell down, piercing through the roof at an incredible speed.

Elsie's eyes widened as she was about to squeeze out her strength and seize the opportunity to escape the moment Rigar approached.

A tall boy with a subtle light in his eyes suddenly fell in front of her.

His short black hair swayed in the wind caused by the impact of the high-speed movement.

What appeared in front of her was Doyun with a face more angry than she had ever seen before.

"H, Han Doyun?"

Elsie called his name with surprised eyes.

At that moment, a drop of tear that had welled up because her eyes were stinging from the smoke fell.

How did he take that appearance?

Doyun’s eyes, who looked back at Elsie, began to burn with anger.

“Elsie, it’s okay now.”

“Uh, uhm…?”

The man who awakened the power of wish to save his precious person shouted as if swearing.

“I’ll protect you. No matter what!”

Chapter 78. Contact

The drug was clouding her mind, and her body was burning up, making her miserable.

Even amidst all that, Doyun's booming shout hammered into Elsie's ears.

Elsie flinched and opened her eyes wide.

Her mind was so hazy that she couldn't think straight enough to answer.

In that moment of hesitation, Rigar's enraged scream rang out.

"What, what are you?!"

He was now emitting a sinister black aura, making him look far from ordinary.

His bloodshot eyes were filled with endless, hideous desire and rage.

Doyun's eyes, scattering a white aura, sharpened.

"You're the supervisor who stopped us at the gate…"

An uncontrollable rage began to boil within him.

"Shut up!!! Don't you, or anyone else, interfere with what I'm doing!!!"

Rigar roared and stomped his foot violently.

Kwaang-!

The floor of the warehouse cracked roughly.

It was a destructive force far beyond that of an ordinary person.

Considering Rigar's ordinary appearance this morning, something was amiss.

'The black aura and that power… it's not normal.'

Something had changed.

Doyun's Tarnkappe-enhanced senses told him that Rigar had become a completely different being from this morning.

"If you don't get out of my way right now, I'll tear you to pieces too!!!"

"Kuh…"

Elsie, her head ringing from the drug and Rigar's roar, let out a painful groan.

Doyun glanced back at Elsie and drew Balmung.

"I absolutely can't let you pass."

He stood in the way as if he couldn't let her see Elsie's condition.

With a more determined expression than ever before, Doyun gripped Balmung and vowed in his heart.

I won't lose her again. I won't let her go.

Overcoming the grief of losing his family, the boy who had walked the path of the sword his entire life swore an oath for one person.

Chuck-

One step.

He stepped forward as a warning, raising his sword.

The pressure emanating from Doyun began to feel like a physically manifested barrier.

Despite having the power he received from Loki, Rigar was overwhelmed by the force and stumbled back.

However, the evil power implanted in him fueled and amplified the desires of the vile man.

The pitiful sight of Elsie, glimpsed beyond Doyun, excited Rigar.

“How dare… how dare you interfere with me?! I’m so close!!! I’ll kill you and defile that bitch!!! I’ll crush her and break her!!!”

At that cry, Doyun’s calm eyes shone white and began to burn.

“…You won’t be able to take a single step closer to Elsie from that spot.”

“D-Don’t make me laugh!!!”

Chwaaaaa-!

With an enraged roar, black energy began to erupt violently from Rigar’s body.

Doyun stared at him silently, his eyes filled with suppressed anger.

Rigar’s last cry had touched a nerve.

He channeled the storm of emotions that felt like they would explode at any moment into his sword.

“Try to move.”

He opened his mouth slowly, as if delivering a final warning.

A chilling murderous intent, like being stabbed by thousands of needles, began to emanate from Doyun.

“The moment you move, you’re dead where you stand.”

He kidnapped Elsie, and on top of that, he tried to lay his hands on her.

He absolutely couldn’t let him live. Absolutely.

“How dare you speak to Rigar like-”

Too-woong-!!!

His senses, enhanced to the level of twelve heroes, didn’t miss Rigar’s slightest movement.

With a burst of air, Doyun’s figure disappeared as if stretched out.

Doyun, who had charged forward at a speed impossible to follow with the eye, swung his sword without a moment’s hesitation.

Shwaaaak!

A destructive sword strike, imbued with terrifying power, tore through Rigar’s body.

Paaang! The sword strike, filled with Doyun’s rage, was accompanied by a violent storm of wind.

Everything in the area ahead was torn apart along with Rigar, who had suffered a massive wound.

Kwagaaa-!!!

A single slash that was more like tearing and destroying than cutting.

But Doyun didn’t stop there.

He leaped after Rigar, who had been sent flying.

Too-woong-!

He never intended to end it with a single attack from the start.

He couldn’t forgive him for touching Elsie.

Elsie’s pitiful appearance, bound in chains, her pained expression, and her tears.

“Kuh…!!!”

Doyun gritted his teeth.

His vision blurred.

He put all his strength into punching Rigar’s bloated, hideous face as he flew through the air.

Peok! Rigar’s face, distorted by Doyun’s fierce punch, plummeted towards the ground at tremendous speed.

Kwaang-!

Rigar’s figure, slammed into the ground creating a huge crack, was not normal.

Black energy was rising like smoke from the large wound inflicted by Doyun's sword, instead of blood.

His crushed face was instantly covered in black energy, transforming into the form of a monster.

The form was similar to the demonic beasts that had sprung from Ginnungagap.

But that didn't matter.

He unleashed the faint white light of the Tarnkappe that enveloped his entire body at full power.

He fell towards the ground where Rigar had crashed.

He looked like a meteor falling on Nóatún.

Swaeeeak!

Doyun, who had fallen like a meteor, struck Rigar, who had begun to transform into a monster, with his sword.

Kwagaaa!!!

But he didn't stop with that one strike.

He cut, cut, and cut again.

Doyun's movements, wielding his sword as if to leave no trace of his form, continued without stopping.

Except for the area where Elsie was tied up, the entire area had been turned into ruins as if a meteor had actually fallen.

It was filled with traces of huge sword strikes tearing the ground.

Doyun rose from the center of the scars.

After taking a short breath, he left behind the form that was no longer distinguishable as Rigar or a monster and ran towards Elsie.

“Elsie!!!”

Doyun, having broken the chains, anxiously examined Elsie, who was limply slumped over.

Elsie’s condition was strange, considering she was simply bound by chains.

‘Even though she was tightly bound, she should have been able to break chains like these…’

Her face was flushed as if she had a fever, and her breathing was rough.

Elsie, her tension suddenly released by Doyun’s unexpected appearance, looked up at him, panting.

“Haa… haa…”

“E-Elsie!? What happened? You’re in bad shape!”

Her body, exposed to the scent of the drug for longer than he had anticipated, was in danger.

Doyun’s worried voice seemed to bounce around in her head, stirring it up.

Elsie, who had almost lost consciousness for a moment due to the dizziness, endured with superhuman willpower.

Elsie bit her lip.

Now, hit by Loki’s damned triple mental magic, which she wanted to cave in his skull for, on top of some strange poison or something, she

was a little scared of the inexplicable sensations and feelings spreading throughout her body.

“Magic… I think I’ve been hit by… poison…”

Her voice trembled involuntarily as she spoke.

She clenched her teeth, but it was still hard to bear.

Elsie looked straight into Doyun’s light brown eyes.

“Doyun… did you… see him too…? That black man…”

Doyun, momentarily hesitant at Elsie’s question, nodded with a worried expression.

“The hallucinations I saw during the day… were they all… his doing?”

Elsie nodded with difficulty.

Doyun bit down hard.

He didn’t know what kind of magic and poison he had used, but judging from Elsie’s current condition, it must have been a torturous time.

“Elsie, it’s okay now. Let’s go back.”

He needed to quickly inform everyone that he had found Elsie and check on her condition.

Worry and anxiety washed over Doyun’s mind, which had been burning with anger, like a wave.

Elsie nodded silently at Doyun’s voice telling her to go back.

As her tension eased, her feverish body was now too weak to even support itself.

‘Something’s wrong with my head… I feel like I’m going crazy… It’s hot…’

Elsie could only look up at Doyun’s face.

She couldn’t leave this place without his help.

A hot, languid gaze wrapped around Doyun.

Doyun flinched for a moment at Elsie’s gaze, which was different from usual and even felt somewhat seductive, but he quickly regained his senses.

“Elsie, just hold on a little longer. I’ll hurry!”

Doyun’s large hand reached out.

Elsie watched it silently.

Her consciousness, soaked in the drug, was perceiving everything slowly.

At the same time, her heightened senses made her aware of Doyun, who was close at hand.

Past the large hand that was getting closer and closer, her gaze naturally moved along his arm, where muscles trained by wielding a sword were embedded like armor.

She saw Doyun’s face, with his broad, thick shoulders, his Adam’s apple, and an expression dripping with worry.

A hazy consciousness.

Elsie’s mind wasn’t working well, so she just stared at his face.

Light brown eyes, black hair.

Otherworldy Bloodline.

Han Doyun.

She drew fragmentary information in her mind.

In the meantime, Doyun's hand gripped her shoulder.

"Ugh..."

It was a strange feeling.

Elsie flinched, tilted her head slightly, and exhaled.

"Elsie! Just hold on a little longer! Your body is like a furnace!"

The moment Doyun grabbed Elsie's shoulder, he realized that her body temperature was abnormally high.

Doyun, urgently supporting Elsie and lifting her up, picked her up, intending to hurry.

Doyun's arms supported her back and the inside of her knees, lifting Elsie up in a flash.

Elsie couldn't help but be startled by the sudden, large contact.

His large hand wrapped around her back, supporting her with his arm.

The sensation of his firm forearm supporting the back of her knees was directly transmitted to her.

It was a stimulation that Elsie, whose body had become overly sensitive due to the drug, couldn't handle.

"Eugeueuk..."

Elsie, shuddering and trembling, tilted her head back.

Elsie, overwhelmed by the unfamiliar sensation, could only grab and stretch Doyun's shirt, panting hot breaths.

Her legs were cramping, and her toes were twitching involuntarily.

Her lower body throbbed and ached as if tickled, and her body temperature rose even further.

Elsie, bowing her head, buried her face in Doyun's solid chest and could do nothing but gasp and pull at his shirt.

"Huk, huk... haaak... W-Wait, wait a minute..."

Her body, which had become insanely sensitive even to such light contact and impact, was showing abnormal reactions.

What if... what if she suddenly moved in this state?

Wouldn't she lose her mind to an indescribable, dizzying sensation...?

Elsie, frightened, stopped Doyun.

However, Doyun, unaware of Elsie's condition, could only hug her even tighter.

He only had the thought of quickly taking Elsie, who seemed to be showing signs of hyperventilation, back to the dorm.

"Elsie, hold on tight! I'll get you to the dorm in one go!"

Doyun, looking down at the top of Elsie's head, spoke and began to run wildly with a determined expression.

"W-Wait... I said stop...?! Ugh!?"

Unfortunately, Elsie’s trembling voice didn’t reach Doyun, who was running like crazy.

Chapter 79. Awareness

The drug-induced sensitivity made Elsie go crazy even with the slightest stimulation.

Even the simple act of being held, the mere shock of kicking off the ground to run, made her head spin.

Amidst the confusion, Elsie complained inwardly.

‘What the hell kind of poison is this…’

But the complaint didn’t last long.

It was because Doyun leaped forward, strongly planting his feet.

Thump!

“Ugh…!”

At that momentary impact, Elsie let out a deflated sound, once again burying her face and tightly gripping Doyun’s clothes.

It was serious.

What kind of vicious poison could this be?

It was such a cruel poison. Clearly, it was a sadistic poison designed to torment people.

Otherwise…

There was no way she would feel so excited, her body heating up, and her entire being becoming so sensitive.

The moment Doyun, who had leaped briefly, landed, the impact was transmitted once more.

It was unavoidable. Elsie could only cling on, feeling a maddening dizziness.

Elsie buried her face in his chest, panting.

Slightly flustered by the sight, Doyun asked.

“Elsie, are you okay?”

“No… I’m not okaaa…”

Elsie’s breath heated and then cooled his chest.

The collar of his shirt, stretched out as far as it could go from her constant pulling, was no longer a concern.

Because he didn’t dislike Elsie’s dependence on him.

Rather, he even wanted her to rely on him.

Doyun wanted Elsie to feel trust and reassurance from him.

“Just bear with it a little longer. We’re almost there.”

“Okay… It feels like the poison is getting worse… S, so hurry… please…”

Elsie buried her face and gripped Doyun’s clothes tightly, as if preparing for the impact that would start again.

Doyun nodded, gazing down at her.

And he ran.

The academy dormitory began to appear in the distance.

There was nothing she could do about the changes in her body, soaked in the drug.

While being carried by Doyun, she could only cling to him, bury her face in his chest, and endure.

Because she kept doing that, Doyun's faint scent of sweat and body odor penetrated Elsie's nose.

It wasn't unpleasant or disliked, but simply unfamiliar.

Because she was so sensitive, Doyun's scent seemed to stir her mind and become imprinted.

'If… Han Doyun hadn't come…'

Even if she had risked the danger of her drugged body and exploded with energy to escape, there was a high possibility that she wouldn't have been able to return alone in this state.

She probably would have been crawling on the streets before long.

She owed Han Doyun a great debt.

'Thank you… Doyun… When I get better… I'll be sure to thank you properly…'

"Ugh…!"

A groan escaped again from the shaking impact of running.

'Please, could you go just a little faster…'

"Haa…"

Elsie’s relentless effort to not lose consciousness continued until they arrived at the dormitory.

•

Elsie, who had briefly lost consciousness, lay on the bed with a pained expression.

Health teacher Heyrun, who had rushed over on the Bifrost, was by Elsie’s side, examining her.

Based on the information Elsie had given Doyun, she was examining the symptoms of her body.

The light of healing that burst from Heyrun’s fingertips enveloped Elsie’s body.

‘There are traces of at least three types of mental magic being used chaotically… And this is… Elsie seems to have mistaken it for poison, but this isn’t poison…’

Examining Elsie’s condition, Heyrun was shocked and muttered to herself.

“Goodness… What on earth happened to this fragile child…”

There were no signs of external wounds or other violence, but the extent of exposure to mental magic and the drug was severe.

‘Doyun said she was conscious until they arrived at the dormitory.’

It was terrifying mental strength.

There was no other way to express it.

Because the drug Elsie had ingested was that potent and deadly.

There were people watching Heyrun examine Elsie from a distance.

Doyun and Thrud, fidgeting and restless.

And even Reginleif, with a serious face.

The three anxiously waited for Elsie's examination and treatment to end.

How much time had passed?

In the heavily subdued atmosphere, Heyrun finished the treatment and approached.

"It's really terrible…"

Everyone flinched as Heyrun sighed deeply and opened her mouth.

Unable to bear it any longer, Thrud grabbed Heyrun's hand and cried out.

"Elsie! She's going to be okay… right…?"

Meeting the anxiously shaking golden eyes, Heyrun closed her eyes.

And slowly nodded.

Sighs of relief were heard here and there, and when she opened her eyes again, Thrud was half-sobbing.

"But tonight will be the critical point. And… she'll need to rest for at least all morning tomorrow."

Thrud's eyes widened at Heyrun's words, saying tonight was the critical point after nodding that she was okay.

"Wh, what does that mean! You said she was okay!"

At Thrud's desperate cry, Heyrun looked straight at her before slowly shifting her gaze towards Doyun and Reginleif.

And she began to speak as if for everyone to hear.

“First of all, there are traces of powerful mental magic being inflicted on Elsie. As many as three layers of it.”

Mental magic.

It is extremely difficult to handle properly, and it is a dangerous magic with the worst efficiency that even erodes the user’s mind.

To be exposed to not just one, but three layers of such magic.

Doyun clenched his fist tightly.

“Charm, hallucination, and paralysis of consciousness. These three types of mental attacks have been confirmed.”

Heyrun took a breath and continued.

“If it had been an ordinary person, it would have been over the moment they were hit by those triple attacks… But Elsie seems to have gone beyond simply resisting and actually shattered the magic itself. So even just that is amazing, but…”

The problem was what came next.

“Elsie said she seemed to have been poisoned, right? When I checked, it wasn’t poison. Of course, it was as terrible as poison could be…”

Hearing Heyrun’s explanation, Doyun asked her with a disbelieving expression.

“Not poison… Then what is it?”

Elsie’s condition was clearly not normal.

If it wasn't poison, how could Elsie's strange symptoms be explained?

Heyrun stared intently at Doyun before answering.

"What Elsie ingested… wasn't poison, but a very potent aphrodisiac."

Everyone's faces went blank as if they had been hit in the head.

An aphrodisiac?

"Its effects are arousal and hallucination. And it causes an effect that excites you enough to paralyze your reason…"

Heyrun looked each person in the eye and continued.

"The problem is… she was exposed to this potent aphrodisiac for a long time. I've neutralized it as much as possible, but the degree of concentration in her body is severe. Now, all that's left is to wait for Elsie to recover on her own."

So that's why she said tonight was the critical point.

Hearing Heyrun's story, the three were finally able to understand her words.

"Honestly, it's nothing short of a miracle that Elsie was still conscious until Doyun came to rescue her."

Heyrun shrugged.

So that's why Elsie's eyes were unusually bewitching, unlike usual?

As Doyun was lost in thought about Elsie, Heyrun asked.

"Doyun!"

"…Yes?"

“Elsie said she was conscious, but… was she really okay?”

“Um… she was definitely clinging to me more than usual, not like Elsie at all… but she seemed okay.”

After finishing his answer, Doyun’s back tingled from the fierce glares he was receiving from Thrud.

In any case, all that remained was for Elsie to endure tonight’s critical point.

“Saying it’s a critical point makes it sound like she’s seriously ill… but really, all she has to do is endure it well. Even though it’s been neutralized, there’s still some of the drug’s energy left, so she won’t be able to sleep.”

Doyun, who was worriedly looking at Elsie lying down, asked Heyrun.

“Is there anything I can do to help Elsie?”

Heyrun smiled sadly.

His heart was commendable, but right now, simply waiting was the way to help.

“Unfortunately, there isn’t. It depends on Elsie’s natural recovery.”

Elsie had briefly lost consciousness, but she would soon open her eyes due to the drug’s awakening effect.

When that happened, her body, which had been neutralized, would likely feel a sense of emptiness and be tormented even more for a while.

At least for a few hours.

Elsie would have to spend a painful time where she couldn't do anything herself, and couldn't receive help from anyone else.

"But if you want to help Elsie… the night will be long, so stay by her side so she doesn't feel lonely."

Saying that, Heyrun held up a finger.

"But! Doyun, you absolutely can't take care of Elsie alone! Make sure two people are watching over her!"

"Why?"

"Didn't I say earlier? Elsie is currently suffering from a strong aphrodisiac effect. Even if I neutralized it, it's not perfect. So… you know what I mean, right?"

As Heyrun stared intently, Doyun understood her meaning and flinched, nodding his head.

It would be dangerous in many ways to have a man alone by Elsie's side while she was suffering from such a drug.

Doyun, recalling how Elsie had unconsciously clung to him, blushed slightly and nodded his head again fervently.

Thrud, glaring at Doyun's appearance, said with distrust.

"Han Doyun… I think it would be better if I watched over her alone?"

"D, don't worry!"

Doyun's face flushed as he remembered Elsie's appearance, which had stimulated his protective instincts.

"Th, there's no problem…!"

As Doyun stammered and shouted, the women's teasing gazes poured down on him.

Unable to bear it any longer, Doyun ran out to cool his head.

He needed to soak his face in cold water.

Thinking that way.

As Doyun ran out, Reginleif said to Thrud.

"I'm worried about Elsie too, so I'll come check on her from time to time."

"…Teacher."

"Yes? What is it, Thrud?"

"Those guys who made Elsie like that… we can catch them, right? I can't forgive them… that innocent child…"

"You don't have to worry. Hymir and the city's mayor, Njǫrðr, are investigating directly. So you just take good care of Elsie."

Thrud slowly nodded.

In her tearful golden eyes, there was suppressed anger towards those who had tormented Elsie.

Splash!

Doyun, who had splashed water on his face, let out a long sigh.

"Haa…"

Then he raised his head and looked at his reflection in the mirror.

"…."

Doyun slowly raised his hand and placed it on his chest.

The stretched collar of his shirt, the crumpled chest with Elsie's handprints.

Beyond that, he could feel his own heart beating.

"Elsie…"

Just quietly reciting her name seemed to make the beating in his chest grow louder.

That pretty name, rolling softly, kept lingering on his lips.

The soft sensation he felt when he held her in his arms, the way her small head leaned against him…

"…Okay, let's go."

Shaking his head to shake off his thoughts, Doyun headed to the room where Elsie was.

•

Elsie, who had briefly lost consciousness, slowly opened her eyes.

Immediately, a tremendous sense of fatigue washed over her.

Like withdrawal symptoms, her body began to burn and ache.

She couldn't explain it, but it was a very poignant feeling.

Her lower body kept tingling, and she kept twisting her body.

Elsie, who had started to sweat, wiggled her toes and realized that someone was holding her hand.

Turning her head, she saw swaying light pink hair.

It was Thrud, nodding off while holding her hand tightly.

Doyun must have safely moved her to the dormitory.

“Haa…”

She tried to lift her body slightly, but a terrifying sense of loss washed over her, and her energy drained away.

Still, her body wasn’t unusually hot, so it was bearable.

“Was I… detoxified…?”

Barely managing to lift her body and lean against the headboard, Elsie sighed.

Her lips trembled slightly, and she was sweating.

Was this aching feeling hunger?

‘Come to think of it, I haven’t eaten anything since lunch.’

As Elsie blankly stared at the ceiling, she heard the sound of the door opening.

Turning her head, Elsie confirmed Doyun’s appearance, looking slightly surprised.

“Han Doyun…”

“Y, you’re awake. Elsie, how’s your body? Does it feel a little better?”

Elsie slowly shook her head.

“I don’t know.”

After briefly looking down at Thrud, who was nodding off, Elsie shifted her gaze to the sky beyond the window where the moonlight

was subtly shining, and opened her mouth again.

“It just… keeps aching…”

Saying that, she turned her blue eyes and stared intently at Doyun’s face.

Elsie’s appearance, clutching her chest and speaking in a poignant tone, was very seductive.

“I, I see. It must be because some of the drug’s energy is still left.”

‘The health teacher said the effects of the drug would be quite lingering, but was it this much…’

If she was still in this state, it might indeed be dangerous for him to take care of Elsie alone.

Although Thrud was dozing off in that brief moment he had left, it was fortunate nonetheless.

Elsie, who had been blankly staring at Doyun’s face, began to look at Thrud again.

“Th, Thrud must be very tired. She was running around saying she had to find you and even ran out of the city.”

“I see…”

Elsie’s languid voice tickled his ears.

Doyun swallowed hard.

His heart, which he thought he had calmed down, began to stir.

“Han Doyun.”

“Huh?! What’s wrong?”

“Why are you so far away? What are you doing not coming here?”

Elsie scolded Doyun with a slightly sulky voice.

Seeing her expression, which seemed a little disappointed, Doyun hesitated and approached the bed where Elsie was.

He repeated the health teacher’s warning countless times in his head as he took heavy steps.

“Why are you hesitating so much… I have something I really need to tell you… something to convey…”

Perhaps because her mind wasn’t fully intact, Elsie, whose emotions were more expressive than usual, lowered her head dejectedly.

Seeing that, Doyun quickly approached the bed Elsie was leaning against.

Then Elsie smiled brightly with a slightly flushed face.

That appearance, as if she was vaguely drunk, was so incredibly cute that Doyun clutched his pounding heart.

“I have something to tell you… I have to tell you. Because I owe you.”

“…What is it?”

Elsie raised her head and quietly looked into Doyun’s eyes.

In that moment, a glimmer seemed to flicker in her slightly hazy eyes.

“…Thank you for helping me. Han Doyun.”

Words of gratitude that she had to convey.

With those words, Elsie, whose consciousness became hazy again, lowered her head and slowly closed her eyes.

He felt a warmth in his heart.

Doyun stood still in place for a while, unable to move.

The moonlight was unusually bright tonight.

Chapter 80. Consciousness

A long and tedious night of losing and regaining consciousness continued.

Elsie moved Thrud, who had not only dozed off but had completely fallen asleep, to the bed.

Then, leaning against the headboard of the bed, she had light conversations with Doyun, who was by her side every time she regained consciousness.

Each time she opened her eyes, she was convinced that Doyun, with his constantly flushed face, was definitely sick.

But that didn't last long either.

Doyun, who had used a considerable amount of energy due to the backlash from using his awakened ability, also fell asleep as if fainting before long.

"...Ah, I guess the sun is about to rise."

As the outside of the window beyond the curtains gradually brightened, as if dawn was about to break, Elsie murmured quietly.

To spend the dawn with her eyes open, doing nothing, and then greet the morning.

Realizing the horror of the poison once again, Elsie rubbed her arms.

The feverish feeling that had tormented her for a while, as well as the tingling and throbbing in her lower body, had subsided a lot.

Her dazed mind had also cleared up, and she even felt like her vision had become clearer.

Stretching her stiff body, Elsie got out of bed and gazed at Doyun, who had fallen asleep leaning against the chair, for a moment.

It was a strange feeling.

“He is handsome, though.”

‘I don’t know the aesthetic standards here, but… if this were Earth, he would have been an actor.’

Elsie suddenly had such random thoughts about Doyun’s appearance, which was handsome enough to be annoying.

She began to scrutinize his face, which she usually barely paid attention to.

It was Elsie’s own desperate attempt to somehow pass this tedious time.

After observing Doyun meaninglessly for a long time, Elsie suddenly remembered being carried by Doyun.

Looking back on that time when everything was so sensitive and she was out of her mind, she felt a little embarrassed.

‘Come to think of it, I was a mess…’

Elsie’s face turned red at the memory of clinging to him and constantly making strange moans, even though he was just holding her and carrying her.

‘How embarrassing…’

It was unavoidable because she had been poisoned by something unknown…

And Doyun, who had carried her, hadn't said anything…

But wouldn't she have looked like a very strange person?

Becoming restless at that thought, Elsie repeatedly sat down and stood up.

It was a tremendous stream of consciousness as dawn approached.

In the end, Elsie covered her face with her hands and crouched down.

Now that her head was clear, she began to relive the embarrassing mess she had made, even though it had been unavoidable.

Letting out a deep sigh, she slightly parted her fingers and glanced at Doyun, who was still asleep leaning against the chair.

There was still some time before it was completely morning.

Of course, there was no sign of him waking up.

At that sight, Elsie was momentarily lost in thought.

To put it simply, it was like a kind of curiosity.

It was all because she had been intoxicated by that damn poison or drug.

When she was being held by Doyun, trying to keep her dizzy mind together.

The scent that she couldn't help but smell because her face was buried in his chest began to bother her again.

‘Just a little… should I check it out…’

Swallowing hard, Elsie got up.

It was because the scent she had inevitably smelled when she was so sensitive from the drug was deeply imprinted in her mind.

How could she not pay attention to such an intense smell that had entered her nose?

It had completely stirred up her mind.

It’s all because of that damn drug.

All because of that damn drug that those damn guys used.

Repeating that to herself, Elsie swallowed hard.

‘So just a little… let’s check it out.’

“Just a little…”

Softly, as quietly as possible, without making a sound, she slowly approached Doyun, who was fast asleep.

She felt like she was about to do something terrible, and her face began to flush.

“…”

Having approached Doyun, Elsie looked at the sleeping man’s face for no reason before bending down.

He was leaning back, so it was a sufficient position to achieve her goal.

Her heart was pounding and her conscience was pricking her, feeling like she was doing something terrible for no reason.

She had been able to make light contact when she was joking around with him, but this time, was it because her intentions were somewhat impure?

It wasn't easy to approach.

Because of that, Elsie awkwardly hesitated without bringing her nose close to Doyun.

As a result, she sniffed clumsily and, of course, didn't smell anything.

Making a foolishly satisfied expression, Elsie raised her head and smiled slightly.

"What, there's no smell? I was worried for nothing…"

With a slightly relieved expression, Elsie shook her head and approached Thrud this time.

She was bored, and it was to resolve the reasonable suspicion that her nose might only be reacting to Doyun's scent.

Crawling onto the bed, Elsie looked down at Thrud, who was fast asleep.

She was about to commit such an act even on a girl, so she felt like she was committing some kind of crime now.

"Heh, heh heh…"

Elsie began to laugh as the corners of her eyes turned up mischievously.

There was nothing that could stop her.

But contrary to that appearance, she timidly sniffed and checked Thrud's scent.

And she could easily smell something like a subtle shampoo scent that seemed like flowers were bursting.

Elsie tilted her head.

Thrud's case was different from when she had smelled Doyun's scent.

Even considering that her sense of smell was good, it wasn't particularly anything.

'In the first place, I didn't smell anything from that guy just now.'

It was because she wasn't close enough to smell it.

But Elsie, who didn't realize that fact, got off the bed again and approached Doyun.

Elsie's actions, which had already committed the somewhat perverted act of smelling a sleeping person's scent twice, had become bolder.

To check one last time, Elsie approached Doyun and bent down.

Closer than before.

Recalling the sense of distance when she usually teased him, she brought her face closer.

As she got closer to a certain extent, she felt like she could faintly sense a vague scent that seemed to be caught but not caught.

This wasn't enough. It needed to be clearer.

'Just a little more…'

Feeling an unknown impatience, she brought her nose a little closer.

However, there was a fact that Elsie had overlooked.

That was that the effects of the drug had been considerably neutralized, but she wasn't completely healed yet.

That soon meant that she couldn't control her body as she thought.

And that balance collapsed in a tense moment, with Doyun's voice suddenly heard.

"Elsie…"

"Heeek-?!"

Doyun's voice, quietly calling her name so suddenly.

Elsie, who was so surprised that her heart sank, swallowed a mouthful of air and staggered.

Losing her balance, Elsie fell and buried her face in Doyun's chest, slipping into his arms.

Instantly, Doyun's scent wafted over her.

She was so surprised by the sudden situation that her heart was pounding.

To unintentionally bury her face and end up checking the scent she had been worried about.

Elsie widened her eyes and composed herself.

It was faint, but this scent… this scent was definitely it.

'It's definitely different from Thrud… but no! This isn't the time for this!'

Elsie felt a strange sense of stability from Doyun's scent.

She almost felt drowsy without realizing it, but then she realized the current situation and quickly raised her head.

Had Doyun woken up?

If someone suddenly called your name while you were secretly approaching, that's what you would think.

What an embarrassing situation this was.

Elsie's face flushed as the pounding of her heart echoed in her head.

She was like a criminal caught in the act.

It was no different from jumping into the arms of the police.

An indescribable shame and embarrassment washed over her, and Elsie's heart beat even faster.

"Uuuuhm… Elsie…"

"…Sleep talking?"

Fortunately, however, Doyun had not woken up.

Realizing that the voice that had surprised her was just sleep talking, Elsie's tension, which had risen to the limit, was completely relieved.

"What, what is it… you really surprised me…"

Relieved, Elsie tried to get up to quickly get out of his arms.

However, because her tension had been relieved, her legs had lost strength, so it wasn't easy to get up.

And she kept feeling his scent, which gave her a strange feeling.

Was there some kind of addictive substance in it?

Thinking that it was dangerous to stay like this, Elsie struggled to get up.

“El… sie…”

“Tsk- I shouldn’t be the one to say this, but calling someone’s name while sleeping is also kind of unpleasant…”

Elsie was also trying to smell a sleeping person, so she wasn’t in a position to say anything.

Anyway, it was the moment she managed to separate her body from Doyun.

“Alright-”

Whoosh!

Suddenly, Doyun’s arms flew out and wrapped around Elsie, hugging her tightly.

“Keheung?!”

Making a sound like air escaping, Elsie once again slammed her face into Doyun’s chest, and her mind momentarily went blank.

As expected, it was dangerous to get close to this guy.

His scent kept digging into her nose, and she kept losing strength.

It seemed like that damn drug had left behind some terrible side effects.

‘By the way, I can’t get out of here!’

She was wrapped in Doyun’s arms and hugged, making it very difficult to escape.

“I, I should have been careful of this guy’s sleep talking!”

Recalling the times she had been caught off guard by Doyun’s violent sleep talking in the past, Elsie raised her head.

Glaring at his face with wide eyes, he was sleeping soundly as expected.

She was already embarrassed to death for doing something somewhat perverted, but it would be really, really difficult if she was caught like this, as if she had been caught in the act.

Thus began Elsie’s lonely struggle for escape.

There was no malice.

In the process, she inevitably rubbed her large breasts against Doyun’s body, but that was really unavoidable.

“T, this guy’s strength…!”

Elsie was definitely losing in terms of strength.

She couldn’t shake off Doyun’s arms, which were tightly holding her.

“I’m not your favorite doll…!”

Elsie had no choice but to prepare herself.

Now that it had come to this, he might wake up, but she had to struggle recklessly to somehow create a gap and escape.

‘There’s no time! I have to hurry!’

A warning bell was already ringing in Elsie’s head as she began to struggle.

The reason she was getting more and more desperate was none other than,

Because of something heavy that had been touching her lower abdomen little by little since a while ago.

The dawning morning. Elsie choked up at the situation that she knew what it was even though she didn't want to.

She hadn't done anything wrong. She had just been trying to check the scent.

She hadn't wanted such a detailed, difficult, and embarrassing situation.

"Ugh…!"

Elsie gritted her teeth.

She squeezed out her last strength, having glimpsed cosmic horror somewhere between the ominous future and reality.

…!

The moment's gap that was created in that way.

It was her last chance.

Elsie's eyes sparkled.

She deployed a skill that she had sealed because she was afraid of taking risks.

Fluid Body!

A skill that maximizes physical flexibility in an instant, enabling versatile physical response, was activated.

Whoosh-

Elsie slipped out of Doyun's arms with a movement reminiscent of a cat's flexibility.

Backpedaling like that, Elsie fell on her butt and gasped for breath.

"Y, as expected... the detoxification isn't complete yet... Ugh..."

Elsie, whose consciousness began to fade, trembled and fainted.

•

The morning at the academy dormitory.

There was a small commotion as soon as the day began.

A small commotion that Doyun and Thrud, who had woken up, had found Elsie passed out on the floor.

Elsie slept straight through until around noon and then woke up.

And she had to hear the shocking news from the health teacher, Heyrun, that she should stay in the dormitory and rest today.

Doyun approached Elsie, who was sitting blankly in the lounge provided by the dormitory like someone who had lost everything in the world.

"Elsie, drink this at least..."

"Hyaaak!"

When Doyun held out a can of soda, Elsie, who had been blank, screamed in surprise.

And Elsie, who had backed away from him as if running away, hid behind Thrud.

The happenings that had occurred because of her somewhat perverted curiosity in the early morning.

Elsie was avoiding him because she remembered that embarrassing memory and how badly she had been caught off guard by Doyun's sleep talking.

"E, Elsie…?"

Doyun, who was flustered by Elsie's sudden wariness of him, reached out his hand sadly, but she only hesitated and retreated.

"O, don't, don't come near me today! I'll reflect on it, so…"

"R, reflect on what?"

"I won't do it again!"

"So what are you talking about?!"

Doyun, who wondered if he had done something to be hated by Elsie without even knowing it, felt his heart sink.

He felt heartbroken because Elsie, who always joked with him and made light jokes, suddenly felt distant.

"Han Doyun… what did you do to Elsie!"

Thrud, who hugged Elsie tightly like a mother bird protecting her child, glared at Doyun with a fierce look.

"That's not it?! E, Elsie!"

"S, sorry…!"

In the end, the chase between Elsie, who spent the whole day in the dormitory running away from Doyun, and Doyun, who was chasing after her, continued.

Chapter 81. To the Beach

The ground was covered with countless traces of sword strikes that had torn it apart.

Hymir and Njǫrðr stood at the center of that destructive aftermath.

The merciless attacks unleashed by the enraged Doyun.

Njǫrðr, the city lord, surveyed the area that had been turned into a wasteland by it and muttered.

“This is no joke. To plow through this entire area just by slashing it.”

“Hmph! That fool dared to lay a hand on my granddaughter. Of course, he deserves at least this much! That kid knows his stuff!”

Hymir looked with satisfaction at the traces of the explosive rage that had been unleashed in his stead.

The sight of his tormented granddaughter still made his anger boil.

If that damned Rigar were still alive, he would have tied him up and tortured him.

“...If he were alive, that is.”

The area was utterly devastated.

Hymir and Njǫrðr looked down at the center, where the deepest mark of the sword strike remained.

Below the pit, they could see the corpse of the monster, still emanating a black aura.

“Njǫrðr, what does that look like to you?”

Hymir, narrowing his eyes, asked Njǫrðr.

It was a shape that didn’t need confirmation.

Because that form was similar to the demonic beasts that had sprung from the abyss of Ginnungagap, the bottom of the world.

Stroking his pale golden beard, Njǫrðr looked at it with a serious expression and opened his mouth.

“It looks close to a demonic beast… but it’s not ordinary…”

It wasn’t ordinary.

Because it only resembled a demonic beast, but it couldn’t be called a complete demonic beast.

Rather, it was similar to the way the dead of Helheim transformed into twisted monsters.

“Just like that kid from another world said.”

The admirable boy who had rescued his granddaughter.

Doyun had told Hymir that Supervisor Rigar, who had been emitting a black aura, was no longer an ordinary person.

Even when injured, not a drop of blood came out, and he simply emitted a black aura, gradually transforming into the form of a monster.

As Doyun said, Rigar’s form seemed to be faintly visible in the black monster below the pit.

“You said that Supervisor Rigar was captured and imprisoned by you, Hymir.”

“That’s right. And I heard that he escaped not long after, but I never thought it would escalate to this…”

“It’s safe to say that he wasn’t normal from that point on.”

Hymir nodded at Njǫrðr’s speculation.

There was no way Rigar, an ordinary person with no combat aptitude, could have broken down the prison and escaped.

“Someone intervened. That’s how we should see it.”

It was absolutely impossible for a human to suddenly emit a black aura and turn into a monster naturally.

No matter what means were used, someone must have intervened.

It was necessary to investigate.

“By the way, that monster… the more I look at it, the more it looks like those from Helheim.”

Njǫrðr, who had been investigating the surroundings and pondering, turned to Hymir and asked a question.

“…It’s not related to Helheim, is it?”

“Well, looking at the form of that monster, I can’t say for sure that it isn’t.”

The form of Rigar, who had turned into a monster, was similar enough to those of Helheim to warrant suspicion.

Hymir shrugged and continued.

“But as you know, the spirits there cannot escape Helheim, can they?”

Njǫrðr nodded.

As Hymir said, the guardians of Helheim were watching to prevent evil spirits from escaping.

Escaping the watch of the Helheim guardians was close to impossible.

So, for many years, there had been no cases of spirits escaping Helheim.

‘Except for one time.’

Njǫrðr recalled the incident of the Helheim spirit escape that had occurred more than a decade ago.

The largest-ever demonic beast flood that occurred in Ginnungagap, presumably caused by the spirit that had escaped.

It was a tragic incident in which numerous victims were killed throughout the Nine Worlds due to the great flood.

The beginning of the incident itself was information that only a very few people knew.

‘I heard that the spirit disappeared…’

There was nothing that could be confirmed at present.

Njǫrðr hoped that it was just unnecessary worry and turned his gaze away from the monster with a complicated expression.

•

It was the morning of the third day since arriving in Nóatún.

Elsie was in a very bad mood.

On the first day, she was unexpectedly kidnapped around lunchtime, wasting the entire day.

On the second day, she needed to stabilize her body, which had been affected by the drug.

So, she was stuck in her lodgings again, wasting another day.

Having ruined the first two days of her vacation, she puffed up her cheeks in frustration.

“How can there be such bad luck!”

“Bad luck…?”

Doyun, tilting his head, looked down at Elsie.

Elsie, sitting on a chair and swinging her legs while complaining about her unfairness, looked so cute.

Wondering if it was just him who thought so, he looked around and could easily find glances being cast at Elsie from all over the hall.

There were many men who were trying to find an opportunity to talk to Elsie.

A certain emotion, close to possessiveness, suddenly reared its head in Doyun’s heart.

Although it was a useless action, he moved as if to shield Elsie with his body.

“There’s still plenty of time left, so don’t be too disheartened. Let’s go around together from today.”

As he soothed her gently, Elsie stared at Doyun with a slightly touched expression.

“Han Doyun… you’re really… a good guy!”

Yesterday, Elsie had been avoiding him all day, which had hurt his heart, but he was happy to see her being friendly again.

Doyun, who felt like his cheekbones would ascend to the heavens at any moment if he didn’t exercise restraint, covered his mouth and trembled.

The past day, when he had been shunned by Elsie, had been that difficult.

“But will it be okay?”

“What?”

At Doyun’s question, Elsie tilted her head slightly and looked in a certain direction.

“Those two over there. They seem to have been glaring at you with intense expressions for a while now?”

Doyun turned his head in the direction Elsie was pointing and found his two friends staring at him with murderous eyes.

“Pajolt? Jaime?”

They were friends he had completely forgotten about since arriving in Nóatún.

‘Come to think of it, I think we were supposed to do something together…? What was it…’

He had been so busy with Elsie from the first day that he had completely forgotten.

The two friends charged at Doyun as soon as their eyes met.

“Uh, uh…? Ack!”

The two, who had rushed at Doyun in an instant, put their arms around his shoulders and began to bicker, choking him.

“Hey, you bastard, you forgot all the plans we made and went off to hang out with girls by yourself for two days, huh?”

“What are you talking about! I was just with Elsie…!”

“You enviable bastard! I guess we’ll have to have some time to solidify our friendship as men today!”

“Ugh!”

Doyun resisted for a while, struggling.

However, as a few male students who shared Jaime and Pajolt’s sentiments joined in, he was helplessly subdued.

With his arms and legs held, Doyun was helplessly dragged away.

“E, Elsie!”

At Doyun’s cry, Elsie, who had been watching the small commotion with a complicated heart, flinched.

He looked somewhat pitiful as he was dragged away as soon as he said he would join her.

And at the same time, she felt a little disappointed in a corner of her heart.

‘They must have made plans first, so I guess it can’t be helped.’

Elsie waved her hand at Doyun, unknowingly wearing a regretful expression.

“Have a good time.”

The sight of Elsie waving her hand with a pitiful expression made not only Doyun but also all the boys who had captured him blush.

“Damn it, let go of me! Elsie…!”

For some reason, they, who had changed to a touched expression, quickly disappeared with Doyun.

Elsie, who couldn’t bring herself to interfere, could only wave her hand until the end.

A little later, Thrud approached Elsie, who was sitting alone, and asked.

“Oh? Elsie? Where’s Doyun?”

“He left… they said they’re going to make him into friendship meat…”

“…He left you alone? That insensitive guy!”

“No, it’s not that… he was dragged away by his friends.”

“Hmph… well, it’s better that way. It would have been a little troublesome if he was here anyway.”

“Troublesome?”

At the news of Doyun’s disappearance, Thrud gave Elsie a meaningful smile and grabbed her arm.

“Let’s go quickly! I’ve made plans with the girls!”

“Uh, where are we going?”

“Hehehe, we’ve come all the way to Nóatún, so where else could it be?”

Elsie tilted her head at Thrud’s question, as if it were obvious.

“We have to try on what we bought this time!”

‘Try on what we bought this time?’

Elsie’s eyes widened.

Because she had realized what Thrud was talking about.

Something she had been trying to ignore and had been pushing to the back of her mind.

From Elsie’s point of view, it was something with an extremely suggestive visual. It was a swimsuit.

In other words, the place they were going to now was…

“Let’s go! To the sea!”

“W-wait a minute!!!”

•

The beach of Nóatún is a place loved by tourists as well as city residents.

The endlessly spread clear and blue sea and sky.

And the wide white sand beach is the pride of Nóatún, one of the leading resorts in Midgard.

And so, Elsie was helplessly dragged by Thrud and arrived at the beach.

She was in the changing room, tightly closing her eyes and trembling.

Rustle- rustle-

Flapping- flapping-

“Kuh!”

The girls that Thrud had made plans with were none other than the Grid sisters and Eir.

To be in a changing room with them, who were always busy fighting each other in the Aesir Saga.

No, to be honest, the problem was that there were no individual spaces in the changing room.

She couldn’t bear this situation where everyone was throwing off their clothes together.

But whether Elsie could bear it or not, she could clearly hear the sound of them chattering and throwing off their clothes.

“Elsie? What are you doing without changing?”

Radgrid approached Elsie, who was trembling.

Elsie, who reflexively opened her eyes, saw Radgrid without a single thread on her body.

“Eek!”

Elsie, startled, widened her eyes and took a step back.

Elsie had to realize once again how shy she was.

Radgrid, looking at Elsie's appearance, simply tilted her head and smoothed her cyan hair.

"Hurry up and take it off. Are you… shy?"

Thrud, who was only wearing her underwear and watching from the side, intervened at Radgrid's playful and subtle question.

"Hehehe! This innocent girl!"

Thrud, with a playful face, grabbed Elsie and shouted.

"Everyone… strip her!"

The Valkyries, who were in the middle of taking off their clothes, began to gather towards Elsie, who was helplessly captured.

It was a changing room with only them at that moment.

This shocking sight was entirely theirs.

"Wa, wait! I'll take it off! I'll take it off, so…!"

Elsie had no choice but to beg in the face of the shocking situation.

"Stop… no, not there… don't pull it… please…"

Soft hands caressed Elsie's body here and there.

She knew it was a mischievous prank, but Elsie's personality made it unbearable to be naked in front of someone.

'Is this harassment? Is this harassment? Kyaaak!!!'

Elsie, screaming inwardly, somehow managed to protect her underwear and top, but her sandals and pants had already

disappeared.

In the end, she had no choice but to accept reality and began to change herself.

Elsie glared at Thrud, who was watching the scene with a satisfied expression, and threw off her underwear.

“…Big.”

Eir, who had been hesitatingly glancing at Elsie, muttered unconsciously.

At that sound, the girls’ gazes began to focus on Elsie again.

Elsie, looking at her swimsuit with a suspicious face, felt their gazes and hurriedly covered her body.

“D-don’t keep looking at me…”

Of course, covering her body with just her arms and hands was an impossible task.

Randgrid, who had been silently staring at Elsie’s specific area with an expressionless face, glanced at Radgrid for a moment.

Then, she brought her finger to her lips and muttered.

“Bread… Vanaheim white bread… I want to eat it…”

It seemed she was hungry.

Radgrid, lightly ignoring Randgrid, approached Elsie, honestly admiring her.

“Wow… I knew it was big, but… Elsie, isn’t it uncomfortable to have this size normally?”

Elsie wondered what this conversation was all about, but she braved her embarrassment and answered.

“W-well… it’s a little bit in various ways…”

“Your shoulders must be really stiff too?”

“…I’m preventing that with partial body strengthening.”

At Elsie’s words, Radgrid and Thrud’s eyes widened.

“Partial strengthening? You’re doing such precise manipulation on a regular basis?”

Elsie, blushing at their surprised questions, nodded.

“O-otherwise… my shoulders and neck get stiff… I have to keep paying attention to my posture too… A-anyway! It’s okay!”

Elsie shouted.

It was an honest cry of resistance to her embarrassment.

Thrud’s face became quite touched at Elsie’s admirable appearance.

“Elsie… you, whose common sense had been shattered, were working so hard to take care of yourself…”

“Who, who said my common sense was shattered!”

Thrud, touched, hugged Elsie tightly.

However, there was a minor problem that both of them were naked, and Elsie screamed as if she was about to faint.

Chapter 82. A Snake's Head Rises Above the Sea

Elsie walked along the sandbar.

With each step, the soft, white grains of sand crumbled, tickling her feet.

Bathed in the clear sky and warm sunlight, her dazzling silver hair swayed in the gentle sea breeze.

Elsie, creating a scene like a painting, caught the eyes of passersby for a moment.

Fortunately, no one tried to disturb Elsie as she contemplated alone.

In fact, Elsie, gazing at the sea with melancholic eyes, didn't have any particular thoughts in her head.

She was still a little self-conscious about the fact that she was wearing a rather revealing bikini-like swimsuit.

But there's a saying that if you can't avoid it, accept it, and it's only natural to live within the given framework.

Elsie comforted herself in that way and bravely conformed to reality.

It wasn't a big deal. Even embarrassment becomes dull.

It was just the kind of outfit everyone else was wearing on the beach. It's common sense to wear a swimsuit when you come to the beach.

And what if she stood out a little?

Elsie's very existence was inherently eye-catching.

"Nice view."

So Elsie, feeling more comfortable than ever, gazed at the vast expanse of the sea.

It was a landscape that made her forget her distractions and simply look at the blue sea.

Elsie, with her hands in the pockets of her pure white hoodie, watched the girls playing in the sea.

They were having a great time, entangled with each other, splashing water, and getting hit by the small-scale tidal waves that Thrud was creating.

"Having fun, aren't they?"

She didn't have the confidence to join that endlessly cheerful scene and play with them.

It wasn't because she couldn't get into the mood, nor did she dislike it.

It wasn't because her communication skills were lacking.

It was simply because her swimming skills were lacking.

Elsie, who had never properly swam before, was content to watch.

After all, even if she went into the sea, all she would do is flounder and splash around.

It definitely wasn't because she was afraid of drowning. Absolutely not.

"..."

She was about to sink into contemplation again, quietly enjoying the sea breeze, when...

"Elsie."

"Wah-!"

Elsie screamed, startled by the sweet voice that suddenly rang in her right ear.

Covering her ear, Elsie turned her head and found Randgrid, who had approached her unnoticed.

"Ra, Randgrid? When did you get here?"

"..."

Randgrid, dripping with water, simply stared at Elsie with a blank expression.

"What, what..."

"Play together..."

"Uh... I..."

"Elsie, play together too."

Elsie's eyes darted back and forth at Randgrid's expressionless face, subtly applying pressure.

Seeing the corners of Randgrid's mouth, who always maintained a blank expression, slightly lifted, she seemed to be quite enjoying

herself.

So, did she want everyone to enjoy themselves together?

As Elsie hesitated, she heard a finger snap in the distance.

Tap!

Suddenly, the white hoodie that Elsie had been wearing for psychological comfort disappeared with a *poof*.

“Uh oh…?”

Her clothes had suddenly disappeared. What a shocking situation.

Panicked, Elsie hurriedly covered her body and looked around.

‘Even though I’m wearing a swimsuit…’

The disappeared hoodie was in Radgrid’s hand, who was in the sea.

“Hehet, I left a mark on the hoodie in the changing room earlier!”

It seemed she had stolen the hoodie with her material transfer ability.

“Gi, give it back! My peace of mind!”

“What peace of mind! Don’t be so pathetic and come in, Elsie!”

Caught up in the Grid sisters’ scheme, Elsie was grabbed by Thrud and Eir and dragged into the sea.

“Do, don’t come closer… Don’t push me… Gyaaaa!!!”

Splash!

Elsie, pushed and thrown into the sea, panicked as the spray of water tickled her whole body.

It must be deep enough that her feet wouldn't touch the bottom.

As the seawater began to surround her body, that vague fear washed over her.

"Puhah! Hwak! Puhup!"

Elsie gasped for breath, flailing her arms and legs. But soon, she realized that the place she had fallen into was shallow enough for her butt to touch the bottom.

"...Huh?"

Looking around with a bewildered expression, Elsie could find Thrud giggling nearby.

Her face began to burn with the realization that she had been mistaken and made a fuss, thinking she had been thrown into a deep place.

"You, you guys...!!!"

Elsie, covered in seawater and feeling ashamed, trembled and lunged at Thrud.

-

The group of male students walking along the beach were excited. As young men in their prime often do, they had come to the beach with fluttering hearts.

Although not all of them were.

Doyun, with his shoulders slumped, followed the group with listless steps.

He was in stark contrast to his friends, who were excited ahead of him.

‘Elsie…’

Even though he had been dragged around here and there for a while, Elsie’s face wouldn’t leave his mind.

Early in the morning, the look on Elsie’s face when she found out that he couldn’t join her…

“Ugh!”

Doyun screamed in a small voice and scratched his head roughly.

Her blue eyes, which clearly contained a feeling of regret, flickered in his mind. He felt an urge to make that face smile right away.

“Han Doyun! Walk faster!”

“Haa…”

Where was Elsie and what was she doing? Could she be at the beach?

Thinking such nonsense, Doyun walked aimlessly.

“Since it’s come to this, let me ask you one thing.”

Doyun, who had been walking silently for a while, asked his friends who were walking ahead.

“What?”

“You dragged me here to strengthen our friendship or whatever, but what have you guys been doing since earlier?”

“What else? We came all the way to a resort, so we’re trying to hang out with girls.”

Doyun put his hand on his forehead at his friends' brazen answer.

"Was it really necessary for me to be in that plan?"

"It was necessary."

"Why…?"

When Doyun asked back, his friends shrugged their shoulders with an expression that said, "Is that even a question?"

"To put it simply, you're handsome bait."

"Handsome… bait…? What kind of ridiculous…"

"Objectively speaking, you're handsome, Doyun."

"Is that a compliment?"

"Listen to the end. You're enviably handsome and tall. How many people are as easy to catch the eyes of girls as you are? You lucky bastard."

"So, that's the reason you dragged me here?"

"If we have handsome bait, it's easier to talk to girls from other classes."

Doyun grabbed his neck at the sight of his friends rattling off their honest, even instinctive, purpose.

To be separated from Elsie for such a ridiculous reason.

"It didn't matter if I wasn't here!"

"You bastard! We're friends! Hang out with us out of friendship! Don't have all the fun by yourself!"

Doyun, enraged by their talk of friendship only at times like this, shouted.

“If you wanted to play so much, play with the girls in our class!”

At Doyun’s shout, his friends thought of the girls in their class.

Representatively, Elsie, Thrud, the Grid sisters, Eir, and so on…

“The girls in our class have too high of a barrier…”

“They feel like flowers in a painting.”

Doyun retorted at the absurd answer.

“No, what does that have to do with playing!”

“It wouldn’t matter to you! Because your looks back you up! You lucky bastard!”

“These crazy bastards…”

His friends were still crazy bastards.

In the end, Doyun, enraged, started walking while exchanging curses with his friends.

It was when they were passing through a certain section of the beach.

“…Look over there, it’s crazy…”

One of his friends froze, pointing towards the sea.

Those who followed his finger and shifted their gaze flinched and stopped one by one.

“Big…”

“It’s art.”

Doyun frowned as the guys walking ahead suddenly stopped.

“No, what is it this time?”

Soon, Doyun turned his head to where his friends’ gazes were directed, and he couldn’t help but freeze like them.

His eyes widened involuntarily, and his heart began to pound wildly.

“Elsie…!”

Elsie, who was chasing after the fleeing Thrud and the other girls, was walking out of the sea, panting and wearing a pure white hoodie.

Elsie in her swimsuit, which was revealed even though she was wearing a hoodie. Doyun’s gaze and consciousness seemed to be sucked into that place.

The destructive power was too great. It was a charm that made it seem like nothing else would catch his eye.

Doyun, who was standing as if nailed in place, was unknowingly approaching Elsie.

He was sincerely thinking that he was glad he came to the sea.

To the point where he was making a fuss, vowing not to forget this moment.

Her wet white skin, which the black swimsuit and white hoodie couldn’t hide. Even her soft silver hair, which seemed to shine more than usual. He couldn’t take his eyes off her, so he couldn’t stop his steps towards Elsie.

The ground was shaking, and the sea seemed to be raging.

Was he so moved by Elsie in the sea that he felt that way?

No.

The waves were really getting rougher. The ground was shaking.

Kugugugung-!!!

It was as if something unimaginably huge was surging from the dark bottom below. That ominous sound was getting louder and louder.

Everyone who had come to Nóatún to enjoy the beach was staggering and falling from the tremendous shaking.

“Wh, what is it?”

Elsie and Doyun’s group were the same.

The earth was shaking endlessly, and ominous waves were starting to surge from the sea.

Then, at some point,

That pulsation, which seemed to make the entire sea ring, stopped.

Almost everyone in Nóatún, who had sensed the intense vibration, simultaneously began to turn their gaze towards the distant sea.

It was instinct.

Instinct was warning them that the cause of this sudden anomaly was there.

An ominous silence began to flow.

The beach where not a single breeze was blowing.

The waves were so calm.

Everyone was sweating as they looked at the sea. Some people were trembling for no reason and collapsing on the floor.

It was then.

Chwaaaak-!

The sound of a large amount of water pouring out began to be heard from the distant sea.

Soon, a certain shape began to rise from there, clearing away the spray.

Although it seemed to be quite far from the beach, it had a very large silhouette.

Elsie widened her eyes and looked at it. She could tell instinctively. She could feel it.

That endless hostility.

It was the head of a snake that had risen above the sea.

The head of an enormously huge snake. It didn't take long for everyone in Nóatún to identify that silhouette.

And those who had lived in Nóatún for a long time immediately began to tremble in fear.

The existence that had been passed down as a legend for a long time had finally awakened from its long sleep.

The huge snake that had been lurking at the end of the seabed of Midgard would bring the end. It would herald the beginning of the end.

The World Serpent.

Jormungandr, had appeared in the sea off Nóatún.

Kugugugung-!!!

Once again, the sea began to rage, and the ground began to shake.

Waves began to surge around Jormungandr, who had only poked his huge head above the surface.

That undulation, which looked like a wave, turned into a huge tsunami in the blink of an eye and swept over the city.

“Ru, run away!!!”

“Kyaaaa!!!”

The beach of Nóatún was instantly turned into a scene of chaos due to the appearance of Jormungandr and the huge tsunami that began to strike immediately afterward.

The academy students, who had been frozen for a moment by the shocking sight, also began to become busy.

“Ru, run away with the people to the city!!!”

“Elsie!!!”

Doyun ran to Elsie, who was staring blankly at the tsunami that was approaching close by.

[Shaaaaaak!!!]

Jormungandr’s chilling sound, which seemed to tear the ears, rushed in with the tsunami.

And Elsie thought. It’s too far.

It was too far from Thrud and the others who were playing in the sea. Besides, if it was such a huge tsunami, even the city might be in danger.

A sudden, large-scale threat to the city. Naturally, that damn guy's face came to mind.

'Loki.'

Was it really the god Loki, or just an existence borrowing the name?

Loki appearing in Nóatún, followed by Jormungandr. She couldn't help but suspect the connection.

In any case, there was only one course of action Elsie had to take.

'All I have to do is defeat those damn guys.'

If they threatened her peace, and furthermore, the peace of many people, she couldn't just stand by and watch.

Kwaaa!

'But this tsunami is crossing the line…'

It was the moment when Elsie was about to respond to the huge tsunami that she could no longer avoid.

"Elsie!!!"

At the same time as the familiar voice, someone hugged Elsie tightly.

"Hwaak?!"

Surprised, Elsie turned her head and could see Doyun's face, who had hugged her tightly.

"Han Doy…?!"

Immediately, the tsunami swallowed the beach and swept over the city.

Kwaaa!!!

The battle with Jormungandr had begun.

Chapter 83. Jormungandr

Gurgle-

A tremendous force, as if water was swallowing everything, could be felt.

Swallowed by the tidal wave, Elsie was dragged around in the water. Her head spun dizzily, making it impossible to gauge her position.

Crash!

Elsie instinctively thrashed about.

Since she couldn’t swim and had been swept away by the tidal wave, it was only natural that she was momentarily confused. However, Doyun’s forearm firmly gripped her.

He endured the fierce currents, struggling to swim upwards, towards the surface.

Splash!

“Puhah!”

“Huff-!”

Barely reaching the surface, Elsie and Doyun could hear the terrifying sound of the sea swallowing the city far away.

Having been swept away by the tidal wave, they had unfortunately been dragged quite far from the land.

“The, the city…”

With wide eyes, Doyun stared at Nóatún, which had been swallowed by the tidal wave in the distance.

After a moment, a faint blue barrier began to spread from the city. Was it a device to prepare for this kind of disaster?

In any case, what was important now was himself and Elsie, who had fallen into the middle of the sea.

Elsie was floundering precariously, as if she would fall into the water at any moment.

To think that they would fall into the middle of the sea where their feet couldn’t even reach. They were unlucky.

As she thrashed and turned her head, she could see the land far away.

‘It’s quite far, isn’t it?’

It wasn’t a distance they could swim. And there was another problem.

Elsie couldn’t swim.

“Puhak!”

A small wave covered her face.

Elsie, who was busy struggling, frowned and splashed her arms.

Then Doyun shouted to calm Elsie down.

“Elsie, calm down a little!”

“I’ve never swam before!”

“Even if you stay still calmly, you’ll float a little. Thrashing around will make it more dangerous!”

First, they needed a place to set foot.

Doyun quickly scanned the surroundings with his superhuman eyesight. And he could easily find a small, protruding reef not too far away.

“Elsie! There’s a reef nearby! I’ll help you, so try to relax as much as possible!”

“O, okay!”

Elsie, who was somewhat mentally disoriented because she had fallen into the water, obediently followed Doyun’s words.

Doyun, who was clinging tightly to Elsie, put his arms under her armpits, fixed her, and began to swim in a position looking at the sky.

Elsie, being dragged by Doyun, stared blankly at her chest floating on the water.

That way, the two were able to reach the reef without much difficulty.

Doyun, who climbed onto the reef large enough to move around comfortably, reached out his hand to Elsie.

“T, thank you…”

Elsie, who was flustered, was pulled onto the reef as if she was hugging Doyun.

Now she felt like she could see her surroundings a little.

“Thank goodness. It seems like there are several reefs around here.”

Elsie nodded at Doyun’s words.

She looked around at the other sparsely protruding reefs and then turned her gaze back to the sea.

Because she was dragged out to the sea, she could see it more clearly.

The head of a giant snake that was still sticking out and staring at Nóatún.

“Jormungandr…”

Even the head and part of the body visible above the water looked bigger than Fenrir. It was truly a serpent worthy of being able to wrap around the world.

‘Considering the abilities that his brother Fenrir showed, is there a possibility that he will grow even bigger from there…?’

Elsie, recalling the gigantification ability he had shown in the previous battle with Fenrir, swallowed hard.

The Jormungandr that appeared in the Aesir Saga was not an NPC or a raid boss-like entity.

‘It looks the same, but…’

In the game, Jormungandr was a terrain itself.

The current appearance even felt cute compared to the gigantic terrain itself.

If it could grow to the same size as in the Aesir Saga, it would be very troublesome.

“Doyun, can you fight?”

Doyun smiled at Elsie’s words.

“Of course. I didn’t know I would be summoning a sword while wearing a swimsuit…”

“That’s what I should be saying! W, wearing this… Damn it! This is not the time to worry about that!”

The white hoodie, soaked in water and revealing everything inside, clung to Elsie’s body. Doyun blushed at the exposed waist and hip line.

“B, Balmung!”

Swish!

After clearing his throat and summoning his sword, Doyun regained his composure and began to look around.

Valkyrie Divine Spear Summon: Gungnir!

Whoosh!

Elsie also immediately summoned Gungnir, the divine spear with a black shaft and golden ash tree wrapped around it.

Fighting in the sea where there is no place to set foot is disadvantageous in many ways. Energy consumption is high, and in the worst case, there is a risk of distress.

In that respect, this place was not bad.

“It’s lucky that we drifted to this reef area.”

There were quite a few reefs around to set foot on, even if they weren’t spacious. Moreover, it was far enough from the city that

there was no burden even if they used great power.

Elsie's smile deepened.

"Let's show them what happens if they keep disturbing our rest."

"Okay!"

Just as the two were about to rush towards Jormungandr.

Whoosh-!

"Hehe…"

As if blocking the way, Loki appeared, emitting a flickering black aura.

Elsie's eyes sharpened.

"I was wondering why you weren't coming out. This is perfect. I'll blow you away along with that snake bastard!"

Loki clapped at Elsie's shout. His eyes, containing jade-colored pupils, curved as if he found it amusing.

"Interesting. A little girl who was staggering from magic and drugs…"

"Ha. The guy who hit someone in the back of the head while they were having fun is talking a lot."

Elsie crossed her arms, sticking Gungnir into the reef. Her expression began to turn fierce.

"I'm the type to repay what I've suffered twice as much."

Loki's eyes lit up at Elsie's spirited appearance.

“So, what kind of fun are you going to cause again? Either way, you’re going to die here to Jormungandr.”

From the moment he woke up Jormungandr, who was sleeping in the sea, he had no business in Nóatún.

Nevertheless, the reason he stayed in Nóatún.

It was because he intended to play with Elsie, who had come to Nóatún as if by a twist of fate, and finish her off this time.

“I won’t let you ruin my Ragnarok anymore.”

Loki reached out his hand towards Elsie.

“Ha… Ragnarok? Are you out of your mind? Or are you living up to your name?”

The history of this world was different from the Norse mythology that Elsie knew. It was closer to a parallel world with only similar names.

Therefore, it was a world where a different story unfolded from the mythology that had a predetermined destruction called Ragnarok.

“Did you doze off during history class?”

Elsie provoked Loki. Putting all the anger she had been holding back into it.

“I’m just trying to correct the wrong history. Cowards who ran away from the fate of being destroyed by Ragnarok…”

“Shut up!”

Doyun, who was wearing a faint white light emanating from his body, flew towards Loki.

He rushed in, fluttering the white light like a cloak, and chased Loki away with a fierce sword strike.

Swish!

"...Well, I guess there's no need to explain it to you. You'll die here anyway."

Clap!

As Loki snapped his fingers, Jormungandr's head, which had been quietly looking at Nóatún, moved.

The giant snake's yellow eyes turned to Elsie and Doyun.

Loki's smile deepened.

"Jormungandr hasn't lost his power like Fenrir. So..."

"You're talking too much!"

Golden heat rays burst from Elsie's eyes.

The surprise Heat Ray Emission instantly swallowed Loki and hit Jormungandr directly.

Bang!

"Let's go, Doyun!"

"Okay!"

This level of attack alone cannot stop the legendary Jötunn.

Elsie, who intuitively saw through it, pulled out Gungnir and lowered her stance.

Loki, who moved above Jormungandr's head, said to Huginn, the raven on his shoulder.

"Huginn. Get rid of that swordsman. Jormungandr only needs that girl as food."

"Understood, Loki."

Flap!

The raven Huginn flew up.

Huginn, who began to grow in size, charged, leaving a black afterimage.

He collides with Doyun, who is next to Elsie, who took a stance next to Elsie with an unimaginable high-speed charge.

"Han Doyun!!"

Bang-!

In a moment of carelessness, Doyun was swept away by the black figure that flew in.

As Elsie hurriedly turned her head, Doyun's figure had already flown far away.

Loki, who landed on Jormungandr's head, spread his arms with a nonchalant face.

"Doesn't it seem like it will be a great stage now?"

Jade-colored eyes looked down at Elsie and shed a black aura.

"Gungnir, activate!"

Whoosh!

Doyun will be safe. Elsie believed in his skills.

So now, she focuses on the enemy in front of her.

Elsie, feeling Gungnir, which had begun to vibrate, synchronize with her, aimed at Jormungandr.

“Fire!”

Thwack-!!!

Gungnir, which caused a tremendous explosion at the tail of the spear, was fired.

Elsie, who grabbed the shaft and accelerated with Gungnir, flew towards Jormungandr like an arrow.

“Supervibration Shockwave, charge!”

At Elsie’s shout, the blade of Gungnir vibrated and emitted light.

Almost at the same time, Jormungandr opened his huge mouth towards Elsie, who was flying in.

The corners of Loki’s lips went up as he watched Elsie from above.

“You’ve endured Nidhogg’s venom, so shouldn’t you taste Jormungandr’s venom too?”

“…Bullshit!”

She was going to shove the supervibration shockwave into the mouth of that damn snake as it was. Energy that began to accelerate and rotate from Elsie’s body was emitted.

It was then.

The moment Elsie, who was fired along with Gungnir, approached Jormungandr, an ominous sound was heard.

Whoosh-!

"...!!!"

It was the sound of something being compressed with tremendous force inside Jormungandr's open mouth.

Elsie's instincts momentarily sensed a tremendous crisis.

'Something... is coming!'

Something is about to be spewed out of the snake's mouth with unimaginable force.

A size greater than Fenrir. She sensed that it was too late to avoid whatever it was.

Then, she would counterattack with an attack.

"Supervibration Shockwave, fire!"

She was going to shove it into his mouth, but the plan had changed. She would deflect the unknown attack with a condensed shockwave and create distance at the same time.

At the same time as Elsie's judgment, Jormungandr's cold voice echoed in her head.

[Eitr.]

Jormungandr's extremely poisonous Eitr, which had been compressed and compressed again, was spewed out at Elsie with a chilling roar.

Paaaaang-!!!

At the same time as Gungnir's supervibration shockwave exploded, Jormungandr's extreme poison, Eitr, was spewed out.

It was called venom, but Eitr, which was nothing more than an ultra-high pressure cutter, looked like a ray of light.

Its power was at the level of breaking through the supervibration shockwave in an instant.

Elsie's eyes widened.

Valkyrie Armor Summon:

Brynja-hildr!

Þögns hanska!

Elsie, who hurriedly summoned defensive armor, responded to the attack flying through the shockwave.

It was a fleeting moment.

"!!!"

Eitr, which easily penetrated the Brynja-hildr, flew directly into Elsie's body.

Swish!

Red blood splattered.

-

Jormungandr's Eitr pierced Elsie's stomach.

Neither the Brynja-hildr nor the Þögns hanska could completely block it.

Elsie, who was blown away by the tremendous impact, crashed into a reef.

“This is… Cough!”

Elsie, covering her stomach pierced by the poison ray, vomited blood.

“Elsie!!!”

Doyun, who had been held by a large raven, screamed and flew towards Elsie.

Elsie, feeling a powerful poison at the same time as the penetrating wound, chuckled at the familiar sensation.

This was the sensation that Elsie Adorencia would have felt.

It was the feeling of the spark of life being eaten away by extreme poison.

“E, Elsie!!!”

Doyun trembled, not knowing what to do like a madman, and shook the hand he reached out to Elsie.

“Calm down… This is nothing. It might have been overwhelming in the past, but now…! Cough!”

Elsie, who coughed up blood again, stared at the black blood flowing down her palm with empty eyes.

“Don’t say any more! It’s dangerous!”

Doyun, feeling dizzy, trembled and grabbed Elsie’s shoulder.

Elsie whispered into Doyun’s ear.

“Then… shall we get serious?”

“What…?”

Elsie, who seemed to be dying, suddenly jumped up.

Her legendary body, poisoned by extreme poison, was rapidly collapsing, but she didn’t care.

Black blood gushed from her stomach, blood tears flowed from her eyes, and blood was constantly coughed up from her mouth.

Even though she was almost on the verge of death, Elsie stood up resolutely.

Doyun looked at Elsie with a heart that felt like it was going crazy. But for some reason, he didn’t feel like he should stop her.

It was strange.

The moment Elsie was injured, he had rushed over with the feeling that he didn’t care what happened to everything in the world.

It was because he suddenly had a vague thought that Elsie would be okay now.

‘Life force… is returning? No, this is…’

Doyun’s eyes widened.

An indescribable energy began to flow from Elsie’s body. At the same time, Elsie’s dazzling silver hair gradually turned black.

“Okay, then… shall we use it after a long time… ‘Transformation’.”

“Trans…formation?”

As Doyun asked back with a bewildered face, Elsie turned to him with a sparkling smile.

“I’ll show you something amazing.”

Kiiiiing-!!!

Immediately, an explosive golden energy erupted, ravaging the field of vision. It was an overwhelming energy that could only be described as awe-inspiring.

Finally, Elsie’s hidden skill was activated.

The ability to draw out the power of Sigrdrífa, the strongest Valkyrie who leads any battle to victory.

Demigod Ascension: Transformation, Sigrdrífa!

Chapter 84. Demigod Ascension

An overwhelming energy erupted from Elsie, a golden power blazing like a beacon of hope rising from despair.

KWA-AAAA!

“Kuh-uhk!”

Doyun, shielding his face with his arm, barely managed to stay standing.

He felt the transcendent aura emanating from Elsie in its entirety.

The power had reached a point where it possessed physical substance.

‘Even with the Tarnkappe amplifying me twelvefold, it’s too much…! I’m going to be pushed back!’

Was this the transformation Elsie had spoken of? Judging by the sheer magnitude of the power, it was greater than anything Doyun had ever witnessed.

‘Demigod Ascension, huh…’

Everything was shrouded in mystery, but one thing was clear. It was…

‘Elsie’s severely injured body… it’s regenerating! No, it’s even more than that…’

It was being enhanced. The hole in Elsie’s abdomen, caused by Jormungandr’s attack, was healing in an instant.

Golden energy poured out. Her blood-soaked body was now pristine, as if nothing had happened. And her dazzling silver hair, which had been fluttering, was gradually turning black.

‘She’s changing!’

Elsie’s hair was turning black from the ends, as if being dyed. Her hair, now black near the roots, was reminiscent of the Otherworldly Bloodline.

“E-Elsie?!”

Startled by Doyun’s cry, Elsie turned her head and looked at him.

Her blue eyes were full of life.

Aside from her hair turning black, Elsie’s appearance remained unchanged.

But there was a subtle shift in her aura. Elsie’s features had become slightly sharper, prompting Doyun to ask, as if to confirm,

“You’re Elsie, right…?”

Elsie’s eyebrows tilted.

“It’s not that grand of a transformation, are you saying you can’t recognize me? I’m disappointed, Han Doyun.”

Doyun’s face flushed at Elsie’s playful smile.

Meanwhile, above Elsie's head, a slightly sharp-edged wing ornament faintly floated like a mirage.

Demigod Ascension: Transformation, Sigrdrífa.

Elsie's hidden skill upon reaching Demigod status.

She had finally unleashed this ability, which she had been unable to use for a long time after her possession due to its demanding requirements and immense burden.

A fierce smile appeared on Elsie's face.

She had drawn upon the power of Sigrdrífa, the strongest Valkyrie, transforming and eliminating all hostile status ailments. And completely restoring her vitality.

But complete recovery was merely a secondary function. The transformation granted her extreme stat enhancements and near-immunity resistance.

It was a dramatic, overpowered skill that could turn the tide in any battle situation.

"I'll show you. The power of a true Demigod."

Elsie, declaring to Doyun, glared at Jormungandr.

She could sense that Jormungandr and Loki were shaken by the sudden change.

WHOOSH-!

But again, that chilling compression sound. Jormungandr was about to spew out his deadly Eitr once more.

Elsie's eyes narrowed.

PAAAAAANG-!!!

The ultra-high-pressure poison cutter was unleashed again at a speed that transcended perception.

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Brynja-hildr!

The Brynja-hildr, which had been easily pierced by Jormungandr's attack moments ago, deployed a golden barrier.

The Brynja-hildr clashed with the Eitr once more.

KWA-AAAA!!!

A tremendous explosion erupted, accompanied by a deafening roar that tore through the air.

"...It seems a little weaker than before? It must be difficult to use in rapid succession?"

But this time, it didn't penetrate. The poison beam, unable to pierce the barrier, glanced off and split the sea in vain.

Elsie's smile deepened.

"Han Doyun!"

Doyun, who had been watching in a daze, flinched and replied to Elsie's call.

"...Uh, yeah?"

"Leave those bastards to me. I have a personal vendetta, a very... very, very big one!"

"But Elsie! It's dangerous to go alone..."

"Don't worry."

PAANG!

Elsie, unleashing a burst of golden energy, dismissed the Brynja-hildr and turned to Doyun.

“I won’t lose to anyone in my current state.”

“…”

Doyun stared blankly at Elsie’s valiant figure.

Elsie was right. She didn’t seem like she could lose to anyone right now. He had that vague conviction.

“And Doyun, you still have an unresolved opponent, don’t you?”

As Elsie said that and turned her gaze elsewhere, Doyun seemed to realize something and turned his head as well.

Loki’s raven, Huginn, was charging at them with incredible speed.

“I’ll leave that one to you.”

Doyun quietly nodded. He could feel the trust in Elsie’s voice.

If she trusted him, then he would trust her as well.

Doyun charged towards Huginn, who was flying so fast that he almost looked like an afterimage.

“Well then… looks like it’s just us now? Ready to get your ass kicked?”

As Elsie exuded killing intent, Jormungandr began to reveal his serpentine form from the depths of the sea.

[To think a human could withstand Eitr…]

“Sorry to break it to you, but I’m not human, I’m a Demigod.”

[I’ve never heard of a Demigod like you!]

Elsie shrugged, shaking her head at Jormungandr’s chilling cry that seemed to resonate in her mind.

The translucent wing ornament floating above her head slowly followed Elsie’s head as she moved.

“What would a snake stuck in the sea know? More importantly, that first attack stung a little? You better grit your teeth. Wait… can snakes even do that?”

[You insolent wench…!]

Elsie took a step.

She took a step towards Jormungandr.

PAANG!!!

The reef where Elsie had been standing exploded.

Elsie’s figure disappeared. No, she hadn’t disappeared. She was just moving too fast to be perceived.

[!!!]

Jormungandr, startled, could hear Elsie’s voice near his head.

“I haven’t punched something this big with my fist very often… I’m getting excited?”

He couldn’t react. He couldn’t even sense her.

A massive golden flash exploded before Jormungandr’s eyes.

Pure Strike!

BUH-UUUUUNG!!!

With a tremendous impact sound close to an explosion, Jormungandr's head distorted.

A simple striking technique unleashed by a tiny girl. Yet, its power was beyond imagination.

The long body that had risen above the sea collapsed, and Jormungandr's head plunged into the water.

The tremendous impact caused Loki, who had been on top of Jormungandr's head, to hastily flee into the sky.

"Hey. Where are you going?"

Elsie tilted her head and looked up at Loki.

"Elsie...!"

Elsie, summoning Gungnir, gripped the spear shaft and aimed at Loki.

"Loki or whatever you are... you've been nothing but a pain in my ass, pulling all sorts of crap. You're going to pay the price, got it?"

ZZWOOOONG!!!

An ominous vibration echoed from Gungnir.

Red particles began to erupt from behind Elsie, her black hair fluttering.

With the red particles spreading like blood-red wings, Elsie's figure, along with Gungnir, trembled as if vibrating.

A special move for decisive battles,

“Blóðörn!”

Leaving behind a red tail like a shooting star, Elsie, wielding Gungnir, charged towards Loki.

SHWAAAAAK-!!!

The space began to distort as if tearing apart from the tremendous charge. Elsie’s vision stretched out, and the sound trailed behind her.

The golden energy emitted by the transformed Elsie and the red particles of Blóðörn created a magnificent spectacle that split the sky.

“Kuh-uhk!!! Elsie!!! If it weren’t for you!!!”

There was no way to avoid Elsie, who was charging with Gungnir at the forefront.

An intense light began to emanate from Loki’s jade-colored eyes. At the same time, a jet-black aura erupted from him.

KWA-AAAA!!!

A black beam mixed with jade was unleashed towards Elsie, who was soaring upwards.

The black aura emitted by Loki covered the sky, creating a temporary night in the area.

However.

The black Valkyrie wielding the golden spear did not stop.

She accelerated.

She only accelerated further.

She didn’t care about the approaching black beam.

CHWAAAAK!

The black beam that Loki unleashed collided with Elsie.

But it couldn’t stop her. It couldn’t stop Elsie’s charge.

The black beam that had been unleashed scattered in all directions as it collided with Elsie.

It couldn’t be stopped.

‘How am I supposed to stop something like this…’

PAANG!

As the black power that had been unleashed scattered, Elsie, clad in a reddish-gold aura, charged through the darkness like a sun banishing the night.

PHWAK!

“Kuh-huhk!!!”

He hastily deployed defensive magic, but he couldn’t stop Elsie’s ultra-high-speed charge with Blóðörn activated.

“This is an attack that completely ignores the target’s defense. You can’t stop it with such flimsy defenses.”

“Wh-what… cough! That kind of…!”

Loki, pierced by Gungnir, spat out black energy.

KWAK! As Elsie twisted Gungnir, a red aura exploded. Red particles erupted behind Loki, creating the shape of wings.

CHWAAAK!

As Elsie retrieved Gungnir, a limp Loki fell, spewing out black energy haphazardly.

The sunlight gradually began to seep into the sky, which had been temporarily covered in black energy.

Elsie, who had begun to fall after Loki, looked around for Doyun.

He was engaged in a fierce battle that caused the sea to explode and the reefs to crumble like crackers.

But even against the giant raven moving at an incredible speed that was difficult to follow with the eye, he didn't seem to be losing.

Doyun, who had awakened his enhancement ability for some reason, didn't seem to be anything to worry about.

Elsie smiled slightly and turned her gaze back to Loki, who had fallen into the sea.

KWA-AAAA!!!

The sea surged in an instant.

The enraged Jormungandr was emitting red heat from his crimson scales as he rose.

[SHAAAAAAK!!!]

With a terrifying scream that seemed to tear through the air, Jormungandr charged towards Elsie as he grew in size.

Loki, who had luckily clung to Jormungandr's head, shouted.

"Cough! We have to combine our strength! Jormungandr! She's beyond what we can handle right now!"

Loki, explosively emitting black energy from his abdomen pierced by Gungnir, began to enhance Jormungandr.

Unlike Fenrir, who had spent a long time without recovering his strength, Jormungandr had been sleeping in the deep sea without losing any of his power.

If his power was added to Jormungandr, they would be able to finish off that girl who was suddenly wielding an unreasonably powerful force.

That's what he thought.

Jormungandr, wielding black energy, charged as he grew larger and larger.

Elsie, who was in free fall, blinked and quietly watched the scene.

'He's three times bigger than when I first saw him. Can he really get as big as the Jormungandr in the Aesir Saga?'

The Jormungandr of the Aesir Saga, who was so large that he only appeared as terrain. It would be a problem if he really became that big.

The city would be destroyed.

"That… absolutely can't happen!!!"

How much time had she lost on her vacation because of that damn Loki? Elsie clenched her fists and trembled.

'I haven't even had a proper vacation yet! I haven't even enjoyed anything properly!'

Elsie was furious.

Golden energy began to erupt from her.

Elsie extended her index finger straight and raised her arm.

KIIIIING!!!

A dazzling light burst from the tip of Elsie's finger. Then, the golden energy that had been randomly emitted from Elsie began to converge on her finger.

KIIIIIIING!!!

A constant, piercing noise echoed.

The energy, compressed and concentrated to the limit, turned Elsie's finger a dazzling gold.

She aimed that finger, shining as brightly as the sun, at Jormungandr, who had grown as large as a mountain.

It was a finishing move that could be used in her transformed state.

An unstoppable force of annihilation.

A flash with destructive power that transcended perception.

The name of the technique, created in awareness of the ultimate power produced by the shining finger, was…

"Finger of Light!"

A dazzling flash exploded from the tip of Elsie's finger.

PAAAAAAAANG-!!!

The ultimate ray of light emitted from Elsie's shining finger engulfed Jormungandr and Loki in an instant.

KWA-AAAA!!!

A power so appalling that it defied description. A flow of immense energy that seemed to split the world itself.

Not only did it engulf Jormungandr and Loki, who were charging towards her, but it also evaporated the seawater, creating a massive hole in the ocean.

Elsie gritted her teeth.

As expected, even in her enhanced transformed state, a finishing move with such an ultra-large power was quite a burden.

“Kuh…!”

She supported her right arm, which had used Finger of Light, with her left arm.

If she continued to release Finger of Light into the sea like this, the seabed topography might be altered and the ecosystem might be destroyed.

‘My power will be depleted too!’

Elsie struggled and raised her arm to change the aim of her finger to the sky.

As the aim of her finger gradually turned towards the sky, the overwhelming ray of destruction split the sea and shot into the sky.

“Hah… hah!”

Elsie, panting, stopped using Finger of Light.

KIIING-

The light of the shining finger, emitting a piercing noise, gradually faded.

Elsie, raising her trembling arm and staring blankly at her finger, fell straight down.

For some reason, she felt relieved.

She wanted to savor even this situation of falling into the sea with her eyes closed.

WHOOSH!

Just before she fell into the sea, someone caught Elsie as she fell. A familiar scent wafted to Elsie's nose.

The person who had embraced her, as if cradling a precious doll, gently arranging Elsie's black hair that billowed like waves in her transformed state, was none other than Doyun.

It was excellent timing. He had caught her before she fell.

"Oh..."

Elsie, briefly admiring, gave a thumbs up to Doyun, who was smiling down at her.

Sunlight poured down from the clear sky where the darkness had been dispelled.

The sea, swept away by a great force, crashed and broke before creating calm waves again.

It was Elsie's clean victory.

Chapter 85. Two People in Distress

Elsie and Doyun approached a reef relatively close to the land. There, a large raven was lying, bleeding.

“This guy is Loki’s…”

Huginn, Loki’s raven, who appeared to be about 1 meter in size, was still conscious and wary of Elsie approaching.

“L, Loki… what happened to Loki?!”

It was a natural question, as Loki, who had faced Elsie alongside Jormungandr, was nowhere to be seen.

Elsie shrugged.

“He took a Finger of Light head-on… so he either turned to ashes, sank to the bottom of the sea, or became a star in the sky.”

Huginn trembled at Elsie’s calm explanation.

“T, that can’t be… it can’t be…!”

“It’s over. So you should give up too.”

“Kuh…”

Huginn, with his eyes tightly closed, gradually shrank in size. Reduced back to his original small raven form, he looked up at the sky with a desolate gaze.

Elsie looked down at Huginn quietly. After pondering something, she carefully picked up Huginn with both hands.

“Elsie?”

“He’s still breathing. Let’s at least take him to the land. It’s close, right?”

Showing mercy to an enemy who had tried to kill her several times. Doyun smiled wryly at Elsie’s kind gesture.

“And with his master gone, what harm can this raven do?”

Elsie raised her index finger and smiled at Doyun. Her finger began to emit light again.

“That’s true…”

Doyun nodded, having witnessed the extreme power of the light beam that could change the terrain and split the sea.

Elsie, brushing back her black-dyed hair, smiled brightly.

“Then let’s go back!”

•

Everything is easy in words. It’s hard when you actually try to put it into action.

Elsie was wiggling her toes and staring intently at the raven Huginn in her arms. There was nothing else she could do.

Because she was currently being held in Doyun’s arms like a baby.

“Doyun, I’m sorry… I haven’t transformed in so long that I couldn’t control my power…”

She had been swept away by the excitement of finally transforming and had consumed more energy than necessary. She barely had enough strength to leap to the land.

So, she had become indebted to Doyun once again.

“It’s okay, Elsie.”

Doyun said, putting strength into the arms holding Elsie. His true feelings were not just “okay,” but great.

The short time it took to leap to the land. This happiness was entirely his.

Elsie, with her black-dyed hair, had her own mysterious charm. And being held like a princess like this, he couldn’t help but feel his heart flutter at the subtle scent he caught.

‘It’s comfortable being like this… but it’s a bit embarrassing.’

Considering the height difference between Doyun and herself, being held like a baby was the best option. Still, she couldn’t help but feel a little embarrassed.

‘I couldn’t even piggyback because of the raven. Well, I guess there’s no helping it… It’s my fault for not controlling my power…’

She sighed softly and looked at the approaching land. Being like this reminded her of the time she had received Doyun’s help during the aphrodisiac incident.

She was sure it was poison, but when she later found out it was actually an aphrodisiac… she had been so embarrassed that she wanted to hide in a mouse hole.

‘Just thinking about all the embarrassing things I did while clinging to him…’

Just thinking about it made her feel hot all over with embarrassment. Was this how it felt to act badly towards a close friend and then remember it the next day?

Doyun seemed unfazed, but Elsie had no idea what he was thinking inside, so her embarrassment continued alone.

‘Wait… could it be that I was so sensitive to her scent back then because of… no, it can’t be…’

Elsie, reluctant to accidentally catch Doyun’s scent, craned her neck as much as possible and began to look at the sea.

Bang! Doyun, having landed stylishly on a secluded beach quite far from the city, felt the strength drain from his body.

Maintaining Tarnkappe for a long time and repeatedly leaping in near-flight had been extremely energy-consuming.

‘It’s still too much to maintain for long…’

He looked around and walked to the sandy beach.

Around that time, he felt Elsie wriggling in his arms. She was kicking her legs as if asking to be put down.

Doyun glanced down at Elsie and swallowed hard.

Elsie and him alone on a secluded beach. The Elsie in his arms was looking up at him with sharp eyes that seemed a little sulky.

In this dreamlike situation, he unconsciously tightened his grip on Elsie.

“Hic! Wh, what are you doing?! I told you to put me down?!”

Elsie, surprised by Doyun's sudden strong grip, began to struggle even more.

No, he should put her down quickly now that they had arrived. What was he even doing?

Elsie rolled her eyes fiercely as she thought that.

Doyun, swallowing hard, glanced down at Elsie and opened his mouth.

"J, just a little…"

"…Just a little?"

What did he mean by "just a little"? Elsie was finding it increasingly difficult to understand.

After being held in Doyun's arms against her will for a while, Elsie began to gradually feel his scent, and she jumped up and escaped his embrace.

Thinking that the aphrodisiac that kept making her conscious of his scent was really annoying.

"Smell…"

Doyun froze with a shocked expression at Elsie's figure, who was wiping her nose and muttering softly.

Did he smell bad? It was quite shocking to see the girl he liked frowning and seeming to dislike his scent.

"Elsie… do I smell…?"

As Doyun took a step closer, Elsie took a step away from him.

"No… it's not what you think, so don't worry about it. Really."

That action clearly meant that he smelled.

Doyun, his heart sinking, froze with a shocked expression. He had showered cleanly this morning, so where had he picked up the foul odor that made Elsie uncomfortable?

Flustered, Doyun began to sniff his own body.

“Hey! I really don’t mean it like that!”

Elsie visibly panicked and tried to stop Doyun.

However, Doyun thought that Elsie was just being polite. So he even tried to go into the sea to get rid of the smell.

Elsie, to prevent Doyun from going into the sea due to a misunderstanding, grabbed his pants and hung on.

“I’m telling you, you don’t smell! I said something unnecessary! I’m sorry!!!”

“Thanks for the kind words, Elsie! But still!”

“But what! Ugh!”

The two men and women bickering and splashing around on the beach.

The raven Huginn, lying on a rock, looked at them with lukewarm eyes.

“There’s no way Loki-nim could have been defeated by such idiots… Kuh…”

Elsie, perking up her ears at Huginn’s mocking voice, turned her head sharply.

“Who are you calling an idiot! You lost to us after doing useless things!”

Elsie, with a fierce look in her eyes, pulled on Doyun’s pants in excitement.

“E, Elsie, wait a minute!”

Doyun’s pants, stretched twice their size by Elsie’s pull, were on the verge of tearing. He had overlooked the strength she possessed in her transformed state.

In the end, to protect his pants, Doyun staggered and lost his balance, unable to help being dragged by Elsie.

“Dodge, Elsie!”

“Dodge what… Ugh!”

Doyun, who had lost his balance and fallen, crushed Elsie as if covering her.

“Keheung-!”

Elsie, completely crushed by Doyun due to the significant difference in their physiques, was buried in the sand.

Doyun widened his eyes as he felt two large, soft masses pressing against his chest. All his senses were focused on the soft sensation that was almost unbearable.

“Eugh.”

Elsie’s warm breath, flustered, touched the back of his neck. His face seemed to flush hot.

Elsie, her head spinning from the sudden scent of Doyun, pushed him away with a tearful expression.

‘Why does this guy’s scent keep bothering me… damn it.’

Elsie was annoyed, feeling like she had become a strange person for no reason.

“Get up! You keep touching me!”

“Ahaha… sorry.”

“Damn it… I’m telling you, you don’t smell?! Why do you keep trying to go into the sea?”

“…”

Elsie, who had gotten up, glared at Doyun, who was sitting down with a dazed expression, and then sighed.

Then, she looked down at the pair of shorts in her hand and threw them at Doyun.

“Put on your pants, you idiot!”

“Gasp.”

Elsie, averting her gaze from Doyun, who was hastily putting on his stripped pants, looked for the raven Huginn.

“He was definitely on the rock… where did he go?”

She rolled her blue eyes around, but couldn’t find the raven.

“He escaped with such injuries? No… well, I was going to let him go anyway…”

Whoosh!

Elsie flinched and cowered at the sudden gust of wind.

The giant raven Huginn, bleeding profusely, descended from the sky and cursed at Elsie.

“Farewell, you morons! I will avenge Loki-nim… no, there’s no way Loki-nim could have been defeated… anyway, I will definitely avenge him!!!”

Flap!

Huginn, having said his piece, flew away.

Elsie stared blankly at Huginn, who was flying away, scattering black feathers.

“I’m speechless.”

Doyun, who had put on his pants and approached, also muttered, looking in the direction Huginn had flown.

“…Yeah.”

“Hey, you went easy on him just because he was a raven, right?”

“Of course not. He was quite a tricky opponent.”

“Hmm?”

Elsie, looking up at Doyun with a suspicious expression, stepped back and shrugged.

Anyway, that wasn’t the important thing right now.

“But… where is this place?”

“It’s definitely outside the city. And quite far away.”

Elsie’s blue eyes trembled uneasily at Doyun’s nonchalant certainty.

“W, we can go back today, right?”

“That… I can’t guarantee.”

Doyun scratched the back of his head.

“I overdid it a bit, so I’ve lost quite a bit of energy. It’ll be hard to pick up speed like this. How about you, Elsie?”

“…I’m no different from you. If I was okay, I wouldn’t have been carried here by you.”

“…”

Elsie and Doyun exchanged glances, sweating cold.

It was the moment they both realized they were screwed.

Coming up to the land, their vision narrowed, and they couldn’t even see Nóatún, which they had been able to see before. It was difficult to estimate how far they were from the city.

Moreover, they had both recklessly wasted energy, so their stamina was precarious. To make matters worse, their clothes were inadequate and they had no food.

“Are we stranded?”

Elsie’s voice trembled as if begging for a denial.

However, Doyun had no choice but to disappoint her and nod.

And so, the two of them were stranded.

Chapter 86. Two People in Distress (2)

Squeak, squeak—

Only the quiet sound of sand crumbling and the sound of waves could be heard.

Doyun rolled his light brown eyes around, glancing at Elsie, who was walking slightly ahead.

His gaze was first drawn to her long, black hair, swaying gently.

Elsie's appearance, transformed through the skill called Transformation, felt more familiar to him than he expected, sharing the same black hair.

"Elsie."

"Hmm?"

With Elsie showing more and more things he wanted to ask about, Doyun couldn't help but call out to her.

"That Transformation thing…"

"Transformation? Ah… how is it? Isn't it amazing?"

It felt a bit belated now, but Elsie spread her arms wide and began to show off her Sigrdrifa Transformation.

Her eyes, filled with blue irises, curved softly as she turned towards Doyun.

“Doyun, you might not know, but… this Transformation is really something! I’m the only Valkyrie who can do it.”

“Oh, really? Valkyrie…?”

Elsie bounced around, showing off her appearance as she approached Doyun.

Suddenly excited, Elsie’s large breasts began to physically shake as she moved boisterously.

As a result, Doyun’s heart also pounded wildly. She was just moving excitedly without realizing it, but the visual impact due to their size was truly immense.

“Well, not much changes in appearance, though.”

Elsie shrugged her shoulders and twirled her long, black hair with her fingers.

“Oh, come to think of it, there’s a hole in the hood.”

Elsie looked down sadly at the hood that had been pierced along with her by Jormungandr’s attack, and lowered her head.

And as if reacting to her emotional state, the golden wing ornaments floating above her head drooped down.

Doyun, who had been momentarily captivated by Elsie’s cute appearance, began to notice the wing ornaments.

Perhaps the most unique part of her Transformation was those wing ornaments.

“Those things on your head, are they also an effect of the Transformation?”

Elsie, who had been fiddling with the wing ornaments, tilted her head and replied.

“Oh… I guess? Just think of them as byproducts of the Transformation. They just float around above my head and occasionally sprinkle effects, that’s all.”

“That’s amazing…”

“Hehe.”

Seeing Doyun showing interest in the head ornaments, Elsie, feeling proud, put her hands on her hips and began to giggle.

Was she that eager to show off her Transformation? She looked so innocent that she momentarily forgot that they were stranded.

“Can I touch them a little?”

“Ahaha. You’re so fascinated. Well, it’s not like they’ll wear out.”

Elsie was secretly pleased by Doyun’s interest in her transformed state in any way.

It felt like the time she had struggled in the Aesir Saga to achieve Demigod Ascension as the first Valkyrie was flashing before her eyes.

‘When I received the unique Transformation skill as a reward for Demigod Ascension, I felt a bit empty, but…’

It made her feel good that someone was showing interest, even like this.

“Here, touch them as much as you want!”

Elsie grinned, pushing her head towards Doyun.

“As much as I want?! O-okay!”

“Why are you so nervous? It’s just a head ornament. It’s not a big deal.”

“Haha, still, it’s amazing. Transformation, I mean.”

“Hmm…!”

Elsie was noticeably happy that he was showing interest in her transformed appearance. Doyun’s eyes sparkled as he noticed that.

Elsie’s appearance, shrugging her shoulders and being happy even with trivial interest and praise, looked so cute.

‘That being said, it’s really amazing. Something like this is following her around…’

Because Elsie, excited, kept pushing her small head towards him, he couldn’t avoid touching it anymore.

Doyun smiled awkwardly and tapped the small golden wing ornaments with his fingers.

“It’s floating in the air, but it has quite a bit of resistance.”

“Really…?”

“Looking at it up close, it’s very intricately crafted.”

“Ooh?”

“…Elsie. Did you not know?”

“How often would I get to see something floating above my head in detail?”

“That’s true. Wait, if you just pull it down, wouldn’t you be able to see it too?”

Saying that, Doyun grabbed Elsie’s head ornament with both hands without much thought.

‘This… the grip is better than I thought…’

The wing ornaments felt good in his hands, more than he had expected.

However, it wasn’t a sword, and it was just Elsie’s head ornament, so it wasn’t like he could use the good grip for anything.

“It’s like a handle…”

“Huh? What did you say?”

Doyun, who had muttered to himself without realizing it, flinched and replied to Elsie’s voice.

“Ah, no, it’s nothing. More importantly, it’s floating above your head without much resistance, so I’ll try pulling it down.”

“Eh?”

Doyun put a little force into it and pulled the wing ornaments he was holding down.

Swoosh—

“Ugh…”

Then, as if they were connected, Elsie’s head went down along with the ornament.

Was it connected to her head with an invisible force, even though it was floating above her head?

"…"

Doyun waved his hand between Elsie and the wing ornaments. But as expected, there was nothing to catch his hand.

"This is really amazing. It feels like it's physically connected to your head, Elsie."

"Hey… let go… I'm starting to feel weird."

"Ah, sorry…"

"…"

Elsie, who had moved away from Doyun, stroked her head ornament. She was quite flustered because she hadn't expected this kind of physical interaction.

Had she been too rough with the head ornament? Feeling a bit awkward, Doyun opened his mouth before the atmosphere became even stranger.

"L-let's keep moving for now. We need to get as close to a city as possible before it gets any darker."

"Yeah… I don't know where we are, though."

*

After walking along the beach for a while, the two had no choice but to enter the forest when the path ended.

Swish!

A grotesquely deformed black monster fell to the ground from a fierce sword strike. Doyun, shaking off the black blood from his sword, turned his head.

Sigrdrifa Exclusive Armament: Brynhildr's Spear.

Kwagagagak!

The sleek golden spear that appeared in Elsie's hand was swung fiercely. The spear pierced through three monsters in an instant and flew away, embedding itself in a tree.

"Haa…"

Elsie sighed with a slightly tired face, supporting herself on her knees.

"Elsie… is it okay for you to stay in that state? Your energy consumption must be high, and you're constantly summoning your armament…"

Doyun looked at Elsie, who had been maintaining her transformed state, with concern.

"Of course it's okay… it's not."

Elsie lowered her eyebrows as if embarrassed and avoided Doyun's gaze.

"Actually, I transformed because I was excited earlier… but the backlash is quite severe…"

"Then you should release it quickly!"

"Ahaha…"

Elsie laughed awkwardly and swept back her hair at Doyun's flustered voice.

“I would have if we weren’t in this stranded situation. If we were in a city, I could rest at the inn.”

Sigrdrifa Transformation provides immense power, but the risks that come when releasing the Transformation are very high. So Elsie was forcibly maintaining the Transformation.

If she released the Transformation now, she would obviously become a useless burden for a while.

Doyun, hearing Elsie’s explanation, shouted.

“Elsie! Think about your body first!”

“But…”

“But what! I have more energy than you right now, so you don’t need to feel burdened by that.”

In fact, the monsters they occasionally encountered were nothing special. Even if he was a little tired, he could handle them on his own.

Doyun approached Elsie and grabbed her shoulders.

“The sun will set soon. Even if we think optimistically, we’ll have to camp out tonight.”

Elsie swallowed hard at Doyun’s serious appearance.

“So, Elsie. Release the Transformation now. You don’t need to feel burdened. If it weren’t for you today, I might have ended up in Jormungandr’s belly.”

Although they were stranded, they were able to be safe like this because Elsie had quickly dealt with the enemies.

So he was thinking of carrying her even if he had to.

“Ah, okay. By the way, you’re already thinking about camping? It’s not that dark yet…”

“Darkness comes quickly in such dense forests. We need to secure a safe place now.”

Elsie, staring silently at Doyun’s resolute eyes, finally nodded.

“Okay, then… I’ll squeeze out my last bit of energy!”

“…Huh?”

Elsie, who had stepped back a few paces, raised her arm.

“Elsie, what are you trying to do?”

“I’ll be honest. Right now, I’m on the verge of running out of energy due to the aftermath of the Transformation. And the moment I release the Transformation, the backlash will come, and I’ll just be a burden to you for a while.”

“You don’t need to feel that burden! You can rely on me more, Elsie.”

“Haha, you’re really a loyal guy. Of course, I trust you, but… it’s good to have a reliable helper in this kind of situation, right?”

“A reliable helper?”

Elsie smiled brightly.

Her remaining energy was so low that she couldn’t honestly guarantee success. But if she could summon that guy, he would definitely be helpful.

“Kuh…”

Elsie narrowed her brows as she drew out her energy.

Mythic Grade Monster Summon: Ratatoskr!

“E, Elsie?!”

Summoning something in this situation? Doyun’s eyes widened.

Kiiing!

Tearing through space, a small Bifrost began to appear.

Elsie, sweating profusely, glared at the Bifrost emitting seven-colored light.

“…Stop eating acorns and come out!”

Pababat!

At the same time as her shout, a large, plump mass burst out of the Bifrost at an incredible speed.

At the same time, Elsie released her Transformation and collapsed to the ground.

Her black hair quickly returned to its dazzling silver color, and the wing ornaments began to turn into light and disappear.

“Elsie!”

“Ahaha… I succeeded. If we have that squirrel… it might be a little helpful…?”

“Why did you have to push yourself! More importantly, a squirrel?”

The Bifrost disappeared, and a huge mass lumbered out of the darkness.

A plump body that was probably 2-3 meters tall.

Round eyes in the middle of fluffy fur.

And, cheeks that were thickly puffed up, probably filled with something.

The giant chipmunk Ratatoskr appeared.

“Hello, Squirrel…”

At Elsie’s greeting, Ratatoskr stared silently at her, who was being supported by Doyun.

[A busty beauty isn’t wearing clothes!]

“…I’m wearing a swimsuit, you damn squirrel.”

The giant chipmunk, who always spouted nonsense as if it were natural, slightly moved his tail at Elsie’s reply and began to glare at Doyun.

“Elsie… you summoned him properly, right?”

“It’s hard to believe, but yes. Anyway, he’s always like that, so it’s best not to pay too much attention to him.”

“…”

Doyun, momentarily speechless, looked at the giant chipmunk who was staring at him silently.

Of course, he couldn’t read what he was thinking from his expression.

“Ah, hello…? You’re Ratatoskr, right?”

[…!]

Ignoring Doyun's greeting, Ratatoskr raised his head and began to look around.

Then, he looked at Doyun again and sniffed. Ratatoskr shook his body wildly.

[I have no conversation to share with a rutting male.]

"W-what…!"

At Ratatoskr's sudden nonsense, Doyun was startled and blushed, stepping back. Then, he shouted at Elsie as if denying it.

"N-no, Elsie! It's not like that!"

"You idiot! He always says whatever he wants to piss people off, so don't pay attention to him."

Elsie sighed and leaned against a tree at the fantastic harmony that Doyun and Ratatoskr were showing.

'Did I summon him for nothing? No. It's reassuring to have him in this kind of stranded situation…'

She felt all her strength draining away because she had overdone it.

Elsie, staggering and sitting down, said to Ratatoskr.

"Squirrel, you seem to have gained more weight than before… Anyway, can you give me a ride? I can't walk a step…"

At her voice, Ratatoskr waddled over, leaving Doyun, who was fuming, behind.

The giant chipmunk's eyes looked down at Elsie, whose eyes were closing precariously.

And he moved his large head and began to whisper in Elsie's ear.

It was a very calm tone for Ratatoskr.

Under the silence of the forest as the sun set.

As if parents were whispering kindly to a sleeping child.

[Absolutely… not giving you a ride.]

"…Crazy bastard."

Elsie, closing her eyes tightly, rubbed her forehead.

Was this guy not going to be helpful either?

Elsie found herself thinking that.

Chapter 87. The Story of Two People

In the end, was Ratatoskr helpful? Yes, he was.

“Ratatoskr! A monster ahead!”

At Elsie’s shout, Ratatoskr’s round eyes turned to the monster emerging from the darkness.

Sparkle! Ratatoskr’s eyes gleamed as he charged towards the monster… but instead of charging, he just moved his mouth.

Thwoom-!!!

Then, with a sound like an explosion, a huge acorn shot out of Ratatoskr’s mouth.

It pierced through the charging monster and even the tree behind it.

“Good heavens… what kind of acorn is that…”

Doyun, his mouth agape, stared in disbelief at the giant acorn that Ratatoskr had fired from his mouth.

The force with which it had been launched was so powerful that a large hole had been created in the monster’s body. It was like a cannon firing from his mouth.

The only difference was that it used giant acorns instead of cannonballs.

As the monster fell to Ratatoskr's acorn cannon, Elsie cheered and swayed with excitement.

"Yes...! Ugh..."

Then, as if the backlash from the transformation had returned, she staggered and collapsed onto Doyun's back.

Doyun, who had been admiring the scene for a moment, blushed and trembled at the soft sensation that kept touching his back. Carrying Elsie on his back right now was an incredibly difficult ordeal to endure.

'I wish you would just stay still... Elsie...'

After her plan to ride on Ratatoskr's back was flatly rejected, Elsie had no choice but to be carried on Doyun's back.

"Doyun... I'm sorry... that squirrel is so headstrong that you've ended up taking on a troublesome task."

At Elsie's voice, lowered and weak, Doyun shook his head.

"No, Elsie. I actually prefer it this way. Ratatoskr is on guard for me, so I can save my strength... Anyway, it's fine, so don't worry about it."

"I'm glad to hear that... Damn it! That annoying squirrel!"

[Boobs!]

"Sigh, never mind..."

Squeeze- Elsie stuck to Doyun's back, complaining. Doyun's feelings only grew more complicated as her voice whispered, tickling one of his ears.

How long had they walked like that?

Just before the forest was completely swallowed by darkness, they barely managed to find a place suitable for a campsite.

“…It would be best to set up camp around here.”

Doyun, looking around, turned to Ratatoskr, who was waddling along on two feet.

‘He wouldn’t have kept walking on two feet because he didn’t want to carry Elsie, would he…’

In the first place, how could a squirrel, albeit a large one, walk on two feet?

Setting aside the minor question for a moment, Doyun asked Ratatoskr to scout the area for monsters or dangerous beasts.

[Idiot.]

Ratatoskr nodded and answered energetically, then left the open space and disappeared into the bushes.

“Is that an answer…”

He was an extraordinary squirrel in many ways, but he was helpful as Elsie had said.

“Elsie, are you okay?”

“So-so…”

Elsie staggered as soon as she got off Doyun’s back.

Doyun, supporting her as she almost fell, let out a sigh of relief and looked down at Elsie.

Beyond her bright silver hair, he could see her languid eyes, which seemed to have lost their strength.

Her blue eyes flickered for a moment before she began to look up at Doyun. Then, her plump lips slowly parted, and a weak, beautiful voice flowed out.

“Camping in the forest… well, I guess it’s better than sinking into the sea.”

At her words, Doyun gave a wry smile.

“Well… it’s not the worst place to sleep, but should we start a fire first?”

“Oh…”

Elsie’s eyes sparkled at Doyun’s energetic voice.

She was at risk of hypothermia, as her energy was depleted and her clothes were inadequate.

In other words, they needed a safe haven and a fire to spend the coming night.

Fortunately, Doyun had a treasured sword that could cut through even large logs like butter, so the work didn’t take long.

‘I never thought I’d use Balmung for this purpose…’

Doyun apologized to his beloved sword in his heart and cut down trees to use as supports for the shelter.

Elsie, not wanting to be a burden, rolled around on the ground, gathering dry branches and leaves.

Just as the shelter was taking shape, Ratatoskr, who had gone out on patrol, returned.

[I put up a barrier around the area.]

Elsie tilted her head at Ratatoskr's words, who had said he put up a barrier as soon as he arrived.

"A barrier?"

[An acorn barrier.]

"…Is that effective?"

Ratatoskr looked at Elsie, his round eyes sparkling.

[The weak monsters and beasts in this forest can never break through my acorn barrier.]

By simply planting giant acorns filled with power around the area, it had become a safe zone.

Elsie twitched her eyebrows at Ratatoskr's smug appearance.

She ran up to him and hugged the fluffy, plump Ratatoskr.

"Good job, Ratatoskr! More than that, you're so fluffy!"

Ratatoskr, annoyed by Elsie's rubbing, wrapped his tail around her and put her on his back, then approached Doyun, who was busy making a fire.

Ratatoskr stared blankly at Doyun, who was preparing kindling and trying to make a fire with friction. Soon, he used his ability to create a small-scale Bifrost.

Kee-ing!

Elsie's eyes widened at the sight.

“W-wait! Now that I think about it, you had the ability to create Bifrosts, didn’t you?!”

[You’re just realizing that now? Big-boobed beauty.]

“Don’t call me that… No, more than that! If you have that, we don’t have to go through all this trouble, do we?”

Wouldn’t they be able to return to Nóatún in an instant through the Bifrost that crossed dimensions and space? Elsie’s eyes sparkled as she reached a hopeful conclusion.

[The Bifrost that opens with my ability is for my exclusive use. You can’t use it.]

After explaining that, Ratatoskr reached into the Bifrost and rummaged around.

Elsie, looking disappointed, stretched out her legs and poked Ratatoskr’s Bifrost with her toes.

As if blocked by a truly transparent glass wall, Elsie’s toes could not pass through the Bifrost.

“Tch…”

Meanwhile, Ratatoskr took something out of the Bifrost and threw it to Doyun.

Roll, roll.

“W-what is this?”

[It’s a burning stone from Muspelheim. I couldn’t stand watching you try to make a fire in such a primitive way, so I took it out.]

The small stone, engraved with orange runes, emitted heat and created a faint flame. It quickly set the firewood on fire, creating a

bonfire.

[It should have enough power to keep the fire going all night.]

Elsie, getting off Ratatoskr's fluffy back, patted the fur ball and smiled.

"Ratatoskr, you! You're more capable than I expected! Where did you get something like that?"

[I stole it.]

"..."

"...?"

Elsie and Doyun were speechless at the answer that he had stolen it as if it were obvious. Meanwhile, Ratatoskr rummaged through the Bifrost again and began to lay out something.

Sweet fruits such as strawberries, apples, and blueberries poured out.

"...Did you steal these too?"

Ratatoskr ignored Elsie, who asked with a dumbfounded face, and waddled into the Bifrost.

"Hey, where are you going!"

Ratatoskr, sticking his large face out of the Bifrost portal, said to Elsie.

[I'm free.]

"If you're free, don't go... I need something fluffy."

Elsie’s earnest eyes turned to Ratatoskr’s round eyes. She didn’t want to lose Ratatoskr’s fluffy fur in this camping environment.

“Ratatoskr…”

[Elsie…]

Perhaps he understood Elsie’s earnest heart a little. Ratatoskr leaned forward slightly and approached Elsie.

And then he said.

[Boobs!]

Kee-ing!

At the completely absurd cry, the squirrel’s head disappeared into the Bifrost. Then, silence fell over the area.

“Damn it…”

Elsie had been tricked again.

•

Crackle, crackle-

The bonfire blazed, and the flames danced. As they put in the prepared firewood, the embers flared up.

Elsie and Doyun, sitting side by side in the shelter with pillars and a roof made of leaves, were staring at the bonfire as if they were possessed.

Not long after that damned squirrel left, darkness covered the forest. Night came quickly.

And so, the two of them had filled their stomachs with the fruit that Ratatoskr had provided and had come to this point.

“We won cleanly, but being like this doesn’t feel like we won.”

Doyun chuckled at Elsie’s voice, who had quietly started the conversation.

“Haha, you’re right. It reminds me of the old days.”

“The old days?”

Doyun glanced at Elsie, feeling her gaze.

In the quiet forest with only the two of them, it was inevitable that their hearts would not calm down.

“Before I entered the academy, I lived as a mercenary. Well, I still take on jobs sometimes.”

“Come to think of it…”

Elsie nodded, recalling the day she had been caught by Thrud and experienced shopping hell. She remembered meeting Doyun, who was working as a mercenary.

“So, you’ve been living as a mercenary since you were a kid? What about other things?”

Doyun, looking at Elsie who was staring at him intently, lowered his head. He was a little embarrassed.

“I didn’t have time to do other things. My parents passed away in various accidents when I was young.”

Doyun, feeling a little bitter and complicated, began to tell his story.

Chapter 88. The Story of Two People (2)

After his parents passed away, there weren't many paths a kid with a talent for swordsmanship could choose.

"Ah… S-Sorry. I asked something unnecessary."

"No, it's okay. You don't need to worry about it. It was something I started purely out of my own ambition anyway."

If he became the strongest swordsman in the world, he could create a world where he wouldn't lose precious people. With that thought, he threw himself into mercenary work to become stronger.

It was truly a thought born from childishness.

No, perhaps it was anger.

A kid enraged at the world by the successive deaths of his parents, filled with venom.

Looking back on it now, all Doyun could do was let out a hollow laugh.

Seeing Doyun's expression, Elsie wondered if she had touched a trauma, and she reached out with a trembling hand.

When her small hand lightly grasped Doyun's arm, he looked up at Elsie.

"R-Really sorry… I didn't mean to bring up bad memories…"

"No, no, I told you, it's really not like that, so don't worry about it."

Doyun was more surprised by Elsie's sorrowful expression.

"It's just a little funny. After I was left alone, all I could think about was becoming stronger. It was almost an obsession."

Doyun scratched his head and smiled brightly.

"Haha, it's a little embarrassing to think about it. My childhood dream was to become the strongest swordsman, you know? Thinking about it now, it was a pretty absurd goal."

It wasn't that his desire to become stronger had disappeared. That's why he knocked on the academy's doors as soon as he came of age.

He had simply realized the reality.

'To become the strongest swordsman. Even if I was young, it's impossible…'

"It's possible."

A clear, beautiful voice stimulated his ears.

Doyun's eyes widened at Elsie's resolute voice.

Elsie, who was holding Doyun's arm, put strength into her hand and spoke again, firmly.

"The strongest swordsman. You can do it."

Her confident blue eyes stared at him steadily. At that sight, Doyun momentarily lost his words.

Elsie was certain.

That's why she spoke as if declaring it.

"The three swords you possess. If those swords and your innate talent combine… that dream isn't impossible."

The three swords considered the strongest even in the Aesir Saga. Balmung, Gram, Notung.

To possess not just one, but all of them, Doyun's potential could be evaluated as beyond imagination.

"I guarantee it. Especially if you can perfectly wield Notung…"

'I wouldn't be able to guarantee a definite victory either.'

Elsie, who swallowed the rest of her words, stared quietly at Doyun's surprised expression.

Notung, the ultimate treasure sword with absolute cutting power, was a mythical weapon comparable to Gungnir, along with Thor's hammer, Mjolnir.

'Considering the compatibility between Notung and Gungnir, Gungnir might be at a disadvantage.'

In the stories, Notung had a history of cutting Odin's Gungnir, which was said to never break, in one strike. There was no guarantee that wouldn't happen in reality.

While Elsie was thinking such thoughts, Doyun, who was facing her resolute and intense gaze, was seized by an inexplicable emotion.

You can do it.

That his old dream was by no means impossible.

Elsie's eyes, encouraging him in that way, warmed his heart.

He could feel her warm heart trusting in him.

Slightly choked up, Doyun turned his body to face Elsie.

He sent her a burning gaze and grabbed her shoulders firmly.

"Elsie!"

"Hiek-?! Wh-Why?"

Doyun's figure was reflected in her pure blue eyes, which knew nothing.

"I'll definitely show you, just like you said! The strongest swordsman!"

"O-Okay… Y-Yeah. I'm not just saying it, it's really possible, you know?"

Elsie replied with a somewhat awkward expression to Doyun, who seemed to be burning with enthusiasm for some reason.

'I didn't expect him to show this much motivation.'

Whatever the reason, wasn't it a good thing?

Thinking that, Elsie nodded.

She was starting to look forward to the duel with Doyun that she would face someday at the Martial Arts Tournament.

"So, Elsie…"

Elsie, who was about to think about something else, met his eyes as Doyun's hand, which was holding her shoulder, tightened.

"Yeah? Why?"

Elsie's head tilted slightly at Doyun's rather serious expression.

'What's suddenly going on…'

Doyun, whose face was starting to turn red little by little, opened his mouth with difficulty.

"Me and…"

"You…?"

What on earth did he want to say?

There was a delay of several milliseconds before Doyun could utter the next words.

Elsie didn't miss that fleeting gap. She accurately grasped Doyun's intentions in her own way, and she exclaimed and opened her mouth first.

"Ah! You mean the promise to duel at the Martial Arts Tournament? Don't worry! I haven't forgotten! Ahaha-"

Just as Doyun, judging that the atmosphere was somehow ripe, was about to take advantage of the momentum and reveal his feelings, Elsie preempted him by saying something completely unexpected.

"Eh?"

"Yeah?"

"…"

Doyun, whose flow was cut off, lowered his head and let out a sigh.

It wasn't the right time. He had a feeling that even if he told Elsie his feelings in this state, she wouldn't understand properly.

"What's wrong?"

"It's nothing. Nothing…"

"Don't worry, okay? We're the best of friends. I'll never forget such an important promise."

"F-Friends…"

There was no need to be disappointed.

What was important was that he had risen to the unique position of being her best friend.

That was as good as saying that it only took one step to go from friends to lovers.

Doyun, who raised his head, burned his eyes.

Just like Thrud always said, Elsie was really innocent.

If so, he would show that he could change this innocent girl.

"Elsie, be prepared."

Doyun, who had changed to be motivated as if he had made a resolution, suddenly leaned his body forward.

Elsie, who was starting to be bothered again by Doyun's scent that suddenly wafted over, flinched and fell backward. Somehow, she felt that the distance between them had suddenly become excessively close.

“M-Martial Arts Tournament, you mean? You be prepared…!”

As Elsie replied stammeringly, startled, Doyun simply smiled meaningfully.

The girl in front of him was so lovely.

•

Due to the unfamiliar situation of camping and the uncomfortable sleeping arrangements, the two of them couldn’t fall asleep until late at night.

So, as if possessed, they continued to talk while burning the campfire.

“Come to think of it, Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

“How’s your memory these days? Is it okay?”

Elsie, who flinched at Doyun’s question, gathered her knees and wiggled her toes.

To be honest, it was a situation where she couldn’t even say it was good as a polite remark.

“…What would you think if I said my memories are getting more and more blurry?”

“Wh-What are you talking about!”

Even now, her memories were gradually becoming blurry.

Doyun, who was flustered by Elsie’s words that sounded like that, stood up.

Elsie, who was crouching, buried her face in her knees without saying a word.

“The past me is gradually becoming blurry. Little by little.”

Come to think of it, it had been like that from the beginning. Because she was vague about what the past her had done at the end.

As if she shouldn’t remember, a blurry fog kept hindering Elsie.

“Th-The past is getting blurry?”

Elsie, who looked up at Doyun with a worried expression, gave a bitter smile.

“Don’t worry. It’s not that the memories I had with you guys are disappearing.”

It was just that the specific details of what kind of person the past her was, what she did and lived, were blurry.

To express the anxiety Elsie was feeling concretely, it was simple.

If she didn’t remember the past her as if she were intentionally learning it, it was such an anxiety that it would gradually become a distant, too distant thing.

Ironically, it was ironic that the memories of the Aesir Saga were relatively clear.

“So I have to get it no matter what. The ultimate treasure that grants any wish.”

Ymir’s Horn.

Elsie’s eyes lit up as she recalled the reward of the Martial Arts Tournament, which she had temporarily forgotten because it had been postponed indefinitely.

“So I have no intention of losing to you either?”

Elsie, who hid her worries and anxiety, playfully smiled and poked Doyun.

At that sight, Doyun plopped down next to Elsie again.

“Elsie. I can’t fathom your feelings from A to Z, but…”

Doyun, who paused for a moment, turned his head and looked at Elsie.

“No matter what happens, I’ll be by your side. Cheer up.”

The firewood in the campfire crumbled, and embers flared up and disappeared.

Elsie, whose eyes had become moist at Doyun’s encouragement, was able to laugh again with a snort.

Somehow, the vague anxiety had disappeared a little.

“As expected, you’re a loyal guy.”

“Haha, just you wait, Elsie. I’ll definitely let you know someday that I’m not just loyal.”

Elsie burst into laughter at Doyun’s confident appearance.

Two starlight that flowed through the dense trees twinkled. The two people’s conversation continued under the starry sky, as if it would last forever.

Crackle-

Doyun, who poked the campfire with a branch, looked up at the sky for a moment. The night was deep.

He could hear soft breathing right next to him.

Elsie, who couldn't overcome her fatigue in the end, nodded off and fell asleep, leaning her head on Doyun's shoulder.

A small head touching his shoulder, a warm body temperature.

Doyun looked at Elsie, who was sleeping beautifully, with a kind smile.

It was an extracurricular activity that had been twisted by various things, but now, this moment seemed like it would become an unforgettable memory.

"Elsie?"

Even though he knew she had completely fallen asleep, he just called her name.

As expected, there was no answer from Elsie, who was sound asleep.

"Elsie… I like you."

…

In the middle of the silent forest, he quietly conveys his sincerity to her who is asleep.

Because he knows that even if he properly expresses this feeling to her now, his sincerity will not be fully conveyed yet.

Doyun, who had expressed it to her while she was asleep, wiped his mouth with his fist.

"I've fallen for you this much."

It's a little annoying that you, who are so pure, still don't know anything.

Only the sound of her soft, regular breathing could be heard.

“I like you, Elsie.”

If she can’t hear it anyway, I’ll tell her as much as I want on this occasion.

Thinking that, Doyun whispered to Elsie a few more times and then slowly closed his eyes.

He also fell into a deep sleep, following Elsie.

Chapter 89. Return

Elsie had a dream.

‘Els… I l… you.’

It sounded like a faint, hard-to-understand voice was coming from somewhere.

‘…I like you.’

In the boundary of the dream, which quickly passed like an afterimage and repeatedly blurred, Elsie couldn’t understand the voice.

She just walked, feeling ambiguous about whether this was a dream or reality, amidst the meaningless repetition of unspecified images.

The dream showed Elsie many images quickly and repeatedly.

Walking through a field of yellow freesia flowers, participating in a Valkyrie subjugation battle, holding a warm, large hand and taking a picture of herself.

Memories flashed by quickly, like flipping through the pages of a book.

Her memories and Elsie Adorencia’s memories were mixed together. Now, she couldn’t even distinguish between the two.

Herself, terrified in a carriage being attacked by thieves.

And a glimpse of a black-haired swordsman through the window.

This was Elsie Adorencia's memory.

And next, the memory of her childhood, abused by her stepmother.

This time, it's her own memory.

Such dreams were repeated endlessly.

Now, she really couldn't tell whose memory the images in the dream were showing. No, there was no need to distinguish.

Because both were her memories.

The souls of Elsie and Elsie Adorencia, perfectly united as if they were one from the beginning, were now inseparable.

But Elsie couldn't accept it.

Because what that fact meant was clear.

She can't go back.

If she accepted and acknowledged it, she, who was running towards a single goal, would collapse.

'Once I wake up from the dream, I'll forget it anyway.'

Elsie thought so and closed her eyes.

You can't go back.

You won't remember this when you wake up from the dream. And you'll run for an impossible wish.

Someday, the day you face the truth.

Your heart will be broken and shattered, but at least until then, you'll be able to burn with the will to live…

So, cheer up, Elsie.

In the dream, Elsie opened her eyes with a start.

Thwack!

A cold, chilling sensation pierced her side. It was a vivid sensation, even in a dream. Soon, a large amount of blood began to pour from her side.

Elsie stared at it for a moment, then raised her head towards the person who had stabbed her. But she couldn't tell who it was.

When is this memory from?

It was blurry. Blood kept gushing out like a faucet had been turned on, and her body was getting colder and colder.

'It's cold.'

The memories of the dream were fading away.

'It's cold…'

The hard, bare ground with leaves roughly laid out. There was a bonfire burning all night, but the cool chill of dawn was seeping in.

The dawn in the forest was too cold. It was a rather harsh cold for Elsie, who was only wearing a thin hoodie over her swimsuit.

'Too… cold…'

Elsie, who was shivering and curled up in her sleep, began to move towards the warm warmth she felt right next to her.

Did Ratatoskr come back during the night? She couldn't tell. She was too sleepy to think properly.

She was just cold. So, she just clung to the warm thing next to her.

"Ughh…"

Elsie, who groaned in her sleep, grabbed the warm thing. As soon as she felt the warmth, she instinctively smiled as if she was melting.

'A little more… a little more… I'm cold…'

But that wasn't enough. She needed more warmth.

Elsie rubbed her body and groped around with her hands. The sensation from her fingertips was soft, yet firm and bumpy.

What is this? She wondered, but her question was quickly erased as she was out of her mind in her sleep.

Whatever this big thing she was clinging to was, it was the only warmth she had found in this unbearable cold. So, she couldn't let go.

As Elsie continued to wriggle and cling to it, the warmth-emitting thing groaned and stirred.

"Ughhh…"

But Elsie was just instinctively digging in to find warmth, regardless.

From some point on, Elsie began to smell a familiar scent. She didn't know why, but it was a scent that calmed her down. Instinctively sniffing, Elsie clung tightly to this warm, large thing as if hugging it.

It even felt addictive enough to make her head tingle. Elsie, who was about to wake up from the cold, was able to fall back into a deep sleep, snoring softly.

•

Morning sunlight poured through the dense trees.

As light seeped into the makeshift shelter, Doyun frowned and woke up groaning from the uncomfortable sleeping place.

He had been suffering from a nightmare of being entangled by a large snake, and he could only blink his eyes in a daze for a while.

“This is the worst…”

He didn’t feel like he had slept at all. It felt like something was pressing down on his body, as if he had been paralyzed by a ghost.

‘I don’t even remember when I fell asleep. And my body feels a bit heavy…’

Completely awake, he began to realize that something soft and squishy was clinging to him.

‘It can’t be the snake from my dream… No, more than that, it’s incredibly warm…’

It was soft, squishy, and warm, so it felt very good.

Doyun, who was starting to feel energized, turned his head to the side with a slight flutter. It was just because he thought of Elsie.

Could she still be sleeping? With that thought, he pictured Elsie asleep in his mind and turned his head. Bright silver hair was scattered before his eyes.

“…Huh?”

Elsie’s hair was too close for him to think, ‘What is this?’ At that moment, Doyun instinctively realized something and lowered his gaze.

Then there was…

“E-E-Elsie?!”

Elsie, fast asleep, was awkwardly lying on top of Doyun’s body.

Elsie, who was asleep, rubbing her small face against his chest, tossed and turned as if her position was uncomfortable.

“Ughh…”

Squeak-squeak - As soft skin brushed against his skin, Doyun’s heart began to pound violently.

The stimulus was enormous, both visually and physically, especially since Elsie was wearing a swimsuit.

Doyun’s face flushed, and his hands trembled.

This is dangerous. This was too dangerous a spectacle. Even if he restrained himself with superhuman mental strength, it felt like his body would react on its own.

Doyun, whose brain momentarily froze on how to respond, diligently captured Elsie’s appearance in his eyes to not forget this moment.

“I’m going crazy…”

Beautiful closed eyes with impressive long eyelashes, plump lips, and soft, white skin.

He had confessed his feelings with a solo confession just last night, but this lovely appearance as soon as he woke up was on the level of cheating.

Doyun, who let out a deep sigh, poked Elsie’s soft cheek with his finger. Elsie frowned as if she was uncomfortable and tossed and turned, pressing him down with her large breasts.

“Kuh-heuk…”

That wasn’t the intention. Thinking that, Doyun wiggled his fingers.

It felt like his reason was about to fly away. He was only wearing a thin shirt, so he could vividly feel the soft sensation.

However, he endures the great temptation with a wondrous mental strength that has reached the realm of the superhuman. First of all, he had to get away without waking Elsie.

“Umm…”

Elsie made a groaning sound, whether it was sleep talking or not, and began to rub her face against Doyun’s chest.

Doyun watched her, worried that the sound of his pounding heart would be conveyed.

As he was spacing out, Elsie’s sleep talking continued.

“Good smell…”

At that voice of Elsie, who was stretching out comfortably, Doyun’s reason snapped in an instant. He hugged the sleeping Elsie tightly with both arms and didn’t move for a while.

How can I endure this? She’s so lovely.

He was seized with the urge to grab her tightly so she couldn’t run away right now.

Doyun, who stubbornly looked down at Elsie in his arms, soon let out a long, long sigh.

He turned his body to the side, gently laid Elsie on the ground, scratched his head, and awkwardly got up.

As soon as he got up, Elsie curled up and shivered.

“Cold…”

As expected, she couldn’t stand the cold of dawn and clung to him in her sleep to find warmth.

Doyun glanced back at her and took off his shirt. His firmly trained body was revealed as it received the sunlight.

Doyun, who covered Elsie with his shirt, immediately summoned Balmung.

He didn’t have the confidence to face Elsie who had woken up in this state. He was going to swing his sword to cool down his body, which was heated like a furnace.

•

Elsie woke up.

It was hard to say that she slept comfortably, but she felt quite refreshed anyway.

‘I think I had a dream…’

Elsie, who was still half-asleep, jumped up and picked up someone’s shirt that was covering her body as it slipped off.

“This is…”

Elsie, who stared at the still-warm shirt for a moment, stretched her body and yawned.

“Ugh… Where did Doyun go?”

‘He got up first, even covered me with his shirt, he’s such a nice guy.’

Elsie, who looked around and came outside, could find Doyun swinging his sword in the middle of the clearing with his shirt off.

He swings the sword accurately with movements that are free of unnecessary actions.

The movements ingrained in his body, which he had been swinging all his life, drew a perfect sword path and seemed to cut down the target, even though he was just swinging it in the air.

Since when had he been swinging his sword?

Cold sweat was flowing over his firmly trained body, and steam was rising due to the cool forest air.

Elsie was momentarily mesmerized and quietly watched Doyun swinging his sword.

“Ah… Wh-Why am I just standing here watching? Ahem! D-Doyun!”

“Elsie, you’re awake?”

Doyun, who had been swinging his sword like crazy for nearly two hours, was able to shake off the seductive thoughts and greet Elsie with a refreshed feeling.

As Doyun approached with a bright smile, Elsie took the shirt he had covered her with and clutched it tightly to her chest. She felt a little unsettled, perhaps because she had just woken up.

“Since when have you been doing that? You should have woken me up instead of waiting.”

“Haha, it’s only been two hours. And I wanted you to get enough sleep because you must have been tired from overdoing it yesterday.”

“That’s very reliable of you.”

Elsie, who was a little touched by his consideration, glanced at Doyun and cleared her throat.

“Anyway… let’s definitely go back today. Everyone will be worried!”

“If possible, we should. Do you feel like your energy has recovered a bit?”

At Doyun’s question, Elsie closed her eyes and drew up the energy within her body.

‘It’s impossible to summon a Divine Beast… but this much is enough.’

Although not perfect, she had recovered enough strength to avoid being a burden like the day before.

This was a major issue for Elsie, who relied on energy manipulation because her basic stamina and physical abilities were poor.

“I’m fine.”

Doyun nodded at Elsie’s appearance, which was emitting a faint golden energy.

“That’s a relief. I was worried that you hadn’t recovered yet because you’re so dependent on energy, Elsie. Well, I was thinking of carrying you on my back if necessary.”

“Wh-What! Are you saying I’m a corpse without energy?”

“That’s not what I meant…”

“Are you saying that I’m completely useless because I can’t even use physical enhancement right now?!”

“No, it’s just that physical aspects are something you’re born with, so…”

Elsie, who was half joking, but felt a little competitive, released the energy she had drawn up and ran at Doyun.

Squeeze!

Elsie, who grabbed Doyun's hand as if interlocking her fingers, began to exert her pure strength.

"Ugh-guh-guh!"

"E-Elsie, wait a minute!"

Is this Elsie's pure physical ability?

Doyun, who was impressed by her astonishingly insignificant strength, looked at Elsie, who was struggling with him while holding his hand, as if she was cute.

In the first place, there was a clear difference between Elsie, whose main focus was energy manipulation, and Doyun, who wielded a sword with physical strength. That was like an insurmountable wall when it came to pure physical ability.

'Besides…'

She couldn't do anything about this difference in physique.

Elsie is small and slender enough to not be a match for Doyun. Her competing with pure strength was like a fight between an angry bull and a child.

Doyun, who was feeling a little mischievous, put strength into the hand he was holding and pushed Elsie slightly.

"Ugh… Ahhh!"

Elsie, surprised by Doyun's sudden counterattack, screamed and fell over. She expected it, so she charged playfully, but it was a ridiculous

defeat.

“Kyaa!”

Thud!

As expected, she couldn’t beat Doyun with pure strength. She was easily overwhelmed.

Elsie, who was completely subdued and embarrassed, blushed and shouted, crushing his shirt.

“Kuh… I-I lost!”

As Elsie, who was completely subdued and embarrassed, shouted with a flushed face, Doyun burst out laughing.

“Puh-ha!”

“Now let go! Let go! No… you’re not letting go… I said let go?”

Doyun, who looked down at Elsie lying down with both hands restrained for a moment, swallowed hard. Soon, he got up, covered his flushed face with one hand, and muttered softly.

“That was dangerous…”

Elsie, who suspiciously looked at Doyun’s appearance, staggered and got up.

“Let’s stop playing around… and go back quickly.”

-

Thanks to both of them having recovered some strength, they were able to move quite quickly.

After getting lost several times and moving for a long time, they were finally able to reach the vicinity of Nóatún, which was adjacent to the sea.

They were a mess from moving quickly over a long distance, but it was a successful return anyway.

“Don’t overdo it, Elsie. I can carry you on my back like yesterday.”

“Huk… Haa… I’m fine. This much is nothing.”

Doyun, who supported Elsie, began to walk slowly, matching her short stride.

Doyun, who looked at the increasingly close sky of Nóatún, said to Elsie.

“A lot has happened.”

“Yeah… I haven’t been able to rest properly since the first day.”

Doyun, who looked down at Elsie, who was answering bluntly as if she was a little upset, smiled.

“There’s still time, so let’s enjoy the remaining days to the fullest.”

“Of course! I have to go out and play every day to relieve this frustration!”

Elsie, who had shining blue eyes, clenched her fist and looked up at Doyun.

The two people who made eye contact as they were, burst out laughing. And then, they began to chat, making plans to go out and play here and there.

Before long, the two of them, who were discovered by the search party of Nóatún, were able to return to the city safely.

“Eelsieeee-!!!”

“Hyaaak!”

Thrud, with tears welling up in her eyes, flew towards Elsie like an arrow.

Thrud, who hugged her and rolled around, jumped up and began to spin around.

Elsie, who had started spinning at high speed while being hugged by Thrud, felt dizzy.

“I was worried, you idiot!”

Elsie tried to push away Thrud, who was rubbing her face all over, but she smiled and relaxed, seeing her sincerely worried.

“Suddenly a tsunami hit… the city became a mess… and you and Doyun were nowhere to be seen! Hwaaang!”

Elsie patted Thrud, who was hugging her and bursting into tears. She felt warm inside.

As the news that Elsie and Doyun had returned safely spread, teachers and students soon gathered and a commotion broke out.

And in the end, even Grandpa Hymir barged in, turning the accommodation into a mess.

But Elsie, who didn’t dislike this commotion today, smiled brightly.

It was a smile so beautiful that everyone who watched it was momentarily breathless.

Chapter 90. Death

The rough waves beat against the reefs and shatter. White spray rose.

The waves swept over the black reefs, worn away over long years, once more. Then, a man who hadn't been visible until just now, lay face down, vomiting seawater.

"Cough! Keh! Damn it!"

Seawater dripped from the battered man's white hair. His jade eyes, swirling with black energy, were filled with venom as he brought his hand to his stomach. Black energy poured from the wound where Gungnir had pierced him.

Loki gasped and lay sprawled on the reef.

"Just what is that power…! It's a power that should only exist in the Age of Gods!"

Loki, seemingly consumed by injustice, screamed and raised his trembling body.

If he hadn't used Jormungandr's massive body as a shield, he would have been finished by that tremendous beam attack that split the heavens and earth. It could truly be called a miraculous survival.

Bang!

Unable to contain his anger, Loki slammed his fist into the reef floor and groaned at the pain from Gungnir's attack, which had torn his

insides to shreds.

“Elsie…! For the child of Tyr to dare stand in my way, it’s impossible! Damn you, Tyr…! Just what have you created…!”

Loki trembled and looked up at the sky. He could see the majestic branches of Yggdrasil stretching out into the universe.

This wouldn’t do. He had been resurrected to lead the world, which had escaped its predetermined fate of destruction, back to Ragnarok.

That was why he had escaped Helheim, transcended even death, and returned to this land.

Sensing his body collapsing, Loki urgently deployed his magic.

‘First, I must return to Utgard… recover my strength… and then, I will surely…’

Once again, a large wave crashed over the reef.

When the wave passed, no one was there.

Splash! Thud!

Eternal winter. Loki, having teleported inside Utgard in Jötunheim, collapsed onto the carpet.

The black energy Loki spewed out spread across the red carpet that stretched from the center of the castle, beneath the throne.

“Keh…!”

It was dangerous. His body had already sustained too much damage. He didn’t even know if it could be repaired.

The energy he had stolen from the world of the dead, Helheim, and the black abyss, Ginnungagap, continued to drain away. Loki

desperately crawled towards the throne in front of him.

That's when it happened.

Thud, thud.

The sound of someone's footsteps came from the pillar beside the throne. Loki's eyes widened.

"It's taken me over a decade just to track you down. It's been a long time… You're truly persistent, my friend."

Loki's expression twisted as he looked up at the man with a grand physique who had suddenly appeared and blocked his path.

"Tyr…!!!"

Tyr, revealing the intricate prosthetic right arm that had been hidden by his robe, stood before Loki.

Blue eyes and bright silver hair.

Those eyes, so much like that detestable girl who had thwarted his plan to obtain Ymir's horn and ultimately driven even him to the brink of death.

"You couldn't abandon your twisted ambition even in death, could you? I was chilled to the bone when I learned that you were the wraith who escaped Helheim…"

Tyr's cold blue eyes stared at Loki. The gaze reminded Loki of the detestable girl who had brought him to this state, and he was filled with rage.

"It wasn't ambition… it was fate! A fate that had to be fulfilled as foretold…! You cowards turned away from it!"

"What kind of fool just sits and accepts a fate of destruction?"

“Shut up!”

Whoosh!

Loki unleashed a tremendous surge of black energy.

Tyr calmly looked at the ominous energy, a mixture of the power of a wraith and the energy of the abyss, and extended the prosthetic arm of his right hand.

“Too many people have died because of you, Loki.”

Bang!

The intense energy emitted from Tyr blew away Loki’s ominous energy. Loki, his remaining energy scattered in an instant by the silver energy, slumped down with a look of despair.

“When you were a god in the past, and when you were resurrected as a wraith and caused the Great Demon Outbreak. Countless people all over the world suffered and died. It’s beyond redemption.”

Tyr drew his sword and aimed it at Loki, who was slumped down with a look of utter loss.

“If you had been a little more careful, it would have taken me longer to find this place. I don’t know what’s been making you so impatient lately, but this is the end.”

The aftermath of Loki’s recent actions had made it easier to track his trail. Tyr’s sharp eyes looked at the wound in Loki’s stomach.

“Is it because of that wound? You’re weaker than I expected. Who did that to you?”

At Tyr’s question, Loki suddenly lowered his head and his shoulders shook. Soon, he began to laugh madly, as if he couldn’t believe it.

“Ha, hahaha! Hahahahaha!!!”

Once again, black energy mixed with jade was unleashed wildly, engulfing Tyr.

“I see. Well, we don’t need any more pointless conversation between us.”

Thunk!

Tyr’s sword pierced Loki’s heart.

The black energy, like a final desperate struggle, scattered in vain, and Loki collapsed to the floor.

“Return to Helheim. We’ll never meet again.”

As the vessel containing the wraith was shattered, the false body began to crumble rapidly. Loki chuckled and muttered.

“W-who did it to me, you ask? Haha… Y-you damn bastards… Elsie…! Tyr…!”

Tyr, who was about to leave Loki as he vanished, was startled and turned back to him.

“What did you say?”

“For your family to gang up on me like this… it’s more disgusting than I imagined… Tyr… or should I call you Tiwaz? Haha… I was defeated by your damn daughter…”

“What are you talking about, Loki? If you’re trying to confuse me even as you die…”

“M-my magic, Fenrir, Jormungandr… Elsie, that damn girl, destroyed them all… I fed her Nidhogg’s venom, but she didn’t die… How…? What have you raised, Tyr…”

Loki’s false body completely crumbled and scattered with the wind.

The essence of the wraith, faintly burning with jade, also muttered one last word like a death rattle and was dragged into Helheim.

“Rag… narok…”

“…”

Tyr, who had quietly watched Loki’s end, stood there as if rooted to the spot for a long time. He pondered the last words Loki had left behind.

“Elsie…”

Thinking it was time to return.

•

The academy’s carriage was approaching from afar.

Two days had passed since their successful return. It was now time to leave Nóatún and return to Glitnir.

Elsie, perched on Hymir’s broad shoulders, waited for the approaching carriage with a sense of relief.

“To think my cute granddaughter is already leaving. This grandpa is sad.”

“Grandfather…”

Elsie grabbed Hymir’s arm and climbed down to the ground, giving a wry smile.

For the past two days, Elsie, who had finally been able to enjoy complete freedom without any interference, had been quite busy.

While gleefully enjoying her rest, Elsie also took the time to talk with her grandfather, Hymir.

As he was also Elsie's family, she told him everything that had happened so far, starting with the poisoning incident, just as she had talked with her Oppa, Dane.

Hymir, after listening to the story without missing a single detail, simply patted Elsie's head without saying a word.

Elsie recalled what had happened the day before.

'Don't say such hurtful things like soul unification or that you're not the Elsie I remember, Elsie.'

Souls are unique. That is the immutable truth rooted in the world.

If a soul from another world happened to have a soul completely identical to that of a dead person, and could therefore merge and return to a dead body and be resurrected, it could be called a miracle.

It was not stealing someone's body and fate. It couldn't be treated as a different person.

'Elsie. You are now and will always be my granddaughter, Elsie. Just the fact that you went through such a thing and still came to see this grandpa alive makes me tear up.'

'G-Grandfather…'

'Yes, yes. I'm your grandpa, Elsie.'

Hymir, saying that with a smile, had picked Elsie up and hugged her tightly.

'So then. Let's think about how to destroy the family that tormented our granddaughter!'

‘Ehh…’

After that, it was a struggle to stop Hymir from trying to invade Asgard.

‘Don’t stop me, Elsie! I’ll break even Tiwaz’s, that unfilial bastard’s, skull!’

‘P-Please don’t!’

Crash!

Elsie shook her head to forget the tiring memories of the previous day and walked towards the approaching carriage.

It was farewell to Nóatún.

Doyun and Thrud were waiting for Elsie up ahead.

“I’ll be going now, Grandfather.”

Elsie, glancing back at Hymir for a moment, smiled brightly. Hymir, uncharacteristically touched by his strong granddaughter’s appearance, waved his hand.

“She’s grown up so strong even after all that hardship…”

At that sentimental sight, the town chief, Njǫrðr, who had been standing with his hands behind his back, said a word.

“The old geezer has become a complete granddaughter fool.”

“…How would you know my feelings, you old man who’s gotten so old he’s having delusions, without even a single granddaughter?”

“What?! You overgrown old fart!”

“Don’t you, who’s even older, nag at me!”

“You son of a…”

Leaving the two old men who had started fighting behind, Elsie ran to her friends and smiled brightly.

“Let’s go back quickly! I’ve started to miss home!”

Doyun, who had boarded the carriage first, reached out his hand to Elsie. Elsie, grabbing that hand and climbing into the carriage, was pulled by Thrud and settled into her arms.

Familiar jokes were exchanged, and the carriage, which had become noisy, began to move towards Glitnir.

And so, time flowed on again.

That flow, which could be looked back on for a moment but could not be reversed, gradually changed Elsie’s inner self.

Chapter 91. Interview

A few hours after the academy students left Nóatún.

The shape of a giant eagle flying straight towards the city began to appear.

On the ramparts, which were beginning to stir with activity, two old men watched the approaching monstrous bird.

City Lord Njǫrðr cast a barrier, just as he had when blocking the tidal wave caused by Jormungandr.

“Hey, Hymir. Is that what I think it is?”

“…Probably. There can’t be another eagle that carries a hawk on its head.”

At Hymir’s reply, Njǫrðr crossed his arms and stared at the approaching monstrous bird. After Jormungandr, an unnamed eagle? Was it planning a gathering of monsters?

“It must be the unnamed eagle. I heard rumors that a contractor appeared in Asgard… Do you know anything about it?”

At Njǫrðr’s question, Hymir snorted.

It wasn’t easy to get detailed information about such rumors in Nóatún, where the Bifrost platform was even outside the city, let alone Glitnir, a large trading city.

“We’ll find out soon enough. Maybe it’s just here for sightseeing.”

“…”

They would know soon anyway.

Hymir and Njǫrðr, who were quietly watching the unnamed eagle fly in, soon turned their attention to another anomaly.

Keeeeeeng!

The space near the ramparts they were on was splitting.

A small crack emitting seven-colored light. A Bifrost was being created.

“That’s… a makeshift Bifrost?”

“What? Is that crazy squirrel Ratatoskr coming?”

A series of unusual situations. The two old men began to look back and forth between the suddenly appearing Bifrost and the unnamed eagle with bewildered faces.

“It’s unlikely that Ratatoskr made that Bifrost. It seems that someone is… forcibly opening the Bifrost to come here.”

At Njǫrðr’s speculation, Hymir rubbed his head.

“Who would go to the trouble of doing such a bothersome thing to come here? And are there still treasures left that can forcibly open the Bifrost?”

“Well… Anyway, whoever opened that Bifrost must be in such a hurry that they’re willing to consume an ancient treasure.”

Before long, the unnamed eagle, boasting a huge size, landed in front of the city.

And, as if to match the timing, a human figure fell from the Bifrost almost simultaneously.

Hymir's eyes widened as he watched the scene from the ramparts.

The unnamed eagle's rider and the unidentified man who appeared from the Bifrost.

Both of them had striking bright silver hair.

A sturdy physique. It was as if they resembled Hymir himself.

Njǫrðr's eyes narrowed.

"…Hymir?"

Thump!

Hymir didn't answer.

He jumped off the ramparts in an instant and approached the silver-haired men standing blankly.

Dane, who had come down from the unnamed eagle, blinked.

He flew to Nóatún, hoping he wasn't too late, wanting to meet Elsie. But what greeted him was, unexpectedly, his father Tiwaz and grandfather Hymir, whom he hadn't even contacted for years.

"Grandfather? No, even Father?!"

Dane's question was tinged with bewilderment. However, Tiwaz, who had hurriedly opened the Bifrost to appear, was just as surprised.

"Dane? Why are you here…"

Hymir silently looked at his son and grandson. Leaving aside his damned son, his grandson had grown up wonderfully, looking like

his younger self.

“I knew my old eyes weren’t deceiving me… Dane, you’ve grown up very well.”

It was a really sudden event.

Thus, the most awkward family reunion in the world took place after more than a decade.

After exchanging a few words, Hymir, who suddenly began to tremble, roared in anger.

“No, this is not the time for this! Tiwaz, you damned unfilial son!!!”

“It’s a bit embarrassing to be greeted with curses as soon as we meet after a long time, Father. And now is not the time for this…”

“You bastard! Don’t you care what hardships your daughter has gone through?”

At Hymir’s shout, Tiwaz stopped abruptly. Dane also looked at Tiwaz in silence.

“It’s not that I didn’t come all the way here, tracing Loki’s last traces because of Elsie…”

Tiwaz, who avoided his gaze slightly, trailed off.

Hymir clenched his fist tightly.

His damned son had grown a beard just like him without him noticing, and he was extremely annoying.

“Loki? Loki? Loki, my ass! You’re going to get hit first! I’ll smash that shameless skull of yours!”

“Ugh! Grandfather, calm down!”

Dane rushed in and tried to stop Hymir, who was the largest of them all, from running wild.

“Let go of me, Dane! A guy who doesn’t even know how hard and painful it was for his daughter to be on the verge of death deserves to be hit! I’ll smash his skull just once!”

It was an unavoidable choice to clean up the unprecedented situation of escaping Helheim and chase Loki.

He was a bad father.

So Tiwaz recalled the young Elsie and asked worriedly.

“What on earth happened to Elsie…?”

“Y-You pathetic guy! You weren’t as pathetic as you are today even when you came back with your arm torn off by some mutt!”

Thwack!!!

Hymir’s huge fist, his anger exploding, crushed Tiwaz’s skull.

It seemed that a very long time would be needed for the three men to unravel their respective stories.

•

Only a few days away, but Elsie was greeted by the scenery of the shabby house and the academy, which felt somehow nostalgic.

A few days had passed since she returned from Nóatún.

“…So! The basis of swordsmanship is understanding! Understanding with your head and understanding with your body! That leads to the correct posture, and the correct posture creates an accurate sword path!”

Hildebrand, the homeroom teacher of the neighboring class who had the martial arts competition with her before and was in charge of swordsmanship, was in the middle of a heated swordsmanship lesson.

Elsie was resting her chin on her hand, listening to the lesson blankly.

“I know that there are many students in this class who are particularly interested in swordsmanship. I need a student to demonstrate… Han Doyun!”

Doyun, who was named by Hildebrand, stood up.

Elsie glanced up at Doyun, who was moving to go out into the wide space of the training ground, and gently waved her hand.

“Have a good one.”

“U-Uh…”

Doyun, his face flushed, nodded with a slight smile. Elsie felt that his heated gaze was a bit burdensome.

‘It shouldn’t be something to burn with enthusiasm to that extent…’

It must mean that he’s that serious about swordsmanship. Elsie’s gaze followed Doyun as she thought so.

How could she, who could only handle swordsmanship with the help of skills, fathom Doyun’s enthusiasm for swordsmanship? Elsie shook her head.

Soon, Doyun began to show various basic and exemplary postures and swordsmanship according to the instructions.

Elsie swallowed hard at the sight.

‘I can really feel that he’s serious.’

Elsie, recalling the memory of being stranded in the forest, carefully observed Doyun, who was showing off his basics.

He was getting stronger and stronger. They were avoiding dueling seriously, being conscious of the Martial Arts Tournament, but in Elsie’s mind, he was already a worthy rival.

Thrud, who was sitting next to Elsie, watched her with interest.

“Elsie, you’re concentrating so much?”

“Yeah. I can’t help but be a little concerned…”

“No! It’s too early for you…!”

“What is?”

“But… If that’s what you want… I can cheer you on…”

Elsie tilted her eyebrows at Thrud’s incomprehensible words.

“No, I mean, what’s too early? And what are you cheering for?”

Thrud shouted as if whispering.

“You’re concerned about Doyun!”

At those words, Elsie looked at Thrud with an expression as if to say, ‘Why are you saying something so obvious now?’

He was the opponent who was most likely to compete fiercely for the championship among those who had promised to participate in the Martial Arts Tournament. It would be strange if she wasn’t concerned.

“Isn’t that obvious?”

“O-Obvious…!”

Thrud, who was startled, grabbed Elsie’s shoulder. The conversation wasn’t clicking.

Elsie couldn’t understand Thrud’s actions.

‘Why is she making such a fuss when she promised to participate in the Martial Arts Tournament herself?’

“E-Elsie… I’m just saying this in case. Do you understand what you feel about Doyun?”

“Of course.”

As a friend, he was loyal and a very good guy, but when she thought about the Martial Arts Tournament, he was a formidable opponent. When she thought about it that way, the feeling she got when she saw him was tension.

He was an opponent she could never let her guard down against.

“S-So, you’ve been avoiding getting too close to Doyun these days, could it be…?”

“That’s…”

After the series of events that happened in Nóatún, she was avoiding him simply because his scent bothered her, as if it had been imprinted on her.

‘And in the first place, it’s natural to avoid getting too close to smell it!’

Anyway, Elsie, who found it difficult to explain those things to Thrud, glossed over it appropriately.

“W-Well, maybe? Y-Yeah.”

“Since when… Since when did you become so conscious of that sly… no, Doyun, Elsie…”

Just in time, Doyun was lightly cutting a log in half to demonstrate.

Elsie, who watched it for a while, recalled his appearance, who was engrossed in training from early in the morning during the shipwreck.

She had always been aware of Doyun’s extraordinary skills, but if she had to pinpoint when, it would probably be since the shipwreck. After hearing his almost obsessive desire for strength, Elsie began to be even more wary of his skills.

“Since the shipwreck?”

“W-What happened?”

Thrud’s golden eyes trembled uneasily.

Come to think of it, she hadn’t properly heard what happened between Elsie and Doyun during the day they were shipwrecked.

‘Even if the innocent Elsie is like that, if she spent the night with that guy whose black heart is so obvious…’

No matter how much she cheered for Elsie’s heart, she couldn’t forgive Doyun if he used that to do something.

“Nothing happened. Just…”

“Just?”

Thrud, with a tense expression, stared intently into Elsie’s blue eyes and listened.

“Hey, you two! What are you gossiping about during class!”

“Ah!”

“Ugh!”

Hildebrand, who was conducting the class using Doyun’s swordsmanship, which was like a model answer, as teaching material, shouted.

“Does that mean you’re so confident that you don’t even need to take swordsmanship classes? Both of you, come out!!!”

Elsie, her face flushed with embarrassment, was dragged out to the training ground with Thrud.

“Elsie! Is it you again!”

“Why again…”

Hildebrand, who became the academy’s repair manager following Reginleif, shouted as if he was wronged.

“I haven’t forgotten that you broke the academy’s wall as soon as you came back from extracurricular activities!”

“No, it’s because those old men, whether they’re Seonbae or whatever, kept bothering me, so I blew them away… There happened to be a wall there…”

Elsie, who was often caught up in trouble because of her striking appearance, muttered as if she was wronged.

She was now at the point of memorizing the faces of the group who came to flirt with her, calling themselves Seonbae, whenever they had a chance.

“Control your strength… Control your strength… Anyway, it’s a punishment for gossiping during class! Elsie! Thrud! Take your swords!”

In the end, Elsie and Thrud had to show off their clumsy swordsmanship in front of the students, their faces flushed red.

•

At the same time, the Bifrost platform in Glitnir.

Keeeeeeng!

Two people wearing robes appeared from a certain Bifrost.

The two men with sturdy physiques began to move quickly without delay.

“I hope Dane isn’t late?”

“I don’t know. More than that, are you really okay, Father? The Chief of Public Security is leaving his post so easily.”

“Do you want your skull to be dented again? It’s running just fine without me, you bastard. You should be prepared to face your daughter.”

“…To be honest, I don’t have the confidence to see that child. No matter how unavoidable it was, I made her go through such a thing… And according to what Father and that kid said, I don’t even know if she’ll remember me.”

Hymir mercilessly slapped Tiwaz on the back, who seemed a little dejected.

Bang!

Tiwaz, who flew away as he was, broke through the wall and rolled out of the platform.

“Aren’t you controlling your strength? This is Forseti’s jurisdiction, so if you cause trouble like this, we’ll both lose face?!”

Tiwaz looked at Hymir, who was crawling out through the wall he had broken, with an absurd expression. He pointed at his reckless father as if gesturing with his silver prosthetic hand, and sighed deeply.

“Of course you’ll lose face. Because you’re a heartless father who abandoned his daughter.”

“T-That’s…! Damn it!”

Tiwaz, who couldn’t refute, huffed and used his authority to repair the broken wall of the platform.

‘Elsie, I’m sorry…’

Tiwaz recalled his daughter’s appearance.

He thought that he, who could only picture his daughter’s childhood, was a really bad father.

Chapter 92. Gaze

Lunchtime arrived.

“What are you going to have for lunch?”

At Thrud’s question, Elsie rested her chin on her hand and tapped her cheek with her finger.

Thrud chuckled, realizing that Elsie was seriously considering the lunch menu, as her habit suggested. Sometimes, her inner thoughts showing through her actions like that made her seem innocent and cute.

As her contemplation dragged on, Elsie crossed her arms and legs.

She hadn’t used to put so much thought into something as simple as what to eat.

Perhaps it was because she was starting to get used to this life, adapting to her changed palate.

It had been a long time since she had stopped thinking that eating was just about filling her stomach, as it had been in the past, when she had enjoyed eating.

“What would be good…”

Elsie muttered, tapping her foot.

‘I feel like eating something sweet today.’

Just as she was getting deep into her thoughts, Doyun suddenly appeared and suggested,

“Shall we go to the cafeteria?”

“Wah!”

Thud! Startled by Doyun, who had suddenly thrust his face forward to speak, Elsie fell off her chair.

She got up, patting her stinging bottom, and dusted off her skirt.

“You scared me, you idiot!”

“Ahaha.”

Ever since returning from Nóatún, Doyun had started approaching her as if the distance between them had strangely lessened.

Before, Elsie would approach him and tease him, and Doyun would accept it, but lately, he had been the one to approach her first more often.

Elsie felt like she had lost somehow. Huffing and puffing, her face flushed, she hid behind Thrud.

“I’m annoyed, so I don’t want to go.”

Thrud, who looked at Elsie meaningfully, mistook her for being shy.

Getting up from her seat, Thrud put her hands under Elsie’s armpits and lifted her up like a doll.

“Elsie, you have to be brave.”

“What? Brave?”

Elsie, who had been lifted up without knowing why, was presented to Doyun.

Elsie's mind was filled with questions at Thrud's incomprehensible actions.

'What am I supposed to do?'

As she ended up facing Doyun directly, Elsie suddenly had a different thought.

'It's nice to have my eye level raised like this…'

She was always looking up when facing Thrud and Doyun, but being lifted up like this and looking at them straight on felt different.

In the beginning, she had protested, saying that her default height was the standard, but reality was cruel.

Elsie was indeed short, and that was even more emphasized because of Doyun and Thrud, who she was with every day.

Someone had once told Elsie that she might be smaller than them, but she had other things that were bigger.

That was not comforting at all. In the first place, it wasn't something to be compared on the same level.

No matter how much she thought about it, Elsie still couldn't understand the benefits of having large breasts.

In any case, as her eye level rose, Elsie forgot the humiliation of being teased by Doyun and began to feel triumphant.

"Is this the world you see…"

"Elsie's speech has gotten weird…"

Thrud muttered from behind, but Elsie ignored her completely and glared fiercely at Doyun, whose face was slightly flushed.

It wasn't a great achievement to be proud of, but Elsie had never lost an eye contact battle with Doyun.

If she looked him straight in the eye, he would soon become embarrassed and avert his gaze. Thanks to that, Elsie's eye contact record was perfect.

Elsie's blue eyes met Doyun's light brown eyes.

However, contrary to Elsie's expectations, Doyun did not avert his gaze.

Although his face was a little flushed, he began to look at Elsie even more intensely.

'What?!'

Elsie's confident expression began to waver.

"Elsie..."

His face was getting closer and closer, and something didn't feel right. The moment Elsie instinctively sensed danger and closed her eyes tightly,

Doyun's hand lightly patted Elsie's head.

"Let's stop joking around and go to the cafeteria."

It was Elsie's first defeat.

Shocked by the defeat, Elsie felt inexplicably annoyed by Doyun's expression and actions, which seemed to be smugly satisfied. It felt like everything he said was saying, 'You can't do it.'

As her eye level, which had been raised, was lowered back to the ground, it felt like she had been tricked and manipulated.

“I, I’m not going!”

“Aren’t you tired of eating the same thing at the cafeteria every day?”

“Hmph… it’s the same at the cafeteria.”

Thrud, who patted Elsie’s shoulder as she puffed out her cheeks and sulked, opened her mouth.

“I saw some new products when I went down earlier?”

“Oh…”

Elsie, who was momentarily tempted, swallowed hard and looked up at Thrud and Doyun alternately.

Doyun, who looked at Elsie with a chuckle, held out his hand.

“It’s been a little hot lately anyway. The new product that came in is Jötunheim Snowflake Bread.”

Elsie, who was halfway tempted by Doyun’s temptation, flinched.

She almost grabbed his outstretched hand, but she resisted the temptation of the new product with superhuman willpower.

“Today’s lunch…! I’ll eat at the cafeteria!”

“Snowflake bread is said to be very soft and cool.”

“…Are you trying to bribe me with food!?”

“And it’s said to be very sweet.”

At Doyun’s last whisper, Elsie’s mind went blank.

…

Elsie’s expression relaxed happily as she took a bite of the white, fluffy, snowflake-like bread.

It was too sweet to keep insisting.

It was too soft to be bread, and too chewy to be ice cream. It was a strange but fantastic taste.

It melted in her mouth like snow, and the sweet taste and coolness spread throughout her body.

If you were to pick the happiest expression in the world, it would probably be Elsie’s right now.

Doyun and Thrud thought so.

Elsie munched on the snowflake bread with a blissful expression, as if her stubbornness from just now was a lie.

Thanks to her striking appearance, the effect was doubled, and the snowflake bread was selling like hotcakes.

“This softie. She says she doesn’t like sweet things, but her body is honest.”

Thrud, who wiped the white snowflakes from the corner of Elsie’s mouth with a tissue, muttered as if she couldn’t help it.

“B, but… I really didn’t like sweet things in the past…”

Elsie, who spat out an excuse that no one would believe anymore, took another bite of the snowflake bread.

Doyun, who was watching Elsie’s face melt with happiness, was busy calming his pounding heart. He, who had suggested going to the cafeteria, couldn’t eat anymore.

After such a blissful meal, Elsie sat languidly on a bench, spending time.

“Then I’ll be back in a bit?”

Thrud, who was leaving because Reginleif had called her for class president duties, patted Doyun’s shoulder with a meaningful expression.

After Thrud left, a silence fell on the bench where only Elsie and Doyun were.

“Snowflake bread… the best…”

Elsie, who looked up at the clear sky with glazed eyes, drew snowflake bread in the sky and muttered.

Doyun, who had subtly moved his butt closer to Elsie, slowly opened his mouth.

“Elsie…”

“Hmm?”

Elsie, who was quietly looking at Doyun as if asking what was wrong, tilted her head slightly.

She leaned back on the backrest, crossed her legs naturally, and smiled slightly.

“What?”

“Uh… um…”

Doyun, who had resolved to approach her more actively because of her beautiful appearance that had left him speechless for a moment, hesitated for a moment.

However, he soon regained his composure and continued.

“Are you free after school?”

Elsie nodded. Sadly, she had nothing but time these days.

“Of course. I have nothing to do in the house stuck in the forest, so I’m free.”

“That’s good. Then after the academy, let’s go to the street with me…”

Chills!

Doyun, who was about to make a date to go to the street with Elsie after school, couldn’t continue speaking because of the tremendous murderous intent that he suddenly felt.

‘What is it?!’

He was so flustered by the overwhelming murderous intent that seemed to surround him that he was sweating cold.

‘Is Elsie… okay?’

It was a murderous intent that felt like being stabbed with countless needles. If he could feel it so clearly, Elsie must be feeling it too.

“Haaam… After school, what with you?”

However, contrary to his expectations, Elsie only yawned prettily, as if she hadn’t felt anything.

Then, this meant that the murderous intent was directed solely at him.

‘To send murderous intent so precisely… I’ve never heard of anything like this…!’

Doyun, flustered, moved his head from side to side, searching for the source of the fierce murderous intent directed at him.

He was very nervous about the fact that there was someone within the academy grounds who was sending such murderous intent, and his senses became sharp.

“That’s…?”

“What’s wrong all of a sudden?”

A man wearing a robe came into Doyun’s view.

A burly man in a robe, sending murderous intent from afar, so far that it would have been difficult to find him if he didn’t have a natural eye. He was trembling and sending murderous intent while hiding behind a large tree.

“…A prosthetic hand?”

He didn’t know why, but he seemed very angry, and he was glaring at Doyun while holding the tree with the prosthetic hand on his right arm as if to crush it.

It was very strange that he was revealing his hostility towards Doyun as if he didn’t care if he was noticed.

It was then.

“Hey, what’s wrong all of a sudden?”

Whoa! Elsie, who tilted her head at Doyun’s strange behavior, stood up from her seat.

As Elsie stood right between Doyun and the man in the robe, the pouring hostility disappeared as if it had never been there.

“You know that stopping in the middle of a sentence is… the most annoying thing, right?”

“Ah, no, that… there’s something over there…”

“Over there?”

Elsie, who turned her head in the direction Doyun was pointing, could find a large tree planted for landscaping far away. But there was nothing particularly strange.

“There’s nothing there?”

When Elsie turned her head back to Doyun, the man in the robe, who had been hiding behind the tree, jumped out and began to glare at Doyun.

“…”

Doyun couldn’t help but be flustered.

‘What is it? Did I get on someone’s bad side?!’

“Are you sick? You seem to be in a strange state?”

Doyun’s expression as he was sweating cold. Elsie, who put her hand on her waist and pondered for a moment, sat next to him and reached out her hand.

Elsie’s soft touch reached Doyun’s forehead.

“…It doesn’t seem like you’re sick.”

Doyun’s face flushed at Elsie’s sudden action.

His heart was pounding, so he quickly grabbed Elsie’s wrist and pulled it away, and he flinched again at the murderous intent that was pouring towards him again.

This time, he felt an enormous hostility that made him think that what he had felt earlier was a joke.

Doyun, avoiding Elsie's bewildered gaze, glanced at the place where the man in the robe was hiding and widened his eyes.

A man with a silver prosthetic hand on his right arm was struggling, held by a man in a robe even bigger than him.

The man with the prosthetic hand, who looked like he was about to rush towards them right away, was gesturing wildly at Doyun before being dragged away by another man.

"…?"

A sudden, inexplicable situation unfolded. Doyun couldn't open his mouth for a while.

Elsie, who was frustrated by Doyun's appearance, headbutted him.

"No, say something! What's wrong?"

Doyun, who came to his senses when Elsie's headbutt hit his right arm, smiled awkwardly.

"It's nothing. Nothing… More than that, would you like to go to the street together after the academy?"

"Oh… good! It's rare for you to suggest hanging out first."

At Elsie's cheerful smile, Doyun blew the strange things that had just happened into the back of his mind.

Chapter 93. The FLow of Give and Take

Tiwaz struggled, held captive by Hymir.

“Let me go now. I won’t do anything you’re worried about.”

“And what is it you think I’m worried about that you want me to release you?”

“…That I’ll suddenly jump out in front of my daughter.”

Tiwaz and Hymir were visiting the academy to deliver the news of Loki’s situation, which had finally been sorted out, to Odin.

And, of course, that wasn’t the only reason for their visit.

Tiwaz’s eyes were fixed on his daughter, Elsie, sitting on a bench in the distance. The daughter he remembered was a small, doll-like child who toddled around.

‘When did she grow up so much…’

His gaze shifted to the black-haired man sitting next to her, creating an unnecessarily youthful atmosphere.

“…Just who is that! Why is he next to my daughter!”

“In this state, how can I possibly let you go?”

“Just, just a moment! Just to know who that greenhorn is…”

Hymir sighed.

“To think a man who cherishes his daughter so much has neglected his family and left her alone all this time. Tsk tsk.”

“Th, that’s… I had no choice…”

“If you can say that in front of your daughter, then go. No, even if you go and explain your circumstances now, she wouldn’t understand. Because she drank poison, hovered near death, and miraculously revived, her memories and everything else are a mess.”

Hymir released Tiwaz.

Tiwaz, his shoulders slumped, glanced at Elsie once.

Even from a distance, he could feel how much that small child had grown. And that made him angry at himself.

If he had been just a little more careful about taking a second wife, things wouldn’t have turned out this way. Tiwaz clenched his fist.

After his wife passed away giving birth to Elsie, all that remained for Tiwaz was Elsie and Dane.

‘Elsie…’

For years, he had hoped to spend harmonious time with his children in the family he had elevated with his name.

Then, one day, an unprecedented accident occurred: a wraith escaped from Helheim, and the Ginnungagap’s demonic beast rampage, which left indelible scars on the Nine Worlds, erupted.

Someone had to contain the situation and find the cause.

And that task was given to those who could not disappear or leave their posts, excluding the gods.

Frey, the god of abundance, and Víðarr, the god of vengeance, were tasked with calming and containing Ginnungagap, where the demonic beast rampage began, and the adjacent Niflheim.

And Tyr, the god of war, was tasked with tracking down the wraith, who was identified as the cause of all the events.

Although they had long abandoned their divinity and stepped down from their positions as gods, they once again fulfilled their duties for the sake of the world.

But Tyr, or Tiwaz, could not leave his family. Dane was grown, but Elsie was too young at the time.

After much deliberation, his solution was to leave a second wife, bound by contract, to take care of young Elsie and manage the family.

‘And this is the result… It’s laughable…’

He felt an urge to return to Asgard and turn everything upside down.

Hymir, who had been silently watching Tiwaz with his head bowed, opened his mouth.

“That child survived a near-death experience and has persevered well until now, even while agonizing over who she is. And above all, isn’t she your daughter, my granddaughter? Don’t worry too much and focus on the tasks at hand first.”

At Hymir’s words, Tiwaz silently adjusted the prosthetic arm on his right arm. After tinkering with the clamp of the prosthetic arm, accompanied by a creaking metallic sound, Tiwaz raised his head.

“…Let’s at least find out who that guy next to Elsie is before we go.”

“This guy really… I told you to finish the work first!”

Hymir, unable to bear Tiwaz’s persistent stubbornness in worrying about his daughter after things had escalated to this point, threw a punch.

Bang!

Tiwaz, his head dented, was embedded in the outer wall of the building. Clicking his tongue, Hymir pulled Tiwaz out of the wall and dragged him towards the headmaster’s office.

It was the moment when another job was added to the academy’s restoration staff.

•

After school, in the central plaza of Glitnir.

Elsie, who had arrived in front of the Bifrost platform, looked at Thrud.

“Do you really have to go? It’s a bit of a shame.”

Elsie showed a hint of regret.

Thrud had to return to her home in Vanaheim urgently, so she couldn’t be with her today.

“Ahaha. Elsie, if you’re that sad, I might not be able to leave, you’re so cute!”

Thrud hugged Elsie tightly. Elsie, who once again let out a scream of zero resistance, struggled for a moment before becoming quiet.

“Actually, I sent a letter to my dad saying I was going to participate in the Martial Arts Tournament, and he contacted me right away, telling me to come home.”

“Your father, you mean…”

Elsie, who had heard Thrud talk about her father a few times, was convinced that her father, who used the alias Sráz, was Thor, the god of thunder from the Aesir Saga.

“My dad is a bit of a hearty type. He said that if I’m going to participate in the Martial Arts Tournament, he’ll teach me how to handle a great hammer? I don’t know what he means, but I have to go anyway.”

“Hammer…”

Elsie recalled Thrud, the Valkyrie raid boss from the Aesir Saga.

In phase 1, she used fighting skills with the Gauntlets of Power and Fist of the Heart.

In phase 2, she enhanced the gauntlets with Járngreipr to launch lightning attacks.

In the final phase, she used ‘Divine Summon: Mjölnir,’ which completely overturned the terrain, the fearsome Thrud of the Aesir Saga.

If the hammer Thrud was talking about was Mjölnir, it meant that she would gain power equal to or greater than Thrud of the Aesir Saga.

Elsie smiled brightly.

“I’m looking forward to the Martial Arts Tournament.”

“Haha, you battle-crazed fool!”

Thrud, who had been rubbing Elsie all over while hugging her, threw her to Doyun, who was standing there blankly.

Doyun, who had unexpectedly caught Elsie, blinked.

“Hyaaak!”

And Elsie, startled by the unfamiliar contact, screamed and looked back at the one who had caught her.

“Doyun! Take that battle-crazed fool and wander around here and there today!”

Doyun could only nod awkwardly at Thrud’s shout.

“Y, yeah…”

“Ah… you’re a sword-crazed fool too… You fools! Anyway, do your best!”

Thrud giggled, teased the two of them, and ran into the platform.

Elsie and Doyun stared blankly at her disappearing figure for a while.

“…Who are you calling a fool!”

Elsie, huffing, shouted at Thrud, who had disappeared, while kicking her legs. Sighing, she spoke to Doyun.

“Now, put me down. My feet can’t reach the ground.”

“Ah, right.”

Doyun, who had been spacing out because she was so light that he had forgotten he was holding her, put Elsie down.

‘She wasn’t just light, though…’

Doyun’s gaze naturally went to Elsie’s shapely chest. He swallowed hard, thinking how wonderful it always looked.

Whether Doyun did so or not, Elsie’s eyes sparkled.

“Okay, then… shall we go?”

Their own little game had begun.

•

“Elsie, are you eating well at home these days?”

“Of course. How well do you think I eat? You’re worrying about me starving when that was months ago?”

“I guess so…”

Elsie’s eyes narrowed at Doyun’s gaze, which kept glancing here and there.

“What? Are you making fun of me for not growing taller?”

“N, no. I’m just wondering where everything you eat goes…”

This was clearly a jab at her for eating so much but not growing taller.

Elsie, who didn’t gain weight despite eating a lot and barely grew in height, couldn’t help but be provoked.

‘Damn it, does everything I eat go to my chest…!’

“Just you wait, you jerk! I’ll get taller than you someday and crush you!”

“Ahem…”

Doyun refrained from speaking, thinking that it probably wouldn't happen.

Putting aside the fact that Elsie might not get taller than him, the image of her throwing herself to crush him was cute and a little exciting.

"Tch!"

Elsie, seeing Doyun's lukewarm reaction, clicked her tongue and ran to a nearby street vendor.

"Excuse me, sir, is this a chicken skewer?"

The vendor's eyes widened at the sight of the beautiful girl running to his stall.

"A pretty young lady with a good eye! That's a Víðópnir chicken skewer!"

"Víðópnir..."

Elsie, looking wistfully at the Aesir Saga's named boss who had been reduced to food, ordered two skewers to go.

"Here, one is on the house! This is a Sæhrímnir meat skewer! Anyway, enjoy!"

"Wow, thank you!"

Elsie felt that the people here were generous, as she had felt before. Everywhere she went, people were eager to give her an extra something.

Excited, Elsie ran to Doyun and dragged him along.

"Let's eat first!"

“Smells good, doesn’t it?”

“Right?”

Elsie, smiling brightly, dragged Doyun to a bench in the plaza. As the two sat down and tore open the wrappers, a savory and fragrant smell spread.

Doyun, holding the pork skewer he had received as a service, glanced at Elsie, who was looking at the chicken skewer with sparkling eyes.

He couldn’t help but smile at her pure expression, as if she was so happy.

Elsie, taking a bite of the Víðópnir chicken skewer, which had been a named boss in the Aesir Saga, couldn’t help but be moved by the taste of the sauce and the texture of the tender meat spreading in her mouth.

This was no ordinary chicken skewer.

‘This is… the taste of a named boss…’

“Amazing…”

Elsie, reminiscing about the golden giant chicken that breathed lightning from its mouth with wistful eyes, glanced at the pork skewer Doyun was holding.

Having recently awakened to the joy of eating, Elsie swallowed hard.

What does that taste like?

But it wasn’t right to covet someone else’s, so Elsie closed her eyes tightly and tried to give up.

“Elsie…?”

“Y, yes?”

“What’s wrong?”

“Ah, nothing…”

Doyun tilted his head, feeling Elsie’s fervent gaze. But soon, he understood what that gaze meant and subtly offered the pork skewer he was holding.

“You’re curious about the taste, right? Here.”

“B, but…”

Doyun, his face slightly flushed at Elsie’s hesitant appearance, urged her on with a bit of ulterior motive.

“You bought it. If you feel bad, you can give me a bite too.”

“Th, thank you! Then I’ll just take a bite… I was curious about what it tasted like…”

“Here.”

Elsie, her face flushed with anticipation, opened her mouth slightly.

Doyun didn’t miss the opportunity and suddenly shoved the pork skewer into her mouth. Elsie, who reflexively closed her mouth at the sudden entry of the meat, widened her eyes and mumbled.

It felt like she had taken two bites instead of one, but it was so delicious that she didn’t care.

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, who was mumbling with a moved expression, felt his face burning up.

“Mmm… delicious! More than that, I was going to take a small bite with my mouth, but why did you suddenly shove it in? I ended up

eating two pieces because of that!”

“I, it’s okay.”

Elsie, looking up at Doyun, who was blushing and avoiding her gaze, tilted her eyebrows.

“It doesn’t look okay…”

“The best… no, it’s okay.”

Elsie’s chicken skewer was delivered to Doyun’s face, who was clearing his throat.

“Then you eat it too.”

Doyun’s happiness, which no one else would ever know, was still continuing.

Chapter 94. Sudden Attack

After that, Elsie wandered around Glitnir with Doyun.

Passing through the central square, reaching the shopping district, and then strolling through the alleys again—a walk that was almost like sightseeing.

It wasn't much, but it was quite enjoyable. Was it because she wasn't alone?

Spending time with Doyun, looking around, eating, and chatting wasn't bad.

Elsie, who had climbed to a spot with a panoramic view of the city, turned to Doyun and smiled.

"I didn't know the city was this big!"

It was rare to see Elsie smile so brightly, like a blooming flower, so Doyun's eyes widened.

"...So, instead of just going back and forth between home and the academy, you should go out and wander around sometimes."

"It's a bit much to wander around alone. I might get lost..."

She enjoys it so much when brought out, but she's reluctant to wander around alone. It was a severe case.

'Or is it natural...'

Doyun recalled what had happened earlier. He had witnessed people hitting on Elsie three times.

Even with him by her side, she had such experiences, so he couldn't guarantee how much trouble she would get into if she wandered around alone.

"I'm just worried about getting lost if I go too far… Han Doyun, are you listening?"

"Oh, uh… Then let's do this. If you want to go out like today, I'll go with you."

"What?"

"I promised before. That I'd be by your side no matter what."

"Han Doyun, you really…"

Whoosh-!

The sound of air being cut through came from behind Doyun.

"?!"

He was so engrossed in the conversation that he hadn't paid attention to what was behind him.

His body reacted instinctively. Elsie, at the same time as her gut feeling, threw herself at Doyun.

"Watch out!"

Just as Elsie threw herself and hugged Doyun, a large rock swept through the spot where he had been standing.

Considering Doyun's physical abilities, he might not have been seriously injured, but it was still a surprise attack. Elsie's eyes

sharpened.

“What is this?”

“Ugh, Elsie?!”

Elsie, who had briefly looked at the rock rolling on the ground, stood up.

The two were now surrounded by a group of men.

“Who are you guys?”

Elsie asked in a cold tone, but the delinquent-looking men only whistled while scanning Elsie’s entire body.

“Wow, she’s even more amazing up close?”

“Too bad. If the guy had been hit by the rock, it would have been a clean finish.”

Elsie’s eyes flashed with murderous intent at the men’s taunting attitude.

They had come up to a somewhat remote area, but it was still within the city limits, and suddenly being attacked was absurd.

“I asked you who you are.”

“Should we say we’re people who got jealous of seeing you two playing so lovey-dovey and wanted to join in?”

A man shrugged and answered, glaring at Elsie.

In short, they were just local thugs who came to pick a fight.

Elsie was astonished at the level of thugs in this Norse fantasy world. Shaking her head, she looked at Doyun, who was lightly getting up.

“Elsie, calm down. Even if I had been hit by that pathetic throw, I wouldn’t have gotten a scratch.”

“It’s too much to interrupt when we’re having such a good time. I’ve felt this before, but I don’t know if the city’s security is good or bad?”

“Well… it’s a huge city, so it’s hard to pay attention to these outskirts. We did come out far.”

“Sigh, the city guards must be having a hard time.”

“I guess so?”

The thugs were furious at the sight of the two of them ignoring them completely and having a leisurely conversation.

“Are these guys messing with us?!”

At the thug’s shout, Elsie turned to him with a cold expression.

“You’re the ones messing around. You stinky bastards.”

“Haha! This pretty Noona has a foul mouth! Why don’t you kick out that scrawny wimp and come play with us?”

“You cliché bastards… Aren’t you ashamed, you guys look like you’re more than ten years older than me? Are you serious?”

“Elsie, calm down.”

Elsie glared at Doyun, who had become a calming parrot, and then looked back at the arrogant thugs.

“And get your facts straight. The scrawny wimp isn’t him, it’s you guys, in my opinion?”

“What, what did you say!”

Elsie smirked and shrugged at the thugs' outburst.

Doyun began to watch Elsie with interest as she deliberately provoked them.

"Can't you tell just by looking? He's taller than you guys, has more muscle, and is more reliable, isn't he?"

"Cough! Elsie, wait a minute…"

He wondered what kind of provocation she was going to use. But Doyun, flustered by the sudden barrage of compliments, coughed and tried to stop her.

"Ah, just stay still… She's just trying to piss you off."

"No, th-that's not…"

Doyun, who had given up trying to stop her, looked down at Elsie with a flushed face.

Even though it was just a normal compliment for provocation, his heart was racing when he heard it from Elsie's mouth.

Elsie glanced back and forth between the thugs and Doyun a few times, then smiled meaningfully and said one last thing.

"Hmm… And he seems much better looking than you guys. Do you understand how much nonsense you've been spouting by now? You should be ashamed. You losers."

"Elsie, please…"

Doyun couldn't continue.

"Y-you damn bastards…!"

The enraged thug pointed at Elsie and started shouting.

“G-grab that bitch right now! Tear her clothes to shreds! And send that guy to hell!”

Elsie’s smile deepened at the shout, and Doyun’s shadowed eyes gleamed eerily.

Swish!

Elsie, who spun around and kicked the charging man, clicked her tongue.

Even if it was a city, this was the kind of world it was. There was no point in complaining about the state of security.

Demonic beasts were rampant, and there were all sorts of monsters, weirdos, thieves, robbers, and so on.

A world where the extraordinary was ordinary, somewhat different from the hometown she remembered.

‘Wait… what was my hometown like…?’

Elsie frowned and held her head for a moment.

It was more serious than she had expected. Her memories were fading faster and faster.

She had to keep running forward, but the memories of her hometown were fading away as if she had left them behind in the past.

A throbbing headache, an aching back. Elsie staggered.

“You bitch! Stay still!”

A thug, noticing Elsie staggering for a moment, charged at her.

“Elsie!”

Thwack!

Doyun, who had charged like a beast lunging at its prey, knocked the thug away and shook Elsie's shoulder.

"Elsie?"

"…Ah, I was just thinking about the old days for a moment… I'm fine now. Thanks."

"Are you really okay?"

"I said I'm okay? More importantly, don't let your guard down too much. These thugs seem to have some combat aptitude, even if it's weak."

No sooner had Elsie said those words than a thug charged and swung a wooden club at Doyun's head.

Crack-!

Doyun's head shook slightly as the impact of the wooden club breaking was transmitted.

"Yeah. They definitely do."

"…You weren't letting your guard down, were you?"

Doyun, who kicked the thug away with all his might, turned to Elsie and shrugged.

"Well, this much is fine… It's like the result of training. I'm quite sturdy, you know."

"I'm jealous of that… That level of defense with just your bare body."

Elsie, who was taken aback by Doyun's ordinary physical strength, soon gathered her strength.

She decided to quickly deal with the thugs who were mindlessly attacking.

Golden energy began to emanate from Elsie's body.

Increasing and rotating the energy within her body.

The rotational energy, which repeatedly accelerated, soon transformed into explosive physical enhancement…

Boom!

Elsie charged, leaving afterimages.

It was different from what he had expected. Different from what he had heard.

The leader of the thugs shouted in panic.

"What the hell are these guys! D-don't hold back if it comes to this!"

At the shout, the thugs who had drawn their weapons charged at Elsie.

Accelerated body, expanded senses.

Elsie looked at the iron bar being swung at her. It was a good warm-up for a hand-to-hand fight after a long time.

Flash!

A bright light that violated her eyes for a moment was emitted.

Elsie, who lightly dodged the iron bar and thrust a Pure Strike into the man's abdomen, immediately threw herself and rolled.

Thwack! An attack flew into the spot where she had been standing just now.

‘They said they were going to grab me, but now they’re just trying to kill me?’

As if chasing after Elsie, who was smiling fiercely, two thugs charged at the same time.

One from the front, the other from the side. It was an excellent combination that staggered the timing and point of impact.

They were surprisingly skilled for ordinary neighborhood thugs.

The downward strike from the front was coming in first by a hair’s breadth. The moment it hit her shoulder, Elsie’s eyes lit up.

She rapidly accelerated the energy within her body that had already been amplified and rotating. She released it in response to the attack.

Spin Evasion!

The accelerated and rotating body deflected the attack and led to a counterattack at the same time.

Whir- Boom!

She kicked away the thug attacking from the side with a rotational kick.

The thug in front, who was bewildered by the situation that had unfolded in a flash and was incomprehensible even to see, was about to blink.

Elsie did not miss that moment of bewilderment that led to stiffness in his body. It was too much time for her.

A light flashed, and a Pure Strike was thrust into the thug’s face.

Swish-!

At that moment, the sound of tearing wind was heard, and a large rock slammed into Elsie's waist.

It was the same throw that had been aimed at Doyun at first, but the power was on a different level.

"...!"

It was too late to use Spin Evasion, but Elsie's instantaneous reaction speed was the highest level in the Aesir Saga era.

The skill was deployed.

Slacken Strength,

Fluid Body!

The two defensive and evasive skills that were deployed simultaneously just before the rock was about to crush Elsie's body were activated.

If you resist the force being applied, you will take at least some damage, no matter how good your defense is.

Then, if you loosen your stiffened body and distribute the force throughout your body, you can.

Slacken Strength, which momentarily loosens the body in a stiffened combat situation and induces the flow of force applied to oneself in the desired direction.

Fluid Body, which maximizes physical flexibility and allows for versatile physical response.

Elsie's body, which perfectly controlled the two skills, bent like a liquid and avoided the rock.

It had clearly hit her, but she had avoided it in that situation.

The leader of the thugs, who had thrown the rock, widened his eyes at the contradictory situation of being hit but avoiding it.

‘What is that! Is she a monster…!’

It was a rock thrown by activating a skill specialized in throwing.

He couldn’t believe that such a frail girl had avoided it so absurdly.

It was the first time she had used the simultaneous use of skills for melee combat since her possession. The result was a great success.

‘If I’m in this condition, I can link three or four at the same time? Well, that’s not important…’

The attacks that continued without a gap even as one or two fell were honestly a bit surprising.

It was an impossible combination unless those thugs had been training hard to pick fights and attack people on a regular basis.

The guys who were talking like low-quality third-rate villains had skills that were not ordinary, so it became quite suspicious.

In particular, the skill of the guy who threw the rock could be said to be outstanding.

“Doyun is… beating them up well.”

Elsie, who glanced at Doyun for a moment, could see him knocking the thugs to the ground with his bare hands without even summoning his sword.

“Then… everyone except you is pretty much taken care of?”

Elsie, who looked back at the damn guy who had been throwing rocks from the back, smiled brightly.

“W-wait!”

The leader of the thugs shouted in panic at the sight of his subordinates who had already been knocked out.

“W-we were wrong…!”

‘No matter what, it’s too different from what I heard! This is a scam!’

He cursed the client inwardly and began to back away hesitantly.

Elsie raised one eyebrow at the sight.

“Does it end with saying you were wrong after escalating things to this point?”

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Þrima’s Club!

The golden club that appeared in Elsie’s hand roared.

•

The officer in charge of the city guards, who had put the thugs in jail, said.

“A kidnapping request… You must be crazy… It’s a good thing you two are academy students.”

The real identities of the thugs, who had confessed everything under Elsie’s clubbing, were mercenaries illegally hired from other cities.

“No matter how much the request was… those guys don’t even deserve to be called mercenaries.”

Doyun, who had once lived as a mercenary, muttered with a slightly angry face.

Elsie, who glanced at Doyun, used Þrima's Club like a cane and tapped the floor.

"Hmm…"

Who on earth would do such a thing? If the target was herself, there was only one place that came to mind.

Elsie's stepmother. The mistress of the family whom the head of the family had taken as his second wife.

'But I heard that there was clear evidence of poisoning, so that wouldn't happen anymore?'

Elsie, who was reminded of what Dane had said before, could only tilt her head.

Then the possibilities increased to two.

'It's either something unrelated to the family… or the situation has become so urgent that they have to threaten her safety again.'

After thinking for a moment, Elsie came to the conclusion that she wouldn't get an answer even if she racked her brains.

"Elsie, you're still worried, aren't you?"

When Doyun asked worriedly, Elsie, who had organized her thoughts, looked up at him quietly and laughed.

"No, it's okay now. It's not like anything will change if I worry, right?"

Elsie, who playfully poked Doyun, grabbed him and pulled him away.

"More than that, let's not be gloomy here and go have fun!"

"Oh, where are you going?"

“I thought of something I wanted to do!”

Doyun, who was helplessly dragged away by Elsie’s small hand, left the city guards’ office like that.

Two men in robes followed Elsie and Doyun as they ran out into the street, as if they had been waiting for them.

Chapter 95. Duel Request

Thwack!

The axe struck the very center of the target.

Ten points. Doyun, having lightly loosened his shoulders, turned his head, grinned, and looked at Elsie, who had puffed out her cheeks slightly.

“I didn’t know you wanted to throw axes.”

“Y-you… how can every axe you throw hit the bullseye?”

Elsie, who staggered from the surprisingly heavy weight of the throwing axe, looked at Doyun with a wronged expression.

“This is cheating… three consecutive tens!”

“I’m pretty good at this.”

“Ugh…!”

Elsie glared at Doyun, who was smiling a little annoyingly, and stepped forward.

Standing on the platform, Elsie raised the throwing axe.

She staggered back and forth a few times because of the axe’s weight, but soon straightened her posture and began to stare at the target.

“Hmph!”

Firmly planting her feet, she brought the axe held straight back behind her for a moment, then threw it as if swinging it.

Whoosh-!

However, the axe, flying weakly, struck the four-point zone far from the high-score line. It was in a precarious position, just before crossing the outline.

Elsie, trembling at the miserable result, drooped her shoulders.

“To think the gap would be this big without physical enhancement…”

She had expected it to some extent, but it was still a painful result.

“Elsie, wouldn’t it be easier to just use physical enhancement to get the match you want?” Doyun suggested.

“So, only I have to use my power? That’s unfair! This isn’t a duel!”

“Isn’t it more unfair that you, who mainly use energy, aren’t using your strength?”

“Tch!”

Elsie was speechless. She wanted to have a fair match since this wasn’t a battle, but the difference between her ideals and reality was greater than she thought.

Realizing the gap between Doyun and herself due to their physical differences, she had no choice but to lower her head.

“Here, Elsie.”

Doyun quietly handed Elsie the axe.

“What…”

“You can throw better than you do now with a little correction. I’ll help you.”

“How much difference will that make… I can barely handle the weight of the axe without enhancement…”

“You can do it. If you fix your posture a little, you’ll get much better, I promise? Frankly, your posture is terrible.”

Elsie, once again speechless at the harsh criticism that her posture was a complete mess, blushed with embarrassment.

“Ugh! F-fine! I’ll try again!”

Doyun chuckled at Elsie’s determined figure as she walked away with the axe.

Elsie had told him with a confident face that he could become the strongest swordsman. He didn’t want her to be discouraged by something so trivial.

Doyun gently corrected her posture, holding Elsie’s small hand holding the axe as if to cover it.

“Spread your legs a little wider, and give it a little strength so your wrist doesn’t bend.”

“L-like this?”

Doyun, who was close to Elsie, felt his heart beat faster from the pleasant fragrance.

His right hand, covering hers, tightened slightly.

“N-now, let’s bend your elbows just a little.”

Doyun, holding Elsie's arm with his remaining hand, swallowed hard.

Soft and delicate.

His heart fluttered at the sensation of Elsie, who was not easily calmed down. Then, he paused for a moment at a certain sensation he felt from Elsie.

'...?'

However, it was not significant enough to pay attention to, so he continued his explanation.

"Good... now, lift the axe and bring it behind you..."

Elsie, who was able to perform the perfect posture and axe-throwing motion according to Doyun's correction and instructions, slowly took a deep breath.

"Focus on the target, and throw it as if you're swinging it, releasing the axe just before it passes your eye level."

Doyun, who had been sticking close to Elsie until the end to fix her posture, stepped back slightly.

The small, soft touch, and the scent that Elsie emitted, whether it was shampoo or something else, seemed to linger around his nose.

"Hmph...!"

Elsie's axe flew.

Smack!

The axe struck the target. It was on the verge of the ten-point line, scoring eight points.

“A-amazing!”

It was a great result just by correcting her posture and briefly hearing the tips.

Elsie, jumping for joy, ran to Doyun with a bright smile and held out her hand.

Clap!

Elsie, clapping hands with Doyun, sparkled her eyes and was excited about the quite satisfactory result.

It was an achievement accomplished with this body, which rarely gained strength no matter how diligently she trained.

Doyun, gazing wistfully at Elsie’s joyful appearance, slowly opened his mouth.

“Still, if it’s eight points until the end… I guess I won the match?”

“Ah!”

Only then did Elsie realize it, and she covered her head and sighed.

Around that time, Doyun remembered the sensation he had felt when he was close to Elsie and asked her.

“By the way, Elsie. Are you in a state of physical enhancement right now?”

“Huh?”

“I felt a slight flow of energy when I was correcting your posture just now.”

“Oh… I thought you only had good eyes, but you have a great sense too.”

Elsie nodded, crossed her arms, and looked up at Doyun.

“It’s true that I’m enhanced, but it’s not the kind that improves physical abilities to make axe throwing easier. Rest assured, the match was fair.”

“No, I really wouldn’t have cared even if it was a normal enhancement. So, what did that slight flow I sensed enhance?”

“U-um?”

It was a natural question in a way. However, unlike before, Elsie was noticeably flustered by Doyun’s question.

“I’m curious why you’re maintaining the enhancement with such a subtle energy operation that it’s hard to even sense. I think that’s almost at the subconscious level.”

“W-well… right? Someone like m-me can do that kind of precision control, it’s nothing, you know? I’m constantly enhancing to reduce the burden on my shoulders and back.”

“Shoulders and back…?”

Elsie, whose face was slightly flushed as Doyun asked back, nodded. She seemed a little reluctant to answer.

“Why that kind of enhancement… and even constantly maintaining it…?”

“Well… because my shoulders are stiff and my back and waist are sore…”

Elsie, subtly avoiding Doyun’s gaze, crossed her arms. Naturally, her firmly swollen breasts, propped up by her arms, were slightly emphasized.

However, Doyun’s question, still not satisfied, continued.

“Why? Is there a reason why they hurt? If there’s anything I can help with…”

What would he do if he could help? Would he even support them with his hands?

Even though he was a loyal guy, was he clueless, or was he doing it on purpose? Elsie’s face turned red with embarrassment.

“H-help with what! Are you crazy?!”

“But if you have to maintain an enhanced state all the time, it’s not a normal thing.”

“Yeah, well, it’s not a normal thing. But it’s really not something you can help with. So… stop being curious now!”

“What is it then?!”

“Brea… Aaaah! Why do I have to explain this!”

Elsie, her face flushed, stormed off. Doyun, flustered by the sight, hurriedly chased after her.

“Elsie!”

Elsie, her face red on a sensitive topic, turned her head sharply and looked at Doyun.

“It’s because of my breasts! My breasts! Thrud told me I have to manage them!”

Her wild movements caused the pockets of desire, which instinctively captured attention, to sway.

‘Why am I explaining this…’

It was a topic that was truly embarrassing to explain to anyone, whether male or female.

The reason why Elsie kept hesitating to answer and showed strange reactions. Doyun's heart also began to sway as he realized it.

In the end, the two walked down the street in silence for a while, their faces red.

An awkward silence closely followed them.

•

Creak, creak-

The sound of metal lightly rubbing together could be heard.

"As a father, I have no choice but to kill that guy…"

Hymir's fist slammed into Tiwaz's head, who was muttering fiercely.

Clang!

"You haven't even been a proper parent all this time… tsk tsk! Kids can go on dates, what's wrong with that?"

Bang!

Hymir, skillfully swinging his fist, planted Tiwaz into the ground and dusted off his hands.

"You're more senile than you are, you bastard, belatedly freaking out over your grown-up daughter."

Hymir clicked his tongue and pulled Tiwaz out of the ground.

"You haven't had the courage to stand in front of your daughter, making even me follow your granddaughter's footsteps…"

“I… have nothing to say…”

“Good if you know it, you bastard. More than that, how long are you going to be like this while the kids are playing? It would be better to wait near the house where Elsie lives.”

“I’m a little worried.”

“….”

“Didn’t you see Elsie being attacked a little while ago? If you hadn’t stopped me, I would have wiped them out.”

“Thanks to me stopping you, you were able to see that child’s excellent skills, weren’t you?”

Tiwaz, recalling Elsie’s childhood, when there was no sign that she would develop combat aptitude, nodded.

The sight of that child showing off her amazing movements and dealing with the thugs to the extent that he and Hymir were surprised was a truly proud and gratifying moment.

Hymir, having left Tiwaz, who was reminiscing about the past with a wistful look for a while, and having confirmed the increasingly distant figure of his granddaughter, opened his mouth.

“Anyway, instead of being nosy like this, it would be better to go back and wait.”

“I have no choice… I also have to wait for Dane’s call…”

•

Doyun glanced at Elsie next to him in silence.

He had asked a question that was difficult to answer because of his curiosity, and the situation had become quite awkward. Moreover,

the more he was conscious of it, the more his gaze turned to Elsie's chest.

"…Elsie."

"What."

Doyun scratched his cheek at Elsie's slightly curt reply.

"Do you remember that we agreed to grant one wish to the winner of the axe-throwing match?"

"Ugh… why are you bringing that up at this timing?"

Elsie, making a slightly disgusted expression, looked into Doyun's eyes, which were looking straight at her.

"It's almost time to go back, so I wanted to tell you before it's too late."

"Hmph. If it's a weird request, I'll tie you to Gungnir, throw you, and hang you on the branches of the World Tree."

Doyun, raising his head slightly at Elsie's warning, looked at the branches of the World Tree, which were faintly visible at the top of the sky.

"…It's not that kind of thing."

"Then what is it?"

Elsie, wondering what kind of request he was going to make, quietly looked up at him.

The setting sun was creating long shadows, and the wind was blowing gently.

A voice broke through the silence between the two.

“Elsie Adorencia.”

On the way home. A clear, beautiful voice echoed powerfully on the quiet street.

Elsie’s head naturally turned.

Vivid red hair, reddish eyes with a hint of yellow.

A girl with a fiercely intense impression was looking at Elsie with dignity.

Elsie staggered slightly as some memory was stimulated by her appearance. Meanwhile, the red-haired girl continued to speak.

“I heard you lost your memory. So, let me introduce myself again.”

The red-haired girl, whose sharp eyes gave her an even more intense impression, paused for a moment, slowly closed her eyes, and then opened them.

“I am Herfjötur. Elsie Adorencia. I came down from Asgard to meet you. So… I challenge you to a duel.”

The Valkyrie, Herfjötur of the Covenant, appeared before Elsie.

Chapter 96. Herfjötur of the Covenant

“S-Suddenly a duel, what is this…”

Doyun, stepping forward as if to block Elsie, stared at the girl who identified herself as Herfjötur.

However, Herfjötur, her red hair fluttering, only cast a sharp gaze at Elsie, as if Doyun was of no concern to her.

“Stay out of it, you irrelevant guy.”

At Herfjötur’s coldly declared voice, Doyun summoned Balmung.

Clatter!

“I can’t do that. Unfortunately, I’m Elsie’s best friend. And planning to take it a step further…”

“A step further…? What are you…”

Thwack!

Herfjötur, unwilling to wait for Doyun and Elsie’s little drama, stomped her foot, creating cracks in the road.

“This is a duel between me and Elsie Adorencia. Are you going to dishonorably steal someone else’s duel?”

“…Han Doyun. Move.”

“Elsie, but…”

“Shouldn’t we at least hear what she has to say? Besides, she directly requested a duel with me.”

Elsie, who had always accepted legitimate duel requests in the Aesir Saga, felt her blood begin to boil at the hazy memories of the past.

Gently pushing Doyun aside, Elsie walked towards Herfjötur.

“Coming from Asgard and knowing that I’ve lost my memories… it seems we have quite a deep connection.”

“….”

Elsie’s figure, burning with fighting spirit as she began to speak.

Herfjötur’s red eyes flickered slightly.

“You’ve changed. You really… have lost your memories.”

The Elsie Adorencia that Herfjötur remembered had never shown such a confident appearance. She was like a starlight that was losing herself to oppression and harsh beatings, gradually fading away.

‘Now she’s like… a burning starlight.’

A starlight that burned brighter and more intensely than any light in the night sky. Such confidence and dignity were felt.

Elsie, with her arms crossed, began to glare at Herfjötur with sharply raised eyes.

It was necessary to grasp the identity and purpose of the extremely suspicious girl who had suddenly appeared and requested a duel.

“If you want to duel me, reveal your purpose. Otherwise…”

Pausing for a moment, Elsie glanced at Doyun and pulled him into an embrace.

Doyun, unable to come to his senses from the sensation of Elsie’s chest pressing against his arm, awkwardly leaned his body and was dragged forward.

“Ugh?! E-Elsie!?”

“Duel or whatever, I’ll just team up with this guy and take you on!”

Herfjötur, taken aback by Elsie’s bluster, withdrew the momentum she had been exuding.

Closing her eyes and calmly exhaling, she quietly opened her mouth.

“I’m… the daughter of Herja Dolgredi. My mother, blinded by ambitions that were neither fitting nor achievable, failed to see reality and went down the wrong path. So I…”

“Wait, wait-!”

Elsie, unable to understand the sudden outpouring of explanation, stopped her.

“Herja Dolgredi…? Wait, if it’s Herja…”

It matched the name of the stepmother she had heard from Dane before.

Elsie’s eyes widened.

‘Come to think of it, they said the head of the family had a daughter he brought along when he took a second wife…’

That was Herfjötur in front of her.

At first, Elsie was surprised by the familiar name Herfjötur, which she had often encountered in the Aesir Saga, but now she began to look at her with slightly different eyes.

“Elsie. From your surprised expression, it seems you’ve heard about my mother.”

“How could I not? She’s the one who poisoned me and brought me to where I am now.”

In some ways, she was closer to being the root of all evil than Loki.

She didn’t know what greed had driven her to the point of jealousy and attempted murder, but one thing was certain: she was an enemy.

“Herfjötur. Are you my enemy too? Did you come to get rid of me, that’s why you challenged me to a duel?”

Energy began to emanate from Elsie’s body. The energy within her body began to rotate slightly.

“...No!”

However, Herfjötur shouted in a strong tone, as if denying Elsie’s suspicious question.

“Elsie. I’m sorry. I know that apologizing won’t make things right. And even if I say this to you, who survived death and doesn’t remember the past, nothing will change...”

Herfjötur tightly closed her eyes and brought her hands together, pressing them against her chest as if suppressing something.

“Still, I’m sorry... I’m not apologizing for the wrongs my mother committed against you. That’s something that can never be forgiven. What I want from you... is to ask for forgiveness for not doing anything for you and just standing by...”

At Herfjötur's seemingly earnest appearance, Elsie sighed.

Hearing the story roughly, she felt a little deflated.

'If Elsie was being abused by her stepmother, then this kid would have been just a kid too… geez.'

"Elsie. I couldn't care about you until the end. No, I turned a blind eye."

In her childhood, Herfjötur, unable to resist her mother's dogmatic, persistent, and coercive behavior, didn't torment Elsie, but naturally turned a blind eye to her.

And now, having reached a point of no return, she couldn't overcome her guilt and came to find her.

Her mother was no longer relevant.

Her path was dark, driven into a corner. Enough to make a meaningless last struggle.

Her downfall was now a predetermined course.

If that happened, she didn't know what would happen to herself. So she came all the way here before that happened.

"I roughly understand what happened. And what you came here with in mind."

Elsie looked straight into Herfjötur's red eyes and spoke.

"But why are you apologizing? Strictly speaking, this is between me and your mother. It has nothing to do with you. Don't tell me… you were planning to ask for unnecessary forgiveness and get beaten up by me by requesting a duel?"

"Ugh… Th-That's…"

At Herfjötur's flinching appearance, as if she had been hit right on the mark, Elsie's temper flared up for a moment.

"You idiot!!! How could you even think of using a sacred duel like that?!"

"I, I heard that you awakened your combat aptitude…"

Elsie, dumbfounded, released the arm she had been holding Doyun with.

Immediately, silver energy began to flow from Elsie's body.

Exalted Acceleration!

A self-buff of ultra-acceleration that transcends perception.

At the same time as Exalted Acceleration was activated, Elsie rushed towards Herfjötur and clenched her fist.

"Don't mix such foolish impurities… into a sacred duel!!!"

Flash Strike!

Flash! A white light flashed before her eyes, obscuring her vision, and at the same time, a fist with a process omitted struck Herfjötur's stomach head-on.

Pow!!!

Herfjötur, who had been sent flying powerlessly, rolled across the floor.

"What was that appearance and spirit you showed at the beginning? You were going to whip yourself to get that forgiveness? Were you trying to provoke me to get beaten up? Are you completely stupid?"

Herfjötur, staggering to her feet, looked up at Elsie. Her eyes were burning, albeit slightly.

“Talking about the honor of a duel and then trying to mix such absurd impurities into that sacred duel… Take out your weapon!”

Elsie, shouting at Herfjötur, deployed her ability.

Valkyrie Divine Spear Summon: Gungnir!

Whoosh!

Elsie, holding the shaft of Gungnir and aiming it at Herfjötur as if declaring something, exuded fighting spirit and waited for her to properly engage in the duel.

“What does it matter to me that you’re my stepmother’s daughter? You’re just a kid who came to challenge me to a duel from Asgard. It’s a bit sudden, but there’s no need for some grand reason.”

Herfjötur, having listened to Elsie’s words until the end, opened her trembling mouth.

“The reason I challenged you to a duel… was also to see your skills. My mother, who is now driven into a corner to the point of not being able to reason, will try to kill you.”

“Ahaha, who’s trying to check whose skills?”

Elsie provoked Herfjötur with exaggerated gestures, hoping that she would stop thinking useless thoughts and engage in the duel.

“Elsie…!”

Grip! Herfjötur clenched her fist. It was a moment that flowed as Elsie intended.

“Mother will now use any means necessary! It’s dangerous! You haven’t… you haven’t awakened your combat aptitude for very long yet…!”

“Shut up and take out your weapon!”

Weapon Summon: Sword of the Covenant, Rauðr Egg!

As soon as she confirmed that Herfjötur had grasped her sword, Elsie charged.

The lukewarm conversation ended, and the duel began.

-

“Hoo…”

Elsie, catching her breath, accelerated instantaneously.

The arm holding the shaft of Gungnir moved so fast that it looked like an afterimage, and a series of tremendous thrusts followed.

Clang!

“Kuh!”

It was a tremendous series of thrusts that were difficult to respond to.

Herfjötur, barely managing to create distance by swinging the Sword of the Covenant, had various parts of her clothes torn.

“Do you understand now? That you don’t need to ask for forgiveness… and that you don’t need to worry about me.”

Chuck! Elsie, holding the shaft of Gungnir with both hands, lowered her stance.

‘Strong…! She’s really strong!’

At Elsie’s appearance, Herfjötur trembled with shock and admiration.

Even she, who had awakened her combat aptitude and become a Skjaldmö, was struggling to respond.

She realized how foolish she had been to worry about Elsie from her mother’s clutches.

“Gungnir, activate!”

Whoosh!

At the same time as Elsie’s cry, Elsie’s Divine artifact, emitting an ominous vibration, began to exude a terrifying aura.

“Kuh…!”

Weapon Summon: Shield of Truth, Sannleiksr Skjǫldr!

A red shield, exuding a pure aura, appeared in front of Herfjötur.

At the same time, Elsie, having charged Gungnir, shouted.

“Fire!”

Thwaa-!!!

With a tremendous explosion from the tip of Gungnir, Elsie charged like a meteor.

‘Can I block it? That charge?’

That was the thought that came to Herfjötur, gripping her shield, in the fleeting moment that Elsie was charging.

Thwack!!!

A shockwave erupted around them from the tremendous collision of spear and shield.

Herfjötur had to push back, feeling like her arms were about to fall off. But Elsie hadn't stopped yet.

She didn't give Herfjötur a moment to rest and charged at her relentlessly.

"Kuh…!"

Herfjötur, flustered, widened her eyes.

In an instant, the surroundings darkened, and white light converged in Herfjötur's eyes.

Heat Ray Emission!

The concentrated white light was emitted from Herfjötur's eyes. However, Elsie also responded to Herfjötur's Heat Ray Emission as if she had been waiting for it.

Her pupils flashed gold, and golden heat rays were emitted from Elsie's eyes.

Kwaaa!!!

"N-No way! Elsie is also a Skjaldmö…"

The clash of two heat rays with only different colors.

However, the output of the ray emitted by Elsie was stronger.

Herfjötur's heat ray, unable to withstand it even for a moment, was swallowed up.

“Kyaaak!”

With an explosion, Herfjötur’s body soared into the sky. In a disheveled state, she spun around and fell to the ground.

The dimensions were different.

She was no match for Elsie.

She realized how foolish she had been to come to ask Elsie for forgiveness and to check her skills and warn her.

Herfjötur, falling down, could see Elsie below.

Elsie… was waiting.

Her eyes, yearning for battle, were waiting for her counterattack, hoping that Herfjötur hadn’t given up yet.

Herfjötur couldn’t help but laugh at the sight of her purely yearning for battle, to the point of being truly foolish.

She liked the current Elsie more than the Elsie in her memories who was losing her light.

Herfjötur, her eyes sharp again, glared at Elsie and drew out her last strength.

“Elsie!!!”

Enhance, Banner of the Covenant!

Red energy, fluttering like a banner, was emitted from Herfjötur’s body.

Elsie’s smile deepened as she confirmed that Valkyrie Herfjötur’s self-enhancement skill was being activated.

“That’s how a Valkyrie should be!”

Whoosh!

Elsie leaped towards the falling Herfjötur.

Maximizing her physical abilities with the intensely swirling augmented internal energy.

Elsie also deployed her skill towards Herfjötur, who was preparing to attack.

Warrior’s Entrance to Valhalla, Dómhald!

A whirlwind of air currents began to rage around Elsie, who had soared into the sky.

Dómhald, a indiscriminate attack skill that poured out a series of strikes like a whirlwind with the assistance of the skill, was activated.

Kwaaa!!!

A huge collision occurred that everyone in the area witnessed.

Only a few seconds.

The whirlwind that had occurred at the same time as the collision subsided, and the figures of two people fell from the sky.

-

Herfjötur, who had lost consciousness for a moment, opened her eyes.

“Oh, you’re awake?”

Elsie, who had been waiting for her to wake up, slung Gungnir over her shoulder and extended her hand.

Herfjötur, blinking her eyes, stared at Elsie's outstretched hand for a moment and hesitantly grabbed Elsie's hand.

"…It's a complete defeat. I couldn't see any possibility of winning no matter what card I played."

"How is it? Isn't it much more refreshing to clash with all your might?"

"That confidence… Hah, I have no choice but to admit it…"

Elsie chuckled at Herfjötur's action of slowly shaking her head.

"As I said before, you don't have to feel sorry for me. This is a problem between my stepmother… your mother, and me."

"Still… be careful, Elsie. Mother will now use any means necessary. She's been driven into a corner."

"Do you know how many times I've blown away your mother's assassins so far? It's a useless worry."

Herfjötur let out a hollow laugh at Elsie's appearance, standing confidently with her spear, without a single wound.

It seemed that the current Elsie could overcome whatever her mother did.

"…Then, Elsie. I'll be going."

"You're already leaving after having a duel?"

Herfjötur, glancing briefly at Doyun, who was standing quietly behind Elsie, sighed softly.

"In the first place, I'm a sudden intruder. I don't want to disturb your… time together any further…"

“…Huh?”

Elsie tilted her head, as if she didn’t understand Herfjötur’s meaningful words.

Herfjötur narrowed her eyes at that appearance. Then, she glared at Doyun, who was noticeably flustered and blushing at her words.

“…I see. You must be having a hard time too.”

Elsie’s question deepened even further at Herfjötur’s action of suddenly encouraging Doyun.

Elsie and Doyun, watching Herfjötur’s back as she appeared like a storm and left like a gentle breeze, began to walk towards home again.

“Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

“Would you like to have dinner at my house?”

“Oh.”

Elsie responded cheerfully to Doyun’s suggestion, who seemed to have made up his mind about something.

And so, the two of them took a step forward, unaware that there were still more unexpected encounters to come.

Chapter 97. Tiwaz

The white castle, once imbued with dazzling radiance, had sunk into darkness due to the cataclysm.

Baldr's colossal fortress, Breidablik, having fallen from Asgard to the outskirts of Niflheim, emitted a pale light in the cool, dim darkness.

In the largest hall of the castle, a massive dragon, nestled among the world's treasures, slowly opened its eyes.

It was partly due to someone's arrival, but also because it sensed the awakening of a power fatefully connected to it.

'Someone who inherited the sword has awakened their power.'

In any case, the massive dragon raised its head. It couldn't ignore the collaborator who had come to find it.

[What is it?]

"Sorry to wake you while you were sleeping, Fafnir."

Fafnir looked down at the visitor.

Though not as radiant as before, this man, still possessing a faint glow, wouldn't come to him first unless something was amiss.

'Something must have happened.'

He had already opened his eyes, sensing the inheritor's awakening. It could be said that the timing was rather good.

[I was about to get up and leave. Anyway… state your business. It's been so long since an Awakened One appeared that my body is starting to itch.]

"An Awakened One? Ah… I see. Of all times…"

Fafnir's vertically slit pupils narrowed at the man's strange reaction.

[What is it? If you have no business, I must go.]

"To kill the sword's inheritor?"

[Are you stating the obvious?]

"It might be difficult this time?"

Kwaang!

The enraged crimson dragon swung its tail, striking the floor of the hall.

[Difficult? How many sword inheritors do you think I've killed so far?]

Intense dragonic energy. The surrounding air suddenly felt heavy.

"Haha, I didn't mean to provoke you. It's just… Loki, whom we painstakingly released, has died again."

[What?]

Fafnir's eyes widened slightly.

Since it was just a resurrected wraith, he hadn't had high expectations, but it was faster than he had anticipated.

[Could it be that the sword's inheritor killed Loki…?]

Does this generation's inheritor possess that much power? If so, his blood boiled even more.

However, the man poured cold water on Fafnir's expectations, shaking his head.

"No, no. Actually, the inheritor you're trying to kill was with the girl who finished off Loki."

[So what? I just need to kill the awakened sword inheritor.]

The arrogant dragon didn't care about such trivial matters.

No matter who intervened, his fate intertwined with the sword's inheritor would not change.

It wouldn't end until he was felled by the inheritor's sword, and the inheritor was covered in his blood, as the prophecy foretold.

To overturn that fate, he had been killing sword inheritors who had awakened their power for a long time. This time was no different.

Fafnir lightly breathed fire towards the ceiling and looked down at the man again.

"Wouldn't that interfere with your fight with the inheritor?"

[That… might be a little unpleasant.]

One could never know how a fate, akin to a curse, would be realized.

He had killed countless inheritors, but if fate were to be realized through the intervention of a third party, nothing would be more unfair.

"Take Hrungnir with you."

[Take that foolish mud giant?]

Fafnir, though a collaborator, was slightly disturbed at the thought of that foolish mud giant who only knew dirty fighting.

“If he rampages, no one will be able to interfere with your fight.”

•

The sky of Glitnir was turning red. Lights were being lit one by one to illuminate the interior, streaming out through the windows.

Elsie quietly walked along the street.

There had been a slight accident along the way, but it had been a fun time.

Spending time with friends was always enjoyable. So much so that she vaguely wished this time would never end.

Elsie glanced at Doyun, who was walking beside her, and felt a new emotion.

Looking back on the past, he had been a loyal and considerate guy.

‘Come to think of it, I’ve been indebted to him quite a few times. Well… I’ve also been caught up in his impulsive actions just as often…’

Elsie couldn’t help but blush as she remembered the embarrassing experiences she had had, being caught up in Doyun’s sleep-talking and other antics.

In any case, the fact that he was a good guy hadn’t changed.

Even now, it was clear that he was making an effort to match Elsie’s short strides.

Elsie smiled slightly and patted Doyun on the back.

“What are you thinking so hard about?”

“I was just wondering what to eat.”

Doyun, looking down at Elsie with a smile, scratched his cheek and pondered for a moment before his eyes lit up as if he had made a decision.

“It’s been a while since I treated you, so let’s have beef.”

“Oh…”

“It’s delicious when you grill it on a griddle and eat it with white rice and spicy pickled cabbage.”

Elsie, who had already pictured the image in her head at Doyun’s explanation, staggered. Her mouth watered just from imagining it.

“Uhehe…”

Elsie, who exclaimed with a strange, deflated sound, quickened her pace with a fluttering heart.

“It’s a rare method in Midgard, but it’s quite common in Svartalfheim or Muspelheim, where there are many Otherworldly Bloodlines like me.”

Elsie felt like Doyun was treating her especially well today.

So, thinking that she should show her sincerity next time, she put her hands behind her back, turned around, and started walking backward.

“Elsie, be careful-!”

“Huh?”

Thud-

Elsie, who had been walking backward with a bright smile, bumped into someone at the same time as Doyun's warning.

Having been hit in the back of the head and bounced back, she covered her head and apologized.

"Ah… I'm sorry…"

"Elsie!"

However, unlike Elsie, who hadn't given it much thought, Doyun quickly moved to block Elsie's path.

"Hey, what's wrong? I was the one who bumped into them."

Elsie, who said that and glanced at the people she had apologized to, soon widened her eyes.

It was because the appearance of those she had bumped into was unusual.

Two men, their faces hard to discern under their robes, were looking at Elsie and Doyun.

Both of them had such imposing physiques that they seemed like giants, exuding a tremendous sense of intimidation.

"Elsie, be careful. These people were giving off an intense murderous aura back at the academy…"

Thwack!

Doyun, who had been warning Elsie, was grabbed by the shoulder in that brief moment when his attention was focused elsewhere.

One of the robed men had seized that opportunity.

“What…”

Doyun, who had been grabbed by the shoulder, was pushed away with an almost absurd ease.

A light push. It was a movement that conveyed not hostility, but a kind of desperation.

Whumpf!

The robed man hugged Elsie.

At the same time, the hood covering his head slipped down, revealing dazzling silver hair that closely resembled Elsie’s.

“Eep…”

Elsie, too, was taken aback by the sudden situation.

She looked over the shoulder of the man who had suddenly hugged her at another man standing there blankly.

Slowly removing his hood, revealing his face. Dazzling silver hair and blue eyes. Even the thick beard.

It was her grandfather Hymir, whom she had parted ways with at Nóatún not long ago.

“Grandfather? Then this person…?”

Her heart raced, and her head spun.

Feeling something similar to when she first met Dane, Elsie soon realized that this was a remnant of Elsie Adorencia.

As she slowly turned her head to the man who was hugging her, blue eyes cautiously looked back at her.

The same silver hair. A well-groomed beard, though not as much as Hymir's.

Elsie blinked. Just from his appearance alone, she instinctively knew that they were related by blood.

She felt dizzy. Her stomach began to churn.

The soul of Elsie Adorencia, which had become one with her, seemed to be shaking.

"Elsie…"

Elsie flinched at the man's voice, which quietly called her name.

It was definitely the first time she had heard his voice, the first time she had seen him. Yet it didn't feel unfamiliar.

"Can you… recognize your father?"

There was only one thing Elsie could do in response to the gentle question.

Not knowing what to say, she remained silent and simply shook her head.

•

"Hahaha!"

Tiwaz's sudden laughter echoed through Doyun's backyard.

"You've grown up so well while this inept father was away… Elsie!!!"

"Hey, you! How long are you going to keep holding her! Hand her over already!"

“Is Elsie some kind of object!? Besides, you’re trying to interfere with a touching reunion between parents and child. Even if you’re her grandfather, I can’t yield this time.”

“Have I ever seen such an unfilial son!”

In the end, Tiwaz and Hymir’s battle to claim Elsie had begun.

Elsie had to bounce back and forth between the two large men for a while with lukewarm eyes.

“Haha…”

A sigh-like laugh escaped and quietly dissipated.

‘Why are all the people in this family so over the top?’

Her Oppa Dane was like that too; it must be genetic.

Silence fell between the four people sitting across from each other at the table.

Elsie glanced at Tiwaz, who was looking at her with a warm smile.

In some ways, it was more shocking than meeting Dane and Hymir.

It was very easy to talk to him because he knew all about her circumstances, whether he had heard it from Hymir or not.

“Elsie…”

Tiwaz looked at Elsie with a serious expression.

Elsie, who had been glancing at his silver prosthetic hand with curiosity, flinched and replied.

“Yes?”

Tiwaz, trembling at Elsie's innocent reply, began to glare at Doyun with slightly bloodshot eyes.

"W-who is this guy… no, who is this child?"

Elsie, who glanced at Doyun, looked at him with pity as he was sweating for some reason, then looked back at Tiwaz.

"He's a friend."

Bang!

Tiwaz, who needlessly slammed the innocent table slightly at her answer, glanced at Doyun and Elsie with a troubled expression.

"A friend… so, a friend, that's… fortunate."

"…?"

Elsie could only tilt her head at Tiwaz's incomprehensible reaction.

"More importantly, Elsie. Are you not thinking of returning to the family?"

It was Doyun who reacted first to Tiwaz's suggestion.

Elsie returning to the family. That meant she would be leaving Midgard and going to Asgard.

Thump.

Doyun, who had unknowingly jumped up from his seat, looked at Tiwaz with a desperate expression.

Elsie leaving. That was something he couldn't even imagine.

"Father, that's…"

“You crazy! Why am I your father!”

“Well, I didn’t have any other way to address you…”

Just as Tiwaz, who had become enraged, was about to grab Doyun by the collar and make a fuss, Elsie opened her mouth.

“I’m not going.”

Doyun’s face lit up.

“I’m going to stay here.”

“E-Elsie. What are you saying? Now that your father has returned, I’m going to set the family straight. If that happens…”

Elsie shook her head firmly at Tiwaz’s persuasion.

“The place where I belong is here. I am a different being from the Elsie of the past that Father and Grandfather remember.”

“That’s not true at all, Elsie.”

“No, it’s different. Even if the same souls have merged into one or whatever, in the end, I’m just a different Elsie who vaguely retains the memories of the past.”

Tiwaz hurriedly approached Elsie and hugged her.

“No matter what anyone says, you are my daughter.”

Elsie couldn’t answer his words. She could only clench her hands.

Elsie pondered and struggled. She constantly questioned herself.

Her fading past self, her newly born self with a unified soul.

Which one was the right answer?

The prize for winning the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament, Ymir's Horn.

What wish should she make with it, which was said to grant any wish?

And if that wish came true, what would happen to her? Where would she be?

Elsie became a little scared.

Chapter 98. I Had a Drink

In the end, Tiwaz, unable to break Elsie's stubbornness, had no choice but to respect her wishes.

Elsie, looking at the dejected Tiwaz with pity, hesitated before taking his hand.

"Don't worry, Dad… I'll contact you often. And I'll visit when I get the chance…"

"Elsie… *sniff* It's my fault for not being able to take care of you properly while you grew up like this…!!!"

His young daughter had grown up so much in the meantime, and now she had even lost her memories and left home, so his heartbreak was beyond words.

Elsie patted Tiwaz on the back.

Whatever the case, he was Elsie's father. She could feel his affection.

And now that she was Elsie, facing him constantly made her feel a little nostalgic.

-

The dinner, which started as a heartwarming family reunion, somehow turned into a meat party.

Doyun watched in dismay as the meat was grilled and disappeared from the grill at such a rapid pace that he wondered if all the meat he had stocked up at home would be gone.

It was considered good manners here not to refuse at an invited dinner. Tiwaz and Hymir, proving it themselves, diligently emptied the table.

Elsie, who only pecked at her food because of her small stomach, could only watch them with envy.

“A bottle of mead would be nice for an occasion like this!”

Hymir exclaimed and took out a bottle of mead from his bosom.

“Why on earth do you carry something like that around?”

“What? Isn’t this common sense? Tiwaz, you’ve been drinking too much Asgard water, that’s why you don’t know. This is Midgard common sense!”

Elsie burst into laughter at the bickering between Tiwaz and Hymir.

Hymir, having opened the bottle of mead, offered it to Doyun as well.

“How about it, kid? Want a drink too? You’re not too young to drink, are you?”

“Uh…”

Hymir, almost forcibly, poured mead into Doyun’s glass and emptied his own glass in one gulp.

Tiwaz, who had been watching him disapprovingly, looked at Elsie tenderly.

“Don’t follow Grandpa’s example, Elsie.”

“I don’t. I’ve never even tried it…”

Elsie waved her hand and glanced at Doyun, who was looking down at the glass of mead with a troubled expression.

She had never even had a drink, past or present.

‘I hope the Elsie here before the possession wasn’t secretly a drunkard…’

She shook her head, imagining the absurd scene of the past Elsie drinking to forget her harsh reality and acting crazy.

Knock knock knock!

Just then, someone knocked roughly on Doyun’s door.

Everyone’s attention turned to the door at the sudden visitor.

Creak-

Doyun, the homeowner, tilted his head and opened the door…

Outside the door, a large eagle was sticking its face in.

“Aah!”

Doyun, startled, fell backward, and the eagle, looking down at him as if he were pathetic, dropped the letter it was holding in its beak.

[Long time no see, Elsie.]

The hawk sitting on the eagle’s head greeted Elsie.

It was the nameless eagle and his partner, the hawk Vedrfolnir.

The two monstrous birds, contracted with Dane, had brought a letter.

“What’s Dane doing that he sent a letter instead of coming himself?”

Tiwaz, picking up the letter that the nameless eagle had thrown away, tore open the envelope.

Elsie approached him, seeing his expression turning a little serious.

“What’s wrong?”

Tiwaz patted Elsie’s head, who was looking up at him with an innocent face resembling his wife.

“Dane had a good reason for not being able to come.”

Elsie tilted her head. What could the letter say to make him act like that?

“That woman… Herja Dolgredi has escaped from the family and disappeared. It must be because I’ve returned.”

Elsie’s eyes widened.

Her stepmother Herja’s daughter, Herfjötur, who had come to her around dusk, and the warning she had given her came to mind.

‘So this is what she meant by being cornered enough to use any means necessary…’

“I don’t think we can stay like this.”

There were still many stories he wanted to tell and he wanted to be with her, but it was time to return to Asgard first.

Tiwaz picked up Elsie with a regretful expression.

“It seems like it’s time to find that woman and make her pay for her sins.”

“Are you going to be okay?”

“Haha, don’t worry. I’m confident in tracking down elusive things.”

Time was of the essence in this matter. There was a need to hurry.

Tiwaz put Elsie down, gently smoothed her hair, and urged Hymir.

He got on the nameless eagle with Hymir, who insisted on not going, and waved to Elsie, promising to see her later.

It all happened so quickly.

The house became quiet in an instant.

Elsie and Doyun, who were left behind, watched the nameless eagle disappear beyond the sky and closed the door.

The two looked at each other for a moment and then smiled awkwardly.

“Ahaha… Sorry, I didn’t know my family would… suddenly visit.”

“No, don’t worry about it. They were people I would have had to see someday anyway.”

“Someday…?”

“Ah, anyway… It was nice and lively.”

Doyun, glossing over the topic, went back to his seat and ate a few pieces of meat.

Elsie, shrugging her shoulders, slowly returned to her seat and stretched her body.

“Haa, anyway… Is it because there have been so many things happening? I feel a little tired now that the tension is gone.”

She hadn't eaten much, but she was reluctant to eat more meat because of her uselessly small stomach, so she licked her lips.

Elsie, thinking of at least wetting her throat, picked up the glass on the table without much thought.

"Wait! Elsie, that's my glass…"

Doyun quickly stopped her as he remembered what was in the glass when Elsie snatched his glass.

But Elsie had already emptied the entire contents of the glass with a hearty gulp.

"…"

Elsie, holding the glass of mead tightly with both hands and bowing her head, didn't move at all.

"E, Elsie…?"

Elsie, with the force of a heavily drunk warrior throwing an empty glass on the floor, slammed the glass on the table and began to stagger.

"Heuh…?"

Doyun, flustered by Elsie's unusual appearance, picked up the glass she had put down.

'They definitely said it was mead…'

It wouldn't be easy for her to act like that unless Elsie was extremely weak to alcohol.

But there was no information to be gained from the neatly emptied glass.

“Elsie, are you really okay…?”

Doyun approached Elsie, who was only swaying slightly and not showing any particular reaction, and began to examine her.

“I’m…! Fine…”

“…”

Elsie turned her head sharply and grabbed Doyun by the collar.

Doyun, who was so close to Elsie that he could feel her breath, blushed in embarrassment.

“Ugh… My body feels hot…”

Doyun, feeling the strong scent of alcohol from Elsie’s small mouth, was convinced that the mead was definitely not ordinary mead.

“E, Elsie… It’s best if you rest for a bit.”

Doyun, whose heart started beating like crazy when Elsie’s hazy eyes blinked right in front of him, gently pushed her away.

“Rest? What do you mean, rest! I’m fine!”

Elsie, completely drunk, got angry with a flushed face and rushed at Doyun.

“Waa! Elsie!!!”

Doyun, flustered by the sudden rush, lost his balance as he tried to back away.

Elsie didn’t miss the opportunity and pounced on him, hugging him tightly.

But Doyun was not one to be defeated by the clumsy strength of a drunkard like Elsie.

However, he couldn't resist her soft touch and gentle strength, so he ended up falling backward.

Thud!

Doyun, crushed by Elsie, looked down at Elsie, who was lying on top of him, with a frantic heart.

Any more than this was dangerous.

Any more than this with her, who couldn't even control her body properly and wasn't in her right mind, was really dangerous.

Firmly grabbing Elsie's shoulders, he raised his upper body and pulled her away.

"Elsie, calm down!"

"Ehehe…?"

Elsie, with a blank expression for a moment, used her fingers to pull out her hair that had gone into her mouth.

Then, she began to stare at Doyun with languid eyes.

'No… This… This can't be…'

In some ways, it was a more dangerous moment than when they were stranded alone.

Doyun's pupils were shaking wildly.

"I'm fine! Why do you keep telling me to calm down!"

"You can't even pronounce it properly, how can you be fine…! Waa!"

Thud!

Elsie pushed Doyun with a sulky expression. Doyun, who was already barely raising his upper body, was pushed back down to the floor by the surprise attack.

Thanks to that, Elsie, who had climbed on top of Doyun again, staggered for a moment due to her drunkenness and supported herself by placing her hand on Doyun's chest.

"I feel nauseous…"

"…Please don't throw up."

"…"

Elsie wriggled her small hand and began to grope Doyun's chest.

"Ahaha! It's beating so hard!"

Elsie, feeling Doyun's rough heartbeat as if it were fun, began to laugh.

Doyun's patience was about to explode.

Elsie, who had been laughing for a while, soon stopped laughing and quietly looked down at him.

"Han Doyun."

"…Wh, what's wrong?!"

"Do youu… have any wishes?"

Doyun, controlling his hand, which seemed like it would reach out to her at any moment, with superhuman patience, paused at Elsie's question.

“I didn’t have any when I first heard about the Martial Arts Tournament… but now… now, Elsie.”

“Now…?”

Elsie, tilting her head for a moment, looked at Doyun and hiccuped.

“Now I have a wish. A wish that I can’t stand anymore.”

Doyun looked straight at Elsie and spoke.

He doubted whether she would remember if he declared it like this now.

But he shouted it out, adding a bit of spite towards her, who made it hard for him to endure every time.

“So I’m going to aim for the championship in the Martial Arts Tournament now. I’m going to win it no matter what and fulfill my wish…”

Be prepared, Elsie.

Elsie quietly looked down at Doyun. He had no idea what she was thinking, but it was clear that she wasn’t in her right mind due to her drunkenness.

“Doyunah… Do you want to win that much? If you want to win… you’ll have to beat me.”

Elsie straightened her back while riding on top of Doyun and looked down at him.

Then, she slightly stuck out her tongue and began to moisten her dry lips.

Doyun, whose reason almost flew away for a moment because her appearance was so alluring, unconsciously reached out to her.

Thud!

However, Elsie, still with her amazing reflexes, grabbed Doyun's wrist as it reached out to her and pushed him to the floor.

"I... will never lose... Han Doyun... I must win and fulfill my wish..."

Elsie, pushing Doyun down and continuing to speak haltingly, slowly closed her eyes.

She couldn't finish her sentence and fell asleep on top of Doyun as if she had fainted.

Doyun carefully hugged the sleeping Elsie and raised his body.

The heat from his flushed body didn't seem to go away easily.

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, whom he was holding, sighed.

"Elsie. What wish are you thinking of fulfilling..."

Elsie's eyes, when she was talking about her wish, were looking somewhere far away.

His heart was shaking uneasily because it felt like she would suddenly leave, like she would disappear.

"Just you wait, Elsie. If the day ever comes when I fulfill my wish... I won't leave you alone for a second, as much as you've made things difficult for me. Even if you beg for forgiveness then, I won't forgive you. Just you wait."

Doyun vowed.

If that day came, he would repay her several times, several dozen times, as much as he had endured.

Chapter 99. The Next Day

“Ugh…”

Elsie opened her eyes and raised her arm to shield them from the sunlight.

Her head throbbed, and her mouth was dry and parched, making her feel suffocated. Feeling the hard floor beneath her, she slowly regained her senses but couldn’t move for a while.

‘Why am I on the floor… What happened?… My body aches…’

The memories of the previous night, after seeing Tiwaz and Hymir off, were hazy.

Rushing, shouting, smashing… Only vague recollections filled her mind.

Why had she fallen asleep on the floor in the first place? It made her body stiff.

Elsie, who had been covering her eyes, removed her arm, frowned for a moment, and slowly lifted her eyelids.

Lying still, she rolled her blue eyes around, trying to remember where she had been last night.

‘Right… I definitely had dinner at Doyun’s house… saw them off… and then…’

Elsie’s eyes widened slightly.

She still wondered at what point her memory had cut off. However, it was clear that she had shamelessly stayed overnight at Doyun’s house.

This was beyond inconsiderate.

“Ugh…”

Closing her eyes for a moment due to the headache and nausea, Elsie then focused on the sensation at the back of her head.

She was lying with something warm, slightly hard, and rhythmically rising and falling as a pillow.

It was a bit uncomfortable, to say the least.

‘What am I using as a pillow? No… I should be grateful that he even gave me something to rest my head on.’

Her memory had cut off arbitrarily, and she had fallen asleep in someone else’s house.

Elsie internally thanked Doyun for giving her something to use as a pillow, even though she had no right to complain about sleeping on the floor.

As the nausea subsided a little, Elsie slowly opened her eyes again, stared at the ceiling, and then turned her head to the right.

She was curious about the identity of the unnecessarily high and slightly uncomfortable pillow.

The first thing that caught her eye was a well-trained, firm arm. Beyond that, she saw a shattered and splintered desk and scattered pieces of wood.

“…Huh?”

Elsie blinked, realizing that she had been sleeping with the back of her head on Han Doyun’s stomach.

And soon, she realized that the shattered desk had been smashed by Han Doyun’s head.

Fragments of the broken desk were scattered around Doyun’s head as he slept soundly.

Had he fallen backward and hit his head on the desk, knocking himself out?

She was starting to wonder what on earth had happened last night.

“Smashing a desk with his head and sleeping so well…”

Elsie stared at the sleeping Doyun for a moment, then turned her head to the other side with a troubled expression.

There was no particular reason for turning her head.

It was just a shift before getting up. An action close to pure unconsciousness.

Perhaps she had just wanted to look out the window to gauge the time without thinking.

Whatever the reason, Elsie turned her head. Lying on her back, using Doyun’s stomach as a pillow, from left to right.

That was all.

“….”

Elsie’s eyes widened as much as she had never seen before.

A large shadow had fallen over her face as she turned her head.

Her pupils trembled uneasily, and her pupils began to contract. Her breathing gradually quickened as her gaze moved upward.

A heavy shadow cast over her face.

A large pillar stood tall before Elsie's eyes.

To be precise, it wasn't the pillar that was standing up, but the pants. Pants that stood up like a tent or a mountain.

The problem was that the outline of the pillar beyond the pants was too clearly visible.

She couldn't help but know what it was and what state it was in.

"H-Hik...!"

Elsie gasped, instinctively frightened, and trembled.

She was so shocked that she couldn't move, her body frozen.

It was the physiological phenomenon that every healthy man experiences in the morning.

She had forgotten about it, and now it was unfolding before her eyes.

It was so imposing, it looked like it would burst through the pants at any moment.

Even so, wasn't this too healthy? It was clearly suppressed under the clothes, but it was still ferocious. No, it was just a weapon.

As Elsie thought this, her eyes gradually became moist.

She really felt like crying.

While Elsie was in shock, Doyun, who had been asleep, stirred slightly, mumbling in his sleep.

“Elsie…”

“Damn it, don’t say my name in your sleep while you’re in this state…”

“Stop… your drunken ramblings…”

“Drunken…?”

Elsie was puzzled by the sudden drunken ramblings.

But soon, the shocking sound of Doyun’s pants tearing made her unable to think about anything else.

Rip- Rip- Squeak!

“Eh…?”

As if it had been suppressed in his pants and unable to exert its full power, it was trying to get bigger before Elsie’s eyes.

Elsie’s instincts sounded the alarm. All consciousness was activated, and her body reacted automatically.

“Gyaaaaaaah-!!!”

Screaming ungracefully, Elsie rolled off Doyun’s body and crawled away.

She ran until she could retreat no further, then leaned against the wall, breathing heavily.

“Haa… haa… haaa…”

“Ugh… my head…”

Doyun, awakened by Elsie's unsightly scream, grabbed his head and sat up.

Elsie had drank the mead and gotten drunk the night before.

He had tripped while climbing the stairs to take her to the bedroom as she was spouting saucy nonsense before falling asleep.

'Did I fall asleep like that?'

Doyun, with a dazed expression, looked down at the shattered desk and then flinched, looking for Elsie.

The house was a bit large for one person, but it wasn't difficult to find her, as she was particularly noticeable.

Doyun soon found Elsie huddled in a corner, her head down. Her skirt was rolled up carelessly, making her look dangerous in many ways.

Step by step-

Elsie flinched as Doyun's large footsteps drew closer.

Dangerous. It was the first time in her life that she felt such an unfamiliar sense of crisis.

"Elsie?"

Elsie, visibly flinching at Doyun's gentle call, raised her head and looked at him. Her wide eyes showed that she was quite startled.

Doyun's heart ached a little, feeling a sense of protectiveness as he saw Elsie looking at him with trembling eyes like a frightened little animal.

"I'm sorry. I should have carried you properly..."

“C-Carry?”

“Do you remember what happened yesterday?”

Elsie shook her head with surprised eyes. Doyun scratched his head, thinking, “I knew it.”

“Actually, you accidentally drank the mead that Hymir gave me yesterday…”

“Huh…?”

Was that why her memory had cut off? A minor question was answered.

But that wasn’t the most important issue right now.

“Anyway, what’s wrong? Why are you like that?”

Doyun, feeling puzzled by Elsie’s strange behavior, took a step closer, and Elsie, with nowhere else to retreat, pressed her back against the wall and began to pant.

“D-Don’t come closer!”

“…?”

Elsie, her ears flushed red, looked up and down at Doyun, scanning him.

The situation was too embarrassing.

Why was she the one who had to feel this embarrassment? The question began to sprout.

Couldn’t he just notice and step away? Elsie’s eyes welled up with tears at the cruel reality.

“What on earth happened, Elsie…”

Doyun, feeling puzzled by Elsie’s pitiful appearance, which couldn’t help but worry him, lowered his head, following her gaze that kept glancing at his lower body.

“…Ah.”

And then he trailed off, sighing briefly, “Ah.” It was an irreversible sigh that understood everything.

If it was revealed this clearly, it was only natural that she would be frightened and embarrassed.

“Aaaagh!”

Doyun jumped up in surprise, grabbed his crotch, and bent over. His face was flushed red as he quickly distanced himself.

Would she believe him if he said he had forgotten because it was such a natural phenomenon?

No matter what he said, it was not enough to overcome this embarrassing situation.

“W-Wait, Elsie! This is… natural… No, anyway, I’ll get it back to normal soon…!”

“W-What the hell are you talking about, you crazy bastard!!!”

“If I consciously control my heart rate and suppress the speed of nerve transmission…!”

“You crazy s…!”

In the end, a crazy situation unfolded with crazy words.

Elsie, who had been arguing with Doyun, who was talking nonsense, tried to escape through the back door, unable to bear the embarrassment.

“W-Why won’t this open!”

But Doyun’s door security was thorough, and Elsie’s trembling hands could not easily open it.

“W-Wait, Elsie! Listen to me!”

“Gyaaaah! Don’t come closer!”

Thump!

Doyun rushed in to calm Elsie, who was trying to escape. But Elsie immediately threw herself to the ground and rolled away.

There was no time to admire her perfect evasion, which was free of any unnecessary movements.

Elsie now began to unlock the front door to escape.

He had to catch Elsie first.

If he let her go now, there would be no answer in many ways.

Judging so, Doyun once again charged in an awkward posture.

“Wait, Elsie! If we talk calmly, we can resolve this amicably…”

“Hwaaak! Don’t come at me like that!”

Bang!

Elsie, pushed against the door with the last lock remaining, squeezed her eyes shut and then opened them.

Doyun’s large hand was on the door, right next to her face.

The two, mutually embarrassed, swallowed hard and made eye contact for a moment.

Blue eyes and light brown eyes crossed.

“…Han Doyun, I understand everything. It can’t be helped, right? It’s like that, right? I understand your feelings enough, so… so… I should go home for now…”

“Wait a sec…”

Click!

Elsie, who had unlocked the door with one hand, gently opened it.

Elsie, who had slipped out of the door, peeked her head back into Doyun’s house and looked at him awkwardly.

“I’m sorry for relying on you again. I didn’t think I would mistake the glasses.”

“Oh… no. You can rely on me as much as you want.”

“…I’ll repay you properly next time.”

Elsie, who had avoided Doyun’s gaze for a moment, looked up at him again.

“Then… see you later? Let’s agree not to worry about what just happened?”

“….”

Doyun nodded silently.

Elsie, who gave an awkward smile, slowly withdrew her head that had been peeking out and slammed Doyun's house door shut.

"Hwaaa…"

She should have just pretended not to know. She had unnecessarily become conscious of it, making the situation even more embarrassing.

She could still feel her heart pounding with embarrassment.

"It's a remnant, a remnant… It's all a remnant of Elsie Adorencia…"

Elsie, who had attributed her unusual response to the remnants of the unified soul and comforted herself, began to run towards her house.

Chapter 100. The Approaching Enemy

Swaaa-

As hot water poured from the showerhead, the fine lather enveloping her body melted away as it was washed off.

Elsie ran her hand over her smooth, wet body.

“Haa…”

Even as she rinsed away the foam, she sighed deeply, pausing as she stroked her arm.

It had been a week already.

Since that day’s incident, an unspoken awkwardness had hung between her and Doyun.

“Keuk…!”

The vivid memory resurfaced, and Elsie closed her eyes, slightly frowning.

She didn’t like it.

She really didn’t like that this situation had been dragging on for a week.

‘It’s not like he actually saw anything…’

“Oh, why should I be self-conscious around him just because he saw something through my clothes?!”

Elsie’s eyes snapped open, feeling irrationally angry.

Why was she even worrying and agonizing over this in the first place? It was pathetic that she had been dragging this out for days over something so trivial, even thinking about it while showering.

“Hua!”

Elsie exhaled briefly, splashing warm water on her face and sweeping back her hair.

No more worrying or being self-conscious. Anything more would be unlike her.

She was already being unlike herself by being self-conscious for a week, but she was completely unaware of it.

She carefully rinsed away the foam, running her hand between her breasts and down to her lower abdomen.

Then, massaging her body, she made sure to wash away the foam from under her breasts as well.

“Refreshed-!”

Having finished her shower, Elsie dried herself with a fluffy towel and began preparing for school.

She applied the moisturizer Thrud had recommended, carefully dried her hair, and sat down in front of the mirror.

After calmly brushing and arranging her long hair, she lightly braided a section of her side hair as a highlight.

A considerable amount of time had passed since her possession.

As with anything, she had become quite skilled in self-care and beauty. She had now reached the point of unconscious routine.

It was a huge improvement compared to when she knew nothing and had no interest in it at all in the beginning.

It could be said that Thrud's tireless efforts to change the wild Elsie had borne fruit.

Cultivating her beloved character had become cultivating herself, making it an important turning point for Elsie as well.

"Wow! Successfully braided it neatly!"

Of course, it was unknown whether the simple Elsie was aware of her own transformation.

Dressed neatly in her school uniform, Elsie left home and leisurely walked along the forest path into the city.

Before long, she spotted Doyun walking near the intersection of the residential area.

Even though they had been a bit awkward lately, he was trying to go on ahead without waiting for her. Elsie puffed out her cheeks slightly and ran towards Doyun.

Paang!

Elsie lightly tapped Doyun on the back, flashing a smile that would blow away all the awkwardness of the past week.

"Han Doyun! Are you planning to go alone, leaving me behind?"

Doyun's eyes widened as he looked down at the beaming Elsie. His face flushed, and he rubbed his nose, avoiding her gaze.

“N-No, it’s not like that…”

“Yes, it is!”

Elsie’s eyes narrowed. Having shaken off the awkwardness, she fearlessly grabbed Doyun’s wrist and began to pull him along.

“Actually… you are right.”

“See! If you had gone on ahead, I would have been sulking all day!”

“Elsie…”

“Wouldn’t you be upset if a friend you hang out with almost every day suddenly started avoiding you?”

Elsie raised a finger as if scolding him, looking up at Doyun with a resolute expression.

At that sight, Doyun briefly imagined Elsie continuing to avoid him, eventually drifting apart.

That would be… truly terrible. More painful than he could imagine.

“I would be upset.”

Doyun murmured painfully, unconsciously clasping Elsie’s small hand that was raised in the air.

Startled by Doyun’s gesture of holding her hand tightly as if in prayer and bowing his head, Elsie stammered.

“O-Oh, yeah, right. U-Upset! So, let’s go quickly!”

“Yeah.”

Doyun raised his head. Elsie, averting her gaze at his faintly smiling response, began to pull him along.

“Come on, quickly! Thrud will be waiting!”

“Haha, okay, okay.”

•

Archery class.

Reginleif, carrying a pile of bows and arrows, spread them out on the gymnasium floor.

Clap!

She clapped her hands lightly to focus the students’ attention, slightly revealing her eerie purple eyes as she opened her mouth.

“Now then, I’m sure everyone knows what these are, right? That’s right. Bows and arrows. Not exactly a popular weapon among the academy students.”

At her explanation, the students nodded in agreement.

As if finding their reaction amusing, Reginleif used her ability.

Chwareureuk!

Her summoned chains shot into the gymnasium storage room and soon brought out a large object.

Kwaang!

“But what we’re going to learn today isn’t just ordinary bows and arrows, is it?”

Reginleif, having placed a large ballista that seemed impossible for an ordinary person to move alone, wore her signature suspicious smile.

“A bow befitting the extraordinary abilities of our academy students would be something like this, wouldn’t it? Today, we’ll be learning about ballistae.”

“““Eh…?”””

“Oh my, I see quite a few students are taken aback because they didn’t realize ballistae weren’t personal weapons. It’s not good to have such prejudices, you know?”

Even so, that ballista was too big. It was practically a cannon. But no student raised such a question.

In the first place, this was an academy where the elite of Midgard, who were somewhat removed from the ordinary, gathered. Their standards of common sense were different.

With the words, ‘A large ballista is a personal weapon that can be freely carried, moved, and used,’ Reginleif’s class began.

Elsie, who had been designated by Reginleif as a professor to help with the class, was dragged out, bound by chains.

Thrud, waving at the terrified Elsie, turned to look at Doyun, who was sitting next to her with a blank expression.

“I saw you two reconciled this morning, didn’t I? What did you do?”

Thrud, smiling meaningfully as she asked, seemed very curious.

“What do you mean, ‘What did I do…’ It’s nothing like that. Nothing really happened.”

“Huum?”

Thrud’s eyes narrowed as she watched Elsie struggling to operate the ballista according to Reginleif’s instructions.

She looked very cute with her eyes spinning around nervously, probably because she was getting so much attention.

“That innocent girl is too naive, so she probably doesn’t even realize it herself. You have to be assertive.”

“Realize… It’s unclear whether she’s even aware of me.”

At Doyun’s grumbling, Thrud tilted her head.

“At least she’s paying attention to you, right?”

“That’s… somewhat good news.”

Doyun’s face brightened at Thrud’s words, and he looked at Elsie, who was still fiddling with the ballista, with an excited expression.

“By the way, why are you bringing this up first?”

Thrud had been a little jealous of Elsie and him being together at first, and she hadn’t been very happy about it.

But she had been subtly approving of it for a while now, which felt rather unfamiliar.

“If that’s what Elsie wants, I’m going to support her as a friend. I have no intention of interfering in a petty way.”

Doyun’s eyes widened at her unexpected words.

“Thrud, you…”

“And! To be honest, I’ve seen you in a new light since what happened in Nóatún. Before that, I thought you were just a guy with lecherous thoughts in his head… but you also protected Elsie reliably, you know?”

“U-Um, lecherous… It’s normal.”

Doyun scratched his cheek and gave a vague answer, then raised his head to look at Elsie again.

No matter how he thought about it, the ballista was too big for Elsie to handle. He was worried about whether she could manage it.

But it seemed like it was an unnecessary worry.

Elsie, who had been struggling to load the ballista and had even finished aiming, was looking directly at Doyun with a triumphant expression.

‘Why me…?’

The loaded large ballista was aimed in the direction where Doyun was sitting.

“Elsie! The aiming direction is wrong!”

Elsie flinched at Reginleif’s shout and answered with a slightly tearful voice.

“I-I was loading it, and the direction… But I can’t change the direction…”

“That’s… probably because it’s fixed in place since it’s already loaded.”

“Umm…”

“Why don’t you come out for now? It’s dangerous if it accidentally fires.”

“Yes.”

It was the moment Elsie, releasing her body enhancement and taking her hands off the ballista, was about to get out.

In that instant, Elsie tripped and lost her balance.

“Waaack!”

The hand Elsie had instinctively reached out with as she fell accidentally pulled the trigger of the ballista.

“Aatt…”

Cheolkeok?

Taaang!!!

Elsie and Reginleif, who was next to her, had no time to react before the ballista fired.

Swaaaak-

Accurately towards Doyun.

More accurately, towards the space between Doyun’s legs.

“Owaaaack!!!”

Kwaang!

Along with Doyun’s scream, the ballista was slammed into the wall.

Even though it was a practice round, dust scattered with the force of it embedding into the wall.

“….”

The ballista narrowly missed the area right below Doyun’s legs by a hair’s breadth.

Both Elsie, who had accurately aimed and fired, and Doyun, who had reacted and dodged it, had performed a miracle.

Elsie, sweating profusely, rushed towards Doyun in a fluster.

“A-Are, are, are you okay?! I’m sorry!”

Doyun didn’t have a single scratch on his body, but it had been a terrifying situation.

The boys in the class were all busy covering their groins with pale faces.

If it had hit, they would have been lying in the infirmary for at least half a day.

“T-Thank goodness… My uniform isn’t damaged either…”

Elsie, her mind blank with panic, reached out to grope the area between Doyun’s legs that had been narrowly missed.

“Waaack! Elsie! Where are you trying to touch!”

Doyun, even more surprised by her sudden action, stopped Elsie.

Doyun’s hands reached under Elsie’s armpits and lifted her up.

Elsie, startled by the unfamiliar sensation of his hands reaching into her sensitive areas, twisted her body, but Doyun finally lifted her up like a doll and subdued her.

“I-I’m sorry.”

It was a dizzying moment. As if trying to empathize with the pain she would have felt if the ballista had hit her directly, Elsie twisted her legs and apologized frantically.

“It’s okay, Elsie. It’s okay. I dodged it, right?”

Doyun, comforting Elsie as if to soothe her dejected mood, moved away from the spot where the ballista had been lodged.

Thrud, who had been quietly watching the scene from the side, pointed to Doyun's legs and said.

"Han Doyun, your legs are shaking."

"...Mind your own business."

There had been a brief commotion, but it wasn't an uncommon occurrence at the academy.

However, since things had turned out this way, Doyun decided to spend some time alone with Elsie and told Reginleif that he would go to the infirmary.

"Alright, go ahead and get some rest... But... Elsie, how long are you planning to carry her around like that?"

Reginleif, looking at Elsie, who was still being held like a doll by Doyun, lightly patted her butt.

"Hiyak!"

It was her intention to comfort her friend, who was feeling dejected because her mistake had caused harm.

She didn't know if it had worked, but Reginleif nodded, finding her reaction of hurriedly covering her butt in surprise cute.

"Well, it's true that Elsie is at fault. Go together."

"Ugh... I'm sorry..."

"Elsie. You should be apologizing to Doyun more than to me, right?"

"Uueuk..."

In the end, Elsie was carried out of the gymnasium by Doyun and headed to the infirmary.

Elsie, watching the scenery pass by in accordance with Doyun's brisk pace, glanced at Doyun.

She felt so sorry that she couldn't bring herself to speak.

"D-Doyun, I'll walk, so… put me down now."

"No way, Elsie."

"Ett…"

Doyun, tightening his grip on Elsie, smiled meaningfully and lifted her even higher.

"Hick-?"

"It's a punishment. A punishment for making my heart race."

"Uueuk…"

She knew it was a mischievous prank. But Elsie, filled with guilt, couldn't bring herself to argue and lowered her head.

•

The two of them were walking through the academy grounds like that.

But at some point, a powerful presence began to approach from the sky.

High above the academy. A crimson dragon suddenly appeared from the vast Bifrost.

[Found you. Successor of the sword.]

The dragon, Fafnir, gazing down at the academy below, flapped his crimson wings and spoke to the large mud giant clinging to his leg.

[Hrungnir, use it. If you use what you received from Baldr, you can hold the entire academy in place by yourself.]

Hrungnir, looking down at the small mistletoe in his hand, shouted.

“Hmph! Hrungnir can beat them all by himself without this!”

[You fool who knows nothing but fighting! Your role isn’t to fight and win, but to help me. Have you already forgotten? Use that to tie down the academy while I kill the successor of the sword.]

“…Alright! Then I’m going down!”

Hrungnir, releasing the hand that had been holding onto Fafnir, fell towards the academy’s training grounds at a rapid pace.

Kwaaaang!!!

A warrior with a hard, rock-like head and a pulsating red stone heart. A battle maniac who left Jötunheim and settled in Niflheim.

The mud giant Hrungnir appeared at the academy.

Following him, the evil dragon Fafnir, who had come to kill the awakened successor of the sword, Han Doyun, descended, spreading his crimson wings.

The academy attack had begun.

Chapter 101. Unsettling Confrontation

Elsie and Doyun blinked. They were the first to sense the anomaly, as they happened to be outside, walking across the campus.

A being had suddenly fallen from the sky, appearing in the academy's athletic field.

Presumably a giant, he menacingly swung a whetstone-black club in the air.

Wildly grown, thick gray hair. A ferocious face that seemed to embody the word "barbaric."

A pulsating, faintly glowing red stone was embedded near the chest on his upper body, which was covered in rock-like muscles.

"Heir of the Sword! Come out! Hrungnir will smash the academy to pieces!"

[Hrungnir. Smash it or don't, it's your business, but hurry up and use that mistletoe to deploy the barrier.]

An ominous, echoing voice was heard from the sky.

Thump!

Immediately after, a massive crimson dragon descended behind Hrungnir.

Elsie, making eye contact with Doyun, tilted her head and opened her mouth.

“…A giant and a dragon?”

“Looks like it…”

A moment of silence flowed.

It was a silence that permeated the entire academy.

After a few seconds, the silence, like the calm before a storm, was broken, and the surroundings began to stir.

Thoom!

Warning bells rang out, and students and teachers, sensing the anomaly, began to look down at the athletic field or rush out of the buildings.

“I-It’s a dragon!”

“A dragon has appeared!”

The academy’s guards poured out onto the athletic field.

Tensely, they confronted the giant with the red stone embedded in his chest, and the dragon standing behind him.

[Krawaah!]

Pah!

However, with a single roar from the displeased dragon, the guards were all blown away.

Even from a sufficient distance, the pressure emanating from the massive dragon's roar was palpable.

"Ugh!"

Elsie, who had squeezed her eyes shut at the sudden shockwave, opened them to see the guards scattered and sprawled in various directions.

"Elsie! Han Doyun!"

"Miss Elsie!"

"Thrud? Even Teacher?"

Thrud and Reginleif, having rushed over in response to the emergency, grabbed Elsie and Doyun.

"It's dangerous outside, so go back to the gymnasium for now! The teachers will handle this, so hurry!"

At Reginleif's urgent words, Elsie asked.

"What on earth is going on?"

"I don't really know either… But it's definitely not a friendly situation, so don't even think about fighting and evacuate first!"

As Reginleif nodded, Thrud grabbed Elsie and Doyun.

"Of all times for the headmaster to be away…"

Meanwhile, Hildebrand, the homeroom teacher of the neighboring class and the swordsmanship teacher who had taken over academy restoration duties after Reginleif, rushed out onto the athletic field.

"To bring a dragon into the sacred academy and trespass without permission, what do you think you're doing!"

At Hildebrand's truly confident appearance, Hrungnir tilted his head, and Fafnir snorted.

"I am Hrungnir! I've come to kill the Heir of the Sword and smash the academy to pieces! I'll beat you all down!"

"Hmph! Judging by the stone embedded in your chest, you must be a mud giant, but you're acting so arrogant just because you're a bit big! This is Glitnir's..."

Hildebrand, who had been confidently confronting the seemingly hostile giant and dragon, couldn't finish his sentence.

Swaack!

Moving with incredible speed despite his massive size, Hrungnir sent Hildebrand flying with his whetstone club.

"Uwaaaagh!!!"

Ppeongeu-!!!

With a single scream, Hildebrand, knocked unconscious in one blow, flew and crashed in front of Elsie's group.

"T-Teacher Hildebrand!"

A flustered Reginleif slapped his cheeks, but there was no response.

"What does he mean by killing the Heir of the Sword?"

Elsie muttered, pondering Hrungnir's words.

Thrud simply tilted her head at her voice, but Doyun, with a serious expression, remained silent and sweated coldly.

"Doyun? Could it be..."

“If he’s talking about the Heir of the Sword, he’s probably talking about me.”

Doyun, turning his head with a serious expression, looked at Elsie.

“So, those guys came all the way here to kill you, the Heir of the Sword?”

“I don’t know why, but probably…”

Doyun slowly nodded.

He had no idea what was going on. But it seemed clear that the giant and the dragon were his enemies.

The three treasured swords that had been inherited through Doyun’s bloodline at some point in the past. The one who inherited them was called the Heir of the Sword.

But an enemy targeting the heir? He had never heard of such a thing from his father, who had been the previous heir.

What triggered them, what did they sense that made them come all the way here?

Doyun thought so as he gazed at Elsie’s face.

“Then we have no choice but to fight, right?”

Elsie smiled at Thrud’s voice, who was clenching her fists and shouting.

“That’s right. We can’t just let those guys who are after Doyun get away with it, can we?”

“You guys…”

“Wait! Miss Elsie! This is a problem for the teachers to solve! Don’t even think about deliberately jumping into danger!”

Reginleif, dragging the unconscious Hildebrand along, scolded Elsie, who was raising her energy and burning with fighting spirit.

It was then.

Tuaang!

A clear sound echoed throughout the academy.

As Hrungnir raised the mistletoe he was holding in his hand, the clear sound spread out and began to emit a white light.

“T-That’s the mistletoe barrier?! How did they get their hands on the treasure that Lord Baldr possessed?”

One of the treasures of Baldr, the god of light.

The mistletoe barrier, which confined everything except those who were permitted and rejected interference. Reginleif, recognizing the powerful treasure, shouted.

“Everyone! Get as far away from here as possible! We have to escape outside the academy!”

[Too late.]

At the same time as Fafnir’s ominous voice echoed in their heads, the mistletoe barrier was activated.

The white barrier, spreading out at the speed of light, instantly covered the entire academy.

As Fafnir had said, it was too late. The academy was completely cut off from the outside world.

A faint white light began to surround the bodies of everyone who had entered the barrier.

[Hrungnir. Make an exception to the barrier. Even you, who only know how to fight, must know who to make an exception for, right?]

“Fat lizard! Don’t underestimate me! You’re making an exception for the Heir of the Sword you’re trying to kill, aren’t you!”

[Hurry up if you know. My blood is boiling because the heir is right in front of me!]

Fafnir, spreading his wings and roaring, moved his vertically slit yellow eyes and began to stare directly at Doyun.

The evil dragon’s destructive and cruel energy was emitted, terrifying everyone in the academy.

Their bodies reacted involuntarily to the overwhelming murderous intent.

“Balmung!”

Doyun summoned the treasured sword Balmung and simultaneously activated the ability he had awakened in Nóatún, Tarnkappe.

Paaat!

The power of twelve heroes spread throughout his body. A faint energy made of white light began to flutter behind his back.

At the same time, Doyun was freed from the influence of the mistletoe barrier.

[My name is Fafnir. Heir of the Sword, it’s been hundreds of years. Now that you’ve awakened, I have no choice but to kill you and put an end to this wretched fate.]

“What are you talking about!”

[I’m saying that now that you’ve awakened as the Heir of the Sword, you have no choice but to fight me. I’ll kill you before you kill me, as the prophecy foretold!]

Kill before being killed. The dragon’s resounding cry echoed.

But all he said was incomprehensible nonsense about hundreds of years and prophecies.

‘It seems certain that there’s some kind of connection between the sword I have and that dragon… Could it be…?’

The power Tarnkappe, which he had awakened to save Elsie.

Perhaps the awakening the dragon was talking about was Tarnkappe.

‘Did he sense my existence because I awakened this?’

“Han Doyun! What are you spacing out for!”

Valkyrie Divine Spear Summon: Gungnir!

Zoo-oong!

Elsie, shouting at Doyun, who seemed to be lost in thought for a moment, summoned Gungnir.

She and Thrud raised their energy to help Doyun.

“It’s no use, Miss Elsie!”

But Reginleif stopped her.

Those who had come under the influence of the mistletoe barrier could not interfere with anything for a certain period of time unless permitted by the barrier’s user.

“In other words, we can’t do anything unless the barrier’s user allows us to…”

Elsie’s eyes widened. This meant that they really couldn’t do anything until the barrier was lifted.

At Reginleif’s explanation, Elsie turned her head and looked at Hrungnir.

If she couldn’t interfere with anything because the barrier’s user didn’t allow it…

“I’ll target the barrier’s user!”

Elsie activated Gungnir and simultaneously threw the spear at Hrungnir, the barrier’s user.

Paaang!

Gungnir, thrown at high speed towards its target, began to accelerate with its own propulsion.

Gungnir, flying accurately towards Hrungnir without a single error, then,

Twukwang!

Collided with Hrungnir with a tremendous roar. Immediately, it lost its power and fell to the ground.

“Huh…?”

“Those affected by the barrier can’t interfere with anything! That means they can’t harm the barrier’s user either…”

Elsie, flustered, opened her mouth. At this rate, it meant that they really couldn’t do anything until the barrier was lifted.

Elsie's attack, which had failed so futilely, only drew Hrungnir's attention.

"Girl! You want to fight me! I was going to beat up everyone in the academy anyway! Then I'll beat you up first, girl!"

Hrungnir, glaring at Elsie, manipulated the mistletoe barrier.

Immediately, the white light surrounding her body disappeared, and Elsie became an exception to the mistletoe barrier.

Twoong!

"Hah?!"

At the same time as she was freed from the barrier's influence, Elsie was pulled towards Hrungnir as if by an invisible force.

"Elsie!!!"

Hrungnir, who was much larger than even the average giant, began to observe Elsie, bringing his barbaric and violent face close.

"What! You want to try me?!"

Elsie, lowering her body and taking a fighting stance, met Hrungnir's gaze with a tense expression.

"Girl, you… You're pretty up close! Beautiful!"

"W-What…?"

Elsie, who had been on edge in an atmosphere where a battle seemed imminent, faltered at the unexpected words.

"I like pretty women! Girl! Become my wife!"

"Y-You crazy…"

At Hrungnir's shocking statement, Elsie, flustered, widened her eyes and moved her lips...

"What the hell are you doing, you crazy giant!!!"

Doyun, who had been facing off against Fafnir, roared with rage and began to pour out his murderous intent towards Hrungnir.

Doyun's appearance, unusually excited and passionately cursing.

Everyone in that place could feel how angry he was.

Doyun exuded an aura as if he would rush in at any moment. Hrungnir, turning to look at such Doyun, snorted and replied.

"The Heir of the Sword, who will die soon, get out of the way! I'm going to make this pretty girl my wife! I'm in love!"

Elsie opened her mouth, intending to hurl curses at the damn giant's nonsense this time.

"You son of a bi..."

"I'm going to kill you!!!"

But she was once again blocked by Doyun's voice, who was bursting with anger in her place.

"Tsk..."

Elsie lightly clicked her tongue and retrieved Gungnir, stepping back.

Frowning at Hrungnir's persistent gaze, she returned that unpleasant gaze with a fierce look.

"Hey, lump! If you're going to keep wasting time with nonsense, then come at me! I'll blow you away!"

She had been a little flustered by the nonsense, but that wasn't the point.

The fact that she had been freed from the barrier's influence. That meant that she could beat down that damn giant and lift the barrier.

"You disobedient girl! If you refuse me, I'll beat you down and make you submit! I'll definitely make you my wife!"

"You crazy bastard! Do it if you can! You blockhead!"

Hrungnir, swinging his whetstone club around, took a fighting stance.

Elsie also rapidly rotated her augmented internal energy. Strengthening her body, she prepared for battle.

Since no one could interfere anyway, it was a good thing in a way.

"That means I can fight as much as I want without worrying about my surroundings, right?"

Elsie's blue eyes, fiercely smiling, began to sparkle.

•

Doyun glared at Hrungnir, who had been hitting on Elsie, with bloodshot eyes.

While Doyun's mind was distracted, Fafnir roared fiercely.

[Krawaaaaa!!!]

A roar that tore through the air and resonated through space. At the same time as it ended, he began to charge with unbelievable speed.

The dragon's enormous size and unimaginable physical abilities. It was on the level of a natural disaster, even though it was just a

simple physical charge.

[Don’t let your guard down! Heir of the Sword!]

“Kuh! Elsie!!!”

At the same time as his shout, Fafnir’s crimson body rammed into Doyun and sent him flying.

Fafnir, who had destroyed part of the academy building like a sandcastle and carried Doyun away, disappeared outside the barrier in the blink of an eye.

It was the beginning of a desperate battle for their fate.

Chapter 102. Hrungrnir

The mistletoe barrier was imbued with radiant power.

Those affected by it could not interfere with anything.

It was a cruel time of waiting. Except for those who were exempted, they could only watch until the barrier's power ran out.

Hrungnir, the giant and user of the mistletoe barrier, one of the treasures of the Age of Gods.

He glared at Elsie with wild eyes.

"Woman, prepare yourself! I will make you submit and take you as my wife!"

Hrungnir swung his whetstone club and shouted thunderously. The red stone embedded in his heart pulsed with light.

"Can you stop with the irritating noise? It's really creepy."

Elsie, aiming Gungnir, frowned as if disgusted.

Her opponent was a giant. Moreover, a being with a physique that was incomparably larger than ordinary giants. She couldn't let her guard down.

Elsie glanced briefly at the direction Doyun had been blown away, then steeled herself to end the battle swiftly.

“Energy Blast!”

A high-temperature energy beam instantly erupted from the tip of Gungnir, aimed at Hrungnir.

She needed to test his strength, as he had shown unexpectedly agile movements for someone so unnecessarily large.

Kwaaa!

Hrungnir, having taken Gungnir’s Energy Blast head-on, began to charge forward.

“Weak, woman!”

The whetstone club, swung with fierce momentum, bore down on Elsie.

An attack from a giant with agility that belied his size. Thrud and Reginleif, who could only watch, screamed.

“Elsie!”

“Lady Elsie!”

Kwaang!

A tremendous explosion occurred, and cracks appeared on the ground.

“I was waiting for you to get close,”

Elsie’s voice was heard from the side the moment Hrungnir realized his attack had failed.

Turning his head, he saw Elsie with a savage smile on her face.

In an instant, the surroundings darkened, and golden light began to converge in her eyes.

Her bright silver hair fluttered in the wind, and a second Heat Ray Emission erupted from Elsie's eyes.

Heat Ray Emission!

The golden Heat Ray, emitted with even greater power than the beam from Gungnir used for the initial check, engulfed Hrungnir.

However, just as she thought the attack had landed properly,

Hrungnir's large hand burst through the Heat Ray Emission. It was an uninhibited movement, as if it had not been hindered at all.

"Don't play tricks!"

"What...!"

Elsie, her eyes wide, retreated backward, dodging Hrungnir's hand reaching for her.

'Does he have resistance, or is he enduring the beam with some degree of tolerance? I can't tell. I don't have enough information.'

"...Gungnir, activate!"

Elsie, tightening her grip on Gungnir, decided that mere checks were meaningless. She began a direct assault.

"Ultra-Vibration Shockwave, fire!"

Tu-kwaang!

Elsie generated an ultra-vibration shockwave from the butt of the spear, accelerating her charge with instantaneous explosive force. She once again closed the distance with Hrungnir.

The whetstone club was swung towards Elsie, who was lunging like an arrow with Gungnir extended.

Tuwoong! Hrungnir's whetstone club, colliding with Elsie's Gungnir, created a shockwave with a heavy sound.

"Ugh!"

Elsie's entire body trembled from the tremendous impact.

"As long as I wield a weapon! No warrior can defeat me!"

"...?!"

Elsie's eyes widened at Hrungnir's incomprehensible shout. She then stared in utter shock at the tip of Gungnir, which had collided with the whetstone club.

Tudook- Tududook!

Hrungnir's whetstone club made a sound as if it were splitting apart, engulfing the tip of Gungnir.

"What?!"

Elsie, flustered, tried to pull Gungnir out, but it wouldn't budge.

The black whetstone, growing wildly as if rapidly multiplying, was swallowing Gungnir.

"Ultra-Vibration Shockwave, fire!"

Zwoooong!

Elsie, in a panic, fired an ultra-vibration shockwave to try to detach the whetstone clinging to Gungnir.

Paaang!

However, Gungnir, its tip already completely engulfed by Hrungnir's whetstone, could not unleash the shockwave, and its power was merely dispersed.

'What's going on? Gungnir's functions aren't working properly!'

Startled by the unprecedented situation, Elsie hurriedly checked her own condition.

If something had happened to Gungnir, something would have gone wrong with her synchronized body as well.

However, Elsie's body was fine. It was as if only Gungnir had been sealed, its power blocked.

'Is it because of this whetstone?'

The black whetstone, swelling from the tip like an encroaching tide after colliding with Hrungnir's club, was making it difficult to use Gungnir.

"Woman! No weapon! As long as it is a weapon, you cannot face Hrungnir with it!"

"Kuh! What are you talking about!"

"Hrungnir's whetstone turns weapons into whetstone messes, neutralizing them! Therefore, no one can wield a weapon before Hrungnir!"

In simple terms, it meant that he covered weapons with whetstone, sealing them away.

It was a crazy ability she had never heard of.

"Settle things fairly with your fists, woman!"

So shouting, Hrungnir began to swing the whetstone club with Gungnir dangling from it.

“Uwaaa!”

Elsie, who had been holding onto Gungnir, was sent flying by Hrungnir’s unrestrained power.

The uneven whetstone, sticking to it and growing larger and larger, swallowed Gungnir.

Thung!

Gungnir, swallowed by the whetstone, fell to the floor with a heavy thud.

“You say settle it with fists, but you’re wielding a weapon and falling over!”

Valkyrie Armament Summon: Vǫlundr’s Combat Hammer!

Having lost her main weapon due to the absurd ability to seal the use of weapons, Elsie had no choice but to summon a Valkyrie armament.

If weapons were sealed just by touching that whetstone club, she had to somehow avoid it and land effective hits.

Given Elsie’s characteristic fighting style of summoning Valkyrie armaments or Divine artifacts, a prolonged battle against an opponent with such special abilities was not ideal.

“Woman! You have many weapons! Put them down!”

The moment Elsie sharpened her senses, Hrungnir’s figure in front of her began to move quickly, like an afterimage.

‘Fast!’

Swaaack!

The whetstone club, swung with an ominous speed, narrowly missed Elsie.

Elsie did not miss the opportunity. Aiming for Hrungnir's flank, she swung Vǫlundr's Combat Hammer with all her might.

Her opponent was a giant boasting an unparalleled physique. Thanks to the enormous size difference, Elsie had many opportunities to exploit openings, no matter how agile he was.

Hwoong! Vǫlundr's Combat Hammer drew a golden arc and slammed into Hrungnir's side.

Thung!

"What?!"

The attack landed, Elsie thought.

But as if to mock her, Hrungnir's hand blocked the hammer. He had stretched out his left hand, the one not holding the club, and grabbed the hammer.

Under normal circumstances, he would not have been able to react to the timing Elsie had exploited.

He was uncharacteristically agile and flexible, and his combat sense was extraordinary.

However, it was something else that shocked Elsie.

Tudook- Tududook!

Whetstone began to sprout from the combat hammer blocked by Hrungnir's hand.

Like Gungnir, the hammer was being neutralized.

“No weapon can be used! No weapon will work! Give up, woman!”

“Just touching it with his hand seals it too?”

He was an opponent with terrible compatibility.

She had thought that she only needed to be careful of the club, but now weapons were being sealed just by touching them.

Elsie, with a troubled expression, broke out in a cold sweat.

- Bang! Coo!*

As the battle dragged on, the academy was filled with traces of destruction.

The ground of the training field was scraped away, and part of the outer wall had collapsed. Flower beds, warehouses, and the gymnasium had cracks.

Everything within sight was a mess.

The ability to neutralize and render the opponent’s weapons unusable.

For a Valkyrie who fought by summoning various armaments, he was the worst possible opponent.

“Elsie!”

Thrud, watching Elsie’s fight with a burning heart, summoned the Járngreipr, gauntlets of lightning.

Pajijijik!

The moment she tried to zap Hrungnir with lightning from the Járngreipr, the power scattered and the lightning disappeared.

“Thrud, I know you’re frustrated and angry, but… we who are affected by the mistletoe barrier cannot interfere in any way…”

There was nothing they could do but watch.

Thrud, frowning at Reginleif’s words, gritted her teeth. She couldn’t even help Elsie. She was furious at her powerlessness.

She wanted to give a good beating to the one who had created this damned barrier device.

Thus, everyone in the academy, trapped inside the barrier, could only watch Elsie’s fight.

“Hoo…”

Tuwoong!

The Colada, now a whetstone mess, fell from Elsie’s hand.

Once again, she had failed to land an effective hit on Hrungnir using a weapon.

As that damned giant had declared, no weapon worked.

“At this rate… almost everything is sealed…”

Elsie, scanning her armaments scattered everywhere, could only sigh.

Starting with Gungnir, most of her armaments had been swallowed by the whetstone and neutralized.

The Valkyrie armaments Vǫlundr’s Combat Hammer and Þrima’s Club. And even the inventory armaments had all fallen victim to that

absurd ability and been sealed.

“Járnsaxa, Gambanteinn, Tizona… Haa… Okay, let’s say up to here they are weapons so they can be sealed…”

Elsie’s eyes narrowed as she moved her blue eyes to look at the place where the whetstone was piled up in heaps.

It wasn’t just weapons that had fallen victim to Hrungnir’s neutralization ability.

Gloves, shields, helmets, armor, everything had become unusable.

“Hey, you idiot! Do shields or gloves look like weapons to you?”

“Foolish woman! You tried to attack me with them, so they are all weapons! All neutralized!”

Elsie rubbed her forehead.

Almost all of her armaments were sealed. To make matters worse, that guy seemed to be immune to beam attacks, making even checks impossible.

‘I don’t have any more weapons to take out. He just ignores Heat Ray attacks… the remaining armaments are countable…’

She couldn’t guarantee that even those remaining armaments wouldn’t be sealed.

There was really no choice. Now she really had no choice but to engage in hand-to-hand combat.

But if she could use weapons, it would be one thing, but punching that hopeless giant didn’t seem like a good choice.

‘Still… I can’t hesitate.’

Kuoong!

Beyond the barrier. In the Bodhi tree forest behind the academy grounds, a tremendous explosion and pillar of fire were soaring.

Elsie began to worry about Doyun, who was fighting the dragon.

She had to somehow quickly deal with that giant with his cheat-like abilities and go help Doyun.

“I have no choice. Let’s do it!”

It wasn’t as if she had no remaining means.

She had no intention of giving up just because it was a strategically disadvantageous fight.

Rotate and accelerate the augmented internal energy.

Elsie began to use the energy needed to use combat armaments to strengthen her body.

She couldn’t use weapons anyway. If so, she would smash him with her fists as he wanted.

Elsie, clenching her fists, lowered her stance.

Valkyrie Divine Installation: Megingjörð!

Guoong!!!

A golden explosion occurred with an intense energy surge.

Megingjörð, the belt of the thunder god that increases the wearer’s strength by 20 times, was summoned.

Pajik! Pajijik!

“Alright, here I come!!!”

Elsie, wearing the golden belt, charged towards Hrungnir, sparks flying around her.

Hrungnir, seeing Elsie leaping forward with clenched fists, threw away the whetstone club and spread his arms.

“Now you have no weapons! It’s your defeat, woman!”

“Shut up!”

Elsie’s small body burrowed into Hrungnir.

Closing the distance. Evading the huge fists thrown like a storm, she burrowed into a position to land an effective hit.

Bzzzt!

At the same time as Elsie’s eyes flashed, a white light flickered.

Pure Strike!!!

Elsie’s fist, unleashed with all her might, slammed into Hrungnir’s jaw.

A shockwave that outpaced the sound erupted, and the giant soared into the sky.

Chapter 103. Ultimate Link

The strike landed.

With all her weapons sealed, she had finally succeeded in landing the first effective hit.

Elsie watched with a tense expression as Hrungnir floated into the sky and then fell back down.

A special opponent who could seal away weapons. In all of the Aesir Saga, she had never fought this type before.

‘Judging by how he ignored my beam attacks, his durability must be considerable…’

He possessed abilities that were the worst possible match for her, and she couldn’t yet gauge how strong he was.

In other words, this fight was considerably disadvantageous for Elsie.

Fzzzt!

The golden belt around her waist, Megingjörð, sparked. She could feel the power the belt provided.

If this belt of power wasn’t sealed, it wouldn’t be such a disadvantageous fight, even without weapons.

Hrungnir’s massive body crashed to the ground.

At that moment, as if a spring compressed to its limit had sprung back, the giant charged towards Elsie.

Thwoom!

As expected, he was an opponent with tremendous elasticity and agility. It felt like a rock several times her size was flying at her like a cannonball.

“…!”

Hrungnir, who had closed the distance in an instant, swung his massive fist.

The pressure was so immense that his fist momentarily seemed several times larger.

He was much larger than the average giant. Because of his large frame, his attack area was large, making it difficult to utilize Spin Evasion.

Twisting her body, Elsie narrowly avoided Hrungnir’s rock-like fist.

It was a close call. An evasion so close that it could be mistaken that the fist had passed through Elsie, who was standing still.

Flash!

And once again, a white light flickered.

Elsie, intending to use Hrungnir’s charging momentum to deliver a counterattack, unleashed a Pure Strike.

The white leg, stretched out and raised high, swung in an arc.

The tremendous kick, like swinging a long polearm with all her might, struck Hrungnir’s face head-on.

Bbaang!

‘It landed!’

In the fleeting moment of narrowly evading the attack. In that fleeting moment when the opponent, convinced that the attack would have landed, let their guard down.

Elsie’s kick, exploiting that opening, landed accurately.

Thwack!

Withdrawing her extended leg and planting her foot on the ground, Elsie watched Hrungnir stagger from the powerful blow.

No matter how sturdy and massive a giant was, they couldn’t be unscathed after being hit squarely by a kick that exploited an opening.

‘The first strike, and now this kick, both hit his head. There’s no way he’s alright!’

Elsie was certain.

It was a Pure Strike with her strength amplified 20 times by Megingjörð. There was no way he could withstand a blow that could blow away even a dragon.

Hrungnir’s head twisted and turned, his upper body bending. The red stone embedded near his heart pulsed.

In that fleeting moment, Hrungnir wasn’t the only one who had let his guard down.

Elsie’s eyes widened.

“What…!”

In the slow-flowing time, the giant's turned head began to turn back towards Elsie. His body, which had been staggering as if about to fall, instantly regained its posture.

At the same time as the red stone embedded in his heart emitted light, Hrungnir's fist swung with a speed that couldn't be compared to anything before.

Towards Elsie, who had completely let her guard down, believing that the attack had landed properly.

A counterattack that caught her off guard once again.

Bbeong!

A shockwave erupted with a sound like an explosion.

An incredibly powerful blow, the force of which was hard to imagine. Elsie, who was hit head-on by it, flew straight through the air, tearing through the wind.

"Kagh!!!"

She guarded, but it was meaningless.

The absurd power emanating from Hrungnir's massive fist. It was something that Elsie's small body couldn't defend against.

Kwaaaa-!!!

Elsie, who flew out of the training grounds and into the academy's main building, went straight through the building's thick outer wall.

The sound of the building collapsing and breaking didn't stop. Elsie's vision continued to spin and shake dizzily.

She was still flying.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Even as she broke through the outer wall of the building and smashed through the inner walls one after another, her momentum didn't decrease at all.

"Kyaa!"

"G, get out of the way!"

"Someone needs to catch her!"

The screams of panicked students swept past as she crashed through classrooms.

Bang!

"She's going to die at this rate!"

"Damn it, there's nothing we can do!"

Bang!

Elsie once again broke through a wall and swept through the next classroom.

Again and again, she continued to penetrate the academy's main building.

It felt like she was being beaten all over her body without a moment's rest. She couldn't regain her senses.

Sweeping through countless classrooms within the main building, Elsie finally broke through to the opposite side of the building.

Puh-ung! Finally, her momentum decreased, and she rolled across the floor, looking like a torn rag doll.

Bang!

Elsie, who finally stopped after crashing into a warehouse at the back of the academy, was completely battered.

“Cough!”

Elsie, spitting out a mouthful of blood, looked at her torn uniform, which was ripped everywhere, and then raised her head.

The academy’s main building, which she had pierced through with her body, had a large hole in it, revealing the other side.

“Ugh… Ah…”

What kind of ridiculous power was this? To be able to fly from the training grounds, through the main building, and into the warehouse district with a single punch.

“Augh…”

Elsie, letting out a meaningless groan, staggered to her feet. She was covered in wounds and couldn’t feel much.

Trickle-

Suddenly, a warm liquid flowed down from her head, running down her face and soaking her chest.

“Huh?”

With a blank expression, Elsie touched her head and stared blankly at her hand, which was covered in blood.

“Ha, hahaha.”

The situation was more difficult than expected.

Fighting an opponent who specialized in hand-to-hand combat with most of her weapons sealed was like fighting with her arms and legs tied.

It was then.

Tududuk!

Elsie looked down when she heard an unwelcome sound from her waist.

Megingjörð was being consumed by the whetstone, starting from the contact with Hrungnir during the previous attack.

“This is the worst…”

She could feel the belt’s output decreasing. A moment of carelessness had led to a truly painful result.

Wiping the blood off with her sleeve, Elsie began to walk towards the wall she had broken through.

Elsie walked past the astonished students, crossed the main building, and returned to the training grounds.

Hrungnir, who was panting in the middle of the training grounds, looked at Elsie with a slightly surprised expression.

He must have thought that she would have been finished off by the previous blow.

‘Judging by his appearance, he’s definitely taken some damage too. He may look ridiculously sturdy, but he’s not invincible.’

At that moment, Elsie’s blue eyes lost focus and wavered. After staggering for a moment, she quickly regained her posture and began to walk towards Hrungnir.

“Elsie!!!”

Then Thrud ran up and blocked Elsie’s path.

Thrud trembled with shock at the sight of Elsie, who was covered in blood and battered.

“S, stop it, Elsie! You… you’re in too serious condition! You need to get treatment right away!”

“I’m fine.”

Thrud hugged Elsie tightly. However, because of the mistletoe barrier’s power that prevented interference, neither of them felt anything.

“You idiot! What do you mean you’re fine! Do you know how serious your condition is right now?! If you fight any more… you’ll die!!!”

“Who’s going to die? I just… let my guard down for a moment. It’s normal to get a little hurt if you let your guard down or make a mistake against an opponent with bad compatibility.”

“No, no, no! I can’t let you go!”

Thrud shook her head wildly and clung to Elsie, but because they couldn’t interfere with each other, she naturally couldn’t stop Elsie’s movements.

“Thrud. We need to defeat that ignorant guy quickly… and help Doyun, right?”

“But Elsie… you don’t have any weapons right now… How can you in that state…”

“The weapon is right here.”

Elsie clenched her fist and held it out.

Her small, white fist was trembling.

“Do you think I’m going to lose to a brute like that? Tsk. Thinking about it makes me angry again. What? Defeat me… and make me his wife…? Ugh, it gives me the creeps!!!”

Elsie’s expression sharpened as anger welled up and she began to tremble.

She felt like she wouldn’t be satisfied until she gave that damn giant who spouted nonsense a memorable blow.

“We can’t be faltering against a guy like that just because he has some unique abilities, right? Doyun is fighting a dragon, you know.”

“Elsie…”

Even if the opponent was a dragon, she didn’t think that Han Doyun would lose so easily. But Elsie, who didn’t intend to just believe and wait, stepped forward.

“If I defeat that guy, I’m going to help Doyun right away! So get ready, Thrud!”

Thrud, who had helplessly let go of Elsie’s hand, could only nod.

Thud!

“Did you wait?”

Elsie, who landed in front of Hrungnir, smiled and looked up at him.

Both of them had taken a considerable amount of damage, but Elsie’s condition was much more serious. That’s why Hrungnir couldn’t help but be surprised.

“Woman! To endure that, you are strong! A beautiful and strong woman is the best bride! This time, I will knock you down and make

you submit!”

“Ha…”

The battle had already resumed. Hrungnir didn’t wait for the dumbfounded Elsie and charged at her.

“Alright, let’s see how many times I have to hit you to knock you down.”

A silver aura began to swirl around Elsie’s body as her eyes gleamed.

Exalted Acceleration!

A super-acceleration that transcended perception began.

The time limit was 2 seconds.

She had to divide the 2 seconds she could enter the super-accelerated state appropriately to determine the outcome.

Elsie’s mind began to spin rapidly.

‘To use ’that,’ I need at least 0.5 seconds of Exalted Acceleration remaining.’

Ping!

Elsie’s figure disappeared as if flickering.

To defeat Hrungnir with only hand-to-hand combat, since she couldn’t use weapons, she had to mobilize literally every fighting skill she had.

She only had one chance. She had to deplete as much of his stamina as possible before that opportunity came.

Elsie, who had disappeared right in front of Hrungnir, suddenly appeared behind him and threw a punch.

Flash Strike!

The Pure Strike, accelerated by Exalted Acceleration, struck the back of Hrungnir's head head-on.

"Kugh! Woman!"

Whoosh! Hrungnir, swinging his thick arm, searched for Elsie. But Elsie, who should have been behind him, was gone.

"I need to use my time thoroughly, you know? So don't do anything stupid and just take the hits!"

Elsie's voice, which had disappeared, was now heard from the side.

The moment Hrungnir turned his head, a merciless barrage began to pour down.

Puh-buh-buh-buck!!!

In terms of time, it was only about 1 second. Moving her super-accelerated body with Exalted Acceleration, she poured her attacks without wasting even a few milliseconds.

Each and every blow was a strike enhanced with Pure Strike. They were all hitting Hrungnir accurately without missing a single one.

"Ugh-guh-huk!!!"

Hrungnir, bleeding, swung his fist. The moment the red stone embedded in his heart pulsed, the giant's fist became even faster.

Swaaack!

She understood instinctively. That the current attack was the same blow that had battered her before.

‘I need to save the remaining time of Exalted Acceleration now!’

The moment the fist came crashing down, Elsie, widening her eyes, activated a skill.

Spin Evasion · Fluid Body!

The moment Elsie’s body touched Hrungnir’s fist due to the simultaneously activated skills, it rotated.

Her body bent, flowing the force away as flexibly as if it were a liquid.

A powerful attack that couldn’t be fully absorbed by Spin Evasion. She perfectly evaded it by using it together with Fluid Body, a skill that maximized flexibility and adjusted the direction of the force.

Light erupted from Elsie’s fist as she once again plunged into Hrungnir’s chest.

Bbaack!

“Kuaaack!”

Hrungnir, his head thrown back, let out a scream of pain.

“Hoo-!”

Elsie, who immediately created distance, lowered her stance and exhaled a long breath.

The combined use of two or more fighting skills.

Elsie was doing them well now.

‘The usage itself is too tricky, so I didn’t use it often in actual combat…’

But now, without weapons. This method was the best and most effective means.

Piiiing!!!

Hrungnir, who seemed to be falling backward from the Pure Strike that had struck his chin, stopped, emitting a strong light from the red stone embedded in his chest.

“…!!!”

At that moment, Elsie’s instincts. Her intuition warned her. And at the same time, she predicted it.

That the most powerful attack of that annoying giant was coming. So an opportunity would soon arise.

All that remained was how much Elsie’s body could endure.

“Haa- This is really annoying…!”

Kwaaa!

Hrungnir, engulfed in the pulsating red light, charged at Elsie.

A fist swung wildly. But its power was beyond imagination.

The ground cracked and a storm arose from the wind pressure created by the fist alone.

A kick flew at Elsie, who had evaded that fist.

“Keuh!”

Slacken Strength · Fluid Body · Spin Evasion!

Elsie, displaying superhuman reflexes that even the many people watching the battle couldn't dare to react to, activated three skills simultaneously.

She received the kick that contained overwhelming power.

She dispersed the force applied from the outside with Slacken Strength, controlled the flow with Fluid Body, and gathered the impact on her body that she couldn't completely flow away with Spin Evasion to convert it into an attack.

However,

"Keuek…!"

Elsie, who was trying to receive, evade, and convert it into an attack at the same time, spat out blood and collapsed.

Elsie's body had already reached its limit. The aftermath of the first attack was having too great an impact.

Because of that, a burden was placed on Elsie's body, which was simultaneously linking several skills.

"Give up, woman! You are the first warrior to push me this far with my weapons sealed!"

"Cough! Haha… What do you mean give up when I'm going to win?"

Elsie, glaring fiercely, landed a blow on Hrungnir's abdomen.

Then, she retreated at a terrifying speed and created distance.

"I'll finish you off… Cough! With one blow… You bastard!"

Her vision was blurred from the bleeding. Her body was heavy.

'Can I use 'that' that I've prepared in this state?'

‘If my weapons hadn’t been sealed, I wouldn’t have taken this much damage.’

In a short time, many thoughts flashed through Elsie’s mind.

Tududuk!

Most of Megingjörð was now submerged in the whetstone, and it wasn’t even producing 1/10 of its original power.

But Elsie clenched her fist and glared at Hrungnir, who was emitting a red light.

She couldn’t concede any further.

Quite a bit of time had already passed. She had to go to Doyun as soon as possible.

‘Han Doyun…’

Elsie, anxiously recalling the image of Doyun fighting the dragon, lowered her stance.

“Woman! I will definitely finish you off!”

“That’s what I want!”

Hrungnir, concentrating the red energy he had been randomly emitting into his fist, let out a fierce roar.

Both sides had accumulated a lot of damage. So this would probably be the last time.

‘The remaining time of Exalted Acceleration is now about 0.5 seconds… It’s enough.’

The confrontation between the prepared Valkyrie and the giant didn’t last long.

Just a few seconds.

Breaking the tension-filled silence, Hrungnir charged and swung his fist furiously at the same time.

The path the giant passed through was completely devastated and destroyed. The destructive power emitted by the red-stained fist was enough to vibrate the space.

Elsie watched Hrungnir, who had come close, and the fist that had arrived right in front of her, without batting an eye.

She couldn't fail. She couldn't afford to fail.

At the last moment, what came to Elsie's mind was concern for Doyun.

To be confronted alone by a dragon who had come to take his life. She couldn't let him fall into such danger.

So she had to succeed in this final combined skill, which even she had only succeeded in a few times.

'Han Doyun, wait for me!'

Swaaack!!!

She could feel every signal sent by every nerve due to her tremendous concentration.

In the expanded consciousness, in the stretched time, Elsie quickly recognized everything alone.

And… the red fist struck Elsie head-on.

The skill was activated.

The final combination of the five basic fighting skills that Elsie possessed.

The moment even one process failed, everything would be over.

Simultaneous activation of Exalted Acceleration · Spin Evasion · Slacken Strength · Fluid Body · Pure Strike.

She used Exalted Acceleration to eliminate the delay of the simultaneously activated skills.

Then, with Spin Evasion, she evaded Hrungnir's attack while stealing the flow of his power.

Following that, she dispersed the energy with Slacken Strength, and with Fluid Body, she gathered the scattered energy to add to her rotational force.

The moment Hrungnir's fist reached Elsie, the condensed red energy within it began to be absorbed by Elsie's spinning body.

"...?!"

All the energy he poured into the attack was being absorbed by the girl before him.

Hrungnir, realizing the shocking process in a fleeting moment, could do nothing.

The combination of the five skills was a success.

Elsie had stolen all the energy from Hrungnir's fist.

The stolen red energy and Elsie's own golden energy mixed together and were being condensed into her fist.

Elsie and Hrungnir were the only two who realized what had happened in the blink of an eye.

Now, only one thing remained.

“...!!!”

Elsie’s fist emitted light.

The stolen power of Hrungnir and Elsie’s power combined to unleash the strongest Pure Strike ever.

KWAANG-!!!

The moment Elsie’s fist struck Hrungnir’s chest, a massive explosion of mixed gold and red tore through the barrier and soared into the sky.

A massive explosion. A shattered barrier. What remained was a large crater that had blown away a quarter of the academy grounds.

Elsie, her clothes torn and half-naked from the aftermath of the technique, sat slumped in front of the wreckage.

Thrud ran towards Elsie, who was blankly staring up at the crumbling white barrier.

“Elsie-!”

Elsie turned to Thrud, waved her hand, and smiled brightly.

It was Elsie’s victory.

Chapter 104. Fafnir

Clang!

The dragon's crimson tail lashed out, sending Doyun flying.

"Kugh!"

Doyun, who had blocked the dragon's steel-hard scaled tail with the Balmung, was thrown back.

Thump!

Even with the Tarnkappe granting him the power of twelve warriors, the force emanating from the dragon's massive form was overwhelming.

Doyun, sent hurtling through the dense forest, finally came to a stop after crashing through several Bodhi trees.

[Your capabilities far surpass those of the sword's successor I killed centuries ago.]

Fafnir, who had been engaged in a fierce battle with Doyun, glanced at the deep wound left on his crimson scales.

After several clashes with the sword's successor, Fafnir had come to a simple realization.

This black-haired successor was stronger than any he had killed before.

The dragon's reverse scale began to vibrate ominously. Fafnir's ferocious head turned in the direction Doyun had been sent flying.

[It would be nearly impossible for any ordinary sword to inflict such a wound on my scales. Except for the swords wielded by you… successors.]

Thoom!

No sooner had Fafnir finished speaking than Doyun, who had been embedded in a large Bodhi tree, leaped out.

Leaving behind a white afterimage of the Tarnkappe, Doyun charged forward, reaching the dragon's head in an instant.

Swoosh!

Doyun's sword-wielding arm moved.

The target was Fafnir. It was a simple and clear movement, aiming to cut through the dragon itself, beyond the scales.

'This time, I can reach it! Beyond those hard scales, to the dragon's flesh…!'

However, the dragon, a powerful creature, possessed transcendent intuition, agility, and immense strength.

Moreover, a dragon that had grown beyond adulthood and left its name in legends possessed strength that was, quite literally, legendary.

Raising his head with unbelievable speed, Fafnir swung his arm.

Clang!!!

The sharp, hard dragon claws collided with Doyun's Balmung. A tremendous shockwave erupted, blowing away all the Bodhi leaves

nearby.

“Stop talking to yourself… if you’re going to say something… make it easy to understand!”

Doyun voiced his dissatisfaction to Fafnir, who was muttering to himself. He then swung Balmung again, aiming for the dragon’s arm.

Crack!

But once again, he failed to completely cut through the dragon’s scales, which were thicker and harder than steel, leaving only a large mark.

[Hmph…]

Fafnir, looking down at Doyun who had landed on the ground, opened his mouth, his reverse scale trembling.

Suddenly, the surrounding area was engulfed in heat.

Sensing a familiar sensation, Doyun’s eyes widened.

This sensation was similar to what he had felt when fighting the dragon created as an illusion during the class at the beginning of the semester.

‘Breath!’

The pure and powerful flow of energy emitted by a dragon. It was the prelude to a breath attack.

“Gram!”

Swish!

Doyun, sensing that Fafnir was about to unleash his breath, immediately summoned the magic sword Gram and created an

energy barrier.

KWAH-AH-AH!!!

Almost simultaneously, a fierce torrent of flames erupted from Fafnir's mouth.

Doyun, surrounded by the crimson Gram's barrier, was swallowed by Fafnir's fiery breath.

The immense firepower, capable of turning an entire forest into ashes in an instant, allowed one to feel the dragon's unimaginable energy.

"Ugh…!"

Clutching Balmung and Gram in both hands, Doyun gritted his teeth as he blocked Fafnir's breath.

It was on a completely different level from the dragon's breath he had seen as an illusion in class.

Fafnir burned the forest and even began to gather the flames spreading around him with magical power, adding them to his breath.

The condensed fiery breath, gathered and focused without a single waste, eventually looked like a beam of light.

'He's gathering all the flames spreading around to concentrate the firepower!'

Doyun glanced at the forest, which had been reduced to ashes but was no longer burning further, in astonishment.

Was he able to freely manipulate even the flames he breathed out?

‘It’s good that the forest won’t burn any further thanks to that… but I’m in danger!’

KWAH-AH-AH-AH!!!

Fafnir’s breath, now transformed into a fiery beam, intensified even further.

Cracks began to appear in Gram’s barrier.

Overwhelming destructive power. The earth cracked and trembled. The impact was so powerful that it was transmitted throughout Glitnir.

‘I have… no choice now!’

Judging that he could no longer endure, Doyun gritted his teeth and took a heavy step forward.

One step, one breath, while blocking the dragon’s breath. And then, one moment.

Doyun kicked off the ground and leaped forward.

The astonishing instantaneous acceleration that the giant wolf Fenrir had shown in the past.

Mimicking it, Doyun broke through the dragon’s breath with tremendous momentum.

Thoom-!

The so-called wolf’s acceleration.

Doyun accelerated instantaneously to the point that Fafnir was taken aback. And without hesitation, he leaped towards the dragon’s defenseless front.

Using the magic sword Gram's energy release as propulsion, Doyun released Gram as soon as he summoned it, and immediately gripped Balmung with both hands.

The dragon's weakness, exposed as he raised his body to unleash his breath.

The area from his chest to his neck, where the scales could be considered relatively thin. Doyun aimed for that spot.

Cutting with the sword was not aimed at the scales, but at the dragon beyond those scales.

If he only tried to cut the scales, he would not be able to cut beyond them.

Slash!

The Balmung left behind an afterimage as it was swung, and crimson blood spurted out.

The dragon's blood splattered on Doyun's face. It was the moment when Doyun's swordsmanship finally succeeded in cutting through Fafnir's scales and slicing him.

The crimson giant dragon let out a roar that sounded like a scream and quickly distanced himself.

Blood flowed from the wound that Balmung had cut from his chest to his long neck.

Thump!

Fafnir, after letting out a short roar, struck the ground with his tail.

[You are the first to wound me with that sword and draw my blood… Excellent. You are different from the successors until now.]

“What happened between you and the sword’s successors, anyway?”

Doyun, once again facing Fafnir, shouted.

“I only inherited these swords, passed down from generation to generation, from my father. I don’t even know what relationship my three swords have with you, a dragon. I don’t understand why you’re trying to kill me.”

At Doyun’s words, Fafnir stared at him silently with his yellow eyes, then slightly raised his head.

Even though he was bleeding, the dragon’s aura did not seem to diminish at all.

[It seems to have been completely forgotten over hundreds of years. Well, there hasn’t been anyone among the sword’s successors who has awakened during that long time.]

“What does that mean?”

[There was a prophecy in the past.]

Fafnir’s story began as if he were casually bringing it up.

[A prophecy by the three Nornir goddesses, known to foresee the future and fate of everything in this world.]

“A prophecy?”

The three Nornir goddesses, known to have prophesied the fate of all races, gods, and even the world itself.

They were also famous for having already prophesied Ragnarok, the death of the gods and the end of the world.

However, after all the gods abandoned their divinity, eliminating the future of the end named Ragnarok, the three Nornir goddesses of

fate disappeared without a trace.

[A long time ago, I received a prophecy about my end from those three goddesses of fate. That was the same for you, the sword's successors.]

The evil dragon covered in crimson scales will fall to the sword's successor who inherits the three dragon-slaying swords.

The sword's successor who is covered in the blood spewed out by the dragon will gain the dragon's power and finally become complete.

The prophecy spoken by the three goddesses of fate was like an unavoidable declaration of fate.

Especially for Fafnir, it was the same as saying that he would die a dog's death someday at the hands of a successor with three dragon-slaying swords.

[It was a very unpleasant prophecy. I chased away the goddesses who came to make such a damn prophecy and wondered how I could break that damn prophecy.]

Doyun, swallowing hard at Fafnir's explanation, opened his mouth.

"The result of your pondering was to find and kill the sword's successor every time they awakened?"

[That's right. It seems that there really is such a thing as fate. The moment the sword's successor awakens, I could sense it. So I went directly to the awakened sword's successor. And I killed them.]

Killing the first sword's successor was so easy that he wondered if the prophecy was wrong.

[I have killed the sword's successor who had awakened several times until now. So you can be happy.]

Fafnir continued, conscious of the large wound that Doyun had left on him.

[Although it's a dragon-slaying sword, you are the first successor to inflict this much damage on me.]

Fafnir's aura, having finished his story, began to intensify again.

Doyun tensed at the sight of the dragon, who was still exuding a fierce fighting spirit despite having suffered a large wound.

[The story ends here. It's enough reason for us to fight.]

"...Wait, it's not enough for me!"

Thump!

[It's enough. You are the first successor to push me this far. Perhaps the time of the prophecy is now. If so... I will kill you and escape from fate.]

No sooner had he finished speaking than Fafnir, puffing up his crimson scales, charged at Doyun.

A tremendous charge that shattered the burned Bodhi trees nearby with just the shockwave.

The overwhelming power of the dragon began to bear down.

Doyun tightened his grip on Balmung.

The shimmering light of the Tarnkappe, fluttering like a cloak, made him look like a hero from a story.

In that moment of extreme crisis, what came to Doyun's mind was not the sword path to unleash, nor the path to penetrate the dragon.

'Elsie...!'

Her bright silver hair and sky-blue eyes. Elsie, who was playful and had an innocent smile.

Recalling the memory of being pushed out of the barrier by Fafnir, he was enraged.

It was because he remembered the giant Hrungnir's nonsense about Elsie.

He was filled with unprecedented anger at the giant Hrungnir's outrageous claim that he would take Elsie as his wife.

He wanted to cut down the dragon in front of him right away and fly to Elsie.

If so, he needed to push himself.

"Balmung! Gram! Notung!"

Swish-!

At the same time as his shout, following Balmung, which he already held in his hand, the magic sword Gram and the ultimate treasure sword Notung, which he had been saving, were summoned.

The two swords that he was not holding in his hands floated up on their own and followed behind Doyun.

Simultaneous summoning of three swords.

He could feel a large amount of energy draining away.

"Let's go!!!"

But Doyun did not hesitate at all.

The most powerful driving force moving him at this moment was nothing other than the desire to return to the person he loved.

The dragon, Fafnir, who had been actively bound by fate in order to escape from fate.

And Doyun, who had inherited the three dragon-slaying swords, was about to have a fateful clash as foretold in the ancient prophecy.

Chapter 105. The Immortal Body

The sword is swung, cutting down everything in its path.

A powerful sword strike cleaves the wind, felling trees and slicing through the dragon's crimson scales.

Thwack!!!

Bodhi leaves scattered.

The dragon's claws, its tail, and intense breath once again tore, crushed, and burned Doyun.

In the magnificent forest filled with Bodhi trees, the battle between the giant dragon and the swordsman continued.

Cutting, tearing, and blood splattering. The more wounds they inflicted on each other, the more intense their fight became.

Fafnir rotated his massive body and swung his tail.

Thwaang!

"Kuh!"

Doyun, barely managing to deploy Gram's barrier to block the tail, groaned briefly.

Blown away by the impact, snapping Bodhi trees in his path, Doyun thought.

If it weren't for these three swords that Fafnir had described as dragon-slaying swords, he wouldn't have been able to fight this far.

The crimson giant dragon before him was that powerful of an opponent.

Even though he had been cut countless times and his scales were crumbling, the dragon's spirit didn't seem to wane in the slightest.

"But I can't give up…"

Rising from his spot, Doyun tore off his upper garment, which was so damaged after the long battle that it was no longer recognizable.

Doyun's trained upper body, now exposed, was covered in scars left by Fafnir.

But the same was true for Fafnir.

Both Doyun and Fafnir were deeply wounded.

That's why they both sensed it. That the end of this fight was near.

"I'm going."

Doyun, muttering as if declaring to himself, put Balmung down and picked up Notung.

The most powerful sword he possessed, and the strongest treasured sword boasting absolute cutting power, Notung.

A sword that consumed a considerable amount of energy just by holding it, just by swinging it.

That's why he had hesitated to use it, but now he was confident that he could handle it well.

"I'll end it with one strike."

Doyun, holding Notung in his hand, and Fafnir's gazes crossed. They could instinctively tell that this was the final clash.

The moment the prophecy from hundreds, thousands of years ago would come to an end.

In that tense moment, the swordsman and the dragon, briefly facing each other, could only stare at each other in silence.

A wind blew through the forest, and once again, Bodhi leaves scattered.

Doyun, unconcerned with the Bodhi leaves sticking to his back, focused his concentration.

He used his innate eye to capture Fafnir's movements. Reading the dragon's intentions, he gauged the moment he had to move.

"Hoo..."

A brief confrontation, a deep silence.

It was then.

Kwaaaa!!!

Far below in the Bodhi forest.

A massive explosion of gold and red colors soared into the sky from the direction of the academy.

The white barrier surrounding the academy. The moment it shattered became the signal flare for Doyun and Fafnir.

Twokwaaang!!!

Doyun, pushing the power of Tarnkappe to its limit, gripped Notung and charged forward.

Fafnir, as if waiting for it, also lunged towards Doyun.

Beyond his stretching consciousness, in a time compressed to its limit, Doyun and Fafnir, accelerated, collided.

Thump!

Doyun, widening his eyes to draw out the power of Notung, felt the pounding of a large heart.

He realized the power of this sword with absolute cutting power at the very end.

It was… cutting through the essence.

Fafnir's crimson giant body closing in.

Scales and tough hide, wounded but still thick.

He would cut through the essence of the dragon called Fafnir beyond that.

Thump!

"…!!!"

Doyun's eyes shone sharply, and at the same time, the sword was swung.

A streak of light split his vision.

Chwaaaak!!!

The dazzling sword strike cut through Fafnir and bisected the Bodhi forest. But the sword strike didn't stop there. It went on to cut through the mountain beyond, split the sky, and reached the branches of Yggdrasil.

The mountain and the sky remained unchanged, unaware that they had been cut.

What collapsed was the countless trees of the bisected Bodhi forest. And Fafnir, spewing blood and letting out a deathly roar.

[...!!!]

The ultimate slash cut through the scales, passed through the hide, and severed the dragon's heart.

Realizing that he couldn't overcome the prophecy, Fafnir willingly accepted death.

Doyun was covered in the large amount of blood spewed from the dragon.

Only the spot on his back where the Bodhi leaf had accidentally stuck remained untouched by the blood.

Kooong!

Fafnir's massive body collapsed to the ground.

Before the dragon rushing towards death, Doyun also dropped his sword and knelt down.

His body was also at its limit due to unleashing the power of Notung while fighting the fierce battle.

"Kuh...!"

Gasping for breath, covered in the dragon's blood, Doyun raised his head.

The dragon had fallen as prophesied. It was a strange feeling.

Unlike this dragon, who had clung to a prophesied fate for a long time, it was just an unfamiliar story to Doyun.

And yet, everything had come true as the dragon had explained, as if it were a prophecy.

Whether this was truly fate, or a coincidental result brought about by the dragon's obsession with the prophecy, was unknown.

Paaat!

Suddenly, Fafnir's body began to emit a faint red light.

"...What is it?"

Soon, the giant dragon began to turn into particles of red light.

Doyun watched it silently with wide eyes.

The dragon's form, completely scattered into particles of light, soon began to be absorbed into Doyun, who was covered in the dragon's blood.

"Ugh?!"

As if energy was being sucked in, everything that made up Fafnir turned into light and was absorbed into Doyun.

All that remained now was the red blood that Doyun was covered in.

Doyun, flustered, examined his body here and there, but he didn't see anything particularly strange.

Only that his injuries were severe, his consciousness was blurry, and the pain was intense.

“Crap! This is no time for this! I have to go to Elsie!”

Recalling the massive explosion that had occurred in the direction of the academy just before he had finished off Fafnir, Doyun began to move, staggering.

Behind him, the Bodhi leaf that had been stuck between his shoulder blades fluttered and fell to the ground.

•

Supported by Thrud and Reginleif, Elsie walked down towards the center of the massive explosion.

There, Hrungnir, with the red stone embedded in his chest completely destroyed, lay collapsed.

“The stone in his chest is broken.”

Reginleif replied to Elsie’s muttering voice.

“The special stone embedded in the chest of a mud giant is the source of their power and acts as their heart. But this is the first time even the teachers have seen a mud giant with such a red stone…”

“If the stone is destroyed, does that mean he’s… dead?”

Reginleif, looking at Elsie who asked with a worried face, nodded.

“Since the heart, which is the source of power, has been destroyed, we should consider him dead. Of course… he could be revived if a new stone is inserted.”

“Ew…”

Elsie, looking down at the collapsed Hrungnir with a slightly disgusted expression, shook her head.

He was an opponent who had caused more trouble than necessary due to the special ability to seal her armaments.

‘How much more troublesome would it have been if the simultaneous linking of the five combat skills had failed…’

Elsie, shuddering, looked at the Glitnir soldiers pouring in from afar.

“It’s thanks to Elsie that you defeated the barrier user. Leave the rest to them and the academy and go recover quickly.”

“…”

Elsie, silent for a moment, shook off the support of Thrud and Reginleif and stepped forward.

“Elsie?”

“Elsie?”

“…I have to go to Doyun! He must be fighting the dragon! I have to help!”

Reginleif shook her head at Elsie’s shout.

“The other teachers left in the direction Doyun disappeared a little while ago, so it should be fine.”

“But…”

Elsie clenched her fist tightly. She knew that Han Doyun wasn’t someone who would be defeated so easily.

But she was still worried.

“…I still won’t be relieved until I see with my own eyes that Doyun is safe!”

Saying that, Elsie staggered and fell before she could take a few steps.

The damage she had taken from the unexpected attack by Hrungnir was greater than she had thought.

“Ugh…”

Thrud, supporting Elsie and lifting her up, led her to the infirmary.

Applause began to pour out from the students who had no choice but to watch the fight, towards Elsie who was walking out of the scene of the shocking battle.

“Ugh…”

Elsie, her face turning bright red from the tremendous cheers and attention, clung tightly to Thrud.

Elsie, turning her head to avoid the gaze out of embarrassment, happened to see one of her armaments swallowed by the whetstone.

“…Huh?”

Hrungnir was said to have temporarily died when the red stone embedded in his chest was destroyed. Then why were her armaments, which were sealed by his ability, still swallowed by the whetstone?

A slightly uneasy question lingered in Elsie’s heart.

It was then.

“Elsie-!!!”

A welcome voice was calling Elsie’s name loudly and approaching.

“Ha, Han Doyun?!”

Doyun, who should have flown out of the barrier with the dragon. He was running towards Elsie from afar.

With his upper body, which had become covered in wounds, exposed, and his whole body covered in blood.

Elsie was also battered, but Doyun’s appearance, covered in blood and turned bright red, was shocking in many ways.

“Han Doyun, what kind of state are you in?!”

Doyun, answering Elsie’s flustered question with an awkward smile, replied.

“It’s just… the marks of a fierce battle. Don’t worry, I’m fine.”

“The, the dragon…?”

Doyun felt his heart warming at Elsie’s worried appearance.

He could see her faintly trembling blue eyes scanning his wounds.

“Apparently, the sword I had was the dragon’s weakness. I was lucky. It was quite a struggle, but I was able to win.”

Elsie and Thrud opened their mouths at Doyun’s explanation.

Even so, the fact that he had fought and won against a dragon single-handedly was amazing.

Elsie had also been worried about him and was trying to go help him, leading her injured body.

“That’s a relief…”

Elsie, her legs giving out for a moment because she was relieved that Doyun was safe, even though he was wounded and covered in blood, staggered slightly.

“Elsie!”

Doyun, looking worriedly at Elsie who was holding onto Thrud, reached out his hand to her but hesitated.

It was difficult to touch Elsie because he was covered in the dragon’s blood.

“It’s okay… I just relaxed for a moment.”

Elsie, smiling slightly, pulled away from Thrud’s support and held out her fist to Doyun.

“You worked hard.”

Doyun, widening his eyes at Elsie’s soft voice, hesitated for a moment before holding out his fist and bumping it against hers.

“Elsie, I was worried that something might have happened to you too.”

“Idiot, do you think I’d lose? Of course, it was tough because he was the worst match for me…”

It was the moment Elsie smiled and turned her head.

Because she was still concerned about the armaments that were still submerged in the whetstone.

Kwaang!

Suddenly, a loud noise was heard from the epicenter where Hrungnir had been finished off.

Hrungnir, whose red stone embedded in his chest had been completely shattered, was rushing towards them so fast that it was difficult to react.

As if trying to burn his last strength, what the giant was holding in his hand, making a shocking charge, was…

“Gungnir…!”

It was Gungnir, which was sealed and losing its power after being submerged in the whetstone.

A situation that unfolded in an instant.

It was only Elsie, who had the best reaction speed in the Aesir Saga, and Han Doyun, who was born with excellent eyesight, who noticed the change in that fleeting moment.

So fast, too fast to react. The giant’s counterattack, burning his soul, was carried out.

Twoong!

The moment the fragments of the red stone embedded in his chest completely crumbled and fell, Hrungnir threw the submerged Gungnir at Elsie.

Immediately, the giant’s body, burning his last life, began to collapse.

She noticed. She reacted. But Elsie’s body, injured and relaxed, moved a beat late.

Since Hrungnir’s power still remained, she couldn’t control the flying Gungnir.

‘Even if I dodge… Thrud is behind me!’

If her body had been in perfect condition, if Gungnir's seal had been released and she could have manipulated it.

In a time compressed to the limit, Elsie's mind was filled with regretful assumptions.

It was too late to react to dodge. Even if she dodged, Thrud would be pierced by Gungnir flying at tremendous speed.

There was only one way.

'I'll take it!'

Gungnir, thrown with brute force, reached Elsie in the blink of an eye.

It was the moment Elsie was about to activate her skill again with her battered body.

Hwaaaak-!

"Elsie!!!"

Puhwak-!

At the same time as Doyun's shout, red blood spurted out in front of Elsie's eyes.

"Ah…?"

Doyun, who had thrown himself, was pierced by the submerged Gungnir instead of Elsie.

Gungnir, having pierced Doyun's stomach in that way, came to a stop.

Staggering while bleeding, he soon collapsed to the ground.

Thud!

“Ha, Han Doyun…?”

Her vision became dizzy.

Elsie looked down at Doyun, whose stomach had been pierced by Gungnir.

She was going to use her skill again to receive the thrown Gungnir…

Every moment was imprinted on Elsie’s mind as if time had stopped.

‘Why? Why you…?’

Gungnir, which had pierced Doyun, began to regain its power and return to its original golden color.

Elsie was so scared of that sight.

That Han Doyun would die.

That Han Doyun, like her, would end up covering someone…

And just collapse and die.

That’s why she was scared.

Thump!

Her heart began to beat wildly.

‘Die? Me? I die? When?’

Elsie, widening her eyes and looking down at the collapsed Doyun, unconsciously touched her waist.

It felt as if a sharp and cold sensation, a terrible pain, was rushing in.

“Aaaargh!”

Elsie grabbed her head and sat down, overwhelmed by the false pain felt in her waist and the sudden, terrible headache.

“Aaaa…”

Fading memories. The memories of the past that she had unconsciously tried to forget began to painfully torment her.

It felt as if the fog in her head, which had been getting fainter and fainter, was clearing up, even if only a little.

It was a terrible feeling, as if she was being stabbed and slashed with a knife.

Doyun’s flowing blood soaked Elsie’s knees.

“Aaaargh… Han Doyun…”

Elsie, her mind dizzy, could do nothing but sit down and look down at Doyun.

Her whole body was trembling. She trembled like an aspen, as if she was so weak.

Elsie reached out her trembling hand to Doyun.

“…”

Thump!

Doyun, who had collapsed, grabbed her slender wrist.

“…?!”

“Cough! El… sie!”

“Ha, Han Doyun?! Doyun…!”

Elsie, startled, could only call out Doyun’s name like an idiot.

Doyun was looking at Elsie, who was terrified, with a face that was so unharmed that it was hard to believe that he had been pierced by Gungnir.

“…I’m okay.”

He was relieved that Elsie wasn’t hurt. But he didn’t want to see her so scared and sad.

Doyun grabbed Gungnir, which was embedded in his stomach.

“Hiss!”

Doyun, widening his eyes, gave strength to his arm to the point where his veins bulged and pulled out Gungnir.

Puhwak!

“Han Doyun!!! What are you doing!!! Blood!!! Blood!!!”

Elsie, completely out of her mind at Doyun’s shocking actions, screamed and groped his body.

But Doyun grabbed her shoulders with his hands as if trying to reassure Elsie.

“Elsie, I told you I’m okay? I don’t know why… but I think I know a little bit.”

Doyun, smiling at Elsie who was sobbing and asking, felt the dragon’s power flowing inside his body. The power of Fafnir that he had absorbed at the end of the fight a little while ago.

The successor of the sword will only be complete after being covered in the dragon's blood.

The prophecy that Fafnir had told him flashed through Doyun's mind.

"I'm really okay, Elsie. It doesn't sound convincing because a lot of blood splattered… but I think I can handle this much."

What Doyun, who had defeated Fafnir and was covered in his blood, had gained was the dragon's strength. The dragon's life force itself.

He could tell for sure after suffering such a deep wound.

The dragon's life force is strong. It's overwhelming. It never weakens until right before death.

Doyun, getting up, hugged Elsie, who was so surprised that she was even shedding tears.

He was a mess, but he possessed the fortitude of a dragon. Having obtained an immortal body, Doyun could now withstand injuries of this magnitude.

Doyun patted Elsie's back, as if trying to reassure her.

"I'll explain the details later. For now, just know that I'm okay."

So, don't cry, Elsie.

At Doyun's whisper, Elsie widened her eyes.

It was the moment the terrible headache that had been ravaging her mind vanished as if it were a lie.

Chapter 106. It’s Your Fault

When Elsie opened her eyes again, she was in a hospital.

The battle, fought with almost all of her armaments sealed, had accumulated considerable damage on her.

Moreover, the ultimate linked technique she used at the last moment was a strike that inevitably carried risk. Losing consciousness for a while was, in a way, natural.

“Ugh…”

Elsie placed a hand on her forehead and groaned briefly. She felt like she had recalled something important, but her memory was hazy.

Elsie sighed and briefly touched her waist. She soon realized that the phantom pain-like sensation had disappeared.

She raised her upper body and stared blankly into the air, then flinched and began to look around.

The last moment she remembered was Han Doyun being pierced through the stomach by Gungnir.

“Huh?! Han Doyun!”

The uncontrollable Gungnir that Hrungnir had thrown as if making a final desperate struggle.

She couldn’t avoid it, so she had intended to take the hit.

‘Why did that idiot… jump in!’

It was hard to guarantee whether she could have taken it or not. But that didn’t mean Han Doyun had to jump in instead.

The image of Doyun collapsing while spitting blood flashed through Elsie’s mind.

“Ugh!”

Recalling that situation caused Elsie to feel another headache, and she clutched her head.

Was it some kind of trauma? There was no point in deliberately bringing it up.

Shaking her head, Elsie got out of bed and checked the neatly organized hospital room.

“A double room?”

There were only two beds in the fairly spacious room. Elsie began to feel concerned about whoever was lying in the bed beyond the curtain and slowly approached.

Rustle, rustle.

It was evening. Only Elsie’s footsteps echoed in the quiet hospital room.

Shhh— Elsie carefully pulled back the curtain of the next bed, and her eyes widened.

A sense of relief washed over her, and her heart began to beat rapidly.

“Han Doyun…”

Doyun was lying in the bed, sleeping peacefully. Elsie, feeling a bit choked up, wiped her eyes and approached Doyun.

“You idiot. You said you were okay, so why are you sleeping here…”

He recklessly pulled out Gungnir, which was stuck in his stomach, and confidently said he was fine, but was he just tired?

Suddenly worried, Elsie reached out to pull back the blanket covering Doyun.

Seeing Doyun in a clean patient gown, she let out a long sigh.

‘Even if this guy is tough, the wound was so deep… is he really okay…?’

Elsie swallowed hard and anxiously examined Doyun’s face before reaching out her hand.

She wanted to check if he was really okay and how deep the wound was, so Elsie carefully unbuttoned Doyun’s gown.

Swoosh, swoosh. After a few rustling sounds, Elsie finally managed to unfasten a few of the lower buttons of Doyun’s gown, allowing her to see his stomach.

“The place where Gungnir pierced… was around here.”

Even if it was sealed and its functions were stopped, it was still pierced by that brutal blade, so the wound must be large.

Elsie swallowed hard and opened the gown around his stomach.

“Huh…?”

Contrary to Elsie’s worries, Doyun’s stomach was clean. There were no unhealed wounds or even scars.

Only a well-trained, sturdy body was visible.

“Not even a trace. How could it be this clean…”

His appearance was so normal that Elsie unconsciously placed her hand on Doyun’s stomach and felt around.

“Thank goodness…”

Letting out a sigh of relief, she buried her face in Doyun’s bed.

She didn’t know what kind of treatment he had received, but she was relieved that the large wound had healed so cleanly.

Feeling relieved and drained of energy, Elsie lay face down on Doyun’s bed, rubbing her face against it.

“I’m so glad, really…”

Elsie, having confirmed that Han Doyun was fine, contrary to her worries, felt a wave of relief and fatigue.

Turning her head, Elsie watched Doyun’s chest slowly rise and fall as he breathed, then closed her eyes.

She could feel Doyun’s scent and warmth, which seemed to calm her mind.

She was truly relieved.

Under the darkening evening sky, Elsie, feeling relieved, fell back asleep while lying face down.

•

No matter how strong a body gained from the dragon’s fortitude might be, there was accumulated damage and expended energy.

In that state, Doyun instinctively threw himself to protect Elsie and took the hit from Gungnir, causing him and Elsie to lose consciousness together.

However, Doyun instinctively knew how tenacious the dragon's power within him was.

When he opened his eyes again, the wound would be healed.

As morning came, Doyun, who had been sleeping deeply, woke up.

Moving his bright brown eyes around, Doyun checked the ceiling and the window, then tilted his head at the empty feeling in his stomach.

For some reason, the blanket was pulled back, and the top of his patient gown was half-undone, exposing his stomach.

And next to him…

"Elsie?!"

Elsie was lying face down on his bed, fast asleep.

She was sleeping uncomfortably, but she looked very peaceful, as if she was feeling a sense of relief.

"I made you worry…"

Smiling as he looked down at Elsie, who was sleeping so adorably, Doyun carefully got up, trying not to wake her.

Elsie's small hand, which had been placed on his stomach as if she had been worried, fell off.

Doyun held that hand tightly in his own, then got out of bed and looked out the window.

"Living my life, and now I'm even getting hospitalized."

Thanks to being born with a naturally strong constitution, he had many minor injuries, but he had never had to go to the hospital, so Doyun felt a strange sensation as he stretched.

“Anyway, the dragon’s fortitude…”

Looking down at his hand, Doyun could still feel Fafnir’s power flowing through his body.

To be covered in dragon’s blood and even absorb its power. Even thinking about it again felt like a dream.

“…”

Suddenly realizing something, Doyun reached behind his back and ran the back of his hand between his shoulder blades, where his hands couldn’t easily reach.

The only area where the dragon’s blood hadn’t touched, due to the Bodhi tree leaf that had coincidentally stuck there.

He felt that the absorbed dragon’s power wasn’t flowing smoothly, as if that part was stagnant.

“Hmm… I don’t know yet.”

He didn’t know how to handle this power yet. No, he didn’t even know if he could handle it in the first place.

However, he was certain that his body had become stronger, like a kind of blessing.

Just looking at the stomach wound that had healed in an instant, it was clear that his recovery ability was abnormal.

“Ugh…”

While Doyun was contemplating the changes that had occurred in his body, he heard Elsie groan.

She was frowning and tossing and turning, probably because she was uncomfortable from sleeping face down all night.

“She was sleeping so well… is she having a bad dream?”

Doyun approached Elsie and watched her for a moment, then looked around as if checking his surroundings.

After hesitating alone in the room with only the two of them, Doyun cleared his throat.

“She’ll wake up soon… but it would be better for her to sleep comfortably, even if just a little.”

Muttering as if rationalizing his actions, Doyun picked up Elsie, who was sleeping face down.

She was so light to Doyun, who was extremely well-trained.

Elsie’s beautiful body, small and slender with curves in all the right places, stood out even though she was wearing a shapeless patient gown.

Doyun, blushing at the overwhelming presence of her chest, was momentarily lost in thought before laying Elsie down on the bed.

Elsie, who had seemed to be in pain, now had a peaceful expression again.

Doyun, who was leaning over and staring at Elsie as if possessed, suddenly had his gaze drawn to her plump lips.

Elsie’s soft breathing and the fact that they were alone in this situation overlapped with several past events, making him a little excited.

“Haa…”

Doyun sighed and shook his head.

It felt good, but it didn’t feel good. It felt contradictory, but it was truly a situation that felt good but didn’t feel good.

Perhaps because he had gained the dragon’s fortitude, his body was overflowing with vitality, making him feel more virile than before.

It was troubling that Elsie was showing such a defenseless appearance in a situation where it was just the two of them. Doyun was starting to worry about how he would endure her unconscious actions in the future.

As Doyun was wavering, caught between instinct and impulse, Elsie’s eyelids slowly lifted.

Transparent eyes, resembling the blue sky, stared silently at Doyun, who was right in front of her.

“…Han Doyun?”

Doyun, who had been looking closely at Elsie, flinched and froze when she suddenly woke up.

However, Elsie didn’t realize the strangeness of the situation and called out Doyun’s name, rolling off the bed as if tumbling.

“Han Doyun…! Are you okay?! Can you move? Does anything hurt or feel strange?”

Elsie, pacing around Doyun and bombarding him with questions, seemed anxious. She looked like she wanted Doyun to say something, anything, quickly.

“Y-Yeah, I’m fine. Nothing hurts, and I can move without any problems. There is something strange, though…”

“There’s something strange? W-Where is it! How is it strange! You should get it treated quickly! Why did you jump in front of Gungnir in the first place!”

Elsie made a distressed expression and placed her hand on the area around Doyun’s stomach, where Gungnir had pierced him.

Even that alone was a strong stimulus for Doyun now.

“…It’s because of you.”

Doyun, who was sending Elsie fervent glances, murmured quietly.

“What…?”

“Elsie, it’s because of you. It’s because of you that I’ve become strange.”

Elsie flinched as if struck by lightning at Doyun’s voice, which seemed to be suppressing his emotions.

Her face turned pale, and she trembled, looking shocked.

“T-That’s right… It’s because of me… If I had finished things properly… you wouldn’t have ended up like this… It’s because of me…”

Elsie began to blame herself in a trembling voice.

Doyun, who had only intended to tease Elsie, who didn’t know his feelings, was taken aback by the unexpected reaction.

Doyun grabbed Elsie’s shoulders and shouted firmly.

“N-No, Elsie! It’s not that kind of ‘because of you’! Don’t think unnecessary things!”

“But it’s true… If I had dealt with it more decisively, you wouldn’t have been hurt… I’m sorry.”

‘I didn’t play around to hear these words.’

Doyun stamped his feet and went to great lengths to prove that he was in perfect health and to appease Elsie.

In the end, Doyun was able to reassure Elsie by even doing somersaults to prove his overflowing vitality.

Elsie, holding Doyun’s large hands tightly in her own, looked up at him.

“You absorbed the dragon’s power and became healthier than before… It’s hard to believe, but… if it’s true, then I’m glad…”

Doyun’s face flushed at the sight of Elsie looking up at him with moist eyes, and he clutched his chest.

“Then what’s the strange thing?”

“Um… that’s…”

“You said it was because of me! If it’s because of me, then tell me what it is! If there’s anything I can help with, I’ll help with anything!”

“…Anything?”

Doyun quietly looked down at Elsie at her resolute shout. What did she think he would ask her to help with to make her declare that so confidently?

‘Elsie really has no self-awareness…’

There was a limit to his patience.

“If it’s something that needs treatment, there’s nothing I can help with… I only know how to fight…”

Elsie replied uncertainly, fidgeting with her fingers and watching Doyun’s reaction.

Doyun shook his head at her cute appearance.

“This is something that no one but you can help with, and it can’t be treated either. So… when the time comes, I’ll ask you.”

“Wh-When the time comes…? What on earth is it…”

“If you don’t know, then reflect, Elsie. It’s something you brought upon yourself.”

“I-I’m starting to get a little scared…?”

Elsie, feeling nervous at Doyun’s meaningful words, began to be a little wary.

He held Elsie’s hand tightly, preventing her from backing away, and said,

“Maybe it’s because I’m overflowing with vitality? I feel like my patience has decreased a lot. So, it won’t take long, Elsie.”

What on earth was he going to ask her to do?

Elsie, feeling quite uneasy, swallowed hard, hoping that he would regain his patience.

Chapter 107. Staying Up All Night

Elsie ultimately didn’t get to hear the meaningful request Doyun had for her.

And time passed.

That time was both peaceful and agonizing for Elsie. It was because nightmares tormented her from time to time.

-

He finished the Aesir Saga and left the house. What was his purpose? Now, she couldn’t know.

The front door slowly closed. He took in the scenery of the house, which he would never see again.

And he took a step towards a path of no return.

Robbery, or a knife attack.

The disturbance, whatever it should be called, must have been purely coincidental.

Throwing himself to save a child from a thug wielding a weapon must have been purely coincidental as well.

Or perhaps, was it fate?

His body was moving faster than his mind could think.

How he stopped the thug, how he fought. Those things were hard to make out properly because of the blurry, shaky video.

“….”

In the pitch-black darkness.

Elsie was watching everything that was happening on the screen from beginning to end.

She was just watching silently. Knowing that she, outside the screen, couldn’t do anything.

As if it were someone else’s business.

‘Why?’

Suddenly, that question arose.

Why am I watching that ‘memory’ on the screen so calmly?

The events happening on the screen are ‘my’ memories, not someone else’s.

My last moment that I experienced.

Suddenly, the screen went black.

Even in the pitch-black darkness, she could clearly distinguish her own figure.

Elsie raised her hand. She could easily confirm that she was wearing her academy uniform.

Elsie, who repeatedly clenched and unclenched her fist, realized that the image had become clearer than when she was blankly staring at the screen.

Thwack-!

Suddenly, Elsie staggered at the sensation of something cold and sharp piercing her waist.

Elsie, feeling immense terror at the chilling sensation, trembled and lowered her head.

But before she could see it with her eyes, her hand was already touching her waist.

The alien sensation of a cold, hard blade piercing her soft skin and firmly embedded in her body was transmitted through her fingertips.

“Ah…”

Elsie, her gaze fixed on her waist, let out a frightened moan.

Trembling like an aspen, she felt her body growing cold.

“This… is a dream…”

It had to be a dream. A dream she would forget when she woke up. No, it was a dream she had to forget.

Thug, weapon, child, fight.

Fragmented memories flashed quickly through her mind.

An unimaginable headache began to set in.

Thwack-! Again, something sharp, a blade, pierced her body.

“Stop it!!!”

Death was approaching. And Elsie drifted away from the dream.

…

…

“Kyaaaaah!!!”

Elsie, her eyes snapping open, shot up. Her whole body was drenched in cold sweat, and her breathing was ragged.

Gasping for breath, Elsie touched her forehead and looked out the window.

Early dawn. The still-dark sky and forest held faint starlight.

“Another nightmare… Why is this happening so often lately…”

Since the academy attack a while ago, she had been frequently waking up from nightmares.

The problem was that the content of the nightmares didn’t come to her properly.

It was clear that she was having the same dream repeatedly, even if she dismissed it as just a dream. As if it was trying to make her remember something.

“Haa.”

Elsie shook her head and swept back the hair that was sticking to her with sweat.

She shivered, feeling sticky from the cold sweat.

“It’s a little cold…”

Elsie got out of bed and left the room.

Standing in the hallway on the second floor, she felt herself alone in the silent house.

Alone in a small house in a remote forest, this moment felt a little scary today.

Elsie entered the bathroom, threw off her sweat-soaked pajamas, and turned on the water.

Washing her body with a shower while the water was running, she soon immersed herself in the bathtub.

“Hoo… It’s going to be hard to sleep again.”

On days when she woke up from a nightmare like this, she stayed up all night until dawn.

“It’s not just occasionally, but quite often that this happens, that’s the problem. Really…”

Elsie, resting her arms on the edge of the tub and propping up her chin, wondered what triggered this.

In terms of timing, it was after the academy attack.

If there was a suspicious trigger, it was the moment when Han Doyun was pierced by Gungnir.

She was so shocked that her memories were temporarily gone, so it could have been a trauma.

“It’s not clear… Ugh.”

Splash!

Feeling frustrated, Elsie splashed water and left the bathroom as the bathwater cooled.

Going down to the first floor, she suddenly felt loneliness and fear in the small, quiet, and dark house.

It was a moment when she didn't want to be alone for some reason.

But what more could she ask for in this house, standing alone in this remote forest?

It was still a long way until dawn, and she needed something to pass the time.

Eventually, Elsie turned on the lights.

And she spent time stretching alone and summoning her Valkyrie armor for no reason.

Thud!

"Ugh! I'm bored!"

Elsie, collapsed on the table, stomped her feet as if she couldn't stand it.

She couldn't sleep, and it was too early for dawn, so she had nothing to do to pass the time.

Clutching her head, she twisted her body and then got up from her seat.

"That's right! I had that…!"

Suddenly, Elsie remembered the books that Thrud had given her as a gift. She went up to her room on the second floor.

Thanks to Thrud, who suddenly gave her a bunch of books for some reason, the empty bookshelf was full of books.

She hadn’t had time to check what kind of books she had been given so many of.

Creak-

Thinking it was a good time, Elsie ran to the bookshelf.

“Thrud… thank you!”

•

Dawn was slowly breaking.

Elsie, who had piled up several books on the table on the first floor, leaned back on the sofa, gathered her knees, and wiggled her toes.

Rustle-

Along with the clear sound of paper turning, Elsie’s small breath cut through the silence.

Thud!

Elsie, who soon closed the book and put it down on the table, hugged her knees and exclaimed sullenly.

“Why are they all love stories!”

The numerous books that Thrud had given her for some unknown reason were all romance novels without exception.

‘The Love of a Young Einherjar and a Skjaldmö Warrior’, ‘The Secret Romance of a Prosecutor and a Lady’, ‘The Beloved Says’, and so on…

All the books she had stayed up all night reading were just those kinds of stories.

“It’s amazing that she managed to pick out so many books that are all romance novels…”

The image of Thrud, her golden eyes shining and giggling in her head, flashed through her mind.

Elsie sighed and glanced out the window.

It had gotten much brighter, but it was still quite a while before morning.

Elsie, who was crouching and fidgeting, reached out to the table again. In her hand was another romance novel.

…

How long had she been reading the newly picked-up book?

“Heuung… Haa…”

Elsie, who had become engrossed in the contents of the book, let out a sigh as if she was frustrated.

“Ugh…! The female lead is so oblivious! The male lead is making such obvious hints, but she doesn’t notice?! Gyaaa!”

Elsie, trembling, collapsed on the sofa and stomped her feet. She didn’t take her eyes off the book, showing how enthusiastically she was enjoying it.

After reading the text for a while, Elsie couldn’t stand it any longer and jumped up.

“Someone… I need someone to share this frustration with…!”

The time to go to the academy was approaching.

Elsie, who had put in a bookmark, went up to the second floor, dressed neatly in her uniform, and came down.

But her head was still full of love stories.

Thanks to staying up all night, she was ready early, so she had plenty of time.

Elsie, who came out into the yard, lightly stretched out her hand and activated her ability.

Myth-Grade Monster Summon: Ratatoskr!

Kiiiing!

At Elsie's call, a small-scale Bifrost began to open in the air.

Soon, a giant squirrel. No, a chipmunk, walked out on two feet from beyond the dimensional portal emitting seven-colored light.

[Tsk… Big boobs…]

As soon as Ratatoskr slowly walked out of the Bifrost, he clicked his tongue and started flirting.

"Why do you get chubbier every time I see you? How many giant acorns have you eaten?"

Elsie, who patted Ratatoskr's plump belly, began to stroke the soft and fluffy giant chipmunk's fur with an excited face.

"So soft…"

[Die.]

"…More than that, listen to what I have to say."

[No.]

“Thank you. Actually, I had a nightmare and woke up, so I read books all night.”

[…I’m not curious.]

“…But you know. The last book I read is the problem! I needed someone to vent this frustration to.”

[Damn it, I’m not a person. Stop it, please.]

The plump giant chipmunk lay down on its back.

Elsie, who went up on Ratatoskr’s soft belly, spoke in a firm voice.

“Well, the female lead is so frustrating! The male lead is appealing so much, but she doesn’t notice…!”

Ratatoskr, who had been listening quietly to Elsie’s enthusiastic explanation of the female lead’s insensitivity and the male lead’s efforts in the work, suddenly raised his head.

Ratatoskr, who had always had round eyes, narrowed his eyes and began to stare at Elsie.

[Are you one to talk?]

“What?”

[…Never mind. There’s no way a chipmunk would understand your human love stories. So don’t do it. It pisses me off.]

“Why are you getting angry? If you hear the story, you’ll know how frustrating it is. You’re a smart squirrel!”

[Ugh.]

The giant chipmunk sighed and pushed away Elsie, who was lying on his belly like a spoiled child.

Elsie, annoyed by Ratatoskr's actions of pushing her away as if he was annoyed, began to argue with puffed-up cheeks.

The morning sun began to shine brightly.

•

Doyun waited for Elsie at the fork in the road leading to the forest on the outskirts.

"No. Instead of doing this every time, I should go to her house like before."

Doyun, who muttered seriously to himself, nodded and entered the forest path leading to Elsie's house.

He soon found a giant squirrel. No, a chipmunk, yawning with a languid face.

Elsie, looking a little tired, was lying on the back of the familiar chipmunk, who was slowly coming down the forest path on all fours.

"Elsie?"

"Hwaaam… Oh, Doyun. Why did you come all the way here?"

Doyun, who looked worriedly at Elsie's face with fatigue in her eyes, glanced at Ratatoskr.

"I just… had some time left. More than that, why did you call this guy?"

"Umm, there were a few things going on, so I needed someone to talk to. So I called him out for once, but he wasn't very helpful after all."

Elsie, who was slowly getting sleepy, blinked slowly and smiled.

Ratatoskr, who glanced back at Elsie, glared at Doyun with round eyes.

[Damn male. It's all your fault.]

"Wh, what…?"

[Try harder. Before I get more annoyed.]

"…"

[When the time comes, those of the same species as me just hold back and then pounce. Damn male, you do that too.]

Ratatoskr's somewhat explicit explanation. The subject was omitted, but Doyun couldn't help but know what he was trying to say, and his face turned red.

"What are you talking about!"

Elsie, who was dozing off for a moment at Doyun's shout, tilted her head.

"Huh? What? What are you going to do?"

"…It's nothing. Nothing."

How long could it be nothing?

Ratatoskr, who glanced at Doyun and Elsie, just shook his head, thinking that it wouldn't be long.

Chapter 108. Chasing Heart

“Elsie, wake up already.”

“Heueng?”

Elsie, who had fallen asleep on her desk, lifted her head at the sound of someone calling her.

Blinking her eyes in a daze, she soon discovered Thrud shaking her shoulder.

“Seriously… it’s worse today than usual. Is it happening again?”

Elsie blankly stared at Thrud’s pink hair swaying gently, then flinched at Thrud’s question and replied.

“Ah, yeah. I woke up pretty early today… I stayed up all night.”

“Oh my gosh… I thought something was off when you rode Ratatoskr here. Do you know how surprised I was to see that?”

Elsie dozing off on Ratatoskr’s back was such an absurd way to come to school that it could create a new legend.

“Ahaha. Sorry for making you worry…”

“Since when have you been having nightmares? And so frequently…”

Elsie avoided Thrud’s gaze, who was asking with concern.

“Um… I have a rough idea of the timing and cause… but don’t worry too much. It’ll get better with time.”

Thrud shouted at Elsie, who was trying to smile as she answered.

“How can I not worry!”

“Heeuk.”

Thrud, holding Elsie’s hand tightly, looked at her seriously.

Thrud’s golden eyes were shaking with worry for Elsie.

“We’re friends! I can worry about you that much!”

“Yeah…”

Elsie, feeling Thrud’s concern, quietly nodded. She didn’t want to worry her with this.

“So, Elsie. If you need help, anytime! Don’t hide it and tell me. If you need anything…”

“…Ah! There is something I need!”

“What is it?”

Elsie, her eyes sparkling, opened her mouth towards Thrud, who was tilting her head and asking.

“Books!”

“Books?”

“Yeah, books! Thanks to the book you gave me, I was able to make it to the morning today, you know?”

“Elsie… you finally read it…”

Thrud, touched by the fact that Elsie had finally started reading the book she had given her, wiped her eyes with her sleeve.

Han Doyun was struggling in many ways because of Elsie, who was oblivious and even insensitive. Thrud was just frustrated, only watching whether there was any progress between the two.

So, she had been steadily gifting romance novels to Elsie to make her more aware of that kind of thing, even just a little.

'I was frustrated because she wasn't even interested in what kind of book it was and didn't even think about reading it…'

Thump!

Elsie, unaware of Thrud's touched heart, tapped the desk.

"I really appreciate you giving me books… but why are they all romance novels…?"

"I specially selected them for you to read, Elsie."

"…?"

"Anyway! You haven't read them all already, have you?"

"How could I have read all those already…"

"Good! Prepare yourself, Elsie! I'll make you open your eyes to pure love!"

Elsie looked at Thrud, who was clenching her fist as if making a resolution, with a slightly disgusted expression.

"You're not going to keep recommending only romance novels, are you?"

"Hehe. Of course. How was it when you read it?"

“Well… it was fun. I got absorbed without even realizing it…”

From Thrud’s meaningful smile, Elsie sensed that she would continue to receive only romance novels from her in the future.

Elsie shook her head and began to seriously consider stopping by a bookstore.

“But Elsie?”

“Yeah?”

“The nightmare. Since when exactly? I didn’t get a proper answer earlier. I hope you’ll tell me, instead of suffering alone.”

“…It’s been happening since the last attack.”

“Does Doyun know? What about your family?”

“No. I haven’t told anyone specifically. I don’t want to cause unnecessary worry.”

“…”

Thrud, looking at Elsie with a heavy heart, hugged her tightly.

Trying to endure it alone foolishly. She couldn’t just leave her alone.

“Heuang-”

Thrud, suppressing Elsie’s deflating scream with her chest, picked her up as she was and approached Doyun.

“Han Doyun! Elsie wants to go to the cafeteria!”

“Huh?”

“Puhaha! When did I ever!”

Elsie, taking her face out of Thrud's chest, struggled. But escape was distant.

"Elsie! If you're having a hard time, don't carry it alone! I'll punish you with something sweet at the cafeteria. And tell Doyun too! He'll worry more if he doesn't know anything!"

"..."

"Wh, what are you talking about?"

Doyun, scratching his cheek, got up from his seat and looked back and forth between Elsie and Thrud.

Elsie glanced at Doyun, then got down from Thrud's arms and began to look up at him for a moment.

"Haa... okay. Let's talk while eating something delicious."

Elsie, sighing, grabbed Doyun and Thrud's sleeves and headed to the cafeteria with them.

The three of them, munching on snowflake bread, talked about the nightmare and argued for a while.

"I've said it many times, there's no need to worry too much?"

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, who was raising her finger and speaking firmly, with concern, had no choice but to nod reluctantly.

They had been arguing about the same thing for over ten minutes already.

He was worried, but he had to pretend to agree with her wishes.

"Okay. But... if it's hard, be sure to tell me. Even if it's dawn, contact me if it's hard."

“Would I cause such a nuisance?”

“It’s not a nuisance, so be sure to contact me. Your house is right in front of mine, what’s there to worry about. Okay?”

Doyun pushed Elsie, sticking his face close to her.

Elsie, flinching, avoided his gaze and began to step back.

“A, okay…”

“It’s a promise.”

Doyun, not trusting Elsie’s hesitant answer, pushed her a little more.

Elsie, backing away, was eventually cornered against the wall and rolled her blue eyes around anxiously.

“I, I get it! It’s burdensome, so move away!”

Elsie, shouting, calmed her surprised heart and pushed Doyun away.

She was getting even more angry because of Thrud, who was looking back and forth between her and Doyun with a lewd expression.

“Tsk…”

Elsie glared at the two of them, then widened her eyes and tilted her head.

“Huh?”

Elsie’s eyebrows tilted as she checked the appearance of Doyun and Thrud standing side by side.

“What’s wrong?”

“Thrud, just a moment… stand still like that.”

“O, okay.”

As Thrud stood straight, Elsie was finally able to be sure.

“Doyun, you… you’ve gotten taller, haven’t you?”

“Eeh?”

At Elsie’s question, Thrud looked at Doyun with wide eyes.

Come to think of it, Han Doyun’s height, which had been similar until recently, felt like it had grown a little.

‘The eye level is slightly…?’

“No way!”

Thrud, feeling like she had lost for no reason, began to cling to Elsie in frustration.

“Elsiee…”

“Am I right? That guy suddenly got taller, didn’t he?”

“We, well, I’ve definitely felt like my clothes haven’t been fitting lately…”

Doyun, scratching his head, looked at Elsie awkwardly.

He thought there was no room to grow anymore. But hearing the fact that he had suddenly grown taller from someone else’s mouth made him start to realize it.

‘If Elsie can see the difference, it means he’s grown rapidly relatively recently… could it be because of the dragon’s power…?’

If there were any special events recently, it would only be the academy attack about a month ago.

What kind of effect did the dragon's blood he was covered in have? Is that why he suddenly grew taller in a short amount of time?

He didn't know.

He couldn't know, but it wasn't a bad feeling.

Elsie's family members, except for Elsie, are all sturdy men with strong physiques. Then wouldn't it be nice for him to become sturdy enough not to be outdone by them?

Doyun, thinking of Elsie's Oppa and father, felt proud as he thought that.

"Look at that annoying expression on Doyun's face! This is a scam! He was similar to me until recently! Elsie! Comfort me!"

"Aah! Stop clinging to me!"

Elsie, fighting with Thrud, glanced at Doyun.

"Tch!"

Elsie, turning her head away sulkily, crossed her arms and began to mutter.

"Why can't I grow any taller than this…"

"Elsie… don't worry. You've grown enough here."

Thrud, as if trying to comfort Elsie, held her shoulder tightly and spoke while looking blatantly downwards.

"Where is it enough… you crazy!"

Elsie, looking down at her firmly swollen chest, blushed slightly and began to jump up and down.

“Ahaha! I’m just kidding!”

“Kueueue…!”

“There’s no need to be so upset, Elsie! When I see you… you’re the best as you are now!”

“…”

Elsie, puffing out her cheeks slightly, didn’t respond.

Thrud, thinking that Elsie was sulking, giggled and pushed her towards Doyun.

“I’m serious? If you don’t believe me, ask Doyun!”

Thrud sent a signal to Doyun while pushing Elsie.

“Han Doyun! How is it? Elsie doesn’t need to grow any taller, does she?”

Doyun, who had come to look down at Elsie right in front of him, began to scan her while calming his pounding heart.

Compared to himself or Thrud, she was relatively short. That was an undeniable fact.

However, legs that stretched out with good proportions. And, passing the academy’s officially recognized excellent butt, if you went up the slender waist, a chest of a firm size made Doyun’s eyes happy.

Passing the shoulders that fell roundly above that and reaching the small head, he could see a perfectly proportioned body at a glance.

Certainly, Elsie seemed perfect as she was now. It wasn’t a judgment made by being blinded by love at all.

Doyun, blushing and swallowing hard, nodded.

“I think you’re good as you are now.”

“See, Elsie! His eyes were a little lewd, but… Doyun also said you’re good as you are? So don’t be discouraged and cheer up.”

“His eyes were lewd. Don’t add unnecessary explanations…”

Elsie, glancing at the two big friends she could only look up to, finally lowered her head and sighed.

“Haa… okay. Heueut!”

Elsie, stretching her body out for no reason, shook her head and shook off her gloomy mood. And then, with a playful expression, she began to poke Doyun.

“It’s nice that you’ve gotten taller?”

“Haha… how does it look?”

“How much did you grow to ask something like that? Well… it seems like you’ve become more reliable than you already were.”

Elsie, smiling, clung to Doyun and fiddled with his arm.

“Look at this guy, look at how thick his arms are. Train moderately. How much bigger are you going to get?”

Doyun, flinching as Elsie’s small fingers tickled his arm, opened his mouth.

“…Until you’re satisfied.”

“…What?”

“If you tell me how much more reliable I have to be, I’ll only get bigger up to that point.”

“Puhut! Don’t talk nonsense!”

Elsie, thinking that Doyun’s words were a joke, burst into laughter and patted his back.

“…”

Doyun could only look down at Elsie with ardent eyes.

And Thrud, who was quietly watching that scene, started to feel spiteful for no reason at Elsie’s frustrating appearance.

This frustratingly innocent person can’t be helped with just one or two romance novels. Thinking that, she patted Doyun and pushed Elsie’s back, who was playing around, hard.

“Eit.”

“Heuat!”

Elsie, whose back was pushed by Thrud, lost her balance and fell forward as she was.

Elsie, instinctively grabbing and clinging to Doyun in front of her, ended up hugging him with her face buried in his chest.

It was a moment when she was caught off guard by an unexpected attack.

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and buried her face in Doyun’s chest.

Even if Thrud pushed her lightly, she was hugged by Doyun almost flying because of her unique strength.

She could feel the warm warmth. Elsie smelled Doyun’s scent for the first time in a long time.

“Eueuk…”

Doyun’s scent, which she had become incredibly conscious of since Nóatún. As that scent suddenly wafted and penetrated, Elsie felt dizzy and made a short panting sound.

She had forgotten for a while, but this was still dangerous.

“Elsie?”

Elsie couldn’t react to Doyun’s call.

Squeeze-

Elsie, instinctively grabbing and clinging to Doyun’s clothes tightly, could feel the rapid beating of her heart.

Was it her heartbeat, or Doyun’s?

After a very brief silence, Elsie was able to come to her senses when she felt the heat.

“Hat-?!”

Elsie, startled, moved away from Doyun and began to catch her breath.

“Are you okay, Elsie?”

Elsie, looking up at Doyun with a face that seemed to have a slight fever, nodded a little awkwardly.

“Uh… yeah.”

Elsie, avoiding Doyun’s gaze, turned to Thrud, panting.

“Wh, what are you doing! You surprised me!”

“Ahahaha! Elsie, you’re really… so cute I could die.”

The eyes containing the blue eyes curved scarily and the silver hair fluttered.

Elsie, who was angry, began to chase after Thrud, who was running away.

Doyun, who was quietly watching that scene, covered his face, which was burning hot, with his hands and thought.

‘What was that just now…?’

It was only for a very short time, but Elsie’s reaction was strange. He felt twice as excited as usual.

Doyun unconsciously ran after Elsie.

A chase began at the academy.

And that day, Elsie, who went home, was able to escape from the nightmare for a while and go to bed more comfortably than ever before.

Chapter 109. Decision

Elsie broke the seal on the envelope and read the contents of the letter.

The letter from Asgard contained news about her family.

“Family…”

It was a resonance that felt like it should resonate, but didn’t quite. Elsie was still contemplating her identity.

She knew she could no longer distinguish between herself and Elsie. Yet, these feelings reminded her of her past self.

However,

“It’s fading…”

She thought it was strange that she became more obsessed with her memories as they faded. Perhaps it was a stubbornness stemming from the feeling of losing herself.

Elsie shook her head and briefly thought about the Horn of Ymir.

The ultimate treasure that granted any wish. The constituent of the primordial giant Ymir.

Whenever she thought of it, she regained her forgotten resolve.

But soon, the faces of Doyun, Thrud, and her family flashed through her mind, and Elsie couldn't help but lower her head.

She didn't know if her wish would really come true.

But if she could really have any wish granted and regain her past…

'Could I leave the friends and family I've met here?'

For Elsie, the existence of Elsie was now an inseparable concept.

Going beyond just being a cherished character, this existence had become completely herself, and the thought of regaining her past sometimes frightened her.

Without realizing it, Elsie's hand tightened, and she came to her senses when the letter she was holding crumpled.

Emerging from her deep thoughts, she continued to read the letter.

"The stepmother's pursuit continues… and Grandfather is still in Asgard…"

It was as if Dane, Hymir, and Tiwaz had all rushed to write the letter, as the contents were jumbled.

Elsie, with a lukewarm expression, narrowed her eyes and read the letter to the end, then neatly folded it and put it back in the envelope.

It contained a request to return to the main house occasionally.

For Elsie, who only had fragmented memories of Elsie Adorencia, it was a request that required a very difficult decision.

"Still, they ask about me in letters every time… Should I ask Doyun or Thrud to go with me next time…?"

Thinking that she might feel a little more at ease if she didn't go up to Asgard alone, Elsie opened the front door and went outside.

One way or another, peaceful time was steadily flowing by.

Elsie listened to the chirping of birds and felt the cool breeze blowing through the forest.

With a pleasant expression, Elsie swept back her softly swaying hair and walked down the forest path with light steps.

How long had she walked like that?

Before she even left the forest, she began to feel unfamiliar presences behind the bushes and trees.

'What is it? Why are there so many presences?'

Doyun had been coming to wait in front of her house more often lately, so she had come out earlier than usual today, but what was this situation?

As Elsie sensed something was wrong and stopped, a man appeared from the bushes.

"Long time no see… Elsie Adorencia…!"

A man with a dirty gray beard stood before Elsie, wearing a worn robe.

But Elsie only tilted her head with wide eyes.

"Uh… who are you?"

"What… Haha! I suppose you wouldn't know if I said Svik?"

As the man who introduced himself as Svik spread his arms, the presences hidden around him revealed themselves.

Thugs with menacing weapons in their hands began to surround Elsie as if to encircle her.

Elsie glanced at them with her blue eyes and then looked back at Svik, who was standing confidently in front of her.

“…Svik? Who’s that…?”

Elsie’s head tilted again.

Her innocent appearance, as if she really didn’t remember anyone, was enough to make some of the thugs surrounding her blush.

“…Have you forgotten Svik, the servant of Herja? You impudent little girl!”

Elsie, who had been tapping her cheek with her finger and staring intently at Svik, opened her mouth as if she had finally remembered.

“Herja? Ah…! That lousy magician my stepmother sent a long time ago?!”

Elsie’s appearance, covering her mouth with her hand and pretending to be surprised with exaggerated gestures, was truly lovely.

Even the thugs who had come to kill her were charmed.

But Svik trembled at Elsie’s mocking appearance.

“Y-you…!!!”

“So? What brings that lousy magician back to me on this peaceful morning?”

Elsie shrugged her shoulders and continued to provoke Svik.

Her stepmother, Herja, who had fled after being unable to cover up her past misdeeds.

The reason why that man, said to be her stepmother's aide, had bothered to appear before her was obvious.

'It's absurd to me, but it must be revenge for ruining her plans.'

In the first place, her downfall was predetermined from the moment she, who had entered into a contract and become Tiwaz's concubine, harbored the wrong ambition to seize control of the Adorencia family.

Only the past Elsie, who had been abused for no reason and eventually met her death, was pitiful.

Elsie, feeling the anger and sorrow of the unified Elsie's soul, began to glare at Svik with sharp eyes.

Since her stepmother was already a fugitive, it was only a matter of time before she was caught by Tiwaz. There was no need to worry about her.

But since the man named Svik had bothered to come to her, she had no intention of letting him go easily.

"Open, Járnsaxa."

Elsie, who had taken out the large cleaver made of solid ice steel, Járnsaxa, from her inventory space, opened her mouth fiercely.

"You… no, you guys aren't even worth a Valkyrie's armament. You lousy bastards."

Elsie's eyes, aiming Járnsaxa at Svik, began to shine coldly.

•

The vibration shaking the forest reached the front of Doyun's house.

Surprised, Doyun hurriedly ran to the forest path leading to Elsie's house, and there he found Elsie standing with a large cleaver on her shoulder, having knocked down a number of thugs.

"Elsie?"

"Huh?"

Elsie turned her head at Doyun's call.

Her face began to brighten, and she trampled on Svik, who was sprawled out like rags in front of her, and ran to Doyun.

"Doyun! Help me!"

Elsie, who had stored Járnsaxa, stomped her feet in front of Doyun and pulled him along.

Doyun, as if possessed, slowly followed Elsie's touch with that appearance as if she was flirting.

"Is there… something I can help you with? It seems like everything's already been taken care of… But more than that, who are these people?"

"Who knows? Maybe it's the stepmother's last struggle?"

Doyun, recalling Elsie's problem that he had forgotten for a while, nodded his head.

Doyun scratched his head as he looked around at the thugs who were only trembling after being thoroughly beaten, as if not a single one had been spared.

'I guess it's embarrassing to even call it a problem now.'

Elsie and Doyun, who had handed Svik and his gang over to the central guard, walked out to the plaza.

Elsie, who had made a visor with her hand and looked up at the sky, turned her head and looked at Doyun.

“I’m just saying this now… but we’re going to be late, right?”

“We were late from the moment we stopped by the guard.”

At Doyun’s calm answer, Elsie twisted her hair with her finger as if she was embarrassed.

Doyun, unable to resist her cuteness, chuckled and unconsciously patted Elsie’s head.

“Ah-?!”

“Haha, it’s okay. It’s not like anything will happen just because we’re a little late.”

Elsie, surprised by Doyun’s unfamiliar action of suddenly patting her head, covered her head and stepped back.

“What’s wrong, Elsie?”

“Ah, it’s nothing.”

Since he had suddenly grown taller, his subtle touches had become noticeably more frequent. As Elsie, there were many times when she was startled.

Even if she didn’t get too close to Doyun, his scent bothered her and made her head feel strange, so it was troublesome if the distance became too short.

‘That guy has been playing pranks a lot lately, so it’s really troublesome.’

Elsie, who had calmed her surprised heart, cleared her throat and urged Doyun.

“L-let’s go back before it gets any later! Thrud will be furious!”

Elsie, reminded of the head-butts that the furious Thrud would give, cowered her shoulders.

Frightened, she began to grab Doyun’s wrist with an impatient heart.

“Hurry up!”

“Ah, okay.”

Doyun, who had been quietly looking down at the wrist Elsie had grabbed, reluctantly followed her.

“Tsk, you seem to have become very slow after growing taller.”

“Well, if you grow taller, your weight will naturally increase. Your frame has also gotten bigger…”

“…Stop growing now!”

Elsie glanced back at Doyun and puffed out her cheeks slightly.

“If you get any bigger… it’ll be scary.”

“I’ll try.”

“Uh… I was just kidding. Can you really do that by trying?”

Doyun shrugged his shoulders and answered nonchalantly.

“Who knows? But I don’t want to throw away the new clothes I just had made, so I’ll have to try.”

“Hmph…”

Doyun, who was looking down at Elsie as she gave a moderate answer and looked back at him, muttered in a voice that could barely be heard.

“…It would be troublesome in many ways if the height difference gets any bigger than this.”

“What did you say?”

“No, nothing.”

“…?”

The people passing by looked at Elsie, who was grabbing Doyun’s wrist and running, with warm expressions.

Doyun, feeling the gazes around him, looked quietly at the back of Elsie’s head, where her silver hair was swaying, with a slightly flushed face.

Did she know? What we look like right now.

As he was thinking that, Elsie suddenly turned her head.

Elsie, whose white face was faintly flushed because she was slightly out of breath from running, opened her mouth triumphantly.

“I’m just saying, you’re not the only one who’s grown!”

“What are you talking about?”

“I’ve grown too, you know? Just a little bit… I might have grown as much as the thickness of a coin…”

After saying that, Elsie lowered her head as if she was dumbfounded by what she had said.

Doyun, who burst out laughing at Elsie's joke, felt a surge of strength in his whole body for some reason.

Taking advantage of the atmosphere, he wrapped one arm around her and started running with her around his waist.

"Hyaaak!"

Elsie, who had unconsciously let out a shrill scream at Doyun's sudden skinship, covered her mouth.

Elsie, glaring at Doyun with a fierce look, could see him smiling brightly.

"It's faster this way, so just bear with it for a little while, Elsie!"

"It's not a matter of bearing with it, it's embarrassing!"

Elsie and Doyun arrived at the academy with their hair disheveled.

The two of them, who had been hit on the head by Thrud in a friendly manner, stroked their heads with aggrieved expressions.

Elsie, who was dizzy and exhausted in many ways because she had been wrapped around Doyun, looked up at Thrud while panting.

"Thrud…"

"You have to contact me next time! I was worried! I thought Doyun had done something to you!"

Elsie glared at Doyun because Thrud's somewhat exaggerated worries were not entirely wrong.

Elsie, who had been trembling for a while at Doyun's hateful appearance of pretending not to know, puffed out her cheeks.

“Okay, Elsie? It’s good to hang out with Doyun, but you don’t have to be swayed by that guy’s lewd tricks. You’re too innocent, so I’m always worried even though I keep pushing you…”

“Lewd? More than that, what are you pushing?”

“…There’s something. Anyway, got it?”

“Okay…”

Elsie, who had answered with a sullen face at Thrud’s nagging, glanced at Doyun and muttered.

“Lewd bastard…”

Anyway, she was in the mood to use the material that had come out to tease him.

And the effect was great.

Elsie, who had confirmed Doyun’s shocked face, teased him with an evil smile.

Meanwhile, Reginleif, aware of the chaotic atmosphere, clapped her hands to gather the students’ attention.

Clap!

“Okay! Everyone, pay attention. There’s an important announcement?”

“Important announcement…?”

Reginleif slightly opened her closed eyes and smiled with her eyes at Elsie’s voice, who had muttered while tilting her head.

Everyone in the class had no choice but to swallow hard at that meaningful smile.

“Actually… it’s finally been decided.”

Thump!

The unknown words that it had finally been decided.

But Elsie’s heart was beating fast. Her intuition whispered to her. The time had finally come.

Thump!

Reginleif’s mouth began to move again.

“The World Integrated Martial Arts Tournament, which has been postponed due to various accidents… The date and location of the Yggdrasil Alheim Schlacht has been decided.”

The sound of Elsie’s heartbeat, staring blankly at Reginleif, grew louder and louder.

Doyun glanced at Elsie with a complicated expression.

Chapter 110. Impatience

The Unified Martial Arts Tournament was scheduled to be held around the spring or summer of next year.

The location was Asgard, in the arena of Vígríðr Plain.

Ever since hearing Reginleif's explanation, Elsie had been tense with an unknown anxiety and worry.

Even now, in the middle of a martial arts class, she could feel her heart beating rapidly.

"What is martial arts? Most students seem to think of it as a last resort when they can't use weapons in combat situations, but that's not the case. It's an extension of weapon techniques. That is martial arts..."

The martial arts teacher's lesson didn't register in her ears.

Filled with thoughts of the Martial Arts Tournament and the prize, the Horn of Ymir, Elsie couldn't even hear her name being called.

"...sie! Elsie!"

"Huh?!"

With vacant eyes and trembling legs, Elsie looked up at Doyun's voice.

"You've been acting strange since a while ago. Are you okay?"

“Y-Yeah! Totally relaxed… Really…”

“… .”

Seeing Elsie’s unstable appearance as she answered while sweating, Doyun realized that she was still preoccupied with the news of the Martial Arts Tournament.

“There’s still a lot of time left until the Martial Arts Tournament, so don’t be too impatient. It’s next year, right?”

“Ah. Yeah. T-That’s right. There’s still a long way to go…”

Elsie nodded and lowered her head, fidgeting with her fingers.

Watching her, Doyun and Thrud each recalled the words Elsie had pledged at the beginning of the semester.

To win the Martial Arts Tournament and obtain the Horn of Ymir. To fulfill her wish.

A considerable amount of time had passed since that pledge. Now, they couldn’t understand why Elsie was so obsessed with her wish.

They could only guess that it wasn’t just a matter of memory.

Elsie’s reaction whenever the topic of the Martial Arts Tournament and its prize came up was as if…

‘It’s like it’s her reason for living.’

Thinking that, Doyun gave Elsie a worried look.

Like a person who would lose their purpose in life without it, like a person who couldn’t live.

Like a survivor stranded alone in a strange world.

Elsie showed an abnormal obsession with her wish.

She seemed to deliberately exclude the uncertain outcome of whether she could really fulfill her wish or not.

Doyun thought that it might be a mental illness that Elsie had.

Considering the misfortune she had experienced, it was a plausible guess.

“So let’s wait slowly, Elsie.”

Doyun said in a gentle voice and reached out his hand.

Holding Elsie’s fidgeting hand tightly, he looked into her blue eyes.

Elsie’s jewel-like eyes reflected him.

He wished those eyes would only look at him.

Harboring that selfish desire, Doyun was relieved to see the corners of Elsie’s lips curving into a smile.

Elsie, who seemed to have calmed down a bit, soon smiled with her eyes and nodded.

“Yeah… There’s still a long way to go, but I was too out of it.”

Saying that, Elsie gently placed her remaining hand on top of Doyun’s large hand.

“Thank you, Doyun. I feel like my anxiety has gone away thanks to you. Sometimes, you’re really… reliable.”

Elsie’s small, soft hand slowly brushed over the back of his hand.

Seeing her looking up at him with softly curved eyes, Doyun’s heart raced wildly and his face flushed.

Elsie's warm gaze, sending him trust, roughly stimulated Doyun, who had bathed in dragon's blood and gained strength and vitality that transcended humanity.

It was already vigorous, but with the addition of the dragon's power, he couldn't control that vitality anymore. In the midst of all that, it was really hard to bear when Elsie showed such a captivating appearance.

'Right now…'

Doyun glanced at Elsie's glossy, plump lips and swallowed hard.

He wanted to give her a surprise kiss right now and make it a fait accompli.

Suppressing his rampaging heart with transcendent self-control, Doyun smiled back at Elsie.

Feelings were not something that disappeared, but something that accumulated. He was just forcibly suppressing them.

Someday, when he could no longer suppress them and they burst.

What would happen then?

Could he maintain his reason?

Could he control himself?

Could she handle it?

He didn't know.

While Doyun was consciously controlling his heartbeat with his superhuman physical coordination ability, adjusting the amount of blood flow being concentrated, Thrud grabbed Elsie's shoulder.

“Yeah, Elsie! Doyun is right. You can wait leisurely. It’s a loss if you worry too much about the Martial Arts Tournament and ruin your health.”

Elsie, who looked back and forth between Thrud and Doyun, smiled confidently and replied.

“That’s right… That’s right. The three of us promised to meet at the Martial Arts Tournament… I have no intention of yielding the victory, so if we end up fighting, I’ll do my best, so be prepared?”

Seeing Elsie, who seemed to have regained her energy and returned to her usual self, Thrud began to shake Elsie’s shoulders.

“Our sweet Elsie has regained her energy!”

Thrud, who had suddenly clung to her, blocked Elsie’s mouth with one hand and grabbed her large breasts with the other.

Squish-

“Hmph-!!!”

Elsie, startled by the sensitively transmitted sensation, screamed, but it was only blocked by Thrud’s hand.

“Cute! Soft…!”

Elsie, her face flushed, struggled, but no one in the gymnasium, where martial arts class was in full swing, noticed the muffled commotion.

Her firm breasts, a handful to grab with one hand, were softly crushed and swayed.

That was too stimulating a sight for Doyun, who was in the middle of exerting self-control.

“E-Elsie…!”

Doyun, whose physical coordination ability had cracked, hurriedly let go of Elsie’s hand.

Even Elsie’s struggling, which was kicking him in the legs while he was sitting down with his head bowed, was an unbearable stimulus to him.

The lesson of asceticism had only just begun.

If the tail is long, it will be stepped on, and the teacher was bound to notice if the muffled commotion went on for too long.

Elsie and Thrud, who were caught fooling around while entangled with each other, were called to the center of the gymnasium. Doyun, who was sitting and praying, was thrown in as a bonus.

“…Why me too?”

“It’s a class conducted in groups of three.”

A class was in full swing, dealing with captured monsters for training with only martial arts.

Elsie, looking at Doyun with a slightly apologetic expression, scratched her cheek and patted his back.

“C-Cheer up! Why is your back so hunched? So awkward.”

“…My energy is overflowing in other areas, so please wait a little.”

“…Other areas?”

While Elsie was tilting her head, Doyun, who had taken a breather with his quickly improved physical coordination ability, recovered from his awkward posture.

He was realizing anew just how ridiculous the immortal body imbued with the dragon's power was.

Meanwhile, the teacher in charge of the martial arts class approached.

"Elsie, Han Doyun, Thrud. Considering your skills, you should have been the last in line, but you were playing around too much. So you don't have any complaints, right?"

"Nope-"

Thrud answered on behalf of them, and the martial arts teacher nodded and gave a hand signal.

"There is no doubt about your skills. Especially Elsie and Han Doyun."

The martial arts teacher's eyes lingered on Elsie and Doyun for a long time, passing over Thrud.

Elsie, who single-handedly defeated an unidentified mud giant using a mistletoe barrier.

And Han Doyun, who was rumored to have subjugated a dragon.

'Since the dragon's corpse wasn't found, he must have repelled it…'

In any case, it was undeniable that they had already easily surpassed the level of ordinary academy students.

On top of that, there was even a far-fetched rumor that Elsie Adorencia was the one who had pushed Jormungandr, who had appeared in Nóatún, back to the bottom of the sea.

'Rumors are just rumors. But it's undeniable that these kids are outstanding.'

The martial arts teacher shook his head and looked at the three students facing off against the released monster.

“Maybe… the monsters we prepared might not be enough…”

The martial arts teacher’s worried muttering soon became reality.

Dealing with monsters with only martial arts.

It wasn’t impossible for academy students, who had far superior physical abilities than ordinary people. But that didn’t mean it was easy.

There weren’t many students in the academy, where most students focused on weapon techniques, who could easily deal with monsters with only martial arts.

Thwack! Bang!

“… .”

There shouldn’t have been many.

Bang!

“Hoo-!”

The monster, hit by Thrud’s ultra-fast strike, Fist of the Heart, flew like a cannonball and crashed into the cage.

Thrud, who had changed into a refreshed expression as if she had thrown a really light punch, swept back her tied-up pink hair.

Following Thrud, Elsie threw herself at the monster.

The Valkyrie’s martial arts skills soon led to weapons.

Martial arts skills were the starting point for the weapon techniques handled by Valkyrie Armament Summon.

Elsie, who had grown thanks to the battle with Hrungnir, who had forced her into unfavorable conditions. Now, her proficiency in martial arts skills had increased to an incomparable level.

Fluid Body · Pure Strike!

Elsie could now freely link two, no, three or more martial arts skills. She herself didn't know what kind of results this would create when applied with Valkyrie Armament.

Elsie's body momentarily bent like a liquid, penetrating the side of the rushing monster.

Bang!

As it was, Elsie's Pure Strike exploded with a flash of white light.

It only took a few seconds for Elsie and Thrud to defeat the monster.

Next was Doyun's turn.

"Shall I test it out…"

He hadn't fought a proper battle since bathing in dragon's blood and gaining an immortal body. This class was like the first test for Doyun.

The monster rushed in, opening its mouth with sharp teeth densely packed inside.

Doyun's bright brown eyes flashed.

If he didn't aim for the 'weak point', it would be extremely difficult to wound this body, which retained the dragon's strength.

He instinctively grasped that, but grasping it and realizing it were different matters. He needed to test it himself.

Elsie, startled by Doyun's appearance as he reached out his hand towards the monster's mouth, shouted.

"Han Doyun!"

Crack!

As if waiting for it, the monster bit down on Doyun's arm.

However, it was not Doyun who was caught, but the monster.

Not caring that he was being bitten by the monster's teeth, Doyun grabbed the monster's jaw as it was and lifted the monster up with the strength of his strong body, then slammed it down on the floor.

Thud!!!

The monster, its jaw shattered, was smashed into the floor and soon turned into dark smoke and disappeared. Only the black blood of the monster, which flowed out from the abyss, remained as a trace.

Doyun raised the arm that had been bitten by the monster.

The immortal body was not even scratched.

Elsie, who was watching the scene with surprised eyes, ran to Doyun.

"...You startled me! You idiot!"

Smack!

Elsie hit Doyun on the back and panted, clutching her pounding heart.

She was momentarily shocked, thinking that he was going to get hurt like he did during the last attack.

“Ahaha… I wanted to test the durability a bit…”

Doyun, looking at Elsie’s blue eyes shaking with worry, began to smile awkwardly.

In the end, the three of them, riding the momentum, began to sweep away the captured monsters in a rush.

After that day, Elsie’s class was banned from taking martial arts classes for about a week.

Chapter 111. Odin’s Gift

Once, Breidablik, Baldr’s white fortress, stood majestically in Asgard, radiating dazzling brilliance.

But now, having fallen to Niflheim, it was nothing more than a faded castle, devoid of its former glory.

A man was walking through the pale castle.

The man, with a faint glow as if he would disappear like the castle, passed the room given to Hrungnir and reached the center of the hall where Fafnir had nested.

“This is troublesome…”

He stroked his chin with a troubled look, surveyed the gold and jewels left by Fafnir, and sighed.

“To think the prophecy would come true… All prophecies should have lost their effect after Ragnarok was averted.”

Fafnir, who had defeated the awakened successors of the sword for thousands of years, being defeated by the successor at this point as prophesied was completely unexpected.

“And even Hrungnir was defeated… This is problematic.”

Hrungnir, whom he had sent along just in case, was also defeated by the girl who had finished off Loki and Jormungandr.

“That damn Valkyrie…”

How could there be a being awakened as a Valkyrie in this era where divinity has disappeared?

Thanks to her, he lost two important chess pieces.

“I completely misjudged. I never thought she would defeat even Hrungnir.”

Hrungnir’s ability was to seal and neutralize the target’s weapon with the power of the whetstone.

That was an ability that worked on all tools that Hrungnir considered weapons.

Therefore, Hrungnir’s ability was practically the nemesis of everyone with a weapon. It should have been.

“No matter how much of a Valkyrie she is, it’s impossible. There’s something about that girl. Something special…”

The man, or rather Baldr, moved his blue eyes and stared at the tapestry on the wall.

It depicted a great war, an apocalypse.

After staring at the picture for a long time, Baldr turned and left the hall.

“The Martial Arts Tournament is near. So just wait a little longer, Nanna. I will definitely bring about Ragnarok and revive you…”

The back of the god who was once the most perfect and most brilliant disappeared into the dark corridor.

•

Elsie, leaning back in her chair, turned to the next page of the novel.

“Ugh…”

Elsie, unconsciously groaning and hunching her shoulders, was incredibly engrossed in the novel.

The romance novel that Thrud had given her as a gift. As she continued to read it every time she stayed up all night, she had become a little addicted.

Elsie, who had suffered from nightmares again today and spent the dawn sleepless, was too curious about the rest of the story in the novel that she had been reading all night without finishing.

So she brought it to the academy to read.

Perhaps it was because of her personality of immersing herself in something once she fell for it. She was displaying great concentration.

It was as if the content of the writing was unfolding right before her eyes.

The content of the novel was reaching its conclusion, and it was the part where the male and female leads realized their feelings for each other and shared their love.

“Umm…”

Elsie’s face flushed slightly at the embarrassing and explicit content, and she unconsciously crossed her legs and brought her face closer to the book. It was a heart-fluttering moment.

“Elsie?”

A familiar voice called Elsie’s name and tapped her shoulder with a finger.

“Hyaaak-!!!”

Elsie, who had completely forgotten her surroundings and was immersed in the novel, was startled by the unexpected external interference and let out a tremendous scream.

The gazes of all the students in the class, who had been immersed in quiet rest after class, were focused on Elsie.

Because the content of the part she was reading happened to be about sharing passionate love, her face turned bright red with embarrassment.

Elsie, who hurriedly hid the book, felt her heart pounding like crazy and turned her head.

Doyun was standing there.

He looked puzzled by Elsie’s extreme reaction and seemed to have something to say.

Elsie felt her body hotter than ever and clenched her fists tightly.

“W-What’s wrong?”

For him to appear at this timing. The content of the novel was still lingering in her mind, making her feel embarrassed for no reason.

“The teacher is looking for you. He said he has something to discuss with us… More than that, what were you so engrossed in reading?”

“Ah, nothing! It’s nothing! If the teacher is looking for us, let’s go quickly, let’s go!”

Elsie, flustered, got up from her seat in a hurry. She pushed Doyun out into the hallway with her insignificant strength.

And while gasping for breath from her uncalm heart and the heat of her flushed face, she looked at Doyun.

“But what were you really reading?”

Elsie flinched at Doyun’s appearance, staring down at her and asking again, and brought her hands together in front of her chest.

“I told you it’s nothing! Why do you keep asking!”

“…Because your reaction is funny? What were you reading?”

Doyun, amused by Elsie’s extreme reaction, pretended to go back into the classroom.

“Because you’re like that, I want to check what it is.”

“Aaaah-! Wait! Stop!”

Elsie, her face flushed red, grabbed Doyun’s sleeve and hung on.

Doyun, who turned to look at her, smiled slightly and took a step towards the classroom.

Elsie’s reaction was so cute that he felt a sudden urge to tease her.

When Doyun really tried to check what book it was, Elsie was startled and pulled him wildly.

However, even when she pulled with all her weight, Doyun did not budge. Rather, Elsie was dragged by him.

“Ugh!”

As a result, Elsie lost her balance and let go of the hand that was holding Doyun’s clothes.

Just as she was about to fall helplessly backward, Doyun quickly reached out his arm and wrapped it around Elsie's waist to support her.

"Haha, just kidding. Are you okay?"

"Eung…?!"

Elsie ended up being hugged by Doyun. Furthermore, his touch reached her sensitive waist area again, and she ended up clinging to him.

'No… not now…'

She was in a state of not knowing what to do with herself due to the embarrassment of reading a novel with explicit content.

In this state, it was really dangerous to smell the sensitive touch and Doyun's scent, which she kept noticing for some reason and gave her a strange stimulation.

But the deed was already done.

Elsie, who momentarily lost strength in her legs, buried her face in Doyun's clothes and clung to him. Elsie, whose mind went dizzy for a moment, quickly regained her senses and struggled to push Doyun away.

"I, I'm okay now, so let, let go…!"

"…"

However, Doyun, who remained silent, did not release his arm around Elsie's waist.

How long would it be in terms of time? It was enough time for Elsie to be frightened and embarrassed.

Valkyrie Divine Armament Summon: Meging…

Doyun, feeling the powerful energy that began to flow through Elsie's body, came to his senses.

'This feeling is… the Belt of Strength!'

Elsie, flustered, was losing her mind and trying to summon the Belt of Strength, Megingjörð.

Doyun, startled, quickly let go of the arm that was wrapped around her waist and stopped Elsie.

Megingjörð blows away the surroundings with a golden explosion upon summoning. He had to prevent the hallway from exploding.

"E, Elsie, stop!?"

However, contrary to Doyun's worries, Elsie's energy control was disrupted, and the Divine Armament Summon was canceled.

Elsie, who stepped back a few steps and leaned against the hallway wall, could only look up at Doyun with a startled face, her face flushed.

"…Elsie?"

Elsie couldn't answer Doyun's words. Because the content of the novel she had been reading until just now flashed through her mind, she felt a feeling that was difficult to explain.

She shook her head slightly, on the verge of tears, and began to get angry for no reason at this unknown feeling.

Perhaps she had read Elsie's mind.

Thrud, with a fierce look in her eyes, appeared.

“Han Doyun… what are you doing to Elsie in the hallway?”

Elsie ran to Thrud and hid behind her. She felt like she had to deny this inexplicable heart pounding and feeling for some reason.

“W-Well… I was just playing around a little…”

“You have to do it moderately! If you try to go in so quickly, this innocent girl will try to approach but run away!”

“I can’t control my impulses well since I gained the power of the dragon.”

“What are you, a hungry dragon? Are you trying to eat Elsie? Hold on a little!”

“…”

Elsie tilted her head at Thrud’s appearance, which seemed to be giving Doyun some advice rather than just scolding or nagging.

“What kind of conversation is that…”

Thrud patted Elsie’s head and opened her mouth.

“Good Elsie doesn’t need to know.”

“…”

She was speechless because it was so absurd.

Anyway, Elsie, who had almost died because of the emotions that stirred in Han Doyun’s arms, was able to feel a little relieved.

“I’ll stop with the advice here, so you two go quickly! The teacher will be waiting!”

“Ah, that’s right. Let’s go quickly, Elsie!”

Elsie nodded and followed behind Doyun. She glanced at Thrud, who was waving her hand with a pleased smile, and then asked Doyun.

“But where are we going? Is Reginleif looking for us?”

“To be exact, it seems like the headmaster is looking for us. He told me to bring you to the headmaster’s office.”

“H-Headmaster…?”

Elsie opened her eyes wide and looked up at Doyun. He also seemed to not know the detailed reason.

Why was Woden Alfodr, the headmaster of the academy, with whom she had almost no contact, looking for her and Doyun?

Elsie, who had been vaguely guessing the headmaster’s identity recently, began to feel a little nervous.

Because the appearance of the main academy’s headmaster, whom she had been watching, kept reminding her of a certain god in her mind.

‘The eyepatch on his right eye… two ravens and wolves…’

The headmaster’s characteristics had many points in common with Odin, the supreme god of Norse mythology. Since that characteristic had not changed even in the Aesir Saga, Elsie was half certain.

‘Odin…’

The gods of this world gave up their divinity and scattered into the world.

Elsie was familiar with the contents of the Aesir Saga, but she was not well-versed in mythology, so she did not know all the gods or mythological beings.

But Odin was a different story.

‘Because some of my power originally belonged to Odin…’

The divine spear Gungnir, the Staff of Nullification Gambanteinn, and even the special skill Blóðörn. All of them were obtained through Odin during the Aesir Saga.

Therefore, Elsie naturally couldn’t help but feel nervous.

“Let’s go in, Elsie.”

While Elsie was lost in such thoughts and following behind Doyun, she had already arrived in front of the headmaster’s office.

Why on earth were they looking for her and Doyun?

Elsie nodded and knocked on the door of the headmaster’s office.

Chapter 112. Odin’s Gift (2)

Woden Alfodr, the principal of Midgard Main Academy.

A man who relinquished his divinity and abandoned the name of Odin hundreds of years ago to prevent the impending Ragnarok, the end of the world.

He now wore a benevolent smile, standing before two commendable students.

‘A hero and a Valkyrie… a very fitting pair…’

Han Doyun, a swordsman who single-handedly defeated a dragon… or rather, a dragon slayer worthy of the name.

And Elsie Adorencia, a Valkyrie who held the power of the mythological age.

These two had admirably thwarted the academy’s assault during his brief absence, making them truly exceptional individuals.

‘Especially that child… could she be the daughter of Tiwaz, as I suspected…’

Odin’s golden eyes sparkled as he gazed at the slightly nervous Elsie.

She was a child he had kept a close watch on since the moment he first saw her. She was perhaps the most heterogeneous and most special being in this world.

‘It’s not just because she possesses my divinity and Thor’s.’

Elsie Adorencia.

She was an existence difficult to define with a single word.

A Valkyrie, a name that had vanished into the annals of history, leaving behind only the incomplete awakening known as Skjaldmö.

A demigod with that power, and a being unified with a soul from another world.

Surely, the origin of her power must also stem from another world.

‘A parallel world… or perhaps it would be more accurate to call it a multiverse… In my youthful folly, I sacrificed an eye to Mimir’s Well to gain all the knowledge in the world, yet I have never encountered a being like this child.’

Elsie and Doyun exchanged glances, puzzled by Woden’s silent, benevolent smile.

Why had they been summoned to the principal’s office? They were beginning to wonder.

Elsie subtly shifted her blue eyes to observe Reginleif, who was sitting and waiting at the edge of the principal’s office.

‘…I still can’t figure out what she’s thinking. It’s awkward…’

Reginleif, with her usual smiling face and narrowed eyes, had simply summoned Elsie and Doyun to the principal’s office and said nothing else.

It was the principal who had business with them, not her, but Elsie wished she would at least alleviate this awkward atmosphere instead of just smiling silently.

“….”

Elsie swallowed hard, turning her gaze back to Principal Woden.

‘Indeed… it’s definitely Odin. His appearance is so different from the Odin of the Aesir Saga, but…’

Odin, the supreme god of Norse mythology, who sacrificed his right eye to Mimir’s Well to gain all the wisdom in the world.

It is said that two large ravens always dwell around him, wearing an eye patch.

That quintessential characteristic of Odin perfectly matched the principal’s appearance in Elsie’s eyes.

Gathering her courage, Elsie spoke first.

“P-Principal?”

“Yes. Is there something you wish to know?”

“Well…”

Of course, there were things she was curious about.

Starting with why he had summoned her and Doyun, whether he was really Odin, and why he was the principal of the academy.

Of course, Elsie had learned about this world’s history, in which the gods had relinquished their divinity and disappeared.

Therefore, if she had to pick the most pressing question, it would be the reason they had been summoned, more than anything else.

As Elsie asked why he had called her and Doyun, Woden stroked his beard and began to laugh.

“Hahaha, you two protected the academy from danger while I was away. I wanted to express my gratitude to the two of you for such a commendable… no, heroic deed.”

Elsie and Doyun blinked, their eyes wide at Woden’s explanation.

Odin smiled even more broadly at their reaction and continued.

“It seems you don’t realize it. Or perhaps you lack awareness? In any case, if it weren’t for you, that attack would surely have led to greater damage.”

The great evil dragon Fafnir with crimson scales, and Hrungnir, the great warrior of ancient Jötunheim.

If Elsie and Doyun had failed to defeat them, they were powerful enough to cause great damage not only to the academy but also to Glitnir.

As Woden continued to praise and thank them, Elsie and Doyun, who had not given it much thought until now, suddenly felt embarrassed.

“Elsie Adorencia and Han Doyun. I would like to personally give you a gift for performing such heroic deeds.”

“…A gift?”

Woden nodded in response to Elsie’s bewildered voice.

“Yes, it could be said to be the real reason I called you two to the principal’s office.”

A gift for minimizing the damage to the academy.

Elsie and Doyun exchanged glances, wearing slightly burdened expressions.

“There’s no need to feel so burdened. You two are more than qualified to receive a gift. And… it would be far more valuable than letting an old man like me hoard it.”

Woden looked at Elsie and Doyun with a meaningful expression, then extended his hand to Doyun.

“Valuable treasures should go to those who are worthy. Han Doyun. I will gift you the divine horse Grani.”

Golden energy emanated from Woden’s fingertips and began to envelop Doyun.

“This is…”

Doyun could feel an unfamiliar power settling into his body.

After absorbing the golden energy, Doyun instinctively realized the gift Woden had given him. The ability was,

Divine Horse Summon: Grani.

Grani, the steed that could traverse the frozen snowfields and flames unscathed, never tiring no matter how far it ran.

He instinctively understood that he could now summon and command that legendary horse.

“Doyun, are you alright?”

A slightly startled Elsie examined Doyun’s body.

She had been shocked when Doyun absorbed the golden light emanating from Woden’s hand, and her face was frozen with concern.

“I’m fine, Elsie. It seems the principal has given me a truly amazing gift…”

“Oh…”

Woden, who had been watching Elsie and Doyun with satisfaction, began to laugh again.

“Yes, yes. You understand now that you’ve received it directly, right? Understanding with your head is the fastest way.”

Woden now extended his hand to Elsie.

Elsie swallowed hard, watching the golden energy that began to burst from his fingertips with a tense expression.

Pee-ing!

Suddenly, a dazzling golden light flashed before Elsie’s eyes, and the world turned completely white.

“….”

Elsie, who had squeezed her eyes shut, opened them to find herself standing above a sea of stars filled with iridescent light.

“Bifrost?”

An endless expanse of space. Elsie looked around, seeing a landscape similar to when she rode the Bifrost.

“There’s no need to be alarmed. This is just a temporary place I’ve prepared for you to have a brief conversation with me.”

Elsie turned her head at Woden’s voice, which suddenly came from behind her.

“Principal? What is all this…”

“What I’m about to give you is my power. Aside from me, you are the only one who can wield it.”

Elsie looked at him with an uncomprehending expression at Woden's explanation.

"You are skillfully wielding what was once my power, so I believe you will be able to wield this as well."

At Woden's meaningful explanation, Elsie could not help but be certain that he was Odin.

"So you are…"

"It seems you've realized who I am. It's not surprising. You've already seen me from another world, haven't you?"

Elsie could not help but feel nervous.

The old man before her, Odin, seemed to have a rather deep understanding of her.

The only problem was that what he had discerned was not Elsie's true past, but Elsie from the game Aesir Saga.

"There's no need to be so tense. As I said before, I'm just trying to give you a gift. I have no intention of interfering beyond that. Elsie, it's your life, isn't it?"

"My life…"

What is her life? The life of Elsie Adorencia as it is now? Or regaining her past self?

She couldn't say for sure yet.

"…What I will give you is the Valknut."

Odin, projecting golden energy from his hand, soon created a symbol with the materialized energy: three interlocking triangles.

“Valknut?”

Valknut. Elsie had no idea what that was.

Odin, who had been quietly watching Elsie tilting her head, handed her the projected Valknut symbol.

“The Valknut is both a symbol and a crystallized form of materialized energy. How you use it is up to you.”

How was she supposed to use something she didn’t even know what it was?

Elsie was plunged into a difficult question, but Odin did not wait for her.

Once again, white light covered the entire space.

When Elsie opened her eyes again, she was back in the principal’s office.

“Elsie?”

Doyun called out to Elsie, who was in a daze. Elsie, who had come to her senses at his voice, quietly examined her body.

Nothing seemed to have changed. Nor did she feel anything.

What on earth had he given her as a gift?

Elsie looked at Woden with a questioning expression, but he simply wore a benevolent smile.

Having finished their business in the principal’s office, Elsie and Doyun walked silently across the campus for a while.

It was to ponder the power they had received from Woden.

However, unlike Doyun, Elsie couldn't understand it at all.

How to use the Valknut. She wondered if she could even use it in the first place.

Doyun said that golden energy had definitely settled into Elsie as well.

'I definitely received something… but I don't feel anything…'

Elsie looked up at Doyun, feeling frustrated, and asked him.

"By the way, what did you get?"

"Well… I think it'll be faster to show you directly."

Doyun smiled slightly, grabbed Elsie's wrist, and headed across the campus to the sports field.

"Whoa!"

Elsie, who had been caught off guard when Doyun suddenly grabbed her wrist, could only tilt her head as she was dragged to the sports field.

"What is it?"

"Elsie, have you ever ridden a horse?"

"No, never… I've ridden a giant squirrel, though…"

"Then it'll be quite fun."

"…?"

In response to Elsie's question, Doyun unleashed the power he had received from Woden.

Divine Horse Summon: Grani!

Kee-ing!

Responding to the call of Doyun, the new contractor, a small-scale Bifrost tore through space and appeared.

Soon, a large horse with a black body and gray mane burst out from beyond the iridescent portal.

“Whoa!”

Elsie, startled by the sudden appearance of the large horse, hid behind Doyun.

The divine horse Grani, which had approached with a gentle whinny, stood before Doyun with a dignified appearance.

A majestic figure befitting the name of a divine horse. And the black eyes, filled with deep wisdom and courage, exuded an extraordinary atmosphere.

Both Doyun, who had summoned it directly, and Elsie, who was hiding behind him, could immediately tell that this steed was no ordinary horse.

Loyalty was even felt in its appearance, as it immediately recognized its new contractor and waited for orders.

“The gift you received from the principal was this horse?”

“Yeah. Would you like to ride it since we have the chance?”

Elsie shook her head in horror at Doyun’s question.

“I, I told you I’ve never ridden a horse before!”

“It’s okay. You can ride with me.”

“Han Doyun, do you know how to ride a horse?”

“Well… a little? And I feel like I can ride this horse even better.”

Grani moved its head in response to Doyun’s will.

Grani, who looked at the slightly frightened Elsie, lowered its body and sat down completely on the ground.

It was as if it was trying to help her get on its back more easily, and Elsie was a little impressed. It was a far cry from the cleverness of the grumpy giant squirrel she knew.

Doyun, who naturally climbed onto Grani’s back, gestured to Elsie, who was hesitating.

“Come on, let’s ride.”

“W-Where am I supposed to sit…”

Doyun patted Grani’s back.

“It’ll be difficult to sit directly because of your skirt, so sit sideways in front of me. I’ll keep you balanced.”

“W-What…? Ugh…!”

Elsie was flustered and began to hesitate at the thought of sitting sideways in front of Doyun, as if hugging him.

“It’s okay. There’s no need to be afraid.”

“W-Who’s afraid! I’ve even slept on the back of a giant squirrel, you know!”

Elsie, who was flustered, hesitated and brought her butt to the front of Doyun, who was sitting on Grani.

Doyun, who flinched for a moment and blushed, signaled to Grani after confirming that she was sitting sideways.

Grani, reading Doyun's will, slowly raised its body.

The large steed was extraordinary in size, and its eye level rose sharply in an instant.

"Whoa!"

Elsie, who was sitting sideways on the horse's back, rose up as her eye level rose sharply in an instant. She reflexively shrank her legs and leaned into Doyun's arms.

However, contrary to Elsie's anxiety, Doyun, who had excellent physical abilities, and the divine horse Grani were incredibly stable.

"Oh, oh..."

Elsie, impressed, began to look around with sparkling eyes.

"How is it?"

"It's amazing...! I'm riding a horse."

Doyun chuckled at Elsie's pure answer and conveyed his will to Grani.

Immediately, Grani, which had begun to move slowly, began to walk around the sports field with tremendous stability, as if gliding.

"Ugh..."

Elsie, startled as Grani began to move faster, reflexively grabbed Doyun tightly.

Thanks to this, Doyun's heart, which was able to fill his personal desires, began to beat rapidly.

‘Principal, thank you.’

Doyun, who thanked Woden in his heart, looked down at Elsie and said.

“There’s no saddle, and we’re riding two people, so it’ll be difficult to run, but should we speed up a little?”

“Uh… wait…”

As Grani began to pick up speed a little more, it began to shake quite a bit.

Elsie, who was leaning on Doyun, had no choice but to burrow into his arms to maintain her balance, and her head spun again.

After clinging to Doyun for a while, Elsie couldn’t stand it and jumped off the horse.

It was because she was somehow embarrassed and couldn’t bear it any longer.

“…That’s enough for now!”

•

Woden, who was looking down at Elsie and Doyun riding Grani together from the principal’s office, stroked his beard and laughed heartily.

“Indeed, they are a very well-matched pair.”

“Hehe, so you think so too, Principal. I’m secretly cheering for them too.”

Reginleif, who looked out the window, looked at Elsie with a happy face. She has no awareness of it at all. She was such a cute child.

“At this rate, Elsie will soon fall for Doyun! As her homeroom teacher, I can’t help but watch!”

“….”

Woden, who looked at Reginleif, who was more enthusiastic than the parties involved, with an absurd expression, looked down at Elsie worriedly at a sudden thought.

“Hmm…”

“Don’t you think so, Principal?”

“Teacher Reginleif. I am also an ordinary principal who wants his students to be happy.”

“Then you should cheer them on!”

“…That’s right. More than that, how long are you going to be here? Go to work quickly.”

“Oh, you can’t do that!”

Woden briefly called out to Reginleif, who was about to leave the principal’s office with her head down.

“Come to think of it, Teacher Reginleif.”

“Yes?”

Woden glanced down at Elsie outside the window and opened his mouth.

“…Is that child participating in the Martial Arts Tournament?”

“Of course! She’s determined to get Ymir’s Horn and make a wish!”

“I see… Do you know what wish she intends to make?”

Reginleif tilted her head at Woden's question.

"Well, now that you mention it, Elsie hasn't told me exactly what her wish is, has she?"

"I see..."

"...?"

"Teacher Reginleif. What do you think it would be like if you had a wish that was so desperate, a wish that you couldn't fulfill no matter what you did?"

"Well... I don't have a wish that's that desperate, so it's hard for me to say. However..."

Reginleif paused for a moment and pondered why Woden was asking such a question. However, she couldn't figure out his intention.

"However... if that unfulfillable wish is so desperate that it becomes the purpose of one's life, then surely... they would go crazy when they realized the truth? Maybe they wouldn't want to live anymore."

"I see..."

"Principal. Why are you suddenly asking these questions...?"

"It was just a question born out of an old man's worries. Don't worry about it."

Woden waved his hand and sent Reginleif out.

There are those who are obsessed with wishes that cannot be fulfilled.

Loki, who had been blindly devoted to fate in the past, had been like that, and Baldr, who had lost his wife, had been like that too.

Wodan, Odin, for some reason, felt something similar yet different from them in Elsie as well.

She was agonizing.

Between her lives, about where the path she should take lay.

Chapter 113. Unknown Gaze

A peculiar rumor had been circulating in Glitnir's commercial district for months.

'Good fortune will befall you if a beautiful girl visits your store.'

Many dismissed it as nonsense, but it was a persistent whisper among those who enjoyed such tales.

Bryn, having downed his mead, slammed his tankard on the table with enough force to break it, and said, "A beautiful girl brings good luck... How does something like that even become a rumor?"

His friend Jarr, chewing on a snack as he sipped his own mead, gave a serious reply to Bryn, who was swaying slightly from the alcohol. "It's true, I tell you! You haven't seen her. Just seeing her... it makes your whole day better!"

"Are you kidding me? How many beautiful girls are there in Glitnir? You could fill a small cart just by hanging around the Academy!"

"...And then you'd get arrested by the guard. Or beaten to death by an Academy student."

"Then I could go to Valhalla!"

"No, you'd end up in Helheim."

The two exchanged jokes and chuckled as they drank more mead.

It was still quite early, but the tavern was already filled with people enjoying drinks like them.

Jarr, having emptied his tankard, patted his friend Bryn on the shoulder, who was still skeptical of the rumor. “Well, you’re right, there are plenty of pretty girls. But for a rumor like this to spread, she has to be more than just pretty. Ha, you really should have seen her.”

Jarr, who had coincidentally witnessed the girl from the rumor long ago, reminisced with a wistful look in his eyes.

Bryn, who had been indifferent to the rumor, became intrigued by Jarr’s reaction. “What is it, Jarr? You’re saying you actually saw this beautiful girl from the rumor?”

“Yeah, man. It’s hard to forget her. The way her silver hair and blue eyes went together…”

Bryn was intrigued and listened intently as Jarr vividly recounted the old memory as if he had just seen it.

Ding-

The tavern door slowly opened, causing the bell to chime. The place was quieter than during the busy hours, and a brief silence fell.

The eyes of those drinking naturally turned towards the door.

“Ah…”

A delicate, beautiful voice, unsuited for such a place, gasped in surprise.

Standing beyond the open door of the tavern was a breathtakingly beautiful girl, blinking in surprise.

It felt as if the alcohol was evaporating, clearing his head. Some people were so surprised by the girl's appearance that they dropped their wooden cups.

Mead spilled, and the wooden cups rolled across the floor, making a thumping sound.

"The, the rumored…"

Bryn's eyes widened, unable to tear them away from the beautiful girl.

Beneath the girl's long, dazzling silver hair, jewel-like blue eyes sparkled above smooth, white skin.

It was the first time he had ever felt his mind go blank from seeing something so beautiful.

The silver-haired girl, looking flustered, glanced around with her blue eyes, assessing the situation before hesitantly opening her mouth.

"S-sorry… I came to the wrong place…"

Her delicate, beautiful voice felt like it was melting his ears.

The girl, wearing a familiar Academy uniform, began to back away.

With each step, the tavern's men unconsciously swallowed, captivated by the sight of her swaying, generous heart. It was truly a magnificent sight.

The girl gave an awkward smile, her face flushed with embarrassment, before closing the door and disappearing.

It was as if a whirlwind scattering flower petals had swept through the tavern. Everyone in the tavern was momentarily frozen by the sheer impact.

Why was such a rumor circulating among those who enjoyed such tales?

Having witnessed the beautiful girl in person, they all nodded in agreement, understanding why.

The tavern soon became lively again. That day, the tavern's sales doubled compared to usual.

-

'How embarrassing…!'

Elsie cringed, shaking her head with her eyes tightly shut.

To get so caught up in a difficult problem that she ended up going to the wrong place.

Elsie trembled, remembering the gazes that had turned to her in the suddenly silent tavern.

"Sigh…"

She couldn't forget the expressions on the faces of the tavern patrons, who had stared at her with wide eyes as if they had seen a ghost.

Elsie brushed back her hair and looked up at the sky for a moment. A single star, unusually early, twinkled in the darkening sky.

How could she make such a mistake?

'It's all because of that…!'

Elsie frowned, feeling wronged as she recalled the gift Odin had given her recently.

Valknut.

She had been thinking about that mysterious thing when she accidentally walked into the tavern.

Elsie still couldn't figure out how to use the Valknut that Odin had given her, or even if she could use it at all.

A unique pattern of three interlocking triangles. If Odin was even using it as a symbol for the Main Academy, it must be important to him.

"He's so mean."

Elsie muttered with a pout, thinking of Odin, who had never told her what the Valknut was.

"Han Doyun rides his around just fine…"

Elsie puffed out her cheeks slightly, thinking of the divine steed Grani, the gift Doyun had received from Odin.

She was a little envious of Doyun, thinking of the handsome and intelligent horse.

'I have Ratatoskr…'

The obnoxious giant squirrel was no comfort at all.

Anyway, Elsie decided that she wouldn't find an answer by continuing to worry on the street, and quickly started walking. It was troublesome when she stayed in one place for too long and attracted attention.

"…?"

However, feeling more blatant gazes than usual, Elsie quickly turned her head to look around.

But as if it had never happened, the presence of the unknown gazes disappeared in an instant.

“Wh-what was that?”

Elsie shuddered slightly and rubbed her arms. Shaking her head, Elsie started moving, heading towards her destination at a brisk pace.

Creak-

“Oh my, isn’t that Elsie?”

“Hello.”

“Coming alone at this hour. That’s unusual.”

Elsie opened the door to the bookstore and exchanged greetings with the store owner, an older woman who welcomed her.

“But didn’t you come to buy books with Thrud just a few days ago?”

“That’s…”

Elsie frowned, remembering the day she had visited with Thrud to buy more reading material.

That day, she couldn’t resist Thrud’s enthusiasm and ended up buying a bunch of romance novels again. So today, Elsie was determined to break free from the endless cycle of romance novels.

“Ah! Don’t tell me you’ve already read them all? Really… kids your age can’t get enough of love stories.”

“…Yes? No, that’s…”

“You must have stayed up all night reading them, right? I can’t stop you. I understand, I used to be obsessed with books like you when I

was young.”

“I did stay up all night… but it’s not that…”

She did spend time reading until dawn when she woke up early from nightmares.

Of course, that didn’t mean she had already read all those romance novels, nor did she intend to buy more romance novels.

But the store owner was faster than Elsie.

“Don’t worry! I actually have a new book that you’ll love! It’s printed on paper made with the latest technology from Svartalfheim, so the quality is great.”

“Oh… yes…”

“This time, it’s a romance novel, of course, right? I know your tastes, you regulars, so I’ll recommend one!”

“Ahem…”

Elsie, overwhelmed by the wave of kindness, ended up accepting the book the store owner recommended.

“G-good… the quality is…”

“It’s a heartbreaking love story about a knight riding a black horse and a girl who lost her memory.”

Elsie, stroking the thick, clean cover, flinched at the store owner’s explanation.

The description of a knight riding a black horse instinctively reminded her of Han Doyun.

“Ugh…”

Her heart pounded for no reason.

Flustered, Elsie clutched the book tightly and picked out a few more books that weren't romance novels, as she had originally intended.

She bought a cultural book about traveling the Nine Worlds along with the novel she had been recommended, and left the bookstore with a slightly relieved expression.

That's when it happened.

She felt a chilling, persistent gaze that seemed to scan her whole body once again.

Elsie reacted quickly and turned her head.

But it was just a simple presence, not a clear hostility. She couldn't find the source of the gaze in the crowd of people.

"...Is it just my imagination?"

There were so many people, she could have just been accidentally caught in someone's gaze.

Thinking so, Elsie dismissed it and headed home.

Someone was watching Elsie's retreating figure as she walked away quickly.

The owner of the gaze, who was persistently following her shimmering silver hair, murmured as if in a daze.

"Ah... Elsie."

He had been watching Elsie all along.

From the moment she went to the Academy until now.

He was Gund, a first-year student at the Academy.

From the moment he first saw Elsie, he had been captivated by her beautiful face and body. Furthermore, he had fallen for her strength.

So he had been secretly watching her for months. It wasn't difficult because they were in the same class.

But now his patience was slowly reaching its limit.

He had never even had a proper conversation with her, but he had been watching her all along.

That's why a sense of intimacy and connection with Elsie had already taken root strongly within him.

"It's good that those annoying guys who are always with her aren't here today."

He clicked his tongue, thinking of the annoying pink-haired girl and black-haired boy who were always around Elsie.

Those two had been monopolizing Elsie, so he had no chance to approach her.

But today was different. It was worth it to be brave and follow Elsie.

'I was just going to find out where Elsie lives… this is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity.'

Beyond finding out where Elsie's house was, he might even be able to get inside her house.

Gund licked his lips and began to follow Elsie.

-

"…."

Elsie stopped walking at the entrance to the residential area and the outer forest, glancing around.

The road she always walked, the scenery she always saw, felt a little eerie today.

This indescribable feeling was making Elsie a little uneasy.

After hesitating for a moment, Elsie didn't think of any particular reason and started walking towards the residential area.

She just wanted to see the face of someone she knew, anyone.

It felt like it would be even better if it was someone reliable. It was fortunate that Han Doyun lived close by at times like this.

Knock knock.

Elsie knocked on Doyun's door, waiting anxiously for him to come out.

The quiet street. A chilling something that seemed to be watching her, so close that it felt like an illusion.

'Is my condition not good…'

It was a day when she felt like she could see a ghost.

She wasn't afraid of opponents she could fight and touch.

But the unknown was a different story. The unknown, the formless, the mysterious, frightened Elsie.

For some reason, she felt like she was facing something like that right now.

"…Is he not home?"

When Doyun didn’t come out after waiting, Elsie knocked on the door again.

Clutching the books she was holding along with a bag of snacks to her chest, she waited anxiously for him to come out.

Finally, as if answering Elsie’s earnestness, footsteps were heard, and Doyun poked his head out as the door opened.

“…Elsie?”

His soft voice somehow made her feel relieved.

Elsie, who had unknowingly become relieved, looked up at Doyun and smiled brightly.

“Ah, Doyun…”

“What’s wrong?”

Doyun, who had been training in the backyard, wiped the sweat from his forehead and looked down at Elsie.

She looked particularly fragile today, stimulating his protective instincts.

At that moment, the dragon’s senses within Doyun detected an unsettling presence that was difficult to explain.

“…?”

He couldn’t help but be puzzled as he cast his gaze over the quiet street in the residential area.

The dragon’s sensitive senses couldn’t have been wrong.

“I didn’t come because something was wrong…”

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, who was holding various things, brought her inside first. He felt like he had to.

“Come in, Elsie.”

“Is it okay?”

“Of course it is. You came all this way to visit, I can’t just send you back. It doesn’t have to be because something’s wrong, does it?”

Elsie, touched, entered Doyun’s house with a flushed face. Her actions were a little hurried due to an unknown anxiety.

Doyun, having brought Elsie inside, looked out at the quiet street one last time, looking around. It was still bright, but a cool air hung in the slowly darkening street.

Thump!

Doyun instinctively unleashed his killing intent.

Not towards a specific direction or target, but simply sweeping across the street.

The killing intent, imbued with the fierce dragon’s aura, swept through the area.

The moment he unleashed his killing intent, Doyun’s eyes turned yellow and his pupils split vertically, but he soon regained his original bright brown eyes.

“….”

Doyun, who had been staring intently at the empty street, closed the door and went inside.

Gund, who had been hiding behind a wall in the alleyway of the residential area, trembled and collapsed, his legs shaking from the

terrible killing intent that pressed down on his whole body.

“Damn it…!”

He was just trying to follow Elsie normally and find out where she lived, but that black-haired guy showed up again.

And that tremendous killing intent he had just felt. He wasn’t a normal guy.

Sweating profusely, he couldn’t move for a while, leaning against the wall.

Chapter 114. The Path We Walk Together

Doyun closed the door and approached Elsie, who was sitting in a chair.

He felt an intuition that something unknown outside was targeting Elsie.

Something cold and damp, whose intentions he couldn't grasp.

'Elsie must have felt something strange too.'

It was so faint that even Doyun, with his dragon senses, could only get a vague feeling. As such, even if Elsie felt something, she would only have felt an unidentifiable sense of unease.

Doyun, noticing Elsie still seemed a little anxious, opened his mouth.

"I'm going to wash off the sweat, so please wait a bit."

"Did I interrupt your training? If so…"

"No, I was just about to finish and take a break. I'm actually glad you came."

"Oh, really?"

Doyun nodded with a friendly smile and went into the shower room.

Elsie quietly watched him leave, then suddenly flinched and turned her head.

Was it because she had come inside? Or because she had talked to a trustworthy friend?

The strange anxiety and unease she had felt just moments ago seemed to have subsided a lot.

What was certain was that she felt a sense of stability in both body and mind when she was with Doyun.

This was a different kind of feeling than when she was with Thrud.

'It wasn't like this when I was with him before…'

Did that mean their bond had deepened? From what point had she started to feel this way?

She couldn't say for sure.

What was certain was that she had spent a lot of time with Doyun and had gone through many things.

And that meant that a long time had passed since she had been transmigrated into this world, and that she had adapted to her current life.

"…Not bad."

It was a sudden thought, but Elsie thought that this life wasn't so bad.

She had met many good people and made good memories with them.

She was feeling happier in each moment here than her past self, whose memories were hazy.

‘It seems like there wasn’t much happiness that the old me could feel…’

Her father, who treated her like the child of his former wife and ignored her, and her stepmother’s abuse. There were hardly any good memories in her vaguely recalled past.

In that situation, the happiness she finally found after becoming independent was Aesir Saga.

Elsie felt her head clear a little as her old memories surfaced.

Recently, her past memories had only been getting hazier. This was quite rare.

Was that why? The dredged-up memories gave Elsie a huge headache.

“Ugh…!”

Elsie covered her head for a moment and squeezed her eyes shut.

Even so, in the early days of her transmigration, she had tried to go back if she could. Her will at that time was quite firm.

But recently, or rather, as time went on, Elsie was becoming less and less sure.

Her wish was gradually becoming just a vague obsession.

Elsie lifted her head and felt the headache gradually subside. On days like this, she was more likely to have nightmares.

She needed to deliberately think about something else.

“Haa-”

Leaning back against the chair, she aimlessly looked around Doyun's house.

"Ah. He bought a new dining table."

Then, a strange dining table caught her eye, and she recalled something that had happened in the past.

The day she had mistakenly drank mead and lost her memory.

Doyun had slipped on the stairs while carrying Elsie, who had caused such a mess and nuisance.

It was an embarrassing memory of them smashing the dining table and falling asleep together on the floor.

"Umm…"

Elsie, groaning at the embarrassing memory, naturally recalled the morning after that incident.

"Kuh…!"

Elsie's face turned red, and she fidgeted, hugging her arms and standing on tiptoes.

She couldn't help it.

Doyun's thing that she had seen that morning. That tremendous sight was a shock she couldn't easily forget.

She couldn't possibly not know that it was a natural physiological phenomenon that it would rise in the morning.

Elsie could confidently say that she was much more knowledgeable about that phenomenon than Thrud, at least.

But that wasn't the problem.

Then what was the problem? Why was it such an unforgettable shock? That was…

'…It's too big!'

Elsie was embarrassed even to think this, but Doyun's thing, which had risen with uncontainable vigor in the morning, was too huge.

It was impossible to put it in the normal category.

It was bulging so much that its outline was visible even though it was pressed against his pants, and it cast a shadow on Elsie's face.

If you wake up from sleep and see such a hideous thing as soon as you open your eyes, of course, the shock is not easy to forget. Anyone would have felt that way.

If Doyun's thing, which was constantly growing at that time, had broken through his pants and been released, Elsie would have fainted.

Elsie, trembling with her face flushed, screamed when Doyun came out after finishing his shower.

"Hyaaak?!"

"…?"

Doyun tilted his head and slowly approached Elsie with a towel on his head.

"Elsie?"

"Y, yes…!"

"What's wrong?"

"…Nothing."

“….”

A somewhat awkward conversation ensued.

Elsie scanned Doyun up and down, and her gaze lingered on one spot for a moment.

Fortunately, she breathed a sigh of relief at Doyun’s appearance, who had changed into fairly loose and comfortable clothes.

“Hoo…”

Doyun, relieved by Elsie’s usual appearance, recalled the strange feeling he had felt outside and sat down opposite her to talk.

“By the way, nothing happened outside, right? I was a little worried because it felt different from usual.”

“N, nothing happened.”

“Really?”

“That’s right. I was just going home… but I felt strange… I, I just felt like I had to see your face!”

Doyun’s face turned slightly red as he felt embarrassed by Elsie’s voice, who was shouting with her eyes tightly closed.

“Oh… yes. I, I see…”

His heart fluttered at Elsie’s excuse-like reason that she just wanted to see him.

In any case, it meant that she had felt something too.

His expression changed to a serious one, and he looked straight at Elsie and continued to speak.

“If you felt strange, that means something happened.”

“It’s just a feeling. There are just… days when I feel a little creeped out, you know? Like I’m going to see a ghost. Today must have been one of those uneasy days.”

“Really, nothing else happened?”

Elsie swallowed hard at Doyun’s serious question and nodded, roughly explaining what had happened from the commercial district.

From the trivial stories of accidentally entering a bar and stopping by a bookstore to the unknown gaze that had been following her.

Thump!

“A strange gaze? Something must have happened!”

Elsie flinched at Doyun’s appearance, who slammed the table slightly and expressed his concern as if scolding her.

“I, it’s just a gaze? I feel all sorts of gazes all the time. The gaze I felt today was a little unusual, but…”

“You have to tell me things like that! I’m worried!”

Elsie nodded with wide eyes at Doyun’s firm shout.

“Y, yes… but you don’t have to worry too much…! How many people in this city can be my match?”

That was true. Apart from Elsie’s anxiety and Doyun’s worries, there were only a handful of beings who could pose a threat to her.

She was strong.

But Doyun didn’t back down.

“Still, I can’t help but worry. Guys with bad intentions don’t just use force. They really use all sorts of means.”

“I guess so…? I’ll be careful…”

“Don’t just be careful by yourself, Elsie. If anything happens, be sure to tell other people too. Your family, your friends, and me too.”

“Yes… thank you. It makes me feel secure to hear that.”

Elsie nodded, looking surprised by Doyun’s reliable appearance.

Doyun patted his chest lightly and stared straight at Elsie, continuing the story.

“Especially! Be sure to tell me! If you have a hard time, don’t hide it! I’ll help you!”

“Y, yes.”

“I say this every time, but our houses are close, and I can fly over anytime.”

Elsie fidgeted with her fingers at Doyun’s appearance, who was even using the expression ‘fly over’ to worry about her.

In fact, there was a problem that she hadn’t told him or her family because she was worried about causing unnecessary concern.

It was that she frequently suffered from nightmares.

Elsie thought that she should take this opportunity to tell Doyun about the problem that she had only mentioned to Thrud.

It was lucky to meet such a loyal and warm-hearted friend. Doyun and Thrud were Elsie’s treasures.

“Thank you so much for worrying about me this much… I’m touched…”

Doyun felt like his eyes were going blind and his breath was stopping at Elsie’s appearance, who was smiling brightly with a genuinely happy expression.

To him, Elsie’s smile was a treasure.

A treasure more precious than anything else in the world.

Elsie and Doyun, who had been talking for a long time without realizing it, came out of the house. It was time to go back.

Elsie looked up at Doyun, smoothed her hair, and opened her mouth, looking around.

“It’s embarrassing to see me off like this… It’s a road I can walk on my own.”

“It’s okay since our houses are close. And I’m going to follow you even if you don’t like it on days like this.”

Elsie couldn’t beat Doyun’s stubbornness and burst into a smile.

The day had darkened, and the darkness of the forest would be much deeper than this. It would definitely be more enjoyable to walk with a friend than to walk alone.

Her anxiety had disappeared at some point.

A refreshing evening breeze blew.

During this time walking with Doyun, Elsie felt a strange heat rising in her chest.

She couldn’t understand what it was right now.

But she felt like she would know someday.

Chapter 115. The Path We Walk Together (2)

Elsie, who arrived home with Doyun, found a letter in the mailbox and picked it up.

“Oh…”

Elsie, after checking the sender and marveling quietly, glanced back at Doyun.

Seeing her look, Doyun tilted his head and asked her something he had been curious about for a while.

“How do you send and receive letters?”

One might think it’s natural to receive letters at home, but Elsie’s house, located on the outskirts of the city, deep in the forest, was different.

Remote places were often not visited by mail carriers.

In such cases, one had to hire a personal errand runner or endure the inconvenience of visiting the city post office.

Elsie, understanding Doyun’s question, smiled triumphantly and shook the envelope.

“Ratatoskr is helping me. That grumpy squirrel. His abilities are special, after all, so I get his help at times like this. It’s not like I have many people to communicate with anyway.”

The only people she communicated with were Elsie’s family.

In that situation, Ratatoskr’s ability to freely travel through small-scale Bifrosts was quite useful for sending and receiving letters.

However, that was a story that would horrify anyone who knew the infamous foul-mouthed squirrel Ratatoskr in the Nine Worlds.

That wayward squirrel delivering letters obediently? They would surely think it was an event as strange as the World Tree’s branches breaking.

“That guy actually does that kind of thing…”

Doyun smiled wryly, imagining Ratatoskr’s chubby figure stuffing the envelope into the mailbox.

“I give him giant acorns sometimes, so it’s not like I’m just exploiting him. Besides, he doesn’t even respond to summons if he doesn’t feel like it.”

Elsie smiled, and Doyun smiled back at her.

Doyun, who had been using his dragon senses from the beginning, opened his mouth, concerned about the faint presence he felt in the darkening forest.

“Speaking of Ratatoskr… if you feel lonely or uneasy when it gets dark, why don’t you call him? If possible, even just for a few days.”

“Huh?”

Elsie, her eyes wide at Doyun’s suggestion, stared at him. Was it because they had been talking about nightmares earlier?

“…Because I can’t always be by your side when something happens. Not yet…”

“Not yet…?”

“Ah, anyway, if you keep living alone, something might happen, so it’s always good to be careful. It would make me feel more at ease, too.”

“You… at ease?”

Elsie tilted her head.

There were times when she didn’t understand the meaning of Doyun’s words. But she could feel that he was worried about her, and she simply nodded in response to his warm heart.

“Well, sure… but considering Ratatoskr’s size, I don’t think he can come inside. Actually, he might just leave if I called him for that reason.”

“That…”

Doyun, recalling Ratatoskr’s attitude toward Elsie for a moment, shook his head with a smile.

“That’s probably not true.”

Even though Ratatoskr often teased her and had a rough mouth whenever he saw Elsie, Doyun could see that he cared for her quite a bit.

“Hmph, yes it is… Last time, I grumbled a little about how I didn’t seem to be growing taller, and…”

Elsie frowned, recalling a previous argument with Ratatoskr.

“He made fun of me, saying all the food I eat goes somewhere else, so I’ll never grow, and then he ran away. That chubby squirrel…”

Where does all the food go? Elsie’s figure was always in top condition, to her own surprise.

“Somewhere else… Heh…”

Doyun, whose gaze had been on Elsie’s face, slowly lowered his eyes and blushed slightly.

“What’s wrong?”

“No… Anyway, I think it would be good to call him, at least for tonight, if possible.”

“Ahaha, okay. I’ll give it a try.”

Elsie, agreeing to Doyun’s suggestion, summoned Ratatoskr without much expectation.

As the Bifrost portal opened, Ratatoskr peeked out and, with a glint in his big, round eyes, slowly crawled out.

[…?]

After looking at Elsie and Doyun for a moment, Ratatoskr sensed something and quickly turned his head to look into the forest.

Doyun nodded at the sight of him instantly recognizing a presence that he could barely detect even with his dragon senses fully extended.

Ratatoskr, after washing his face like a squirrel for a moment while staring in one direction, slowly began to move.

The lazy squirrel leaned against the wall of Elsie’s house without a word and lay down, closing his eyes as if to sleep.

[Idiot…]

He didn’t forget to throw in an insult until the very end.

“…He’s unusually quiet today. I thought he would say something about being summoned for no reason.”

Elsie blinked and stared at Ratatoskr, who was sprawled out in the laziest pose imaginable, with a dumbfounded expression before speaking to Doyun.

“You came all the way here, come in for a bit.”

“…”

Doyun flinched slightly at Elsie’s suggestion.

The evening in the forest, thick with darkness. To be alone with her in Elsie’s house.

It was a very tempting offer that would have been hard to refuse under normal circumstances.

“Well… no, I’m okay today. I have something to do…”

“Is that so? That’s too bad.”

Elsie, who had been thinking of offering him tea, waved her hand with a hint of regret.

‘She seems incredibly disappointed.’

However, Doyun looked even more disappointed than she did, so she couldn’t bring herself to say anything.

Elsie waved goodbye to Doyun and went inside.

Then, she took out the envelope she had picked up earlier and began to read it.

The sender of the letter was Tiwaz. For some reason, Dane's name was also there.

Elsie's family. Now her family too.

She stared at the envelope for a moment before opening it and starting to read the contents.

She instinctively cringed at the love-filled phrases that were embarrassing even for the reader.

As Elsie read on, she muttered with a serious expression.

"Asgard…"

The problem that had been intertwined with Elsie Adorencia was on the verge of being resolved with the return of the family head, Tiwaz.

So Elsie couldn't continue to ignore the family forever.

The main content of the letter was a request for her to return home once. It was a plea that even Dane and Tiwaz's earnestness could be felt.

Besides that, there were trivial details about Herja, the concubine, and how all the family's servants had been replaced.

In short, it meant she had to go to Asgard.

From Elsie's perspective, it wouldn't be returning, but visiting for the first time, but perhaps because of the remnants of Elsie Adorencia, who was one with her soul, her heart was pounding.

"…Should I ask him to come with me?"

•

Doyun, after confirming that Elsie had gone inside, glanced at the giant squirrel Ratatoskr.

The way he was leaning against the wall of the house as if it were his own was not something he had done just once or twice.

‘He must have sensed that strange presence in the forest too…’

The ominous presence that had been following Elsie. It was still faintly felt.

It was necessary to uncover its identity. He couldn’t tolerate anything that made Elsie uneasy.

[…Young male.]

“Wah!”

Doyun, startled by Ratatoskr’s sudden words while his eyes were closed, flinched.

“Wh-what?”

[Judging by the presence, it seems you sensed it too.]

Ratatoskr, opening his closed eyes, looked at Doyun with a glint in his round eyes.

Ratatoskr, raising his fluffy body, trudged toward Doyun.

The giant squirrel, whose size reached 2 meters excluding his attractive fluffy tail, tilted his head as he looked at Doyun.

[But I sense something strange from you.]

“I absorbed the power of a dragon a while ago.”

[So that's why you found that faint presence far away. Thanks to that, I can do my male duty, so that's good.]

"M-male duty…"

[Aren't you trying to figure out the identity of that presence and deal with it?]

"Well, yes…"

[You idiot. Chasing away other males so they can't approach the female you have your eye on, that's what male duty is.]

Ratatoskr moved his thick tail and patted Doyun as if teasing him.

As expected, the way of thinking of monsters and humans was different.

Doyun, speechless at the blatant expression, could only blush slightly.

Then, Doyun, suddenly sensing something strange in Ratatoskr's words, opened his mouth.

"Wait… other male? Don't talk as if you're sure that presence is a man. You just sensed the presence, right?"

[Hmph, you're so clumsy, just like a young male. That damp presence in the forest… this feeling. That's definitely the behavior of a vile male.]

"What do you mean…?"

[You're just a young one, but that one isn't even a young one. That's the same as the behavior of a vile male who tries to pounce when the female is most vulnerable.]

Doyun’s expression hardened at Ratatoskr’s blatant explanation, as expected of a monster.

It was so blatant that it hit him hard.

That’s why he was furious to the core.

“Gram.”

Whoosh!

The magic sword Gram, reacting to the user’s anger and growing stronger, appeared with a chilling aura.

[You’re very possessive.]

“You’re stating the obvious.”

Doyun, holding the sword, turned to look at Ratatoskr.

His pupils split vertically like a dragon’s, emitting a yellow light.

[You’re shedding your young male image. Idiot.]

“After young male, it’s idiot…”

[Just go quickly. You’re planning to deal with it without Elsie knowing, right?]

“Y-yes. I have to.”

Doyun nodded and quickly disappeared into the forest.

-

Ratatoskr, who had been quietly staring into the forest with round eyes, turned around and approached Elsie when she opened the door and came out a short while later.

“What are you doing there?”

[Boobs!]

“…I was wondering why you weren’t acting up today. You’re still the same.”

Elsie sighed and held out a giant acorn to Ratatoskr, who was trudging toward her.

“Here! A high-quality giant acorn imported from Alfheim! I don’t know what makes it high-quality, though…”

Ratatoskr quickly snatched the high-quality giant acorn Elsie offered and stuffed it into his cheek pouches.

Elsie, annoyed by his appearance, punched Ratatoskr’s fluffy belly.

Flump-

“Ugh…!”

Elsie, whose expression crumbled for a moment at the soft sensation, couldn’t help but hug Ratatoskr’s fluffy belly.

“S-so soft!”

[Crazy bitch!]

Chapter 116. The Path We Walk Together (3)

Doyun, running relentlessly through the darkened forest, expanded his dragon senses.

He received sensory information from his surroundings with acute sensitivity.

With the information gathered and his innate eye power, he turned the pitch-black forest into something close to flat ground.

Now, no obstacle could stop Doyun’s sprint.

The source of this damp presence. The closer he got, the clearer it became.

With a sense of perception so sharply honed that it allowed him to perceive the forest as flat ground, finding it was not difficult.

Wrapping his body in the crimson energy emanating from the magic sword Gram, Doyun melted into the darkness.

‘Found it!’

Doyun, spotting a figure hiding in the bushes, cautiously observing Elsie’s house, sharpened his gaze.

Whoosh!

His sword, awakened and honed to a new level during the battle with Fafnir, was swung to reveal the identity of this damp target.

The crimson aura of Gram followed the trajectory of the swift and silent swing.

Crash!

The fierce energy swept through the bushes where the unidentified being targeting Elsie was hiding.

“Ugh!”

A stifled scream erupted.

The bushes where the unidentified being was hiding were blown away, and several surrounding trees were cleanly cut down and fell.

The moment he identified the revealed being, Doyun’s eyes widened.

‘An academy student…?’

A male academy student was caught off guard by the sudden situation and was lowering his body.

To think that a fellow academy student would harbor impure thoughts about Elsie and approach her.

In an instant, Doyun’s mind reeled with anger.

Ratatoskr’s information was accurate. Definitely a male student. To borrow the squirrel’s expression, a ‘male.’

Doyun approached the male student with a burst of speed reminiscent of a wolf, and held his sword to his neck.

Shwing-

“H-Hiek!”

“What are you doing?”

Although Ratatoskr’s way of expressing things was blunt and rough, if his words, which had so accurately grasped this guy’s identity, were correct, he must have come targeting Elsie.

‘Trying to attack when Elsie is most vulnerable…? What the hell…’

Doyun, remembering what Ratatoskr had said, cursed inwardly and unleashed Gram’s destructive energy.

Kwahhhh-!

At the brutal threat, the male student let out a shrill cry and raised both hands above his head.

“W-Wait…! I-I don’t know who you are… B-But I’m an academy student!”

“I can see that. But that’s not the point, is it? I asked what you were doing here.”

“I, I was… j-just taking a walk in the forest…”

“Stalking a girl, secretly following her home, and spying on her, right? You think she wouldn’t feel your presence?”

At Doyun’s direct words, the male student momentarily flared up. Gund, who had been watching Elsie all along, shouted.

“D-Don’t talk nonsense…!”

“If you’re going to talk nonsense, I’ll cut you down.”

“Hiek!”

However, he had no choice but to shut his mouth at the tremendous killing intent and cold voice emanating from Doyun.

Gund, his teeth chattering at the overwhelming force, looked up at Doyun with trembling eyes.

Pupils emitting a faint yellow light were shining ominously in the darkness.

‘T-This isn’t human…’

It felt like being stared at head-on by a being as powerful as one at the pinnacle of the biological world, a dragon.

In any case, thanks to that, Gund, having confirmed that the sword was aimed at the annoying guy who was always hovering around Elsie, began to rack his brains about what to do.

He had finally succeeded in finding Elsie’s house, but to be discovered so quickly. Frankly, he had no idea what to do.

“I have to admit, your ability to suppress your presence is impressive. Elsie only felt a strange premonition.”

“S-She noticed?!”

Gund’s eyes widened at Doyun’s words that not only this damn black-haired guy but even Elsie had noticed his presence.

Swish-

However, Doyun roughly thrust his sword forward as if to block Gund’s mouth.

“Don’t be surprised by every little thing. That’s not the point, is it?”

Doyun’s killing intent, now even more intense, began to focus on Gund.

“I have a lot to hear from you. So, please answer kindly.”

Gund felt his entire body being crushed by the intense killing intent, so intense that he could feel it physically.

Rumor had it that he had defeated a dragon, but to think it was to this extent.

‘This monster! He’s not just an academy student!’

He cursed inwardly, but his body was trembling honestly.

In the forest, where the darkness had deepened, the only things shining were Doyun’s ominously glowing eyes and his gleaming magic sword Gram.

Thus, Doyun’s relentless interrogation began.

“A-Ah, Aaaaaah!”

Only Gund’s desperate screams echoed chaotically.

-

“Ehehe-”

Elsie, lying on Ratatoskr’s fluffy belly, wore a happy smile.

……!

Lying face down, she lifted her head, feeling like she had heard something in the distance.

“What’s that sound?”

It sounded like the cry of an animal in the forest.

Even though it was a remote area, it was still a forest on the outskirts of the city, so there shouldn't be any dangerous animals.

[That's the sound of me being annoyed to death because I'm playing with you.]

"What…! P-Playing! That's too much! You're enjoying it too!"

[I'm lying down, eating acorns, and you dare say that to the one who's letting you freeload.]

"Kuh…!"

Elsie, verbally beaten by Ratatoskr, trembled with a resentful expression and swung her fist.

Squish-

Her fist, bouncing off Ratatoskr's soft, plump belly, fell futilely onto the fluffy fur.

"Damn it… soft and plump…!"

Ratatoskr, watching the absurd scene with round eyes, said while eating an acorn.

[What's soft and plump is your chest.]

"Kuehhh! You crazy perverted squirrel bastard!"

Even though Ratatoskr was clearly a squirrel, a verbal argument was impossible.

Was it because he wasn't just a squirrel but a giant squirrel monster? Elsie was always the one getting beaten one-sidedly.

In the end, Elsie, covering her chest, which had been pointed out as soft and plump, with her arms, blushed and came down to the

ground.

“Fine! I won’t do it! I won’t play!”

[Are you sulking?]

“Yes! You heartless jerk!”

[So what.]

“Go! Go away…!”

Elsie, pouting, began to push Ratatoskr away.

[Why are you being a bitch when I’m telling the truth? If you don’t believe me, ask that male to touch them and prove it.]

“M-Male?! Touch them and prove it…?”

Elsie, startled by the sudden mention of ‘that male,’ hesitated for a moment.

But soon, realizing who ‘that male’ was referring to, she blushed slightly and shouted.

“D-Don’t call Han Doyun a male! You stupid squirrel!”

[I’m not a squirrel, but that guy is a male. You female.]

There was nothing particularly false in what Ratatoskr was saying.

To be precise, this guy wasn’t a squirrel but a squirrel, and Han Doyun was a man, so he was a male from an animal’s perspective.

Therefore. That’s why. That’s why she was even more angry.

That was a logic that applied to Elsie as well.

It certainly wasn't the case in the hazy past, but Elsie was now a being worthy of being called a female by Ratatoskr's standards.

"Kuh… Don't call me a female either!"

Elsie, almost on the verge of tears, pushed the large, plump giant squirrel away as if she hated him.

Then, Ratatoskr, moved by Elsie's wavering appearance, reluctantly got up and began to move as if he were really leaving.

"Uh oh…?"

Elsie, seeing Ratatoskr starting to act as if he were really leaving, froze in surprise.

"W-Wait, squirrel…"

It was getting late.

Although he was a monster, she was feeling a strange sense of relief from being with someone, and she began to feel a little anxious.

Ratatoskr glanced back.

Elsie, her angry expression gone, had quickly turned into an anxious face and was stamping her feet.

It was a sight that he might have laughed at if he hadn't been a squirrel.

Elsie, grabbing Ratatoskr's fluffy tail, said with a pitiful face.

"D-Don't come and then leave… I even gave you a giant acorn…"

[….]

"I'll get you giant berries too…!"

[….]

“Y-You like sweet things, right!”

[I’m not going anywhere, so don’t make a fuss, you idiot.]

Elsie, whose tearful face quickly regained its vitality at the words that he wasn’t leaving, soon smiled brightly.

[If you understand, go inside and sleep now.]

“…Okay. You’re really not going to leave, right? If you secretly leave later…”

[I’m not leaving.]

Elsie smiled and waved at Ratatoskr before going into the house.

Soon, Ratatoskr moved and leaned against Elsie’s front door, completely blocking the entrance to her house with his unique plump body.

It was his own kind of boundary.

How much time had passed?

Ratatoskr was eating acorns, half-listening to Elsie’s humming from inside the house, wondering what was so enjoyable.

Rustle-

A small sound of leaves rustling. Sensing something approaching, Ratatoskr immediately ejected the food he had put in his cheek pouches at super speed.

Thwung-!

“Ugh!”

Doyun dodged the absurd situation of a giant blueberry turning into a cannonball.

“I-It’s me!”

He shouted, suppressing his voice as much as possible, and quickly ran to Ratatoskr.

[I knew it. Young male.]

“Why am I a young male again… More importantly, is Elsie okay?”

[Of course, she’s fine. I’m exhausted from playing with her. Why did you come back?]

“Just…”

[Did you deal with that vile male properly?]

“Of course.”

[Did you kill him?]

“Kill him… I just gave him a sufficient warning and chased him away. If he has any sense, he won’t show his face again.”

[Your response was too lenient.]

“Too lenient? It was appropriate. It’s completely different from you monsters’ methods.”

Doyun shrugged and thought about Gund, the same academy student who had been spying on Elsie for a while.

Even if it hadn’t been him, it might have happened someday by someone else. Elsie had a charm that captivated people’s attention.

It wasn’t in such a damp way as today, but in the past, there were often men who flirted with her.

Elsie didn’t understand their intentions and just chased them all away.

As his thoughts reached that point, Doyun began to feel a little impatient.

Was this possessiveness? The desire to monopolize her grew day by day.

[What if that idiot doesn’t come to his senses because of your lenient response and approaches her again?]

At Ratatoskr’s question, Doyun opened his mouth with a cold expression devoid of emotion.

“Then I’ll have to see it through to the end.”

•

Elsie, feeling refreshed after taking a pleasant bath, wrapped her body in a fluffy gown.

She calmly dried her hair and came down to the first floor, leisurely contemplating what to have for dinner.

“What should I have for dinner tonight…”

Knock knock knock.

Elsie, startled by the sudden knock, looked at the door.

“Ratatoskr…?”

There shouldn’t be anyone outside but Ratatoskr. Thinking that, Elsie tilted her head and approached the door.

“Squirrel, is that you?”

[No.]

“Huh?”

Elsie, even more puzzled by Ratatoskr’s curt answer, placed her hand on the doorknob.

A little nervous, she swallowed hard and cautiously opened the door.

“…!!!”

The first thing that caught her eye was the fluffy, plump fur that filled the entire front of the house.

It was because Ratatoskr was leaning against the door, blocking most of the entrance.

“Crazy…”

Elsie was dumbfounded by the absurd sight of seeing nothing but fur as soon as she opened the door.

Then, soon spotting Doyun through the gap, her eyes widened.

“Oh? Doyun?”

“Haha, Elsie.”

Doyun, smiling awkwardly, scratched his head as if embarrassed and waved at Elsie.

“Weren’t you going back?”

Doyun avoided Elsie’s gaze at her question. He couldn’t bring himself to say that he had come back because he was worried and just wanted to see her.

“It’s a rare opportunity, so I didn’t want to just go back.”

Doyun, making excuses with a ridiculous reason, looked at Elsie through the gap blocked by Ratatoskr’s fur.

She looked pretty in her pure appearance, wearing a gown as if she had just taken a bath.

Her thick lips drawing a curve as if she was glad, her rosy cheeks. Her eyes gently curving.

What aspect of Elsie wouldn’t look pretty to Doyun, who was already smitten?

“Oh, that’s great! Then have dinner and go!”

Doyun nodded without a second’s hesitation at Elsie’s innocent appearance, inviting him to dinner with a bright smile.

The only thing blocking him was Ratatoskr, who was blocking the entrance with his plump flesh and fluffy fur.

Chapter 117. The Path We Walk Together (4)

Elsie, having ushered Doyun into her home, watched as the front door was once again barricaded by Ratatoskr's fur pile and shut it.

Thud!

"I can't believe it. What am I supposed to do when I need to leave? Don't you dare block the entrance and fall asleep!"

Ratatoskr only responded to Elsie's shout with the sound of cracking acorns.

Shaking her head, she turned to Doyun with a troubled expression.

"Wait here for a moment. I'll go upstairs, change, and come back down!"

"Okay..."

Doyun, who had been staring blankly at Elsie, nodded slowly.

Elsie, with her damp hair and comfortable gown, stirred many thoughts within him.

'I saw it last time, but still... it's dangerous.'

Doyun blushed as he recalled the day Elsie had stayed at his house due to the commotion caused by her Oppa, Dane.

Doyun watched Elsie's retreating figure as she ascended the stairs until she disappeared from view.

He sighed, plopped down on the sofa, and rubbed his hands together anxiously.

'Elsie welcomed me, but it was still too sudden. I said I had something to do, and then…'

Sighing again, Doyun looked around Elsie's house to calm his wildly beating heart.

"It's changed a lot."

The bleakness and loneliness he had felt when he first visited Elsie's house were nowhere to be found.

The house, filled with Elsie's tastes and decorations, even felt refreshing.

Regardless, since they were going to have dinner together, he needed to calm down. Getting excited alone wouldn't advance his relationship with Elsie.

"This is…"

Doyun, glancing around the house permeated with Elsie's scent, became interested in a few books placed on the table.

"The books she bought at the bookstore."

They were a few books she had bought at the bookstore today. Doyun's face turned somber as he remembered Elsie's story of reading books to stay up all night whenever she was plagued by nightmares.

Without much thought, he picked up the book on top and curiously examined it.

“The Black Steed Rider and the Maiden… hmm…”

It seemed to be a romance novel. He had heard Thrud grumbling about sending her too many novels, but he never imagined she would actually buy and read them herself.

Doyun found Elsie’s unexpected side quite intriguing.

Following the flow, he opened the book and began to read slowly.

•

Rustle- Elsie, having removed her gown, scanned her pale, bare body with a flushed face.

“Haa-”

She sighed lightly with a troubled expression, circulating her internal energy and gently massaging her body to relieve tension.

She maintained her perfect physique and adjusted her condition with a sufficient self-care routine, but it was all in vain on days when she had nightmares.

“I can’t keep Doyun waiting…”

Elsie, feeling a little fluttery at the thought of serving Han Doyun dinner, stretched her body and flopped onto the bed.

She had intended to hurry, but she felt a sense of impatience. However, she couldn’t figure out what it was, which was frustrating.

Unconsciously placing her hand on her plump breasts, Elsie slowly extended her remaining hand towards her lower abdomen.

This was a new feeling. Was it because she hadn't had a dinner guest in a long time?

Somehow, her body and mind felt excited.

"I, I shouldn't be doing this."

Suddenly frightened by this unknown feeling, Elsie snapped out of it as if her eyes had been opened and sat up.

Shaking her head to clear the thoughts of Doyun that had been jumbled in her mind, Elsie slowly removed her hand that had been gently pressing on her chest and lower abdomen.

"I, I should hurry."

She was truly afraid that she would lose her reason and go with the flow if she stayed like this any longer, so she hurriedly began to get dressed.

"A guest is downstairs, what am I dawdling about…"

The only dishes she could make were simple home-cooked meals, but Elsie was determined to show off her skills, cooling down the heat that had risen within her as she took out her clothes.

She threw on loose shorts and a tank top, feeling completely comfortable as she left the room.

Tying her hair up as she descended the stairs, Elsie met Doyun's eyes.

He was staring at her blankly with his mouth open. He even dropped the book he was holding onto the table, as if he had lost his strength for a moment.

'Wait… that book…?'

Elsie, having confirmed the book Doyun had dropped, hurriedly descended the stairs in surprise.

It was definitely the book she had been recommended to buy at the bookstore, *The Black Steed Rider and the Maiden Who Lost Her Memory*.

The fact that he was reading a romance novel that seemed to resemble Doyun made Elsie's face flush.

"W-What, what are you reading without permission!"

"Uh… um, I, I'm sorry…"

Doyun, startled by Elsie's appearance, turned his head as she snatched the book away, his face red.

He only moved his eyes slightly to look at Elsie, who seemed flustered. His heart was pounding wildly as if caught in a storm.

"H-How much did you read…?"

"Just a little bit of the beginning?"

"I-Is that so? That's a relief…"

Elsie hugged the book tightly to her chest, feeling relieved for some reason. However, Doyun was in agony.

'I don't know where to look…'

The moment he saw Elsie coming down in such a casual and unguarded outfit, he felt like his breath had been taken away.

The white nape of her neck revealed as she tied her hair up.

Her appearance in just a thin tank top and loose shorts was more stimulating than he had imagined.

She had no intention of hiding her dangerous figure; her very existence was a trial.

To Doyun, Elsie was more stimulating now than when she was in a swimsuit. Was it because they were together in the most unguarded space, her home?

“…Han Doyun, snap out of it?”

Doyun, feeling dizzy, came to his senses at Elsie’s voice.

She was squatting down, resting her hands on her knees, looking at him while waving her hand.

“…Uh.”

“I’ll make you dinner, so please wait a little longer.”

“…Okay.”

“…?”

“E, Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

Doyun, who had called out to Elsie without thinking, felt his heart pounding wildly like a hammer.

He had only come for dinner. He needed to calm down.

No matter where he looked on Elsie, she now just looked enchanting.

Anyway, he hadn’t called her to admire her. He had to say something.

“…What are you planning to make for dinner?”

“Hmm… to be honest, I’m not very confident in my cooking skills. But I know how to make some simple home-cooked meals that I remember the recipes for, so you don’t have to worry.”

“Home-cooked meals?”

Doyun stared blankly at Elsie’s retreating figure as she confidently smiled and headed to the kitchen.

•

Since it was a special occasion, she took out the sealed ingredients one by one. Elsie’s blue eyes sparkled.

Elsie, having heated oil in a pan for a while, cracked and began to fry the golden egg of Gullinkambi that Dane had sent her.

“…It’s just a regular egg after all.”

Elsie had expected something special from the golden egg, but after confirming that it was just a slightly larger egg, she chuckled. Dane had sent it, saying that it tasted different and that she had really liked it when she was little, but there was no way Elsie would know that now.

Anyway, she was planning to make scrambled eggs. Elsie quickly added the right amount of salt and mayonnaise to the yolks and whites that were starting to cook, stirred them, and then lit the stove next to her.

She began to fry reindeer meat, which was as common as cows and pigs in Midgard, along with bacon.

She had confidently said it was a home-cooked meal, but a dish made with ingredients from this world was quickly being completed.

“Hmm-”

Elsie, feeling a little excited at the thought of not being alone, lightly hummed as she began to prepare the tableware.

She only vaguely remembered simple dishes, but she hoped that Doyun would enjoy them.

As she slowly swayed her body and put a simple salad with lingonberry jam on a plate, a presence slowly approached behind Elsie.

"…Huh?"

Elsie, startled, tilted her head and turned around, only to find Doyun standing behind her.

Clatter-

Elsie, surprised, leaned against the kitchen table.

"D, Doyun?"

She had expected him to wait quietly, but when had he come all the way here? She had been so focused on the cooking that she hadn't noticed Doyun approaching.

"H, Han Doyun?"

Even at Elsie's call, Doyun only looked at Elsie with ardent eyes. She knew that he had become more muscular since the attack, but seeing him so close again made her realize how sturdy he was.

Elsie swallowed hard, already covered in Doyun's shadow.

"Say something. Why, why are you doing this?"

A strange atmosphere began to flow, and Elsie's heart began to pound. She felt that strange feeling again.

Her face slightly flushed, she avoided Doyun's gaze, surprised by emotions she couldn't understand.

"I-If you're going to get in the way, go sit down!"

"I'll… help."

"Huh…?"

Doyun, who had been staring blankly at Elsie's back as she cooked, finally couldn't resist and approached her without thinking.

He suppressed the urge to hug her tightly. Then, he began to wonder what it would be like to have dinner with her every day.

Doyun even thought that Elsie, who was startled by the sudden presence, was lovely. The sight of her cooking so diligently for him with her slender body that fit perfectly in his arms stimulated his desires, but…

Now was not the time to be swept away by impulse.

The throbbing of his heart spread throughout his body.

"I'll… help."

The words Doyun managed to utter were just that.

But did he know that his actions had also made Elsie anxious and impatient?

An awkward silence followed as they moved the prepared dishes to the table.

Elsie glanced at Doyun, watching his expression. He had suddenly approached and startled her, and was a little mean.

Elsie still had a pounding heart, so she put her hand on her chest and took a deep breath. Then, she awkwardly poked Doyun's side with her elbow.

"I-It might suit your taste more than you think?"

If they were of the Otherworldy Bloodline, if they were those with roots from their home world, there was no way they would dislike this meal of egg rice with ham.

Even she was drooling at the thought, so how much more would he be?

Doyun, carrying the tableware quickly in an awkward posture, seemed quite impatient.

And as Elsie had expected, Doyun's eyes sparkled as he quickly devoured the food.

He had licked the plate clean of the meal she had worked so hard to prepare. What could be more joyful than this? It was a truly enjoyable dinner time.

Elsie, smiling brightly and resting her chin on her hand as she watched Doyun, consciously averted her gaze when she met his eyes.

"Ugh…"

For some reason, she felt a little fluttery and couldn't look him straight in the eye.

'What's wrong with me…'

In any case, more than such trivial problems, she had to bring up that story soon.

She had originally planned to suggest it the next day, but having dinner with Doyun made it a good situation to bring it up.

Elsie, recalling the contents of the letter from her family for a moment, calmed her pounding heart and slowly closed her eyes.

Elsie, opening her eyes smoothly, said to Doyun with a calm face.

“D, Doyun. Are you free this holiday? I was hoping you could go somewhere with me.”

Doyun’s eyes widened at Elsie’s shy request.

“Yes!”

A concise immediate answer. It didn’t even take a second for him to nod and answer.

It meant that he hadn’t even thought about his weekend schedule and had just answered.

“You treated me to such a delicious dinner. I’ll go anywhere with you, for you.”

“For me… Th, thank you!”

Elsie smiled brightly and grabbed Doyun’s hand.

“Then let’s meet at the Bifrost platform on the holiday!”

“Bifrost… platform…?”

“We have to go to Asgard. The family’s problems are slowly being resolved, so my dad and brother are making a fuss, begging me to come! Anyway, they miss me!”

“Uh… wait a minute…”

In short, she was asking him to go with her to her hometown of Asgard, to her family’s home where her father, Tiwaz, and her Oppa, Dane, were waiting.

“I was a little nervous about going alone… I was going to ask Thrud if not you…”

Elsie was unknowingly feeling indebted to the dead Elsie Adorencia.

Elsie and she were now one. If so, she couldn’t avoid her family who loved her, Elsie, forever.

If she had a trustworthy friend with her in such a place, she would definitely have courage.

Elsie squeezed the large hand she was holding.

“…Okay. Let’s go, Elsie. I promised to be with you anywhere.”

Doyun, feeling Elsie’s slight trembling, smiled kindly and answered.

Come to think of it, he had no connection to Asgard. Elsie probably didn’t have much memory of it either. If so, it would be nice to go with her as if they were traveling together.

“Then… should we call Huginn too?”

“No.”

“Huh?”

“Uh… w-well, he’ll be busy, so let’s go just the two of us.”

“I, Is that so?”

“It will be, for sure.”

The two people’s heartbeats, which the other couldn’t hear, grew little by little, imperceptibly.

Chapter 118. Asgard

It was a morning on a holiday.

Elsie, having entered the residential area, headed towards Doyun's house.

Perhaps it was because she was wearing elegant dress shoes, but her gait was more careful and refined than usual.

Or maybe she was nervous about what she was about to face today.

Her bright silver hair, gently swaying in rhythm with her steady footsteps, fluttered softly.

Today, Elsie had awakened in this world and, for the first time, adorned herself with her own power. As a result, she was conscious of every gaze she felt as she walked down the street, and even her smallest gestures.

"Haa, it would have been nice if Thrud could have come with me..."

Thinking of Thrud, who couldn't come to Asgard with her in this situation, Elsie looked up at the sky with a disappointed expression.

Thrud had helped her dress up beautifully and even helped her choose new dress shoes, but unfortunately, she couldn't come to Asgard with her.

As Doyun had confidently stated, she seemed to be busy with a full schedule on her day off.

•

‘Elsie, be careful, there are some stuck-up jerks in Asgard.’

‘Why are you trying to scare me before I even go? If you’re going to say that, come with me.’

‘I wish I could, but… I have a schedule this holiday and have to go back to Vanaheim.’

‘Again…?’

When Elsie looked up at her with a disappointed expression, Thrud chuckled and patted her head.

‘Ahaha, so cute. Anyway, you have to take good care of Doyun, okay?’

‘Well, I asked him to come with me, so of course, I will!’

Thrud’s smile deepened at Elsie’s averted gaze and blunt reply.

•

After briefly recalling her conversation with Thrud, Elsie had already arrived in front of Doyun’s house.

‘Should I have just waited in the plaza?’

Feeling a bit nervous for some reason, she calmed herself and knocked lightly.

Creak-

The door opened as if he had been waiting.

There stood Doyun, dressed impeccably enough to make her eyes widen.

She had almost only seen him in his academy uniform or comfortable clothes. Dressed so neatly, his tall stature and handsome looks created a synergy that made him look like a completely different person.

“Oh…”

If his hometown had been Earth, he would have become an actor.

Elsie briefly admired him, thinking that.

Doyun, too, was speechless, frozen like a statue at Elsie’s unfamiliar appearance, who had made up her mind to dress up.

“Am I too early?”

“No. I was just about to leave.”

Doyun, his face reddening as Elsie smiled brightly, turned his head away to avoid her gaze.

He was nervous. It was Elsie, whom he always saw, but she looked different, making him even more nervous.

The two walked along the grand avenue leading to the central plaza of Glitnir.

Elsie and Doyun, already noticeable for their appearances, attracted considerable attention as they walked down the street together, dressed so neatly.

Elsie couldn’t understand why so many people were smiling warmly and looking at them affectionately.

‘Everyone must be in a good mood because it’s a holiday.’

Guessing that, Elsie said to Doyun.

“It’s a little disappointing that Thrud couldn’t come with us.”

“It can’t be helped. Thrud has seemed busy lately. She seems to be preparing for the Martial Arts Tournament.”

“Ah… so that’s why. Still, I hope the three of us can go on a trip together next time.”

“Haha, yeah. We’ll have plenty of time in the future, so it’ll be possible anytime.”

“Time… y-yeah. That’s right.”

Doyun tilted his head at Elsie’s vague answer.

“What’s wrong, Elsie?”

“…Oh, nothing. More importantly, how have you been lately? Is your preparation for the Martial Arts Tournament going well?”

It was a redundant question. Elsie knew that Doyun trained almost every day.

“I’m always the same? I’ve always been swinging my sword like a habit, rather than just for the Martial Arts Tournament.”

“You’re diligent. You’re addicted to swords.”

“Addicted to swords… haha. But these days, I’ve been figuring out the powers I recently obtained, so it’s not boring.”

The power Doyun obtained. Elsie’s eyes sharpened.

The Tarnkappe ability that Doyun awakened in Nóatún. And the dragon’s power he gained by defeating the evil dragon Fafnir and being covered in its blood.

Both were extraordinary.

“…That sounds promising.”

“Please be patient until the Martial Arts Tournament, Elsie. I won’t let your expectations down.”

“O-of course. The championship is mine, so you can’t lose to anyone else before you meet me.”

“Haha, I’ll have to work hard.”

Elsie judged that Han Doyun was the biggest threat in the Martial Arts Tournament at this point.

The potential of Doyun, which her intuition warned her about, had become even more immeasurable since he awakened his abilities and gained the dragon’s power.

To put it in perspective, it was like a depth that could not be measured. She wasn’t sure how much power he was hiding beneath the surface.

Elsie and Doyun exchanged words like that and arrived at the Bifrost platform.

“…Come to think of it, Thrud said.”

Elsie suddenly remembered what Thrud had said and looked up at Doyun.

Doyun felt puzzled by Elsie’s slightly worried expression.

“She said there are a lot of stuck-up, rude people in Asgard.”

“That’s… a little nerve-wracking.”

“Right? She must have been trying to scare us.”

For now, Doyun felt relieved by Elsie's nervous appearance, as if she were from Asgard but visiting for the first time.

"Well, we'll see when we get there. Asgard is a world that we rarely get to visit, so I'm looking forward to it since this is my first visit."

"I…"

Elsie hesitated for a moment, stammering. Now that she was about to go to Asgard, her steps began to feel a little heavy.

Sensing Elsie's hesitation, Doyun grabbed her wrist and pulled her along.

"Hwak?!"

"Let's go, Elsie. Let's explore Asgard together, since it's our first time."

Elsie, gently pulled by Doyun's strength, nodded.

"T-that's right…"

Certainly, this was her first visit to Asgard. There was no need to overthink it.

Elsie and Doyun arrived at the transfer gate management office and approached the staff member in charge.

After briefly checking the letter Tiwaz had sent, Elsie said to the staff member.

"Excuse me… we're here to go to Asgard."

"You're going to Asgard? The only Bifrost to Asgard that's always open is the central gate."

The staff member, pointing to the largest Bifrost portal in the very center of the platform, quickly scanned Elsie and Doyun.

“Can we get to Valaskjálf using that?”

Elsie and Doyun’s destination was Valaskjálf, the central city of Asgard. It was the location of the Adorencia family.

However, the staff member looked troubled at Elsie’s question.

“I’m sorry… you can’t go directly to Valaskjálf through the always-open central gate. Unless it’s a special case, you’ll always arrive at Himinbjörg through that gate.”

Elsie and Doyun looked at each other in surprise at the staff member’s explanation. This was not part of the plan.

“O-oh, what should we do, Doyun?”

“Hmm…”

“There is a way to go to Valaskjálf through the central gate, but…”

The staff member, feeling sorry for the two who looked noticeably distressed, offered a nearly impossible solution, hoping to be of some help.

“If there is someone with Aesir blood among those who are trying to use the central gate, you can go straight to Valaskjálf with their help.”

The Bifrost has a greater reactivity and is easier to resonate with the thicker the Aesir bloodline. Unlike others, they can move to other cities through the central gate if they wish.

At the staff member’s explanation, Elsie and Doyun’s eyes began to sparkle again.

“Since all the regular Bifrosts are closed, this is the best we can do for now.”

It wouldn’t be easy to find an Asgardian with Aesir blood who was trying to go to Valaskjálf here. Moreover, even if they found such a person, whether they could get help was another matter.

Some Asgardians were so proud of their bloodline that they were arrogant, and some even discriminated against people from other worlds.

After finishing the explanation, the staff member glanced at Doyun with a troubled expression.

‘Especially if they’re from an Otherworldly Bloodline…’

An Otherworldly Bloodline whose origins were not connected to the Nine Worlds connected to Yggdrasil, but from a completely different world.

Would some arrogant Asgardians really try to help this young man?

‘It seems like a young couple is trying to travel to Asgard… it’s become difficult.’

They were a well-matched couple that made you want to cheer them on.

However, contrary to the staff member’s worries, Elsie was smiling brightly enough to make her face flush.

“That’s great!”

“Uh… did you hear the explanation properly?”

“Of course!”

“Ah, it’s not certain whether an Asgardian will help… and those with thin blood may have low responsiveness and may not be able to go directly to the city they want.”

However, Elsie smiled brightly even with the additional explanation.

Until now, she had wondered what the point of it was, but in times like these, that bloodline was helpful.

Elsie Adorencia was a young lady from a prestigious family in Asgard. She was also a rare pure-blooded Aesir.

That meant she could resonate with the central gate and freely move to any city in Asgard.

It was the moment she understood why Tiwaz hadn’t said anything special about using the Bifrost in his letter.

“If that’s the case, it’s okay. I think I’m a pure-blooded Aesir.”

“Yes…?!”

“Let’s go, Doyun!”

“Ah, okay…”

Elsie grabbed Doyun’s hand and pulled him along.

Standing in front of the massive central gate, Elsie felt a different sensation from the Bifrost connected to Asgard than she had felt in Nóatún.

Was this what the staff member had called resonating with the Bifrost?

The tree roots surrounding the massive gate reacted to Elsie and began to emit a faint golden light.

The staff member, confirming that Elsie was resonating with the central gate, widened his eyes. No, perhaps the other staff members on the platform were also surprised.

It was a rare sight to see a pure-blooded Aesir resonating with the central gate.

“Wait… so… it’s a pure-blooded Aesir and an Otherworldly Bloodline couple?”

The staff member, suddenly realizing the enormity of the situation, covered his mouth in surprise and couldn’t take his eyes off Elsie and Doyun as they disappeared beyond the Bifrost.

Seven-colored light emanated from the massive Bifrost, covering the platform.

Chapter 119. Asgard (2)

Having entered the hyperspace of Bifrost, Elsie Adorencia was walking along a cosmic avenue adorned with stars. Beautiful iridescent lights stretched out toward the path she had to take.

Swallowing hard, Elsie turned to look at Doyun. Doyun's figure was wavering, scattering like smoke.

"Huk-"

This interdimensional Bifrost invariably leads to Himinbjörg, another city in Asgard, unless one is of Aesir lineage. If she mistakenly got separated from Doyun like this, she would become a lost child.

Startled, Elsie urgently grabbed Doyun's arm tightly.

Then, Doyun's wavering figure became clear as if nothing had happened.

"E, Elsie?!"

Suddenly, Elsie rushed in and hugged his arm tightly, causing Doyun to panic, his face reddening as he looked down at her.

Small, slender fingers tickled his wrist, and firm, plump breasts pressed against his arm, confusing his mind.

"I was afraid you would suddenly disappear..."

Elsie looked up with an anxious expression. Her pretty blue eyes were trembling.

“…I’m going crazy.”

Doyun muttered softly, barely audibly, and clenched his fist tightly.

Feeling puzzled by Doyun’s strange reaction, Elsie shook his arm vigorously and said,

“I’m serious! Your figure was blurry just now!”

Elsie stepped away from Doyun’s arm as if to prove it.

Feeling a strong sense of disappointment as Elsie’s warmth and touch disappeared, Doyun looked down at his now empty arm.

“…?!”

Then, just as Elsie had said, his body was indeed wavering and becoming blurry.

‘If you’re not of Aesir lineage, you can only go to the designated destination… If I’m not with Elsie, will I be separated like this?’

When Elsie grabbed his arm tightly again, his wavering body became clear.

It seemed to be true after all.

“Han Doyun. D-Don’t let go!”

“Uh… Okay.”

“If we accidentally get separated… It’ll be a pain!”

The thought of being abandoned alone in an unfamiliar city made Elsie anxious, and she shook her head.

“Y-Yeah…”

It seemed like just holding on lightly would be enough, but perhaps due to her anxiety, Elsie hugged his arm tightly. Doyun, who was rather pleased, simply nodded without saying anything.

“By the way, Elsie, are you okay this time?”

“What do you mean?”

“Didn’t you get really motion sick when we took the Bifrost to Nóatún last time?”

“Ah…”

Elsie recalled the time when she had used the Bifrost to Nóatún.

She had suffered quite a bit from the headache and nausea caused by the strange illusions that the interdimensional hyperspace had shown her.

Looking back now, it felt similar to having a nightmare.

“I think I’m okay now. Actually, it was because I experienced strange illusions as soon as I entered the Bifrost back then.”

“Strange illusions?”

“Hmm… I don’t really remember what they were. It feels similar to when I have a dream. It’s just that… I feel like I shouldn’t recall them… Ugh…”

As she tried to force herself to remember, Elsie felt a headache and a sharp pain in her waist.

Doyun hurriedly supported Elsie, who was staggering.

“Don’t think about it!”

“Ugh…”

“If it’s painful, don’t force yourself to remember…”

“Ahaha… I don’t know why I’m like this… Sorry…”

Elsie gave an awkward smile and quickly straightened her posture as if nothing was wrong.

On the Bifrost heading to Valaskjálf, she thought.

The fading memories were strangling her.

To find out the truth, to see the end, she had no choice but to fulfill her wish.

•

Kiiing!

As dazzling iridescent lights flickered, Elsie and Doyun emerged from the Bifrost.

A large space unfolded, with huge pillars engraved with antique gold patterns and a smooth marble floor.

A massive skylight on the ceiling gathered sunlight and spread it throughout the platform.

An interior with a style she had never seen before, an unfamiliar atmosphere.

They had finally arrived in Asgard.

It was quite different from Glitnir, a huge medieval trading city where all kinds of cultures mingled, and from Nóatún, which was filled with the sea and pure white stone buildings.

Asgard's central platform was like a pantheon, exuding an endlessly antique and elaborate atmosphere.

"It's full of gold…"

Elsie muttered, momentarily overwhelmed by the magnificent atmosphere.

She was so engrossed in her surroundings that she forgot she was still hugging Doyun's arm.

A soothing melody of music that calmed the mind lingered around the platform.

The interior of the massive platform, which was difficult to take in at a glance, was not crowded with people, but it still felt full.

"…Elsie?"

Elsie, who had been lost in thought for a moment, admiring the strangely familiar yet unfamiliar atmosphere, looked at Doyun at the sound of her name.

"Eh?"

"…We arrived at Valaskjálf properly, right?"

Elsie tilted her head at Doyun's expression, which seemed somehow uncomfortable.

Elsie, who was perfectly attuned to the Bifrost with the power of her pure blood, could be certain of her destination without even thinking about it.

This was definitely Valaskjálf, the central city of Asgard.

"Of course. There's no way we came to the wrong place."

“Then… Is this normal in Asgard?”

“What do you mean…?”

Feeling something strange about Doyun, who was sweating and staring straight ahead, Elsie followed his gaze and turned her head to the front.

She had been so overwhelmed by the magnificence of her surroundings that she had failed to check what was in front of her.

It was dark under the lamp. Only then did Elsie understand why Doyun had said that.

People dressed in stylish blue uniforms were lined up on both sides of a long carpet that stretched out in front of the central gate.

“Euh…”

Elsie blinked and couldn’t continue speaking.

‘What is this? What is it? What is it?!’

Was this Asgard’s way of welcoming visitors? Certainly, unlike Glitnir, there were very few people using the platform.

If so, perhaps this kind of service was possible.

‘No, there’s no way.’

This wasn’t some kind of VIP reception, there was no way this was normal.

Because this Elsie’s memories were not intact, all the information she had about Asgard was from books.

‘I heard that the atmosphere is different in each city… Is this Valaskjálf’s way?’

Elsie and Doyun looked at each other for a moment and blinked.

Then, Elsie realized that she was hugging Doyun's arm as if she were devouring it with her chest.

Startled, she blushed faintly and let go of his arm, creating some distance.

She had been worried that he would go to another city, so she had been holding on, but it seemed like she had gone a bit too far. Her heart pounded with embarrassment.

"Ahem…"

Elsie cleared her throat on purpose and glanced at the dozen or so people lined up along the carpet under the gate.

Presumably employees of the platform, they didn't question Elsie and Doyun's hesitation and simply stood their ground.

Their posture was frighteningly perfect.

How thorough was their employee training? In any case, Elsie couldn't get used to this situation at all.

"L-Let's go quickly, Doyun… If we stay here any longer, I'll die from the pressure."

"Uh… Okay, yeah. That would be good…"

Doyun nodded at Elsie's urging and followed her, who was hesitating.

'Come to think of it…'

Doyun was reminded of a memory of hearing stories about Asgard while working as a mercenary in the past.

He had heard that some cities in Asgard, where many prestigious families were located, rarely received visitors from outside.

Perhaps Valaskjálf was one of those cities.

That might be why there were so few people in the platform, which boasted a grandeur and beautiful architecture that surpassed any other world.

It was at that moment, as Elsie and Doyun descended the stairs of the central gate and stepped onto the carpet.

Those who were neatly dressed in uniforms and lined up lightly greeted them. Lightly.

“We welcome the visit of the noble lineage.”

“Ugh…”

It was a welcome with a restrained formality that didn’t feel burdensome.

However, it would be less burdensome if only one or two people did it, but when a dozen people greeted her at the same time, Elsie felt like she was going to shrink on the spot.

‘What’s with the noble lineage… I’m going crazy.’

Elsie twitched her eyebrows and tried to act nonchalant as she grabbed Doyun, who was following behind her.

She felt a heat rising in her body from the unfamiliar welcome.

Fortunately, the platform staff, who were so thoroughly trained, didn’t put any more pressure on Elsie than necessary.

“I-It’s overwhelming…”

“Elsie, calm down a little. Honestly, it was unfamiliar and overwhelming, but… There’s a way of doing things here.”

“That’s true, but… What’s with the noble lineage… It’s creepy.”

Today, extremely rare Aesir purebloods were treated as VIPs in some Asgardian cities just for their existence.

Not only were they rare, but there were hardly any situations where they visited from outside Asgard, so it could be said that this was a natural response in Valaskjálf.

The Bifrost resonance of purebloods was exceptional, so much so that they could sense the arrival of an Aesir pureblood from the aura emitted by the gate even before they arrived.

Of course, Elsie and Doyun had no idea about this. They were simply shuddering at the unfamiliar experience.

In any case, they had successfully arrived in Valaskjálf, Asgard, where the Adorencia family was located.

After struggling to get out of the huge platform, the two entered a square with a fountain.

The area around the fountain, where artistic sculptures were beautifully arranged, was almost like a well-kept garden.

“…It’s different.”

Elsie muttered quietly, gazing at the beautiful square.

As expected, this place was also different from the Asgard of the Aesir Saga.

Although it was a meaningless act now, Elsie, who had still had some expectations since the last place she had connected to was the square in Asgard, slowly shook her head.

“Elsie?”

“Doyun… It’s still unfamiliar! Am I really someone who lived here?”

Elsie, who had been down for a moment, soon looked up at Doyun with sparkling eyes.

Doyun chuckled at her cute and playful appearance.

“Won’t something come to mind if we walk around?”

“Will it? But if something really comes to mind… Should I be happy about that…?”

Even though they were the same soul, the Elsie of the past and herself had lived completely different lives.

That was no different even now that their souls were united. In the end, she had no choice but to think of them separately.

If so, should she be happy to accept the revival of Elsie Adorencia’s memories from the past?

As someone whose own memories were gradually fading, she didn’t know how to react yet.

Doyun, who was watching Elsie, who was troubled, placed his hand on her shoulder.

“Elsie. Just do what you want to do. It might be presumptuous of me to say this, but… What makes you up now isn’t the you of the past.”

“Han Doyun…”

Elsie, who had gathered her hands together, looked up at Doyun with a slightly touched expression.

In any case, he was a reliable guy who was trying to comfort her.

“Then shall we walk around a bit? We still have plenty of time.”

At Elsie’s suggestion, Doyun smiled playfully and placed his hand on his chest with an exaggerated gesture, tilting his head slightly.

“Anything for the noble lineage.”

“Aaaah! D-Don’t do that! You idiot!”

Elsie, startled by the sudden prank, blushed and pushed Doyun away. Elsie, panting, chased after him at a fast pace.

It was a rare sight in Valaskjálf.

People passing through the square glanced at the two of them and began to whisper.

Chapter 120. Asgard (3)

After arriving in Asgard and walking down the streets of Valaskjálf, Elsie gazed at the massive castle visible far away from the plaza.

“Beautiful.”

Lost in the sight of the magnificent castle shimmering in beautiful silver, she unconsciously murmured and turned to Doyun.

“Seeing something like that, it’s definitely different from Glitnir.”

Doyun nodded and followed Elsie’s gaze towards the beautiful and majestic castle in the distance.

“So that’s the palace of the chief god.”

Valaskjálf, the palace of the chief god Odin, decorated with pure silver.

She had guessed it since hearing the city’s name, but she didn’t expect it to be so overwhelming that she could feel its grandeur even from so far away.

Since the name of the castle was also the name of this central city, she could indirectly feel how immense Odin’s influence had been.

As she admired the scenery for a moment, a certain emotion welled up from within.

‘This feeling is…’

Very faintly, she missed this plaza and this scenery, and she was welcoming it.

Elsie Adorencia was definitely remaining inside her, changing her, and making her feel things she hadn't been able to experience.

To think she had been so abused by her stepmother and yet still harbored longing for her hometown. Elsie smiled softly.

Everywhere she looked, there were only luxurious, extravagant, or antique buildings. It was the same as when she first arrived in Glitnir, a place where she should have felt a completely unfamiliar excitement.

"This isn't bad either."

Elsie smoothly swept back her bright silver hair and looked up at the sky where the warm sunlight was shining.

As she made a temporary shade with her white hand and watched the passing clouds, she could see the massive branches of Yggdrasil beyond.

Here, near the top of the World Tree, she could see the majestic branches more clearly than in Glitnir.

"…."

Soon, Elsie silently gazed at the splendid avenue before turning her head.

She thought about wandering around for a bit, but she was afraid she would get into trouble since she didn't know the way.

"Doyun, I think it's better to go straight to the house after all."

"Let's do that. The information written in that letter is all we have to rely on."

Elsie nodded at Doyun's words and sighed as she unfolded the letter Tiwaz had sent.

It was a foolish mistake. She had contacted him to say she would visit on a holiday but hadn't set a time.

If someone had come to meet her and guide her, she wouldn't have to worry about this.

'Even so, considering the family situation I confirmed in the letter… they might not have the resources to employ servants yet…'

Elsie shook her head, recalling the contents of the letter that all the servants in the family were being replaced after her stepmother had run away without a word.

"Um… as soon as you come out of the station… follow the avenue to the right from the plaza where the fountain is in front…"

Elsie checked the simple directions written in the letter and grabbed Doyun's hand.

"This way."

"U-Uh."

Doyun, who was being dragged along by Elsie's strength, suddenly felt the gazes pouring down on him.

With his superhuman senses and innate eyes, he identified the source of the gazes directed at him and Elsie and examined the people's faces.

Some were intrigued, as if they had seen an interesting sight, some were surprised, and rarely, some even showed a hint of contempt.

The people on the streets of Valaskjálf showed a variety of reactions.

‘Could it be…’

With a sense of foreboding, Doyun quickly rolled his eyes and scanned the area, and he was able to gain some certainty about what he had predicted.

The atmosphere of Valaskjálf was definitely different from Glitnir.

There were hardly any races from other worlds to be found here.

Various giants and Dvergr were nowhere to be seen, and only a few elves or half-elves were visible.

‘Other than that, most of them seem to be human… but somehow, the atmosphere feels different from the people of Midgard.’

It was a world completely detached from the atmosphere of Glitnir, where all kinds of races lived mixed together.

Was it because this was Asgard, the land where the gods once lived, and where those who inherited the blood of the gods, however faintly, lived?

Especially since this was a city full of prestigious families of Asgard, it seemed that even just walking down the street, a being from another world like Doyun would attract attention.

‘I think I know what the atmosphere of some conservative cities that I’ve only heard about is like.’

It was a rather interesting situation, as long as no trouble arose.

“Hey, you there!”

Someone raised their voice towards Elsie, who was leading Doyun and heading to find the Adorencia family.

However, Elsie, who didn't think she was the one being called, ignored the voice and simply dragged Doyun along.

"...Doyun, I think it'll be visible if we go a little further."

"Didn't someone just call out to us?"

"Nah, come on. Who would have business with us?"

Elsie shrugged and began to read the directions written in the letter again.

"Hey, silver hair! You! Can't you hear me?!"

"Heok."

However, the shrill voice was pointing directly at Elsie.

Surprised, Elsie swallowed a dry breath and turned around.

A sharp-looking girl with wavy blonde hair and deep blue eyes was staring at Elsie.

"Who are you...?"

The girl, whose luxurious atmosphere overflowed from her elaborately decorated attire, flipped her long hair back and began to twist her lips into a smile.

"You... you're doing something very interesting, aren't you?"

"...?"

Elsie tilted her head at the sight of someone suddenly stopping her and saying something incomprehensible.

She frowned and pondered what this situation was, but she couldn't understand.

After thinking it over, Elsie blinked and stepped forward.

“I’m asking who you are?”

At Elsie’s bold question, the blonde girl narrowed her brows as if annoyed and reluctantly opened her mouth.

“I’m Lota. Lota Eldergrace. There’s no one around here who doesn’t know my face… well, even if you don’t know my face, you’ve probably heard the name Eldergrace, right?”

“No, I don’t know.”

Lota opened her mouth with a flustered expression at Elsie’s lukewarm eyes and shaking head.

“W-What?! You don’t know the Eldergrace family, one of the top ten in Valaskjálf? Where, where did you live before coming here?”

“Uh… Glitnir in Midgard? No, more than that, what’s with suddenly stopping someone passing by and doing this…”

“Pfft!”

“….”

Elsie, speechless at Lota’s sudden burst of laughter, turned to Doyun.

He was also shaking his head in disbelief.

“Midgard, you say. You came all the way from such a rural place to Valaskjálf? Wow… did you come for sightseeing or something? If so, haven’t you come to the wrong city? And you even brought something very interesting…”

With that, Lota glanced sharply at Doyun.

“Well… his face is okay and his physique is good, so he passes. Not bad as a servant. But Otherworldy Bloodline… your taste is quite unique, isn’t it?”

Elsie, who didn’t understand Lota’s words for a moment, blankly stared at her face.

Then, Elsie, who soon understood what she was trying to say, began to emit a murderous aura.

“Lota or whatever… did you leave your manners and tact at your family’s place? Don’t treat my friend like a servant. Before I blow you away.”

“Oh my, how scary? Why don’t you look around you before saying such things? You’re the one who lacks manners and tact for not knowing that bringing someone from another world, especially an Otherworldy Bloodline, to Valaskjálf is a problem. You hick.”

Elsie’s anger began to boil from within at the blatant disregard for Doyun.

Was this one of the rude Asgardian types that Thrud had mentioned?

“Don’t you know that bringing a black-haired human with no roots to Valaskjálf, where the bloodline of the great gods lives, is an insult to the Aesir bloodline? I’m really curious about your origins?”

She felt like she was about to explode at the supremacist remarks of someone caught up in elitism, but she felt absurd and her head cooled down.

Elsie really suppressed her anger for the last time and opened her mouth.

She unknowingly squeezed the hand of Doyun, whom she was holding.

“Great bloodline or whatever… I think you need to be re-educated in etiquette, so please just stop and go…”

She had arrived in Asgard in a good mood, and she couldn’t just turn everything upside down.

However, Lota, oblivious to Elsie’s efforts, made a venomous face, swept back her blonde hair, and opened her mouth again.

“If you’re going to talk about etiquette, why don’t you worry about yourself first? I introduced myself first, but you just stood there blankly without introducing yourself, showing off your rude manners, didn’t you? And I was just trying to give you advice for bringing an Otherworldy Bloodline and doing conspicuous things?”

Gritting-

There was no other sophistry than to openly treat Doyun as a servant and ignore him, and now come and say it was advice.

“Elsie… calm down…”

Doyun shook Elsie’s shoulder lightly and tried to soothe her, but Elsie, whose vision was blurred with anger, couldn’t hear him.

“Elsie Adorencia… that’s my name. You bitch…”

Lota’s eyes widened at Elsie’s voice, which was overflowing with anger that she couldn’t suppress.

“Elsie… Adorencia? W-Wait?! Adorencia, you say?! A-And you said bitch… what kind of frivolous…”

“You’re… dead…!!!”

Paaaaaang-!

Elsie finally exploded at Lota’s crossing-the-line provocation.

A murderous aura that instantly enveloped the entire space began to emanate from Elsie.

““Lady Lota!””

A group of men suddenly popped out from somewhere and began to block Lota’s path.

“A-Adorencia, you say… M-More than that, stop that rude girl! Aren’t you the bodyguards I hired for times like this?”

Doyun, who was hesitant at the tremendous energy emanating from Elsie, was sweating coldly.

He had never seen her this angry before.

Elsie’s hair was flying in the wind with the power of the exploding tremendous energy.

‘Elsie’s hair is… gradually turning black…’

It was a change he had seen before. Doyun had seen Elsie’s hair turning black before.

“Elsie, wait! That’s too far!”

“Let go! Han Doyun! This is something you should be angrier about!”

“Just calm down for now!”

“Hwaaak! W-Where are you sticking to!”

Doyun, realizing what Elsie was trying to do, clung to her and began to stop her.

However,

However, it was already too late.

Once it started, even Elsie couldn’t stop it.

Demigod Ascension: Transformation, Sigrdrífa.

Golden wings appeared above Elsie’s head, and her hair instantly turned black.

Chapter 121. Asgard (4)

When Elsie arrived in Asgard and strolled along the grand avenue of Valaskjálf, the Adorencia family's mansion was abuzz with activity.

No, it would be more accurate to say it was in disarray.

Dane, scratching his short silver hair, paced back and forth, anxiously peering out the window.

"Elsie… Ugh… Elsie…!"

Tiwaz frowned at Dane's restless behavior, muttering his sister's name and creating a distraction.

Since early morning, he couldn't concentrate on his documents because of his son's inability to stay still.

Sighing, Tiwaz tossed the stack of documents he was reading onto the desk, his short goatee twitching.

The documents, detailing major events and anomalies in the Nine Worlds, slid across the surface.

"If you're going to keep fidgeting and bothering me, go out. You should have been at the knightly order long ago. What are you even doing?"

"Father, how can I worry about the knightly order right now? Today, finally! At long last! Elsie is coming home!"

"…"

Tiwaz was momentarily speechless at Dane's boisterous exclamation. He could understand Dane's feelings.

How could he not be excited when his beloved daughter had finally contacted them to say she would visit home?

However, Tiwaz fell silent for a moment, recalling the past.

The specter of Loki and the great flood of mana from Ginnungagap. It was an urgent mission with no alternative.

A situation where he had no choice but to leave the family. There was no time back then.

So, he had hastily taken a second wife in a clumsy attempt to fill the void, causing his child to endure a painful childhood.

The more he thought about it, the more he realized he was a terrible father, unworthy of even discussing parental qualifications.

'Even though it was a task with no substitute… I was too complacent.'

Even if he had ten mouths, it wouldn't be enough to apologize to Elsie. No matter how much he showered her with love, this guilt would not fade.

If a miracle hadn't happened in the first place, she might have been poisoned by Herja and never seen again.

Tiwaz, who understood better than anyone what a child meant to a god, what their value and weight were, lowered his head.

Clenching his fist tightly, Tiwaz rose from his seat and looked out the window. His eyes were fixed on the garden filled with Elsie's favorite yellow flowers.

…

Thwoom-!

“…?!”

Suddenly, a massive surge of power, felt throughout Valaskjálf, erupted.

“What is it?”

Tiwaz, startled, looked towards the avenue lined with buildings.

It was a divine yet unfamiliar power.

‘As if it doesn’t belong to this world…’

Suddenly, Dane shouted Elsie’s name and rushed to the window.

“Elsie!”

“…What?”

“Father, don’t you recognize it? This surge of power… I’ve never felt such a great power before, but it’s definitely Elsie!”

Excited, Dane ran out onto the terrace and leaped down to the ground.

“I’ve heard about it… So, this is the power from another world?”

In any case, it was Dane speaking, who had experienced Elsie’s power before. It was most likely true.

“I should… go meet her…?”

Tiwaz watched Dane’s retreating figure as he ran across the mansion for a moment before beginning to gather his energy.

He amplified and accelerated the rotating energy within his body.

A faint silver aura began to envelop Tiwaz's body.

Exalted Acceleration.

Tiwaz's figure flickered and disappeared, leaving the office empty.

•

"L-Let go of me! Han Doyun! I won't be satisfied until I give that bitch a knuckle sandwich!"

Elsie, held around the waist by Doyun, struggled in his arms.

The immense energy emanating from the transformed Elsie caused Rota, as well as her bodyguards, to falter.

"Calm down, Elsie!"

"Is this something to be calm about? She's completely ignoring you, even if I don't matter!"

"I'm fine, so…"

"I'm not fine! And you shouldn't be fine!"

Elsie, struggling, turned to Doyun and shouted. Her black hair fluttered in the wind, tickling her shoulders.

"What's wrong with having Otherworldly Bloodline! What's wrong with having black hair? If you have to be insulted just because of that… I'll blow them away!"

The golden wing ornaments floating above Elsie's head began to emit a faint light.

Keeeeeeng!

At the same time, an intense light began to emanate from her index finger.

‘This is…!’

The battle with Jormungandr in Nóatún. The power that instantly sank that giant Jötunn, whom Loki and she had fought together, to the bottom of the sea and parted the ocean.

Doyun, recalling the Finger of Light that had erupted from Elsie’s finger, grabbed her wrist in horror.

“S-Stop, Elsie! The city will be blown away!”

“I’ll control it!”

“N-No! It’s not something you can control!”

“I can…!”

Elsie, shaking off Doyun’s restraint, pointed her finger at Rota.

“Kyaa!”

Rota, already terrified by the immense energy Elsie was emitting, collapsed to the ground, screaming.

Elsie, her blue eyes sparkling and wide, unleashed a controlled Finger of Light towards Rota and her bodyguards.

Crack!

A thin golden ray erupted, shattering and melting the stone floor.

Elsie, drawing a line as a warning, glared at Rota with fiercely shining eyes.

“…Okay, then. Let’s just take ten knuckle sandwiches.”

“Heeek!”

Rota, startled, began to crawl backward, not even caring that the hem of her dress was dragging on the floor.

“Alright, here I come!”

It was the moment Elsie, who had freed her wrist, smiled fiercely and lunged forward.

“Elsie…!”

Doyun, judging that he had to stop her for sure this time, hugged Elsie tightly from behind.

“Hukyaaak!?”

Doyun, who had grabbed Elsie in surprise, hugged her haphazardly and spoke to the cowering Rota and her bodyguards.

“Let’s stop this senseless behavior here.”

“…I-I-I’ll remember this!”

“Remember what! You’re dead… Ubeub!”

Before things could escalate further, Doyun quickly needed to silence Elsie. Turning her body around and hugging her tightly, Doyun held onto Elsie, who was struggling with tremendous force.

“We won’t be seeing each other again, so let’s not make things difficult and go our separate ways.”

Doyun, subtly releasing a faint killing intent, turned his back on them, who were foolishly sitting on the ground, and quickly moved away.

It was already a commotion that had occurred on a large avenue. It was better to leave quickly than to attract more attention.

“Huu…”

Only after turning the street corner did Doyun release his tension and look down at Elsie, whom he was holding in his arms.

He could see her black hair and the top of her round head. Because he had stopped her a bit roughly, she was completely embraced like a doll, burying her face in his chest.

Doyun’s face flushed as he felt Elsie’s large and heavy presence around his stomach.

“E-Elsie?”

“….”

Elsie, who had been suddenly embraced by Doyun, clenched her fists tightly, unable to move due to the tremendous force surrounding her waist and the back of her head.

The pleasant scent emanating from his body, as if he were wearing perfume, instantly made her head spin.

It wasn’t just once or twice; it was like this every time.

Elsie began to seriously worry if there was something wrong with her.

‘No, isn’t the problem that I end up in his arms suspiciously often…?’

If she didn’t get too close to Doyun, this wouldn’t happen.

But isn’t the problem that she becomes strange as soon as she clings to him in the first place?

Elsie, whose head was already spinning, couldn't think straight.

"Eugeuk…"

She only let out a strange, deflating groan because she was being held so tightly by Doyun.

'I don't know… I…'

She didn't know herself, who became strange in these situations. She didn't know herself, who performed incomprehensible actions towards Doyun.

Elsie couldn't understand this fluttering and continued to pretend not to know.

"Elsie?"

Elsie, who was on the verge of rolling her eyes back in her hazy consciousness, intoxicated by Doyun's scent, barely regained her senses at his call.

Raising her head like a creaking machine, Elsie looked up at Doyun and pushed him away with a flushed face.

"G-Get away…"

Her tongue was twisted, and her pronunciation was strange, but Doyun released Elsie, as if he understood her meaning.

After catching her breath for a moment, Elsie waved her hands in the air, avoiding Doyun's gaze with a flushed face.

"…I was just going to show them what's what because you weren't getting angry."

"I know. Thank you, Elsie."

“Why were you just standing there? That girl was completely ignoring you!”

“There were quite a few eyes watching. If I had acted directly, I would have given those who think the same way as her an excuse to criticize me. You would have become more tired.”

“…”

“Well, I’ve been feeling the gazes that I’m not being welcomed from the start. To some people, I’m just a rootless stranger.”

Elsie choked up at Doyun’s words, shrugging his shoulders.

“Don’t say that!”

Elsie, wiping her reddened eyes, shouted at Doyun.

“Don’t! Don’t ever say that again! Got it?”

“Ahaha, I understand. I promise, I won’t say that again. So, Elsie, don’t be too upset either.”

“W-Who’s upset…!”

Doyun, smiling, patted Elsie’s head, who was embarrassed.

“Don’t…”

Elsie, grabbing Doyun’s large hand, puffed out her cheeks slightly and stopped him.

“Anyway… are you going to meet your family in that state?”

Doyun, examining Elsie’s hair, which had been dyed a beautiful ebony black, opened his mouth.

Seeing her transformed into the same black hair as him gave him a different feeling. He liked it this way, but if her family, who didn't know about her transformation, saw her, they might be surprised.

"I-It's a waste to undo it so quickly... and I'll lose a lot of power..."

"Then why did you even transform..."

"Ugh... It's because I was angry that they were ignoring you as they pleased...!"

As Elsie shouted, embarrassed, the golden wing ornaments that had appeared on her head during the transformation floated up and down.

Doyun, finding that appearance cute, instinctively suppressed his hand, which seemed like it would fly towards Elsie. It was a cuteness that made him want to stretch those soft cheeks right away.

Just as a lukewarm atmosphere flowed between the two, a voice calling Elsie began to be heard from somewhere.

"Elsie...!"

Naturally, they turned their heads in the direction of the sound, and they saw Dane in a handsome ceremonial uniform.

As soon as he clearly confirmed Elsie's appearance, he began to run at a crazy speed.

However, what appeared in front of Elsie and Doyun before Dane was Tiwaz.

"Ah?!"

"Huh?"

Tiwaz, who had suddenly appeared in front of the two before Dane could even arrive, lifted Elsie up in a flash.

“Heuat?!”

Elsie, surprised, widened her eyes and looked at Tiwaz.

He met Elsie’s eyes with eyes filled with many emotions.

“Elsie…”

Elsie felt a slightly emotional feeling at the voice, which was different from when they had briefly met last time.

An emotion she hadn’t felt when they met last time. It was a longing for parents she met in her homeland.

Elsie, realizing at once that this was the remnant of Elsie Adorencia, decided to be honest with the emotions she was feeling now for her who had become one with her.

For her and her family. And for herself, who had to make a choice in the near future. Now, she needed to be honest.

“I’m back…”

She felt a little teary-eyed.

Chapter 122. Asgard (5)

Tiwaz gently embraced his precious daughter, whom he was meeting again.

Even though she had grown up so much while he was preoccupied with his duties and unable to care for her, she still fit perfectly in his arms.

A child resurrected as one with a soul from another world.

Even though she shouldn't have any memories of her flawed father, Elsie held Tiwaz tightly.

He had many questions, especially about her hair, which was now dyed black for some reason.

Tiwaz glanced at Doyun beside her, then closed his eyes and patted Elsie's back.

'She said she was coming with a friend, but I never imagined…'

He never imagined she would come with this guy.

Tiwaz didn't know how to accept the man standing next to his daughter, whom he was reuniting with after more than a decade.

'A friend… it's just… a friend, right? She didn't say anything strange when I saw her before… If she suddenly introduces him as her boyfriend, I'll…!'

Clench!

Imagining that situation was unbearable, and Tiwaz momentarily gritted his teeth and glared.

It was best not to think about such things.

Tiwaz put Elsie down and patted her head, avoiding the floating golden wing ornaments.

“It’s been a while…”

“Ah, Dad…”

Tiwaz clutched his chest and staggered at Elsie’s hesitant and awkward call of “Dad.”

He was a fool to have forgotten this happiness. As he reproached himself, he looked down at Elsie kindly and carefully observed her changes.

He had talked a lot with Elsie when he visited her unexpectedly last time, but he hadn’t heard about these changes.

‘I can feel a kind of divine power from Elsie now. A strange divine power that doesn’t seem to be from this world…’

He had a rough idea, but he still wanted to hear it directly from her.

“You look different now, and I think we have a lot to talk about.”

With those words, Tiwaz turned to look at Doyun.

Doyun, who had been watching the heartwarming reunion of father and daughter, flinched and bowed to Tiwaz.

‘I heard he’s very close to Thor’s daughter too, so why did she have to bring a man, Elsie…’

His heart was burning with complicated emotions again, but he couldn't show it in this situation, so he shook hands with Doyun.

"We meet again. You were Han Doyun, if I remember correctly."

Meanwhile, Elsie was being lifted up and spun around excitedly by Dane, who had been fidgeting.

"It's been a while, Father…"

"Why am I your father!"

Tiwaz, feeling a surge of emotion, shouted and gripped Doyun's hand tightly.

To naturally call him "Father" was infuriating.

Doyun glanced at Elsie, who was in Dane's arms with a slightly disappointed expression, then smiled again at Tiwaz.

'This sly fox! He's definitely after Elsie!'

He seemed to have gotten bigger than the last time he saw him. Tiwaz, feeling an unfamiliar power through Doyun's hand that he hadn't noticed before, was a little surprised, though he didn't show it.

'I heard about the incident at the Main Academy, but this is definitely unusual.'

"…You were hiding the power of a hero last time I saw you, but now you possess the power of a dragon."

Doyun's eyes widened slightly at the sight of him instantly recognizing the power of Fafnir within him.

"…You might be qualified to be by my daughter's side."

He had to acknowledge the achievements of this young man.

“Ah… t-thank you.”

Tiwaz nodded and led Elsie and Doyun towards the mansion. In any case, it was a happy day for Elsie to return home.

Instead of standing on the street, he wanted to have a proper conversation in a proper setting.

•

The Adorencia family’s mansion, located in the central city of Valaskjálf, was not quite the size of a country house due to its location in the city center, but it was still quite large.

Elsie and Doyun, following Tiwaz and Dane into the mansion, widened their eyes and looked around.

‘I’ve always heard it was a prestigious family, but seeing it in person, it’s really… like a rich house out of a painting.’

Even though she had been living under the family name, Elsie could only marvel at the Adorencia family, which felt like someone else’s business.

The well-kept, vast garden and the beautiful, magnificent mansion were a completely different world to her, who had been living modestly in a corner of the city.

It seemed to be the same for Doyun, who was looking at Elsie anew.

‘It really hits me that she’s a young lady from a prestigious family…’

Doyun, looking down at Elsie’s round head, wondered if he was worthy of her. He didn’t intend to be overwhelmed by appearances, but he still felt his confidence waning.

Suddenly, Elsie, who was walking ahead, staggered. Doyun, who was behind her, quickly supported her before she fell.

“Ah…?”

“Are you okay?”

“Yeah, um… what’s wrong? I haven’t even undone the transformation yet.”

Elsie tilted her head, feeling a strange sensation in her slightly trembling body.

It was impossible for her to lose her balance in a transformation state where all her abilities were enhanced to the maximum level.

But her body was clearly trembling.

Tiwaz and Dane, who were walking ahead, also turned around and quickly approached Elsie’s abnormality.

Elsie, surrounded by the large men in an instant, blushed with embarrassment and stepped out of Doyun’s arms.

“Ahaha… I don’t have any memories, but is it because I’m home? My body is so happy that I can’t control myself?”

Elsie scratched her cheek awkwardly, unable to figure out why her body had suddenly become strange.

Was this also a remnant of Elsie Adorencia? If so, was it right to see this as her remnant trembling with joy at returning home?

Shaking her head, Elsie dismissed her doubts and entered the mansion.

Elsie, sitting across from her family with a table between them, closed her eyes for a moment and released the Sigrdrifa Transformation.

Feeling a tremendous sense of loss as if a chunk of energy had fallen away, Elsie grabbed her head and leaned back against the chair.

The golden wing ornaments on her head turned into particles of light and disappeared, and her black hair returned to its bright silver color.

“So that form also comes from a power from another world.”

Tiwaz, who had been having a deep conversation with Elsie about what they hadn’t been able to discuss last time, nodded.

As soon as Elsie released the transformation, the strange divinity she had been feeling disappeared.

‘If it’s such a powerful force, the energy must have spread throughout the entire Valaskjálf area.’

He approached Elsie, who looked exhausted, and knelt on one knee.

“I’m sorry. I’ve made things difficult for you again because of me.”

Seeing his daughter struggling with the backlash of the transformation, he couldn’t bear the pain in his heart. Some might call it overprotective, but it was a natural concern for Tiwaz, who hadn’t been able to do anything for his daughter for a long time.

“It’s okay… It’s my fault for getting upset and transforming.”

“I will contact the Eldergrace family, who picked a fight with you and your friend, myself. I won’t just let it go.”

Tiwaz held Elsie’s hand tightly and nodded, meeting her blue eyes.

But Elsie quietly shook her head.

Her appearance of shaking her head resolutely despite her suffering was so similar to his late wife that he was momentarily speechless.

“Please don’t… Dad…”

The title of “Dad” was truly awkward for Elsie.

But the reason she had steeled herself and visited the house was for Elsie Adorencia, who had become one with her, and her family. So she couldn’t show any hesitation or awkwardness.

“Doyun and I will be going back soon, so we probably won’t run into them again. I don’t want to create unnecessary problems.”

“I’m sorry. There are still many people in Asgard who are caught up in the superiority of the Aesir bloodline. Even though there are very few among them who can be said to be of true divine lineage.”

“True divine lineage…?”

Tiwaz stood up as Elsie looked puzzled.

“…The conversation has been long. It’s already time for lunch. Let’s continue the story over a meal.”

Tiwaz, looking complicated, left the room, saying he would finish some work beforehand.

Elsie and Doyun, watching him, looked at each other for a moment.

“Come to think of it, Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

“At the Nóatún checkpoint… didn’t they say your race was Demigod?”

“Ah, yeah. Did they?”

“Wasn’t that related to you being a pure-blooded Aesir?”

“Um… no, it’s not. That’s just related to my power…”

Bang!

Dane, who had been listening to the two of them quietly, slammed the table in surprise and opened his mouth.

“Elsie… are you aware that you’re a Demigod?”

“Oh… Father… as I said before, it’s because of my abilities from another world.”

“The Valkyrie and that… Demigod Ascension thing?”

Elsie nodded.

Frankly, it was too complicated to explain without embellishment that the ability came from the Aesir Saga game. It was necessary to embellish it appropriately.

Besides, it was very difficult to make Doyun, who was hearing about this for the first time, understand, more so than her family, who had already grasped the situation to some extent.

“Han Doyun, do you believe it? The things I said… about the power and soul from another world…”

Elsie looked at Doyun with slightly anxious eyes.

She wasn’t worried that he would dismiss it as nonsense now, but she was worried that revealing this fact would distance him from her.

Doyun, looking at Elsie’s trembling eyes, chuckled.

“Is there any need to believe or not when you’re right in front of me?”

What he was seeing was Elsie, who existed in front of him.

If the merged soul and the power from another world had revived Elsie, who should have died, and allowed her to be with him, shouldn't he be grateful rather than questioning it?

Thump!

"...Ugh!"

Elsie's heart skipped a beat at Doyun's voice, which implied that the present moment, when they could be together, was precious.

She felt a blush rising on her face, which was somehow embarrassing.

The memories of the dead Elsie were only remnants, and her own memories were fading and scattering in a hazy mist as the days went by.

In that situation, he believed in her, in the moment they had been together and were together.

Elsie's heart fluttered because she was grateful for that belief, that warm heart.

Dane, who had been quietly watching the innocent scene, jumped up from his seat with a fuss and grabbed Doyun's shoulders, shaking him.

"Han Doyun, what are you going to do with Elsieee!!!"

"Ugh?! Ugh-! W-what are you talking about...!"

"As long as your father and I are here! It won't be easyyy!"

Crash!

Elsie, pushed back by the sudden boisterousness of the burly men, quietly got up from her seat.

With her hands behind her back, she walked to the window and looked out for a moment before letting out a short sigh.

“Haa-”

Placing her hand gently on her chest, she could feel the throbbing of her heart through her hand.

Was it just her imagination that her face, faintly reflected in the glass, looked a little flushed?

Maybe it wasn’t.

Chapter 123. Asgard (6)

After finishing lunch, Elsie took a light tea break, trying to calm herself down after learning a few new facts.

One of the facts she learned was that her Orabeoni, Dane, was also a demigod with the thickest blood of the gods. To be precise, he was an unawakened quasi-demigod.

That meant the Elsie who died in this world also had the potential to bloom as a demigod.

No matter how great she was, Elsie of the *Aesir Saga*, which was ultimately just a game, and Elsie of this world were like parallel worlds, different yet somehow similarly connected.

'At first, I thought it was just that they looked alike…'

She herself had created Elsie of the *Aesir Saga*.

And for some reason, she herself was said to have the same soul attributes as Elsie in this world.

'So that's why I was able to possess her.'

It was a miracle so intricately intertwined that she couldn't help but think that maybe all of this wasn't a coincidence.

Was it fate? She couldn't tell.

"You seem very surprised, Elsie."

Elsie flinched at Tiwaz's gentle voice, fiddled with her teacup, and smiled awkwardly.

In fact, what surprised her the most was her father, Tiwaz's, identity, more than the complicated situation related to herself.

'To think he was Tyr, the god of war…'

The one who lost an arm. Tyr, the god of war and duels in Norse mythology.

To think that such a famous figure, even mentioned as a background in the *Aesir Saga*, was Elsie's father.

'That explains why I'm a pure-blooded Aesir…'

Originally, a pure-blooded Aesir referred to those born from humans who inherited the blood of the gods in ancient Asgard.

Those with the purest Aesir blood, unmixed with any other race or humans from other worlds.

But if it wasn't just a human who inherited the blood of the gods, but a direct descendant of a god, the story was different.

It was more than just being pure-blooded; it was being close to a demigod.

Elsie tapped the teacup with her finger, moved her eyes, and looked at Doyun, passing Dane and Tiwaz.

Looking at Doyun's rather surprised face, she wondered if it was okay to reveal such a story so lightly.

'Most of the gods in this world have laid down their divinity and disappeared. It's understandable that he's surprised. But is it really okay to reveal this?'

Tyr, the god of war. A name from the distant past, occasionally mentioned in history classes at the academy.

Elsie was speechless at Tiwaz's nonchalant revelation of his identity.

Dane seemed to have known from the beginning, and since she was his blood relative, it was understandable to reveal it, but not to Doyun.

As if reading Elsie's mind, Tiwaz opened his mouth.

"You have a look on your face that says you're wondering if it's okay to tell him this story. Don't worry. He's a friend you brought yourself, isn't he?"

"That's true, but… I think he must be very surprised… I was very surprised too."

Doyun nodded eagerly, as if he had been waiting, at Elsie's hesitant reply.

Forseti of Glitnir, who was working as the mayor while revealing his identity, and Njǫrðr of Nóatún were unusual cases.

Most of the gods who had laid down their divinity and disappeared were mostly untraceable.

But Tiwaz simply shrugged.

He didn't particularly intend to reveal it, but he wasn't going to hide it from someone close to him either.

"I don't think your friend is the kind of person who can't keep a secret."

"T, thank you…"

"…But you know."

Tiwaz paused for a moment, glanced at Elsie, and then began to stare intently at Doyun again.

“Are you really… just friends…? Just friends, right? Right?”

“Huh…”

“Say you’re just friends…!”

Clink!

Tiwaz, who had suddenly become serious, spun his silver prosthetic hand around, making a metallic sound.

Doyun blinked at the embarrassing question, glanced at Elsie sipping her tea, and nodded in response.

“Yes… we’re just friends. Just friends…”

‘…For now.’

He swallowed the afterthought filled with fervent hope and emotion.

•

Elsie walked out to the beautifully landscaped yellow garden at the back of the mansion, her pretty blue eyes sparkling as she opened her mouth.

“Wow-”

The small garden, full of her favorite yellow flowers in full bloom, was dazzling.

Elsie smiled brightly, put on a luxurious wide-brimmed sun hat, and ran into the garden full of freesias.

This was the beautiful sight she had dreamed of before. To think that this was the garden in the Adorencia mansion.

Elsie was twice as happy.

The Elsie in this world also loved these flowers very much.

If that was the case, now that their souls were one, her joy could be doubled since she was surrounded by her favorite flowers.

Elsie, her face showing unadorned happiness, waved to Doyun, who was following behind.

“Han Doyun-!”

Doyun blushed crimson, unable to hide it, at the dazzling smile that looked like a painting.

He knew she liked flowers, but he had never seen her so happy. It was such an attractive sight that his mind went blank and his feet wouldn’t move.

Doyun had been losing his mind because of Elsie, who showed him a new side of herself every time since arriving in Asgard.

‘She’s too pretty… it’s unfair…’

Dane, who had approached Doyun, who was frozen, nudged his shoulder.

“That hat. It really suits Elsie, doesn’t it?”

“Yes, yes. It really does.”

“Elsie resembles her mother, you see. I thought the hat her mother used to wear would really suit her.”

Doyun could do nothing but nod.

Even though she was just wearing a pretty hat and looking at the flowers with joy, she seemed completely different from the Elsie he knew.

Looking at that beautiful and delicate girl, it was hard to believe that she sometimes showed a combative side.

“Your face is as red as if you’ve emptied a whole barrel of alcohol in one go. Judging by your expression, you’re not even trying to hide your ulterior motives!”

“…”

Doyun turned his head away from Dane’s sharp gaze and said nothing.

Just as Dane was about to make a fuss at the silence that was like a tacit agreement, Elsie ran up to them with an excited expression.

“What are you doing standing there? The flowers are amazing! They’re so pretty!”

Elsie grabbed Doyun and Dane’s wrists and pulled them along.

“E, Elsie…”

“Hurry! You have to see it from inside the garden!”

The sight of the two burly men being dragged along by the small Elsie was quite amusing.

A cool breeze blew. Elsie’s hair fluttered in the wind as she held onto her wide-brimmed white hat.

She closed her eyes and savored the wind full of the scent of flowers for a moment, then looked up at the sky, which was so clear it hurt her eyes.

It was the most refreshing feeling she had had since arriving in Asgard.

Was it because the garden was full of everything she loved? She was literally thrilled, not expecting to be so overwhelmed with happiness.

Dane, who remembered Elsie loving this garden since she was young, felt relieved, thinking that she was no different now.

He smiled slightly and approached Elsie, who had squatted down, resting her chin on her hand, and began to look around the garden.

“Elsie, this Orabeoni will show you an even more wonderful sight.”

“Huh…?”

Elsie got up and looked up at Dane, tilting her head. Then he smiled confidently and lifted Elsie up.

“W, waah?!”

Just having her eye level raised a little made the scenery look different. It felt like she was inside a bouquet of flowers.

“When you were little, you really liked it when I showed you the garden like this.”

She had grown up so wonderfully now that she might not be able to feel the emotion of her small childhood. But Dane was lost in memories, reminiscing about the past.

“It’s the best…!”

Dane, excited by Elsie’s exclamation, began to cross the garden, lifting her up and down in a flurry.

“Hahaha! Elsie! You were so tiny back then…!”

“Ughyak!”

The problem was that the speed was too fast thanks to Dane’s superhuman physical abilities.

Elsie, who was minimizing the use of energy in her body due to the backlash from using transformation, began to feel dizzy from the intense movement.

At this rate, she would be lucky if she didn’t collapse from motion sickness before she could even enjoy the garden.

Just as Doyun, who was watching, was about to stop him, a voice came to rescue Elsie, who was on the verge of fainting from motion sickness.

Thud!

“You were here, Dane.”

“Huh…?”

Dane, who had been running around excitedly, stopped abruptly.

Before his eyes, the owner of the voice was standing with a fierce look.

A woman in the same uniform as Dane. His adjutant.

“…Linz? Why are you here?”

Dane’s adjutant, Linz, sighed and rubbed her forehead.

“You haven’t forgotten the scheduled battalion commander’s meeting today, have you? No… judging by your appearance, I guess you have. What are we supposed to do if you, the 1st battalion commander, haven’t even come to work yet?!”

“I’ve explained over and over how important today is!”

“Yes. You said your sister, who you wouldn’t trade for the world, was coming to visit. Really…”

Linz trailed off, glanced at Elsie, who was being lifted up by Dane, and widened her eyes in surprise.

“You really do have a beautiful sister who you wouldn’t trade for the world. I couldn’t tell if it was your daughter or your sister from the old photos you kept showing me.”

“…”

Elsie bowed to Linz and glanced at Dane. She wondered why he had been wearing his uniform all along.

To think he had abandoned his work to spend time with her.

Considering that they had leisurely enjoyed lunch, it could be said that it was a deliberate escapade.

…

“…W, wait! E, Elsie…!”

In the end, Dane was grabbed by his adjutant, Linz, and dragged away to the Knights.

Elsie and Doyun, who were left alone, could only wave to Dane as he walked away.

It was also unfortunate that Tiwaz had to leave urgently because the matter regarding his concubine, Herja, was entering the final stages.

It seemed that the cozy time with the family would have to wait until dinner.

In front of the small fountain in the garden.

Elsie took off her hat, put her hands behind her back, and tilted her head to look up at Doyun.

“Somehow, it looks like we’re the only ones left.”

“I guess so…”

Doyun trailed off, his face slightly flushed. He had been captivated by Elsie’s appearance as she frolicked in the garden.

“…?”

Elsie blinked as she stared at Doyun, who was turning his head away and avoiding her gaze.

She felt like he was acting a little awkward, unlike usual.

She shook her body a little for no reason, and then opened her mouth as she looked at Doyun, who was awkwardly silent.

“Ah.”

A fallen leaf was tangled in Doyun’s hair. It must have fallen while passing through the trees in the garden.

“Doyun, wait a minute.”

“Huh?”

“Bend your head a little.”

“Huh…?”

“Hurry!”

At Elsie’s urging, Doyun looked at her and bent his head slightly.

“There’s a leaf tangled in your hair.”

Elsie, standing on tiptoe, reached out to Doyun’s hair.

Doyun’s eyes widened as he felt Elsie’s touch gently digging into his hair and caressing his scalp.

Gently. Her slender, soft fingers carefully removed the tangled leaves and stroked his hair.

A trivial, minor contact.

That simple skinship, just to remove a leaf, instantly excited Doyun, who was always holding back.

Throb-

Heat spread throughout his body, making his chest throb.

Was Elsie feeling the hot heat rising to his head with her fingertips?

“Okay! All done!”

Elsie smiled and shook the leaf she had removed.

Doyun, his eyes wide at the playful sight, swallowed hard.

Ever since he was covered in dragon’s blood and gained its power, he had been driven to madness by his feelings for Elsie, which had been growing day by day.

In the midst of all this, it was really hard to hold back when she showed him such an attractive smile and figure in the garden, and such an unguarded appearance.

“...Thank you, Elsie.”

Doyun muttered after a long silence.

“Thank you…”

His mind, which had been holding on to the thread of reason, went dizzy for a moment.

He suddenly leaned his face close to Elsie’s ear, whispered the words of thanks, and abruptly hugged her tightly.

“Hhyaak-!?”

Elsie, who had not expected Doyun’s sudden embrace, screamed in great surprise.

Her face began to flush as her body momentarily lost strength and trembled at Doyun’s voice and breath whispering in her ear.

“Hheuuh?! W, wait a minute…”

Squeeze!

Doyun, as if not letting go of Elsie, who was struggling in surprise, hugged her tightly, having lost his reason for a moment.

“Doyun?! Isn’t that a little too much of an expression of gratitude?!”

It was just a leaf tangled in her hair.

“It’s not.”

“…”

However, Doyun simply replied that it wasn’t to Elsie’s question, who was very surprised.

Bewilderment. His slightly rougher breathing tickled her ear.

Was he playing a mean prank?

“Uuuh…”

In this super-close state, her mind would be dizzily violated again because of Doyun’s scent.

Elsie struggled, but it was a meaningless act because she was held tightly.

Her mind was dizzy and her body was heating up. Her heart began to beat like crazy.

Elsie, who had let out a panting breath, struggled desperately to escape this sudden and hot embrace.

“Hhaaaaak!”

She had to do something about Han Doyun, who had suddenly gone out of his mind for some reason and wouldn’t listen to her.

But it wasn’t easy because the situation was so confusing that she couldn’t use her energy.

But she had to do something.

Because the heavy and massive sensation touching her stomach was starting to become clearer and clearer.

‘T, this is…’

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and shook her body wildly.

Fortunately, it was a stroke of luck that there was a small fountain next to her. Surely the cold water would snap her out of it.

Splash!

With a loud noise, the two fell into the water as they were.

Chapter 124. Conscious of You, My Heart Rises with the Moon (1)

A splash of water erupted. The cold water soaked their clothes and bodies, cooling their heated heads.

In that dizzying moment, the wet shock awakened their hazy consciousness, and both Doyun and Elsie simultaneously expelled the air that had filled their lungs.

Bubbles rising and waves crashing blurred their vision.

Doyun, his mind snapping back to attention, blushed again as quickly as his head had cooled.

Having fallen into the fountain, he had ended up leaning his head against Elsie's chest, which was now soaked through. He could feel her heart pounding even through her swollen breasts.

"...Are you alright? I feel like sometimes... there's just no stopping you..."

Elsie, a faint blush rising on her pale face, spoke while looking down at the flustered Doyun. Her slightly surprised, melodious voice trembled as it echoed in his ears.

For Elsie, it was an embarrassing situation, and she didn't know how to react.

But if there was one problem, it was that she didn't dislike this somewhat excessive prank as much as she should have.

She should have been angry, but looking at Doyun's flustered face, she felt like she could just laugh it off.

For a moment, their gazes met, his light brown eyes locking with her blue ones.

The spectacle of flesh revealed through her chest, now completely soaked and transparent. Doyun stared, eyes wide, his chin resting on Elsie's chest as he looked down at it.

'What am I doing…'

Elsie's lips curved upward at the sight of Doyun burying his face in her swollen breasts, his eyes darting back and forth hesitantly. Even setting aside his childlike appearance, shouldn't she scold him for this?

As she pondered this, Doyun opened his mouth.

"S-Sorry, Elsie… I couldn't stop myself for a moment there…"

"…Huh?!"

Elsie, shocked by his words, blushed crimson.

She momentarily forgot that she had fallen into the fountain, that Doyun was on top of her, crushing her, his chest against hers. The thought of lightly warning him about his mischievous prank vanished.

It was that shocking.

‘Stop? Stop what? What couldn’t he stop…?’

Couldn’t he stop the impulse for a mischievous prank?

No, that wasn’t it.

Doyun’s expression, his actions, and even the physical reaction she could feel because they were touching.

Even the most innocent person couldn’t fail to understand.

Doyun’s *that*, pressing heavily against her from between her legs all the way to her stomach, throbbing, was proof enough of his impulse.

Because their clothes were completely soaked, it was felt unnecessarily clearly, and Elsie’s heart began to race like crazy.

“Hng…”

Elsie, letting out a weak moan, covered her face with her hands as she looked at Doyun.

Han Doyun. He was a man. A physically healthy and virile man. In Elsie’s opinion, a guy overflowing with virility to a slightly excessive degree.

And Elsie was…

After the possession. At first, she didn’t want to admit it. She had subconsciously tried to ignore it.

But it was all futile resistance. The reality was undeniable the moment she experienced her first period.

Regardless of who her hazy past self had been, Elsie now was a woman.

‘So Doyun is… looking at me… because of me…’

Han Doyun was aroused by her. He couldn't stop his impulse toward her for a moment.

At that clear fact, Elsie felt as if she had been struck by lightning, a tingling current running through her entire body.

For some reason, she felt a wicked pleasure being fulfilled. It felt like she was committing a great sin.

Elsie, biting her trembling lip, covered her face with both hands.

Her chest was hot.

Splash!

Elsie, not knowing what to do, pushed Doyun away and climbed out of the fountain.

A moment of silence hung between them. Only the sound of the fountain water and their panting breaths could be heard.

After a while, Elsie and Doyun, their shoulders and chests heaving, began to shiver as the wind blew.

They were terribly cold because they were completely soaked. They couldn't just stand there forever, unsure of what to do.

Elsie, unable to bring herself to look at Doyun's face, spoke. Her voice was trembling as if she were about to cry.

"W-We'll catch a cold. Let's go inside…"

•

Elsie and Doyun, dripping wet, trudged back into the mansion.

The newly selected servants of Tiwaz quickly responded.

They quickly separated Elsie, who was soaked through to the point of being see-through, from Doyun and ushered them into their respective rooms.

Surrounded by female servants, Elsie was quickly stripped naked.

“Ugh…”

A soft, large towel instantly enveloped her body, and very delicate hands swept over Elsie’s body.

They were truly excellent servants. Elsie was so out of it that she didn’t regain her senses until the moisture had been completely removed from her body.

“Now, miss. You need to warm yourself with warm water.”

“Umm…”

‘Miss…’

Elsie, led to the bathroom, shook her head when she realized that they weren’t going to stop there and were even going to help her bathe.

“I-It’s okay! I’ll do it myself!”

“But…”

At Elsie’s firm refusal, the female servants looked at her beautiful body with regret for a moment before quickly retreating with practiced movements.

“Then, miss, please be sure to call us after you finish your bath.”

“…Yes.”

Click.

The servants finished preparing everything needed for the bath with precise, practiced movements and then left.

Elsie, still wrapped in a towel, could only blink at the sudden turn of events.

She was momentarily surprised by the unfamiliar service. Soon, she shuddered and came to her senses, then lowered herself into the large bathtub filled with steaming water.

Splash-

A gentle ripple spread.

“Haaa…”

Left alone in the large bathroom, Elsie leaned back and let out a long breath.

The events that had occurred at the fountain kept replaying in her mind.

Doyun’s sudden embrace. And the whispers tickling her ears.

His body temperature, his breath, his scent. His…

“Ugh…”

Elsie, covering her flushed cheeks with both hands, lowered her head.

Thump, thump. Her heart was pounding.

Elsie had become conscious of it. She had become deeply conscious of the existence of Han Doyun in her heart.

In the end, Elsie, not knowing what to do with herself, twisted her body and let out a feverish breath.

Looking down at her own white, beautiful naked body visible beneath the water, she stroked and caressed her body with her hands for no reason.

Had this body aroused Doyun? Had she made him unable to restrain himself?

That fact,

“Why… why…”

Wasn’t unwelcome. It felt like her mind had gone crazy.

As if trying to forget, she shook her body wildly, causing the water in the bathtub to overflow.

“Ugh…”

It was a meaningless action. Doyun’s image wouldn’t leave her mind. Rather, the memories she had shared with him were coming back to her one by one.

What was Doyun doing right now?

‘…He’s probably taking a shower!’

Elsie, asking herself a meaningless question and answering it, blushed at her own stupidity. She couldn’t understand what kind of foolish things she was doing all by herself.

Elsie, splashing water on her flushed face for no reason, came to the conclusion that she must be crazy.

She was thinking about Han Doyun every second.

‘Even though something like that happened at the fountain…’

“….”

A flash of inspiration.

The image of Doyun taking a shower just happened to pop into Elsie's head.

Black hair wet with water. A face with distinct features. Beneath that, a sturdy, well-trained body.

And further down, a large…

"Aaaah!!!"

Elsie, who was about to imagine Doyun's true self, which she had never actually seen, screamed and stood up.

The warm water filling the bathtub scattered in all directions.

"Huff… huff…"

She had only been thinking about Doyun, but suddenly her body felt strange.

Elsie, her shoulders shaking, felt as if her vision was spinning from the heat that had surged to the top of her head. It was certain that this wasn't just the heat from the bath.

Instinctively placing her hands on her lower abdomen and chest, Elsie began to caress them, not knowing what to do with this feverish feeling, and only stomped her feet.

After agonizing for a while, unable to settle down, Elsie jumped out of the bathtub.

She headed for the shower and doused herself in cold water, jumping up and down.

"Hyaaak!"

After repeating such foolish actions alone in the spacious bathroom several times, she was barely able to finish her bath and come out.

Elsie, throwing on a light gown, didn't even think about looking around the room and jumped onto the large bed.

She had somehow managed to finish her bath, but she was in no mood to call the servants.

Her body was hot.

Elsie, hugging a pillow tightly and rolling around on the bed, didn't know what to do.

What should she do in a situation like this?

Such thoughts swirled around in her mind, making her head spin.

She wiggled the fingers of her hand hugging the pillow, and sometimes twisted her body, rolling around on the bed.

"Han Doyun…"

Elsie, muttering Doyun's name, buried her face in the pillow. It was impossible to know what kind of expression she was making.

Elsie soon threw the pillow away. She felt stuffy and miserable because of her feverish body.

Gathering the thick blankets haphazardly, she soon wrapped her arms and legs around them, hugging them tightly, and rolled around on the bed for a while.

"Han…"

Only a melodious voice, repeating someone's name as if whispering sadly, scattered in the spacious room.

Chapter 125. Conscious of You, My Heart Rises with the Moon (2)

A dull heat pressed down on Elsie's lower abdomen, as if scorching it.

Not knowing how to soothe the aching sensation, Elsie tossed and turned for hours before finally kicking off the covers and getting out of bed.

The bed was a mess from her rolling around while clutching the blanket tightly, and the robe she was wearing was loose and disheveled, making her appearance a sight.

Sighing, Elsie slowly smoothed down her body, which had finally calmed down, and began to look around the room.

The interior was noticeably simple for a spacious room in a luxurious mansion.

Even so, it was more extravagant and luxurious than the house in Glitnir.

"Elsie's room… no, I should call it my room."

There were hardly any items that would allow her to feel traces of the past.

Perhaps her stepmother had erased the traces, or perhaps she herself had no intention of leaving anything behind.

"…"

Elsie, who had been slowly pacing around the room, soon stopped in front of a mirror.

Her disheveled robe revealed her skin precariously, creating a seductive and dizzying atmosphere.

"Ugh…"

Hastily adjusting her clothes, Elsie slapped her cheeks, afraid that her body would start to heat up again.

Slightly opening her tightly closed eyes, Elsie looked at her reflection in the mirror.

Embracing her flushed cheeks, she trembled with embarrassment and immediately ran to the sink to wash her face.

Splash!

The cold water made her head feel a little clearer.

"Haa…"

Elsie's lowered blue eyes were trembling slightly.

•

After changing her clothes and leaving the room, Elsie looked around the hallway.

She didn’t want to meet anyone, feeling unnecessarily nervous. But she couldn’t just lock herself in her room, as strange thoughts kept popping into her head.

Feeling frustrated with her own incomprehensible emotions, Elsie hurried down the hallway.

While she was tossing and turning in bed, agonizing, the sun had already begun to set.

Looking out the window in the hallway, she could see Valaskjálf, the palace of the chief god, towering majestically in the distance.

After gazing at the shimmering, beautiful scenery for a moment, Elsie slowly smoothed down her fine silver hair and resumed walking.

With doll-like, gentle movements, Elsie wandered around the large mansion, offering a soft smile and greeting to every servant she encountered. Her ingrained posture and actions were truly unconscious.

Feeling a familiar yet unfamiliar sensation, Elsie wandered around the mansion and then went down to the garden, leaning back in a chair.

“What am I doing…”

She sighed and slumped her shoulders.

She hadn’t been wandering around the mansion with any particular purpose. She just wanted to calm her mind a little…

Suddenly, Doyun’s face popped into her head, and Elsie flinched, covering her mouth with her hand. She felt her face getting hot.

“Why, why am I doing this… How can I face Doyun in this state…”

She covered her head and muttered, then got up and wandered around.

It was a bit sudden, but she began to worry about how to act when she saw Doyun, how to treat him.

Unlike her usual self, he felt particularly awkward today.

‘This won’t do…’

She felt as if the loyal and dependable Doyun was suddenly distant. Elsie placed her hand on her chest and felt a throbbing.

Her heart was already pounding rapidly.

Was her body breaking down just from thinking about Han Doyun?

“That can’t be… that can’t be… I’m… perfectly fine…”

Elsie, who was laughing awkwardly like a crazy person, took in the beautiful garden full of freesias.

She felt a little relieved, as if her mind, which had been going back and forth, was finally calming down.

‘It must be because I was surprised by what happened during the day… surprised.’

When faced with a situation that was impossible to understand and accept, it was necessary to rationalize it. With that flimsy suggestion, Elsie quickly turned around and started walking.

She had wandered around the mansion enough, so now she had the trivial plan of enjoying an outside stroll.

Leaving the garden and walking along the straight path, Elsie arrived at a certain place.

It was a wide open space that resembled the academy's training grounds.

To think there was such a rough place in the corner of the mansion. Could it really be a training ground?

Thinking that, she carefully took a step forward when she heard the sound of metal clashing.

Elsie flinched and carefully listened to the sound.

The sound of metal clashing, cutting through the wind, grew louder and louder.

Elsie thought that this might really be a training ground. If so, who was training right now?

She tilted her head in curiosity, but the thicket obscured her view. Her curiosity amplified, Elsie began to approach, suppressing her presence so as not to be noticed.

Hiding behind the bushes, she peeked out and saw…

"Ha, haaa, Han Doyun…"

Elsie muttered weakly in a breathless voice and froze.

Han Doyun, who had taken off his top, revealing his upper body, was swinging his sword with all his might, his face intensely focused.

She had seen him training several times before, but this was the first time she had seen him swinging his sword so fiercely.

As if trying to explode everything he had been holding back, his movements were unrestrained and became increasingly intense.

Balmung, emitting a chilling aura, cut through the space, drawing a circular trajectory.

The sword drew a clean circular trajectory. Just as the movement seemed to stop, Doyun accelerated instantaneously, extending his foot forward and swinging his sword again.

As his weight shifted smoothly, the air split diagonally with the forward-thrusting strike.

Doyun's taut muscles, bulging to generate instantaneous acceleration, created shadows as they caught the light of the setting sun.

"Ah, aah…"

Elsie made a strange sound, not knowing whether it was admiration or lamentation, and watched him without blinking.

The clean movements without any unnecessary frills and the power emanating from his body, honed to the limit. Unlike usual, she couldn't take her eyes off him.

It really wasn't like her usual self. Really.

'He was training so frantically in a place like this? Was something bothering him? Something bothering him…'

"Ah."

Suddenly, Elsie remembered the fountain incident from earlier in the day and covered her face. Why was that coming to mind now? This was really troubling.

In any case, Doyun, who seemed to be in a trance, was swinging his sword frantically, repeating the training.

Without any sign of fatigue, fiercely. More and more fiercely.

It was such a passionate sight that Elsie's body, hidden and watching, was trembling.

After tearing through the space with superhuman movements for a while, Doyun finally cleanly bisected several thick logs and steel pillars that seemed to have been prepared for training.

He sheathed his sword and wiped the sweat from his brow with his arm, lightly flexing his bulging muscles.

Elsie, who had been watching Doyun almost in a daze, flinched at the sight and began to dart her eyes around.

“W-What should I do?”

She should have just walked up and talked to him from the beginning.

Because she had been so conscious of him, she felt awkward and ended up hiding. Thanks to that, she had completely missed her chance to step forward.

Besides, Elsie was still trembling, wondering what kind of face she should make to him.

She felt frustrated with the strange feeling that she was no longer herself, but that didn’t change anything.

Elsie, who had been hesitating like a fool, glanced at Doyun again.

Bright brown eyes shining vibrantly beneath his short black hair. A sharp expression because he was focused. Broad shoulders and muscles.

It was a sight befitting a fierce handsome man, though it was nothing new.

She had always known that he was a handsome guy.

But she had never really paid much attention to it.

She also knew, of course, that he had a good body.

He always took off his shirt as a habit whenever he trained.

But she just thought, “Oh, well.”

But why was she noticing and caring about such trivial things today?

Elsie was almost angry at herself.

This wasn’t like her.

In the first place, why was she secretly hiding and peeking at him?

“Ahem!”

Feeling a strange heat rising in her body, Elsie cleared her throat and came out of the bushes.

She had just been taking a walk and happened to find this place and came to take a look.

Han Doyun just happened to be training here, that’s all.

“O-Okay.”

‘I’ll even wield a spear.’

Elsie, who had steeled herself, approached Doyun with a nervous heart.

Around that time, Doyun was looking down at the steel pillars, which he had split in two along with the logs, with a troubled expression.

The happening during the day, when he couldn’t hold back for a moment at the sight of the defenseless and innocent Elsie.

He needed to cool down the heat that had risen in his body because of that embarrassing incident.

So, as soon as he finished bathing and changed his clothes, he ran out and wandered around the mansion. It was good that he had found the training ground and swung his sword mindlessly, but…

‘I got too carried away…’

“T-This isn’t something that would have been left here…”

Doyun scratched the back of his head and sighed as he looked at the bisected steel pillars.

Thanks to swinging his sword for hours and releasing the heat, his head, which had been dizzy from Elsie’s overexposure, felt quite clear.

“Elsie…”

Just as he was quietly reciting her name,

“H-Han Doyun…!”

He heard her voice from behind.

A beautiful, trembling voice.

Doyun widened his eyes and turned around at an incredible speed.

He saw Elsie wearing a fluttering, lovely dress.

Blue eyes that hesitated, darting her gaze here and there, but then looking at him.

A cute gesture as she casually tucked her long silver hair behind her ear and approached.

His one and only Elsie was there.

Chapter 126. Conscious of You, My Heart Rises with the Moon (3)

The hem of her white dress fluttered in the sudden breeze.

Whoosh!

Elsie swung Gungnir horizontally, and the log in front of her was easily sliced in two by the spearhead.

Spinning from the centrifugal force, Elsie recalled Doyun's training from earlier.

Smooth, flowing continuous movements. If she used the flow of power well, it was possible, though the method would be different.

As she rotated, she loosened her grip on the shaft, allowing Gungnir to slide in her hand.

She shifted her hand to the butt of the spear, allowing her to swing with maximum force, and once again used the rotational force to swing Gungnir like a bat.

Wham-!

A powerful strike cleaved the air, creating a strong gust of wind.

The hem of her white dress fluttered wildly in the rough wind, soaring upwards.

Doyun, who had been watching from behind, staggered as the dress suddenly lifted, revealing Elsie's magnificent buttocks.

He stopped himself from clapping, covered his mouth, and approached Elsie, his face flushed.

He was glad that his head was relatively clear, thanks to the hours of uninterrupted training.

Elsie, seemingly unaware that her skirt had been briefly lifted, simply floated Gungnir in the air and stared at it.

"Elsie…"

"H-huh?"

Elsie flinched and turned her head at Doyun's call. His face, which had approached her unnoticed, was slightly flushed.

"…Too big of movements might not be a good idea."

"R-really? Was I leaving too many openings?"

"No, it's… your clothes…"

"Clothes?"

Doyun briefly closed his eyes at Elsie's innocent gaze as she tilted her head, seemingly not understanding what he was saying.

'She's so damn cute.'

No wonder the impulses that had been building up during the day had exploded. It was even more dangerous because she wasn't even aware of how defenseless she was.

“That outfit. It doesn’t seem very suitable for training.”

“Is this outfit really that bad? I looked for something else to change into, but I didn’t have anything else…”

It was a floaty style she rarely wore. Still, she had hoped it might suit her a little, but Elsie was a little dejected at Doyun’s words that it wasn’t.

She wouldn’t have cared about such comments in the past. But his negative words felt like thorns pricking her heart.

“It’s not that the outfit is bad! It’s actually really… great, but…”

Doyun flailed his hands, flustered, trying to appease her as Elsie became noticeably gloomy.

At other times, she would have shrugged it off, gotten angry, or even joked back. But she didn’t seem like her usual self.

‘Did she really like the outfit that much… I still need to explain this properly.’

There had been many precarious situations when she was rampaging around in her academy uniform.

Her movements were large when she wielded her spear, and above all, her fighting style, which mixed in martial arts, made every moment a continuous series of thrills.

Fortunately, the academy uniform had magical enchantments on it.

Thanks to that, only tantalizing situations that seemed like they might reveal something occurred in most cases, and actual exposure was rare.

Of course, even with that, her skirt would sometimes flutter, and if she flipped her skirt up completely, like the legend Thrud had

created at the beginning of the semester, magic or anything else would be meaningless.

And, not to brag, but Doyun was probably the man who had seen the most of what was under Elsie's skirt.

'...I'm okay with it, but I absolutely can't let anyone else see!'

Elsie flinched and backed away at Doyun's sudden head-shaking, lost in thought.

"W-what's wrong?"

"...That outfit really suits you. It's not that the outfit is bad at all."

"R-really...? Hmm, well- if you say so..."

Elsie's heart fluttered strangely at Doyun's light compliment. She smiled purely, happy, even as she thought it was strange how her emotions were being swayed.

Doyun, staggered by that pure, joyful smile, resolved to make himself clear.

He looked down at Elsie seriously with trembling eyes and slowly opened his mouth.

"I mean that a dress like that isn't suitable when you're doing a lot of big movements like in training. It's really pretty because it's so floaty. But... it flutters too easily in the wind."

"In the wind? It flutters?"

"...It makes it easy to get lifted up and exposed."

'Your panties.'

Doyun swallowed the unspoken words and quietly looked at Elsie.

“Eh…”

Elsie needed a few seconds for her brain to process the meaning of Doyun’s subtle words, and she froze for a moment.

Then, she understood what he was trying to say, and she cringed and pulled down on the hem of her skirt.

Now that she thought about it, her lower body had felt unusually cool when she had swung Gungnir with all her might just now.

There was no way a floaty dress like this could withstand that tremendous wind pressure.

That meant she had just exposed her lower body a moment ago.

‘What color panties am I wearing today?’ Elsie blushed as she had such a stupid thought.

Except when she went berserk during combat, Elsie was definitely one to be embarrassed.

‘And of all people, I had to show such a disgraceful sight to Doyun…!’

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut, wanting to die of embarrassment. Gungnir, synchronized with her, began to vibrate in response to her emotions.

It was a day when her emotions were particularly volatile.

As if to run wild in her stead, Gungnir flew around, stirring the air.

Spinning around and around, Gungnir suddenly seemed to sense the source of its master’s emotional turmoil and began to fly towards Doyun.

Thwack!

“E-Elsie! Aaaagh!”

Elsie, who had barely regained her composure, released the summoning of Gungnir.

Doyun, who had been about to be struck by the approaching divine spear, knelt down and sighed in relief.

‘So unfair.’

Elsie placed a hand on her chest, calmed her heart, and puffed out her cheeks slightly.

She felt alienated by how her heart kept wavering because of Han Doyun today. And she felt unfairly resentful that she seemed to be the only one flustered by these emotions.

Unlike her, who had been groaning in her room, he looked refreshed, as if he had been relieved by training hard.

Elsie approached Doyun, tilted her eyebrows, and stared at him intently.

It wasn’t like she could do anything about feeling unfairly treated.

It was entirely her problem, not Doyun’s fault, that she was shaken by his sudden actions, surprised by his light touches, and dizzy from his scent, which made her head feel strange.

Still, Elsie thought Doyun was being unfair, so she began to speak in a grumbling tone.

“…Teach me.”

“Huh?”

“…I want you to teach me how to use a sword.”

“Out of the blue?”

“I became a little interested in swordsmanship after watching you train.”

“Oh… you were watching?”

“Ack.”

Elsie, who had forgotten that she had been secretly watching, shuddered.

Visibly flustered, she stammered and turned her head away.

“Um… A-are you going to teach me or not?! I might be a little disappointed if you don’t… but, it doesn’t matter…!”

“Ahaha. But Elsie, aren’t you already pretty good with a sword? Is there really anything I can teach you?”

Doyun stood up and said that, thinking about the inter-class competition from a few months ago.

At that time, Elsie’s swordsmanship, which had lifted her opponent into the air and relentlessly attacked them, creating a storm, was at a considerable level.

“I just swing whatever weapon I have without caring about it.”

“But the swordsmanship I saw during the competition…”

“That’s just moving automatically with the help of a skill.”

“Skill? Moves automatically?”

Elsie nodded at Doyun’s questioning. It was the truth, so there was nothing else to explain.

She roughly made Doyun understand by saying it was power from another world, then glanced at him sideways.

“So… are you going to teach me? I’m just interested. It’s not like I’m good with swords… If I know your swordsmanship, it’ll be easier to fight you in the Martial Arts Tournament!”

Doyun chuckled at Elsie’s excuses as she made her request.

Why was she so cute since earlier? She was three times cuter than usual.

He couldn’t possibly refuse when she asked him like this. Not that he had any intention of refusing.

“Alright, fine. I’ll teach you step by step from the basics. You asked me first, so I absolutely won’t go easy on you even if you beg me to stop later.”

“Uh oh… A-absolutely?”

It was just something she had said because he seemed refreshed and she felt unfairly treated, but Doyun was more serious than she had expected.

Elsie blinked and began to back away hesitantly.

Tiwaz and Dane hadn’t returned yet, so she did need something to pass the time.

‘But he looks a little scary when he’s this serious…’

Elsie belatedly remembered that Han Doyun was crazy about swords.

-

A large, crude greatsword, Járnsaxa.

Sleek one-handed swords, Colada and Tizona.

Those three swords were all the proper swords Elsie possessed among her armaments.

Among them, Colada and Tizona were easier to handle, considering her physique.

Doyun, who had been seriously examining the three swords Elsie had taken out of her inventory, picked up Tizona.

“This one would be good. They’re all excellent weapons, but this one looks the simplest. The center of gravity is also well-balanced.”

“Ah, okay…”

“If you want to properly experience swordsmanship, it’s best not to rely on physical enhancement.”

“U-understood…”

Elsie blinked and quietly looked at Doyun, seeing his serious demeanor.

She knew he was a cool guy to begin with, but he looked different as he seriously tried to teach her about his field.

“You always engage in combat with physical enhancement as a base, so you probably haven’t been able to feel the subtle differences in weight or balance.”

Elsie received Tizona from Doyun and felt the heavy weight of the sword.

“Ugh.”

“What’s wrong? You’re not enhancing your body, are you?”

“I am in a state of enhancement, but…”

Doyun made a firm expression at Elsie’s answer and placed his hand on her shoulder.

“Hngyak?!”

“You can’t do that, Elsie. I know it’ll be hard for you since you’re an energy emission type, but release your physical enhancement for now.”

“B-but the enhancement I’m doing right now is for everyday use… Should I say it’s for health and beauty… Ah, anyway, it’s not for combat…”

Everyday physical enhancement had become Elsie’s hobby and specialty, as she had gotten a taste for subtle energy manipulation. It had now become a part of her life.

“Can you tell me exactly what it’s for? If you want to properly experience swordsmanship, it’s best not to use energy manipulation at first.”

“….”

Elsie blushed slightly and averted her gaze.

“…Preventing shoulder stiffness and muscle spasms in my back.”

“Huh?”

“My chest… is heavy, so I suffer a lot if I don’t take care of it.”

Doyun’s gaze went down to Elsie’s chest as she explained, stammering.

Big. It was definitely something that could be difficult if she didn’t take care of it.

It was so firmly swollen that it always struck Doyun's tastes.

"Kuh…"

Elsie continued her explanation, whether Doyun blushed or not. She wondered why she had to explain this in front of a shirtless boy, but she wasn't normal today.

She didn't know why, but it was definitely all Han Doyun's fault, so he was responsible too.

"And I'm controlling skin care and body correction by allocating them to the subconscious area."

"…E-energy manipulation can do even that?"

"Of course. I can enhance my body with energy manipulation and even fight. Why wouldn't I be able to do that?"

Normally, such precise manipulation wouldn't even be possible. Furthermore, using it for health and beauty was something no one could even dream of.

But Elsie simply tilted her head as if wondering what the problem was.

"No matter how naturally gifted you are, consistent care is essential."

It was meaningless now, but Elsie had originally been a character she had cherished.

So now that she had become the perfect Elsie, she could never ruin Elsie, herself, with negligent self-care.

Therefore, beauty and health care were essential to her.

Doyun, who had no idea what Elsie was thinking, could only admire her.

Her appearance, her talent, and even her lineage from the blood of the old gods—she had been cultivating herself so much in areas he hadn't even known about. He felt like he was going to fall in love with her meticulous side again.

"It might not seem like much, but this is actually amazing. Especially this chest! It's really useful for holding these lumps of fat in place. It also shapes them nicely, so it's great… There's nothing better for maintaining skin elasticity."

Elsie was excited to explain her original abilities, which she had developed independently, rather than the abilities of the Aesir Saga.

She forgot her embarrassment and babbled on, but then she flinched as if struck by lightning and froze.

"Ah… Haha. What am I saying… F-forget it."

"You're amazing, Elsie."

"D-don't praise me. Just teach me swordsmanship quickly…"

Elsie lowered her head and muttered, recalling the embarrassing things she had said in excitement.

"Ahaha. Alright, I know it's an ability that doesn't interfere, so shall we start?"

-

Grip the sword with both hands and maintain a proper stance with one foot slightly forward.

Elsie stood up straight like that, but her arms trembled after only a short time because she wasn't enhancing her body.

'H-heavy!'

She knew better than anyone that she had a body with poor physical abilities, but she didn't know it was this bad.

She hadn't even been in position for long. Elsie trembled as her strength, which struggled even with her own armament, faltered.

'I was expecting it, but…'

"This is serious."

Doyun had often seen Elsie without physical enhancement.

So he had a rough idea of how poor her physical abilities were.

But he didn't know she was this bad. Her unexpectedly frail strength made the viewer feel uneasy.

"Ugh…"

Doyun panicked as Elsie couldn't even maintain the basic stance and staggered, and he quickly approached her.

Doyun wrapped his hands around hers from behind, as if hugging her, to help her maintain her posture.

The feel of her small hands and fingers. He flinched at the sudden burst of fragrant shampoo scent and looked down at Elsie's crown, which fit perfectly in his arms.

'She's so petite!'

"O-okay, I'll help you with your posture from b-behind like this."

"Ah… O-okay."

Small hands, skin that brushed softly, beautiful hair, and a sweet scent.

The heat he had released after swinging his sword for hours felt like it was about to boil up again.

‘I need to teach her properly…!’

It felt like it would be dangerous if he moved even a little bit wrong.

Elsie couldn’t move at all when Doyun suddenly hugged her from behind the moment she was about to drop her sword.

She knew he was trying to help her with her posture, but this close contact was dangerous. It made her conscious of things she hadn’t been conscious of, and it made her even more conscious of things she had already been conscious of.

‘His hands are so big! His arms are thick! I can feel his muscles…’

She was so different from him. Elsie felt like she wouldn’t be able to do anything, held captive by Doyun’s powerful body.

And because he was shirtless, his scent, his body odor, was even more intense.

“Ugh…”

Elsie’s legs trembled as a strange sensation pressed down on her lower abdomen, and she lost strength in her waist.

But the more she faltered, the more Doyun supported her to keep her from falling.

“S-stop…”

Elsie gasped and begged, flustered by the constant close contact.

But Doyun didn’t let go of Elsie, as if he was trying to keep his word that he would never go easy on her.

He was even just breathing in and out heavily right behind her without saying anything, which was starting to get scary.

In the end, she didn't even get to properly experience swordsmanship.

The two of them, who had been panting and clinging to each other in the same position for a long time, finally came to their senses and separated when the cold wind blew as the sun set.

Only the hot air between them lingered for a long time.

Elsie placed her hand on her wildly beating heart.

She was starting to get a little scared of this thing she had suddenly realized today. The emotion that was gradually taking shape.

The awkward air between Elsie and Doyun didn't dissipate even as it became dinnertime.

Elsie was half-dazed even at dinner with her family.

"Elsie, are you sick?"

"Ah, no. I'm just… fine."

She gave Tiwaz and Dane, who were looking at her with concern, an awkward smile and fiddled with her fork and knife.

She only glanced at Doyun across from her, without anyone knowing.

Chapter 127. Memories Created by Dreams

It was midnight, and the moonlight was unusually intense. Elsie Adorencia was fast asleep.

She tossed and turned in bed, her body hot and uncomfortable. Finally, she settled into a comfortable position and began to dream.

It was a memory resurfacing.

She was dreaming. It was a terrible dream that wouldn't break even when she knew it was a dream.

There was little she could do in this dream that unfolded on its own. All she could do was watch, listen, and feel the contents of the dream, the memory.

Smack!

Her head snapped to the side from the shock, as if a light had flashed before her eyes.

With a stinging pain in her cheek, she sank to the floor, trembling, and looked up at a woman. Her vision blurred, and tears began to fall.

"You useless girl! What a waste of that bloodline!"

“I-I’m sorry…”

Elsie covered her cheek with a trembling hand, flinching at the woman’s cold gaze. Her blood-red hair and eyes seemed to choke her.

Then she realized. Ah, this is Elsie Adorencia’s memory.

The remnants of the merged soul’s memories were showing her the old memories. No, the memories were resurfacing.

Was it because she had returned to Asgard, to her family? Was it because the familiar scenery had awakened her sleeping memories?

Whatever the reason, this was now her memory. That’s why everything felt so vivid.

She lowered her head and saw a small hand resting on the floor.

The hand was even smaller than it was now, indicating that this was a memory from when she was younger.

Elsie moved her trembling eyes and looked around. In the corner, she saw a small child huddled up, sobbing as she watched everything.

Red eyes and red hair like her stepmother, Herja. It was Herja’s daughter, Herfjötur, whom she had brought into the Adorencia family.

Elsie recalled the Herfjötur she had met before, who had ambushed her in a duel.

Even as a child, she disapproved of her mother’s violence. But she was powerless, so she just huddled up and sobbed like Elsie, like her.

“This is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for me! A chance to crush the noses of those bastards who looked down on me! I didn’t come here to be the mother of an incompetent girl like you!”

Herja shook off the hand that had slapped young Elsie's cheek and stomped on Elsie's hand on the floor with her boot.

"Aaaaaah-!"

Young Elsie let out a scream of pain.

Elsie could do nothing.

This was a dream of seeing memories. Her heart pounded, but she could only watch and feel, utterly helpless.

"The head of the family too! Dane too! I don't know why they dote on you so much! You're slow and have no talent!"

"Ugh! I'm sorry!"

Young Elsie, she, was just begging. She hadn't done anything wrong, but Herja's violence was so painful that she begged for forgiveness.

In this way, all the memories were gradually resurfacing.

Herja, who had been stomping on her hand with her boot, clicked her tongue in annoyance and roughly kicked Elsie in the stomach.

Thwack!

Elsie, small and weak at this time, flew helplessly and crashed into the wall.

"Cough-"

A gasp of air escaped from the child's mouth.

Elsie gritted her teeth as she experienced all of this while simultaneously watching as a third party.

A sense of helplessness washed over her, and the more she felt it, the more Elsie Adorencia's memories surfaced.

Herja slowly walked towards Elsie, who was slumped against the wall. Warm blood began to run down her forehead, as if her head had been split open by the impact.

"Is it because of that unknown divinity you possess? Is that why you're so loved, because of that talent that no one knows?"

The talent of the unknown divinity that Elsie possessed. Now that she thought about it, she remembered reading about it in the letter Herja had sent for her poisoning in the past.

Divinity was the power scattered throughout the world when the gods abandoned their divinity to escape the fate of Ragnarok.

The Divine Vessel Summoning ability that Elsie had brought from the Aesir Saga. In this world, it was treated as an awakening of divinity because it was originally a god's armament.

Then what was the divinity that Elsie here possessed?

But there was no time to think about that. Elsie couldn't control this unceasing dream.

Herja's face, twisted viciously, began to look like a demon.

"M-Mother… stop… please stop…"

Young Herfjötur, unable to bear it any longer, toddled over and began to grab Herja's skirt, trying to stop her.

"You stay out of this!"

But Herja roughly pushed away even her own daughter.

Herfjötur burst into tears as she fell on her bottom.

Herja clicked her tongue, then sighed and picked up Herfjötur.

“Fine. There are plenty of people who can punish you in my place.”

With those words, Herja gestured, and a man who had been waiting quietly in the back began to approach.

A shaggy gray beard, a faded white robe. It was a face she remembered.

The magician Svik.

The man who had been crushed by Elsie twice bowed deeply to Herja as she left the room.

Then, with a murderous glint in his eyes, he rummaged through his robes.

‘…Crazy bastard.’

What the self-proclaimed magician pulled out was a whip that looked like a leather strap.

Punishment? Being beaten with something like that?

Svik, with a cruel smile, began to beat Elsie, Elsie, her.

How,

How had she endured this time of pain?

At that time, she, Elsie, had no one to ask for help.

Tiwaz, who had left to chase after Loki’s spirit that had escaped from Helheim.

Dane, who had left with the knights to deal with the great flood of demonic beasts that had originated from the black pupils of

Ginnungagap.

There was no family to protect the young Elsie anywhere.

It was a tragedy created by fate.

Whack!

The leather whip was swung, and light flashed before her eyes.

“Kyaaaaa…!”

Elsie screamed instinctively and woke up, sitting up in bed. She could feel her heart pounding wildly.

She gasped for breath, wrapped her arms around herself, and trembled.

Her body was clammy with sweat, but she had no time to worry about that because of the vivid nightmare.

“Elsie’s memories… memories…”

The dream was a vivid past shown by the remnants of her memories. The pain and sorrow of that time had been conveyed to her as well.

“Ah…”

Tears welled up on their own. The tears, overwhelmed by the emotions of the dream, couldn’t be stopped.

“Hngh…”

Elsie wiped away the tears that were flowing down her cheeks and covered her face.

She surrendered herself to the emotions of Elsie she had seen in the dream. She had no choice.

Only the sound of Elsie's sobs, her shoulders shaking in the quiet room, echoed.

The nightmares that had tormented her had all faded into the hazy memories after she woke up. Never before had they remained so vivid and disturbed her mind like today.

It was painful. She was lonely. The faces of the people she had met in this world flashed through her mind.

Thrud, her friends from the class, her teacher, Dane, Tiwaz, Hymir… the memories of many people embraced her and passed by.

At the end of those memories, the last person who came to mind was none other than Han Doyun.

Thump!

Elsie's heart beat loudly. It was a different kind of pounding than when she had woken up from the nightmare.

His gentle smile, his flustered expression, his somewhat shy and embarrassed face, his serious expression, and even his angry appearance.

The many faces of Doyun that she had seen so far came to mind.

Enough to forget the vivid nightmare that was tormenting her. Even more vividly.

Thump-thump-

Elsie clutched her chest.

She was afraid of knowing the clue to this emotion, its true nature. She wasn't ready yet.

Elsie, pulling her pajamas closed, got out of bed and walked to the window, pulling back the curtains.

It was still early. It looked like it would be an unusually long dawn.

•

The day dawned.

After taking a bath and caressing her freshly cleansed body, Elsie began to gently massage herself, circulating and fine-tuning her energy at the same time.

Although she hadn't slept well, it was necessary to maintain the best possible condition since it was the last day.

Just as Elsie finished her simple original beauty routine and came out of the bathroom, she was caught by the servants.

"E-Eh…?"

"Miss Elsie, my name is Fiona."

"I'm Marie."

"I'm Anna."

Elsie blinked at the rather sudden visit from the female servants and let them into the room. Were they going to attend to her again?

Even with some of Elsie's memories returning, she was still not used to this.

"Um… what's the matter…?"

"We'll help you get ready."

With those words, the three servants clung to Elsie. And with skilled hands, they began to undress her.

“H-Hwaaak! W-Wait a minute…!”

By the time Elsie was surprised and covered her body, she was already naked.

What skilled hands these were. She couldn’t help but be shocked.

Could it be that Tiwaz had completely replaced all the cursed servants who had been tainted by Herja with elites in undressing?

Their skills were at the level of being stripped naked before you could even blink.

In any case, this was quite a shock for Elsie, who had been feeling depressed all morning and was just trying to start her day with renewed energy.

“You’re so diligent to have already finished your bath.”

“Ah… th-that…”

“Oh my, your skin is flawless… and your figure is just…”

“Augh…”

Elsie didn’t know what to do, flustered by the servants’ pure compliments. She was dragged back into the bathroom, swept away by their momentum, and couldn’t think straight.

“You’re so perfect that all we can help you with is a simple oil massage and grooming.”

“O-Oil?”

“The rumors that the Adorencia family’s young lady is the most beautiful woman in Asgard have been circulating for years, and it’s truly an honor.”

“Eh…”

Elsie didn’t know what to say anymore.

Taking advantage of the confusion, she was laid down on a soft, fluffy towel and was grabbed by the servants before she could regain her senses.

“Eungeuht?!”

Sleek beauty oil trickled down Elsie’s white body.

Elsie flinched at the slippery sensation, and soon her mind went dizzy from the servants’ gentle touch.

‘Is this the grooming that the young ladies of noble families enjoy… This is… this is too much…’

She was embarrassed.

The hands of women were stroking her naked body, slick with oil. She couldn’t bear this embarrassment.

‘I can’t do this. I have to refuse…’

She hadn’t come to the family expecting such tremendous treatment.

She had come for the sake of her dead other half, Elsie, to spend time with her family in her place, time that she hadn’t been able to enjoy.

Just as Elsie, who had steeled her heart, was about to open her mouth,

The hands of the three servants, who had been gently massaging her, suddenly gained strength.

The hands that passed over Elsie's slender waist and over the pelvic area, which spread out in a beautiful curve, and the hands that grabbed her thighs, which drew a pretty line, suddenly pressed down on her as if acupressure was being applied.

"Eungeueut-?!"

The hands that had been massaging her shoulders and arms also suddenly gained strength. Elsie, who was startled by the sudden dizzying sensation and moaned, was held down.

She had thought that her body had never been stiff or sore due to thorough management, but with the dizzying stimulation, she kept moaning.

"Ugh… ugh… eugeueuk…"

'Come to think of it, this body… was unnecessarily sensitive…'

She hadn't been able to come to her senses even when she had been tightly hugged by Doyun's eccentric sleep talking. Adding to that was her own mind, which was unfamiliar with contact with other people, so there was no way she could have remained sane.

By the time she had thought that far, Elsie's mind was once again filled with thoughts of Han Doyun, and she instinctively judged that it was dangerous.

'I feel like I'm going to lose my mind because of the massage, but if I think of that guy…'

"S-Stop…"

"Miss, you're really sensitive. But please bear with it a little longer!"

“N-Not that…”

The massage continued along with Elsie’s scream-like moans.

In the end, Elsie, who had finished her grooming in a daze, was barely able to escape the servants’ hands.

Elsie, who had been transformed to the point of being reborn, headed to the dining room where her family was waiting.

Elsie, walking down the hallway with unusually calm and demure steps, ran into Doyun.

“Ah, Elsie.”

“Hngh?”

Elsie, startled, looked at Doyun with wide eyes. Her hands were clasped tightly and brought to her chest, making her look like a baby squirrel.

Doyun, too, was surprised by Elsie’s appearance, which was more beautifully decorated than usual, and couldn’t say anything more.

Was she putting in the effort on her last day because she had to return to Midgard by this evening at the latest?

She was captivating even on ordinary days, but when she made up her mind to dress up, all he could do was admire her.

Elsie, who couldn’t remain surprised forever, glanced away from Doyun’s gaze and moved her lips.

“G-Good morning.”

“Oh, yeah.”

The memory of the nightmare suddenly came to mind, and Elsie felt her head go cold.

She suddenly shut her mouth tightly and gently tugged on Doyun's sleeve before he could notice anything.

"Let's go eat."

The purpose of coming to Asgard was for the sake of her other half, the dead Elsie.

It was to spend time with the family that she hadn't been able to enjoy.

Although most of the memories were terrible, now that some of her memories had returned, Elsie was willing to have a pleasant time.

Chapter 128. A Joyful Time (1)

Spending time in an ordinary way is the happiest time. At least, that would be the case for Elsie, who had been abused.

Now unable to think of herself and Elsie separately, she took Tiwaz and Dane's hands and led them to the garden.

Ordinary moments of happiness soon lead to something special. This family would have rarely experienced such times.

It didn't matter how great, strong, or special they were.

They were merely caught in the whims of fate, missing out on small joys.

Walking through the freesia flower garden with her family, Elsie smiled brightly and acted spoiled in a way she would normally be too embarrassed to do. Elsie Adorencia, who remained within her, would certainly have thought so.

"...Papa."

Elsie ran to Tiwaz and hugged his large body tightly.

Tiwaz froze for a moment, taken aback by his daughter's unexpected display of affection.

“E, Elsie…”

It was touching. In the sight of his daughter running to hug him, he momentarily saw her as a young child toddling towards him.

Carefully lifting Elsie, wary of his hard prosthetic hand hurting her, Tiwaz felt his eyes welling up.

“How long are you going to monopolize Elsie?”

Just as he was overcome with emotion, Dane, who had poured cold water on the moment, picked Elsie up and snatched her away.

The warmth of his daughter disappeared in an instant, and Tiwaz, dumbfounded, glared at Dane, who was lifting Elsie high and spinning her around.

“It’s only been 10 seconds, you unfilial brat.”

Tiwaz, his prosthetic hand creaking, activated Exalted Acceleration and snatched Elsie back from Dane’s hands.

“No, Father! Won’t she be startled if you snatch Elsie away using your technique!”

“You started it first!”

The two large men began a childish fight over Elsie.

At first, Elsie smiled brightly, going back and forth between Tiwaz and Dane’s arms, but soon she screamed as the Elsie tug-of-war began.

“Eek-!”

It was Doyun who, unable to watch any longer, intervened and rescued Elsie from the petty fight to claim the daughter, the younger sister.

Was the Adorencia family's traditional game Elsie tug-of-war?

It was absurd to see those dignified and serious people abandoning all pretense and fighting to hold Elsie.

As the Elsie tug-of-war escalated, Doyun seized an opportunity and quickly slipped between Tiwaz and Dane.

Swiftly placing his hands under Elsie's armpits, he lifted her up and stepped back.

The agility of twelve heroes. And the nimbleness of one who had been bathed in dragon's blood.

With courage and audacity added, it was a perfect move, and Elsie was transferred to Doyun in the blink of an eye.

"Ah…?"

Elsie blinked her jewel-like blue eyes and looked straight at Doyun's face. He had picked her up like a doll, so their eyes were level.

Elsie, flustered by Doyun's bold snatch, froze for a moment.

But soon, realizing the situation, she blushed slightly and began to struggle.

"Hng… Doyun-ah…"

She didn't mind when Tiwaz or Dane lifted her up in the same way. It was just that the person was Han Doyun, but the feeling was completely different.

From her armpits where Doyun's hands touched, to her side chest brushing against his arm, she felt a tingling sensation and a shiver running through her.

"H, heuk!"

Elsie, flailing her arms and legs, locked eyes with Doyun and froze. It was Tiwaz and Dane, who had been fighting each other, who broke the situation that seemed to be turning strange in an instant.

“What do you think you’re doing, touching my daughter without permission-!!!”

“Give me back my sister!!!”

With perfectly synchronized movements, the two burly men swung their fists, their silver hair flying.

“Puh-uk?!”

Doyun, who was hit squarely by punches coming from both sides at the same time, spun and flew away.

Thanks to that, Elsie, who was able to land on the ground, could only watch this dizzying situation with a cold sweat.

‘It was definitely warm and harmonious until just now…’

Whether it was fortunate or unfortunate, Doyun, who had gained an immortal body and been strengthened, landed spinning without taking much damage from Tiwaz and Dane’s double punch.

Tiwaz, rarely clicking his tongue at the sight, looked down at his fist for a moment and said.

“You said you defeated Fafnir… It’s becoming clearer now.”

That young man named Doyun had definitely made the power of the dragon his own. He was already an existence beyond the realm of humans.

‘I heard there was such a prophecy… To fulfill a prophecy in this era where prophecies have collapsed… It wouldn’t have been easy even with innate talent and more than enough effort.’

Tiwaz, who immediately recognized that he was no ordinary person, smiled.

And Elsie tensed at the sight of the three men seeming to confront each other.

‘We were having such a warm time, what’s going on?’

Elsie, stamping her feet, blocked Doyun and summoned Gungnir.

Divine Armament Summon: Gungnir!

Zwoooong!

“W, what?”

“Elsie?!”

“Gungnir…”

“D, don’t fight! Why are you fighting all of a sudden!”

Elsie, holding up Gungnir, put one hand on her hip and glared.

“If you’re going to ruin such a good atmosphere, I’m just going to go back right away!”

Elsie, floating in the air with Gungnir’s levitation ability, began to act as if she would fly away at any moment.

Of course, Gungnir was a spear capable of being thrown in a way that was close to flying, not a tool for flying, so it was a bluff.

But her cute bluff worked quite well.

At Elsie’s words that she would go back right away, not only Dane but even Tiwaz, who knew Gungnir’s abilities, began to coax her.

Doyun, watching the scene, couldn't help but smile.

'Elsie is loved.'

From the perspective of someone who had watched all the twists and turns Elsie had gone through from the beginning, it was a scene that couldn't help but make him feel proud.

For Doyun, the lovely her deserved to be loved.

Was it because her heart had been relieved thanks to the love of her family that she had become more lovely and even alluring than usual since coming to Asgard?

If not, then his eyes must have been bewitched.

Every time he made eye contact with Elsie, the fact that she seemed to be shy was all an illusion caused by that.

Thinking so, Doyun scratched his head with a warm expression and thought of his own family who had left first.

He hoped that she wouldn't become like him. That's why he was sincerely worried about her and angry when he first heard about Elsie's situation.

'I'm so glad, Elsie.'

At the same time as he thought that, Elsie turned her head.

Doyun flinched, wondering if she had heard the voice of his heart.

Elsie, who was being patted alternately by Tiwaz and Dane, smiled and approached Doyun.

"What are you doing alone? Come here."

"Okay..."

Doyun, inadvertently grabbing Elsie's outstretched hand, was led by her small strength.

Sometimes, Elsie made him feel a warmth like a real family.

'Real family...'

Doyun, who had imagined a distant future with her just by holding Elsie's small, soft hand, blushed and shook his head wildly.

Meanwhile, Elsie made a suggestion to everyone to make many memories during the little time left.

"Let's all go out and see the streets!"

It wasn't bad. No, it was a good suggestion. There was no reason to refuse her suggestion.

It was the moment when the Adorencia family's impromptu outing was decided.

•

The outing of the Adorencia family, a prestigious family known to everyone in Valaskjálf, was simple.

They didn't need a carriage, and they didn't need to have servants.

As soon as everyone agreed to Elsie's suggestion, they simply walked out as if taking a stroll.

If someone who knew the truth saw them, they would be horrified by the fact that each and every one of them was an extraordinary being.

A complete demigod who had crossed over with the power of the Aesir Saga, a successor of the sword who had been bathed in dragon's blood.

On top of that, a former god who had relinquished his divinity and the 1st Commander of the Einherjar Knights.

It could be said to be a mythological composition.

“Elsie, is there anywhere you want to go?”

Elsie, who had been pondering for a moment at Dane’s question, smiled and grabbed his hand.

“Anywhere is fine!”

It was a natural answer since she had suggested going out without any particular thought.

But that innocent answer seemed to be quite touching to Dane, and he distorted his handsome face and rejoiced as if he were about to cry.

“The atmosphere of Glitnir and Valaskjálf, where you live, must be quite different, so it would be good to leisurely stroll around the streets.”

Tiwaz, who was walking ahead, nodded at Dane’s suggestion. He wanted to make memories with his daughter in as many places as possible, so he wouldn’t reject any suggestion.

Elsie looked back at Doyun and asked what he thought.

“I think that would be good too. We didn’t get to walk around properly on the first day because of this and that, right?”

And so, the Adorencia-style Valaskjálf tour began with unanimous agreement.

It was good to visit a quaint cafe and leisurely drink tea, and it was also good to stroll through the shopping district and shop here and there as they pleased.

Elsie, who hated shopping in the early days of her possession, was now actively enjoying it. She was more energetic than usual, going around here and there with the thought of spending time with her family.

It was fun to go anywhere as long as she was with everyone.

Even in the midst of all that, Elsie was conscious of the gazes around her.

It was because of the subtle gazes that had gathered while whispering on the day she set foot in Valaskjálf, and the incident where Doyun was insulted by a rude girl.

Not everyone would do that, but Elsie couldn't stand the thought of someone treating Doyun as a servant and ignoring him.

'There may be several reasons why gazes are gathering…'

If four people who were inherently eye-catching externally were walking down the street laughing and chatting, gazes would naturally gather.

Moreover, two of them were Tiwaz and Dane, whose faces would be well-known in Valaskjálf. It was normal for gazes to be focused on them.

'I don't know about me… but Doyun is not only rare but also unlikely to be seen in this city, so he'll stand out even more.'

Elsie, looking back at Doyun, who was walking without a second thought, with a worried face, was anxious that he would be treated rudely as a servant again and ignored.

It wasn't that being a servant was bad, but he wasn't a servant but her precious friend. She felt like she would get angry just imagining him being treated differently without permission.

‘Precious friend… friend…’

Elsie, who thought of Doyun as a precious friend, suddenly felt a throbbing sensation near her chest. What was it? This unsatisfactory feeling.

Elsie, who briefly placed her hand on her chest, shook her head as she felt the gazes of an unspecified number of people focusing on her again.

At this moment, the only thought in her head was that she couldn’t let Han Doyun be ignored without permission.

“Doyun-ah…”

“Yeah?”

“Hold… my hand…”

Doyun, whose heart fluttered at Elsie’s voice whispering to him as if she was a little shy, belatedly understood her words and froze.

“Uh… whaat?!”

“I’m worried that someone else might ignore you without permission…”

“U, uh…?”

Elsie, puffing out her cheeks slightly, didn’t wait for Doyun and grabbed his hand.

If they held hands, at least there wouldn’t be any rude guys who would think of Han Doyun as a servant without permission.

Elsie’s actions were the result of such a simple thought.

Doyun’s mind went blank when Elsie’s small, soft hand not only grabbed his but also intertwined their fingers.

He was so excited that he was going crazy. It was a moment when he was as sorry as he could be that Elsie didn’t have any such feelings at all.

‘Elsie… she really has no awareness… huh?’

He squeezed his eyes shut at her unaware allure, then opened them and paused as he looked down at Elsie, who was holding his hand.

Something about her atmosphere seemed a little different from her usual unaware self.

A somewhat unfamiliar expression that seemed shy. Eyes that were shaking in confusion as if she was belatedly surprised for some reason. Even her slightly quickening breath and faint blush.

Doyun’s heart beat loudly at the sight.

‘Could it be…’

“Els…”

Just as he was about to grasp some clue about Elsie’s subtle change, he suddenly began to worry about what kind of commotion would occur if Tiwaz and Dane, who were walking ahead, saw this scene.

He didn’t want to imagine the sight of the God of War and his son running wild, even in his imagination.

In the end, Doyun couldn’t say anything and began to move his hand back and forth to try to take Elsie’s hand away.

But the more he did, the more Elsie tightened her grip on the hand that had been intertwined without permission.

She had grabbed his hand, but Elsie's face began to heat up as she belatedly realized how embarrassing this action was.

'I could have grabbed his wrist! Why did I intertwine our fingers without permission…'

Her heart was pounding. She couldn't understand her own actions.

It was also awkward and embarrassing to let go of his hand now.

Elsie glanced up at Doyun and could see that he was frozen like a log, not moving at all as if he had no thoughts.

For some reason, she felt embarrassed and resentful at his indifferent appearance. She felt like she was the only fool.

How long had it been? Suddenly, Doyun began to wave his hand, moving as if he was trying to take away the hand she was holding.

'What? Does he hate it? I was worried about him in my own way… Of course, I think it's burdensome that I intertwined our fingers without permission… But it's too much to try to take it away so blatantly!'

Elsie, who was angry at Doyun's cold-hearted actions for no reason, puffed out her cheeks slightly and grabbed his hand even more tightly.

At this point, it was to the point where it might look like they were arm wrestling to someone who didn't know.

And so, the two people's conflicting thoughts and actions continued in silence.

Chapter 129. A Joyful Time (2)

Clatter!

With a face full of displeasure, Lota slammed her teacup down roughly.

“You seem to have been in a foul mood since yesterday, Lota.”

“Hmph! What kind of nasty hobby is it to pretend you don’t know why?”

The blonde girl with furrowed brows glared at the fair-haired man sitting leisurely across from her, sipping his tea.

“…Bitege Orabeoni.”

Bitege chuckled slightly at Lota’s sharp reaction. He spun his teacup around aimlessly before slowly opening his mouth.

“All I heard was that you had a disagreement with the Adorencia’s young lady.”

Bitege shrugged, and Lota trembled again with a frustrated expression.

To think that she, who had even brought her guards, had been intimidated by mere force and even fallen over.

“But Lota, wasn’t the Adorencia family’s young lady Herfjötur? Surely you weren’t strangers? Besides, it’s hard to imagine that the rigid Herfjötur would threaten you.”

Bitege shook his head, recalling Herfjötur, whom he had encountered a few times at the academy.

He found it hard to believe that the rigid girl with red hair and red eyes would have had a dispute with his sister.

“Haa… Orabeoni? How slow is your news? Lately, news about the Adorencia family is something every member of a prestigious family would know…”

A certain incident in the Adorencia family that had occurred relatively recently was an open secret among the prestigious families.

Everyone kept quiet only because the authority of the Adorencia family, which influenced not only Valaskjálf but also all of Asgard, remained intact.

Rumor had it that “The current head of the Adorencia family, Herja, caused some kind of incident and was stripped of her position and kicked out, or ran away on her own.”

“Herfjötur left the Adorencia family and cut ties with her mother. But that’s not the point… Anyway, Orabeoni, you’re too uninterested in what’s going on around you.”

Lota sighed and began to grumble.

“…That’s why. Bringing an outsider to Valaskjálf, and an Otherworldly Bloodline with no roots at that. Not knowing the ways of the world has its limits…”

“Hmm… So the most beautiful Aesir, who was only rumored to exist, was down in Glitnir?”

“Were you even listening to my story? That’s not the point! That girl brought an Otherworldly Bloodline! I could understand if she was using him as a servant, but she got so angry!”

Bitege listened quietly to Lota’s disgruntled voice, sipping his tea. Then, he shrugged and replied.

“That… doesn’t really matter, does it? You’re being too old-fashioned, Lota. More importantly, what was that girl who inherited the true Adorencia bloodline like? Was she really worthy of being called the most beautiful Aesir?”

“O-Old-fashioned! Ugh! Did you come here to listen to my story? And why are you so curious about whether that girl is beautiful or not!”

“That’s just how men are. Curiosity arises.”

“I’d rather you be obsessed with your sword as usual.”

Lota sighed deeply, gave up, and sipped her tea. She hadn’t intended to make a big deal out of it from the start, so she was planning to stop here.

There was no point in having friction with the Adorencia family over personal feelings.

The entire surrounding street, including the building where this wonderful café was located, was Adorencia family land. In Valaskjálf, it was impossible to live while being at odds with that family.

“Sigh-”

It was the moment when Lota, resigned, slumped her shoulders and sighed.

Clang-

The café door opened, and people with striking silver hair and blue eyes appeared.

•

Elsie, spurred by Doyun's naughty attempt to pull his hand away, held on to his hand until the end.

However, as she sensed Tiwaz and Dane about to turn around, Doyun nimbly and gently shook off her hand.

"Ah…"

Elsie's hand floated up and fell emptily. As the hand that had shared warmth fell away, a hollow and cold air lingered in the space between them.

He had simply let go of her hand. But Elsie felt a pang in her heart, as if she had been rejected.

Elsie drooped her shoulders and became dejected.

Visibly flustered by her appearance, Doyun began to glance at her and sweat.

'Was she that worried about me?' He was even feeling a tremendous sense of guilt at the sight of her becoming gloomy as soon as he let go of her hand.

"Kuh…!"

Doyun clenched his eyes shut and steeled himself.

Elsie was only trying to hold his hand because she was worried about him.

Back then, when he was being openly ignored beyond just receiving unfamiliar gazes, she had been angrier on his behalf than ever

before.

He shouldn't reject Elsie's warm heart just because he was embarrassed and worried about the aftermath.

Besides, he was the one who wanted to hold her hand more than anyone else. If so, there was no reason to hesitate.

Doyun glanced at Elsie, who had lowered her head, and reached out his hand, feeling the pounding of his heart.

He grabbed her small, beautiful hand and enveloped it.

Then, Elsie, startled, flinched and began to look up at Doyun with sparkling eyes.

She seemed quite touched.

"Han Doyun…!"

When Doyun suddenly grabbed her hand, which he had pushed away, Elsie felt a surge of emotion for some reason.

He had simply taken her hand again, but her gloomy mood instantly turned to joy. She herself was surprised by the wondrous emotional rollercoaster.

Excited, Elsie held Doyun's hand tightly and began to swing her arm around.

Her lively presence was enough to make Tiwaz and Dane, who were walking ahead, turn around.

"Elsie, what's wrong?"

"She must be happy to be out with this Orabeoni…"

The two men, who had witnessed Elsie holding hands with Doyun, froze for about a second before clutching their chests and collapsing almost simultaneously.

““Kachak-!””

“Why, what’s wrong?!”

Elsie, surprised by the sight of the two men collapsing as if they were about to vomit blood, let go of his hand and ran over.

As the warmth she had felt in her hand disappeared, Doyun now felt empty and lonely.

“Kuh-huh, Elsie… No… It’s too early…”

“We should have kept a close eye on him from the moment we brought that guy here…”

The two stalwarts were visibly frustrated, as if they were about to spit out blood. It was even worse than a childish farce.

Clinging to Elsie, who was much smaller than them, they churlishly snatched her away from Doyun.

‘Childish…’

Doyun, who had clenched and unfolded the hand he had held with Elsie, looked at Tiwaz and Dane with lukewarm eyes.

The two of them, holding Elsie’s hands tightly, led the bewildered Elsie into a café.

The four people, who had quickly silenced the startled owner who had rushed out, sat down and exchanged awkward glances.

To be exact, Elsie and Doyun began to look around awkwardly.

For some reason, even though there was a large table and wide chairs, Tiwaz and Dane were sitting on either side of Elsie.

And Doyun was sitting alone across from the three of them.

It was an absurd setup, as if it were a seating arrangement for interviewers and an applicant, and Elsie looked around and swept back her long hair.

“…Papa? Oppa…?”

“What’s wrong?”

“Tell us.”

“…Why are you sitting next to me…?”

“….”

Tiwaz and Dane answered Elsie’s question with silence, only staring at Doyun.

As they set the mood, the two began to speak as if they had planned it in advance.

“…We’re family.”

“Yes, it’s a family tradition.”

“Fa, family tradition…!”

Elsie had nothing to say if they said that much. It was a bit absurd, though.

Seeing Elsie showing her agreement, Tiwaz, with sparkling eyes, turned the topic while glaring at Doyun.

“More than that, I’m starting to get very curious about you. You seem very close to my daughter… I… I don’t seem to know much about you… no, you.”

“I agree.”

Dane nodded in agreement with Tiwaz’s sharp question.

Thus began the sudden Han Doyun interview. Elsie could only blink in bewilderment.

Tiwaz and Dane’s sharp questions continued, and Doyun answered while sweating.

Elsie, who had been letting their conversation flow in one ear, as if she was really watching an interview or something, slowly began to get bored.

Elsie slowly began to look around the café, and her gaze suddenly fell on a window seat.

‘That blonde looks familiar…?’

A girl dressed elegantly in a dress was crouching down, trying not to stand out.

Across from her, a fair-haired man with a relaxed expression was sipping his tea.

Elsie, who had been carefully observing the girl, naturally made eye contact with the fair-haired man who was sipping his tea.

When he made eye contact with Elsie, he gave her a slightly playful smile and waved his hand.

Startled by the sight, Elsie widened her eyes and blinked.

‘That person… is strong.’

The man who waved at Elsie sent her a faint fighting spirit, as if he had no intention of hiding it.

What was that all of a sudden? Was he testing her?

Elsie tilted her head and soon turned her gaze away and began to ignore him.

The three people, who were engrossed in a conversation that was now more like an interrogation than an interview, didn't seem to notice the fighting spirit the man had sent.

In the meantime, the prepared tea and coffee came out.

The clerk, who was surprised to see Elsie sandwiched between Tiwaz and Dane, quickly finished serving and left.

She had felt it while walking the streets and visiting various places, but she was definitely receiving a lot of attention.

Fortunately, the gazes were directed at Tiwaz and Dane, and herself, not at Han Doyun in a strange way.

Even so, Elsie was worried about Doyun and couldn't relax.

How much time had passed? It was around the time when the bottom of Elsie's coffee cup was revealed.

The three men, who had barely finished the long question-and-answer session, drank the cold drinks in front of them as if they had made a promise.

Whatever conversation they had, Tiwaz and Dane's expressions, which had been somewhat aggressive at first, had softened a little.

Elsie, who had not been listening to them because it felt like their own fight was going on, only propped her chin and tapped her cheek.

“Excellent. You’ve really lived diligently.”

Tiwaz, who had heard all of Doyun’s life story, sincerely thought highly of him.

And Elsie, who had not been listening to the story all along, smiled brightly, judging that he was looking at Doyun favorably based on Tiwaz’s reaction.

He was a loyal, cool, and dependable guy. There was no reason not to be happy if her family, of all people, looked favorably on such a Han Doyun.

“Right? This guy is really amazing, you know? He’s a genius with the sword, and he’s dependable.”

Elsie, who had become inexplicably happy, reached out her hand to Doyun with a giggle.

Her cheeks, which playfully grabbed and pulled Doyun’s hand, were unknowingly flushed.

“E, Elsie…”

Tiwaz and Dane’s expressions hardened as they watched Elsie’s sudden actions in the face of the innocence unfolding before their eyes.

Elsie was reaching out and caressing him so unhesitatingly.

It must be because she trusted this young man named Han Doyun that much…

‘…This is still outrageous.’

The father’s heart was complicated.

Chapter 130. Change

Tiwaz, having listened to Elsie's story, fell into thought for a moment.

'The Unified Martial Arts Tournament, huh…'

His daughter was planning to participate in the Alheim Schlacht with her friends. Her goal was Ymir's Horn, the ultimate Divine artifact that could grant any wish.

If it was his daughter, who possessed power from another world, she would surely play a significant role in the Unified Martial Arts Tournament.

It was a shame he had never properly witnessed her power, but based on the stories he had heard, she possessed strength comparable to that of the mythological era.

'Just from what Odin told me, she's an awakened Valkyrie who can wield two Divine artifacts.'

A Valkyrie, or two Divine artifacts, either was nearly impossible in this world.

Not to mention the Valkyries, who had declined into Skjaldmö and disappeared so long ago that they weren't even recorded in history books. And on top of that, to wield two Divine artifacts simultaneously.

Furthermore, those Divine artifacts were Odin's Gungnir and Thor's Megingjörð.

Regardless of how well she could handle that power, Elsie possessed abilities that could only elicit a hollow laugh.

'She even fought and defeated that Hrungnir, didn't she?'

Hrungnir, the ancient Jötunn warrior who possessed the curse of the whetstone that nullified all weapons.

From the moment she defeated him, there was no doubt about his daughter's skill.

Tiwaz, as if contemplating, covered his mouth with his silver prosthetic hand clenched into a fist, and glanced at Doyun. Then, he looked down at Elsie, who was sitting next to him, looking at him with lively blue eyes.

'A successor of the sword who has taken on the power of the dragon, and a Valkyrie… how will this Unified Martial Arts Tournament unfold…'

Every time it was held, many talented individuals who had been biding their time in academies from each world would participate and distinguish themselves.

Especially this tournament, with such an astonishing prize for the winner, it was bound to be more fierce than anyone could imagine.

Tiwaz patted Elsie's head as if he was proud of her.

"Elsie, if you win, what wish do you intend to make?"

"That's…"

At Tiwaz's question, Elsie hesitated for a moment. Her hesitant appearance, as if she was troubled, made the three people watching

feel an unknown anxiety.

An unknown anxiety that she might disappear from before their eyes.

“That’s a secret…!”

Tiwaz hugged Elsie tightly and patted her, seeing her resolute appearance as she clenched her fist and answered bravely.

It wasn’t surprising that she had a wish she didn’t want to talk about. Everyone had secrets, and desires they wanted to fulfill.

But still, this anxiety didn’t easily fade away. Was it because his beloved daughter was now half a being from another world?

What wish did this miraculous being, resurrected from death once, desire?

For a while, Tiwaz simply held Elsie silently. As if to let her know that she was here, with his warmth.

Hoping that the love of her family would reach her.

-

Elsie took pictures. Family photos.

Looking back on the memories of the resurrected Elsie Adorencia, it could be said that these were the first proper family photos she had ever taken.

It felt like the family was finally finding its place.

It might seem late, but it was okay. They had plenty of time left.

Like a trick of fate, there were plenty of opportunities to make up for the lost time in this incredibly long life.

Since it was a special occasion, Elsie got a little greedy, wanting to leave behind as many photos as possible.

She took not only photos with everyone together, but also several individual photos with bright smiles, and even made Tiwaz and Dane take photos together.

“We haven’t had a chance to take photos together because of various things. I’m trying to make up for it this time.”

Elsie said that as she hugged Tiwaz and held hands with Dane, taking pictures.

Then, she ran to Doyun, who had been quietly watching, and pulled his wrist.

“Let’s take a picture together, Doyun!”

“Huh? Me, too?”

“You weren’t thinking of skipping out on taking pictures when we came all the way here, were you?”

“But I can’t intrude on a family photo…”

Elsie, puffing out her cheeks slightly as she looked up at Doyun, poked his waist with her elbow.

“Then we can just take a picture of the two of us? Geez, can’t friends… take pictures together?”

In the end, Doyun, unable to resist Elsie’s urging, ended up taking pictures with her.

From photos where they awkwardly looked at each other, to photos where they smiled brightly, the two took a few more photos since it was a special occasion, and then pondered over the last photo for a moment.

“…Let’s do this!”

Doyun tilted his head at Elsie’s appearance, her eyes sparkling as if she had thought of something.

Elsie grinned and soon jumped up and put her arm around Doyun’s shoulder.

Doyun, who suddenly came into contact with Elsie, blushed slightly and bent down. A pleasant fragrance tickled his nose, and his heart fluttered at the soft touch.

This was the so-called shoulder-to-shoulder pose.

However, due to the difference in height between the two, Doyun had to awkwardly bend down. Nevertheless, it created a fairly natural and friendly atmosphere.

Elsie smiled brightly and waved at the camera.

Click!

And so, a photo was taken of Doyun, his face flushed as he was shouldered by Elsie and watched her, and Elsie, smiling brightly and waving her hand.

They captured new memories made in Asgard in a photo.

‘A photo of friendship…’

Doyun, who was still held by Elsie, thought.

Come to think of it, he didn’t have many items filled with memories with his family. Perhaps it was because they didn’t have the time before his parents passed away, but they had never even taken a photo.

If so, someday, if the opportunity came, wouldn't it be nice to leave behind a proper family photo?

Because these moments with her were too precious to just keep as memories.

•

The palace of the chief god, bathed in the light of the setting sun, was dyed orange. It was time to return.

"I'll contact you often."

"Yes, take care of yourself."

Elsie hugged Tiwaz tightly. She could feel his large hand patting her head.

"If anything happens, contact me anytime, Elsie. I'll fly over right away."

Elsie chuckled at Dane's appearance as he pounded his chest and spoke.

"Don't misunderstand like last time and come normally…"

"Haha, of course!"

"Come back whenever you want, Elsie. Dane and I will always be waiting here."

"If you keep being so sad, I might come and bother you whenever I'm bored?"

"Hahaha! Your dad can't live without you. You're always welcome."

Elsie, who had been smiling brightly in the arms of her family, stood next to Doyun. It was really time to leave.

It was a short time, but they had made more memories than she had expected, and it was a time when she had felt the threads of unfamiliar emotions.

‘I’m glad I came.’

Elsie, glancing at Doyun with wavering eyes, shook her head. And she waved to Tiwaz and Dane.

The huge Bifrost ahead was waiting for Elsie and Doyun.

Elsie took Doyun’s hand to connect with the central Bifrost and specify the destination. To Glitnir in Midgard, back home.

The warmth conveyed from Doyun’s rough hand. How should she express this feeling? How should she explain it?

What was he thinking?

Along with her small worries, the seven-colored light emitted by the Bifrost covered her vision.

•

Elsie and Doyun, who had returned to Glitnir, walked down the street where familiar scenery unfolded.

“After all, familiar scenery is the most comfortable…!”

Elsie stretched her body and yawned, looking around at the setting sky and the lights of the buildings that were lighting up one by one.

“It was definitely a place with a completely different atmosphere.”

“…Yeah. Thanks for going with me. But I’m sorry for making you have a bad experience…”

“I told you it’s not your fault. Don’t worry about it. I had more good experiences than those minor problems, so it’s fine.”

It was a valuable time just to look around Elsie’s family and spend time with her, seeing different aspects of her that she hadn’t been able to see before.

When Doyun looked down at Elsie and smiled, Elsie flinched and rolled her eyes around as if she was flustered. Somehow, her reaction had changed noticeably and dramatically since returning from Asgard.

Doyun was feeling more excited than usual because of that shy change. Elsie was really becoming a dangerous existence that shook his heart more and more as time went on.

‘It would be a problem if I lost my mind again like last time…’

Fortunately, he felt much closer to Elsie because of this trip. There was no need to rush. He was already rushing enough.

The two people standing at the crossroads looked at each other for a moment.

“I, I’ll be going, Doyun. You should go in and rest too.”

It was time to say goodbye. It was a holiday where he had really been indebted to her, even accompanying her to Asgard.

Elsie, glancing at Doyun’s house at the end of the road leading to the residential area, put her hand on her chest as if trying to cover up the feeling of regret that was trying to creep up from within.

‘Why… am I sad?’

They could meet right away at the academy after the holiday. Was this the sadness of parting with a friend?

It was a different feeling from what she had felt when she greeted Tiwaz and Dane. Her heart felt heavy.

Doyun, who had been quietly watching Elsie, impulsively opened his mouth.

“Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

“I’ll walk you home.”

“Uh, uh…?”

Elsie, surprised by the sudden suggestion, pressed down hard on the hand that was pressing down on her chest. For some reason, the stuffy feeling in her heart seemed to clear up at that trivial suggestion.

She didn’t dislike it. No, rather…

‘Is this something to be so happy about? Why am I doing this?!’

Come to think of it, there was no need for him to walk her home. Elsie, flustered by the emotional fluctuations that she couldn’t understand, shook her head wildly, trying to deny it.

“T, there’s no need to do that!”

“But the forest is dark at this hour…”

“That’s true, but…”

“Your house is out of the way, isn’t it?”

“That’s also true…”

“So I’m worried.”

“Wor… ried…?”

Elsie, her eyes wide, quietly looked up at Doyun. Her heart was overwhelmed by those words, as if they were heating up her body.

But Elsie resisted the rising and falling emotions. That couldn’t be.

“Are you saying that I’m so weak that I’d make you worry about something like that?”

That couldn’t be. Because she didn’t want to admit it. Elsie spoke in a slightly stronger tone.

But Doyun’s answer was nonchalant. It was almost brazen.

“Of course not. I know your skills better than anyone else.”

“K, know better than anyone else… know me the best…”

“But I’m still worried. Elsie, it doesn’t matter how strong you are.”

“Ugh…”

Elsie, feeling her face heat up, took a step back and clasped her hands tightly.

That was right. There was nothing particularly wrong with what he said. The feeling of worrying about someone was a feeling that didn’t matter how trustworthy or strong that person was, as long as there was a connection.

So it was something that anyone could do if they had a connection.

So she could just laugh it off. There was no need to be so flustered.

But Elsie couldn’t do that.

“Are you okay?”

“O, of co-course… You’re really a loyal guy…”

Elsie, her face flushed, waved her hands around and created wind on her face for no reason. It was just that she had a little more time to walk and chat.

It wasn’t something to be so flustered about.

‘But why does it keep…’

Elsie cleared her throat and started walking towards the forest path.

“Then hurry up and go…!”

“Haha, okay, okay.”

Elsie couldn’t remember what they had talked about on the way. It was all because of the atmosphere.

The forest was dark, and her body was strangely hot, so she was hot. There was no way she could be in her right mind.

Anyway, Elsie, who had arrived home, turned to look at Doyun as she opened the door.

“Th, thanks.”

“It was fun.”

Doyun’s answer was even a little cheeky. Elsie, who was still just flustered, felt a slight resentment at his appearance, which was in contrast to her own. She opened her mouth a little provocatively.

“Ha, haha! Then next time, should I walk you home…?”

As Elsie said that, Doyun’s expression suddenly changed to a serious one.

“…?!”

Elsie, surprised, shrunk her shoulders, and Doyun leaned in and said.

“That won’t do.”

“Oh, oh… if it won’t do, then never mind… I was just saying.”

Elsie, who had been pushed to the door, nodded obediently.

Doyun sighed and covered his face with both hands for a moment, then looked up at the sky and looked at Elsie again.

“…Elsie.”

“…Yeah?”

“…”

Doyun silently examined her. Her actions, changes in expression, and gaze. Everything was different from her usual self.

To the point where she couldn’t help but think.

“Maybe…”

“Why? S, say something.”

No way. That couldn’t be. There was no way that innocent girl would.

“…No, it’s nothing. Good night.”

“What? That’s anticlimactic.”

Elsie, who had been nervous, felt relieved when Doyun didn’t say anything, and chuckled as she opened the door and went inside this time.

Elsie, who had poked her head out, greeted Doyun.

“You too, good night, Doyun. See you at the academy.”

Doyun, who answered with a wave, stood still until Elsie closed the door and completely disappeared from sight, then turned around and started walking.

Elsie, who had entered the house, leaned against the door as soon as she locked it.

“Haa-”

She sighed and slid down to the floor.

Her heart was pounding as if she had caught a disease.

“That can’t be… that can’t be… that can’t be…”

She covered her cheeks with her hands and lowered her head.

She felt like she had become a crazy person.

She couldn’t believe it. She couldn’t accept it.

“I am…”

In the quiet house, Elsie’s empty voice, her breath ragged, scattered.

Chapter 131. Omen (1)

The principal of the Main Academy, an old man who once held the position of the chief god with the name Odin, was walking down the hallway.

Woden Alfodr. He slowly stroked his faded, faintly golden beard and stopped in front of a certain door.

A door engraved with runes containing magical power. Woden stared at it for a moment, then struck the floor with the staff he was holding.

Thung-

A cheerful sound echoed, and at the same time, the runes engraved on the door began to emit a rainbow light.

Woden, who pulled open the door that temporarily served as the Bifrost, disappeared beyond the rainbow light.

The Bifrost, a dimensional road that transcended space and time. Woden, walking on it, could see many things.

‘That’s a trace of the Otherworldly Bloodline flowing into this world in the past…’

Woden could clearly see the enormous trace left by the Bifrost, which had malfunctioned long ago.

He still vividly remembered the day when a large number of humans, the origin of the Otherworldly Bloodline, crossed over through that now-deactivated massive trace.

‘It was just when I had abandoned my Divinity and escaped the future of Ragnarok.’

Was it an anomaly caused by twisting a great destiny? What was certain was that their appearance had not been foreseen until after the destiny had been twisted.

In any case, time passed and the world repeated its cycles. Those who were now called the Otherworldly Bloodline were also living as inhabitants of this world.

Reaching that point in his thoughts, Woden naturally thought of two students.

Two heroes who had saved the academy from an unexpected attack a few months ago. Among them, he thought of Elsie, the girl with striking silver hair.

‘Tyr’s daughter, the resurrected one, the soul-united one, the one who crossed over with the power of another world, a Valkyrie.’

He could say with certainty that she was a more complex being than any he had ever seen.

Woden recalled the moment when he had given her a fragment of the incomplete Valknut he possessed as a reward for saving the academy.

The moment Elsie accepted the fragment of the incomplete Valknut, the Valknut, absorbed into her inner self, became complete within her.

Woden witnessed it clearly.

‘To think that the only Divine talent that child possessed was the Valknut.’

Elsie in the past, not the current Elsie who was miraculously resurrected with the soul of another world, had neither combat aptitude nor any other talent to show. This was a fact that could be confirmed in the records submitted to the academy.

However, she uniquely possessed the talent of Divinity, and that was the power of the Valknut.

‘The Valknut is the power to fulfill wishes. To become what one desires. A Divinity that makes the user’s wishes come true.’

The Valknut, which in some ways had a similar power to Ymir’s Horn, was an intangible artifact that exerted the greatest power in terms of life and death, circulation and regeneration, and reincarnation.

‘Elsie. The fact that that child was able to be resurrected in her current form may not be a simple coincidence or miracle.’

Was it fate?

“When she learns all the truth, it will depend on how she accepts it.”

Woden muttered bitterly and crossed the dimensional road, leaving the Bifrost.

•

The holiday was over, and the day dawned.

Elsie was slumped over her desk in the classroom, sighing deeply.

“Haa-”

Behind her, a large shadow was stealthily approaching.

Suddenly!

“Elsie!”

“Hwaeng?!”

Thrud hugged Elsie tightly and tickled her.

“Ah?! Aah-! S, stop it! Ahht?! Ahak!”

Soft, light pink hair brushed against Elsie’s resisting cheek.

Thrud, who had stepped back, looked at Elsie with a gentle smile.

“How was the holiday? Did you have a good time?”

“Of course. I enjoyed what it meant to be with family for the first time, so don’t worry.”

“For the first time…”

Thrud tilted her eyebrows and hugged Elsie tightly with a pitiful expression.

“Poor sweetie… I feel so sorry for you…!”

“D, don’t hug me without permission…!”

Elsie lightly resisted Thrud’s playful expression of affection and soon chuckled. Her consistent playfulness made her complicated feelings feel a little more organized.

“It’s really good that you spent time with your family. But… did anything else happen?”

“Anything else?”

Elsie tilted her head at Thrud’s question.

“You went with Doyun, after all? Didn’t anything special happen?”

“Uh, uh…?!”

Elsie’s heart began to grow complicated again at Thrud’s unexpected question. Her question became the starting point, and the things that had happened with Doyun during the past holiday quickly flashed through Elsie’s mind.

It was the moment when all the moments she had tried so hard not to think about were in vain.

“Han Doyun… he didn’t do anything terrible to you, using the fact that you were alone with him as an excuse, did he?”

“…”.

Elsie’s body flushed for a moment, and she was so embarrassed that she couldn’t say anything. Thrud, unaware of Elsie’s change, snapped her fingers and continued to speak.

“Even if Doyun is an unusual guy, he wouldn’t do that while your family is there… Elsie…?”

“Ah… yeah. N, nothing happened. Yeah…”

Thrud, who looked down at Elsie, froze for a moment at her shy, innocent reaction.

Her face was slightly flushed, and her eyes, which had lost their way, were rolling around, avoiding her gaze. The embarrassment that was so surprisingly evident on Elsie’s face made Thrud feel bewildered.

‘Could it be…’

Suddenly!

Thrud grabbed Elsie's shoulders and leaned her face close to her, who was avoiding her gaze. And she glanced at Doyun, who was chatting with his friends in the corner of the classroom, and whispered urgently.

"Elsie… what happened with Doyun?!"

"N, nothing happened, I told you? Don't ask me as if something happened…"

"Really?"

"I, I really mean it! Why are you grilling someone who had a good time?!"

Thrud's eyes narrowed at Elsie's confused appearance, as she strongly denied that anything had really happened.

'Something must have happened.'

A strong denial is a confirmation, or so they say. Something must have happened in Asgard that made Elsie so embarrassed.

'But Han Doyun is too carefree for Elsie to be this embarrassed…?'

Elsie had openly said several times that she was worried about Han Doyun. Until now, she had said that without changing her expression and speaking calmly, but now she had completely transformed into a youthful girl.

'Before, I was wondering if the words "I'm worried" might have a different meaning… but this is definitely…'

Perhaps Elsie was still unable to grasp her emotions. It was possible that she did not clearly understand her own feelings.

Thrud nodded with half-certainty. She had often shown a clumsy side because she had many holes in her memory. There was a

possibility that she didn't even know her own feelings for someone.

'It wouldn't be good to pry any further.'

This was not a problem that could be solved by encouraging it from the side. Rather, it was right to be satisfied that there had been progress due to some kind of opportunity, unlike in the past when it was difficult to grasp, and to watch over her.

Thrud smiled brightly and looked at Elsie, who was trembling and embarrassed. And she patted Elsie's head and calmed her down.

Soon, Thrud gently pulled Elsie and made her look back at Doyun, who was chatting. She carefully opened her mouth.

"Elsie, how is it?"

"…What?"

Elsie, who had barely calmed her pounding heart, looked back at Thrud with a questioning expression.

Then Thrud pointed to Doyun in front of her and asked again.

"Han Doyun, I mean. Do you have any feelings or impressions when you look at him?"

Elsie quietly looked at Doyun, who was laughing and chatting with his friends, swallowed hard, and placed her hand on her chest.

Thump-thump-

It's happening again. Again, her heart was pounding, and a ticklish, poignant feeling came over her.

"H, he's reliable… handsome… and loyal…"

Elsie, who felt like her head was overheating and was momentarily dizzy about what to say about Doyun, simply put the feelings that always came to mind into words.

Come to think of it, when did it start? When did I start having these thoughts, these feelings, whenever I saw him?

Elsie pressed her lips tightly and finished her answer, then looked up at Thrud. Her blue eyes were filled with the question of why she was asking this.

“Ahat, ahaha-!”

Then Thrud burst out laughing. Elsie’s head tilted at the unknown reaction.

“Okay, that’s good… that’s all that matters.”

“What are you talking about? No, why did you ask in the first place?”

“I don’t know… just? I was curious. I feel relieved to hear it from your own mouth.”

“…Where in that answer is there anything to be relieved about?!”

Elsie, judging that Thrud was teasing her with her incomprehensible behavior, puffed out her cheeks and began to beat her back wildly.

However, Thrud, who had no intention of interfering any further, simply shrugged her shoulders and ran away.

A moment later.

Elsie, who had been chasing Thrud, sat down, panting. With a slightly sulky face, she rested her chin on her hand, planning to pinch Thrud as soon as she returned to her seat.

‘The teacher will be here soon, so she’ll have to come back to her seat, right? I’m going to pinch her!’

While Elsie was planning such a pathetic revenge plan, the classroom door opened and Reginleif entered.

Almost at the same time, she heard the sound of a chair being pulled out from the seat next to her. It must be Thrud returning to her seat.

With a triumphant smile, Elsie quickly reached out her hand towards the direction where Thrud’s cheek would be and turned her head.

Pinch-

It was the moment when Elsie’s soft pinch hit its mark.

“Thrud, you…?! Uh, uh…?”

“…Elsie? What is this…”

Elsie’s eyes widened as soon as she pinched her, realizing that something was wrong.

Indeed, it was the perception of someone who had the best reaction speed in the Aesir Saga. The problem was that she reacted after she had already pinched him.

The person she had pinched was not Thrud.

“H, Haa, Han Doyun?!”

To think that the person sitting next to her was not Thrud but Han Doyun. Elsie’s face flushed hotly at the unexpected appearance.

“…Thrud asked me to switch seats, so I switched, but was this what she was aiming for?”

“Ah, ah…”

She had done something embarrassing.

‘To Han Doyun of all people…!’

Elsie, who was so ashamed that she couldn’t even show her face, quickly took her hand off Doyun’s cheek.

“Sorry…”

Doyun, who stroked the cheek that Elsie’s fingers had touched, chuckled.

“If you’re sorry, let me pinch you too.”

Chapter 132. Omen (2)

A gentle hand reached out and stretched Elsie's soft cheek.

"Uhyah…"

With wide eyes, Elsie flailed her hands, but because her cheek was being held, she had no choice but to look at Doyun's rather serious face.

To grab and stretch someone's cheek so seriously.

'I… I did it with one hand, but he's using two…!'

She was the one who started it, but it felt unfair. It was cheating to switch places with Thrud without saying a word.

With both cheeks stretched out, Elsie's face flushed, and she couldn't look at Doyun anymore, tightly closing her eyes. She felt like tears were about to well up.

"Mmeueu…"

The groan that escaped her lips because her cheeks were being held wasn't properly pronounced. Elsie could do nothing but grab Doyun's wrist and hold on.

It was Reginleif's voice that rescued Elsie.

Her voice, announcing the message, echoed through the room, and Doyun's hand fell from her cheek.

Elsie, covering her flushed cheeks, glared at Doyun in the next seat.

She had barely regained her peace of mind, but after Thrud's sudden question, Doyun pinched her cheek.

She wondered if the two friends had conspired to torment her on purpose.

'Han Doyun… look at him avoiding my gaze after gleefully pulling my cheeks…'

As Elsie began to glare, Doyun flinched and turned his head away. His red ears were impressive.

Elsie, pouting, covered her cheeks and looked at Reginleif at the podium. Her still pounding heart showed no signs of calming down.

"Did everyone have a good holiday? Judging by your droopy faces, it seems you all had a good time?"

Reginleif smiled and slowly moved her head, scanning the students.

"It seems no one is late. That's a relief."

After saying that, she paused for a moment. It felt like she was hesitating about how to deliver the message.

"The schedule for the Unified Martial Arts Tournament has been set, and some of you are probably busy preparing for the upcoming representative selection. But that doesn't mean you should neglect the upcoming evaluation exam, right?"

As she mentioned the færni-próf, the academy's annual ability evaluation exam, the students' droopy expressions turned sour.

As if she had anticipated the students' groans, Reginleif covered her mouth and chuckled softly.

But soon, she regained her serious demeanor and sighed softly.

In addition to the announcements related to the upcoming schedule, there were several important and serious matters remaining.

Clapping her hands to lighten the mood, Reginleif slowly opened her mouth.

“Well, actually, the really important announcement is separate. Midgard still looks fine, but there are signs of Ginnungagap overflowing in other worlds.”

The class atmosphere sank at the mention of signs of Ginnungagap overflowing at the very bottom of the Nine Worlds, also known as the Black Pupil, the Ancient Abyss.

The overflowing of Ginnungagap, which emits dark energy at irregular intervals and spews out incomprehensible demonic beasts, spreading them to the Nine Worlds, was a familiar natural disaster, but at the same time, it was like a nightmare they didn’t want to experience.

Relatively recently, just over a dozen years ago.

Due to a large-scale demonic beast outbreak that surpassed a normal overflow, many worlds and cities connected to the World Tree suffered immeasurable damage.

The students in this room had all grown up experiencing that moment of crisis in their childhood.

It was only natural that they would become serious.

Elsie, sensitively sensing the changing atmosphere due to Reginleif’s overflow warning, began to look at Doyun.

She remembered the story of his childhood that he had told her. His life had been turned upside down by the great overflow in the past.

‘Han Doyun…’

Elsie was worried about Doyun.

As she feared, Doyun’s expression was quite serious.

Was the emotion flickering in his eyes anger? Even though he seemed to have overcome the tragedy of that day, it would be difficult to completely shake off the pain of losing his family.

Elsie, tilting her eyebrows, clenched her fists tightly. Her heart ached with worry about how he must be feeling.

She didn’t think it was wrong of her to care about him so much.

He had always been with her for a long time, and he was a precious connection. He was a precious friend. It was certainly natural to be so worried that her heart ached.

Doyun, noticing Elsie’s worried gaze, looked at her.

He could immediately tell how worried she was about him from the emotions clearly revealed on her face.

It was a sight that made him smile involuntarily.

“It’s okay, Elsie. I don’t worry about things like this anymore.”

That’s what he said, but it wasn’t like he didn’t care at all. The knot of that day, when he lost his father and then his mother, still remained in his heart.

“Still, if a great overflow like that happens again… I really want to pay them back properly.”

It was an impossible story, but he wanted to give the overflow, as a phenomenon, a good punch.

Seeing Doyun awkwardly smiling, Elsie, who had been listening with a worried expression, soon made a firm face.

Reaching out and holding his hand tightly, Elsie nodded and spoke as if making a pledge.

“I’ll help you then, so don’t worry. Let’s blow it away together!”

“Ahaha, that’s reassuring, isn’t it? Thank you…”

Elsie’s heart swelled as she faced Doyun’s purely happy smile. She felt a little heat rising to her face.

Clap!

In the meantime, Reginleif clapped her hands once more, changing the serious atmosphere.

“It’s not a pleasant feeling to deliver such news in succession… but there’s still one more thing left. Of course, this isn’t very welcome news either.”

“It can’t be worse than the overflow, right…?”

At someone’s question, Reginleif tilted her eyebrows with a serious expression. Even though her eyes were narrow, her serious heart was conveyed.

“This is a much more realistic problem than the overflow, which is only showing signs. So listen carefully, everyone. You need to be aware and careful because you could be directly affected.”

Silence fell over the entire class for a moment.

Reginleif continued without delay.

“Recently, there have been a series of accidents in which students have gone missing from academies in other worlds.”

‘Academy students are going missing?’

Elsie’s eyes widened slightly.

Academy students, most of whom were born with combat aptitude, possessed Divinity, or had various special abilities such as magic. It was not easy for any problems to occur with their safety.

But missing?

Of course, the world was wide, and that wide world was nine worlds. There were as many dangerous and strong beings as you could find.

Even so, the fact that academy students, who were considered elites representing a world, were going missing in succession was definitely a problem.

“It’s a very unfortunate thing to happen before the Unified Martial Arts Tournament… So far, the only confirmed serial disappearances have been reported in Jötunheim, Muspelheim, and Vanaheim. Even so, disappearances occurring simultaneously in multiple worlds are already a serious problem.”

The students, who began to realistically understand the seriousness of Reginleif’s explanation, fell silent.

For what reason were academy students disappearing simultaneously in multiple worlds, not just one? If it was the disappearance of one individual, it might be a simple change of heart, but with successive disappearances, the connection to crime seemed high.

‘If it’s related to crime… since disappearances are occurring in more than three worlds at the same time, it could be considered quite

organized.’

Elsie’s eyes narrowed as she thought that.

From the perspective of an ordinary person, academy students were like superhumans with overwhelming skills and abilities. If someone decided to make them disappear, they would need to be quite prepared.

As such, it was difficult to simply dismiss it as a crime.

“There’s no other news besides the reported disappearances for now. So what I want to say is to be careful in case of any possible situation.”

Elsie quietly nodded.

There were no clues related to the disappearances right now, and no disappearances had occurred except in the worlds mentioned earlier.

“I just hope this incident isn’t a malicious kidnapping. And if possible, I hope such an unfortunate thing doesn’t happen in our academy.”

Reginleif finished by saying that the academy, as well as Glitnir itself, would strengthen the surrounding security and left the classroom.

Even if the reported disappearances were only a small part, it was a reasonable response.

“Elsie.”

“Ah, huh?”

Doyun spoke to Elsie, who was seriously contemplating, with an even more serious face.

“Let’s definitely go home together today.”

Seeing Doyun approaching with desperate eyes, as if he didn't want to think about anything, Elsie could only blink and nod.

"Uh, yeah. We, we go together every day, don't we? Why so suddenly…"

"Still, let's go together."

"I, I get it?"

Thrud ran up to Elsie, who was backing away from Doyun's proactive appearance.

Hugging Elsie tightly, she rubbed her face all over Elsie's head and began to squeeze her tightly.

"Elsie… you can't go missing?"

"Hyaaak! Is going missing a trend?!"

"Still, you're so innocent and cute, I'm worried someone will just take you away. Right, Doyun?"

Doyun flinched for a moment at Thrud's sharp question while hugging Elsie.

"Uh, uh… yeah. That's right…"

"Ha, Han Doyun! Why are you agreeing with that!"

Elsie shouted, blushing. At this rate, it was as if he was admitting that he thought she was cute. Her heart was pounding.

"Anyway! If someone tries to make me disappear… I won't stand still. I'll make a hole in Midgard and drop them into the lower world! So you guys better be careful!"

Thrud and Doyun burst into laughter at Elsie's appearance, shaking her head wildly as if trying to hide her embarrassment.

"Ahaha, then we should go together every day, right? You innocent thing."

"I'm, I'm not kidding! I'll really make a hole in Midgard..."

Just as Elsie was about to declare once more, a voice was heard from behind.

"Elsie is right!"

"Radgrid?"

It was Radgrid, with her arms crossed and her eyes shining sharply. Beyond her, Randgrid was seen crunching on a piece of candy.

"This disappearance. It may not be a student's personal change of heart, but something caused by someone. If so, we really need to be careful, as Elsie said."

Academy students with various abilities are worth money.

If so, assuming they have the ability to do so, academy students could be excellent targets for human trafficking.

Radgrid, who explained that, swept back her tied-up dark blue hair.

"...But who would try to kidnap only academy students?"

Radgrid nodded at Elsie's question.

It was a natural question. It wasn't like only academy students were capable in the world, and those who couldn't enter or didn't enter the academy could be found without much difficulty if you looked for them.

“But Elsie… if there’s a demand for academy students, it’s a different story…”

As she answered that, Radgrid leaned in as if trying to scare her, and Elsie swallowed hard.

“De, demand…”

A sense of tension surrounded them at the sound of that word, which sounded somewhat dangerous.

Chapter 133. Omen (3)

No ominous events transpired, contrary to the foreboding news.

More than two weeks passed in ordinary routine. The worries and fears about the flooding that had unsettled people, and the anxiety over the missing persons, gradually faded.

Thump-

Elsie flung open the warehouse door and placed her hands on her hips.

After battling through various incidents and wrecking the place several times, entering the familiar warehouse felt different.

This warehouse was one of the few places that had survived the numerous acts of destruction. Thinking about it made her steps a little more cautious.

“Okay, then… shall we start?”

Elsie struggled to move the stepping stool she had left outside into the warehouse, then slowly began to survey the interior, which was filled with all sorts of teaching materials.

The academy’s warehouse, boasting a considerable size, was packed with items and boxes of unknown purpose, stacked on shelves that reached the ceiling. The scent of old wood, iron, and dust wafted through the air.

Elsie furrowed her brow slightly and searched for the location Thrud had told her about.

“The third warehouse, fifth compartment on the left… this should be it…”

The interior was so cluttered with various teaching materials, and items were piled so high that they were out of reach, making it difficult to find what was needed for class.

Elsie frowned, sweeping back her silver hair, which gleamed faintly even in the dim light, and rolled her eyes.

“To entrust this to a student. The academy’s manpower is… indeed lacking.”

Muttering to herself, Elsie began to peer around, humming softly as she rummaged through the warehouse.

Hmm- Hmmm-

Elsie’s irregular humming echoed through the quiet warehouse.

“Ah, is this it…?”

Elsie discovered a box covered in old cloth, making it impossible to identify any markings. She pulled off the cloth to check.

Whoosh-

However, her careless action caused the accumulated dust to rise like a fog, enveloping the surroundings.

“Aaaah-! Cough!”

Startled by the sudden cloud of dust, Elsie waved her hands and stumbled backward, accidentally stepping on an object rolling on the floor and falling.

Thud!

“Ouch!”

Elsie landed hard on her backside, rubbing her aching buttocks as she wobbled to her feet.

She fled the warehouse to escape the dust, coughing as she brushed off her clothes.

“Hmph… when is that guy coming?”

Elsie glanced around, sighing when there was no sign of Doyun, who had been selected for the chore lottery along with her.

The deserted back of the academy was only occupied by a few students who had skipped class to hang out. There was no sign of Doyun.



“Hmph… he said he’d be here soon…”

Feeling a little empty inside, Elsie waited for the dust in the warehouse to settle before going back inside.

She resumed her search for the designated teaching materials and soon found the item Thrud had mentioned.

“That’s it! But… it’s too high up!”

The box was placed on the very top of the high shelf. It was not within reach, even if she stretched out her hand and stood on tiptoes with all her might.

“This adorable little stepping stool won’t do…”

Elsie glanced at the small stepping stool she had struggled to bring over and hung her head. The height was so great that even Thrud or Han Doyun wouldn’t be able to reach it with the stool.

Who on earth put the teaching materials in such a place?

“Was the last person to organize this a Jötunn or something…”

It was a plausible guess, and Elsie pressed her lips into a firm line.

In any case, since Han Doyun, who was supposed to come, wasn’t here, she had to solve it alone.

If one stepping stool wasn’t enough, she could stack another one underneath.

Fortunately, there were many wide and large boxes in the warehouse that could serve as a base for the stepping stool.

Elsie found a suitable box and dragged it, grunting, to the front of the shelf where the teaching materials were, then dusted off her hands with a satisfied expression.

“Alright.”

Elsie placed the real stepping stool on top of the makeshift box platform and awkwardly climbed onto the box.

“Ea, easy. This much…”

As she climbed the box, Elsie’s chest naturally brushed against it, and she patted off the dust that had settled on her white blouse. She

also pulled out the tie that had slipped between her breasts, then twisted her hair around her finger for a moment, seemingly embarrassed, before lifting her head.

The goal was the teaching material box up high. The preparation was perfect.

Elsie, standing on the platform on the platform, took a short breath and stood on tiptoes.

“Hh, hngh-!”

She stretched out her arms and legs with all her might.

Elsie’s efforts finally bore… no fruit. Even after all this, she still couldn’t reach the box.

“Kuhhh! It’s impossible! No, if I just go a little further…”

If she stacked just a few more boxes, it would be doable. Elsie’s blue eyes burned with determination.

Doyun, who had been selected for the chore lottery along with Elsie, finished his earlier errands and hurried to the warehouse.

The open warehouse was the only one Elsie had opened, so he found it quickly.

“Elsie! Sorry, I’m a little late… Huh.”

“Kuhheuh! I, I’m reaching!”

As soon as Doyun entered the warehouse, he witnessed Elsie standing on tiptoes on top of a precariously stacked pile of boxes, struggling.

The skirt swayed precariously in response to Elsie’s desperate movements, creating a magnificent spectacle.

Doyun, momentarily mesmerized by the splendid sight, could only stare at it.

“What? Han Doyun? Oh, when did you get here? Hngh! It’s impossible… help me!”

Elsie, noticing Doyun staring blankly at her for some reason, stepped down from the platform and gasped for breath.

It seemed the teaching materials were too high up after all.

“…I’ll climb up and get it.”

He couldn’t just stand there admiring the magnificent sight when he was late.

Doyun stepped forward, tossing off his blazer in a somewhat manly fashion.

“No! I have to get that down, even if it’s just out of spite!”

But Elsie, feeling stubborn about the box that seemed just out of reach, wouldn’t concede the task to Doyun.

“But…”

But Doyun closed his mouth, about to say that it seemed impossible. Because a good idea had occurred to him, both for himself and for her.

“Okay… I’ll help you. I have a good idea.”

“Oh…”

“I’ll give you a piggyback ride… and then you can climb on top of the box!”

“Ooh… wh, what? No, wait… that’s a good idea. Let’s do it right away.”

Elsie’s eyes sparkled at Doyun’s suggestion, and she nodded.

And so, the two’s somewhat silly piggyback ride operation was carried out swiftly.

Doyun, who was crouching down, was feeling excited.

‘Elsie accepted this ridiculous suggestion…’

He felt a little guilty at her naive response.

“Elsie. Ar, are you really going to do it?”

“Of course. I’m going to get that box with my own hands.”

He asked Elsie one last time, still crouching, but the answer was the same.

“I’m going to climb on, so just stay still, Doyun.”

“Uh… okay.”

“You’ve gotten bigger since then, so it’s harder to climb on.”

“….”

Swish-

He felt Elsie’s hand on his back. She was planning to climb on from behind and put her legs around his neck.

The touch was fleeting, and in an instant, Elsie’s refreshing scent wafted over him.

“Heave-ho.”

The sensation of soft thighs wrapping around his neck, the hands caressing his head as if to steady herself. Doyun, sensing that Elsie had settled in, straightened up.

“Waaah-! It’s, it’s amazing! It’s high!”

Doyun, having succeeded in giving Elsie a piggyback ride, felt his body heat up.

He had expected it to be like this from the moment he suggested it, but actually giving her a piggyback ride was more stimulating than he had anticipated.

Doyun quickly grabbed her ankles before Elsie’s tense legs started to twitch, and he strode confidently toward the box, savoring the sweet fragrance.

“Oh, oh…”

It was on a different level than when she was struggling alone. Elsie’s eyes sparkled as she suddenly became high enough to reach the teaching material box.

“I should have done this from the start… I feel like I suffered for nothing with something so simple.”

“Ha, haha…”

Doyun chuckled awkwardly at Elsie’s excited voice and tilted his head slightly.

It was to make sure she was grabbing the box properly.

He could see Elsie’s hands grabbing the box beyond the two mounds that rose gently, along with the warm sensation of her stomach against the back of his head.

“Kuh…”

It was something he was realizing anew, but there was no place on Elsie that wasn't dangerous to Doyun. Everywhere he looked, it was full of danger.

Even her unguarded and innocent personality was dangerous, and he couldn't resist it.

"What's wrong, Doyun? Am I heavy?"

"No… you're too light… I could hold you up with one hand."

"Are you kidding me?"

"That's the problem, Elsie. It's not a joke. I can't control this energy anymore."

"…?"

Elsie tilted her head, and together with Doyun, she carried the teaching material box down.

She slowly climbed down from Doyun's piggyback ride, who was crouching down, and looked at the box with satisfaction.

Doyun's expression, watching Elsie's back, was hidden in the shadows.

Elsie, who was organizing the warehouse and carrying the boxes, suddenly looked up at Doyun with a thought that had occurred to her.

"Oh, right, the picture!"

"Picture?"

"Yeah. The one we took together last time?"

"Ah."

“I got it today. I’ll give you your share later. It’s a bit weird to have it all to myself when we took it together, right?”

“Picture…”

Doyun muttered quietly and thought blankly.

A picture taken with Elsie. If he could see Elsie even in a picture when they were apart, would the raging desire subside a little?

‘Probably not.’

•

Woden Alfodr arrived at the conference hall. Odin looked around at those seated.

Originally, a meeting was scheduled with key figures from the academies representing each world in preparation for the Unified Martial Arts Tournament.

However, due to the recent series of events, the purpose of the meeting and the participants had changed somewhat.

“It’s good to see you again so soon, Woden. Or rather, looking at the faces here, it might be better to call you Odin as before.”

“Skaði, please restrain yourself. More importantly, what is the situation in Jötunheim?”

Skaði, the headmaster of the Jötunheim Academy and once the goddess of winter, tilted her pale blue eyebrows at Woden’s question.

“You’re as slippery as an eel, changing the subject… Anyway, Jötunheim is fortunately quiet. Except that the whereabouts of the missing students are still unknown, which is a great cause for concern.”

“Hmm…”

“The Ginnungagap’s flooding, coupled with the missing persons… it’s not good. We must find the children quickly.”

Woden groaned softly at Skaði’s voice, which sounded frustrated.

Searching aimlessly without clues wouldn’t make it easy to find the missing people.

“I’m planning to get help from Frey and Víðarr, even though it means asking them to do even more work after the Great Flood.”

“I feel sorry for those two, who must have been exhausted from dealing with the aftermath of the last Great Flood…”

Skaði swept back her long, pale blue hair and lowered her sky-blue eyes.

“There’s no other way, with the Unified Martial Arts Tournament just around the corner. As the matter is what it is, we must seek help from those who are not tied down.”

It was around the time Woden was trying to soothe Skaði’s anxiety.

“It’s unfortunate that these unsavory incidents are occurring one after another at a time when we’re busy preparing the barrier for the Martial Arts Tournament, Father.”

A man’s voice was heard from behind.

“…Baldr? How did you…?”

Woden, startled by the unexpected voice, turned around.

There stood his son, Baldr, with a faint white light in his eyes.

“I have a proposal regarding the Unified Martial Arts Tournament and this incident.”

Chapter 134. Photo

Wodan narrowed his brow. Baldr, who had suddenly appeared, had a proposal regarding the recent series of events?

Baldr, who had sunk with his palace, Breidablik, in Asgard and hadn't been heard from since.

It was unsettling that he had suddenly appeared in the conference room, somehow knowing what was going on, and was making such a significant proposal.

"Before that, I'd like to confirm something."

"What is it?"

"The prize for the Unified Martial Arts Tournament. Are you really planning to use Ymir's Horn?"

"...Yes. It's been hundreds of years since I twisted the fate of destruction. Originally, this ancient artifact should have disappeared with it, but it didn't. So now, it's time for it to find its rightful owner."

"Does that owner necessarily have to be the winner of the Martial Arts Tournament? The winner of the Unified Martial Arts Tournament is just an academy student. Isn't it too much of a reward for a prize given on a whim by the Father?"

"Baldr..."

“Father knows better than anyone else in the Nine Worlds what Ymir’s Composition is. Because you are the Father of All, the Almighty Lord Odin.”

It was you who laid the foundation for the Nine Worlds with Ymir’s body and the young ash tree, and who connected the worlds with the Bifrost by growing the World Tree.

Baldr’s expression looked earnest as he said that.

“Are you not considering changing the prize even now?”

“I don’t think this is a topic for this meeting. And even if I were to change it, I wouldn’t be able to find a prize equivalent to Ymir’s Horn at this point.”

“What about the Blessing of All Things that I possess? I can even give you Mistilteinn if you wish.”

“Baldr. Are you suggesting that we exchange everything you have for Ymir’s Horn?”

“I believe it would be better for me to have it, even at the cost of everything, than for Ymir’s Composition to go to someone unqualified.”

Wodan was silent for a moment.

He gazed at his son Baldr with his golden eyes.

It had been since his wife, Nanna, had left for Valhalla, and shortly after, he had changed the fate of the coming Ragnarok by abandoning his divinity.

Baldr had changed at some point.

He seemed obsessed with something, and sometimes he seemed to regret the past.

But until he disappeared from Asgard with his palace, Breidablik, it was impossible to know what he was thinking.

‘Could it be that he’s still obsessed with Ymir’s Composition… or rather, with wishes?’

He was once the perfect God of Radiance.

Why would he want Ymir’s Horn so badly that he would even give up his power?

“…”

Wodan closed his eyes with a troubled expression and then opened them.

To offer the Blessing of All Things and Mistilteinn as the prize. It was certainly a tremendous price, but he had no intention of reversing his decision.

“Ymir’s Horn should go to the winner of the Alheim Schlacht. That’s the most appropriate way for it to go to someone with the most legitimate qualifications, and the best way to consume the remnants of the past that should have disappeared long ago.”

“You’re still stubborn as ever.”

“You used to say that often in the past. I won’t deny it.”

Baldr shrugged.

If he could have achieved what he wanted with the previous proposal, he wouldn’t have gambled on releasing Loki’s ghost from Helheim.

He had somewhat expected Odin to act this way.

That’s why he needed to move according to the original plan.

“Well, fine. It wouldn’t matter if Ymir’s Composition fell into someone’s hands now. More importantly, let’s get to the main point about the Martial Arts Tournament and the disappearances…”

Wodan was momentarily puzzled by Baldr’s quick abandonment of his opinion. However, he couldn’t accurately grasp his intentions after such a long time, so he remained silent and waited for him to speak.

“Isn’t it time to work on the barrier for the Martial Arts Tournament? I’d like to help if I can.”

“You?”

“How many people in the Nine Worlds are more skilled in barriers than I am? Besides, I’ve been cooped up in Breidablik for hundreds of years, and I’m getting restless.”

“…Come to think of it, the beings who attacked the academy in Midgard recently used a mistletoe barrier, a Divine artifact imbued with your power.”

At Wodan’s words, Baldr, reminded of Fafnir and Hrungnir, simply shrugged again, maintaining a blank expression.

The foolish dragon Fafnir, who had set out to break the prophecy but instead fulfilled it. And losing Hrungnir, whom he had sent along just in case, was a painful loss.

‘I was hoping they would buy me some time by rampaging at the last moment…’

If they had, the plan to obtain Ymir’s Horn would have been much easier. But there was no point in regretting it. If the original plan failed, he would simply move on to the next one.

“You of all people should know that Divine artifacts have been scattered throughout the Nine Worlds over the years. It would be difficult if you were to suspect me because a Divine artifact happened to fall into the hands of a criminal.”

Wodan pondered.

Baldr’s words made sense. Other than the fact that his whereabouts had been unknown for hundreds of years, there was nothing particularly suspicious about him.

The timing of his appearance was quite significant, but it wasn’t difficult to track the movements of an active old god.

‘If Baldr helps at this point, it would make things much easier.’

The Martial Arts Tournament was a space where fierce battles that could take lives took place, so it required complex magic, formulas, and barrier work to prevent damage.

If he were to take charge of the barrier work during this chaotic time due to the Ginnungagap flood and the disappearance incidents, it would certainly be reassuring.

He, who possessed the Blessing of All Things and the power of mistletoe, was once the best barrier mage in the Nine Worlds.

“Alright. But before that… allow me to confirm just one thing.”

Odin nodded and looked straight at Baldr.

He had a bad feeling because of the series of unfortunate events. As such, it was necessary to make a careful judgment.

Divinity Summon: Hlidskjalf.

At the same time as Odin’s power unfolded, a circular object shining with gold floated above his head.

It was the moment when Odin's Divine artifact, Hlidskjalf, which could see through everything in the universe, was activated.

"Hlidskjalf… it's been a while. Do you want to look into my mind? Be my guest."

Baldr did not resist Odin's power to see through him.

He slowly closed his eyes and reminisced about the distant past.

The endless, beautiful wheat fields shining with gold. He recalled his wife, the lovely Nanna, standing on that land of abundance.

His mind was filled with images of the beautiful Nanna, with her dazzling blonde hair and clear emerald eyes.

Odin's Hlidskjalf sees through the truth and sincerity of the target.

And Baldr's feelings for his wife, Nanna, were more sincere than anything else.

Therefore, Odin's power could not see the truth hidden beyond that.

Wodan, having checked Baldr's mind, flinched upon confirming that his inner self was filled with his wife, Nanna.

'His mind is completely filled with Nanna, without a single gap. It's bizarre…'

Baldr and Nanna were a couple so deeply in love that they couldn't bear to be apart for even a moment. He never imagined that he would still be thinking of Nanna to this extent.

In any case, Wodan was able to dispel his suspicions about Baldr.

It was the moment he was put in charge of the barrier for the Unified Martial Arts Tournament.

Baldr smiled with a faint glow.

It was the moment when the plan for the end, hidden behind the dazzling radiance, ascended the first step.

All for the sake of reviving Nanna. He could do anything, even be pathetic, for that.

•

Elsie rummaged through her small bag and soon took out a neatly wrapped envelope.

The luxurious blue paper envelope was adorned with an elegant gold-embroidered pattern.

Elsie looked down at the envelope with satisfaction and handed it to Doyun.

“Here!”

“What’s this?”

“It’s the photos I told you about yesterday. We look pretty good in them, so you’ll be satisfied.”

“T-Thank you, Elsie… really…”

Doyun, with trembling hands, took the envelope Elsie offered and swallowed hard.

‘Photos taken with Elsie… Elsie is in them… Elsie’s photos are in here…’

He felt like he might unconsciously clench his fist. He was as happy as a child who had received a surprise gift.

Doyun, his lips twitching, hurriedly put the envelope containing the photos into his pocket.

Elsie, seeing Doyun's actions betray his joy, burst into laughter and said.

"Ahaha, what's wrong, Han Doyun? Why don't you check them out right away?"

"...Should I?"

"They turned out really well, you know? I honestly wasn't expecting much, but I was surprised when I first saw them."

Elsie, amused by Doyun's unexpected childlike side, which she had always felt was reliable and cool, put her hands behind her back and approached him.

Elsie, standing next to Doyun as he sat down and clumsily opened the envelope, soon blushed at the thought that had naturally crossed her mind.

'Cool and reliable... what am I even thinking...'

"Ahem!"

Elsie cleared her throat and fanned herself to cool down the heat rising to her face.

Even if it was an undeniable fact, there was a bit of a problem with her thinking that way without any hesitation.

'...Embarrassing.'

"What's wrong, Elsie?"

"Ah, nothing. Hurry up and check them out."

Doyun, turning to look at Elsie, whose face was slightly flushed, took out the photos at her urging.



The first photo he saw was a beautiful solo shot of Elsie smiling brightly.

Doyun’s eyes widened at the photo, which captured Elsie’s appearance wonderfully with excellent skill.

“Ahaha… my photo was on top… it’s a bit embarrassing.”

“You look really pretty in it.”

Doyun’s voice was purely admiring. However, Elsie was startled in a different way by the sudden compliment that she was pretty.

“W-What…?!”

“I’ve never really paid attention to it before… but photos are really the best…”

“Oh… i-is that so…?”

Elsie, placing her hand on her chest, sighed. Why was she so shaken by such a simple compliment?

Those expressions, which had been embarrassing and burdensome at first, were now not so unpleasant. Was it because she had become accustomed to this life, this way of living?

Or was it because it was him, and no one else, who had said it? That’s why…

‘My chest feels tight.’

Elsie pressed down on her soft chest and swallowed her rising emotions once again, telling herself that it couldn’t be.

Doyun, lost in emotion and unaware of the change in Elsie beside him, stared intently at the photo.

A photo of Elsie.

At first, it wasn’t to this extent, but now that he had actually received it, he felt truly excited and fluttered like a child.

Being able to see Elsie, even in a photo, at home was truly exciting for him. And it wasn’t just one photo, but several photos taken together.

At this rate, Doyun was starting to worry if he would be able to train or even sleep properly when he got home.

‘But still…’

No matter how good the photos were, they couldn’t compare to the real thing. Doyun, turning to look at Elsie, who was hesitating, met her eyes.

Smiling brightly with joy, Doyun quickly put the photos in his pocket and stood up.

Doyun couldn’t help but laugh at Elsie, who was looking up at him and tilting her head in confusion.

Suppressing the urge to pick Elsie up and hug her, Doyun patted her small head.

“Thank you so much, Elsie. I’ll treasure them.”

“T-Treasure them? It’s not that big of a deal.”

“It’s a memory that will remain in photos and can be recalled every time, right? Then it’s like a treasure to me.”

“Treasure…”

Elsie looked up at Doyun, feeling a bit touched.

Just as Doyun was about to read the emotions in her trembling blue eyes, the bell rang.

It was time to return to their seats.

Chapter 135. It Started with a Small Incident

It was one day when a mock battle was in full swing as part of a class.

Elsie, whose condition wasn't great due to several factors, happened to spar with Doyun.

She was now quite used to the periodic dips in her condition. Without showing any particular sign, Elsie entered the training ground and began to augment and rotate her internal energy.

The swirling golden power amplified violently.

Valkyrie Armament Summon:

Þögns hanska (Gauntlets of Þögn).

Þrima's Club (Þrimas kylfa).

Whoosh!

Antique combat gauntlets that offered silence and tranquility, and a crude, simple club that looked like it was made by melting gold, appeared.

"It's been a while since we've had a proper spar."

"You said it."

Elsie and Doyun, who smiled at each other, lowered their stances. The sounds of ongoing sparring echoed from the surrounding training grounds, which were divided into several sections.

Just then, a loud thunderbolt caused by Thrud struck down in the training ground across the way.

The two, who had been silently glaring at each other, charged, using the thunderbolt as a signal. It was the moment of impact.

Clang!

Doyun's Balmung, summoned at high speed, was swung diagonally, drawing a clean circle. But as if she had been waiting for it, Elsie swung Þrima's Club.

Clang!

The air burst out with a rough collision sound. Elsie's swing, which was enhancing her physical abilities, combined with the mass of the crude weapon, pushed back Doyun's Balmung.

However, even if she was focused on enhancing her physical abilities, Doyun was overwhelming her in terms of raw power.

He pushed back against the force and weight of Elsie's club, relying solely on his own strength.

"Hmph?!"

Elsie's eyes widened. To push back Þrima's Club with pure strength was astonishing.

As the blade of Balmung slid along the club, Doyun began to penetrate her defenses.

Fluid Body · Spin Evasion!

Elsie, activating two skills simultaneously, slipped away with a bizarre movement as if a liquid was bending, and with a spin.

Elsie, who had inversely penetrated the side of Doyun, who was charging in as if to ram her, took the lead. She then used the force of her high-speed rotation to launch a kick.

Pure Strike!

Bang-!

The Pure Strike, activated by the kick, detonated with a flash of white light.

Doyun, who was struck squarely by the refreshing kick from her long, extended leg, was sent flying into the air.

Although she had been robbed of her position by a surprise and bizarre evasive maneuver, he had a natural eye for reading information.

Thanks to quickly grasping Elsie's intentions, he was able to raise his guard and respond to her kick.

'As expected, she's amazing, Elsie.'

Doyun, taking in Elsie's beautiful figure as she unleashed the refreshing kick, smiled slightly. Her long silver hair fluttered, and her jewel-like blue eyes were fixed straight on him.

Thud!

Exchanging glances in a fleeting moment, they clashed again.

A roar that overwhelmed the sparring matches taking place in the other training grounds erupted.

The two's sparring continued.

Clang!

The fierce sparring, in which it was difficult to determine each other's superiority, sometimes led to an unexpected, advanced move at the end of a trance-like immersion of consciousness.

This was the case for Doyun, who was in the middle of a sparring match with Elsie, where not even a moment of carelessness was allowed.

A gap in Elsie's defenses that had not been visible until now. It was the moment when the conviction that he could penetrate that gap and land an attack was instinctively engraved in his mind.

Þrima's Club deflected the sword, and the Gauntlets of Þögn blocked the sword once again. A seamless, all-in-one offensive and defensive movement.

Doyun, who caught a gap in Elsie's beautiful and wondrous movements that was less than a fleeting moment, took a step forward.

Thud-

Doyun stepped into a gap that she could not respond to. In a dizzying consciousness, in a state of concentration pushed to the limit, he swung a confident strike.

At the end of his trance, his sword strike had become too deep and fatal to be shown in a light sparring match.

Even so, it was an attack that Elsie would have been able to receive if she were in her normal condition. If she were in her normal condition.

But unfortunately, she had entered the sparring match in poor condition. That minor difference reduced her instantaneous

responsiveness.

“...!!!”

It was a sword strike that penetrated from a very close distance.

Originally, the correct decision would have been to use the Gauntlets of Þögn to block it. But Elsie, who had made a misjudgment due to her poor condition, chose to evade.

Spin Evasion!

Elsie began to spin at high speed, following the swinging sword strike.

At that moment, Doyun, who had regained his senses from the dizzying concentration he had reached in his trance, widened his eyes.

‘No!’

He had become too serious, so immersed in the fierce sparring match where there was no room for compromise. The attack he had unleashed was too deep and too fatal.

He would not be able to receive it by evading at this timing. In a fleeting moment that was less than a millisecond, Doyun sensed that.

But the sword had already been swung. It was too late to react and slow down the momentum.

“Elsie!”

Slash-!

The sword was swung, and Elsie, who had activated Spin Evasion, spat out blood and collapsed to the floor.

“Ugh…”

Elsie, who got up, looked down at her shoulder. Blood was flowing from the shallow but cut wound.

She had failed to evade because she had reacted a beat too late, but if it was only a slight cut on her shoulder, it was still not a bad result.

“Elsie!!!”

Doyun, who let out an almost screaming voice to Elsie, who was checking her wound, ran over to her.

He dropped Balmung, his beloved sword, on the floor and ran over to her, kneeling down with a look of despair like a person whose world had collapsed.

“E-Elsie!”

“Ahaha, why are you making such a fuss? I’m fine. It’s just a small cut on my shoulder. This is a successful evasion.”

Elsie, smiling brightly, patted Doyun’s shoulder, who was fidgeting, not knowing what to do.

“I’m sorry… I was so engrossed that…”

“Why are you so sorry? It’s only natural that there are injuries in a full-force sparring match.”

Even after hearing those words, Doyun’s hands trembled. He didn’t know that the fact that he had injured Elsie with his own hands would be this painful.

“If you’re going to make such a fuss over just this much, how are you going to fight me in the Martial Arts Tournament? Are you just going to let me beat you as I please?”

“That’s…”

“Then, even if it’s you, I’ll really get angry. So don’t worry about it.”

“…”

Elsie smiled slightly and got up. Her clothes were covered in dust and blood was flowing from her shoulder, but it was a satisfactory sparring match nonetheless.

“I lost this time. I’ll blow you away next time, so be prepared.”

It was the moment when Elsie tapped Doyun, who was still half out of it.

Thud-

“…?”

“???”

Suddenly, the blazer that Elsie was wearing was neatly cut horizontally, and the lower part of her chest fell to the floor.

It was a perfect evasion that only resulted in a slight cut on her shoulder. But the problem was that it was too perfect, and it only grazed her skin.

As she rotated, the blazer was neatly cut by Doyun’s sword.

“Kyaaak-?!”

Elsie, whose clothes had suddenly turned into an underboob crop top, blushed and sat down. This was an unexpected result.

Fortunately, everyone was too busy with the heated sparring matches to notice. Doyun quickly took off the blazer he was wearing and covered Elsie with it.

As Doyun's large blazer covered her body, a warm warmth spread throughout her body.

Elsie, her eyes wide, felt her head spin from Doyun's remaining warmth and the strong scent that wafted up.

"U-Ugh…"

Elsie, making a groaning sound, couldn't even say thank you and lowered her head.

"E-Elsie?"

"…I can't get up."

Elsie, her legs giving out, looked up at Doyun with slightly dazed eyes. Elsie, feeling the symptoms of her period that day, which felt like a light squeezing of her lower abdomen, made a troubled expression.

'Was the sparring too intense…?'

She thought she had gotten used to this after a considerable amount of time, but she couldn't help but feel her emotions wavering.

Doyun, who was watching Elsie, supported her back, shoulders, and the back of her knees with his arms and lifted her up.

"Kyaak-?!"

Elsie, surprised, screamed without realizing it and looked at him, holding tightly to Doyun's chest.

"W-What are you doing…!"

"I'll take you there."

"Ugh!"

Elsie, struggling with her legs, was eventually carried to the infirmary in Doyun's arms.

Thump, thump. Her heart was beating.

Elsie, her face flushed, lowered her trembling eyes.

She had to deny it, she couldn't admit it. She couldn't do it anymore.

•

"Thank you, Doyun…"

Elsie, raising her trembling eyes and looking at Doyun, clutched the blazer he was wearing, holding it tightly.

On the way home. Standing at the crossroads, she was not her usual self.

It wasn't just because she wasn't in good condition. This was definitely for another reason.

Yes, it was all because of Han Doyun.

So Elsie needed time. Time alone. Time to endlessly worry, struggle, and agonize.

Han Doyun.

Short black hair, light brown eyes, impressive, distinct features, and a tall, sturdy physique.

It was hard to take her eyes off him today. No, maybe it had been like that before.

It was just that she hadn't realized it, hadn't admitted it, and had been denying it and trying not to accept it.

“Can you go back alone?”

The loyal and dependable Han Doyun was always like this.

He was a really cool and good friend to Elsie. He had to be a friend.

Tingle.

Elsie felt a pang in her chest.

This wouldn’t do.

Elsie, her face flushed at Doyun’s question, nodded her head vigorously, afraid that her emotions would be reflected in his eyes, and turned her body away.

“I-I’ll go…! Th-Thank you for today! I’ll wash this blazer cleanly and return it to you… See you later!”

Tap tap!

Elsie, unable to bear the tumbling emotions any longer, ran into the forest path without waiting for Doyun’s answer.

“E-Elsie…!”

But Doyun quickly called out to Elsie.

Elsie, looking back slowly as if she was uneasy, looked at him with slightly hazy blue eyes.

She was different. She had definitely changed from before. Doyun swallowed hard, looking at Elsie, who was quietly turning around.

“There’s something I really want to tell you when it’s just the two of us next time, will you listen?”

There’s something I really want to tell you.

Doyun’s face was slightly flushed as he said that.

‘No…’

Elsie turned her head away.

It wouldn’t work. She couldn’t show Doyun this side of her right now. Because if she did, she wouldn’t be able to bear it.

So Elsie answered by nodding her head while turned away.

That was enough for Doyun.

•

Elsie, who returned home, sat down on the floor with a bright red face.

“Hah- Hah-”

Even, repetitive, rapid breathing. It felt like the blazer she was wearing was filling with heat.

The more it did, the more Doyun’s strong scent that remained on the clothes surrounded Elsie like a heat haze, making her mind dizzy.

“No… That can’t be… I’m… No.”

Elsie, covering her cheeks, staggered to her feet.

She went upstairs to the second floor with unsteady steps, threw Doyun’s blazer on the bed, and went into the bathroom to clear her head, which was dizzy with heat.

Thud-

As if representing Elsie’s worries, the sound of water continued for a long time.

Elsie, who returned to her room, looked down at Doyun's large clothes that had been thrown down haphazardly for a moment.

Soon, she picked it up, dusted it off, and emitted a beam from her eyes to lightly disinfect it and smooth out the wrinkles at the same time.

After completing all the work, Elsie, with a proud expression, hung Doyun's clothes on a hanger and looked at it with satisfaction, folding her arms.

"...Good."

Elsie, nodding her head, sighed deeply and jumped onto the bed.

Her gaze, lying haphazardly on the bed, was still directed at Doyun's clothes, which were hanging neatly on the hanger.

"..."

A long silence flowed.

Breaking that long silence, what was getting faster and more rapid was Elsie's repeated breathing.

Elsie, staring quietly at Doyun's clothes, flashed her eyes a little dangerously. It felt like her body was heating up even though she had just taken a shower.

Her breathing became even more rough.

Thump!

As if she couldn't bear it any longer, Elsie kicked off the bed and ran out.

Wham!

Elsie, who soon jumped onto the bed with something in her arms, curled up and rolled from side to side or wriggled her body.

Doyun's clothes, which had been hanging neatly on the hanger just a moment ago, had disappeared.

Hugging Doyun's large clothes tightly and burying her face in them, she could still feel his scent.

She couldn't hide it anymore. She couldn't ignore it anymore.

Elsie, taking a deep breath, groaned in a melting, beautiful voice.

"Haaa..."

Doyun's scent, that intense sensation, entered through her nose and made her head dizzy.

"Eung..."

Elsie, rubbing her face wildly against Doyun's crumpled clothes, trembled and covered her body with them.

It was as if she was surrounded by Han Doyun, and she couldn't bear it.

Elsie, wiggling her toes and placing her hand on her lower abdomen, which felt like it was being pressed down by a smoldering heat, began to murmur in a plaintive, longing voice.

"...Doyun... Han Doyun... Han..."

It was just a sparring match that wasn't a big deal. It was just that a light trigger had been created because of it.

But that small trigger had burst the dam that had been built up unstably.

It was the moment when she realized and acknowledged the identity of the emotion that she had been constantly denying.

Critical mass.

Elsie understood her own emotions.

Knowing exactly what her emotions were, her understanding of her thinking of Han Doyun became clear.

The identity of this longing emotion that she had realized was love.

Elsie understood love and understood the changes it had on her mind.

Therefore, her reason was filled with Doyun and melted away.

“Han Doyun… Han Doyun…”

Elsie’s voice, not letting go of the clothes where she could feel Doyun’s scent for a moment and burying her face in them, calling his name longingly, continued until late at night.

Chapter 136. The Hearts of Two People

A pair of jewel-like blue eyes, secretly watching someone, trembled slightly.

The expression in those affectionate eyes seemed to hold deeply embedded emotions that she couldn't hide.

Elsie bit her lip and tightly gripped the corner of the wall with her hand. If she had been using body enhancement, the wall would have cracked.

Elsie was currently… secretly spying on Han Doyun.

Han Doyun was talking to a strange girl she had never seen before.

The sight of it bothered her so much that she couldn't just ignore it and pass by.

Her chest felt tight and anxious. Elsie's face was flushed.

"W-What are they talking about? I've never seen her before… Why all of a sudden?!"

Elsie's eyes darted around anxiously. It was quite an unusual sight to see Han Doyun interacting with a student from another class.

“It’s too far away to hear what they’re saying… Oh… Why, why is he smiling?”

Because she had distanced herself with the single-minded determination not to be caught watching, Elsie couldn’t hear Doyun’s conversation with the strange girl.

Just as she was feeling frustrated, Elsie’s heart sank and she trembled when Han Doyun suddenly started laughing.

What could they be talking about that was so funny that they were laughing together like that?

Why did this scene make her feel so uneasy and bothered?

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut.

Why was she even doing something like this, like a thief or a stalker? There wouldn’t be many people who could understand her complicated feelings at a glance.

As Elsie worried alone, a large shadow stealthily approached her from behind.

Rustle, rustle—

Elsie was so focused that she didn’t notice the presence approaching right behind her.

A predatory hand, like that of a beast stalking its prey, descended on Elsie’s defenseless shoulders.

Snatch!

“Elsiee—?”

A playful voice rang out, and long, tied-up light pink hair swayed gently.

“Hyaaak!? T-Thrud…?”

Startled by Thrud’s sudden approach, Elsie’s legs almost gave way and she nearly collapsed to the ground.

“What are you doing hiding in the corner? Like a petty thief…”

Thrud, looking down at Elsie, whose face was flushed with embarrassment, moved her golden eyes. She intended to see what this innocent Elsie was secretly looking at.

As Thrud was about to peek around the corner, Elsie shook her head wildly and started pushing her away.

“W-Wait! No…!”

“Hey, what are you hiding so much? What’s so interesting that you’re looking at?”

“I-It’s nothing like that… It’s just… nothing much…”

“Hmph?”

What could be eliciting such a pure and shy reaction from Elsie?

Based on her past experiences, and based on Elsie’s noticeably changed reactions recently, there was only one possibility.

Despite Elsie’s vehement protests, Thrud peeked her head out and saw Han Doyun talking to a female student in the distance.

‘I knew it… Anyway…’

Thrud’s eyes narrowed sharply.

Why was that guy leaving such a small, cute, innocent, and pretty Elsie alone and flirting over there?

She felt a little resentful, but knowing that Han Doyun wasn't that kind of guy, Thrud turned her gaze back to Elsie.

A small rabbit-like figure, fidgeting with her fingers and trembling with anxiety.

Recently, when she was related to Doyun, her emotional changes were definitely greater than before.

'I had a feeling, but I was just watching... This is definitely...'

Had she become aware? Had she realized?

That intuition flashed through her mind.

Just looking at Elsie's shy appearance, it was almost certain.

She was at a level where she would fall over with just a little push.

"Elsie."

"Y-Yes...?"

"You seem to be avoiding Han Doyun lately... Why is that?"

"W-What are you talking about? When did I ever avoid Doyun...?!"

Elsie, flustered by Thrud's questioning, shook her clenched fists and denied it.

"It's just that something doesn't seem the same as before. It seems like you're subtly avoiding him when Han Doyun approaches... And you don't joke around as much as you used to?"

"...!!!"

Elsie, with wide eyes, couldn't say anything. It was as Thrud said.

From the day she ‘understood’ her feelings for Han Doyun, she couldn’t treat him as comfortably as before, without being aware of it.

“You’re worried about Han Doyun, aren’t you?”

Elsie flinched at Thrud’s sharp question. It was a direct hit.

“You’ve always said you were worried about Han Doyun.”

“T-That’s…! It’s different…”

It was different. The reason she had said she was worried about Han Doyun before was only because of his extraordinary skills.

“But still, Elsie. You’re still worried about Doyun now, aren’t you?”

“Ugh…!”

Elsie, flinching, clenched her hands tightly and brought them to her chest. Her heart was beating like crazy.

“Elsie… You also…”

No more than that. Elsie, her face flushed red, squeezed her eyes shut and shouted.

“No!”

Even though she understood her feelings, there was something holding her back.

It was a memory from the past.

A memory from the past that was now more than just fading, but had turned into a fragment of a distant memory, or a faint crumb, stopped Elsie in her tracks.

There were still many questions in her past, which now felt so distant that it didn't even feel like her own.

What exactly happened to her in the past? Why did she come to this world?

It was not clear.

Elsie covered her head. Thrud was surprised to see her trembling and bowing her body as if in pain.

"Elsie?!"

"Ugh…"

It was okay even if she couldn't go back now. Life in this world had become an inseparable whole for her.

So, she wanted to find out at least what happened to her in the past.

And as far as Elsie knew, there was only one way to do that.

"Haa- Haa-"

Elsie, her breathing labored from a severe headache, was helped up by Thrud.

It was always like this when she tried to remember the past. That's why she tried not to think about it, and it felt like she was getting further and further away from it.

It was the same as when she had nightmares.

And now Elsie knew how to make this headache go away completely.

Elsie naturally thought of Han Doyun's blazer in her room.

Doyun's clothes that she still hadn't returned.

She was taking good care of it every day, but it had long since lost its function as clothing since it had left its owner's hands.

If she had that, she wouldn't have nightmares, and this headache would go away.

His clothes, which allowed her to feel Han Doyun, had now become like a security blanket, guarding Elsie's sleep every night.

'I have to return it, but I can't…'

Elsie couldn't return it because of its tremendous effect, even though she kept telling herself that she had to.

But she couldn't keep glossing over or running away every time the blazer was mentioned.

"What are you two doing here?"

While Elsie was worrying about that in Thrud's arms, Doyun's voice suddenly came from behind.

Elsie felt her heart sink and turned around to face Doyun.

Her chest began to swell.

"H-Han Doyun…!"

Suddenly, she had a thought.

Doyun's clothes alone had such a great effect.

Then, if,

'If I hugged him directly…'

If she hugged him and fell asleep, not just his clothes, she would definitely be able to sleep soundly and comfortably.

Elsie swallowed hard as she recalled the times she had been in Doyun's arms.

But then, Elsie realized how embarrassing her imagination had become and shook her head with a flushed face.

She felt like she had gone crazy.

Just then, the female student he had been talking to just now passed behind Doyun.

Elsie, regaining her senses at the sight, looked up at Doyun with slightly ardent eyes.

"Han Doyun!"

"Yeah?"

"W-What were you talking about just now?"

"Talking?"

"You were talking to some girl just now. I happened to pass by and saw you. Really happened to. So… I was just curious…"

Elsie, emphasizing 'happened to' several times, looked at Doyun sharply with slightly shining eyes.

What kind of conversation did they have that made him laugh like that? She couldn't stand being bothered by it.

"Ah, it wasn't a big deal. It was a student who was going around to deliver a message to Reginleif-sensei. I said I would deliver it for her."

Elsie felt a great sense of relief at the words that she was just a student who was carrying a message. But then, a new question arose.

“T-Then why were you laughing? As if you were having fun…”

Why did he laugh when he was just receiving a message to deliver?

She felt very foolish and ashamed for being so concerned about every little thing, but she couldn’t help but be bothered by it.

“Ahahaha. That’s because… she said she recognized me at once as the only Otherworldy Bloodline in the academy. It seems my black hair stood out.”

So, she was saying that she was walking down the hallway with a message and recognized Doyun, a student in Reginleif-sensei’s class, and passed her work on to him instead.

To single out a student with black hair and pass on the work. It was a situation where the person involved would laugh because it was so absurd.

‘So that’s why he laughed…’

Elsie, relieved that Han Doyun wasn’t having a pleasant conversation with a strange girl, sighed.

She was alone and anxious just because he was talking to someone, and now she was relieved. She was a little ashamed of her foolish feelings.

Doyun quietly looked down at Elsie.

Elsie’s face, looking down shyly and then looking back at him.

He could now clearly see her fluttering emotions in her expression.

‘Elsie…’

At this point, he thought it was time.

He had to convey this heart that he had cherished for a long time to his lovely Elsie, and that was the moment he made up his mind.

Every hour, every moment. These ardent feelings that he felt whenever he thought of Elsie had never subsided.

They only burned into a bigger flame.

There were times when he lost his reason.

So he wouldn't hold back anymore. No, he couldn't hold back.

Doyun slowly opened his mouth. The heart that he had been suppressing seemed to flow out with his voice as heat.

"Elsie."

"Yeah…?"

"Do you remember the promise we made before?"

"Ah."

Elsie trembled, her shoulders twitching at Doyun's serious question. She felt Thrud, who was right behind her, quietly step back, but this was not the time to worry about that.

"The one where I said there was something I really wanted to tell you when we were alone."

Of course, she remembered. There was no way she could forget.

Elsie felt dizzy.

Why did she feel like this? She didn't even know what he wanted to tell her, so why?

But she couldn't just stay frozen forever. She had to answer Doyun.

Elsie nodded slowly with a slightly flushed face and answered.

“O-Of course I remember… S-Should we make some time on the way home later…?”

She tried to act calm, but her voice was already trembling uncontrollably.

It was because she intuitively felt that this would be a very big turning point. A big turning point that would never happen again in this life.

Her heart was pounding. Elsie, looking at Doyun with a hazy gaze from the rising heat, nodded once again.

The way home together.

What would Han Doyun say in that time that was always the same for the two of them?

She would know soon.

So she decided not to think about it.

Elsie decided not to think about it.

But still, this feeling that she felt every time she faced him in front of her. She couldn’t empty this emotion that fluttered deep in her heart.

Because this was definitely a feeling of ardent love.

Chapter 137. Confession

The lesson was over.

It was time to return after finishing at the academy.

Elsie exchanged greetings with her friends and waved to Thrud, then turned and started walking.

“Let’s go now.”

Doyun said to Elsie with a smile. Elsie, seemingly embarrassed by his appearance, nodded in response.

“Y-yeah…”

This moment, walking the same scenery, the same street, never changed.

The street, with its pleasant breeze, was warm and cozy.

In this unchanging daily life, there was someone walking beside her.

Han Doyun.

He started Elsie’s day with her, and walked with her.

She was walking the same scenery, the same street, with him.

She had said it was a moment that never changed, but that wasn’t true. Small changes had started from within Elsie.

She was only realizing it now.

Elsie, walking with Doyun in silence, lowered her head. Her pounding heart made her face flush.

‘It’s hot…’

Today was definitely different from usual. Had she ever been this awkward before?

Elsie cautiously moved her eyes and glanced at Doyun.

His tall physique, the muscles of his extremely trained body, were clearly outlined even through his clothes.

She had always seen him like this, but today, the more she looked at his reliable figure, the more excited she became. A warm heat seemed to rise throughout her body.

“Haa…”

Elsie, her breathing a little labored, let out a stifled, hot sigh.

‘I only glanced at him a little, but what a sight I am…’

She squeezed her eyes shut and then opened them, lifting her head again to look at Doyun’s face.

His short black hair and bright brown eyes were the first things she noticed.

Memories of a past that was now too far away. Han Doyun’s appearance vaguely reminded her of a part of that memory, flickering precariously at the edge of her vision.

Elsie stared blankly at Doyun’s face, her cheeks flushed.

It wasn’t because she was reminded of a vague past that she couldn’t even remember properly anymore.

It was simply because she looked at his face.

Now that she understood her feelings for Doyun, did she need another reason? That alone was enough to explain her dazed gaze.

Han Doyun’s distinct features, visible beyond his characteristic black hair and bright brown eyes.

His face, which seemed blunt and fierce at first glance, but had an attractive smile.

‘I felt it when we first met, but he’s really handsome.’

Elsie inadvertently thought so and lowered her head again. Her clenched fist trembled.

She had always seen him like this, she was just thinking about an obvious fact, but her heart was pounding.

When did it start like this? How did she end up like this?

This was serious. It was definitely an illness.

‘Get a grip! Me!’

Elsie shook her head and widened her eyes. It wasn’t like her to just walk in silence.

Even if she had realized this secret feeling for Han Doyun, she couldn’t make him uncomfortable with such an awkward atmosphere.

Just as Elsie, having steeled herself, was about to say something to change the atmosphere,

“Elsie.”

“Haa-?! U-uh!?”

Han Doyun called out to Elsie first and turned his head.

Elsie, startled by his voice, reflexively brought her hands to her chest and looked up at Doyun.

Looking at him, Elsie didn’t know what kind of foolish expression she was making.

“Ahaha, why are you so surprised?”

Doyun burst into a silly laugh at Elsie’s rabbit-like appearance, her eyes wide as she looked up at him. His face was slightly flushed.

He felt the need to ease this tense atmosphere, looking down at Elsie, who looked like a frightened little animal.

He didn’t want to overly stress and torment her innocent self.

“More importantly, Elsie, when are you planning to return my blazer?”

“T-that…”

Elsie hesitated, her words trailing off when the story of the clothes Doyun had lent her came up.

‘I can’t possibly say that I’ve been hugging it every night and rolling around with it!’

She was taking really good care of the clothes. But how could she say that she couldn’t return the clothes he had lent her out of kindness because she was using them as she pleased?

She absolutely couldn't say it. Elsie shook her head and closed her eyes tightly.

'If Doyun finds out that I sleep with it every day, or wrap it around my pillow and hug it, or smell it, I'll die of shame. I'll die...!'

Elsie, recalling the embarrassing memory, turned her head away.

"I, it's not in a state to be returned yet... A-ah, no!"

"Not yet...? Elsie, don't tell me... you threw it in a corner and forgot about it? That's a little disappointing."

"There's no way I would do that! I'm taking good care of it every day! Every day..."

Elsie, flustered, answered, then blushed like a tomato.

If she said something like that, wouldn't it be a lie that she couldn't return it yet?

Elsie, on the verge of tears from embarrassment, became teary-eyed.

"Ugh..."

It was as embarrassing as dying, but at the same time, it was unavoidable.

Because she knew that was the only way to avoid nightmares and get rid of her nasty headaches.

That meant that Elsie was now practically unable to cope without Han Doyun.

Of course, Doyun had no way of knowing that, and he couldn't even imagine that far, so he was just wondering why Elsie wasn't returning the clothes.

“Well, whatever… it’s not like I’m short on clothes. Take your time returning it.”

Doyun, sensing Elsie’s stubbornness, decided not to delve any deeper. He figured he’d find out someday.

Elsie and Doyun, having broken the ice, were able to escape the awkward silence.

Of course, Elsie, still conscious of Doyun, hesitated several times, but she seemed much less nervous than before.

Doyun was a little relieved.

He thought this comfortable atmosphere was the most appropriate for conveying his feelings.

In that way, many stories naturally passed between the two.

Starting with the day they first met, getting caught up in a battle with giants, beating a dragon in a hallucination, or struggling to defeat a giant wolf.

Besides that, they had built up countless memories that couldn’t all be contained in a few light words.

Looking back, it had been a really long time.

They had suffered from a series of events that came crashing down on them.

But Han Doyun was always by Elsie’s side.

As he had promised, he was always there for Elsie.

That time had changed her and brought her to this point. Thinking so, Elsie smiled softly and looked at Doyun.

‘What does Doyun think of me…’

The oblivious her couldn’t know.

So she naively mistook this ardent feeling as her own.

With such foolish thoughts in mind, Elsie reached the fork in the road with Doyun.

Under the clear sky where a few leisurely cumulus clouds drifted by, the two stopped at the familiar fork.

The end of the road. A time just for the two of them, a place just for the two of them.

Doyun stood straight and looked down at Elsie.

A small, lovely girl with a pretty face, jewel-like blue eyes, and dazzling silver hair.

He took her in with his eyes.

The time had come.

He no longer intended to hold back this feeling, this ardent feeling that had been constantly boiling and felt like it would burst.

He was going to pour out all the feelings of love for Elsie that he had been covering up with superhuman patience.

Everything that couldn’t be contained in any words, now, at this moment.

“Elsie.”

Elsie raised her head at Doyun’s voice, who was looking down at her seriously and opening his mouth.

It was a fork in the road.

That meant it was time to say goodbye.

Was he going to say goodbye? It was a shame, but it couldn't be helped.

"Ahaha… we're already here. I didn't even realize how time was passing while we were walking and talking about old times."

Elsie forced a smile and raised her arm to wave to Doyun.

"Then, take care, Doyun…"

"I like you."

Doyun's voice suddenly cut in, interrupting Elsie's greeting.

"…Huh?"

Elsie, who didn't understand the meaning for a moment, froze in the position she was about to wave.

A deep silence flowed as if time had stopped.

"Uh…?"

Elsie belatedly understood the meaning of Doyun's sudden words.

She began to move her awkwardly frozen body with a creak.

She must have heard a hallucination. Elsie, thinking that she must have misheard, that there must be something wrong with her ears, covered her ears with both hands.

'I like you.'

Doyun's earnest voice. Elsie's mind went blank and her vision blurred.

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, who was trembling and covering her ears in shock, slowly bent down.

He carefully reached out and grabbed Elsie's wrist. And he took away her hands that had covered her ears, preventing her from running away as she was, preventing her from covering her ears again.

Doyun, holding her tightly so that Elsie couldn't run away, conveyed his feelings once again clearly. With a firm will so that she could never mishear.

"I like you, Elsie."

"A, aah…"

Doyun's heart, conveyed while looking her straight in the eye. Elsie's face turned red at that clear voice.

It was too intense a feeling.

The feeling was so intense that she momentarily lost consciousness, and Elsie's lips trembled.

No voice came out.

Elsie was in tremendous shock at the fact that this affectionate feeling of love was not just her own.

She could feel the desperate feelings contained in that one word, "I like you."

"I'm still nervous… but now I can say it clearly over and over again. Elsie, I like you."

Doyun said clearly once again with a flushed face.

Elsie trembled as if struck by lightning every time his voice echoed.

“I’ve liked you all along. My head has always been full of thoughts of you. I wondered how and when I should convey this feeling.”

Doyun paused for a moment after saying that. He seemed to be overwhelmed by the outpouring of emotions and was choosing his words.

“Every time, Elsie. This feeling of liking you just kept growing. To the point where I couldn’t stand it anymore.”

Doyun yanked on Elsie’s wrist, which he was holding.

Elsie, helplessly dragged by the pull, was embraced by Doyun.

“I like you, Elsie. I really like you. I can’t imagine a single day of my life without you anymore. So I won’t let you go. I won’t let you go until I hear your answer.”

I love you, Elsie.

Elsie’s trembling stopped at Doyun’s last whispered voice.

Feeling an endlessly overwhelming emotion, she reached out her trembling hand and hugged Doyun tightly.

This was what it meant to love each other, something she had never felt even once. She was loving him so much.

Tears welled up with overwhelming joy.

Tears that had formed in Elsie’s eyes fell.

She put strength into her arms that were hugging Doyun and burrowed into his large body.

The heart he conveyed.

Her answer was only one.

“…Yeah. I like you… I like you too, Han Doyun. I like you too…”

From some point on, I couldn’t stand it when I saw you, my heart fluttered.

The chains of obsession and stubbornness that had been binding Elsie’s inner self, the things that had been holding her back, fell away.

She was now free.

So now she could freely express this feeling.

“I really like you, Han Doyun.”

I love you.

The two, who had been hugging tightly, soon looked at each other’s faces.

Intoxicated by each other’s body temperature and scent, they exchanged affectionate glances, feeling their rapid breathing.

“Elsie…”

He couldn’t stand it anymore. No, there was no need to stand it.

He murmured Elsie’s name with heated breath and looked at her plump, parted lips.

“Doyun- Ugh!”?”

Doyun kissed Elsie without hesitation.

Doyun’s face approached in an instant.

At the same time, a strange sensation that she had never felt before on her lips. A sweet and tingling sensation spread through her lips.

Elsie, momentarily surprised, pulled her body back and pushed against Doyun's chest, but Doyun, holding Elsie's waist and back tightly with both arms, didn't let her run away.

A dizzying kiss, feeling each other's flushed breath, continued for a long time.

Elsie trembled.

She felt like she was losing consciousness from the shock of Doyun's long, passionate kiss, from the shock of that unfamiliar sensation.

How much time had passed?

Her consciousness became so hazy that she could no longer even estimate the passage of time.

The two's lips slowly parted.

Elsie, whose consciousness had been dizzy, immediately opened her mouth and exhaled her flushed breath.

"Hot, hak- haah-"

Elsie looked at Doyun's receding face with a flushed, dazed face, trembling slightly.

A faint smile formed on Doyun's lips as he looked at her. She was so innocent and lovely.

Doyun picked up Elsie, who was unable to come to her senses from the shock of the kiss, as she was. He was just as out of it.

As her body floated up while being hugged, Elsie reflexively grabbed Doyun's clothes tightly.

Doyun, holding Elsie's waist tightly as he held her up, supported the back of her head with his remaining hand.

He couldn't help but love her, who was still breathing heavily with a dazed face and quietly looking at him.

So he kissed Elsie again.

"Ugh, eup…"

Regardless of Elsie's slight resistance and groans, he poured out his love, which he had endured for a long time, on her lips.

The second kiss was deeper and more intense than the first.

As if to firmly imprint this love.

The fork in the road.

Here, where they always said goodbye and parted ways, the two's paths were finally connected as one.

Chapter 138. I Can’t Stand It (1)

In the slowly flowing time, Doyun’s face approached Elsie slowly.

His strong face, filled with fervent emotion, ignored the slow passage of time and suddenly overwhelmed Elsie.

A dizzying moment of a kiss, like stars exploding in her head.

It was a moment when that electrifying sensation, which had made the blood in her whole body circulate several times faster, was recreated in her dream.

“Kyaaak-!”

Elsie, whose most intense memory of her life was recreated in a dream, shot her eyes open and jumped up.

She immediately gasped for breath and covered her cheeks.

Because she had dreamed, yesterday’s memories became clearer, and she felt feverish.

With a flushed face, Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and looked around the bed as if she was getting impatient.

Soon, she found Doyun’s large shirt that she had hugged and fallen asleep with the night before, and she hurriedly picked it up and

hugged it.

His shirt that she couldn't bear to return.

She had washed it several times and managed it with high-heat rays, so she could no longer feel the dizzying scent of Doyun.

Nevertheless, Elsie buried her face in his shirt as if obsessed and took a deep breath.

"Han Doyun… Han Doyun…"

She called his name in a plaintive voice.

Just confirming each other's feelings and repeating the name of the person she liked like this seemed to warm her heart with happiness.

How long had she been doing that? Elsie, with a flushed face, got out of bed and headed to the bathroom with hurried steps.

The sooner she hurried, the sooner she could meet Han Doyun.

Elsie started washing with such thoughts and expectations.

Just realizing her own feelings and confirming the other person's sincerity made her feel like a different world had unfolded.

Had she ever longed for someone so much?

She had never imagined that being able to meet someone she liked could be so exciting.

"Heungheung-"

Elsie hummed happily and spent more time showering and bathing than necessary.

Soon, the door of the steamy bathroom opened. She came out with a warm body and carefully dried her hair while starting to get ready.

‘I’ve never dressed up hoping someone would think I’m pretty before…’

Elsie, who was touching her hair in front of the mirror, blushed as soon as Doyun’s face came to mind.

“S-So embarrassing…”

She muttered shyly, her face now completely that of a girl in love.

Only a day had passed since they imprinted each other’s hearts with an intense kiss. She was so excited and embarrassed about how to face Doyun that she couldn’t stand it.

‘It can’t be helped… Doyun won’t let me go… Several times… Several times…’

“Eut…”

Elsie, who touched her lips with her fingertips, felt the heat rising again and groaned briefly.

She recalled the time the day before when they confessed their feelings and kissed.

After the soft but intense first kiss, she was immediately lifted up by Doyun and shared a second kiss.

Elsie had already lost her mind with the second kiss, which was much more intense and dizzying than the first. But Doyun didn’t let her go.

As if he couldn’t stand it, he lit his eyes with fervent and slightly dangerous desire and kissed Elsie again.

He wrapped his thick arms tightly around the struggling Elsie and persistently explored her lips.

Only after finishing the somewhat sensual and persistent third kiss did Doyun release Elsie.

Elsie, who had lost consciousness for a moment, lost strength in her legs and collapsed several times.

“I’ll stop here for today, Elsie. I’m still not satisfied… but I don’t think you can handle any more than this…”

That was what he had said when Elsie looked at Doyun with a dazed face.

He had held her so persistently and showered her with kisses several times, but he wasn’t satisfied.

The moment she heard those words, Elsie, who had lost strength in her body, collapsed to the floor.

Something seemed to be pressing down on her lower abdomen with a dull heat. Her body trembled at that longing sensation, and it was hard to even stand up again.

“C-Crazy…”

Recalling that time made her body flinch involuntarily.

Elsie twisted her body back and forth, put her hands together on her chest, clenched her fists tightly, and exhaled a hot breath.

“Pahat-!”

She couldn’t keep lingering, caught up in such exciting feelings. No imagination could be better than facing Doyun directly.

Elsie slapped her cheeks and started brushing her hair again.

To meet the person she liked with a pounding heart.

•

A lively energy sparkled in her blue eyes, now in love. Her glossy, dazzling silver hair swayed beautifully.

Elsie put several times more effort into dressing up, thinking that she was going to meet Han Doyun, that he was going to see her.

She calmed her pounding heart and opened the door to meet Doyun.

Had she ever been this excited to go to the academy?

Creak-

“Hello, Elsie.”

“Heuyaaak-!?”

As soon as Elsie opened the door and came out, Doyun greeted her as if he had been waiting.

He, who would normally be waiting for Elsie at the crossroads where they always met, greeted her in front of her house.

Elsie, whose feet got tangled at Doyun’s sudden appearance, staggered and fell forward.

Poohk-

Doyun, who reacted quickly, caught the falling Elsie and held her in his arms.

The scent of Doyun that wafted up strongly.

Elsie trembled for a moment at the dense body odor that was incomparable to what she could feel from his clothes that she hadn’t

returned yet.

This scent made her head tingle.

Good. She liked Han Doyun so much. Now, there was no need to deliberately look away and run away.

“T-Thank you…”

Elsie, who nestled further into Doyun’s arms for no reason, grabbed his collar tightly and muttered.

Her ears were dyed red.

“Elsie… if you’re already like this… it’s going to be difficult.”

“Huh…?”

“How much do you think I’m holding back in front of you?”

Elsie blinked and looked up at him at Doyun’s voice, dripping with desire.

Doyun covered his mouth with his hand, blushing at her innocent question that she didn’t know what he was talking about.

Doyun thought. He had to fight the surging desire just by facing her, regardless of time or place.

The overflowing energy and desire were shouting at him to take Elsie into the house right now and hug her, to pour out all his desires on her without leaving anything behind.

He was fighting such a difficult battle, but the innocent her kept tempting him and making that face as if she didn’t know anything.

His desire was boiling over even more, to the point where he even felt a sadistic urge.

It was even harder to hold back after confessing his feelings.

But he couldn't just recklessly spew out his desires on Elsie all the time.

Besides, it was questionable how well the innocent her understood his sticky desires.

Could this pure girl really realize the extremely natural development that a couple in love would share love?

"I'm worried, Elsie…"

She wasn't a fool, so she couldn't not know. It's just that she probably hadn't thought that far.

Even if he told her this much, wouldn't she just take it as a sign that he was going to kiss her again?

Doyun, who was staring down at Elsie with anxious eyes, slowly stroked her lips with his hand.

Then Elsie was startled and covered her lips with her hand, taking a few steps back from Doyun. Her face flushed, she rolled her eyes around and was embarrassed.

It was as Doyun had expected.

She was like that just by being reminded of a kiss, so there was no way she could think beyond that. The ultimate pure girl, she seemed to have a long way to go.

'When there's a long way to go, a shock treatment is the best…'

Doyun raised his head and looked at the sky, letting out a long sigh.

It was just the beginning of the day.

Besides, he had to go to the academy.

It was a little too early to teach the innocent Elsie about this and that.

In the first place, Doyun was just boiling with desire. He, like Elsie, only knew about love between men and women as knowledge.

‘Was it called physical and emotional exchange…?’

“Hmm…”

Doyun’s bright brown eyes flashed as he gazed at his own petite girl.

It was an area that both he and she wouldn’t know without experiencing it.

‘Was I the same, with a long way to go…?’

Doyun, who was silently looking at Elsie, licked his lips.

Elsie, who felt an unknown fear at that sight, flinched her shoulders.

Elsie, who possessed a fairly accurate intuition, thought.

‘Somehow… I feel like something big is going to happen soon… Why?’

Was it just her imagination that Doyun looked like a beast aiming for its prey?

It was then.

“Elsie!”

As if he had made up his mind about something, Han Doyun suddenly smiled brightly and ran towards Elsie.

“Kya- Kyaak?!”

He grabbed Elsie and lifted her up, giggling and starting to run down the forest path.

“Something- we were a little silly just now. Let’s just go to the academy quickly!”

“Eut, eueut- J-Just put me down!”

Doyun, who was holding Elsie in his arms, tilted his head and asked.

“Do you not like me holding you and running?”

“T-That’s not it…”

“Then what is it?”

Elsie, whose face flushed at Doyun’s playful question, avoided his gaze and buried her face in his chest.

The answer was already decided.

“…I like it.”

Doyun smiled at her shy answer.

The communication with her that he had longed for so much. It was like a dream.

It was a word that he would never get tired of hearing, no matter how many times he heard it.

Chapter 139. I Can’t Stand It (2)

Their hands clasped together.

Doyun’s large hand firmly held Elsie’s white, small hand.

Thrud narrowed her eyes and began to look back and forth between Elsie and Doyun.

It wasn’t an entirely unexpected sight, but seeing it in person was more shocking than she had anticipated.

“You two…”

Elsie, feeling embarrassed by Thrud’s gaze, tried to pull her hand away. However, Doyun didn’t let go until the end.

“Thrud… well, you see…”

“No, Elsie. You don’t have to force yourself to explain. It doesn’t take a genius to see what’s going on between you two.”

Thrud shrugged, then hugged Elsie and patted her back.

“I was wondering when that idiot Han Doyun would finally work up the courage. So, it was yesterday, huh?”

While still hugging Elsie, Thrud glanced at Doyun.

Startled by her gaze, Doyun scratched his cheek with his finger, smiling awkwardly.

“Doyun didn’t force himself on you when you said you didn’t like it, did he?”

“N-No…”

Elsie shook her head, unable to look at Thrud, her eyes darting back and forth.

Her relationship with Doyun had changed from what it once was.

Since confirming their feelings for each other, his actions had become so much more proactive that it wouldn’t be long before everyone noticed.

Elsie was inwardly embarrassed by this, but at the same time, she felt a sense of relief.

Was this feeling possessiveness? She didn’t dislike it.

“Alright, alright. That’s great. Seeing our sweet Elsie being shy is so cute!”

Thrud rubbed her cheek against Elsie’s, then gently pushed her into Doyun’s arms.

Doyun naturally put his arm around Elsie’s shoulders and looked down at her, blinking.

Thrud smiled brightly at the picturesque sight of the two of them.

“Ahaha, you two really look good together!”

Their embarrassed expressions were quite a sight to behold.

•

It was during an outdoor class with a free atmosphere.

Elsie was fidgeting with her fingers, glancing around at the others.

‘How did this happen…’

She was currently surrounded by her friends.

To be more precise, she was surrounded by Thrud, Radgrid, Randgrid, and Eir, starting with Thrud.

For some reason, they were all looking at her with expectant eyes.

“What happened with Han Doyun?”

Radgrid asked, her navy blue eyes shining with curiosity.

It was difficult to know how to answer from the very first question.

“W-Well…”

“…Did Doyun confess first?”

Before Elsie could answer, a second question followed immediately. This time, it was Eir.

“Umm…”

Elsie, recalling the memories of the previous day, blushed again without being able to answer properly.

It was still not easy to control this fluttering heart.

“Ugh! Is that the best you can do for questions? You’re just making Elsie uncomfortable!”

“Thrud, then what are you curious about?”

At Radgrid's question, Thrud pondered for a moment, then blinked. She replied with an expression that said it was obvious.

"Like, how far their relationship has progressed?"

"How far…?"

Elsie tilted her head and muttered.

Rather, Radgrid and Eir reacted strongly to Thrud's question.

"Thrud! Why would you ask the most difficult question?!"

"That's, that's too explicit!"

"What are you guys talking about? Have you forgotten that we're all adults? This isn't the time to be asking childish questions and playing around."

Elsie quietly looked up at Thrud, who shrugged and shook her head. She tucked a strand of hair between her fingers and twirled it around.

'How far has our relationship progressed…?'

Even if she was sometimes teased for being naive, she wasn't stupid. She knew what happened when a loving couple's relationship progressed.

It was always in the romance novels that Thrud had given her like crazy.

Elsie subtly moved her eyes and looked at Doyun in the distance.

For some reason, he had taken off his top and was being used as a target for weapon-throwing practice.

"Ugh…"

Thrud's question, combined with the explicit content of the love between men and women in the novels she had read, and the image of Doyun, made Elsie blush.

An image she couldn't bring herself to say unfolded in her mind without permission.

Even as Elsie was doing that, Thrud, Radgrid, and Eir were still bickering.

Randgrid, who had been silently watching this chaos with an expressionless face, took out a piece of candy from her pocket.

She fumbled with the wrapper, put the candy in her mouth, savored the taste for a moment, and then slowly opened her mouth.

"But… why are we even asking Elsie such stupid questions in the first place?"

"Because… we're bored…?"

Thrud replied with her arms crossed. Radgrid and Eir, who had been bickering for a while, slowly nodded as if agreeing with her words.

"…"

Elsie, embarrassed by the aftermath of her own imagination, covered her face. Everyone's gaze, except for hers, turned to one place.

There, Reginleif, who had declared an outdoor class and was now sprawled out asleep, lay.

Thrud, making an effort to ignore the sight of that incredibly wonderful teacher, turned to look at Elsie.

To be so flustered and embarrassed by such a simple question. It was just like the sweet Elsie.

Thrud chuckled and held out her hand to Elsie.

“Let’s end the chatter here and go over there? It looks fun.”

Doyun was tied tightly to a large pillar, his whole body bound.

How and why did he end up like this?

There were countless reasons. But what was important now was not to dwell on those reasons.

Whoosh-!

A training spear flew towards him.

Ambiguous speed, ambiguous direction. But unfortunately, it was flying towards his head.

Thwack!

Doyun, stopping the flying training spear by biting it with his mouth, threw it to the ground and shouted.

“Pajolt! Jaime! Are you guys crazy?! Are you trying to kill me?”

“Why are you acting weak now when you don’t even get a scratch from most attacks?”

“I’m just a little tough, not completely invincible, you know?”

It was a moment when he wanted to expose the academy’s shocking training practices of using people as targets.

Crack!

Taking a deep breath and tensing his body, Doyun began to break the ropes with his strength.

Swollen muscles began to stand out, and the thick ropes were torn apart without being able to withstand it for long.

“The target has escaped!”

At the shouts of his damned friends, various weapons were thrown at the same time.

Axes, swords, spears, flails, even just rocks.

It was a scene that would have horrified an ordinary person, but Doyun grinned.

This was an academy in the first place. A place where people far from ordinary gathered.

“Balmung!”

Swish!

Summoning Balmung with a powerful surge, he used his superhuman eyesight to grasp the trajectories of the flying weapons.

‘This could be good training.’

Balmung cut through the air.

Doyun fearlessly jumped towards the thrown weapons and began to deflect them with his sword.

“What? The situation has become even more interesting?”

Thrud, who had dragged Elsie to the scene of the ruthless throwing practice, widened her eyes at the rapidly changing situation.

The students in the class were piling up a war-like amount of weapons and throwing them all at once.

Doyun was happily deflecting them.

“Alright, Elsie. Shall we try it too?”

“H-Huh? Throw weapons? At Doyun?”

“Look at him. Han Doyun is happily swinging his sword, isn’t he? He’d be even happier if you threw them for him, right?”

Doyun was enjoying deflecting the countless flying weapons, swinging his sword with a refreshing expression.

The sight of the weapons he deflected scattering in all directions was quite a spectacle.

“…”

At Thrud’s words that he would be even happier if she threw them, Elsie swallowed hard.

She felt like she could do anything if it made him happy.

‘Anything…’

Another strange image unfolded in her mind, and Elsie shook her head wildly, focusing on Doyun in front of her. She couldn’t keep getting lost in such foolish fantasies.

Elsie picked up a crude spear and looked at Doyun again.

Perhaps because of the surrounding atmosphere of everyone excitedly throwing weapons, she began to feel a little excited.

“Alright.”

Elsie, her eyes shining, began to augment her internal energy.

Energy swirling like a torrent. At the same time as the explosive physical enhancement was achieved, she shouted Doyun's name.

"Han Doyun!"

"Elsie?!"

Doyun's focus, which had been concentrated, was disrupted by Elsie's sudden voice.

Elsie, holding a spear in the distance, was calling him with a bright expression.

For a moment, he almost lost his balance, but he corrected his posture with superhuman senses and calmly deflected the weapons.

Then, he glanced at Elsie.

It seemed she was planning to join this chaos as well.

'I can't just do it half-heartedly.'

A hot flush rose throughout his body. A desire to show Elsie an even more impressive side of himself welled up.

Doyun began to concentrate, determined to catch the spear she threw no matter what.

"Alright- Here it comes-!"

Elsie, calming her pounding heart, shouted briefly and threw the spear with a fierce momentum.

Whoosh-!

It was a sharp and accurate throw, just like her.

Doyun's eyes did not miss it.

His body, which had already been trained to the limit, was able to unleash explosive power.

Now that he had been doused in dragon's blood and grown to the next level, he was nothing short of a superhuman above superhumans.

Thump!

Doyun, explosively accelerating his body, felt the rising heat and swung his sword at the rain of weapons.

The body, accelerated by perfect physical cooperation, allowed him to swing the sword with the precise movements and in the desired direction.

It was as if everything other than himself was trapped in a time that flowed slowly.

'Leaving only the spear that Elsie threw… I'll cut everything else down.'

Slash-!

With a sharp sound that cut through the space, Doyun swung his sword at ultra-high speed and cut down all the surrounding weapons.

The only thing left was the spear that Elsie had thrown. Doyun reached out his hand towards it.

Clack!

The overwhelming movement that Doyun showed in that fleeting moment. Most of the students were barely able to follow his afterimage.

The onlookers were all dumbfounded, their mouths agape at the spectacular finish of deflecting the weapons, cutting them all down, and catching the last spear with his hand.

'...He's so cool!'

Elsie also widened her eyes and watched Doyun's finish. Even though she understood that it was possible with his abilities, it was such a cool sight that her heart pounded.

She realized at every moment that she had become a complete fool for the desperate emotion called love.

The more she understood how much he had changed her, the more Elsie wanted him.

A desperate feeling bordering on obsession.

Was this a misguided possessiveness? She didn't know.

However, Elsie wanted it. She wanted to make Doyun hers even more certainly, she wanted it so much.

Thinking that all these thoughts were because of him, who had changed her.

Chapter 140. I Can’t Stand It (3)

It happened one day.

Doyun shook his head with a look of pity.

“I’m sorry, Elsie. It’s impossible for you.”

Elsie couldn’t help but stagger at that cruel word, no different from a death sentence.

Even his usually affectionate voice sounded cold.

“W-Why…”

Elsie’s voice trembled as she swallowed her shock. She reached out with a desperate heart, but Doyun, who looked at her with a faint gaze, finally turned away.

Elsie, overwhelmed, squeezed her eyes shut. She didn’t know that Doyun’s rejection would be so heartbreaking.

“Why-!”

Elsie, almost screaming, ran and hugged Doyun tightly.

Elsie had become shy after confessing her feelings. It was the first time she had taken such a bold and proactive action.

Doyun flinched at the large, soft sensation he felt on his back. Because she was hugging him from behind, her hands naturally caressed his stomach and chest, stimulating him one after another.

“Kuh… Elsie…!”

Doyun, opening his mouth as if spitting out suppressed words, grabbed Elsie’s wrist.

She was always seducing him like this. She was becoming more and more alluring, and it was really dangerous.

Doyun turned back and looked down at Elsie, placing his hand on her shoulder.

Was the word of rejection that shocking? She was shamelessly engaging in skinship that she would normally be too embarrassed to do.

Elsie, who had buried her face in Doyun’s chest, raised her head and looked up at him.

Her vision seemed to blur.

‘This is real…’

A desperate gaze in moist blue eyes. Soft silver hair flowed down, tickling the back of his hand.

She hugged him without caring that she was pressing down with her large breasts, and she was like a stimulant that plunged many men into the abyss of desire.

Doyun, who had monopolized her, was naturally going through a series of trials every day. Even if there was no need to endure any longer, there was a need to consider the time and place.

And this time, no matter how much Elsie begged, there was no way. It was really unfortunate, but it was impossible for her.

'If Elsie wants, I would even cut down a branch of the World Tree…'

This was something she couldn't help with. So he had no choice but to reject her.

Because,

"Why can't I do it!"

"Because you're too light for my standards! It's not a workout at all!"

Elsie, flinching at Doyun's shout, tilted her eyebrows.

In the first place, there was no reason to exercise with a person when there was a perfectly good machine.

Of course, if he was thinking of training by adding load with weight, he could carry someone on his back. But even if he were to do that, Elsie was too light for Doyun's standards.

So it was impossible for her.

Doyun, looking awkwardly at Elsie, who was staring at him with a slightly sulky face, grabbed her waist with both hands.

"Hyaat?!"

Elsie, surprised, let out a short scream as Doyun tightly grabbed around her sensitive waist.

She was being a little stubborn because she wanted to be with him in any way, but Doyun was stubborn when it came to training.

Doyun grabbed Elsie's waist, lifted her up, and exchanged glances with her at eye level.

“Elsie. Do you know how many times I’ve wanted to lift you up like this?”

Elsie blushed slightly at Doyun’s serious question and avoided his gaze.

“D-Don’t change the subject…”

“I want to lift you up like this and just…”

“Huh?”

“Haa… never mind.”

Doyun shook his head and repeatedly lifted Elsie higher and then lowered her.

“Wa, waa-!”

“How is it, Elsie? Can you work out like this?”

“…Tch.”

Considering Doyun’s physical abilities, which surpassed those of a superhuman, he would have to carry a bull or a bear to get a workout.

Elsie had no choice but to give up at Doyun’s strength, which easily lifted and swung her around.

“Elsie, I can easily lift you with one hand.”

“Then prove it!”

Doyun smiled at Elsie’s provocation.

Elsie, hanging on Doyun’s thick arm, was lifted up as is.

“O-Oh…”

‘It’s solid…’

He simply lifted one arm with Elsie hanging on it, and then he spun around and played around.

“How is it?”

“Amaz…”

‘He’s reliable…’

Elsie, impressed, blankly stared at Doyun’s face. It felt as stable as riding a ride.

Doyun, taking advantage of the momentum, bent one arm and lifted it up.

He created a place for Elsie to sit and balance, and then he stood up with her on his shoulder.

“Oooo…!”

Doyun was enjoying himself, forgetting about training for a moment, at Elsie’s appearance, who was purely impressed and enjoying it even though it was just a simple display of strength.

“I’m not as big as your grandfather, so it’s a little less stable, right?”

“No. It’s enough. No, it’s perfect. Ahaha, it’s fun.”

“If you want, Elsie, I’ll try to grow bigger.”

Thanks to his physical coordination abilities, which had surpassed human limits since he gained the power of the dragon, there was really room for him to grow more if she wanted.

But Elsie shook her head in horror at those words.

“N-No! You’ve already gotten bigger since that day… If you get any bigger, I don’t think I can handle it, so don’t…”

Elsie, hugging Doyun’s head as if pressing it down with her chest, clung to him, hoping that he wouldn’t grow any bigger.

Thanks to this, he, whose vision was blocked by the chest covering his face, had no choice but to slowly lower Elsie to the ground.

“How long are you going to stay like this? I’m happy, but…”

“D-Don’t get any bigger? It’s already precarious now…! My growth rate can’t keep up!”

“Elsie… are you even growing?”

“H-How rude! I am growing, you know? Maybe…”

“…”

Even if she looked at it optimistically, there seemed to be no room for her to grow any more.

‘I don’t know about her chest, but her height is impossible.’

Doyun nodded, feeling a little naughty in his heart, and felt a sense of regret as Elsie fell away.

The touch of her soft chest and the refreshing scent that remained on his face scattered.

“I really can’t stand it.”

Elsie tilted her head and looked at him at Doyun’s voice, which was muttering as if he was disappointed.

“What?”

“Elsie, why are you so cute?”

“Y-You, what is that…!”

Elsie, whose face flushed instantly at Doyun’s sudden, embarrassing words, took a step back.

Even though it was the middle of the playground, there were many classmates nearby.

She couldn’t bear the embarrassment if anyone heard him say such a thing so suddenly. Elsie looked at Doyun with a helpless expression.

However, Doyun, on the contrary, realized that she was conscious of her surroundings and gave her a playful smile.

Elsie, feeling an unknown anxiety at his appearance, slowly retreated and tried to run away.

Suddenly!

Doyun, who approached in an instant, wrapped his arms around Elsie’s waist and lifted her up.

“Kyaat?!”

“Elsie, you’re too oblivious.”

“W-What are you talking about?! More than that, let me go! If someone sees…”

“What if someone sees? And everyone is busy watching Thrud drop lightning, so don’t worry.”

When Elsie turned her head in the direction Doyun was pointing, Thrud was summoning lightning with Járngreipr far away.

Attention could not help but be drawn to the loud thunder and lightning.

“Why is she suddenly like that…”

She had been so busy preparing for the Martial Arts Tournament recently. Was she trying to show off her achievements?

Elsie stared at Thrud, who was spewing lightning at a good timing, as if she was dumbfounded.

“Elsie. Look over here.”

“Uh… huh?”

Elsie, who was looking at Thrud, who was spewing lightning as if she was trying to take all the aggro in the world, turned her head at Doyun’s call.

The moment she turned her head, Doyun’s face was already right in front of her.

“Heubeub?!”

His lips covered her lips.

Thrud’s lightning struck at a good timing, emitting a loud sound.

Kureureung-!

Elsie’s mind turned white at the surprise kiss in the middle of the playground.

Elsie, who reacted sensitively to the intense sensation, trembled and felt the strength drain from her whole body.

“Puhak-”

It felt like her legs were giving way from just a kiss.

Elsie pushed Doyun's chest away with her weak strength. She opened her mouth, panting, after barely separating her face.

"A-Are you crazy?"

"It's all because of you, Elsie."

"What nonsense…!"

"This is nothing. If you keep making it hard for me to hold back, I don't know what I'll do then."

"Kuh…!"

He was saying such things so openly. Did he not have the emotion of embarrassment?

Doyun burst out laughing as Elsie's expression turned dumbfounded.

"You're not teasing me, are you…"

Elsie, slightly puffing out her cheeks, narrowed her eyes.

She stretched out Doyun's cheek, who was laughing, and then quickly escaped from his arms.

"Okay, then. It seems like we've strayed off topic a lot, so let's get back to the main point! There's someone who's very suitable as your exercise… no, training partner!"

Elsie, feeling sulky, deployed her abilities.

If he rejected her because she was light, she could just summon a suitable opponent.

A large lump that gets plumper and plumper every time they meet. She summons the damn squirrel, who she's worried will turn into a ball someday.

Summon: Ratatoskr!

The sound of space-time splitting echoed, and Bifrost appeared in the air.

Pababat!

With a loud noise, the super-giant squirrel Ratatoskr popped out after a long time.

"E-Elsie? Why?"

"Hehe, you said you needed a heavy opponent, right?"

Elsie, smiling at Doyun, who was flustered, patted Ratatoskr's plump side as he approached her.

Each time, her hand bounced off the fluffy fur.

[You…]

"You call me 'you' as soon as we meet. You damn squirrel."

Ratatoskr stared at Elsie with his black, round eyes and then turned his head.

The squirrel, who was staring intently at Doyun, quickly turned around, displaying the agility unique to rodents.

"W-What are you doing?"

Ratatoskr buried his nose in Elsie and sniffed a few times, and his black eyes sparkled.

[Male you… it seems you've worked hard compared to before. You've covered this woman's clothes with your scent.]

Because they had been hugging until just now, the two of them were imbued with each other's scent. Ratatoskr's sensitive sense of smell had accurately captured it.

"W-What are you saying!"

Elsie, blushing and flustered, threw a punch, but it only bounced off his soft belly.

Malang-

"You're still the same."

Doyun scratched the back of his head, smiling awkwardly at Ratatoskr's blatant words.

He was probably the only person in the world who was being lectured by a super-giant squirrel about love problems.

Ratatoskr snorted and ignored Elsie, who was going crazy with embarrassment, and began to spout his harsh words again.

[But by our standards, what you humans call monsters is still just child's play.]

"…Damn squirrel! What are you trying to say! Don't do it! Don't do it! Don't say it…!"

Ratatoskr, who was talking as if he was the only one living in the world, had removed the filter from his mouth.

Elsie, who was starting to worry about what kind of nonsense this damn squirrel would say, clung to Ratatoskr's belly and began to tear at his fluffy fur.

However, her tearful struggles were not working.

The most reckless squirrel in the Nine Worlds had no intention of shutting his mouth.

[Listen carefully, male. To completely make the female yours, you need to put your essence in this bitch's belly… Yeop.]

Elsie, whose ears were dyed bright red, finally blocked Ratatoskr's mouth with her hands after going crazy.

"I summoned you for nothing! I summoned you for nothing!"

Ratatoskr, who easily detached her by wrapping his tail around Elsie, looked back at Doyun, who was making a dumbfounded expression, and continued to speak.

[Anyway, make sure to imprint it firmly. You idiot.]

After finishing speaking, Ratatoskr ignored Doyun, who was out of his mind, and looked back at Elsie.

The squirrel's expression, looking pitifully at her, who was struggling with embarrassment while tied to his tail, was truly a sight to behold.

"Gyaaaak!"

[But why did you call me?]

"Heeuk… crazy bastard…"

Elsie, who had tears in her eyes from excessive embarrassment, shouted with the most unfair expression in the world.

"Just go back!"

Chapter 141. Travel Plans

Elsie, mortified, covered her face with her hands and sat down, sobbing. It had been over ten minutes already.

Ratatoskr approached her and pulled a giant acorn from his chest, offering it to her.

Elsie, with a sulky face, looked at the giant acorn Ratatoskr offered and pouted.

“What, are you trying to comfort me now?”

[I just wanted to show off the delicacy I’m raising inside. That’s all.]

“Haa…”

Elsie, shaking her head with a resigned expression at the squirrel’s nasty disposition, clicked her tongue.

Ratatoskr, who had been quietly watching Elsie’s reaction, soon began to put strength into the hand holding the acorn.

Crack, crack-

The giant acorn, which had begun to crack little by little, began to crumble powerlessly as if it were hollow inside.

“Uh…?”

What kind of terrible thing is this chubby squirrel trying to do again? Elsie tilted her head, her eyes widening.

Doyun, who had approached Elsie, was also watching with an interested expression.

Crack!

With a weak cracking sound, the giant acorn shattered.

What appeared inside was a wriggling larva.

A giant larva befitting the size of the giant acorn.

Elsie's face turned pale in an instant. She should have realized it when he explained it was a delicacy he was raising.

'Come to think of it, I think I heard somewhere that squirrels are omnivorous and like to eat meat…'

Elsie felt as if she had made eye contact with the wriggling larva in the broken acorn shell. A chill ran down her spine in an instant.

"Gyaaaaah-!!!"

Elsie jumped up and screamed, clinging to Doyun, who was next to her.

If the one proudly holding the worm in front of her wasn't Ratatoskr, she might have shot a beam from her eyes right away.

Doyun, anxiously looking down at the particles of light gathering in Elsie's blue eyes, patted her back.

It seemed that this giant squirrel was deliberately tormenting her to enjoy her reaction.

‘I admit Elsie’s reaction is cute… but it’ll be a problem if she shoots a beam from my arms…’

Now he was confident that he could embrace and accept even the beam she shot from her eyes, but it certainly wouldn’t be a pleasant sight.

“Ratatoskr, Elsie called you to help me with my training. If you’ve had enough fun, why don’t you start helping?”

Doyun, holding Elsie, stood up and said to Ratatoskr.

The giant squirrel, who had devoured his delicacy in an instant, washed his hands a few times, looked at Doyun, and tilted his head.

[Interesting.]

“Sigh…”

Doyun sighed and lowered his head. He could see the top of Elsie’s head right below.

A small head, soft and glossy silver hair, it was like looking down at the head of a pretty doll.

He seemed to smell a faint scent of shampoo.

Unconsciously sniffing Elsie’s hair, he met eyes with Elsie, who was shaking her shoulders and raising her head.

“Wh-what are you doing?!”

“It smelled nice.”

“Ugh…”

Elsie, blushing, broke away from Doyun’s arms.

Since the confession, he was sometimes hard to handle, making her heart flutter all the time as if the reins had been released.

And…

Elsie, moving her eyes from side to side, confirmed that quite a few eyes were gathered in this direction and closed her eyes tightly.

There was a limit to how much Thrud's noisy lightning could attract attention.

A super-giant squirrel had suddenly appeared in the middle of the training grounds, so it was impossible not to attract attention.

"Look! Elsie summoned that squirrel again!"

"Don't approach it thoughtlessly! Don't you know that Jaime tried to touch it recklessly last time and was subjected to all the curses of the Nine Worlds by that squirrel for an hour without even being able to rest?"

The classmates were murmuring.

The foul-mouthed squirrel Ratatoskr's dirty personality hadn't gone anywhere, so no one was thinking of approaching him.

In any case, the exterior was a chubby and cute-looking squirrel.

Since Elsie rode Ratatoskr to school, quite a few students had come to adore this ill-tempered fellow.

"It's Elsie's Fluffy!"

Thrud, who had discovered Ratatoskr, began to run over with sparkling eyes.

She, who liked cute things, especially liked the fluffy Ratatoskr.

Her light pink hair was fluttering wildly as she approached at a rapid pace.

Ratatoskr, sensing Thrud's approach with his unique monster-like senses, turned his head.

Her obsession with cute things was considerable, to the point where she regarded Ratatoskr's incessant cursing as mere chirping of birds.

That shamelessness was quite similar to Thor, one of the beings Ratatoskr hated the most.

[Crazy bitch!]

With a short curse, Ratatoskr fired a giant strawberry from his mouth at super speed.

Thwoom-!

With a tremendous shockwave erupting, the giant strawberry tore through the air and flew towards Thrud. The sound followed behind.

"Th-Thrud-!"

Elsie's cry scattered in vain.

Thrud, who was hit in the stomach by the giant strawberry, flew away and disappeared in an instant as if she was being deleted from sight.

"Thrud got hit by a strawberry!"

"…She got hit by a strawberry and flew away like that…?"

At Elsie's words, stamping her feet and shouting, Doyun looked in the direction Thrud had flown away with a dumbfounded expression.

Thrud's sturdiness meant there wouldn't be any problems, but it was truly an absurd sight.

‘Come to think of it, he shot an acorn and pierced a demon when we were stranded in Nóatún…’

Doyun was thinking that maybe this ill-tempered squirrel might really be helpful for training, as Elsie said.

No sooner had Thrud flown away than two large ravens flew in from the sky.

[One-eyed lackey!]

Ratatoskr, who shouted strange words, began to fire giant blueberries and peanuts in succession at the two large ravens this time.

Thudududududu-!!!

It was truly excellent marksmanship. The two large ravens, caught up in Ratatoskr’s giant food shooting, flew away and shattered the principal’s office window.

Crash!

Elsie, horrified by this, ran to Ratatoskr, grabbed his fur, and began to stop him.

“You idiot! Are you planning to destroy the entire academy?!”

[I just blocked the surveillance of the lecherous one-eyed old man.]

“What nonsense are you talking about?!”

Ratatoskr, lightly ignoring Elsie, who was clinging to his back and arguing, then looked at Doyun.

[I’ve had my fun, so let’s get down to business, you young pup.]

“You’re saying you’ll join me in my training?”

[This girl wants it.]

“Don’t call her ‘this girl’… otherwise, I’ll call you a squirrel for the rest of your life…!”

Ratatoskr blinked his black, round eyes a few times.

After washing his hands once, he nudged Elsie, who was clinging to his back, with his tail, and opened his mouth after a silence.

[…This girl.]

Doyun’s training, which initially only wanted simple strength training, began.

And so, a somewhat absurd sight unfolded on the academy’s training grounds: a black-haired male student running around carrying a giant squirrel.

On the back of the giant squirrel he was carrying was a girl with impressive pretty silver hair clinging on.

Students watching the scene in dismay.

In one corner, a tall girl with light pink hair hugging a giant strawberry and stuck in a tree.

And even the broken window of the principal’s office.

It was a complete mess.

-

On the way back from the academy.

Doyun, watching Elsie’s long silver hair swaying pleasantly behind her, reached out to her.

The words he had heard from Ratatoskr were lingering in his mind.

After conveying his feelings clearly, he had been pouring out the emotions of love that he had been suppressing all along, but he always felt like it was not enough.

It was funny, but like that squirrel said, he definitely wanted to make Elsie his own. This could now be called a natural possessiveness.

That was impossible with the same gentle methods as before. And it could not resolve his boiling and surging desires.

So now was the time to act more boldly.

“Elsie.”

When he quietly called her name, Elsie turned her head.

The beautiful face he always saw. Elsie’s eyes, looking at him with affectionate eyes, curved softly.

Even now, there were times when he couldn’t believe that such a pretty girl had accepted his feelings.

He had endured and endured until his heart burned before conveying his feelings to her.

‘So I refuse to endure any more than this.’

Now that quite a bit of time had passed, and Elsie was still shy at times, her emotions were quite ripe.

So Doyun made her a suggestion.

“Huh?”

Elsie tilted her head and looked at Doyun.

Whenever her innocent appearance made his heart flutter, a desire had been stirring in Doyun's heart from some point on.

He wanted to make her his own for sure. He wanted to imprint himself on her.

His honest feeling was that he wanted to make it a fait accompli if possible.

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, swallowed hard.

The image of Ratatoskr, the guy who helped him with training today, with his round eyes sparkling, flashed through his mind.

He couldn't just stay clumsy forever, as the guy had pointed out so blatantly.

"What's wrong? Why are you just standing there…"

Elsie trailed off, sending a questioning look.

At that sight, Doyun impulsively grabbed her arm tightly and said.

"Let's go on a trip, Elsie."

Just the two of them.

Come to think of it, apart from the fact that physical contact had increased actively since the confession, they were living a daily life that was not much different from before.

It was time to enjoy a proper date and have time alone together.

"T-trip?"

Doyun sending a passionate gaze. Elsie, blinking at his proposal to go on a trip alone, placed her hand on her chest.

Her heart began to pound at his voice emphasizing a trip alone.

Elsie also wanted to spend more time with Doyun.

‘A trip with just the two of us…’

Anywhere would be fun if it was a trip with him.

“Moving around within Midgard would be fine, and if it’s okay with you, Elsie, I think it would be nice to go to another world.”

“Yeah, that’s great! It sounds fun.”

Elsie smiled brightly and nodded.

And so, the two people’s trip was quickly planned.

At this time, Elsie did not yet know. She had no idea what kind of desire Doyun, who was proposing the trip, had.

She could not know how passionately he loved her because she was off guard.

Chapter 142. Determination for You

Elsie and Thrud went to Glitnir Central Square for the first time in a while.

The two visited a cafe with a view of the square and ordered a drink that had recently become popular among academy students.

It was a special drink that brought out the ultimate sweetness and pure taste by adding lemon-pumpkin herbs from Alfheim to sparkling pine needle water from Vanaheim.

“I heard this ice is Eternal Pebble Ice brought from Jötunheim.”

As Thrud swirled her straw, the ice in the drink made a crisp sound.

“It keeps it cool until the last sip and doesn’t dilute the taste, so it’s really the best.”

Elsie, listening to Thrud’s explanation with sparkling eyes, took a long sip of the drink with soft bubbles rising.

An overwhelming sweetness, as if she could scream, swept over her. And this coolness!

“Heuyaha…”

Elsie, who let out a silly groan, covered her flushed cheeks with her hands.

As if infected by her happy expression, the expressions of the people around her seemed to brighten as well.

Thrud smiled as she looked at Elsie, who was in ecstasy.

“It’s delicious, right?”

“The best…”

“You like sweet things so much… When I think about how stubborn you were when we first met, you’ve really changed a lot.”

“W-When are you talking about?”

Elsie, startled, made a sulky expression. She took a pebble of ice with a spoon and glanced away shyly.

It seemed that the faint past self, now vaguely swaying on the horizon, did not like sweets.

Her face still flushed when she thought of the time when she clung to fragments of the past and stubbornly insisted that she didn’t even know her taste had changed.

Thrud, looking at Elsie as if she were cute, soon leaned forward with a serious expression.

“Anyway, what did you want to talk about? I was honestly surprised that you asked for such a serious consultation, unlike you.”

Elsie, glancing around meaninglessly, leaned forward like Thrud.

She was a little embarrassed because it was a little unfamiliar to confide in her friend like this.

Elsie swallowed and slowly opened her mouth with a trembling voice.

She began to tell Thrud about the story of making a travel plan with Doyun.

“That was a few days ago…”

Thrud, after listening to Elsie’s story, swallowed the drink she had been holding and blinked.

Her tied pink hair flowed down her shoulder.

‘Not just a date, but a trip… Han Doyun, you bold guy!’

Elsie fidgeted with her fingers and watched Thrud’s reaction.

Since this was her first time, she didn’t know what to do, so she wanted to get help from Thrud.

‘There will be a lot to prepare and advise…’

It all stemmed from her earnest desire not to ruin her trip with Doyun. It could be said to be her own effort.

After all, Elsie was often ignorant in this area, as Thrud often teased her as being innocent.

Thrud, who had no way of knowing Elsie’s thoughts, was just surprised by Doyun’s travel proposal, which didn’t even try to hide his inner thoughts.

“Ahem.”

Thrud closed her eyes and coughed in an exaggerated motion.

Elsie didn’t seem to have noticed Doyun’s intentions yet, but she could definitely feel that she wanted to make good memories on the

trip.

If so, she wanted to help as much as possible as a friend.

‘The issue of deepening the relationship between mature men and women… I just need to give a hint to the extent that the innocent Elsie can notice.’

“First of all… where are you planning to go on your trip?”

At Thrud’s question, Elsie tilted her eyebrows with a serious expression.

“It would be nice to move around within Midgard… but Doyun seemed to want to go to another world. Svartalfheim or something…”

“Hmm-”

Midgard is a vast world beyond imagination, but going to another world was definitely a good choice.

‘Especially if it’s Svartalfheim… As an Otherworldy Bloodline, there must be a lot he wants to show Elsie.’

Svartalfheim, the world of the Dvergr dwarves, was the center of technology in the Nine Worlds, researching and developing various technologies necessary for life.

And along with that, it was also the world where the most Otherworldy Bloodline like Han Doyun resided.

Thrud nodded and continued talking to Elsie, thinking that Doyun was really determined.

-

“So… the idea of going on a trip came up that day?”

Elsie, who sipped her drink at Thrud's question, nodded.

"Yes."

"Oh my god."

She covered her cheeks after hearing the fresh story between Elsie and Doyun.

The more she heard about the story between the two people, who were from different backgrounds and even different races, the more her heart tingled and her interest grew.

As the days went by, they seemed to be a couple that got along so well that she couldn't help but cheer them on.

"Elsie, Doyun is so active, it's time for you to be bold too!"

"H-Huh?"

"It's not your style to just be swayed, right? You can't just be losing to Doyun. You have to appeal too!"

"This isn't a duel… More than that, what do you mean by appeal?"

Elsie tilted her head, blinking her blue eyes with a face that still didn't understand.

"Oh, come on. It's Elsie's advantage to be innocent, but… if you keep teasing him like that, Doyun might just pounce on you?!"

"W-What are you talking about…?"

Elsie, blushing at Thrud's somewhat explicit words, shrank back.

"Elsie, even if it's you, you didn't think that a couple going on a trip alone would just be a normal tour, did you?"

“T-That’s…”

“That won’t do. Now that it’s come to this, you should buy new pretty underwear while you’re preparing!”

Elsie, flustered by Thrud’s sudden suggestion, widened her eyes and shook her head.

“U-Underwear? Why do I have to buy new ones?!”

“Elsie… don’t you want to show him after all this time?”

“Eh…?”

“You want to show Doyun what you look like in pretty underwear, right?”

Elsie’s face turned red as the image came to her mind at Thrud’s explicit explanation.

“Han Doyun. He’s definitely holding back a lot because he cherishes you. Men suffer as much as they hold back, right? If Elsie, you show up in that state when you’re alone and give him a surprise… he might like it so much that he dies because of his silly personality.”

“Ugh…”

Elsie, understanding what situation Thrud was talking about, lowered her head in embarrassment.

She never thought she would have thought that far.

Or maybe Elsie was the only one who didn’t realize that everyone would have naturally reached that thought.

Elsie, belatedly realizing her insensitivity, closed her eyes tightly and thought of Han Doyun.

If he had been holding back for her sake, as Thrud said, he must have been in pain.

Elsie didn’t want to make him suffer.

She liked Doyun. She could do anything for him. Anything.

If he wants…

‘If Doyun wants, I…’

Elsie, determined, raised her flushed face.

Thrud, facing Elsie’s blue eyes full of determination, smiled.

The preparation for the trip to make good memories began.

The two girls shook hands with solemn expressions and left the cafe.

•

Elsie, who returned home, waved to Ratatoskr, who was leisurely sitting down and munching on giant peanuts.

Then, she quickly opened the door, went inside, and lay down on the sofa.

Elsie, hugging and rubbing a cushion, felt a little impatient.

She couldn’t come back with Doyun today because she had something to consult with Thrud.

Because of that, she was sad that she couldn’t be with him enough, so she groaned sadly.

It was only once that they couldn’t come back together. She missed his scent.

If possible, she wanted to smell his strong body odor in her arms.

Love makes people strange. Elsie, who forgot her shyness and had such embarrassing thoughts, sighed.

“Haa…”

She picked up a photo she had taken with Doyun in Asgard, put it on her chest, and looked at it.

She realized the considerable difference in their physique once again.

Tall height, broad shoulders, thick arms with prominent muscles.

‘If he hugs me with those thick arms on purpose… I definitely won’t be able to move.’

Elsie swallowed.

Her blue eyes, staring blankly at Doyun’s photo, were dull, and her cheeks were flushed.

Soon, Elsie hugged the framed photo to her chest as if pressing it down, twisted her body back and forth for a while, and went up to the second floor.

Elsie, who entered the room, looked at the large blazer hanging on the hanger and smiled.

“Hehe…”

That wasn’t Doyun’s blazer that she hadn’t returned for a long time. It was the clothes she had newly borrowed from him yesterday.

That meant that the clothes were full of Doyun’s scent.

Doyun’s blazer that Elsie had been keeping had been used and kept for too long, so it was covered in her scent and she could no longer

feel him.

So Elsie, who had no choice but to return the clothes to Doyun with tears in her eyes, racked her brains to tear off new clothes from him?

Elsie recalled what happened yesterday.

“I-I’m cold, Doyun. I accidentally left my blazer at home, so I’m so cold…!”

Elsie, stroking her smooth arms, looked at Doyun’s face with exaggerated acting.

“Is it that cold? It’s not that cold yet…”

“M-My shoulders and side chest are all open, so I’m c-cold!”

At Elsie’s shouting voice, the eyes of people passing by on the street gathered.

As the eyes of the men passing by gathered on Elsie at the somewhat sudden remark, Doyun, startled, quickly took off his blazer.

He wrapped Elsie in his large clothes and glared around with a chilling possessiveness in his eyes, then quickly took her away.

Elsie was able to acquire Doyun’s new clothes in that way.

Looking back, it was quite an ugly act.

She wondered if she could have just asked to borrow the clothes.

But how could she say, ‘I want to feel your scent, so I want your clothes’? She was too embarrassed to say that, even if she died.

Anyway, Elsie was very satisfied because she had once again obtained clothes full of Doyun’s scent.

“Keuhuhu…”

She started to smile a little evilly and jumped into bed with his clothes.

“Ehehe…”

Elsie rolled around in bed, hugging Doyun’s clothes, looking forward to their upcoming trip.

She giggled for a long time until Ratatoskr, who was outside, scolded her for being noisy.

Chapter 143. Unconscious Temptation

The sun, racing across the night sky, had yet to rise.

In that darkest hour before dawn, two figures traversed the silent, cool forest.

With roughly made, shabby hoods pulled low, they approached Elsie's house, holding their breaths.

"Hey, Suyov! Are you sure this is the right house?"

The hooded woman glanced around nervously, whispering to the man leading the way.

The man, called Suyov, lowered himself slightly, turning to look at the woman.

"It's the right one, woman! Why are you so suspicious? It's not like you haven't done this a few times... Stop dawdling and keep up."

Despite Suyov's retort, which bordered on a complaint, the woman's expression didn't ease.

As he said, she wasn't a novice at thievery.

She and Suyov had already cleaned out several houses in Glitnir. She could be considered a professional thief in her own right.

That was why.

This house, their new target, made her uneasy.

‘Just a small house standing alone in this remote forest…’

The modest house, nestled prettily in the middle of a wide plain, had a fence and seemed well-maintained.

But that only amplified the woman’s anxiety.

It felt too different from the houses she usually robbed with Suyov. If they were hitting houses near the city or in residential areas, she wouldn’t feel this uneasy.

‘Suyov, that bastard, he’s not thinking of burying me here and taking all the money for himself, is he?’

Being betrayed by a thieving partner and turned into fertilizer was rare, but certainly possible.

The fact that he’d suddenly targeted a house in such a remote location was enough to make her suspicious.

As if reading her thoughts, Suyov spoke.

“Curt, I don’t know what useless fantasies you’re having, but this house is a sure thing, so just trust me and follow along. Would I have suggested robbing it for no reason? We’re here because there’s definitely money to be made.”

“You expect me to believe that?”

“According to reliable information, a student from the Main Academy lives alone in this house. It’s a bit remote, but it’s relatively close to the academy, so it’s not a bad location.”

Curt’s eyes widened at Suyov’s explanation.

“An academy student? Are you crazy? Do you want to die? Do you have two or three lives to spare? How can ordinary petty thieves like us take on an academy student? We’ll be lucky if they leave us with our bones intact!”

She’d sensed something was off when he suggested robbing a house in such a secluded place, but a house inhabited by an academy student? He was out of his mind.

She’d rather the two of them storm the guard headquarters and start a fight than face an academy student.

Was he really planning to rob a house inhabited by such a dangerous being?

The uneasy premonition Curt had felt was somewhat accurate, though in a different way than she’d imagined.

However, Suyov simply shrugged at Curt’s agitation.

“Hey, even if academy students are called superhumans or elites, they’re still just people like us at the end of the day. That means they’re probably sound asleep right now. We just have to rob the place quietly without getting caught.”

“Even so…!”

“According to reliable information, she’s incredibly rich.”

“Wh-what did you say…?”

“I heard she’s a young lady from a prestigious Asgard family… She carries around a heavy, fancy money pouch filled with gold coins, they say?”

Gulp-

Curt swallowed involuntarily at Suyov's explanation. If she was really that rich, it might be worth the risk.

They couldn't keep living as petty thieves forever. It was time for a big score and to play in the big leagues.

The two thieves exchanged glances for a moment, then nodded and started moving again.

They approached Elsie's house as quietly as possible, holding their breaths.

When stealing the treasure of a greedy dragon, it was fine as long as you didn't get caught. This was no different.

With practiced, agile movements, Suyov and Curt approached the fence, exchanging hand signals from slightly apart.

They listened for any other sounds or signs of life, then quickly jumped over the fence.

It was a perfect maneuver. The two thieves entered the yard of the secluded house without making a sound.

So far, everything was going smoothly.

It seemed like a bright future was unfolding for the two thieves, dreaming of stealing a large sum of money.

Yes, until then…

As soon as they stepped into the yard after crossing the fence, a huge, fluffy shadow loomed before the two thieves.

Ratatoskr was looking down at Suyov and Curt, his black, round eyes sparkling.

Everyone has a plan until they meet Ratatoskr, the Nine Worlds' greatest troublemaker and giant squirrel.

[Hmm- Thieves are a little exciting.]

""U-uh, uhh…""

The two thieves, who hadn't expected it at all and hadn't even sensed his presence, let out dazed groans and looked up at the giant squirrel.

Ratatoskr, facing the thieves, yawned widely and stretched as if he were doing calisthenics. Then, puffing up his fur, he opened his mouth.

[Now die!]

At the same time as Ratatoskr's cheeks puffed out, a giant acorn was launched from his mouth at supersonic speed.

Thwoom-!

""Aaaaaaah!!!""

•

A bright morning.

Doyun, who had come to visit Elsie's house, twitched his eyebrows.

"What happened here?"

There were two holes in the modest fence surrounding Elsie's house.

Had something happened during the night? Worried about Elsie, he ran into the yard.

"What…"

As soon as he entered the yard, Doyun saw Ratatoskr.

It wasn't the ordinary Ratatoskr he was used to seeing. He was more than twice his usual size, leaning against the front door and eating peanuts.

In the short time he hadn't seen him, the squirrel, who had grown to be 4 meters tall, had two strangers lying unconscious in front of him.

Doyun stared at them for a moment, clutching giant acorns for some reason, then looked up at Ratatoskr and asked.

"W-what's going on here? Where's Elsie?"

[I caught some thieves who snuck in at dawn. That idiot is probably still sound asleep in her room, oblivious to the world.]

Ratatoskr replied, munching on peanuts and swishing his thick tail.

"Thieves all the way out here in this remote forest… It's a good thing you were here. Elsie would have been very scared if she'd been alone."

Doyun sighed in relief, a look of relief on his face.

She was strong, but that was only in combat. If the innocent and gentle Elsie had encountered thieves while she was alone, she would have suffered a lot of mental anguish.

"More importantly, what's with the size? You definitely weren't that big before."

Having resolved his first question, Doyun asked his second, wondering how the unruly squirrel had grown so large.

[You young'uns don't know anything. Originally, we monsters can freely adjust our size as much as our abilities allow.]

“Um… now that you mention it…”

At Ratatoskr’s casual explanation, Doyun recalled the giant wolf Fenrir and the nameless eagle he had encountered in the past.

“So why did you get bigger?”

[It’s easier to lean against the door.]

Ratatoskr, munching and eating the last peanut, leisurely began to wash his face.

Was this his way of protecting Elsie?

Thinking so, Doyun chuckled awkwardly and patted Ratatoskr’s soft belly.

“If Elsie’s still asleep, I’ll have to wait a bit.”

Muttering to himself, Doyun moved to restrain the unconscious thieves.

Ratatoskr would take care of it, but he was still uneasy with just the giant acorns on them.

However, Ratatoskr glanced at Doyun, then reduced his size back to normal as if telling him to go inside. The squirrel, who had fallen off the door, stretched languidly while lying on top of the unconscious thieves.

[Go inside, kid.]

“Oh. But…”

[The door’s unlocked, so just go in and wake up that sleepyhead.]

She hadn’t locked the door. So that’s why he had grown to such a size to block the door.

Doyun, looking at the giant squirrel with a newfound appreciation, cleared his throat.

“Then… shall I take you up on that and wake Elsie up?”

Sneaking up on her while she was asleep and waking her up. To be honest, Doyun was starting to feel excited and his heart was pounding.

•

In fact, Elsie wasn’t asleep.

She was just rolling around in bed.

“Ehehe…”

She couldn’t bring herself to get out of the warm, soft bed.

Hugging the clothes that smelled of Doyun tightly, Elsie buried her face in them and sniffed.

She was aware that it was a slightly perverted act, but who cared? She was already wearing her crush’s clothes and rolling around in bed, so that was a minor problem.

‘It doesn’t matter since no one’s here…!’

Having rationalized it, Elsie buried her nose in the clothes again and inhaled.

The faint, comforting scent made her head spin.

It was always like this with just the faint lingering scent on the clothes.

There was a reason why she lost her mind every time Doyun surprised her with a hug.

“Heuh…”

However, there was one thing Elsie had overlooked.

She wasn’t the only one in the house right now.

She had no idea that Ratatoskr had let Han Doyun, who had come to visit, into the house.

There was a gaze watching Elsie, who was grinning and rolling around in bed, through the slightly open door.

Bright brown eyes trembled at the shocking sight.

“…!!!”

Elsie was wearing short, loose pants that properly stimulated Doyun’s male instincts.

The slightly open side slit made him go crazy with the tantalizing boundary that seemed to reveal everything.

In addition, the loose tank top, which seemed barely able to contain her large breasts, was precariously rolled up.

Elsie, in such a precarious and defenseless state, was now hugging the clothes he had lent her and rolling around.

Elsie was grinning, sniffing as if she was enjoying it so much.

The way she stomped her feet and rolled around was innocent and cute, but also stimulating at the same time.

“Kuh…!”

Doyun clenched his fist tightly and widened his eyes. His whole body seemed to tense up.

‘It’s because you keep doing this that I…’

Bang!

“Elsie-!!!”

Doyun kicked open the door and shouted Elsie’s name in a booming voice.

“Kyaaaaaaah-!!!”

It was a scream that heralded the start of a tumultuous day.

Chapter 144. It’s All Your Fault

Ratatoskr, with the unconscious thieves on his back, turned his head to glance at Elsie’s house for a moment.

His contractor, the first of his kind among rodents, was truly a handful.

In any case, the night had gone well, and he had no more business at Elsie’s house today.

After chewing the remaining walnuts in his mouth a few times, Ratatoskr began to waddle off to hand the thieves over to the guard.

The bright morning sunlight filled the forest with overflowing vitality.

-

Elsie screamed like a child at Doyun’s sudden, unannounced appearance, bursting through the door.

“Kyaaaaak-!!!”

Elsie jumped up, leaning against the headboard of the bed, staring at Doyun with wide, startled eyes.

“H, Han Doyun?! How…”

Elsie, her face flushed, hugged Doyun's clothes tightly, huddled up.

'When did he come in? More importantly, did he see anything…?'

Elsie, her face as red as a tomato, began to study Doyun's expression, wiggling her toes.

Doyun's reason was on the verge of breaking, seeing Elsie glancing at him in such a defenseless state, her white skin exposed.

Her completely unguarded appearance and the sweet, pleasant scent emanating from her room stimulated him even more.

Moreover, Doyun had clearly witnessed her rolling around in bed with the clothes Elsie had lent him.

The sight of Elsie burying her nose in the clothes, inhaling deeply, could only be interpreted as her desperately wanting to feel Doyun even more.

Elsie, whose mind had gone blank for a moment due to the sudden situation, quickly regained her senses and swiftly hid Doyun's clothes behind her back.

"Ah, ahaha! H, how long have you been here? You should have said something! There weren't any squirrels outside…?"

Then, she smiled awkwardly, got off the bed, and approached Doyun.

Doyun, stiff as a board, stared at Elsie with wide eyes, trembling slightly.

Elsie, her face flushed with awkwardness and embarrassment, shifted her blue eyes back and forth, avoiding his gaze, before finally looking up at him with an anxious expression.

She had to somehow change the subject and get out of this situation naturally.

Doyun’s visit was completely unexpected, and being caught in the middle of ‘doing that’ was even more so.

‘More than that, I feel like I’m going to melt from embarrassment…!’

Although she was trying to appear calm while looking up at Doyun, Elsie felt like her eyes were spinning.

She nervously brushed her unkempt long silver hair behind her ear, maintaining an awkward smile with her trembling lips.

The shoulder strap precariously perched on her round shoulder slipped down.

“Kuh… Elsie…!”

Elsie’s appearance, looking up at him shyly in such comfortable and revealing clothes that she would only wear at home, was like pouring oil on Doyun’s burning heart.

‘I was going to try to hold out until the trip…!’

They were scheduled to leave for Svartalfheim soon.

Was it wrong of him to visit Elsie’s house unannounced, caught up in the excitement of that anticipation?

No, no. That wasn’t it.

Han Doyun was a man. A man overflowing with desire, seething like a giant volcano on the verge of eruption, beyond just being full of vigor.

He had prepared many things for the trip. So many things.

He couldn’t ruin it all with this one moment of explosive impulse.

But…

“Elsie… why do you keep tempting me!”

“Wh, what…?!”

Whack!

“Kya-?!”

Doyun, grabbing Elsie who had come closer, felt her soft touch and warm body temperature. His whole body seemed to be burning up.

He found her adorable, flustered and fidgeting in his arms.

The way she hugged his clothes and rolled around in bed, the way she hurriedly hid the clothes when she was caught, all of it was so lovely that-

Doyun, looking down at Elsie in his arms, planted a kiss on her lips the moment their eyes met.

“Heubeub-?!”

Elsie’s eyes widened at Doyun’s sudden kiss.

To barge into her room and kiss her within seconds was too much for her to handle. Her mind stalled at Doyun’s bold actions.

She couldn’t escape Doyun’s embrace because he was holding her so tightly.

His thick, firm arms strongly restrained Elsie.

How long had it been?

Elsie and Doyun’s lips parted.

“Pah-”

Only then was Elsie able to exhale the breath she had been holding back.

Her lips were moist, and there were a few tears in her eyes.

Had Han Doyun, who had seemed so excited, calmed down a little?

Elsie, clutching at her dizzy consciousness from the shock of the kiss, looked at Doyun with trembling lips.

This was troublesome on a holiday morning.

Elsie, completely trapped, gently wrapped her arms around his waist as if to appease Doyun, and opened her mouth.

While desperately ignoring the large, heavy sensation that had been touching between her thighs since earlier.

Elsie completely overlooked how much each of her small actions was inciting Doyun.

“C, calm down a little, Doyun… Heubeub?!”

Before Elsie could finish speaking, Doyun showered her with kisses again.

Elsie flinched and reflexively grabbed Doyun’s waist tightly.

She felt a heat spreading through her body.

A dull heat pressed down on her lower abdomen along with a tingling sensation, as if soaking her.

No, her crotch was really getting wet.

Elsie trembled, gathering her legs together at this unfamiliar and surprising sensation.

But each time she did, the long, heavy thing between her thighs that had begun to throb became even more pronounced.

‘No…’

Suddenly, Doyun’s momentum changed.

As if he wouldn’t wait for Elsie, who was floundering in a kiss-induced daze, Doyun grabbed the back of Elsie’s head.

“Eungeut-?!”

This was no ordinary kiss.

Elsie felt an unfamiliar sensation brushing against her lips.

It soon began to roughly pry open her tightly closed lips.

Doyun’s tongue was probing into Elsie’s mouth, stirring around.

Doyun’s tongue, which had been exploring beyond her small lips as if searching, finally reached Elsie’s tongue.

Immediately, the two people’s kiss changed drastically, becoming more intense and sticky.

“Eup, eut! Eungeueut-!”

Doyun’s eyes, which were greedily devouring Elsie’s lips like a ravenous person, shone dangerously.

All Elsie could do, overwhelmed by the dizzying pleasure, was to cling to her consciousness and entrust her tongue to Doyun’s entwining tongue.

The two people’s breathing gradually quickened, and a scorching heat began to rise.

In the quiet room bathed in sunlight, only the explicit sounds of them tenaciously exploring each other's lips and tongues could be heard for a long time.

Elsie could feel Doyun's huge thing throbbing and growing larger in real time between her thighs.

It wriggled and surged little by little between her thighs, and finally settled between Elsie's legs.

The only thing separating Doyun's swollen manhood and Elsie was the thin clothes they were wearing.

"Hat, hak- haak- haak…"

Elsie, who had finished the tenacious kiss, looked at Doyun's eyes while exhaling her panting breath roughly.

Her expression, which had almost turned her eyes halfway back from the unfamiliar and dizzying pleasure, was already hazily unfocused.

It seemed like sweat was building up from the scorching heat.

"It's all because of you, Elsie. It's all your fault for making me like this…"

"Wh, what does that…"

"How long do you think I've been holding back all this time? I've been holding back so much to cherish you…"

Doyun's manhood, which had burrowed between her legs, grew again with a throb.

Elsie watched Doyun, who was continuing to speak while feeling that dangerous sensation.

“I was going to try to somehow endure this maddening impulse until we went on the trip… That’s what I was going to do… But you… you just keep tempting me every day…!”

“Wh, what are you talking about…!”

Doyun didn’t seem to be in a state where he could be reasoned with anymore. All he wanted, consumed by his seething impulses, was Elsie.

That burning feeling was conveyed to Elsie as it soaked her.

Thud-

“Eungeut…?! Ag, again…?”

Doyun’s manhood, which had burrowed into Elsie’s crotch again, grew with a throb.

And it was then that Elsie realized that her feet were no longer touching the ground, and she began to panic.

“N, no way… Eugeut?!”

Doyun’s erect manhood, which had burrowed between Elsie’s legs, was lifting her up, supporting her.

Elsie was speechless with excitement at the unbelievable situation.

How excited was he that his manhood could lift Elsie just with the power of its erection? He wasn’t human at this point.

It was as if she was glimpsing a fragment of his terrifying stamina.

Elsie swallowed hard and let out a series of panting breaths.

It was because Doyun, who was excited, had lifted Elsie up with only his manhood.

The most sensitive part of her crotch, her vulva, was being crushed by her own weight, causing her to feel a strange, ticklish sensation of pleasure.

‘This feeling is…’

“Eungeureut…”

Elsie, who involuntarily groaned, dropped her head and lowered her head, but was immediately lifted up by Doyun.

He sent her a passionate gaze as if to imprint himself on Elsie, and continued to make eye contact with her.

Elsie gasped with a groan. At the same time, she conveyed an answer to Doyun’s half-crazed cry.

“When… did I ever tempt you…”

Elsie’s appearance, answering in a plaintive voice.

When had she ever tempted him? Doyun’s eyes, looking at Elsie, began to smolder.

“What are you talking about, Elsie… You’re tempting me every day… no, every moment…!”

It was the moment when Doyun’s desires, which he had been holding back for a long time, exploded.

It was as Doyun said.

Elsie had been tempting him every moment. At least, that’s how it looked in Doyun’s eyes.

When she looked at him with her jewel-like blue eyes, when she tilted her head with an innocent expression, even when she made silly jokes.

Elsie was a bundle of stimulation that made Doyun impulsive.

“Elsie, ever since I confessed to you, you’ve become more and more seductive every day… I couldn’t stand it just watching you walk…”

Had the desires that had been piling up because he had endured too much driven Doyun crazy?

No. That definitely wasn’t it. Doyun could be sure.

This was all Elsie’s fault.

It was clearly the fault of the seductive Elsie, who tempted him just by walking, just by lightly shaking her body.

This was an undeniable fact.

“What is that… silly…”

Elsie giggled, feeling Doyun’s sticky emotions that seemed to be paralyzing her reason.

Doyun decided not to endure anything anymore at that lovely sight.

Doyun wanted her.

Elsie’s heart warmed at the fact that the Doyun she loved wanted all of her, wanted to possess her.

She had already decided long ago that she could do anything for him, that she could grant him anything he wanted.

If what he wanted was all of her, Elsie was willing to give it all to him.

Doyun had been watching her and holding back all along. It must have been painful.

Elsie, unable to endure any longer, hugged Doyun's neck and pulled him down.

"Eup?!"

Elsie had always been the one to accept Doyun's kisses when he initiated them.

But this time, Elsie rushed at Doyun first and kissed him.

Elsie, who had given him that sweet kiss, looked into Doyun's bright brown eyes and whispered.

Her voice was trembling, still shy and embarrassed. But there was also a faint hint of sultriness mixed in with that whisper.

"You've been looking at my every move with those lewd eyes? You pervert…"

"Keuk…"

Doyun's expression changed painfully at Elsie's soft whisper.

"It must have been hard for you to hold back all this time, right? It must have been painful, right? You don't have to hold back anymore… I want you too, Han Doyun…"

Elsie, who gently cupped Doyun's face with her small hands as if she loved him, smiled softly.

"I can do anything for you. So pour all of you into me…"

I'll accept everything.

A quiet, enveloping whisper.

With that, the two people's lips were joined again.

Elsie and Doyun, entangled, fell onto the bed like that.

The sound of their skin and clothes brushing against each other echoed in the heated room.

It was the moment when the most passionate love in the world began.

*

She knew. She definitely knew that this would happen.

She had told Doyun that she would accept all of him, she had whispered so much love to him, so it was natural for this to happen.

It was earlier than she had expected, but Elsie was definitely prepared for this day to come.

But…

Joy, excitement, anxiety, unease.

Complex emotions swept through Elsie.

Now that this situation had come, she was embarrassed and nervous, contrary to how boldly she had whispered to Doyun.

In fact, Elsie was a little scared.

‘I’m scared…’

That’s because everything she was about to experience, the sensations she was about to feel, were all in unknown territory.

It was only natural that she would become anxious.

It was a situation she had never imagined before she had this kind of relationship with Doyun.

“It’s okay, Elsie.”

Doyun, who was sitting face to face with Elsie on the bed, gently stroked her waist as if to soothe her frightened self.

“Eut…”

Even as she trembled at the unfamiliar sensation of his touch, Elsie entrusted her body to Doyun.

Doyun’s large hands slowly began to undress Elsie.

Swoosh-

Thanks to her comfortable clothes, Elsie’s clothes were easily removed by Doyun’s touch.

Elsie’s large, plump breasts swayed and appeared before Doyun.

“Aht…”

Elsie, her face flushed, awkwardly covered her breasts with her arms, but Doyun didn’t care and reached his hand below Elsie’s waist.

“W, wait a moment…”

“No, Elsie. I won’t stop now, no matter how much you cling to me.”

“Eut…!”

Doyun, who had seized Elsie with a firm voice, laid her down for a moment and slowly pulled off her pajama pants.

Her last line of defense was stripped away along Elsie’s long, pretty legs.

Elsie’s smooth naked body was revealed like that, without a single thread on it.

Doyun couldn't control his excitement at this moment. His beloved Elsie was revealing everything to him.

"Heut-"

Doyun, looking at Elsie who was exhaling briefly to calm her pounding heart as if he loved her, stood up from his seat.

Doyun threw off his top. His trained body was revealed.

Was it because of this situation? Elsie couldn't take her eyes off his large, firm body.

"Haa..."

Elsie, who had risen as if possessed, approached Doyun, who was loosening his pants.

His pants were bulging greatly.

Even though it was pressed down in his pants, the outline of his manhood made her guess its size.

Beyond that was Doyun's manhood, which was excited to see her and was erect with all its might. Just the thought of that made Elsie wet with excitement.

This was a first for her.

Elsie's heart seemed to be filled with unparalleled pleasure at the fact that the man she loved was excited by her.

If this was happiness, she couldn't resist it.

"Hoo... Hoo-eut..."

Elsie, breathing heavily with a moan-like breath, sat down in front of Doyun, who was taking off his pants, with a dazed face.

“Elsie?!”

Elsie reached out to Doyun’s pants string.

Thinking that it was her turn now that he had taken off all of her clothes.

“It’s my turn…”

The beautiful naked Elsie was sitting in front of him, taking off his pants with those small hands.

Doyun felt his thing, which was about to burst out of his pants, surging at the sight that was too stimulating.

No imagination could replace this moment.

Elsie, who had loosened Doyun’s pants string with awkward but sincere movements, pulled down his pants with a very nervous face.

It was the moment when Doyun’s manhood, which she had never properly seen before, finally revealed its appearance to her.

Whoosh-!

His pants went down.

At that moment, something like a long, thick club shot up, brushing past Elsie’s face.

“Eh…?”

Elsie, her eyes wide, let out a silly groan and couldn’t move.

‘No way…’

She had never seen anything like it, nor even imagined it.

Doyun’s cock, boasting a size that exceeded all expectations, hung heavily over Elsie’s head.

“What… is that…”

The blatant and explicit form of his cock, its purpose immediately apparent. Elsie felt all the strength drain from her body.

Even pressed against his pants, the sheer weight of it was obvious. She had always expected Doyun’s to be quite large.

But this was beyond anything she had imagined.

The massive thing pulsed and throbbed above her head.

‘Is this what they call a monster cock…? No, even that doesn’t seem enough…’

Elsie, her face stricken with shock, looked up at Doyun’s cock and swallowed hard.

‘That’s… going to go inside?’

Elsie’s eyes widened as she lowered her gaze to her own lower abdomen.

She couldn’t imagine it at all. It felt impossible.

Suddenly, Doyun’s intensely rich scent wafted over her.

It was a dizzying sensation that violated her mind in a way she had never experienced before.

“Ugh…”

Elsie snapped her head back up, unable to tear her eyes away from Doyun and his overwhelming masculinity.

“Elsie…!”

Doyun, who had been watching Elsie as if mesmerized, finally couldn’t resist and scooped her up from the floor where she had collapsed.

Elsie’s soft, yielding body flailed as she clung to Doyun.

Already caught up in the atmosphere, the two seemed to fall into a dizzying pleasure with just that simple contact.

Elsie and Doyun embraced each other without either taking the lead, and began to explore each other intensely.

Doyun French-kissed Elsie and licked down her white neck.

“Haaah-!”

Elsie’s desperate moans, which he was hearing for the first time, continued to flow out.

Each time, Doyun’s caresses, as he massaged and licked her, grew more intense.

Lost in a daze as they mixed their saliva and made love, Elsie and Doyun looked at each other, panting.

Even though they were caught up in the moment, both of them were starting to feel impatient standing there like this.

Doyun slid his cock between Elsie’s wet thighs and slowly looked down at her lower abdomen.

He wanted to thrust his throbbing, erect cock into her pussy right away.

Elsie, swept away by instinct, groaned as she dripped wetness onto the shaft of his cock, as if she secretly desired it too.

“Doyun…”

Elsie squeezed her thighs together, wrapping Doyun’s cock between her legs, and slowly swayed her hips with clumsy movements.

Elsie, swept away by pleasure and instinct, wanted him.

But at the same time, she was well aware of her own anxieties and fears.

She was more excited at the thought of accepting his love than the fear of the unknown, the resolve to accept Doyun.

But at the same time, she began to worry.

She worried about whether she could really accept such a huge cock.

Doyun, noticing Elsie’s worries, looked straight at her and opened his mouth.

“It’s okay, Elsie. We have plenty of time.”

Doyun was right.

It was still bright outside, and nothing could stop the two of them, who were completely aroused.

This time of love, which had begun to entangle them in a sticky embrace, had only just begun.

Chapter 145. I Want All of You

“Hng-! Hnnng-!”

Moist breaths that had heated her lungs escaped with a sensuous moan.

Elsie, her face dreamy and increasingly lost in pleasure, reached out a trembling hand to Doyun’s firm chest.

Unfamiliar moans, ones Elsie had never made before, continued to spill out. She was on the verge of losing control of the overwhelming pleasure.

This sensation, this feeling.

Everything was new, but it was all for her beloved Doyun. That was why she didn’t dislike it.

Elsie only grew more flushed at the sight of him rejoicing each time she let out a moan she couldn’t control.

How could she make Doyun even happier? How could she make him feel even better?

Even such daring thoughts were instinctively sparked by this atmosphere, so sweet and sticky that it enveloped Elsie’s body and mind.

It had already been hours.

The two people's caresses, clinging persistently to each other, rubbing their intimate bodies together and mixing their fluids, continued relentlessly.

Elsie's room, already filled with the heat of pleasure, was saturated with their scent.

Doyun, with superhuman patience and tenacity, was walking a tightrope with his desire on the verge of explosion. He had only one goal.

It was to fill Elsie with himself so completely that no one else could ever covet her.

To do that, he had to relax her, allowing her body to loosen up enough to accept his cock.

'It was worth preparing for the trip.'

Originally, he had researched various acts between men and women in his own way, intending to consummate their relationship with Elsie during the trip.

Although he had ended up unable to hold back and had pounced on Elsie, Doyun had no regrets.

Things didn't always have to go according to plan.

His lovely Elsie was moaning ardently in his arms.

He alone was monopolizing her disheveled appearance, which was so beautiful.

He was surely the happiest man in the Nine Worlds.

He would make her so completely his that everyone in the world would have no choice but to acknowledge how beautiful she was.

As Doyun thought this, possessive and conquering desires bloomed in his heart.

Elsie, clumsy but instinctively, rubbed her large breasts against Doyun's chest and swayed her hips.

The fluids and secretions mixed together between Doyun's cock, which was buried between her legs, creating a sticky and slippery mess.

"Elsie… you're so lovely…"

Whispering those words, Doyun gripped Elsie's waist and buttocks tightly.

"Eunggh…! Do, Doyun…"

Elsie, already as sensitive as she could be, trembled at just that, clinging to his neck and holding on.

Securing Elsie firmly like that, Doyun began to sway his hips with leisurely movements.

As Elsie reflexively tightened her thighs in surprise at the movement, he felt a slippery stimulation and a sense of pressure.

He felt a dizzying pleasure from his cock, which was stirring between Elsie's soft thighs.

The sensation of his cock shaft sliding against Elsie's plump pussy was indescribable for Doyun.

He had taken enough time.

Even for Doyun, it was hard to endure any longer.

Elsie, too, was now ready to accept Doyun's formidable cock.

"Keuh… Elsie…!"

But Doyun's hips, thrusting his large cock in and out between Elsie's legs, showed no signs of stopping.

Rather, the movements grew larger and faster.

"Eunggh, haht, hak, hng-!"

Doyun's movements, thrusting his cock between her legs, were becoming increasingly intense.

Elsie, flustered, let out a plaintive moan as the hot, hard cock shaft kept teasingly rubbing against her pussy.

Squelch- Thwack! Thwack!

The sticky, explicit sounds, along with the sensuous sounds of flesh hitting flesh, began to echo.

"Do, Doyun… at, at this rate…"

Elsie, one hand on Doyun's chest, lowered her flushed face and looked down.

Doyun's large cock was thrusting forcefully between her legs.

'At this rate… it's no different from just having sex…!'

It was truly an energetic and vigorous movement.

Thanks to Doyun's persistent caresses over the past several hours, Elsie, who had become as heated as she could be, finally had her own desire explode, just like Doyun.

If he was pleased by her body, then this was fine too.

Elsie reached her remaining hand down below her buttocks.

And she groped for Doyun's cock, which was repeating its piston-like movements, moving her fingers around.

Thanks to its monstrous size, she could easily find his cock, which was sticking out behind her groin.

Smiling, Elsie gently grasped his cock, which twitched and jutted out with each thrust of Doyun's hips.

Exquisitely, so as not to hinder his movements, but at the same time to stimulate him sufficiently.

"E, Elsie…?!"

In addition to the stimulation between his thighs, which were being squeezed by her soft thighs, Elsie's slender, soft fingers wrapped around the tip of his cock. Doyun grimaced as if in agony at the dizzying sensation.

"You, you can't take it anymore, can you? I'll help you… come, come as much as you want…♡"

Elsie's sensuous whisper tickled his ear.

Elsie was trying to please him.

Excited by her admirable efforts, Doyun's hips began to move even faster.

Squelch, squelch-

Elsie's slender fingers caressed his cock, which was reciprocating.

Elsie, gazing up at him with passionate blue eyes and smiling gently. He couldn't take it anymore.

The sensation of ejaculation, which had reached its peak through her body, was not something he could withstand.

Thwack, thwack, thwack! Doyun's hip movements, which had been ramming into Elsie's groin as if reaching their limit, suddenly sped up.

Elsie, who was holding Doyun's cock with one hand, could feel it swelling up in an instant.

"It, it suddenly got bigger?!"

"Elsie…! Elsie…!"

Doyun, calling out Elsie's name intensely, suddenly gripped her buttocks tightly and thrust his hips in as deeply as possible.

Elsie realized that Doyun was about to ejaculate.

To satisfy him, she tightened her thighs and gripped the cock shaft, which had surged behind her groin, tightly with one hand.

The fact that her beloved was about to ejaculate using her body… was an incredibly… exciting sensation for Elsie.

The sensation of Doyun's unbelievably swollen cock throbbing madly was transmitted through her hand.

"…!!!"

Spurt-!!!

An enormous ejaculation, like an explosion, erupted.

Spurt- Sput, sput- Gurgle!!!

Doyun's ejaculation, gushing out with an unimaginable force.

Elsie, her face flushed red, simply stared at him with wide eyes.

She could feel the force of the semen throbbing and gushing out from the thighs and hand that were enveloping his cock.

‘It’s coming out… Han Doyun’s semen…’

Elsie was flustered by the unbelievably vigorous ejaculation, but at the same time, she felt a little disappointed.

Because once he ejaculated like this, his momentum would surely wane.

It would have been enough if he was satisfied, but she couldn’t help her heated body from feeling restless.

‘It’s a little disappointing, but…’

Sput- Gurgle!!!

“…???”

‘It’s still… coming out…?’

Elsie, who had swallowed her disappointment, began to panic as Doyun’s ejaculation showed no signs of stopping and continued to gush out.

She could still feel the sensation of thick, viscous semen being ejected from his cock in clumps.

“Uhm, until when…? It keeps coming out… what’s going on…?”

Was a man’s ejaculation originally this long? No, that couldn’t be.

This wasn’t normal. Just what kind of stamina did he have to be able to ejaculate like this?

But Doyun didn’t wait for the flustered Elsie.

Doyun, who kissed Elsie, wrapped his tongue around hers and sucked, exploring her mouth.

“Eup… Hng…♡”

After ejaculating like that for a long time, Doyun’s cock finally calmed down.

Elsie, sweating profusely, turned her head.

It was to check the traces of Doyun’s ejaculation. This was a natural curiosity for Elsie, and at the same time, a concern.

“…No way.”

The wall and floor in the direction Doyun had ejaculated were all covered in white, sticky semen. It was unbelievable even to see.

Moreover, the concentration was so thick, as if he had been holding it in for so long, that the semen felt like jelly rather than just sticky.

No matter how much Han Doyun was a superhuman of a different dimension among the top-notch superhumans of the academy…

‘Even so, this is…’

This much stamina was no exaggeration to say that it was already something of a different species.

Elsie, staring blankly at the semen that Doyun had splattered, swallowed hard.

“St, still, you’ve calmed down a bit now, right? I’m glad that you were so satisfied with me… I’m happy, Doyun…”

Elsie, averting her gaze from the shocking sight, turned to Doyun and said in a trembling voice.

In any case, he had unleashed his desires so much that even he would subside for a while.

Elsie leaned her head against Doyun's chest, mistakenly thinking that.

"…What are you talking about, Elsie?"

"Eh…?"

There was still fire in Doyun's voice.

Elsie, startled, began to look up at him with a slightly uneasy expression.

His bright brown eyes were gleaming with an even deeper desire than before.

"Calmed down… how could I have calmed down while holding you like this in my arms?"

Doyun's calm words began to feel a little scary.

"It hasn't even started yet, Elsie."

"…Not yet…? Eh… wait a minute…"

Doyun threw the flustered Elsie onto the bed.

Elsie, who had landed softly on the bed, looked at Doyun, who was approaching with a flustered face.

Even after ejaculating so much, his large cock was still erect and throbbing.

“Until now, it was just time to relax you so that you could accept me.”

“Th, that’s true, but…!”

Elsie’s pussy, which had been persistently loosened for a long time, was certainly ready, but she was a little scared by Doyun’s appearance, as if he had lost his mind.

“We’re going to have sex, Elsie.”

“…!”

Elsie, startled by Doyun’s explicit words, felt her body heat up again.

Seeing Doyun standing above her, his cock erect, her lower body quickly became wet.

“Haha, Elsie gets wet so easily. Well, it’s thanks to my efforts, but…”

“D, don’t say that… you tease…”

Doyun, who gently stroked Elsie’s thighs as if teasing her, grinned.

Slowly grabbing Elsie’s legs and spreading them apart, her plump vulva was revealed.

Doyun stared at it for a moment. She, who was ready to accept him, was taking a deep breath while holding back her embarrassment.

How lovely she looked.

Elsie, lying down in front of Doyun with her legs spread, realized how embarrassing this position was and blushed.

“Hah- Hah…”

Looking down, she saw Doyun twitching his cock as if he was about to pounce on her at any moment.

‘Will that big thing really go in…? Really…?’

Elsie began to feel nervous.

She was giving her virginity to Doyun. She, who had never even masturbated, had no idea what kind of sensation would come to her.

She only had the certainty that the pain of losing her virginity would come.

Could she endure it? Could she bear it?

She didn’t want to ruin the consummation because she couldn’t handle Doyun’s thing.

Because she wanted him too.

“Hng…”

Elsie clenched her fists tightly and steeled herself. And she began to plead with Doyun, sending him affectionate eyes.

“Come… Doyun…!”

“I understand.”

Doyun, further stimulated by Elsie’s courageous voice, brought his cock to the vicinity of Elsie’s lower abdomen.

Elsie’s heart pounded as she watched him as if he was aiming.

‘Just how far is it going to go in…?’

In any case, its length and thickness were hard to believe. It was hard to believe how he had been hiding that big thing in his clothes all this time.

Her breathing became rapid and her body began to heat up.

His engorged glans, as if he was about to insert it right away, rubbed against Elsie's pussy, teasing her.

"Hah- Hah..."

Elsie, her eyes wide with tension, reached out and grabbed Doyun's cock as if unable to bear it. And then she guided the direction as if asking him to come in.

"Doyun... I, I'm okay... as you please..."

Finally, her first experience with the person she loved was about to take place.

The happiness of that dizzying moment when they would become completely one surpassed her tension.

"Elsie...!"

Squish-

With a slippery, tight sensation, Doyun's cock began to be inserted into Elsie's pussy.

Elsie's vision blurred at the indescribable sensation of something large digging into her sensitive belly, and she opened her mouth.

"It hurts...!"

Even though she had warmed her body and prepared for such a long time with persistent caresses, the pain of giving her virginity was definitely felt.

Blood flowed from Elsie's pussy, where Doyun's cock had pushed in a little.

Elsie smiled at Doyun, who was looking down at her with trembling eyes.

Reaching out and stroking his cheek, Elsie said happily, tears streaming down her face from the pain of loss.

“I’m happy, Doyun… so don’t stop…”

“Yeah… I love you, Elsie.”

Doyun’s cock continued to push into her pussy.

“Ugh… Uuuugh…!”

Elsie, squeezing one eye shut, panted as she watched his cock being inserted.

His large cock was stretching and filling her vagina.

Thanks to the sufficient foreplay, pleasure accompanied the pain, so it was more bearable than she had worried.

“Hoo… Hoo…!”

“Relax and loosen up, Elsie! It’s still a long way to go before it’s all the way in!”

“Ahng… Haaagh… St, still…?”

It felt like her belly was already full, but it was still a long way to go before it was all the way in. Elsie was flustered by the severe disconnect between what she felt and what she saw.

‘I need to relax a little.’

Elsie was very tense, so her body was stiff. It was difficult to insert it all the way in right away.

Doyun, looking down at Elsie’s pussy, from which blood was flowing, held her head, which was panting, and kissed her to relieve her tension.

He stirred Elsie's mouth with his tongue much more greedily than before, and slowly began to push his cock in.

"Hng... Eup... Puhah!"

Elsie exhaled with the intense kiss and tilted her head back slightly.

Doyun, covering Elsie's parted lips and licking her tongue, poured kisses on her again, and at some point, he felt her relax her body.

Sensing that Elsie's tension had been relieved, he did not miss the opportunity.

Kissing Elsie again as if pushing her, he pushed the cock that had only gone in partway into her pussy in one go.

Thwack-!

"Hng...!?"

The moment Doyun's cock filled her vagina in one go, Elsie lost consciousness for a moment.

Elsie, who had tilted her head back and screamed, squeezed the pillow tightly and twitched.

Doyun, too, was unable to move for a moment due to the dizzying pleasure.

At the moment of complete insertion, Elsie's pussy squeezed his cock tightly, as if it would never let go.

Elsie's gentle interior, which had wrapped around his large thing without any gaps, convulsed and gently enveloped his entire cock.

It was the first time he had felt such a pleasant sensation.

And finally, he had become one with Elsie.

Now, in Doyun's mind, in his eyes, he could only see Elsie.

Even though he had only inserted it, he already felt like he was addicted to this act.

"Elsie, you're cute."

Doyun looked at Elsie, who was lying beneath him, as if she was lovely.

Even the twitching appearance of her, who had lost consciousness for a moment due to the shock, was unbearably beautiful.

Doyun, who gently stroked Elsie's disheveled silver hair, carefully supported her head with his hand.

Even in the midst of being half-conscious, she was twitching and stimulating the cock that was quietly inserted.

Even in this situation, her seductive nature was still the same.

"...Hak! Hah!"

Elsie, whose dizzyingly lost consciousness had returned, gasped with a startled face.

Elsie, making eye contact with Doyun, widened her eyes and opened her mouth.

The dizzying shock of penetration spread through her entire body, as if it had instantly melted her brain.

Elsie, unable to process what had just happened, lowered her head.

Confirming their joined bodies, Elsie murmured in a trembling voice, "What... just happened...? More importantly... it, it went in...?"

She felt Doyun's heavy member filling her womb. An indescribable sense of fulfillment seemed to clear her head.

"Are you okay?"

Doyun's voice was cautious as he embraced Elsie, but his eyes were already dangerously glazed with desire.

"Yes. I'm, I'm okay…"

A complex sensation of pain and pleasure intertwined.

And the feeling of fulfillment from Doyun's member filling her womb. Or perhaps it should be called pressure.

She didn't know how to accurately describe these unfamiliar sensations yet, and it seemed difficult to get used to them right away.

But it was bearable.

Because the man she loved wanted her so desperately.

Tears welled up in Elsie's eyes as she nodded.

As if waiting for it, Doyun pinned Elsie down and began to put his weight on her.

Elsie, instantly trapped beneath Doyun's large body, could only wrap her legs around his waist.

"Uh… w-wait, Doyun…?"

Elsie looked at Doyun's face anxiously.

As his weight pressed down on her, her vagina, which she thought was already fully penetrated, began to feel precariously unstable, as if it could go in further.

Elsie swallowed hard and whispered Doyun's name again.

"Han Doyun…?"

"Brace yourself, Elsie."

"Huh?"

"As much as I've endured, as much as you've made me yearn, I'm going to repay you several times over from now on."

'Several times…? How much is he planning to do…?'

Considering Doyun's immense stamina that she had just experienced, it was a rather frightening statement.

"Even if you cling to me and beg… even if you try to escape, I'll never let you go. I'll pour everything into making you my woman!"

Elsie's face flushed at Doyun's words, which sounded like a second confession, and she replied shyly, "Y-you don't have to say that. I'm already yours…"

But Doyun didn't wait for Elsie's answer.

Swoosh—

Suddenly, Doyun began to move his hips.

"Ugh—?!"

His large member, which had been filling Elsie's womb, was pulled out completely. Elsie couldn't help but moan at that alone.

"…Hah?! What, what was that just now…?"

"You're sensitive after all, Elsie."

“S-stop… just a little slower…”

Elsie pleaded with a flushed face, gasping for breath.

But that only excited Doyun more.

“I feel like I’m going crazy…”

Thwack—

Again, before Elsie could finish her sentence, Doyun put his weight on her and thrust his hips.

Doyun’s large cock, which had been pulled out completely, was thrust back into Elsie in an instant.

“Ugh?!”

A powerful hip movement that stirred her insides deeply.

Elsie, who had lost consciousness again, let out a cry that she couldn’t believe came from her own mouth.

Elsie, who had only been dizzy for a few seconds, could see Doyun’s face again.

She could only clutch the pillow she was lying on and instinctively wrap her legs around Doyun’s waist.

She could only twitch as he pinned her down.

“Haa… haa…”

Doyun smiled with satisfaction at Elsie’s seductive moans, which sounded like she was being coquettish.

Elsie was still trembling pitifully, tears streaming down her face because of the pain and pleasure that came together.

But Doyun sensed that she would soon be able to fully feel this dizzying pleasure, just like him.

Doyun, displaying superhuman senses and precise physical coordination, gently grasped Elsie's large breasts.

As he subtly moved his hips, Elsie's back arched and bounced up from the stimulation.

"Aah…! D-Doyun…!"

"Your breasts are sensitive too…"

Doyun greedily fondled Elsie's bouncy, soft breasts and then licked and sucked her neck.

Elsie couldn't help but writhe at Doyun's actions, which accurately identified and tormented her sensitive areas.

"Your neck is so sensitive too… You're so lewd, Elsie."

Elsie was pleased but also a little annoyed by Doyun's teasing, so she wrapped her legs tightly around his waist and lightly bit his neck.

It was her own petty retaliation.

"You talked like you were going to pounce on me violently… You're such a tease, Han Doyun…"

Elsie's provocative and seductive whisper.

It acted as a catalyst, snapping Doyun's last thread of reason.

"Elsie…! Are you seducing me even in this situation?"

"What…"

Thwack—!!!

“Ugh—!?”

Doyun’s cock, which had been twitching inside Elsie’s womb, plunged even deeper than before.

Elsie’s back arched at the tremendous shock, and she let out a foolish moan.

Doyun’s hip movements suddenly became more intense.

He began to thrust his cock with heavy, powerful movements.

“I’m going to pour out all my love for you and imprint it on you.”

Squelch-squelch— Thwack—!

The sticky, lewd sounds of friction began to echo in the room.

“W-wait… ugh…! Ugh…!”

Full-fledged sex began, driven by Doyun, who had gone wild with excitement.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Each time his cock stirred and thrust into her womb with rhythmic movements, Elsie’s moans became increasingly wet.

The pleasure was gradually amplifying.

“Hngh…!”

Doyun, stifling Elsie’s uncontrollable moans with a kiss, grabbed her hands and intertwined their fingers.

Elsie’s insides were so soft and tight that they were addictively constricting his cock, making it hard to bear.

He felt an explosive wave of pleasure washing over him, making his mind go blank.

But even in that extreme pleasure, Doyun's hips didn't stop.

Elsie and Doyun mixed their tongues and shook their hips mindlessly.

They intertwined fiercely, more and more fiercely, as if trying to confirm their love for each other.

The pleasure overflowed, and the two people's minds were so heated that they couldn't think straight.

They lost track of time as they mingled their bodies.

Their hands, clasped together, and Elsie's legs, wrapped around Doyun's waist, showed no sign of letting go.

"Puhah—!"

Elsie stuck out her tongue after the sticky kiss.

She looked at Doyun's eyes with a dazed expression and soon felt Doyun's cock swelling inside her womb.

'This is… could it be…'

She had felt the same sensation between her hand and thigh earlier. It was a sign that Doyun's orgasm was at its peak.

It was sex that had started without even thinking about contraception from the beginning.

That's why Elsie couldn't help but pause for a moment.

"Elsie, I want you. I want everything about you."

But Doyun's mind was already made up.

"I'm going to pour everything I have into you. I'm going to make you my woman."

Was this what they called being manly? Or was it being reckless?

What Doyun wanted was so clear.

And Elsie…

Elsie… loved him so much.

If what Doyun wanted was her body and mind, and someday even the future beyond that…

She could accept all of his hot, sticky love.

Since today was a safe day, it would probably be okay, but considering Doyun's immense stamina she had seen earlier, you never knew.

"Elsie, let me take responsibility for you."

This was like another confession. Elsie couldn't refuse his heart.

She wanted him too, and he wanted her too.

"Yes… come, Doyun. Pour out all your heart… I'll accept it all."

Elsie smiled sadly, hugged Doyun's neck, and squeezed her legs tightly.

Her heart was no different from his.

Doyun couldn't help but love Elsie, who said she would accept everything he had to offer with her small body.

Doyun, whose orgasm had reached its limit, began to shake his hips again without hesitation.

His cock plunged into the deepest part of Elsie, with a violent movement that was distinctly different from anything before.

“Hah- hah- Ugh-!”

Was it because she had decided to accept everything from Doyun?

The thought that his sperm would soon be poured into her womb made Elsie excited and dizzy.

The pleasure that seemed to be about to blow her mind was just before it happened.

“Elsie! Elsie…!”

“Ugh…! Cum, Doyun…!”

At the same time as their cries for each other, the movements of the two people, who had been mixing their bodies fiercely, stopped with a single, large movement.

Thwack— Gurgle—!

Doyun’s cock, which had pressed down on Elsie with all its might, was thrust in deeper than ever before.

Elsie felt a heavy sensation of something catching, and she felt as if Doyun’s member had entered a place it shouldn’t have.

At that moment, Elsie, unable to even moan properly from the unimaginable pleasure, came. A massive ejaculation began.

Doyun’s thick sperm, pulsating and gushing, forced its way through Elsie’s vagina and began to pour into her uterus.

“Ohee-”

Elsie trembled as she received Doyun’s sperm, which was being relentlessly sprayed into her womb.

The momentum was so great that her lower abdomen twitched as if life was being born.

“I-it won’t stop… s-still going…”

“Kuh- Elsie!”

It was truly more stamina than she could have imagined. It was more persistent than the ejaculation that had messed up the wall and floor earlier.

Elsie instinctively tightened Doyun’s cock, but she couldn’t stop the momentum of the sperm being ejaculated like a pump.

A large amount of sticky sperm that she couldn’t receive forced its way out of Elsie’s vagina and poured out.

Even in the midst of that chaos, Elsie stroked Doyun’s head, who was holding her tightly, as she was immersed in the afterglow of the ejaculation.

He was much bigger than her, but she only felt love for him now.

A happiness that she couldn’t even express in words colored Elsie.

Elsie took a deep breath to calm down a little. The pressure filling her womb was really extraordinary.

She had recalled Doyun’s superhuman ejaculation amount she had seen earlier and prepared herself, but this was beyond that preparation.

Perhaps it was because Doyun was more excited by the fact that he was ejaculating directly inside her, but it was an even larger ejaculation than the first time.

Judging from the fact that his still hard and swollen cock was faintly pulsating, it seemed that he was still ejaculating little by little.

“It’s long… still…”

Elsie suddenly felt a little strange in her lower abdomen and wanted to check what was going on, but she couldn’t see because Doyun was hugging her.

‘To think that the person I love has such tremendous stamina. I feel happy but also a little worried…’

Elsie gently stroked Doyun’s black hair and smiled as he slowly raised his body.

“Elsie, I love you.”

“I love you too, Doyun…”

It was hard to control this feeling enough to whisper embarrassing words without hesitation.

Chapter 146. Don’t Run Away

Doyun sat up.

Thanks to that, Elsie was able to check her lower abdomen, which had been bothering her.

The moment she looked down to check her lower abdomen, Elsie’s eyes widened and her mouth hung open.

“My stomach, my stomach… how…?”

Just how much effort did he put into ejaculating that much semen into her that her stomach could become like this?

‘Even in a world where supernatural abilities and mythology run rampant… this is…’

Even though it was happening to her own stomach, it was hard to believe even when she saw it.

Now, even estimating Doyun’s ejaculation volume felt ridiculous.

“It’s my first time… even though it was a safe day, you came too much, Han Doyun…!”

Seeing Elsie grumbling with a light scolding, Doyun swallowed hard.

Looking at Elsie’s stomach and the amount of semen splattered on the bed, those words might not be enough.

He was a little embarrassed even though he was the one who did it.

Doyun stared silently at Elsie's stomach, which had diligently received his heartfelt ejaculation, and suddenly muttered.

"...Could it have happened?"

Elsie's face turned bright red at Doyun's serious expression.

"W-wh-what?!"

Elsie, who asked back in a flustered voice, shifted her gaze around, feigning disinterest.

If she wasn't still lying there with Doyun's cock inserted, she would have run away in embarrassment at his bold question.

"If you got pregnant with this..."

"S-st-stop! Don't say any more!"

Elsie forcibly cut off Doyun's words, covering her flushed face with her hands.

The way he spoke so freely about pregnancy made it seem like he was hoping for it, and Elsie didn't know what to do.

"...."

"I-I said it was a safe day...! And it's not that easy to get pregnant... probably... Honestly, looking at my stomach now, I can't say for sure that it's safe..."

"...I'm getting a little excited."

"H-huh...?"

Elsie flinched at the shocking words and looked up at Doyun. His eyes were still glistening with burning desire for her.

“H-hey… Doyun…?”

“If I could get you pregnant today…”

“A-are you even listening to me?”

Doyun’s massive cock was still inserted in Elsie’s pussy, hard and throbbing.

Come to think of it, even after that enormous ejaculation, Doyun’s cock hadn’t shown any signs of weakening.

If this continued, she didn’t know what would happen.

Even if it was a safe day, if she received such ejaculations several more times, something could really happen.

Elsie had been complacent about Doyun’s vigorous stamina. She was sweating and darting her eyes around.

She was in a very disadvantageous position.

Besides, she was lying with her legs spread. Even her posture was disadvantageous, and if she tried to escape clumsily, she would only be taken advantage of by the excited him.

All Elsie could do was persuade him.

“Elsie…”

“W-wait, Doyun! Just a little bit… l-let me rest…! I don’t have any strength in my legs right now, and my back feels like it’s broken…! So…”

“No.”

“Hic-!”

Elsie gasped at Doyun’s firm answer, who was completely aroused.

“I told you earlier, didn’t I? That I would never let you go, even if you begged or tried to run away.”

“Kuh…!”

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and supported herself with both arms, boldly pulling her body back. It was to try to escape somehow.

Squelch- With a sticky sound, Doyun’s cock, which had been inserted, was pulled out of Elsie’s belly.

“Ugh…♡”

Elsie, who twisted her body in pleasure for a moment, gritted her teeth and turned her body over.

‘My stomach is heavy…’

She intended to escape by crawling, leaving Doyun behind.

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, had his desire explode once again in an instant.

She was trying to run away, yet she was crawling with that magnificent ass facing him.

It was practically an open invitation now.

The thick semen that Doyun had ejaculated between Elsie’s legs was leaking out.

“Kuh… Elsie!!!”

Thwack-!!!

“Aaaah…!”

Doyun, excited, roared and pounced on Elsie from behind.

And so, the two people’s tenacious sex began again.

*

The time was approaching early evening.

The setting sun was painting the secluded forest with a tranquil atmosphere.

A small house in a quiet forest where no one ever came.

Elsie’s house was quietly fading away with the forest.

Her house’s interior was not like that at all, though.

Creak, creak-!

Thump! Thump! Thump-!

The bed was shaking precariously as if it would collapse at any moment, and the wood was creaking.

And a dull thumping sound followed.

In the slightly darkened room, Elsie and Doyun were still intertwined on the bed.

Doyun, who had unilaterally pinned Elsie down, who was lying face down on the bed, was pounding his cock like a beast.

“Aah… ugh…”

Elsie couldn’t even think about how much time had passed or how many times she had come.

With her mind filled with pleasure, all she could do was let out unbearable moans.

Creak- Crack!

The legs of the bed, which had been shaking precariously, finally collapsed.

At the same time, Doyun's energetic ejaculation, which was now the nth time, poured into Elsie's belly.

However, even though he had done it so much that the bed legs had collapsed, he still showed no signs of stopping.

……

Evening.

The room was covered in all kinds of bodily fluids, making it indescribable, but the two people didn't stop.

Leaving the collapsed bed behind, Doyun stood up and lifted Elsie up, continuing to pound her.

"You whispered 'I love you' countless times… and yet you're so merciless… hic…"

Listening to Elsie's sweetly melting whisper, Doyun spurred himself on once more.

…

Night fell.

Elsie couldn't come to her senses from the continuous pleasure.

"Ugh… ugh, ugh… hah, aah…♡"

Thud, thud- Thud, thud-

The sound of flesh hitting flesh and the slippery, sticky friction now felt like an everyday sound.

Doyun, who was holding Elsie's arms and stabbing his cock relentlessly from behind, thrust his hips deeply as if he was ready again.

Gush- Gush-

He finished his persistent ejaculation and released Elsie's arms.

Elsie, with her arms drooping, took a few steps forward and then collapsed to the floor as soon as Doyun's cock was pulled out.

"P-please stop now…"

She finally had a moment to breathe.

Elsie, still sitting, slowly moved and looked up at Doyun.

His erect cock was still casting a shadow on her face.

"Forgive me… Doyun…"

What forgiveness did she need to ask for? Did Elsie even have anything to ask Doyun for forgiveness for in the first place?

Of course, there was nothing like that.

But Elsie, who was slowly reaching her limit, begged Doyun for a break, even if it meant groveling.

"At least let me drink some water… I'm so thirsty…"

"…I think I can solve your thirst too."

Elsie blinked her tired eyes and raised her head.

And she looked at Doyun's eyes beyond the throbbing cock.

"…."

She felt a new threat approaching that she had never felt before.

Elsie, thinking that now might be her last chance to escape, began to draw up her internal energy.

What she was trying to do was body enhancement.

However, it wasn't the kind of large-scale enhancement needed for battle.

In the first place, in her current state of being soaked in pleasure, her concentration was scattered, so she couldn't maintain that level of body enhancement properly.

So, everyday body enhancement that could be maintained in the realm of the unconscious, even if her mind was scattered, was enough.

Whoosh-

As the increased internal energy began to rotate, it began to infuse vitality into Elsie's entire body.

'Good…!'

With this feeling, the enhancement wouldn't be released even if her concentration was broken.

In other words, it meant that she could maintain at least a minimum of vitality in any situation, as long as her energy wasn't depleted.

"…I think I should rest a little!"

Elsie, who had sprung up, quickly opened the door and escaped with a movement that Doyun hadn't expected.

However, Elsie overlooked one thing.

What would happen if she was caught by Doyun in this state of maintained vitality.

Creak-

Elsie, who came out into the hallway, shivered at the cool air.

She realized how full of hot air her room, where she had been intertwined with Doyun all day, had been.

Anyway, there was no time to delay. She had to quickly escape to the first floor.

At least she wanted to drink some water.

But even though she had enhanced her body, it was only to a minimum. Even if Elsie moved quickly, her limit was a shuffle.

That meant that from the beginning, Elsie had no way to escape from Doyun.

It was a completely meaningless struggle.

"Okay, quickly... Aaaah?!"

Thud-!

Doyun, who had immediately chased after Elsie, who had come out into the hallway, gently knocked her over.

"Gasp..."

Elsie, who had fallen, turned her head with a chilling feeling.

Doyun, with an anguished face as if he couldn't bear it any longer, was looking down at Elsie.

Escaping was, as expected, an impossible task.

Elsie's heart began to beat faster as she swallowed hard.

Was it because of the vitality flowing through her thanks to the body enhancement? She felt even more flushed than before.

Now that she had been caught by Doyun, it was obvious what would happen.

That was…

"Se…"

Before Elsie could even say the word, Doyun pounced on her like a beast.

He didn't care that the place was the hallway.

Thwack-!!!

"Ugh… Haaah…!"

She had no choice but to succumb to his persistence.

Now, Elsie no longer resisted and began to cling to Doyun, who was devouring her.

The night was long, and the two people's time was more than enough.

Now, the time for the two people, who were greedily mixing their flesh, would not stop until the entire house was filled with traces of love.

Chapter 147. After That, The Two of Them

Late morning, close to lunchtime.

Bright sunlight streamed through the skylight, illuminating the house.

Elsie and Doyun, who had spent a long, tenacious time in heated love, were entangled in a kiss.

The blissful afterglow melted their bodies and minds into languor.

“Mwah-”

Elsie, who was kissing while lying on Doyun’s large, sturdy body, playfully licked his tongue once.

She smiled wearily at Doyun before letting her head drop, overcome with exhaustion.

“Just… how much did we do it to be this tired…”

Elsie’s beautiful voice, as she mumbled, was raspy.

After the sticky, rapturous time ended and the tension and excitement subsided, what followed was pain felt throughout her entire body.

“Ugh…”

Lying limp on Doyun’s body, she groaned as if even moving her head was a struggle.

Barely managing to turn her head, Elsie slowly scanned her room and was momentarily speechless.

The room was filled with traces of their intense lovemaking.

The walls, the floor, the furniture like chairs and desks, and even the ceiling. No matter where she looked, she only saw a sticky, damp mess.

But the most wrecked of all was Elsie herself.

It was a natural consequence, as she had to bear the full brunt of Doyun’s ceaseless desires.

It was fortunate that she had somehow managed to persuade Doyun to let her wash up from time to time, or she would have been in an even worse state.

‘It was hard to even wash properly because Doyun wouldn’t let me go and kept coming at me…’

“Haa…”

Elsie sighed wearily and turned to look at Doyun. He was looking down at Elsie with a face that was clearly satisfied.

He seemed to be enjoying holding Elsie in his arms. The corners of his lips wouldn’t go down.

And he was gently caressing Elsie’s body, as if wanting to leisurely savor the afterglow.

“What kind of stamina is that… you horny beast…”

Elsie grumbled at Doyun with a slightly sulky expression.

But Doyun, as if even that side of Elsie was adorable, simply smiled foolishly and continued to caress her.

“Ahaha, sorry…”

“Sorry isn’t going to cut it… Do you even know how many days it’s been?”

“Well… after the first night, I was a little too excited and engrossed to think about it.”

“…A little? You even made me skip the academy…”

“But your body felt so good that I couldn’t stop? I think I’m addicted.”

“Ugh… stop saying such embarrassing things…”

Elsie blushed as if embarrassed and reached out to gently tug on Doyun’s ear.

“Idiot.”

Elsie didn’t grumble any further, perhaps not disliking Doyun’s obsession with her.

And so, she quietly leaned against Doyun’s body, lost in the afterglow.

But before long, Elsie narrowed her eyes and began to glare at him as Doyun’s touch became a little more blatant.

“Why, why do you keep obsessively rubbing my belly…!”

Doyun, who had been caressing Elsie’s bulging belly with a happy face, pulled her head close with one hand and whispered.

“Just thinking that this is full of me makes me feel so good.”

“Perv, pervert…!”

Unable to bear the cheesy words any longer, Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and escaped from Doyun’s embrace.

“Ugh.”

However, Elsie soon groaned. It was because she was struggling to even get up due to muscle aches all over her body.

Her weakened legs trembled, her belly felt heavy, and her back ached.

It felt like she had been beaten all over her body with a club for days.

‘Well, I’ve actually been subjected to something like a club for days, so it’s not wrong…’

Elsie gritted her teeth and leaned against the wall in an awkward posture, unable to move forward.

This was no joke. It was so hard that she wondered if she wouldn’t be able to take even a single step.

“Haa…”

Doyun, who had been watching Elsie’s tearful struggle, finally couldn’t bear it any longer and got up.

Unlike her, his strong, immortal body was perfectly fine.

‘I feel bad thinking that she’s suffering like this because of me…’

“Elsie.”

“Eep-?!”

Elsie flinched as Doyun suddenly came up behind her and wrapped his thick arms around her waist.

Remembering when she had tried to run away from him, Elsie looked up at Doyun with a slightly frightened face.

“Don’t run away.”

‘Here we go again…!’

He’s still not satisfied after all that and is still burning with desire?

Doyun’s immense desire was not that of a human, but of a dragon.

Elsie, terrified, shook her head wildly and tried to escape from Doyun’s embrace. But she couldn’t even support her own body properly, so it was a hopeless endeavor.

“N-no! Please… if you do any more, I might really die… Let me wash up… and rest…”

Doyun, tilting his head at Elsie’s pleading appearance, supported her with both arms and lifted her up.

“Kya-?”

“I’ll help you. You can’t even walk, yet you’re pushing yourself.”

“Oh…? R-really?”

“Of course. I can’t bear it if you fall and get hurt while pushing yourself.”

“You’re so dependable…!”

“Hehe. Then, where shall I take you?”

“Are you going to keep joking around? Ahem, well then. My whole body feels sticky and gross, so please take me to the bathroom first. Please.”

“Anything for you.”

Doyun chuckled and carried Elsie to the bathroom.

Every moment spent with her is enjoyable.

He was so happy that he couldn’t stop smiling, wondering if he was even allowed to be this happy.

Elsie, who had been carried to the bathroom with Doyun’s help, sparkled her blue eyes.

She was determined to wash away the sticky, slippery mess of bodily fluids.

She had been completely overwhelmed and tossed around by Doyun’s immense stamina, so there was a lot to clean up even after washing. There was no time to delay.

“Alright! Shall I wash with all my might?”

…

After taking her time and washing her body carefully, Elsie was gloriously resurrected, looking sleek and supple.

“I feel refreshed! It’s like I’ve been reborn!”

Elsie, who had dried her steaming body until it was fluffy, casually wrapped a towel around herself.

She and Doyun were now in a relationship where they had seen everything, but she was still shy at times.

‘Well… we’re not doing *it*, so I should cover up, right…?’

Thanks to relaxing her body with warm water, the pain in her body had subsided quite a bit, but it was still difficult to move.

Trembling, Elsie crawled out of the bathroom and called out to Doyun, who was waiting outside.

“Doyun! It’s your turn!”

“…I wish we could have washed together.”

“Do you know how many times you took me to the bathroom and pounced on me when I said I wanted to wash?”

“…Sorry.”

Doyun scratched his head, recalling the memory of taking Elsie, who had begged to wash, to the bathroom and then attacking her.

Doyun, who had been glancing at Elsie’s precarious figure with her bursting chest barely covered by a towel, sighed and entered the bathroom.

After chasing Doyun into the bathroom, Elsie entered the room and tried to ignore the traces of love scattered everywhere as she opened the closet.

“…I’m glad we didn’t do it in the closet.”

The clothes that had survived that intense time welcomed Elsie.

“It’s already too late to go to the academy today, so this is out…”

After rummaging for a while, Elsie closed the closet door with a troubled expression.

All of them were outfits for going out, so there was nothing comfortable to wear at home.

She had been planning to get properly dressed before cleaning, but this was a problem.

“I can’t exactly clean naked…”

After pondering for a moment, Elsie soon remembered that she had kept spare casual clothes in a small closet on the first floor.

Leading her trembling body, Elsie left the room, passed through the dense traces scattered here and there in the hallway, and went down the stairs.

Naturally, the stairs were also covered in all sorts of thick liquid like a white carpet, so she had to hold onto the railing and go down carefully.

“Han Doyun… you stamina monster! Beast…!”

Elsie, her face flushed, examined the traces as she went down to the first floor and staggered to find her clothes.

The first floor was not as chaotic as the second floor, but it was still in dire need of cleaning.

Arriving in front of the small closet in the corner of the table next to the kitchen, Elsie knelt down and began to rummage through the closet.

While Elsie went down to the first floor, Doyun had just finished washing and came out.

“Stamina monster, huh… Elsie…”

Doyun, who had accidentally heard Elsie muttering as she went down the stairs, scratched his cheek with a slightly embarrassed face.

As a man, he couldn't help but feel good hearing such a somewhat provocative word from the woman he loved.

Even though he had pleasantly finished the afterglow and washed up, he felt like he was getting hard again.

Feeling a little complicated, Doyun entered Elsie's room and soon paused, realizing that there were no clothes he could wear.

The clothes he had thrown off were, of course, covered in the traces of love that had been spilled on the floor.

There was no way he could wear Elsie's clothes, so all he had to cover his body with right now was a towel.

"Hmm..."

There was no good solution.

Doyun, running a hand through his hair, followed Elsie down to the first floor.

Thump-thump-

Doyun, who came down to the first floor, looked around and searched for Elsie.

"Els- huh...?!"

Elsie's figure came into view as Doyun slowly walked towards the kitchen.

Elsie was kneeling in front of a small closet in the corner, her back stretched out and bent over. She seemed to be so engrossed in finding clothes that she didn't even notice him approaching.

Elsie's breathtaking figure, kneeling and bent over with only a thin towel wrapped around her, was swaying before Doyun's eyes.

There was no way he could resist seeing this.

“Kuh… Elsie…!”

“I can’t see it…”

Elsie, who had been rummaging through the closet, suddenly realized that a large shadow was cast over her.

And at the same time, she felt something long and heavy being placed on her butt, which was bent over, and felt a chill run down her spine.

Heavy-

“Eh…?”

Elsie slowly turned her head and saw Doyun, who was stuck right behind her, burning with fervent desire.

“H-hic!”

“Elsie!!!”

“W-wai, wait, Doyun…! We just washed up, so if we do this…!”

“What does it matter, stay still!!!”

“Hic-!”

Doyun, shouting roughly as if rebuking her, grabbed Elsie’s waist tightly.

She couldn’t escape.

Crash-!

It was the height of passion.

In the end, it was several hours later that Elsie and Doyun started cleaning the house.

Chapter 148. Return to the Academy

With both hands neatly placed on her lower abdomen and sitting demurely on the chair, Elsie shifted her gaze, carefully observing the atmosphere.

Her nervousness was evident, and she couldn't bring herself to look up, feeling deeply apologetic.

"Elsieee...!"

Thrud, visibly enraged, stood before Elsie with her arms crossed.

Her eyes were narrowed in a fierce glare, and her voice was low and menacing, making Elsie unable to muster the courage to meet her gaze.

"S-Sorry..."

Elsie apologized to Thrud in a barely audible voice, fidgeting with her fingers as she cautiously watched her reaction.

"I can let the holiday slide! But skipping the academy for days without even a word... Do you know how worried I was at first?"

With that, Thrud glared even more fiercely at Han Doyun, who was sitting beside Elsie like a guilty prisoner.

Her sharp eyes, filled with golden irises, seemed ready to fire a beam at any moment.

“Ahem-! I had a rough idea when I found out you were skipping the academy with Doyun… But still! Not just for a day or two, but for days…!”

“Thrud… Please don’t scold Elsie too much. It’s all my fault… If I hadn’t been so persistent…”

Hearing Doyun’s excuse, Thrud suddenly emitted lightning from her body.

Kwarung-!

“Aish! You said it! Han Doyun, you rascal! What have you done to our cute… our innocent Elsie!!!”

Thrud, crackling with lightning, grabbed Doyun by the collar and lifted him into the air.

“Ugh-”

Thrud’s eyes stung with tears as she began to shake Han Doyun violently.

This morning.

The moment Thrud saw Elsie, supported by Han Doyun, staggering weakly as she made her way to the academy, she felt as if lightning had struck her brain.

It was common knowledge in the Nine Worlds that one was considered an adult around the time of entering the academy.

And if a couple reappeared after being out of contact for days, it was obvious what had happened between them.

“What on earth did you do to Elsie for days…? No, don’t explain…! Don’t you dare explain! The moment you open your mouth, I’ll decorate you on the wall!”

“Th-”

The moment Doyun opened his mouth, Thrud slammed him against the wall with tremendous force.

Thwack-!

“…”

Doyun, now embedded in the wall like a work of art, couldn’t bring himself to say a word.

Watching Doyun being brutally slammed into the wall, Elsie began to worry that she would soon suffer the same fate.

So, as soon as Thrud turned her head and looked at her, Elsie started to hiccup.

“Hic-”

Thrud stared down at Elsie for a moment, then opened her arms and began to approach her with large steps.

“F-Forgive me, Thrud…!”

Elsie clasped her hands to her chest and squeezed her eyes shut.

Whump!

“Hwaaa… Elsie…”

“Huh…?”

Contrary to Elsie's expectations, Thrud simply hugged her tightly and began to sob.

"It's a good thing I used my authority as class president to talk to the teacher discreetly... If even Reginleif hadn't understood, you two would have been disciplined together!"

"I'm so sorry... and thank you, Thrud..."

'Did the class president even have any authority...?'

In any case, thanks to Thrud's actions and Reginleif's leniency, things didn't seem to have escalated too much.

Swish-

"It's as Thrud says."

Reginleif's voice was heard along with the sound of chains flying through the air.

"Teacher?"

Reginleif manipulated the chains, wrapping them around Elsie and Thrud, who were clinging to each other.

"Ah-"

"I let it slide appropriately, but as your homeroom teacher, I can't help but lecture you two."

Reginleif's purple eyes flashed open, emitting a sharp glint.

After setting the mood, Reginleif noticed Doyun, who was embedded in the wall like a decoration, and tilted her head.

"Doyun?"

“Ahaha…”

Doyun, who had become a work of art, awkwardly smiled as he pulled himself out of the wall.

“At the beginning of the semester, I praised you so much as a genius swordsman. But now you’re just causing trouble like this…”

“I’m sorry…”

Reginleif, looking at Doyun with his head bowed, glanced at Elsie, who was bound by chains along with Thrud.

“?”

Elsie was puzzled by the teacher’s sudden gaze, but she had no idea what she was thinking.

“You don’t need to apologize to me. I’m just lightly scolding you as your teacher.”

With that, Reginleif manipulated the chains to bind Doyun.

Swish!

“And the problems that Doyun will have to face with Elsie in the future… will surely be much more complicated than skipping the academy for a few days. I don’t want to put any pressure on you two?”

“Pardon?”

“Hehe…”

Doyun asked as if he couldn’t understand, but Reginleif simply smiled and led the children away.

She was, in her own way, supportive of her students’ love lives.

It had been hundreds of years since she had given up her Divinity and lived as a mediocre demigod.

Among the many disciples who had passed through her hands, there were quite a few who had fallen in love and gotten married at a young age, or, rarely, had even gotten pregnant out of wedlock.

But all of them had gone through various twists and turns before finally achieving fruition.

What about these two?

'I'm worried that the scale of those twists and turns will be a little… no, a lot bigger this time.'

Reginleif thought of the Adorencia family, which had established itself as one of Asgard's leading clans.

As she knew who the head of that family, Tiwaz, really was, this was a legitimate concern.

'I've heard rumors that he's been extremely doting on his daughter ever since he started showing his face in public again…'

Taking away the precious daughter of Tyr, the God of War?

She couldn't even imagine what kind of chaos would ensue.

•

Reginleif moved to an empty conference room and sat Elsie and Doyun down side by side.

"From the moment you entered the academy, you've become old enough to take responsibility for your actions, so I won't say much. You've already been scolded enough by Thrud, right?"

“Teacher! Scolded? I was just saying what needed to be said as a friend! As a class president! Because I was worried…”

Thrud, who had been silent, cried out as if she felt a little wronged.

“Yes, yes. Thanks to Thrud saying it so well, I have less work to do in many ways. Anyway…”

Reginleif, her purple eyes flashing with power once again, began to stare intently at Elsie and Doyun.

Apart from Elsie looking a little strained, there didn’t seem to be any major problems.

“I said you’re old enough to take responsibility, but you’re still immature. I don’t know if you’ll be prepared when the time really comes. So, don’t let yourselves be blinded by the impulses in front of you and make rash decisions. Of course, it’s a different story if you’re prepared to take responsibility…”

Elsie and Doyun slowly nodded at her sincere advice.

“When you have worries or problems, don’t just worry alone or just the two of you, but try consulting with those around you. Friends like Thrud are good… but don’t forget that I’m here too.”

Hearing Reginleif’s words, Elsie lowered her head with a troubled expression.

She seemed hesitant to speak, and Doyun, sitting next to her, glanced at her worriedly.

“Oh! I’ve taken care of the past few days that you missed from the academy at my discretion.”

It was recorded that Elsie had gone to Asgard for important family matters for the past few days, and that Doyun had gone to

Muspelheim for a mercenary job and had been caught up in the subjugation of a great demon beast and had been unable to return.

“The academy’s policies are relatively free, so there won’t be any problems… but it’s better to have a proper excuse, right?”

“Thank you…”

Doyun bowed his head.

Certainly, as Reginleif said, there would be a big difference between having a proper excuse and not having one.

Rather than having unnecessary rumors spread because of this incident and having to pay unnecessary attention, it was a hundred times better to have gone and dealt with a great demon beast.

‘I’m already getting unnecessary attention because of the rumor that I defeated a dragon, so that’s better.’

Above all, he didn’t want Elsie’s name to be mentioned in unnecessary rumors.

Anyway, it was around the time that Reginleif’s lecture was coming to an end.

Elsie, who had been carefully watching the situation and preparing herself, took a deep breath.

She clasped her hands together and placed them neatly on her lower abdomen, straightened her back, and opened her mouth with a slightly determined expression.

“W-Well… As you said, Teacher, I was thinking of going to get counseling with Doyun.”

Elsie’s clear blue eyes were filled with determination and nervousness.

“E, Elsie…!”

At Elsie’s resolute statement, Doyun suddenly blushed slightly and looked at her.

“Counseling together…”

“You’re going to get?”

Where to?

At Elsie’s sudden confession, Reginleif and Thrud tilted their heads.

Seeing the two of them, Elsie looked away for a moment, then hesitated as if she was a little embarrassed.

Her dazzling silver hair, bathed in sunlight, sparkled. Her white skin seemed to glow softly like jade.

Elsie’s shy smile was so pretty and innocent that the three people who were looking at her instinctively felt a surge of protectiveness.

“Um… I guess we should go to the infirmary?”

Of course, the unexpected answer was met with a chilling silence in the empty conference room.

“…?”

“The infirmary…?”

Reginleif and Thrud, who had widened their eyes at the same time, soon understood the meaning of Elsie’s words.

The two of them blinked and flinched for a moment before turning their heads sharply towards Han Doyun.

There was Han Doyun, his ears red, avoiding their gaze.

What had happened during the past few days that the two of them had not attended school?

To explain it to others, it was necessary to explain it indirectly, omitting the details and being very roundabout.

But that alone was enough to make Thrud and Reginleif understand.

In the first place, Elsie's statement that she needed to go to the infirmary for counseling was already out of line.

"Ha, Han Doyun!!! You little-!!!"

"Doyun! S-Surely…?!"

Seeing the two of them speechless and in shock for a moment, Elsie, who had boldly revealed her intentions, also began to feel embarrassed along with Doyun.

In the end, Reginleif's lecture, which was about to end, was extended for a few more minutes.

Chapter 149. Consultation

A cool breeze poured in through the wide-open window of the infirmary.

The swaying white curtain fluttered like gentle waves.

“So… you’re saying you got caught by Ms. Regin and got a whole lecture on the importance of contraception?”

Infirmary teacher Heyrun asked Elsie, her lips twitching as if holding back a laugh.

“Y-yes…”

Elsie, her head bowed, felt her face burning up. Doyun, standing behind her, was no different.

“Pfft, that teacher, really. That’s supposed to be my job… She must have been flustered and rambling.”

Heyrun shook her head as if she couldn’t help it, had Elsie and Doyun sit down, and confirmed the details of the consultation they had come with in their hearts.

The main point was about Elsie and Doyun’s relationship, which had been going on persistently for the past few days.

Back then, when they were so passionate for each other.

They were out of their minds, and after bracing themselves for various things, they had been intimate without considering contraception.

As a result, after the long affair, Elsie and Doyun inevitably had one concern.

After hearing their story, Heyrun tapped the desk with a pen.

“You two are more energetic than I imagined? It’s no wonder you came for counseling.”

“Ahaha…”

At Heyrun’s comment, Doyun scratched his head and laughed awkwardly, while Elsie blushed and kept her head down.

“But Doyun, you were prepared to take responsibility for Elsie, right? That’s why you did it?”

“Of course.”

Doyun’s immediate answer, without a moment’s hesitation.

Elsie, who was listening next to him, was so embarrassed that her head was spinning.

‘We came for counseling, but still! Aren’t you ashamed? Han Doyun…!’

Elsie’s hollow cry only scattered in her heart.

“Ahaha, but for several days… Hmm. I’m just asking in case, but Doyun, you’re not from another race other than the Otherworldy Bloodline, are you?”

“Of course not. Both my father and mother were Otherworldy Bloodline.”

They were called Otherworldy Bloodline because they were based in another dimension, but their characteristics were not much different from humans.

“In that case, Doyun, you’re really, really not ordinary. Elsie must be having a hard time.”

“Eum…”

“Ugh…”

At the meaningful comment, Elsie was shrinking more and more from embarrassment.

“But still, Doyun?”

“Yes?”

“Both you and Elsie seem to be responsible and prepared… But no matter what, you shouldn’t be blinded by desire and make your precious one suffer.”

“…I understand.”

Doyun, who felt a little guilty, answered Heyrun’s explanation with a bit of uncertainty.

Heyrun smiled slightly at the sight and pointed to Elsie, who was blushing.

“Since you have so much energy, cherish Elsie. You seem to be trying not to show it, but Elsie, you’re having a pretty hard time, aren’t you?”

“…I, I’m… fi, fine!”

Elsie, her face flushed, raised her head and shouted.

Elsie looked at Heyrun, who was smiling kindly, and soon turned her head. She stared at Doyun's face and sent him a look full of strength.

"I promised that I would accept everything from Doyun."

"…!"

"Hehehe, you're in your prime."

Heyrun smiled at Elsie's brave determination and leaned down.

She put her hand to Elsie's ear so that Doyun couldn't hear and whispered quietly.

"But Elsie? If you continue this kind of relationship with Doyun… you might end up marrying him someday, even if it's not right away… Have you really thought about that properly?"

"H-heck…?!"

At the unexpected question, Elsie gasped and blushed hotly.

She stared blankly at Doyun with wide eyes and clenched her mouth.

'I don't know what the future holds… but I… I with Doyun… that kind of…'

"Ugh-!"

Isn't it too early to think about that?

Elsie, who had vaguely moved on, was dizzy because the pounding of her heart was ringing in her ears.

She was unconsciously stroking her lower abdomen.

'What did she say?'

Doyun met her with a questioning look, as Elsie suddenly showed a very cute reaction to Heyrun's whisper.

Elsie, with her mouth tightly closed, didn't seem to want to say anything, but he couldn't take his eyes off her because she was so cute.

"Okay then. Let's put it aside for now and do an examination? Just in case?"

Heyrun clapped her hands with a bright smile, and Elsie and Doyun tilted their heads at the same time.

"...Examination?"

"Isn't that why you came for counseling?"

Heyrun chuckled slyly and pointed her finger at Elsie's lower abdomen.

Elsie, who had forgotten about it for a while because of the various stories, looked down at her lower abdomen with a feeling of 'ah'.

"Ah."

...

Elsie, lying straight on the infirmary bed, unbuckled her belt and slightly lowered her top and skirt, revealing her white belly.

Heyrun, sitting next to Elsie, carefully began to stroke her belly with her hands, which contained a subtle light green light.

A soft and warm energy spread around Elsie's lower abdomen.

Elsie let out a weak groan at the strange sensation.

"Ugh, euum..."

“A-are you okay, Elsie?”

Elsie, who had been entrusting her stomach to Heyrun’s touch without thinking, blinked and looked at Doyun.

He seemed more nervous than she was, who was being examined.

Elsie burst into laughter at his complex expression, half expecting and half worried.

“It’s not like I’m getting treated for an injury, why are you so restless?”

“That’s true, but…”

“Ahaha-”

Elsie kept laughing as he, who was usually reliable and sometimes pushed forward without hesitation, showed a strangely weak side.

‘He’s cute at times like this…’

Thinking that she had become a fool for love, too.

Heyrun, who had carefully examined Elsie’s condition for a while, finished the examination.

Finally, she cast a recovery spell on Elsie, who was exhausted, and nodded, getting up from her seat.

“It’s all done.”

“Is that so?”

Elsie, who had gotten up, began to buckle her belt.

“I’m saying this now, but it’s your first time, so you must have been worried and anxious about this and that, but I’m glad you came for

counseling. I'm happy as a school nurse."

Heyrun patted Elsie, who was looking at her silently, as if she was proud of her.

Then, she glanced at Doyun, who was sending her a serious look as if he was curious about the test results.

"Hmm. I was honestly embarrassed when I heard that a relationship that started safely had continued for several days. Anyway, so the test results are…"

Heyrun paused for a moment and clapped her hands with a bright smile.

Clap-

"Yeah. Nothing's wrong. More than anything else, I was worried because Elsie was quite tired."

Doyun's shoulders dropped and he let out a long sigh at the test results that nothing was wrong.

He was anxious, but he seemed to have been expecting something, and his reaction was quite complicated.

Elsie, who had been calmly prepared, was a little surprised in a different sense from Doyun.

Considering the amount that Doyun had poured into her, it was natural to be prepared.

Of course, just because there was a lot of it didn't guarantee that it would hit beyond all variables.

But she was sure that that didn't apply to Doyun.

It wasn’t new. Considering the level he had unloaded, she couldn’t help but think so.

‘Anyway, it seems like it was a good decision to boldly charge in for counseling.’

Elsie took a light breath and sat on the bed, stroking her fine silver hair with her fingers.

Just then, Doyun came over and held Elsie’s hand tightly.

Was it the influence of the counseling? Elsie felt unfamiliar and not unpleasant with his actions, which seemed to cherish her more than usual.

“Lastly, there’s something I really want to say to you two.”

“Yes?”

Heyrun, with a more serious expression than before, opened her mouth, raising her finger as if to emphasize.

“If you’re seriously drawing each other’s future, it’s a story that you won’t lose anything by listening to.”

Elsie and Doyun were quite embarrassed by Heyrun’s actions, which seemed to treat them like a prospective couple.

Anyway, there was nothing to lose by listening to her, who was a very talented school nurse and recovery healer.

The two swallowed and began to listen.

“First, I’ll ask to confirm, Elsie is of the Aesir lineage of Asgard, right? And that rare pureblood among purebloods?”

Considering the identity of the Adorencia family members, it was certain. Moreover, she wasn’t just a pureblood, but a demigod.

When Elsie nodded, Heyrun looked at Doyun this time.

“I checked earlier, but Doyun is of the Otherworldy Bloodline, right?”

“Yes. If you go back in the lineage, you can’t rule out the possibility that blood was mixed.”

“Hehe, it’s been over hundreds of years since the Otherworldy Bloodline crossed over to this world, so it’s safe to say that’s true. Rather, purebloods like Elsie are rare.”

Heyrun, who had said that far, showed her index and middle fingers and moved her fingers as if she was pinching.

“Actually, if you’re really thinking about each other’s future… that could be a problem.”

Elsie, her eyes widened, immediately understood what Heyrun was trying to say and asked back.

“…Are you saying that the fact that I’m an Aesir pureblood and Doyun is of the Otherworldy Bloodline could be a problem?”

“Yes. Actually… the thicker the Aesir blood, the more… the harder it is for a child to enter into a relationship with someone far away like the Otherworldy Bloodline.”

It would be different if it was the Vanir lineage, which has deep ties since ancient times, or the Jötunn lineage, but Elsie was frozen by the explanation that it was not easy to be connected with the Otherworldy Bloodline, which has a completely different root.

It was a vague future, so she hadn’t thought about it in detail.

That’s why it was even more shocking.

Elsie’s eyes turned red and she gradually began to sob.

“Heheuk…”

“W-wait! Don’t cry! It’s not easy, but it’s not impossible! That’s why I’m telling you this!”

She had conveyed the information because it was information that these two people had to know if they were looking to the future, but she felt guilty.

Heyrun, flustered, began to wave her hands, sweating coldly.

“T-that’s right! I-it’s up to Doyun to work hard! You’ll have to work really hard… B-but there’s no problem! It’s not a problem you have to worry about right now…!”

Heyrun, who was rambling, let out a sigh of relief when Elsie calmed down and wiped her eyes.

Anyway, it was an important story that she had to know.

Doyun, who nodded quietly, felt Elsie’s hand trembling slightly and held her hand even tighter.

“Elsie. What are you worried about?”

“W-what worry… I wasn’t worried?”

Elsie, embarrassed by the mess she had just shown, moved to get away from him as Doyun subtly clung to her.

However, she couldn’t escape because Doyun held her hand tightly and wrapped his arm around her waist.

“Have you already forgotten how persistent I was? Just because it’s not easy and requires effort, do you think I can’t do it?”

“Ahhh…”

Elsie, looking into Doyun's eyes, which had begun to burn with desire, began to tremble her lips.

Elsie, recalling Doyun's persistent obsession and amazing stamina, shook her head with a pale face.

"I have a good excuse."

"Good… excuse…?"

What could a good excuse be?

Elsie was scared of Doyun's face, which was smiling meaningfully.

"…To think you're going to be lovey-dovey in front of the teacher. The counseling is over! Get out…!"

Elsie and Doyun were kicked out of the infirmary by Heyrun's eviction order, who had successfully completed the counseling.

Chapter 150. The Protagonist of the Rumor

Elsie, holding a stack of documents, gracefully crossed the academy's hallway.

A gentle smile graced her stunningly beautiful face.

With each elegant and steady step she took, her grand aura swayed gently.

The gazes of those passing by in the hallway unconsciously turned towards Elsie.

It was almost as if they were under a charm spell.

The heads of those who stared blankly at Elsie's retreating figure swayed, following her long, flowing silver hair.

The person who would eventually take her would have to pay triple the taxes, as Elsie's beauty blossomed with each passing day.

"I'm going crazy..."

"She's a walking pheromone bomb..."

"..."

A group of male students, who had been staring at Elsie as if possessed, began to murmur.

“I think I smelled a really nice floral scent when she passed by…”

“You’re insane. Spouting perverted nonsense.”

“I should have said something to her.”

“What were you going to do if you did? What can you even do?”

“I don’t know? Just strike up a conversation. Or ask if she has a boyfriend? If not, try to coax her into hanging out later. Honestly, how can anyone resist that?”

“You resisted, that’s why you’re sitting here saying that crap.”

The male students, fired up by the talk of women, snickered.

“If you clumsily hit on her and upset her, she’ll blow you away, you know?”

“Honestly, wouldn’t that be a reward…?”

“This guy’s just a straight-up pervert.”

“More than that, Elsie, there’s a rumor that she’s already dating someone?”

“You’ve got to be kidding me. What?”

The conversation deepened as the rumor that someone already had Elsie monopolized surfaced.

“I think I heard it’s that Otherworldy Bloodline guy in the same class.”

“If there’s an Otherworldy Bloodline in our academy… there’s only one, right?”

“The one who single-handedly defeated a dragon… Yeah, I have to admit, that’s undeniable.”

“I’m jealous…”

The male students watched Elsie, who had already gone far down the hallway.

Elsie, who had made a spectacular entrance from her first day and was recorded in the academy’s legends, and then became the center of attention with her incredible beauty.

Envy and jealousy welled up at the thought that there was a man who had taken her.

“Hey, Gund. Why are you so quiet? You’ve been making a fuss about liking Elsie for a while now, haven’t you?”

Gund, who had been silently folding his arms and not participating in the conversation, slightly raised his head.

He glanced at Elsie with a slightly anxious expression, then tightly closed his eyes.

“I-It’s okay, I’m fine…”

“Is that so? How boring.”

The male students, shrugging their shoulders as if uninterested in Gund’s incomprehensible reaction, began to chatter about frivolous topics again.

-

Doyun strode towards Elsie, who was diligently carrying teaching materials.

“Elsie, let me help you.”

“Ah, Doyun-!”

Elsie, beaming, ran towards Doyun.

Her face, as if love had fully bloomed, was so striking that it made even unrelated people’s hearts flutter.

Even though he was Elsie’s lover and had made her his own so completely that no one in the world could deny it, the thrilling feeling was still there.

No, it seemed to grow stronger with each passing day.

Doyun’s heart pounded as he snatched the stack of documents Elsie was holding.

Thinking that her innocent nature was really bad for his heart.

“Ah! If you take everything, saying you’ll help, what am I supposed to do!”

Elsie, flustered that Doyun had taken everything, grabbed his arm and clung to it.

However, she was only dragged along by Doyun’s superhuman strength.

“I’m in charge of carrying the teaching materials today…!”

Doyun glanced down at Elsie, who was clinging to his arm, and thought to himself.

‘Cute.’

She’s so cute he could die.

Doyun, who was starting to feel a little heated, stopped for a moment. And he made a suggestion to Elsie.

“Then how about this? This way, it’ll be established that I’m helping you.”

“H-How?”

Elsie, tilting her head at Doyun’s nonsensical suggestion, looked at him with a slightly uneasy expression.

“Okay, first, you take these back.”

“O-Okay…”

He handed the stack of documents he had taken back to Elsie.

Elsie looked down at the stack of documents with a suspicious expression. She couldn’t figure out what he was trying to do.

Not until she looked up again.

When Elsie looked up again, Doyun’s face was right in front of her nose.

“Hngyah-”

Doyun quickly knocked Elsie off balance, who was startled and flinched.

Elsie, who was instantly in Doyun’s arms, was lifted up like a princess.

“W-What are you doing…!”

“This way, I’m helping you, so it’s okay, right?”

“It’s not okay at all…”

“You don’t like me holding you?”

At Doyun’s brazen question, Elsie clutched the stack of documents in her arms tightly and leaned her head on his thick arm, muttering.

“T-That’s not it…”

‘I’m embarrassed…!’

Elsie felt like her heart wouldn’t last, thanks to Han Doyun, who was becoming more daring with each passing day, as if he had no shame.

“I want to show everyone clearly. That way, no one will try to covet you, Elsie.”

“Ugh…!”

What should she do with him, who was becoming more possessive? How could she reassure him?

After much deliberation, Elsie decided to reassure him with words.

With a slight blush on her face, Elsie shyly averted her gaze and muttered.

“Y-You don’t have to worry about that… I’m already y-yours… S-So you can rest assured.”

Because it was a shameful thing to say, Elsie kept wiggling her legs and fidgeting with her fingers.

Doyun, looking down at Elsie, clenched his teeth.

The hands holding her shoulders and thighs tightened.

“Kh… Elsie… Don’t do that to me again…!”

“Huh? Huh?”

“Should we go somewhere quiet where no one is? An empty classroom? How about the storage room? Or should we just go home?”

“W-What are you thinking?! Class is starting soon…!”

Elsie, startled by Doyun’s ardent gaze, shook her head and struggled.

In the end, Elsie barely managed to persuade Doyun with the promise of cooking him a delicious meal later, and barely managed to accomplish the mission of transporting the teaching materials.

“Hoo…”

As Elsie sighed, Thrud glanced at her.

“Elsie looks tired.”

“Something happened…”

“Something? You mean carrying the teaching materials? They’re just magic scrolls, were they that heavy?”

Elsie simply shook her head at Thrud, who tilted her head and asked.

“Doyun definitely went to help you along the way… D-Don’t tell me…! In the meantime…!!!”

Thrud, with a slight blush on her face, cupped her cheeks and looked down at Elsie.

“What are you thinking… Honestly…”

“Ahem- So that’s not what happened?”

Thrud, clearing her throat, led Elsie to her seat in the small auditorium, thinking it was about time.

Most of the classmates were already gathered in the small auditorium, and the bundles of scrolls that Elsie and Doyun had brought were piled up on the platform.

Doyun, who had gone in earlier, had saved their seats.

“Elsie, over here.”

Elsie and Thrud, who went down to the front row near the platform, leaned back in their seats.

As the two sat down, Doyun opened his mouth with a slightly expectant look.

“I heard today’s class is a little special.”

“Special?”

“I heard it was a normal magic class…?”

Elsie and Thrud, tilting their heads, looked at Doyun with questioning faces.

“I just heard about it, so I’m not sure, but… it seems like it’s someone quite famous. It’s their first time back at the academy in months, so it’ll be our first time meeting them too.”

“Oh…”

Elsie, who was a little interested, began to send expectant glances at the platform.

“Well, we’re not magic majors, so we can just think of it as a liberal arts class…”

Thrud said, shrugging her shoulders.

Even if they were interested, Elsie and Thrud were energy emission-type ability users, and Han Doyun was a swordsman.

In other words, no matter how famous the magic teacher's class was, it was just a liberal arts class.

"That's true, but… I heard that teacher is the most powerful magician in the academy."

Doyun mentioned the rumors that even students who had no connection to magic had a mysterious experience due to the quite interesting class progression.

Elsie, wondering where he had picked up such a story in such a short time, looked at Doyun anew.

Anyway, hearing such additional explanations made her look forward to it.

A teacher who is called the most powerful magician in the academy, which is headed by Odin as the headmaster.

'I'm getting curious.'

As Elsie was building up her expectations, the bell rang.

And at the exact timing, the door opened and a woman entered the small auditorium.

The woman, dressed neatly in clothes that resembled a suit, wore a black shawl over a white shirt.

The woman's spiky, unkempt dark gray hair was long, and her slightly hazy eyes were jade-colored.

There were dark traces of fatigue under her eyes.

Clack-clack-

The teacher in charge of this magic class, who went up to the platform, slowly looked around at the students.

“Nice to meet you, kids…”

“…”

Elsie, Doyun, and the other students were silent for a moment at the listless voice.

The woman, clearing her throat a few times, coughed once and then opened her mouth again.

“Okay. I guess this is good enough… Cough, I’m the witch Gullveig.”

Gullveig’s jade-colored eyes, smiling, emitted a pale light.

“Nice to meet you, cute students… It’s time for a fun magic class.”

Chapter 151. Exciting Magic Class (1)

Witch Gullveig.

The woman, a Vanir goddess and renowned powerful sorceress, shrugged.

“Among our Main Academy students… there are many who consider magic as just a liberal art, wouldn’t you agree?”

The students were speechless at Gullveig’s frank words. After all, she was right.

“It’s because the proportion of those with magical aptitude isn’t high in the Academy… Teacher understands, okay?”

In reality, those with combat aptitude made up the majority of the Academy’s ability users. Because of this, the number of mages was as small as that of healing practitioners.

Given this situation, magic classes were considered merely a liberal art, except for a very few students.

“So, I’m taking this opportunity to tell you all clearly. Even if you’re born with combat aptitude, you can all be seen as mages, depending on your perspective.”

Gullveig grinned, revealing sharp teeth, and scanned the students, emitting a pale light from her eyes.

Then, at one point, her cool gaze paused briefly in front of Elsie.

Slightly surprised, Gullveig widened her eyes, stared intently at Elsie, and then smiled.

"…?"

'What was that just now?'

Elsie flinched at Gullveig's mysterious gaze, which seemed to penetrate deep into her core.

But that was it. Gullveig didn't pay any more attention and continued the lesson.

"Yes. You all look like you find it hard to believe? Most of you have unique abilities, but they're all focused on your physical abilities or weapon handling. Characteristics that are suitable to be called combat aptitude, literally."

"Then how can those with combat aptitude also be seen as mages?"

At Doyun's question, Gullveig snapped her fingers.

Then, several cyan-colored runes appeared in the air and began to form a single array.

Magic has no fixed form.

If a combat-aptitude user immediately draws out a power with a unique form, like water in a vessel, and interferes with themselves or the surrounding phenomena, a magic-aptitude user must directly create the vessel that will hold the form of the power they must handle.

“That’s why the power of magic is infinite, but at the same time, it’s tricky and easy to trip up the unskilled. Well, what I want to tell you isn’t about the difference between combat aptitude and magic aptitude, though.”

In the end, the essence of ability users and mages was the same, in that they drew out and used the energy residing within themselves and all things.

“So, you combat-aptitude users can all be seen as mages with magical talent, okay?”

Having said that, Gullveig snapped her fingers again.

Then, the runes forming an array behind her rippled, spreading a wave of power throughout the lecture hall.

In that moment, the entire space fell under Gullveig’s influence.

“The reason why students who graduate from the Academy utilize or deepen their abilities and are active in various fields is all because of that. Of course… it’s an arduous world, so it can’t be helped that combat aspects are highly valued, but…”

Muttering as she unfolded the teaching scroll Elsie had brought, Gullveig swept back her dark gray hair.

“Anyway… the reason I’m giving you this explanation is… because I want you to take a little more interest… Today’s class might be a mess if you don’t concentrate.”

“A mess if we don’t concentrate…?”

“A mess…?”

Elsie and Doyun tilted their heads and looked at each other at Gullveig’s strange explanation.

What kind of class was it that she would say such a thing?

The students' questioning gazes poured out.

Then, Gullveig wore a slightly wicked smile on her shadowed face, which was marked by fatigue.

"Today's exciting magic class is a time to improve your magical resistance. And…"

After a moment of silence, a pale light flashed in Gullveig's jade-colored eyes.

"And it's also a class to overcome fear… The power to resist magic is mental strength. I'm looking forward to seeing how long you can endure…"

The content of the class was simple.

It was to experience mental magic that breaks the mind by showing the target a fearful being or a specific situation.

"I need a student to demonstrate… You'll do nicely."

Gullveig pointed at Elsie with a slightly exaggerated gesture. Her black shawl fluttered.

"Eh…"

The entire space of the lecture hall had already become Gullveig's domain through her magic in the process of starting the class.

Elsie had no right to refuse.

"Now, there's no need to be afraid."

Snap!

As Gullveig snapped her fingers, a multitude of cyan runes floated around Elsie and instantly formed a magic circle.

“Uh, uh…?”

“Elsie?!”

Before Doyun, who was startled, could grab Elsie, she flew to the vicinity of the platform where Gullveig was standing.

The gazes pouring down on her in the middle of the lecture hall…

Elsie, her face slightly flushed, awkwardly swept back her hair.

“You’ve come well. Such a very, very pretty child… Those eyes and hair resemble Hymir and Tyr.”

“Uh…”

Elsie was speechless and sweating as Gullveig suddenly mentioned her grandfather and father’s names.

“There’s no need to be so nervous. You’re just the first to demonstrate. Hehehe… But this, this…”

Gullveig, wearing a seemingly wicked smile, bent down and began to examine Elsie from head to toe.

“Amazing! A completed Valknut… Odin must have had an incomplete half, and it seems you absorbed it?”

“H-How did you know that…”

“My eyes are a little special… Kuhuhu…”

Gullveig, wearing a gloomy smile, slowly approached.

Reaching out her hand slowly, she grabbed Elsie’s shoulder.

“Eep-”

Elsie, startled by the cold hand that wrapped around her shoulder, whimpered. It felt as if an unknown energy was coiling around her, and goosebumps rose all over her body.

“Child… you’re very sensitive, aren’t you? So sensitive… You have talent… You might be able to learn the Witch’s esoteric art, Seiðr.”

“Eh, yes? Seiðr…?”

Despite Elsie’s question, Gullveig continued to examine her body closely.

“Hmm. You seem to be an energy-emission-type combat ability user… Wait, this is… Skjaldmö? No… you’re a Valkyrie?”

“Gasp…”

Elsie was flustered as information she hadn’t even spoken was continuously flowing from Gullveig’s mouth.

Gullveig, holding Elsie tightly as she tried to step back, smiled, revealing her sharp teeth, as if to reassure her.

“There’s no need to be surprised. I was just looking because you have a slightly special energy.”

Having said that, Gullveig readily let go of Elsie.

“There are many things I want to talk about with a special child like you… but now is the time to focus on the lesson.”

Gullveig, who had stepped back a few paces, reached out her hand to Elsie on the platform.

“Then now… I’m going to cast mental magic on you. Prepare yourself…”

Elsie, with her hands gathered in front of her chest, swallowed hard.

“As a Valkyrie, you might easily resist the level of magic used in class. But this is also a training to overcome fear, so try to accept it at first.”

Elsie nodded.

Although the type was different, she had already had the experience of being subjected to mental magic by Loki in Nóatún.

‘It’s a little scary that it stimulates fear, but oh well…’

“Ah, by the way… do you have any serious traumas or something you’re extremely afraid of?”

Gullveig, who was preparing the magic, asked Elsie as if to check one last time.

“Um… well…?”

Elsie, tilting her head, glanced at Doyun and Thrud, who were watching her.

“Um… I don’t know. Just that I dislike bugs a little?”

“I see.”

Gullveig smiled at Elsie’s answer.

It was a smile that didn’t suit her gloomy face, which was shadowed by her abundant dark gray hair.

Pheeing-

A sound like plucking a bowstring. The magic was activated.

At the same time as the cyan magic circle unfolded at an incredible speed, mental suppression magic poured down on Elsie.

All the students could see the rippling magic power clinging to Elsie.

“Elsie… is she okay?”

Thrud looked at Elsie, who had fallen into the magic, with a slightly uneasy face.

“Elsie…”

It was just a class. But the fact that mental magic was being inflicted on Elsie made Doyun anxious, and he looked at her worriedly.

Elsie was frozen in place, with her hands gathered in front of her chest.

“The magic has been successfully cast. Then. You there…”

Gullveig, having confirmed that her magic was enveloping Elsie, immediately turned her head and pointed at Doyun.

“Are you talking about me?”

“Yes, yes. Come out for a moment and help me.”

Suddenly asking him to help. What on earth was she planning to do?

Doyun couldn’t know Gullveig’s intentions, but he moved quickly because he was worried about Elsie on the platform.

“What do you want me to do? Is Elsie okay?”

“Why are you in such a hurry? Are you worried about that child? Are you perhaps her boyfriend…?”

“Yes.”

Gullveig chuckled at Doyun’s immediate answer without a moment’s hesitation.

“That’s good. Then you should prepare for the unexpected.”

“The unexpected…?”

“It means that if that child starts rampaging under the influence of mental magic, you should stop her.”

Doyun’s eyes widened.

Elsie might rampage. He began to worry if the mental magic Gullveig used was really safe.

“If bugs or something she dislikes come out, she might rampage, right? If it were a normal student, I could stop them… but that child is a Valkyrie, so it’s a bit much.”

‘…So that’s what it was.’

Doyun let out a sigh of relief and turned to look at Elsie.

Subduing Elsie, who was rampaging indiscriminately, with force was not that difficult.

‘It would be a different story if it were a battle, though…’

“Only a special Dragonkin like you would be able to stop a Valkyrie.”

“Dragonkin…?”

Doyun looked at Gullveig at the somewhat meaningful words, but she only waved her hand as if telling him to go to Elsie quickly.

“….”

Chapter 152. Exciting Magic Class (2)

Doyun approached Elsie and began to examine her, her expression blank.

“…Elsie?”

Elsie, staring blankly into the air with empty blue eyes, didn’t respond.

“She’s trapped inside her own mind right now. Your voice won’t reach her.”

“…”

•

Elsie stood alone in the darkness.

“What suddenly…? Am I under a spell right now?”

She looked around, but it was all darkness. She couldn’t identify anything except herself.

Except for the fact that she was standing on the ground, the entire space was filled with infinite darkness.

“Even without light, I can see myself just fine.”

Knowing that this was a mental magic and that she had been caught, she felt relatively at ease.

“It’s stimulating my fears… Hmm… I don’t think this darkness is my fear…”

Could the magic have gone wrong?

Just as Elsie was tilting her head with that thought, the background, which had been only darkness, suddenly changed.

“Ah?!”

The place changed in an instant. Now Elsie was standing in a familiar place.

“This is… my house?”

As the familiar scenery of her house appeared, Elsie felt a little more relieved than when she was trapped in the darkness.

But could this really instill fear in her?

Elsie was still doubtful whether the magic had been properly activated.

Until that sound was heard.

Rustle-

“Heck-?!”

Elsie felt her heart sink and turned her head.

“…D, did I mishear?”

Dismissing the creepy sound she heard near the kitchen as a mistake, Elsie stroked her chest. However, her breathing was already

somewhat rapid.

Creak- Rustle-

“Heeik-!”

This time, an unknown sound came from the stairs leading to the second floor.

Why? Even though she couldn’t see anything, she felt goosebumps all over her body just from the sound.

“C, calm down… This is mental magic… There’s no need to panic… No need to panic…”

Elsie, looking around, examined the gap beyond the sofa and froze.

It felt as if an icy, sharp chill was running down her spine.

Black antennae were moving beyond the gap in the sofa.

“Hah… hah… haaah…”

Just from the antennae, she felt like she knew what that being hidden in the gap of the sofa was.

Elsie’s eyes began to spin, and her breathing became increasingly rapid.

The decisive reason that plunged her into panic was the size of the being, which could be inferred from the protruding antennae.

The typical ‘that bug’ isn’t that big. It couldn’t be that big.

Primal fear began to overwhelm Elsie.

Thud-

Suddenly, she heard a heavy object falling from the stairs leading to the second floor.

Elsie couldn't take her eyes off the large antennae moving beyond the sofa, but she couldn't ignore the sound coming from the stairs either.

Trembling, she turned her head, creaking like an ungreased hinge.

What she saw when she turned her head was…

A wriggling, oversized caterpillar.

"Eughyaaaaak-!!!"

Elsie jumped up and screamed as if she would blow away the entire house.

Then…

As if her scream was the trigger…

Black masses wriggling their antennae began to crawl out from every crack in the house.

"B… B… Baaa…!!!"

Elsie, her mind reeling from the immense shock and fear, could only say 'Ba' and trembled. But that was only for a moment.

Because… more 'Ba's' began to pour out.

"Kyaaaaak!!!"

-

"Hah… haaah…"

Elsie's breathing suddenly became rapid while under the spell.

Doyun, panicked by Elsie's sudden hyperventilation, grabbed her shoulders.

"Elsie...? Elsie!"

"It seems her fear is starting to be stimulated..."

Doyun, holding Elsie tightly as she trembled with empty eyes and gasped for breath, glared at Gullveig.

"What are you showing Elsie?!"

"Who knows? I didn't interfere with what she's seeing. Everything is just a figment of her subconscious."

'Now, how will she overcome this?'

If you're completely caught in a mental suppression magic, resisting as loudly as possible helps to break the spell.

Of course, if it's too loud and you thrash around enough to affect reality, it'll be a bit troublesome, but it's not that powerful of a spell, so Gullveig quietly watched Elsie.

"...Huh?"

Gullveig's eyes widened slightly as she observed Elsie.

Elsie's energy began to increase rapidly. The golden energy unique to Valkyries surged wildly like a raging torrent.

"This is...!"

Doyun felt a familiar sensation and looked down at Elsie in his arms.

But she still had empty eyes, as if she was still under the spell.

"This is... unexpected..."

Simultaneously with Gullveig's muttering, Elsie's ability was activated.

Kiiing-!

The super-giant squirrel Ratatoskr began to be summoned by Elsie's Mythic-grade monster summoning skill.

Pababat!

Ratatoskr burst out at tremendous speed from the Bifrost that appeared, tearing through space.

"Da, Daram-ah! Do something about these bugs here, uh, somehowaaa-!!! Eughyak-!"

Elsie screamed and thrashed wildly in Doyun's arms.

Is she facing bugs in the magic?

To think Elsie hates them so much that she's having a fit like this. What kind of bugs are they?

Questions sprang up, but there was nothing Doyun could do.

He could only hold Elsie tightly so she wouldn't get hurt.

"M, my body won't move… N, no! No, no! Th, they're coming closer-!"

[Bugs?! Where?!]

The summoning hall became a mess due to the suddenly summoned Ratatoskr.

"Eek! Elsie summoned that squirrel!"

"Uwaaak! Don't push!"

At Elsie's cry, Ratatoskr ran around the summoning hall, looking for bugs.

In the process, students who got in the way were pushed by Ratatoskr's belly and fell or rolled on the floor.

"This is crazy… To think she was the contractor of that insane rodent…"

Gullveig was truly flustered for the first time in a long time at the fact that Elsie was Ratatoskr's contractor.

That giant rodent had never had a contractor even once. That meant it had a terrible temper.

And its compatibility with Gullveig was the worst.

Even after running around the hall, Ratatoskr couldn't see the bugs Elsie was shouting about, so it stood on its hind legs and looked towards the platform.

[Hey, there are no bugs…!]

Ratatoskr had been excited at the thought of catching and eating grubs or caterpillars. The rodent, feeling betrayed, let out a cry of resentment.

As Ratatoskr glared at Elsie, it saw Gullveig.

Unkempt, dark gray hair. Cloudy jade-colored eyes with dark fatigue under them. A Witch in a suit.

Ratatoskr, who had never gotten along with the Vanir Witch, sparkled its round eyes.

[You bitch!]

"Ah… my head hurts…"

Gullveig rubbed her forehead at the unexpected appearance of Ratatoskr.

‘I don’t know what images that Valkyrie child is seeing… but I need to recast the magic and change the images for now…’

Clap!

Gullveig, who renewed the mental magic cast on Elsie by snapping her fingers, looked at Ratatoskr.

Over the past hundreds of years, Gullveig had burned down the giant trees that Ratatoskr was using as acorn storage about a hundred and several dozen times for magical reasons.

Because of that, she and Ratatoskr were on very, very bad terms.

[Die, Witch!]

Pababat!

Ratatoskr, letting out a battle cry, charged at Gullveig.

“This is troublesome…”

Ratatoskr, who could freely manipulate small-scale Bifrosts, was a very annoying monster.

“But if it’s summoned by a contract, it’s a different story.”

Gullveig smiled, and a magic circle made of turquoise runes spread around her.

[I’ll kill you before I die! Take the grudge of my acorns, Witch!]

Ratatoskr, sensing an ominous sign in Gullveig’s relaxed appearance, quickly took something out of its Bifrost storage and put it in its mouth.

Gullveig's eyes widened at Ratatoskr's charge, which was led by something long and sharp, like the tooth of a giant beast.

"That, that crazy squirrel… it's using Nidhogg's venomous fang as a weapon…!"

Gullveig shook her head at the sight of the squirrel using the venomous fang of the dragon Nidhogg as a weapon, wondering how it had obtained it.

The dragon's fang was emitting an evil aura.

A giant squirrel charging with that in its mouth.

Gullveig sighed and snapped her fingers.

Fortunately, she had already taken control of this space. Moreover, Ratatoskr was summoned by Elsie's ability.

In this case, it was easy to chase it away.

"Hehe… all I have to do is block the Bifrost."

[…Shit!]

Clap!

Gullveig clapped her hands, and her magic was activated.

Dimensional isolation.

The Bifrost connected to this space temporarily lost its function.

As a result, the being summoned by the ability could not maintain its current location and would return to its original place.

Ratatoskr, who had been charging, disappeared, emitting iridescent light.

It was as if a storm had briefly swept through the auditorium.

“Oh dear… I wonder what image that child is seeing this time…”

Gullveig, looking back at Elsie, flashed a pale light in her eyes.

Since the magic had been renewed, the image that stimulated her fear would have changed as well. She hoped that this time, she wouldn’t resist by summoning a troublesome being.

•

Just before being overwhelmed by the wriggling bugs, Elsie was left alone in the dark space again.

“Heok-!”

Elsie, who was dripping with cold sweat, sighed in relief and stroked her chest.

She was so flustered that she momentarily forgot that she was under mental magic and screamed like a child.

“A, at this rate, I can’t say that I’ve resisted the magic and overcome my fear…”

Feeling a little embarrassed, Elsie hardened her heart, relieved that the magic wasn’t over yet.

If this was also training, she would overcome it this time.

Primal fear was nothing. Probably.

“As long as it’s not the same situation as before… eugh…”

Elsie shuddered and erased the giant bugs that were swarming in her head.

Before long, light flashed and the background changed again.

Paaat-

“Eut…”

Elsie, who had tightly closed her eyes at the intense light, soon realized that she was in a familiar space.

“This time it’s the academy?”

What will happen this time?

“…It’s not just the place that’s changed, but the situation is the same, right?”

If so, she would shoot beams from her eyes this time and annihilate all the bugs.

Elsie, who had made up her mind, clenched her fist tightly.

From some point on, many students began to pass by in the hallway.

What fear are they trying to inflict this time?

Elsie swallowed hard and slowly began to move forward with a little tension.

…

How long had she walked like that?

“Huh?”

She saw the back of the most trustworthy person ahead.

Even in mental magic, his figure was reliable and made her heart flutter. It was Han Doyun.

Elsie, with a flushed face, began to run towards Doyun with a happy heart.

A magic that stimulates fear.

‘This is just making me happy.’

Doyun’s back was getting closer and closer. The closer it got, the faster Elsie ran.

She wanted to run into his arms right away. Thinking that, she shouted Doyun’s name loudly.

“Han Doyun…!”

Did Elsie’s shout reach him? Doyun turned his head.

He curved the corners of his lips and softened his eyes as if he had found her.

It was the gentle Han Doyun.

“Doyun-ah!”

Doyun, smiling brightly, opened his arms. As if telling her to jump into his arms.

Elsie’s heart fluttered and she tried to jump into his arms as she was.

Into his warm arms…

She should have jumped.

“Doyun…”

Suddenly, a strange female student appeared in front of Elsie and hugged Doyun.

“Ah…?”

Han Doyun naturally picked up the strange female student. His expression, filled with love, looked so happy.

“Uh… uh uh…”

Elsie knew that expression of Doyun’s.

That was the gentle look he always gave her.

“Aeu…”

Doyun was sharing a sweet hug with someone else and smiling happily.

Elsie felt like her heart was being torn apart.

Her heart ached. It hurt so much.

She knew that this was all an illusion shown by magic.

But still… it hurt so much. It was painful. She couldn’t bear it.

“Euek.”

Elsie, clutching her chest tightly, finally burst into tears.

Han Doyun was leaving her.

She didn’t want to imagine it, and she didn’t want to face it in an illusion like this.

Elsie couldn’t even imagine a life without Doyun by her side anymore.

Crackle, crackle!

Suddenly, all the images in front of her began to distort.

Cracks appeared in the entire space, and the false mental illusion shattered like a mirage.

With such a great shock, Elsie instinctively broke the mental magic and returned to reality.

When her consciousness returned, she was crying sadly as she had been in her mind.

“Elsie… Elsie…!”

A soft voice filled with worry echoed in Elsie’s ears.

She soon realized that she was being held in someone’s arms and raised her head.

There, Han Doyun was looking down at Elsie with a face full of worry.

“Heueuk…!”

Elsie started crying even more sadly as soon as she saw Doyun’s face.

Hugging him tightly and burying her face in him, she trembled with her shoulders shaking.

“Eueum… it seems like she overcame it well… Was I a little too harsh…?”

Gullveig, scratching her cheek, awkwardly approached Elsie.

“What kind of magic did you cast to make her cry!”

“You made her summon a squirrel earlier…!”

“There was no need to make her cry…!”

The students who were watching, feeling sorry for Elsie who was crying sadly, began to jeer.

“I didn’t cast such strong magic… What did she see…?”

Gullveig became embarrassed.

•

After various incidents, Gullveig’s magic class came to an end.

All the students in the class experienced and overcame mental magic.

Gullveig smiled brightly as she looked back at the students who were sprawled on the floor.

“Well… a fun magic class. Everyone had fun, right?”

Elsie, Doyun, and Thrud, as well as almost all the students, began to look at Gullveig with expressions of disgust.

‘Witch…!’

Is this really what a Witch is like?

It was a truly cruel class in that it awakened fear.

Thanks to this class, Elsie and Doyun, with pale faces, hugged each other for a long time and couldn’t let go.

Chapter 153. Everday Life Together (1)

Since Gullveig's magic lesson some time ago, Elsie's obsession with Doyun had become quite severe.

It was like the simultaneous explosion of pent-up affection and the anxiety that had become clear through magic.

Normally, Doyun would show obsession towards Elsie, who was shy. However, recently, Elsie had been sticking to him first, often surprising Doyun.

…

Somewhat early in the morning.

Doyun, who had finished preparing, lightly loosened his neck and shoulders and got up from his seat.

'It's a bit earlier than usual today… but considering the time it takes to walk through the forest path, it should be about right…'

Going to Elsie's house every morning before school had become a daily routine.

He had heard quite a few times that he could just wait for her at the crossroads like before, but he couldn't bear the thought of Elsie walking that secluded path alone.

Moreover, after being doused in dragon blood and awakening to an immortal body, he hardly felt any fatigue from ordinary tasks.

Waking up earlier than others to go and meet Elsie was easy.

‘I haven’t felt tired much lately…’

The power of twelve heroes gained from awakening the Tarnkappe. And the tireless vitality of a dragon.

Fatigue had long become a stranger to Doyun.

If he had to name the most recent time he felt tired…

Doyun, who had recalled something, faltered in an awkward posture and blushed.

Because the only time he had felt tired recently was then.

The dizzying memory of not being able to control his momentary ardor and spending days and nights with Elsie bound Doyun.

Swallowing hard, Doyun shook his head wildly, forcibly shaking off the memory.

Elsie, unlike him, had suffered from body aches after that intense experience that would be hard to forget for the rest of his life.

Worried about her, Doyun had been restraining himself and cherishing Elsie ever since.

But was it because he had done it once?

Doyun’s patience was not what it used to be, and his desire for Elsie was building up even faster.

‘Besides, Elsie is dangerous these days… really…’

Doyun clenched his fist tightly, closing his eyes.

Elsie, who had somehow become more proactive since the last magic lesson, was somewhat unfamiliar and hard to handle.

She would dress up more than usual for him, and she would constantly rub her body against him as if she was anxious about something.

To Doyun, who was already building up, it was no different from a moving stimulant.

It wasn't that he disliked it. Doyun liked it, rather.

It was too good, that was the problem.

Doyun sighed and opened the door, and a pleasant floral scent tickled his nose.

"Doyun!"

Elsie, smiling brightly, was waiting for him outside the house.

"Elsie…?"

"Ehehe."

He had woken up and prepared quite early, but he never expected Elsie to be out here waiting for him.

Doyun's eyes widened at her unexpected appearance.

Elsie smiled shyly with a flushed face and opened her mouth.

"You've been coming to my house to wait for me every day… so I thought it would be nice for me to do this too."

“There must be a lot to prepare, you don’t have to push yourself, Elsie… I’m just doing it because I like to.”

Doyun said, worried that Elsie might be overdoing it, but she just shook her head.

“I, I’m doing it because I like it too…!”

Elsie grabbed Doyun’s large hand with her small hands and pulled him along.

“So, let’s go…?”

Elsie’s appearance, pulling his hand to her chest and looking up at him pleadingly, was harmful to his heart in many ways.

“Elsie…”

He didn’t know what she had experienced in the last magic lesson to make her like this.

What on earth had made Elsie so proactive?

Doyun was curious and worried about her at the same time.

…

‘Doyun might get tired of me…’

Elsie had always felt grateful for Han Doyun’s kindness in coming to her house to wait for her every day.

But how long could that last?

No matter how reliable, loyal, and kind he was, he might get tired of the one-sided favor that was repeated over and over again.

What if he started to hate her because of that? Elsie's face turned pale at the thought.

The image she had seen in Gullveig's lesson came to mind.

Han Doyun with someone else.

Elsie, feeling a surge of something hot rising from within, forcibly held back her tears. And she pulled Doyun's hand, which she was already holding, even closer.

'Anyway… I'm glad he seems to like it…'

Waiting in front of Doyun's house first seemed to be the right answer. She could tell at a glance that he was quite happy.

Elsie walked with Doyun, feeling a complex and subtle sense of satisfaction in her heart.

•

The obsessive Elsie mode continued even at the academy.

Not satisfied with holding hands, Elsie simply wrapped her arms around Doyun's arm and passed through the academy's main gate, constantly watching her surroundings until she arrived at the classroom.

'…Why?'

Doyun couldn't help but tilt his head at Elsie's anxious behavior.

Moreover, he had to bear the gazes pouring in from around him, so he felt a bit of pressure.

The relationship between Elsie and Doyun had spread far and wide, becoming a rumor that everyone who needed to know knew.

But even so, sticking so close together like this was bound to attract attention.

He felt various gazes, but the main ones were envious gazes from men. Honestly, Doyun himself, as a man, didn't dislike those gazes.

Because it meant that Elsie was that lovely.

However, he had to emit murderous intent whenever lewd gazes were directed at Elsie.

But Elsie's proactive eccentricities, which he thought would end there, did not stop.

"Elsie... what are you doing?"

Thrud narrowed her eyes and looked down at Elsie.

Elsie, rolling her eyes around and feigning innocence, hugged Doyun's arm tightly.

Every time she did that, her large breasts gently crushed his arm, stimulating Doyun.

"...How long are you going to keep doing that? Han Doyun can't even sit down."

"Ah, okay..."

Elsie nodded at Thrud's remark and paused with a deeply troubled expression.

In the end, she said she understood but couldn't take any action.

"...."

Suddenly!

Thrud, unable to watch Elsie's antics any longer, grabbed her and hugged her.

"Aah...! Aaaah!"

Elsie, unable to overcome Thrud's superhuman strength, fell from Doyun's arm and waved her hands, on the verge of tears.

"Elsie, can't you see that Doyun is embarrassed?"

"Hic-"

Elsie dropped her hands powerlessly again at the sound of Han Doyun being embarrassed. She looked almost pitiful now.

"...That Thrud?"

Doyun, unable to bear watching the sullen Elsie, made a suggestion to Thrud.

"Huh?"

"Shall we switch seats?"

Elsie, for some reason, didn't want to leave him. There must be a reason.

Doyun, who had temporarily been given Thrud's seat, where she always sat with Elsie, even though there were no assigned seats at the academy, glanced at Elsie while listening to the class.

"Elsie... why are you being like this lately...?"

As Doyun whispered in a voice that could barely be heard, Elsie flinched.

"W-What?"

Elsie, pretending not to know what he was talking about, rolled her blue eyes around.

After fidgeting for a while and brushing back her fine silver hair, she hesitated and reached out to Doyun's arm, then repeatedly withdrew her hand.

Something was definitely wrong, but he couldn't get a clear answer from Elsie.

In the end, all Doyun could do was observe her with his innate senses and keen eyes and try to guess the cause.

'Could it be…'

She kept trying to stick to him, and even came to his house first to wait for him.

Could it be that she was craving affection?

Doyun, who had made his own guess, fell into a quiet shock in his heart.

He had been so lacking that Elsie felt affection-starved.

The thought that his actions to cherish her might have made Elsie feel desperate weighed heavily on Doyun's mind.

Even as Doyun was making the wrong assumptions on his own, Elsie continued to hesitate and reach out her hand.

'Wait… if I grab his arm now, won't it get in the way of his taking notes?'

Elsie thought so and got a little scared. She was aware that she had been acting quite obsessively lately.

If it was too much and Doyun felt annoyed or bothered by her, Elsie couldn't bear it.

'But… I want to touch him…'

The shock of the image that the mental magic had left on Elsie was quite intense, and she was quite restless.

But she didn't want to make Doyun uncomfortable.

'Wait, if it's not his arm, it might be okay?'

Elsie's face brightened at the thought. She nodded, thinking it was a great idea even to herself, and lowered her hand, which had been reaching for Doyun's arm.

His arm would get in the way of listening to the class. Then…

Suddenly-

Elsie placed her hand on Doyun's thigh instead of his arm.

This way, it wouldn't get in the way of him taking notes, and she could keep touching him.

Thinking so, Elsie smiled triumphantly and began to caress Doyun's thigh.

"…?!"

Suddenly, Doyun, startled by Elsie's small, soft hand gently caressing his thigh, turned his head sharply.

Elsie was smiling confidently with an innocent face.

"Elsie…?!"

As he quietly called out to Elsie, she looked at him with an innocent face and tilted her head.

‘Why? What’s wrong? Did I do something wrong?’ Doyun’s face flushed with a feeling that he was going crazy at Elsie’s gaze, as if asking that.

“Kh…”

He had been building up in many ways lately, so this sudden stimulation couldn’t be good. Moreover, in the middle of a classroom in the midst of a heated class.

“Elsie, stop…”

“…?”

Elsie, startled by Doyun’s whisper, stopped caressing him and reflexively grabbed his thigh tightly.

Thud-!

Instantly, Doyun’s desk jumped up and landed.

The momentum was so great that Reginleif, who was in the middle of an intense class, turned around.

“Doyun? What’s wrong?”

“Ah, hahaha. I’m sorry. I dozed off for a moment…”

Doyun, his face slightly flushed, smiled awkwardly and bowed his head.

“Is that so? Anyway… everyone, please focus again.”

The class, which had been interrupted for a moment, resumed.

‘That was close…’

Doyun sighed deeply and lowered his head. It wasn’t just close, it was actually still dangerous.

It was because he had been quite stimulated by Elsie’s sudden actions. He couldn’t even get up from his seat in this state.

“Doyun…”

Elsie, who was sitting right next to him, was also startled and looked at Doyun.

Her gaze soon went down to find the cause of the desk jumping up.

“Ah…”

Elsie’s face flushed and she couldn’t speak.

She was sitting right next to him, close enough to caress his thigh, so she could see it clearly.

The firm outline that was towering under Doyun’s pants.

She hadn’t intended this. She was just afraid that he would suddenly leave.

Elsie met Doyun’s eyes, which were looking at her with a sharp gaze.

What was he thinking right now? She couldn’t even guess.

She could only swallow hard in nervousness.

Chapter 154. Everday Life Together (2)

Thump!

Elsie, pinned against the wall, trembled as she looked up at Doyun.

Even if she tried to escape, she couldn't move an inch because he was blocking her way with his hands against the wall.

"…."

"Do, Doyun…"

Swallowing nervously, Elsie glanced around before her eyes fell on his trousers.

There didn't seem to be anything particularly wrong… If he were still erect, that would be a considerable problem.

Raising her head again, Elsie gave an awkward wink and began to watch Doyun, her fingers intertwined.

"S-Sorry… I didn't mean to… I just…"

"Elsie… Do you know how much trouble you caused during class?"

Doyun's expression didn't look good.

Elsie was so startled by Doyun's angry appearance, which she had rarely seen, that her heart almost stopped.

"Hic- I, I'm really sorry…"

Elsie, who had swallowed air, reached out to him with trembling hands, but her hand never reached him.

Doyun stepped back, and Elsie's hand only stirred in the air.

"Ah…"

"Is there something bothering you lately?"

Doyun, with his arms crossed, looked at Elsie with worried eyes and spoke.

If she was really acting strangely because she was starved for affection, as he had guessed, then a change was needed. He didn't want to make Elsie suffer.

That's why he needed confirmation.

"N-No, it's not that! I just wanted to be closer… so…"

But Elsie only avoided answering.

Could it be that she couldn't tell him honestly right now?

Feeling a little frustrated, Doyun unfolded his arms and took another step away from Elsie.

Then Elsie began to hesitate with an expression that was much more uneasy than before.

"Elsie, I was a little angry about the prank you played during class earlier."

“Huh…? Wa, wait, Doyun… That wasn’t a prank, it was…”

“You’ve been acting strange since the last magic class. I wish you would tell me exactly what’s making you anxious. If it’s difficult to say now, then later.”

Elsie, overwhelmed by Doyun’s words that he was angry, approached him, but each time he moved away from her.

“Until you tell me for sure, I don’t want you clinging to me today. To be honest… it’s hard.”

Doyun trailed off, as if he was suffering. Because it really was hard.

‘The stimulation is too strong!’

That’s right. Elsie, who shamelessly rubbed her magnificent and soft body against him, was seriously too stimulating.

He felt like he was about to explode again and become a beast of desire.

So Doyun pretended to push Elsie away, hoping to hear what she was thinking.

•

Contrary to Doyun’s intentions, Elsie’s face was filled with shock as she moved her trembling lips.

Doyun’s voice telling her not to cling to him.

His hand stretched out firmly to prevent her from approaching further.

The fact that her actions were making him suffer weighed heavily on Elsie’s heart. She felt like she was suffocating.

That wasn’t her intention.

She felt like he was getting further and further away. Elsie felt something hot rising from within, and her ears felt muffled.

What kind of expression was she making now? She couldn’t tell.

Her vision blurred and she felt sad. The fact that she felt distant from Doyun was so painful. It was even harder than the images she had seen in the magic.

Elsie raised her hand to hide her unsightly face from Doyun, but soon realized it was a futile gesture.

Because even if she covered her face, she couldn’t stop the tears from flowing.

“Ugh…”

Tears that Elsie had been holding back welled up in her eyes and streamed down.



Her sorrowful appearance was so pitiful that even those who had no guilt would feel it welling up.

As a result, the most embarrassed person in the Nine Worlds at this moment was Han Doyun.

That wasn’t his intention.

He never intended to make her sad or make her cry.

“E, Elsie?! Wa, wai, wait! Don’t cry! I’m sorry! It’s my fault!”

Had he pushed Elsie too hard?

Doyun, whose mind had gone blank at the sight of Elsie sobbing and shedding tears, began to fidget.

Not knowing what to do, Doyun grabbed Elsie’s shoulders and tried to soothe her, then closed his eyes tightly.

Whack!

He hugged Elsie tightly, feeling her small body trembling and sobbing in his arms.

He felt like he was committing an unimaginably great sin.

“I… I didn’t know I was making things so hard for you…”

“Sorry, Elsie! Sorry! It’s not like that! You don’t have to listen to me about not clinging to me…! And what I meant by ‘hard’ wasn’t that…”

The two, who had finally opened up and started talking, whispered and cleared up misunderstandings while clinging to each other for a while.

…

Doyun learned the reason for Elsie’s unusual, proactive behavior.

He never knew that Elsie was feeling such anxiety because of the images she had seen in magic class.

He sat down and let out a sigh of relief. In any case, they were able to resolve the problems caused by each other’s anxieties and misunderstandings.

In the process, Doyun's heart fluttered as he realized how much Elsie liked and was obsessed with him. It wasn't an unpleasant feeling.

"Hehe, Doyun…"

He could feel a soft and tender sensation from the back of his head.

It was because Elsie was clinging tightly to his back while he was sitting down.

Elsie's advantage, which always caught Doyun's attention.

Her large, embracing pockets, which made him feel at peace just by looking at them, were blissfully pressing down on the back of his head.

Elsie, who was in a good mood, was clinging to Doyun even more than when she was anxious and obsessed.

Now that he knew how much Elsie had suffered, Doyun calmly accepted her skinship with a heart full of endless patience and training.

'Good… No, I can endure it…'

Elsie's good scent and soft, warm touch.

Her innocent but deadly touch, which had everything to shake the hearts of many men, was truly…

The sense of superiority that only he could fully enjoy all of this surged within him. To the point where it was hard to bear.

Thump-

Doyun's desk bounced up and down again with tremendous force. It was still too much to endure with a heart of patience and training.

But fortunately, no one in the noisy classroom during lunchtime cared about the two lovebirds.

•

After school. Elsie, who was coming out of the academy, looked at Doyun and Thrud, who were walking beside her, as if she had thought of something.

“Ah, do you both have time today?”

“Huh?”

“Time?”

Elsie, who hadn’t resolved her anxiety towards Doyun that morning, had decided to try cooking for him.

But as a result, things worked out well, so there was no need to do that.

Still, feeling a little disappointed, Elsie suggested that they spend time together for once.

“I’ll cook… how about it?”

Doyun nodded without hesitation at Elsie’s smiling suggestion.

Elsie was going to cook for him. There was no reason for him to refuse such a precious thing.

On the other hand, Thrud hesitated for a moment and glared. After examining Elsie and Doyun, she soon beckoned Elsie closer.

“Elsie, come here for a second.”

“…?”

Thrud, who tilted her head and approached, took Elsie a little further away from Doyun and whispered in Elsie's ear.

"What are you going to do by calling me too, Elsie?"

"I, I thought it would be nice to have a meal together for once... and hang out...?"

"Ugh, shouldn't you and Doyun enjoy this alone? Create some atmosphere..."

"Hek...?!"

Elsie, whose face turned red at Thrud's whisper, looked at her with wide eyes.

"You haven't been dating for very long, but why are you so passive? You're so shy and innocent that anyone would think you have a crush on him. That's kind of cute, but... anyway!"

In short, she was telling her to spend time alone with Doyun.

"Go grocery shopping together to buy cooking ingredients and go on a date... Ah, right! Now that things have turned out this way, you can just go to Doyun's house and cook. Han Doyun will definitely be so happy, right?"

"Go, go to his house-?!"

Thrud's eyes softened as Elsie asked back in embarrassment.

"Don't you want to be with Doyun a little more?"

"Uut..."

"Puhuhu, trust me, Elsie. That idiot is still head over heels for you, so if you come to his house and cook for him, he'll be out of his mind, right?"

“Do, don’t say embarrassing things…!”

Elsie blushed and got angry.

Thrud chuckled and patted Elsie’s head once, then immediately planted her ultra-fast strike, the Fist of the Heart, into her abdomen.

Bbaang-!

“Waaak-!!!”

Elsie, who soared high into the sky, fell into Doyun’s arms with a thud.

It was an attack that only read minds, so there was no pain.

Elsie looked at Thrud with wide eyes and a dumbfounded expression.

Thrud, who had read Elsie’s pure heart, which was like a single-minded devotion, smiled and waved her hand.

“I have a prior engagement today, so you two have fun-!”

Twoong-

Thrud soared up with a leaping power that was almost like flying.

“Hey- Thrud-!”

Elsie, who struggled and escaped from Doyun’s arms, called out to Thrud with a flushed face. But her figure had already disappeared.

She had been completely outsmarted.

After huffing and puffing for a while, Elsie took a long sigh and shyly turned to Doyun.

“Well… shall we go grocery shopping together…?”

“Uh… yeah. Okay. I can eat anything you make.”

Thrud subtly encouraged her and then ran away, and Han Doyun says cheesy things without a care.

Elsie fanned her hot face with her hand and glared at Doyun.

“Do, don’t say weird things…! I want to… cook for you at your… house today… Is that… okay…?”

At Elsie’s shy suggestion, Doyun’s eyes sparkled for a moment like the greedy eyes of a dragon.

“Let’s go, Elsie. Let’s go right now!”

“Do, don’t pull me…!”

Chapter 155. Everday Life Together (3)

The streets of Glitnir were bustling as usual today.

The commercial district, with its stalls lining the wide avenue, was full of life.

Each shop that made up the street was busy with the sounds of hawking and haggling.

In a smithy built with meticulously laid bricks, a dwarf hammered away, while a fire giant warrior waited for his weapon to be repaired.

A human child ran busily through the streets, handing out flyers, and an elven woman promoted her wares to the gathered onlookers.

A storyteller recounted tales of traveling the Nine Worlds, and children of various races listened with rapt attention.

Guards patrolled the crowded streets to maintain order, and a mercenary band composed of giants was also visible.

In the center of the street, tourists who appeared to be Otherworldly Bloodline and dwarves admired the diverse array of people and the many attractions.

Tall buildings were rare in this commercial district.

Most of the shops were only two or three stories high, and the wide avenue allowed for a clear view of the open sky.

Elsie and Doyun were walking together through the lively street.

“Look, Doyun! That man is riding a huge golden boar!”

Elsie, her eyes sparkling, shook Doyun’s arm and pointed.

Following her hand, Doyun turned his head and saw a man riding a boar that looked as if it were made of pure gold, and his mouth fell open.

“It’s true…”

The owner of the golden boar had blond hair and an impressive beard. A sword floated behind him.

Even in a commercial district teeming with various races and people, he was quite conspicuous. It was no wonder Elsie was curious and her eyes were sparkling.

“Amazing…! Can we get a little closer to take a look?”

With those words, Elsie began to pull on Doyun’s arm.

He was the one who had excitedly brought her to the commercial district, but once they arrived, the tables had turned.

Perhaps due to the lively atmosphere, Elsie was more actively dragging Doyun around.

At first, Doyun had been preoccupied with the thought of Elsie’s cooking and just wanted to quickly buy the ingredients and return home, but soon his face flushed, and he was helplessly dragged along by her delicate strength.

‘This is nice…’

This was good too. Whatever the case, he was spending time with Elsie.

However, he couldn't help but notice the attention they were drawing.

Doyun thought. The man riding the golden boar was certainly eye-catching, but he couldn't compare to Elsie.

People were naturally drawn to beauty.

In that respect, Elsie's mysterious charm was like a storm in a crowded commercial district.

Even considering that Doyun was captivated by Elsie, it was true that her appearance stood out, so his thoughts were not wrong.

Fortunately, it seemed that Elsie was used to the attention, as she didn't seem to mind the many gazes.

Thanks to that, he could watch her enjoy the street naturally from close by.

'This is really nice.'

Elsie tilted her head as Doyun looked at her with a satisfied expression and nodded.

'What's wrong with him?'

She didn't know why, but he seemed to be in a good mood.

If he was happy, Elsie was happy too.

Elsie simply smiled and led Doyun more actively.

"This fellow's name is Gullinbursti."

The golden boar, introduced as Gullinbursti, blinked its black, round eyes.

The sight of it was so much like the pretentious Ratatoskr that Elsie chuckled.

On closer inspection, they were even similar in size.

“Amazing! The golden mane is so cool.”

At Elsie’s compliment, Gullinbursti closed its eyes and raised its chin.

The owner of Gullinbursti chuckled at the sight.

“This fellow is made of real gold, you see. So, he has a great sense of pride. If you praise him too much, he’ll get carried away.”

“Oh…”

The light conversation that started out of curiosity continued warmly thanks to the stranger’s friendliness. Meanwhile, Doyun’s gaze was drawn to the floating sword.

As a swordsman, he couldn’t help but be drawn to the sword that emanated an extraordinary aura.

The owner glanced at Doyun and, while Elsie was petting Gullinbursti, subtly approached Doyun.

“You seem very interested in swords. As expected of an academy student?”

“I apologize if I was being rude. It just feels like an extraordinary sword.”

“It’s true that this sword is special, but…”

The owner glanced at his sword floating in the air and began to observe Doyun carefully.

“It’s not as good as the ‘three swords’ you possess.”

“H-How did you know that?!”

“Haha, no need to be surprised. I once met a knight who wielded three sacred swords like you. It just felt a bit similar, so I took a guess.”

With those words, the owner glanced at Elsie, who was stroking Gullinbursti, and muttered.

“Her aura resembles someone I know… but no… ahem!”

The power emanating from that beautiful girl was impossible to accurately gauge, but it was complex, and her aura resembled that of an old friend who had lost his right arm.

The man, who had been reminiscing about the past, cleared his throat and shook off his thoughts.

In the meantime, Elsie, who had been stroking the golden boar, returned to Doyun’s side.

She couldn’t prolong the light conversation that had started out of curiosity.

After exchanging a few words about the recent atmosphere of the academy and Glitnir, Elsie and Doyun accepted a small business card that the man offered.

“It was a pleasant conversation. Farewell.”

The man laughed heartily, mounted his golden boar, and disappeared into the crowd.

Elsie and Doyun, who had been staring blankly at the large golden boar that had vanished like the wind, looked at the business card that the man had handed them.

“Frey Detective Agency…?”

“Frey…?”

The two looked at each other, widened their eyes, and tilted their heads.

It was because the name of an ancient god they had learned about in history class had appeared.

A high-ranking god of the Vanir, who rode a boar made of gold and wielded a mysterious sword that moved on its own to slay enemies.

Come to think of it, it was a very consistent appearance with the characteristics they had learned in history class.

““It was him…?””

The two, realizing that it was a more absurd encounter than they had thought, laughed in disbelief.

•

After that, Elsie and Doyun wandered around the commercial district for a while before buying the cooking ingredients they had originally come for and heading home.

“Pork, tomatoes, eggs… hmm, and… carrots, walnuts, garlic, and sauce… perfect!”

Elsie, having carefully checked the purchased ingredients, smiled brightly and clung to Doyun.

Doyun, watching Elsie lean her head on his arm with a satisfied expression, took the bag she was holding and asked.

“What are you going to make?”

“Hehe, I’m going to try making steak.”

“Try… that’s good.”

Elsie’s word “try” made him feel uneasy. However, Doyun was confident that he could eat any dish she made, even if it had sugar instead of salt.

“Right? I’ve been trying to make various dishes lately.”

It was the day that Elsie’s wish to make a decent meal for Doyun someday came true.

She had already tried and studied over ten different kinds of dishes just to make them for Doyun.

That’s why Elsie’s expression looked somewhat determined.

‘Elsie’s cooking…’

Doyun imagined a life where he ate Elsie’s cooking every day for breakfast, lunch, and dinner, and his face flushed.

That meant she would always be welcoming him home, which meant he would be living with her…

It was a dreamlike imagination.

He couldn’t imagine a happier life than that.

Elsie quietly looked up at Doyun’s face, which seemed to be lost in deep thought. She puffed out her cheeks slightly and poked him in the side with her elbow, grumbling.

“If you’re worried about the taste, don’t be. I’m confident…! All the ingredients are good for you too!”

“H-Huh? I wasn’t worried. I’m confident I can eat any dish you make, so don’t worry.”

“…What?”

Elsie’s expression changed sharply. She immediately grasped the meaning of Doyun’s words and moved away from him.

“E-Elsie?”

Realizing his mistake, Doyun reached out to grab Elsie, but she used even her physical enhancement to quickly retreat.

“So, you don’t trust my cooking after all…? For you to worry about the taste…”

“N-No! The egg rice you made for me at home last time was really delicious!”

“….”

Elsie narrowed her eyes and looked at Doyun.

His expression was a little flustered, and he was approaching her slowly with his arms open, and he seemed quite sincere.

If you excluded the fact that the composition looked like a thug trying to attack a pitiful girl, considering the difference in their physiques, it was an ordinary lovers’ quarrel.

“Just you wait! If you don’t trust me that much, I’ll prove it with the taste!”

“Elsie…!”

“I carefully selected ingredients that would give you strength, just for you…!”

“Kuh…”

Doyun staggered, feeling a pang of conscience at Elsie’s admirable sincerity and kindness.

‘By the way, ingredients that will give me strength. Did I look a little tired lately…’

He was actually having a hard time holding back because he had so much energy, but it seemed that she had interpreted it differently.

Anyway, the priority was to appease Elsie.

Elsie, who had been huffing and puffing at Doyun, who was trying to coax and appease her, even thought about turning back, but she didn’t want to.

‘I want to cook for Doyun…’

His house was right in front of her, and she didn’t want to ruin what she had prepared with such effort. But it was awkward to reconcile right away.

She needed an excuse to smooth things over and enter Doyun’s house.

Zwoooong-

And in response to Elsie’s wish, the Valknut dormant within her reacted.

“Guh…?!”

Elsie felt an unknown, large force emanating from within and clutched her chest, staggering.

She had never felt anything like this before. It felt like her heart was stopping.

“Elsie!”

Doyun, surprised, ran over and supported Elsie. Elsie, who had listlessly accepted Doyun’s support, blinked as her body quickly returned to normal as if nothing had happened.

“Huh?”

“What happened…?”

“I-I don’t know… something inside… I’m fine now… what was that?”

Elsie rolled her eyes and ran her hand through her hair, grabbing Doyun’s hand tightly in confusion.

It was then.

Drip-

“Huh…?”

“Ah?”

A cold raindrop fell on Elsie and Doyun’s heads from the sky.

“What, when did the sky get like that…?”

The sky, which had suddenly become filled with dark clouds, suddenly began to pour down rain with tremendous force.

It was a downpour.

“Uwaaah- S-Suddenly?”

“First… let’s run home!”

“Y-Yeah…!”

Doyun, holding the bag containing the cooking ingredients in his arms to protect them, grabbed Elsie’s wrist and began to run towards home.

It was a sudden downpour without any warning. No matter how hard they ran, they couldn’t avoid it.

Elsie barely reached Doyun’s house and was led inside by his hand.

The two entered the house. However, they were already drenched from head to toe, unable to withstand the heavy rain.

In the quiet house, where the muffled sound of rain could be heard, there was only the sound of water droplets falling.

Chapter 156. Everday Life Together (4)

Transparent water droplets pattered and dampened the floor. The two of them, having rushed to escape the sudden downpour, were slightly out of breath.

“It was so clear just now, how can it suddenly pour like this?”

“Tell me about it…”

Elsie exhaled a short breath, feeling the unpleasant stickiness of her soaked clothes. She’d thought it would be nice to have an excuse, but she hadn’t wanted such an extreme situation.

Wiping the droplets from her face, she glanced out the window.

Swishhhh-

A fierce downpour continued relentlessly.

The muffled sound of rain echoed from outside. Splashing droplets tapped a rhythmic pattern against the window. The quiet symphony created by the rain resonated, tickling her senses.

Suddenly, Elsie remembered the cooking ingredients she had carefully prepared and looked at Doyun. Her head turned sharply, her fine silver hair, soaked with rain, swaying heavily.

“Oh no! The ingredients? Are the cooking ingredients okay?”

“Hmm… the bag seems to be sealed well, so it looks fine.”

At Elsie’s question, Doyun, realizing his oversight, opened the bag containing the ingredients with a start. He let out a sigh of relief and smiled.

He looked like a big dog who had jumped into the river and was happily swimming, making Elsie burst into laughter.

“Pfft, we look like such a mess.”

“It’s not exactly the time to be worrying about the ingredients.”

The two laughed, observing each other’s appearance, thoroughly played by the surprise downpour.



Her soaked clothes clung to her skin, emphasizing the explicit contours of Elsie’s curvaceous body.

The white shirt was slightly see-through, revealing the valley created by her firm, full breasts to Doyun.

“Kh…”

Doyun, his face flushed, covered his mouth with his hand. It was a sight that instinctively drew his gaze.

Moreover, upon closer inspection, the area beneath Elsie's breasts was not very wet. The dryness, contrasting with the thoroughly soaked areas, drew even more attention.

Elsie, laughing and shrugging her shoulders as she faced Doyun, suddenly gasped as she felt the rain water sliding down between her breasts.

"Eep?!"

"What, what's wrong?"

The rainwater pooled in her cleavage had slid down between her breasts due to her playful movements.

"Ahaha… my chest is… no, it's nothing."

Elsie awkwardly laughed and wrapped her arms around her chest. However, Doyun, who had lowered his head, could see it. Her lower breasts, which had become wet at some point.

This was too stimulating.

"Kuh…"

Doyun quickly moved the cooking ingredients to the storage room, resolving to somehow deal with their rain-soaked appearance first.

'Shower… and change clothes first… Elsie too…'

Swallowing hard, Doyun opened his mouth before he could have any stranger thoughts looking at the wet Elsie.

"Elsie… it'd be good to take a quick shower. You might catch a cold if we stay like this."

“Oh, yeah. You’re right. This isn’t the time to be laughing.”

Elsie nodded, checking her soaked state. She couldn’t do anything like this.

‘My clothes are sticking to me and it’s uncomfortable… and I’m starting to feel chilly.’

Showering and drying clothes was a good idea, but how should they shower? Elsie suddenly thought.

It felt strange for one person to shower while the other waited in their wet clothes. So then…

‘Should we… shower together…?’

Elsie, expanding her thoughts to the point of lewd fantasies on her own, covered her cheeks and blushed.

Showering with Doyun.

It was something she had experienced several times when they first became one, but no matter what, the situation was different now.

Moreover, this was Doyun’s house now.

Entering the bathroom together in his house and washing off the rain-soaked bodies. Just imagining it made her heart flutter, as it felt like it would create a stimulating and strange atmosphere.

‘I didn’t… come here to create that kind of atmosphere…!’

Lost in her own fantasies and embarrassment, Elsie didn’t even hear what Doyun was saying and squirmed.

“Okay, Elsie?”

“Huh…?! Huh? Okay what?”

Elsie's mind, lost in lewd fantasies with Doyun, returned to reality. She tilted her head, startled by Doyun's question.

'Is he saying we have no choice but to go in together…?'

She didn't know why she kept being conscious of such a situation, but Elsie was secretly excited.

However, the words that came out of Doyun's mouth shattered Elsie's vain expectations.

"There's a shower room on the second floor too, so showering isn't a problem."

"Ah… th-that's right…"

Come to think of it, Doyun's house had shower facilities on both the first and second floors.

Suddenly feeling deflated, Elsie began to climb the stairs with slumped shoulders. Droplets of water pattered down, following her swaying movements.

"It's only natural to shower separately and quickly… Ahaha. What was I even thinking…"

"E, Elsie?"

He called out to Elsie, who was muttering something as she climbed the stairs, but she didn't seem to hear him and didn't respond. Doyun could only send a questioning gaze at Elsie's atmosphere, which seemed somehow disappointed.

He was going to send Elsie to the first-floor bathroom for easy showering. What was wrong all of a sudden?

Doyun anxiously followed Elsie's back. However, he panicked and rushed into the bathroom when her skirt was slightly lifted as she

climbed the stairs, revealing her white underwear.

An unintended lewd surprise attack. This was too stimulating.

•

Swishhhh-

Warm water poured down. Standing under the showerhead, Elsie felt the gently flowing warm water warming her body.

Chaddock-chaddock. The water droplets scattering on the shower floor mingled with the muffled sound of rain from outside, creating a complex sound.

“Huuu…”

Elsie let out a languid groan and slowly swept back her long silver hair.

After leisurely caressing her white, smooth body and finishing her shower, Elsie came out, feeling the warmth rising from her body in fluffy clouds.

“Wait, what do I wear…?”

She paused, realizing that she had nothing to wear until her wet clothes dried, pressing the towel tightly against her head.

Looking around, she soon discovered Doyun’s clothes neatly arranged on a small shelf and approached it.

Clothes that seemed to be for comfortable wear at home were neatly arranged.

Swallowing hard, Elsie picked up a white t-shirt with slightly trembling hands.

“D, Doyun’s clothes…”

She glanced at the bathrobe hanging on the wall with her wavering blue eyes, then looked back at Doyun’s white t-shirt.

It would be right to put on a gown since there were no clothes to wear… but Elsie’s hand holding Doyun’s clothes trembled.

After hesitating for a moment, Elsie couldn’t resist and buried her face in Doyun’s shirt.

As she slowly inhaled, she began to feel Doyun’s unique scent that she loved, and she shuddered.

“Haa…”

She exhaled a deep, hot breath with a flushed face and stared at Doyun’s shirt again.

She was aware that it was a bit perverted, but it couldn’t be helped. It wasn’t like anyone was watching, and she liked Doyun.

Besides, weren’t they in a relationship where it was okay to do things like this now?

Of course, even so, she didn’t want to show Doyun her obsession with the scent and smell of his clothes.

“…I’ll wear this.”

Forcibly ignoring the existence of the large gown, Elsie nodded and began to put on Doyun’s large t-shirt.

Thanks to the considerable difference in their physiques, the t-shirt was large enough to cover everything that needed to be covered and more.

Swish-swish-

Elsie pulled her hair out of the shirt and smiled contentedly.

“Yeah. Good. It’s much bigger than I thought. This one is enough.”

Thanks to the generous size of the shirt, it could cover up to her thighs, though it was a bit precarious. She didn’t seem to need bottoms.

She didn’t have any bottoms to wear in the first place.

Elsie went down to the first floor and looked around the spacious living room. Doyun, who had gone into the bathroom, didn’t seem to have come out yet.

“….”

She thought about waiting for a moment, then sat on a chair and tapped her legs.

…

“It’s taking a bit long…”

Elsie glanced at the bathroom door, and could faintly hear the sound of water pouring from beyond.

Why wasn’t he coming out? Was it worth taking this much time?

With such trivial questions, she got up from her seat and quietly approached the bathroom.

Suddenly, a certain desire began to spring up in Elsie, who was staring blankly at the bathroom door.

‘…Should I peek a little? Just a little…’

Emotions mixed with obsession and desire welled up and warmed Elsie. Her hand was already holding the bathroom doorknob.

It was an outburst of desire. She was already acting on it while thinking about it.

But it was because Doyun wasn't coming out of the bathroom.

'I'm worried. Why isn't he coming out…'

After rationalizing that, Elsie, with a slightly flushed face, suppressed her presence.

Like a thief trying to commit a crime, she crouched down, unaware of how daring she was being, and quietly opened the bathroom door.

Swish-

The structure of the first-floor bathroom in Doyun's house had a fairly large dressing area inside, and the bathroom was accessed through a sliding door beyond that.

Doyun was not visible in the dressing area. Only his wet clothes that he had taken off were hanging on the wall.

"G, good…"

Elsie, who had started to feel her heart pounding, quietly entered the bathroom.

No one could stop her. Therefore, she, who was possessed by a strange desire, was invincible.

Wasn't she the most perverted person in the world at this moment?

Elsie squatted down in front of the sliding door leading from the dressing area to the bathroom, thinking such thoughts.

Her heart was pounding. From beyond the door, the sound of falling water hitting the floor was constantly heard.

‘Why am I even trying to peek at Han Doyun showering in the first place?’ A question sprang up from within her, but quickly subsided.

It was meaningless to have such trivial questions after coming this far.

‘It’s just because I want to see him… no, it’s because Doyun isn’t coming out, that’s why it turned out like this… yeah, that’s right.’

After finally rationalizing her desire perfectly, Elsie placed her hand on the sliding door with a face mixed with tension and anticipation.

The sliding door began to open slightly with very careful and slow movements. She had to be careful because the situation would become very complicated the moment Doyun, who was showering, noticed.

‘G, good…’

Elsie, who was trembling while squatting, brought her blue eyes, which were gleaming with obsession, to the small gap that had been created and began to look inside.

Why wasn’t Doyun coming out? It was the moment when Elsie’s question was revealed.

“…?”

Doyun’s trained body, which was being hit by the water pouring from the showerhead, caught Elsie’s eye.

She could only see his back, but it was an overwhelming body no matter how many times she saw it. Elsie trembled her lips and froze.

But there was nothing special. He was just showering normally, being hit by the water.

‘What, then why wasn’t he coming out…’

Elsie’s question stopped the moment Doyun turned his body to the side.

Her thoughts also stopped, and her surprised body froze.

What was revealed when Doyun turned his body to the side.

Gigantic.

It was a presence that could be explained with that one word. The thing that was rising between his legs.

Elsie, feeling dizzy, lost strength in her legs and collapsed in surprise.

Even after seeing it again, she couldn’t close her mouth at the overwhelming size and majesty.

The moment she remembered the heaviness of that thing, Elsie felt her body heat up and grabbed her chest. She couldn’t take her eyes off it, which were wide with surprise.

‘No, but… why… why is it standing up?!’

Elsie felt an absurd question at Doyun’s thing, which was standing up coolly.

No matter how virile a man was, it was said that it stood up all the time…

While she was panicking, Doyun sighed and put his hand on the wall. His hot breath seemed quite desperate.

When she looked closely, he was showering with cold water.

Was he that heated up?

Elsie’s strength drained as she remembered the dizzying memories of being pinned under Doyun’s magnificence and not being able to

move.

While Elsie was spacing out, Doyun began to mutter something while pouring cold water over himself.

“Huu… Elsie…”

“Hgek…”

Elsie swallowed a mouthful of air at his voice.

‘Could it be… was it because of me? He couldn’t calm down because of me… is that why he couldn’t come out…?’

Elsie’s body heated up when she came to that thought. She felt like she was getting impatient for some reason.

Judging that it would really become dangerous if she stayed like this, Elsie dragged her weakened body out quietly.

She barely managed to escape by crawling, and slapped her cheeks to come to her senses. Then she staggered towards the kitchen.

“L, let’s calm down… I’m going to calm down by cooking while Doyun comes out… Cooking is a lonely battle with oneself… it will give me courage…”

Elsie muttered like that and suppressed the heated desire that had begun to boil.

She tied her apron tightly and began to prepare a meal for Doyun as originally planned.

Chapter 157. Everday Life Together (5)

Kkigik-

The shower stopped working. The bathroom felt chilly, as if I had been pouring cold water on myself for a long time.

Doyun, who was dripping water and looking down at the floor, raised his head.

“Hoo…”

He was finally able to calm his rising desires, feeling as if he had immersed himself in the icy river of Jötunheim.

He took a short breath and moved to leave the bathroom.

“Did I not close the door properly?”

The sliding door of the bathroom was slightly open.

‘I definitely closed it properly… didn’t I?’

“Am I imagining things?”

He tilted his head, puzzled for a moment, but soon dismissed it and stepped into the changing area.

He instinctively felt a subtle sense of unease, but that was it. He didn't notice Elsie's secret intrusion and peeping.

After changing into comfortable clothes, Doyun smelled a delicious aroma wafting from outside and thought of Elsie.

'Is Elsie already preparing food…? Well, I guess so, since quite a bit of time has passed.'

Thinking that far, he suddenly flinched and raised his head. Something he hadn't considered at all came to mind.

It was the fact that Elsie had no clothes to wear. He had been calmly trying to calm himself down without even thinking about such an obvious problem.

He felt a surge of guilt when he thought about how embarrassed she must have been after showering.

'Wait… then what state is Elsie in right now?! What is she wearing while cooking?'

Doyun's face turned red with wild fantasies. His lower body, which he had managed to calm down, seemed to react again.

'Elsie… is she perhaps naked…?'

He swallowed hard and hurriedly opened the door and rushed into the living room.

If Elsie was really cooking in such a state, it would surely be an amazing sight… no, he would definitely not be able to withstand that amazing stimulation.

If that happened, surely…

Doyun, panting, ran to the kitchen, calling out Elsie's name.

“Els…!”

No, he was about to call out.

“Sie…”

Doyun froze, his eyes wide open, as soon as he found Elsie in the kitchen. His bright brown eyes were shaking violently.

The woman he loved was wearing his shirt and an apron, cooking.

Feelings of indescribable satisfaction, happiness, and pride welled up inside him.

He never knew that Elsie wearing his clothes could be so touching. Doyun’s heart began to pound, as if it were a scene from a dream.

‘What is this crazy sight… is this Valhalla…?’

“Huum- Huuum-”

Elsie started humming happily.

She had marinated the meat in advance and was busily preparing the food when she suddenly felt a presence and turned around.

“Ah… Doyun! Y-you’re finally out…!”

Han Doyun was standing there with a slightly dazed expression, staring at Elsie.

Elsie, awkwardly smiling at his unknown reaction, averted her gaze and pretended to be busy, remembering the magnificent sight she had glimpsed in the bathroom.

However, her eyes occasionally glanced at his lower body. It couldn’t be helped.

Such a tremendous sight was bound to be on her mind.

Elsie, nervously licking her lips, stared at Doyun's lower body with a slightly dazed look.

Then, snapping back to her senses, she shook her head and started to laugh awkwardly.

"Ahaha! A-anyway! Just wait a little bit, I'll make you something delicious!"

It won't take long-

As she said that and picked up a tomato to prepare the ingredients, Doyun scanned Elsie's entire body and opened his mouth after a moment of silence.

"Elsie. The… the clothes?"

"Ah. Right. I took a shower and realized I didn't have any clothes to wear. So I… I wore your shirt. Were you surprised that I wore it without asking? I'm sorry."

At Elsie's answer, Doyun shook his head violently as if to deny it.

"It's my fault for not giving you something to wear while your clothes were drying. You can wear them as much as you want. No, I actually like it. It suits you well."

I hope you come often and wear them often.

Elsie, embarrassed by Doyun's very satisfied expression, gripped the hem of her apron tightly.

He said that the clothes, which didn't even fit and were just a top, suited her well. It was a bit of an exaggerated reaction, but she didn't dislike it.

Regardless of whether it suited her or not, she liked the fact that it was Doyun's clothes, and when the owner of the clothes started to fully approve, she began to smile brightly.

'Huh?! The scent on the clothes made me lose my mind for a moment…'

How did she become someone who was so crazy about Doyun's scent, his body odor…?

With a worried question about her perverted tendencies, Elsie quickly regained her composure.

Elsie started cooking busily again.

Doyun wondered if there was anything he could help with and approached her carefully, but there didn't seem to be anything he could do.

Because he had spent so much time in the shower, the food seemed to be almost finished, as she had said.

Thick meat was being grilled to a golden brown with sauce. In another pan, a perfectly fried sunny-side-up egg was being warmed.

Well-stirred tomatoes and garlic, asparagus, and a salad dressing with various spices and herbs were nicely arranged.

It wasn't just decent. It was at a level where you could tell just by looking at it that it would be delicious.

'Elsie was so good at cooking…'

Elsie's words that she had been practicing various dishes as a hobby flashed through Doyun's mind. This was not a hobby, but a serious level.

It was a tremendous change when he thought of her in the past, eating lunch at the academy cafeteria and surviving on the few preserved foods she had.

‘Elsie…’

Doyun, who was looking at Elsie with eyes full of love, lowered his gaze for a moment.

Her long, smooth legs came into view.

Come to think of it, what is she wearing on the bottom, aside from the top?

It was a natural question to ask since he hadn’t prepared any clothes for Elsie to wear separately.

She was considerably different in build from Doyun.

No matter how great her hips and butt were, there were definitely sizes of clothes that she couldn’t overcome.

‘The top is fine because you just have to put your head in… but she wouldn’t have had anything to wear on the bottom…?’

The hem of the shirt, barely covering Elsie’s thighs, caught Doyun’s eye.

Because she was wearing an apron, the outline of her body was revealed even though she was wearing a large shirt, creating a rather seductive feeling.

Could it be that she really isn’t wearing anything on the bottom?

Forbidden curiosity towards Elsie. That desire almost took over Doyun’s body for a moment.

Doyun, who was about to bend down and look at the bottom while she was focused on cooking, was startled and left the kitchen.

‘What crazy thoughts am I having…’

No matter how much Elsie unconsciously seduced him every moment, this was not it.

Sometimes it’s better not to know.

Isn’t he happy just looking at her cooking like that?

That was enough for now.

Elsie’s special steak, made with all her heart, was undoubtedly the best in terms of both visuals and taste. Doyun was sure of it.

The time he spent sitting at the table with her, just the two of them, having dinner together, gave him a happiness as if he were walking on clouds.

He had never imagined that such a happy day would come in the past.

The beautiful woman with dazzling silver hair and jewel-like blue eyes was staring at him quietly.

Her flushed face, resting on her chin with anticipation. Her plump lips parted.

“H-how was it? Is it okay?”

“It’s the best, Elsie… I don’t know how long it’s been since I had such a happy dinner.”

It’s like a dream.

At Doyun's answer, Elsie brushed her hair back, looking a little embarrassed, and smiled awkwardly, "Ehehe-"

"You don't have to praise me that much... but I'm happy!"

"I'm serious. It's not just the taste, but I feel like my whole body is full of energy."

Elsie's eyes twinkled at Doyun's words that he had energy, and she leaned her upper body towards Doyun, holding the table.

"...Really?! Because I carefully selected the ingredients! I don't know much because I saw it in a book... but I deliberately prepared only things that would give you strength!"

What kind of strength is she giving him? He didn't know, but Doyun nodded and smiled because Elsie was happy.

He also felt like he was getting some energy, as she said.

It was later that Elsie learned that the food she made was good for stamina.

After enjoying the meal and cleaning up the dishes, Elsie and Doyun sat leisurely on the sofa and glanced out the window.

The sudden downpour was still pouring down.

At this rate, her clothes wouldn't dry easily, and it would be even harder to go outside.

Elsie was inevitably stuck at Doyun's house.

"It doesn't look like the rain will stop..."

"I know, right."

As Elsie looked out the window and spoke worriedly, Doyun nodded and replied.

Such a heavy rain at this time of year was not normal.

‘But I should be grateful that I can continue to be with Elsie thanks to this…?’

Thinking that, Doyun felt better.

Because of the rain, Elsie’s clothes were wet, so she was wearing his clothes now, and she was stuck here.

The downpour had created the best excuse to be with her.

“I hope it’s clear when we go on our trip.”

Elsie, who suddenly thought of the trip she would be taking with Doyun next week, muttered.

“Even if the weather isn’t good here, Svartalfheim will be good. Don’t worry.”

It was already next week that they had decided to go on a trip to Svartalfheim for a few days with Elsie, in line with the academy’s slightly longer holiday.

The two of them talked about their travel plans for a while, listening to the muffled sound of the rain.

How much time had passed?

Because it was raining and the day was gloomy, darkness came faster than usual.

Doyun, who reached out and turned on a small stand light, melted into the quiet and darkened atmosphere of the house.

The house was immersed in silence, with only the faint sound of Elsie and his regular breathing scattering.

When did the rather talkative conversation stop? He didn't know.

The two people sitting on the sofa were just feeling each other's body temperature.

In the rather awkward silence, Doyun was the first to speak.

He looked down at the top of Elsie's head, which was below him in his arms, and said.

"Um… Elsie?"

"Yeah?"

"Um… I've been wondering since earlier, but why did you suddenly sit between my legs…?"

Elsie, startled by Doyun's natural question, moved her head from side to side to find a suitable excuse.

She had been sitting next to him until just now, but it was understandable that he would be curious about her suddenly sitting between his legs.

It wasn't an action with any particular reason. She just wanted to.

Elsie, who lowered her head, decided to just be brazen because she couldn't think of a suitable excuse.

She let out a sultry sigh and leaned her back against Doyun's body.

"It's raining… and it's cold… it's warmer to do this. Th-that's right…?"

"Oh… yeah. I guess so…"

As Elsie rubbed her butt between his legs and leaned back, Doyun inevitably widened his eyes at a certain sensation he felt as he touched her.

‘This is…’

He realized.

Because they were wearing comfortable clothes at home, and Elsie was only wearing a shirt, he realized with the sensation he felt as he touched her.

He had expected it, but Elsie really wasn’t wearing anything on her lower body.

“Kuh… Elsie…”

“Warm… good smell…”

The comfort felt in Doyun’s arms. His scent, which seemed addictive. Elsie slumped languidly with a dazed face.

In fact, Elsie had been conscious of Doyun ever since she secretly peeked at him showering.

All of these actions now were an expression of the desires that were underlying in her subconscious.

Elsie, who leaned her head against Doyun’s chest, sniffed.

The sight of them relaxing and sticking together leisurely in the house. It might seem like a natural action between lovers, but Doyun couldn’t stand it any longer.

“Elsie, I’m sorry…”

“Eh…?”

At the same time as Doyun's apology, Elsie suddenly widened her eyes at the long and heavy sensation she felt from her butt and back.

She was touching a throbbing, hot, and hard object with only a thin shirt between them.

Surprised, Elsie raised her head and looked back at Doyun.

"I barely calmed it down… I can't anymore… I'm sorry, Elsie…"

Elsie's face flushed as she saw Doyun looking down at her with a pained expression.

The shape and feel of what was touching her back, and his pained expression.

Elsie's heart started beating fast because she knew what was making him so difficult.

A dull heat and longing emotions enveloped her.

"…Is it hard to hold back because of me? Th-that's why you're… suffering so much?"

Elsie, whispering to Doyun in a trembling voice, realized. This time, she might be even more unable to control her desires than he was.

The switch might have been turned on from the moment she peeked into the bathroom.

"That's…"

Elsie could once again realize how much he wanted her from Doyun's trailing voice.

It was conveyed without him saying it.

That’s why he was making such a painful face and the thing on her back was twitching.

‘For Doyun…’

Elsie, who turned her body, placed her hand on Doyun’s chest and looked straight at him.

She didn’t want to see him suffering and enduring any longer. So this time it was her turn.

“I don’t want to see you suffering and holding back because of me anymore. I want you to be comfortable. So…”

Elsie, who whispered in Doyun’s ear, began to slowly move down the sofa.

“E, Elsie.”

Doyun could only stare blankly at Elsie, unable to do anything else.

“I… I’ll help you, Doyun.”

Swaaa-

Dark sky.

The rain continued to pour down, cutting off the two from the world.

Chapter 158. Everday Life Together (6)

Elsie, having descended from the sofa, knelt neatly before Doyun, a slightly nervous expression on her face as she gazed at the space between his legs.

The robust outline, like a sturdy log, was visible through his clothing. She could see Doyun's massive erection, throbbing powerfully because of her.

Swallowing hard, Elsie lifted her wavering blue eyes to look at Doyun for a moment.

Beyond his pained expression, as if he were enduring a great deal, she sensed a hot gaze that seemed ready to explode at any moment.

'I... have to satisfy Doyun. It's because of me...'

Closing her eyes tightly before opening them again, Elsie slowly began to unbutton Doyun's large shirt that she was wearing. It was only a matter of moments before Elsie's beautiful nude form, clad in nothing but the thin shirt, was revealed.

As she pulled the shirt up, her large, lovely breasts swayed roughly for a moment.

Doyun couldn't tear his eyes away from the breathtaking sight.

No sooner had she tossed the shirt aside than Doyun's cock, hidden beneath, visibly twitched and sprang to attention. The sight of it couldn't help but bring a soft smile to her face.

'He's… pleased.'

The fact that he was aroused by the sight of her gave Elsie a strange sense of satisfaction. At the same time, she too began to feel uncontrollably excited.

Elsie once again looked up at Doyun with bewitching eyes. Her lips were now also curved into an alluring arc.

Elsie was certain that Doyun would like it.

Back when they first had sex, even as he relentlessly assaulted and overwhelmed her with his transcendent stamina, he would seize every opportunity to fondle and tug at her large breasts.

He liked them so much that his cock was now throbbing uncontrollably.

Embracing her full, firm breasts, Elsie looked down again at his swollen lower body.

Her hazy, unfocused blue eyes and softly curved gaze seemed to speak for her intoxication with the atmosphere.

"E, Elsie…"

"It's okay… Leave it to me. I'll make it so you don't have to hold back anymore, so you're not in pain…"

Elsie said in a voice thick with emotion, exhaling a feverish breath.

Because Elsie was kneeling between Doyun's legs, her hot breath passed through the loose clothing and reached his cock.

It wasn't intentional, but it was a sensation that extremely stimulated Doyun, who was already caught up in the situation and atmosphere.

"Haaa…"

Perhaps Elsie was even more impatient than Doyun.

The worries and anxieties she had experienced after undergoing Gullveig's mental magic had been resolved, but not completely. Elsie's obsession with Doyun remained.

Only a small trigger was needed for that to transform into desire for him. Like, for example, spying on him in the bathroom.

She loved him. She couldn't bear to be without him.

To her, who had lost most of her past memories over time, the existence of Han Doyun was special.

Now, he was nothing less than the being who sustained her identity and life.

"I can do anything if it makes you happy…"

So please, stay by my side, Han Doyun.

With those words, Elsie reached out with trembling hands to Doyun's pants.

She began to awkwardly and clumsily pull down his pants.

Elsie was filled with worry about whether she could truly please him, but her hands did not stop.

"Kuh…"

Doyun let out a short groan, gazing at Elsie with fervent eyes.

His heart was pounding madly, and his lower body, no longer restrained, had long since swollen unrestrainedly.

His beloved Elsie was kneeling before him, clinging to his intimate area between his legs.

He found it hard to contain his excitement at the unbelievably stimulating sight.

Following her clumsy movements, he pulled out the large object that had been suppressed and hidden within his pants.

Swish.

As Elsie pulled the pants down completely, Doyun's cock, which had been throbbing and hidden inside, sprang up.

"Kya…!"

Startled by the tremendous force, Elsie flinched and squeezed her eyes shut.

Thud-

Something touched Elsie's head.

Hesitantly lifting her head, she slowly opened her eyes, and soon froze with her mouth wide open.

"Ah…"

Elsie's eyes widened as she was overwhelmed by the hot, heavy, and hard sensation pressing down on her face.

Before her eyes, right in front of her nose, was Doyun's large, proudly erect cock.

No sooner had Elsie been startled by Doyun's cock on her face than his strong scent wafted over her.

She trembled at Doyun's scent, which felt the strongest it had ever been, and her mind reeled. She felt her lower body moistening with excitement.

'This is what… stirred inside my belly…?'

It was a magnificent and imposing sight, even after seeing it again.

Elsie, whose sight and smell were both dominated by Doyun, swallowed hard.

She recalled a book she had read a few times before.

The book, titled 'A Study on Actions to Please a Loved One,' was a somewhat lewd book containing exactly what the title suggested.

There was no need to explain why Elsie had read the book.

'Even though all I've done is read about it in a book, can I really satisfy Doyun…'

Such worries briefly welled up within her, but Elsie, having steeled herself, knew what she had to do.

Her small, white hands began to gently caress his thighs, moving upwards.

But at the same time, she felt a faint, inexplicable resistance.

Was it because this act of serving Doyun felt unfamiliar?

"You don't have to force yourself, Elsie. I…"

Doyun, looking down at Elsie who was hesitating for a moment, spoke.

But Elsie was only further stimulated by Doyun's kind words.

She had impulsively moved to please him, and yet she had hesitated, even if only for a moment.

Elsie was a little angry at herself.

Indignant, she gently stroked his large scrotum with her delicate fingers, as if tickling it, and then grabbed his large cock.

The cock, properly reacting to the stimulation from Elsie's soft hands, twitched and throbbed.

"It's so thick… This big thing was inside me over and over…"

"Kuek… Elsie…!"

Elsie held Doyun's thick cock in both hands, gazing silently at it.

As if she were trying to get a good look at his cock this time, which she hadn't been able to see properly last time because she was constantly being overwhelmed.

She caressed the entire shaft of his cock with busy and gentle movements, as if trying to memorize its shape with her hands, and soon reached for the glans.

A gentle stimulation, simply holding and caressing it lightly with her hands. Yet, the cock continued to twitch as if it felt good, bringing a subtle smile to Elsie's face.

'Somehow, this is pleasing…'

Doyun's gaze, filled with ardent desire, as he looked down at her actions, further stimulated Elsie.

It was hard to say that the book had been helpful, but in any case, he seemed to be enjoying this clumsy service.

Elsie moved even closer between Doyun's legs.

She brought her face close to his cock, while continuing to gently stimulate it, and soon began to sniff it.

It had been washed not long ago, so she could smell a faint scent of soap and Doyun's unique scent, which was highly addictive, especially to her.



"...!"

Doyun thrust his hips out at Elsie's appearance, as if she were determined to imprint the shape and scent firmly in her mind, with a maddening stimulation.

The tickling stimulation from each of her delicate fingers, the stimulation of her breath as she put her nose to it and smelled it.

And even Elsie's appearance, clinging to him while focusing on his cock. It was a dreamlike situation.

A dizzying pleasure, like being struck by lightning, raced through his entire body.

It was so stimulating that it seemed hard to endure for long.

After clinging to Doyun's large cock for a while, Elsie glanced up at Doyun's face.

She could tell that he was pleased.

A languid heat bloomed in her body, and she wanted to satisfy him even more. Because the more she did, the happier she felt.

Elsie swallowed hard, a slightly nervous expression on her face.

Having steeled herself, she brought her plump, parted lips to the tip of Doyun's large, healthily throbbing cock.

It felt like there was a sweet 'smack' sound.

Elsie was looking up at Doyun with her lips on his cock.

Doyun couldn't tear his eyes away from the ecstatic and dizzying sight. It was her loving service, solely for him.

'It's so big… Can I really… take this in my mouth…?'

Looking up at Doyun with wavering eyes, Elsie felt a slight resistance. But soon, without hesitation, she took his cock into her mouth.

Slurp-

“E, Elsie…!”

“Mmph…”

‘My jaw… feels like it’s going to fall off…!’

But she could endure it for his sake. The book had said that such devoted service would satisfy a loved one.

Elsie, who had taken his cock into her mouth rather clumsily, recalled the contents of the book.

She tried her best to widen her mouth as much as possible so as not to stimulate it with her teeth, and began to wriggle her tongue.

It wasn’t easy, to the point where tears welled up in her eyes.

She was even considering strengthening her body through energy manipulation, and began to move slowly in order to take his cock in even deeper.

She had only taken a part of the tip into her mouth. Considering its size, it would probably not be easy to take it all the way in, but she was willing to try for his sake.

Suck- Slurp-

“Kue…”

Doyun was fighting a new pleasure.

Elsie was firmly supporting herself on his thighs, slowly sucking his cock with her pretty mouth.

Even the way she hesitated awkwardly, glancing up at him and gauging his reaction, was lovely.

His cock was slowly being sucked into her mouth. Each time, Elsie's tongue, slick and winding around it, stimulated him.

He felt so blissful that he wondered if he deserved to be this happy.

The deeper his cock was swallowed into her warm mouth, the more his orgasm surged.

The unfamiliar Elsie was moving slowly, so the stimulation felt even more vivid.

It was hard to hold back.

So much so that he wanted to move as his desire dictated.

But today, Elsie would not let Doyun have his way.

Elsie, who had begun to suck Doyun's cock, felt his energy change at some point.

At the same time, his cock in her mouth twitched and swelled slightly.

Slurp-

Elsie sucked Doyun's cock as much as possible into her mouth, and slowly looked up at him.

His expression was as if he was about to pounce on her at any moment. That meant this act felt good to him.

Elsie quickly reached out her arms.

She tightly grasped Doyun's hands and intertwined her fingers with his, restraining him from moving as he pleased.

This was her service, which she had mustered the courage to perform in order to please him. So she couldn't let him move like last time.

Tight.

"Kuh… What?!"

Doyun was flustered when Elsie intertwined her fingers with his, and he couldn't move.

He had no choice but to watch as she sucked his cock with his hands obediently restrained.

Slurp- Slurp-

The sticky saliva mixed in Elsie's mouth flowed out, slickly wetting his cock.

Her movements seemed to have become faster than before, as if she had become a little more accustomed to it.

The more his cock went in and out of her warm, sticky mouth, the more violently his orgasm surged.

How much time had passed?

The lewd sounds of friction began to be buried in rough breaths.

Elsie could feel Doyun's cock swelling in her mouth.

At the same time, his body tensed and his back arched slightly. Elsie, with her fingers intertwined with his, sensed that the time had come.

"Elsie… Elsie…!"

At his suppressed voice, Elsie began to suck his cock even faster.

Doyun, unable to hold back, also began to move his hips slightly, resulting in a rather violent appearance.

Slurp slurp-

The sticky saliva flowed from Elsie's mouth, and the lewd sounds, which had reached their peak, accelerated as if spurred on.

Elsie, her jaw aching, squeezed one eye shut and shed tears.

It was an unfamiliar act. Her body had not yet adapted, and she was struggling, as evidenced by the cold sweat running down her spine.

"I, I can't do it anymore...!"

Doyun's back arched.

It was the moment when his excitement reached its peak. Elsie quickly sucked his cock.

As Elsie sucked his cock strongly as if inhaling it, Doyun's cock, which had suddenly swelled greatly in her mouth, began to ejaculate the accumulated semen with astonishing force.

"Woop?!"

Elsie's eyes widened in surprise as the ejaculation began in her mouth.

Recalling Doyun's enormous ejaculation volume, Elsie had no choice but to receive it in her mouth.

The hot, thick semen instantly filled her mouth, and soon flowed down her esophagus, gulping down on its own.

"Oop, eupe...?!"

Doyun's thick semen burst out of Elsie's mouth, her cheeks bulging, and poured down to the floor.

She trembled and endured for a long time, and when Doyun's energy gradually subsided, she released his hands and pulled out the cock she had been holding in her mouth.

"Cough…!"

Elsie, collapsed on the floor and coughing roughly, heaved her shoulders and took rough breaths.

"Cough cough! Kahak… Haa…"

It was no joke after all.

Elsie had already experienced with her whole body that Doyun had stamina that defied common sense, so she was prepared. But even that preparation was not enough.

She had almost been forced to swallow the semen due to the tremendous amount and force with which it was relentlessly ejected.

Her mouth was full of a stale and bitter taste.

'I'm full…'

It was a difficult challenge as it was unfamiliar, but the satisfaction was just as great.

It meant that her beloved Doyun had been excited by her service and had freely discharged his desires.

"Elsie! I told you not to force yourself…!"

Doyun immediately approached and supported Elsie, who had received the ejaculation in her mouth and collapsed on the floor, coughing roughly.

“Heok heok…”

Elsie, exhaling heavily, raised her body and glanced at Doyun’s cock.

His massive erection was still throbbing and erect.

At the sight, Elsie’s eyes momentarily gleamed dangerously.

She had been quite impatient ever since she had spied on him in the bathroom.

Once she was heated up and her switch was turned on, there was no way to stop her.

Elsie, who had been supported and raised, pretended to lean on Doyun and pushed him hard, knocking him over onto the sofa.

“Eup?! Elsie?!”

“Haaa… Doyun-ah…”

Elsie, looking down at Doyun while licking her lips with her tongue, looked down at Doyun with affectionate blue eyes.

It seemed like she would shoot hearts instead of beams from her eyes.

Thump!

Elsie rushed between Doyun’s legs again like a glutton.

She caressed Doyun’s throbbing, erect cock as if it were lovely.

“C, calm down, Elsie…!”

“…It’s Doyun who can’t calm down…”

“Th, that’s-”

“You’re still not satisfied… while being so… monstrously erect…”

Elsie whispered in a slightly seductive voice, and this time she held out her breasts instead of her hands.

“Uheok-?!”

Doyun’s cock sprang up as Elsie’s large, pretty breasts, which made him feel at peace and happy just by looking at them, came close.

“You like them, don’t you? These breasts…”

“That’s…!”

How could he not like Elsie’s beautiful pockets of embrace?

It was impossible for Doyun to dislike those breasts that brought peace to the world every time he hugged them.

So Doyun answered Elsie’s question by nodding instead of speaking.

A deep smile spread across Elsie’s face at his ardent appearance.

Elsie didn’t have any particular thoughts about her unnecessarily large breasts. She seemed to have thought they were cumbersome in the past, but…

It was different if Doyun liked them.

“I’m going to make you feel good with my breasts this time…”

With those words, Elsie shoved Doyun’s large cock between her breasts.

“Hng…!”

Doyun flinched at the sensation, so different from Elsie’s mouth. An unbelievable softness enveloped his cock completely.

“It was a little much with my mouth… but I can envelop you like this with my breasts… I’m happy, Doyun…”

“E, Elsie… how did you even learn this…”

“I saw it in a book. I wanted to make you happy.”

Elsie murmured in a wet voice, as if she was finding it hard to endure. Then, she looked down at Doyun’s cock, which was jutting out and surging upwards from between her breasts.

“It’s still sticking out even though I’ve enveloped it completely with my breasts. It really is big… so impressive.”

Elsie’s eyes, half out of her mind with excitement, flashed with a dangerous desire.

“Leave it to me again this time, Doyun…”

“W, wait…?”

Doyun tried to stop Elsie, who seemed to have gone berserk, but it was no use.

Elsie gently pressed down with her breasts and began to suck his cock with her mouth.

Once again, her devoted service began.

In the end, it was only a matter of time before the two people in their prime were intertwined, skin to skin, and roaming all over the house.

Outside the window, a cool air lingered due to the drizzling rain, but Doyun’s house was filled with a sweltering heat.

Dark evening.

The night had not even begun yet.

Chapter 159. Rampage (1)

“Ugh…”

Elsie slowly opened her eyes and found herself in Doyun’s arms.

The light of dawn began to filter into his messy room.

She could feel his warm body temperature through their skin touching.

Elsie, still drowsy, reached out to Doyun and snuggled closer.

In the chilly dawn, his embrace was the only source of warmth on the damp, musty bed.

Blushing, Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and clung even tighter to Doyun.

Last night. Her desires had run wild, and she had been the one to pounce on him first.

She had clumsily attempted unfamiliar acts of service with her mouth and breasts, and then later, she had climbed on top of him…

“Ugh…”

Looking back, she was so embarrassed by her boldness that she felt her face burning. Thanks to that, she was completely shaken awake.

When had she fallen asleep?

Her memories from the evening until early night were clear, but after that, they were hazy.

From dawn onwards, her consciousness had been flying away and returning with each wave of intense pleasure.

Elsie thought to herself.

'…Complete defeat.'

She had definitely been the one to pounce on Doyun first, but that momentum hadn't lasted long.

In the end, she had been overwhelmed by his dominant stamina, quickly pinned down, and all she could do was cling to him.

Elsie rubbed her eyes and took a short breath, trying to shake off the memories of their passionate lovemaking.

Then, she slowly began to move, wanting to see Doyun's face, which was pressed close to hers.

But suddenly, a thick arm wrapped around her waist.

"Eep-"

Startled, Elsie looked up at Doyun's face.

She saw him blinking down at her with a gentle expression.

Had he even been asleep? Elsie's lips parted as she gazed into his bright, clear brown eyes.

"How long have you been awake?"

"I've been awake the whole time."

His tender whisper tickled Elsie's ear.

Still, he had been awake the whole time. Even after such intense activity, wasn't he tired?

Elsie placed her hand on Doyun's firm chest and asked worriedly.

"A-Are you okay?"

"I'm fine."

Speechless at his confident answer, Elsie simply blinked her blue eyes and stared at him.

'Right… come to think of it, last time it lasted for days…'

Elsie shuddered, recalling the relentless memories of her first experience.

Instead, she felt guilty that she had fallen asleep alone.

"Th-Then when did I fall asleep? You should have woken me up…"

"Well…"

At Elsie's question, Doyun scratched his cheek as if embarrassed and then spoke.

"I don't know if you'd call it falling asleep… you kind of fainted, Elsie. It wasn't that long."

Maybe about an hour.

Elsie's eyes widened at Doyun's words as he reached out and caressed her face.

"Eep…"

To think she hadn't just fallen asleep, but fainted.

Amused by Elsie's flustered expression, Doyun cupped the back of her head and pulled her closer.

He pressed his tongue into her mouth and kissed her deeply, slowly pulling away when she was out of breath.

"As much as I don't want to let you go yet… we should probably shower and get ready, right?"

"Haa… O-Of course. If we skip the academy again without telling anyone like last time, Thrud will strike us with lightning."

Doyun chuckled and lifted Elsie into his arms, getting out of bed.

"Waaah-!"

Startled by Doyun's sudden action, Elsie instinctively wrapped her arms around his neck and clung to him.

In his arms, Elsie looked around the messy room and her eyes widened.

"Th-The bed…"

The leg of Doyun's bed was broken and collapsed. Or rather, had collapsed again.

To think she had been lying on a collapsed bed the whole time.

She was speechless at Doyun's intensity.

When Elsie in his arms began to stare at him in disbelief, Doyun grinned.

"Thinking about the future, I should buy a sturdy bed."

At Doyun's brazen words, Elsie blushed and shouted.

“Ugh…! Don’t say such silly things, just go take a shower!”

“Hahaha. I’m not kidding, Elsie. I’m not going to hold back anymore, and I’m not going to let you go.”

“Eep-”

“It’s thanks to you taking the first step.”

With those words, Doyun kissed Elsie’s forehead and carried her down to the bathroom.

“Don’t do anything weird while we’re showering…!”

“You worry too much. I don’t want to be late, so relax, Elsie.”

“Wait… what does that…”

The voices of the two whispering affectionately faded beyond the bathroom door.

•

Creak-

Elsie opened the classroom door and stumbled, grabbing the wall for support.

“Haa, I’m exhausted…!”

Elsie muttered resentfully, her legs trembling.

“I can’t feel my legs or my back…”

“That’s why I offered to support you.”

Doyun, who had followed her, quickly helped Elsie to her seat.

She sat down weakly and leaned back against the chair, rubbing her lower back.

“Ugh…”

“I feel a little guilty.”

Elsie glared at Doyun and spoke a little curtly.

“If you feel guilty, then take it easy… you’ll kill me…”

“But I don’t think I can hold back even now.”

“You’re crazy, really…!”

Elsie shouted, and Doyun chuckled mischievously. He was too bold, far too bold.

‘But I like that about him…’

Thinking it was fortunate that no one had heard, Elsie, who had been chatting with Doyun, waved her hand when Thrud strode energetically into the classroom.

“Thrud! Doyun’s trying to kill me!”

“What?!”

Thrud, her light pink hair flying, rushed over and hugged Elsie tightly, glaring at Han Doyun.

“Shaaak!”

Everyone burst into laughter at Thrud’s playful imitation of a wary cat.

•

Staggering down the hallway, Elsie happened to glance out the window and cried out.

“Eek-?!”

“What’s wrong?”

Her eyes wide, she didn’t answer Doyun’s question, but stared at the middle of the training grounds below.

“Why is he here?!”

In the middle of the training grounds was a giant squirrel, the Myth-grade monster Ratatoskr.



Reginleif stood in front of the somewhat annoyed-looking creature, looking troubled.

Reginleif, waving her arms and explaining something, soon summoned a chain, perhaps to appease Ratatoskr, and brought a giant acorn from somewhere.

Doyun, following Elsie’s gaze, also paused for a moment when he spotted the giant squirrel.

For that noisy creature to suddenly appear at the academy.

Doyun and Thrud's gazes naturally turned to Elsie, who was looking out the window.

"Why, why are you looking at me…? I didn't summon him! That idiot just came on his own!"

Apparently, he was upset about being defeated by Gullveig in the previous magic class and had come to take revenge.

A giant squirrel coming to get revenge. It was an absurd sight.

Elsie glanced at Reginleif, who was struggling to appease the creature, and swallowed hard before speaking.

"…Let's just ignore it and go."

"…."

There was no point in getting involved. She hadn't summoned him, and it wasn't her business.

Besides, they were on their way to class.

Doyun and Thrud nodded in agreement with Elsie's decision and started walking again, leaving Ratatoskr, who was squeaking and protesting, behind.

The giant squirrel's cries, directed at Reginleif, echoed emptily beyond the academy.

•

After finishing her liberal arts class, Elsie leisurely pondered what to eat for the upcoming lunch.

‘The stew I always eat at the cafeteria is good, but… maybe going to the convenience store for once wouldn’t be bad.’

Elsie, resting her chin on her hand and tapping her cheek with her finger, tilted her head when Doyun suddenly got up from his seat and tried to go somewhere.

“Doyun, where are you going?”

“Well… I forgot, but it’s my turn to be on duty today.”

“Duty?”

“The storage room. I was supposed to put away the polearms we used in class, but I just came here.”

“Ah… lunch is in a little while, are you going to go clean up now?”

“It’s my responsibility, so I have to finish it properly. If I’m late, go eat with Thrud first.”

With those words, Doyun rubbed the back of his neck and turned around as if he couldn’t help it.

Elsie, looking at him with pity, couldn’t bear to let him go alone, so she jumped up from her seat.

Thump-

She grabbed Doyun’s arm and looked up at him.

“W-Wait. I’ll help you. Let’s do it together.”

“It’s my duty. You don’t have to, Elsie…”

“That way we can finish quickly and go have lunch together!”

I want to eat with you.

Doyun's heart pounded as he looked at Elsie, who was whispering shyly in a soft voice.

Smiling, he patted Elsie's head and wrapped his arm around her waist.

"If you put it that way, I won't refuse… shall we go together?"

"Yeah!"

Bright brown eyes met blue eyes.

Elsie smiled brightly and followed Doyun to the storage room. Her dazzling silver hair swayed pleasantly.

Doyun followed Elsie, who was carrying the luggage and walking ahead, and gazed at her from behind.

From her toes to her long, slender legs to the top of her head.

How could a person be so beautiful even from behind? He swallowed hard, thinking such useless thoughts.

To be alone with her in the remote storage room, cleaning up. He was starting to get a little excited.

Crash- Thud.

Elsie and Doyun, who had brought the weapons and luggage used in class to the storage room on the outskirts of the academy grounds, began to clean up.

"…Thank you, Elsie."

"Don't be embarrassed about something like this. Don't say things like that."

“It’s just that I’m always grateful, including what happened yesterday.”

“Ugh… A-Are you trying to embarrass me?”

“Haha, that’s not it.”

The two slowly cleaned up while exchanging silly small talk.

It didn’t take long for the conversation to catch fire.

Elsie thought about the trip they were going to take this holiday and looked back at Doyun, filled with anticipation.

“By the way, I’m really looking forward to this trip.”

“You can look forward to it as much as you want. You’ll see a lot of amazing things. It’s your first time going to Svartalfheim, right?”

Elsie nodded, thinking that it would be nice to travel to many regions and worlds that she had never been to with Doyun.

“Svartalfheim is not only the home of the dwarves, but also the place where the most Otherworldy Bloodline like me reside. It’ll be quite interesting to go.”

“Really?”

Come to think of it, she had hardly seen any Otherworldy Bloodline other than Doyun. Even in Glitnir, a trading city, there were only a handful.

So Elsie, who couldn’t imagine it well, vaguely imagined several Han Doyuns.

’Several Doyuns…? It’s nice, but… um… I don’t think I can handle it at all…’

Elsie shook her head at the bizarre image of being surrounded by about five Han Doyuns.

“Some of the cities there are heavily influenced by the home worlds of the Otherworldy Bloodline. So the atmosphere will be quite different from Glitnir.”

“H-Home world-?!”

Elsie stopped cleaning up her luggage and looked at Doyun in surprise.

Otherworldy Bloodline.

Their home world was almost certainly the same place as her former home.

As a long time passed, almost no memories of her past self remained. The past had become a distant, forever lost thing.

But she still had other memories, even if most of them were about the Aesir Saga.

That’s why she couldn’t help but be interested in the city that was influenced by her home world.

Doyun blinked as Elsie suddenly showed great interest and approached him.

Even though it was the home of the Otherworldy Bloodline, it was a story from a distant past generation.

It was unexpected that she was interested in it as if she were thirsty.

“Elsie…?”

“Tell me more… tell me more…”

Elsie herself couldn't understand why she was so interested in something that felt so distant now that she had already given up on it.

But she wanted to hear more.

What kind of world it was, what kind of culture it had, and what kind of people lived there.

Was this a lingering attachment in her soul? Or was it curiosity about something lost?

Elsie clung to Doyun and began to pester him.

Only she knew that her ulterior motives were half-mixed in with her actions.

Anyway, it was nice to be held by Doyun, and it was also nice to hear interesting stories, so it was twice as good.

Doyun, whose mind was dizzy as Elsie pressed against him with her large breasts and begged, couldn't resist properly.

He was so captivated that he began to spill the beans about Svartalfheim to Elsie, telling her everything he knew.

…

"…I-Is that enough? The home world is a distant past for me too, so there aren't many stories I can tell."

Doyun, his face flushed, looked down at Elsie and swallowed hard. It was hard to endure the stimulation of her breasts any longer.

It was such a destructive sight that he wondered if she was actually teasing or seducing him.

"Thank you, Doyun!"

Elsie smiled brightly and looked up at Doyun.

“Kuh-!”

Doyun bit his lip tightly and groaned briefly, but Elsie didn’t hear him.

‘…Unfamiliar. Why…?’

Even though she had quietly listened to the stories passed down about her home world, it felt surprisingly unfamiliar. It was strange.

Perhaps it was because the past had become so distant and unreachable.

“Elsie…!”

Elsie, who was burying her face in Doyun’s chest and organizing her thoughts, flinched and raised her head.

She sensed that something was wrong at his voice, which was suddenly whispering passionately.

“I told you I wouldn’t hold back anymore if you kept seducing me like that, didn’t I?”

“Eep, wait… it’s not like that…”

Suddenly, she began to feel a long, heavy sensation clearly in the area near her lower abdomen, which was touching his.

Startled, Elsie tried to let go of him and get away from Doyun. But before she could even make that pathetic attempt, he grabbed her head.

‘Head…?’

Elsie, who had suddenly had her head grabbed, froze for a moment at the incomprehensible action.

“Don’t worry, Elsie. We’re the only ones around this storage room.”

“Wait… really, wait…”

Elsie, who had sensed what was about to happen, reached out to calm Doyun down.

She gently grabbed both of his wrists, which were holding her head, and calmly looked at him.

Thud-!

“Huh?!”

Suddenly, Doyun roughly slammed her head down, and Elsie collapsed to the floor.

His lower body loomed before her eyes.

“Uh…”

Elsie, her face flushed red, couldn’t close her mouth. She could feel Doyun’s hot gaze, filled with a desire to conquer.

“Calm…”

There was no way he would calm down in this state. She was the one who had to calm him down.

“I don’t want to mess up the storage room, Elsie.”

At Doyun’s whisper, Elsie nodded, still sitting on the floor and looking up at him. That was something she agreed with.

A moment later, the sound of clothes rustling filled the quiet storage room.

•

A little time passed, and Elsie and Doyun, who had left to clean up the storage room, returned.

Thrud tilted her head at Elsie's appearance, who was sweating and had a flushed face, unlike Han Doyun, who looked fine.

"Elsie?"

Elsie only covered her mouth with one hand and smiled awkwardly at Thrud's call.

"…Ahaha. Ugh."

"Hey, Han Doyun! How much did you make Elsie work!"

"Uh… that's…"

"Haa, whatever. Anyway, let's go eat lunch. Eir and Randgrid went ahead to save us seats."

Thrud shrugged and shook her head, putting her hands on her hips.

However, Elsie still covered her mouth and glanced away from Thrud's eyes before muttering in a small voice.

"S-Sorry, Thrud… I think you guys will have to eat lunch without me."

With those words, Elsie frowned slightly as if she was sorry and smiled.

Then, placing her remaining hand on her stomach, she staggered towards Doyun.

“I’m a little full…”

At Elsie’s embarrassed voice, Thrud’s golden eyes flashed.

“You, you idiot couple! Don’t tell me…!”

Thrud, who had been huffing and puffing, trailed off, and Elsie flinched in surprise.

“You went to clean up and had lunch together while you were at it?!”

Thankfully, Thrud was simple-minded.

Relieved, Elsie nudged Doyun with her shoulder as if telling him to say something, and awkwardly replied.

“Uh… yeah. Th-that’s right.”

“Y-yeah, Thrud. Sorry we didn’t tell you beforehand.”

“…It’s okay. It can happen. Lunchtime just started, when did you two even go… Anyway, I’ll go eat with the other two first.”

“Y-yeah. Go ahead.”

Thrud shook her head as if she couldn’t deal with them and headed to the cafeteria.

Elsie waved goodbye to Thrud, and she and Doyun were left alone again.

She glared at him and nudged him with her hip as if telling him to say something.

Doyun couldn’t say anything.

He kept his head down, watching Elsie’s reaction, but finally couldn’t hold back and exploded again.

He grabbed Elsie's wrist and dragged her away.

"H-hey, where are you going…?"

"There aren't any people in the annex at this time. Let's take a walk together."

"A walk… right…?"

"… ."

"Uh, uh oh…"

Elsie, led away by Doyun's hand and disappeared into the quiet annex building, reappeared near the end of lunchtime.

That day, she couldn't eat any of the snacks Thrud offered her.

Chapter 160. Rampage (2)

One day, with the holiday just around the corner, Elsie had a worry on her mind.

Was it about the trip that was just around the corner?

No, it wasn't.

All the preparations for the trip were already complete. She was more excited than worried.

Then was it about important news she had to tell her family?

That wasn't it either.

Informing them about her relationship with Doyun was important, but it wasn't something to worry about now.

Then was it about the Unified Martial Arts Tournament after all?

Elsie slowly shook her head.

She hadn't forgotten her promise to compete against Han Doyun in the Martial Arts Tournament, nor her goal to win and obtain Ymir's Horn.

But that wasn't a worry for Elsie anymore.

So what on earth was she worried about?

‘Han Doyun… Han Doyun…!’

Elsie’s sharply angled eyes stared straight ahead.

Whoosh-!

The thick wooden club Elsie was holding in her hand was swung with a flash of light.

With the process omitted, one of the magical beasts that was charging at her was crushed and sent flying by the club’s impact.

The wooden club was so damaged by Elsie’s Pure Strike that it was no longer usable.

As expected, something that was just lying around on the ground couldn’t withstand the power of the skill.

“Hoo…”

Elsie threw away the broken club, dusted off her hands, and swept back her hair.

Even while fighting magical beasts like this, the worry that lingered in her mind was…

‘Doyun’s desires are too strong…!’

Elsie squeezed her eyes shut, her face slightly flushed.

It was a worry that anyone who heard it would surely look at with lukewarm eyes.

A story that could happen between lovers in their prime. That’s how one might think of it.

The problem was that Han Doyun was a superhuman among superhumans, far beyond ordinary standards.

Perhaps that was why the desires he poured out on Elsie were also at an extraordinary level. No, they were at a level that was beyond outrageous.

Of course, it wasn't that Elsie found it burdensome or disliked it.

On the contrary, she liked that he wanted her so much that he was so impatient. She also liked that she could make him happy.

She had sworn to do anything for him.

'Still, I'm allowed to worry about it, right…? Just this morning…'

Elsie's face flushed hotly as she recalled what had happened with Doyun this morning, and she shook her head.

She felt a strange ache in her jaw.

She slapped her cheeks and then turned her head at the ominous presence she felt around her.

Golden energy gathered in her blue eyes. The area darkened slightly, and particles of light flickered around her eyes.

Kwaaaa-!

Golden rays of light began to radiate from Elsie's eyes in a radial pattern.

Elsie, who had incinerated a number of magical beasts that had approached her by using Heat Ray Emission, glanced around the burned forest.

Then, she covered her cheeks with her hands and squatted down for a moment.

She couldn't concentrate because she kept thinking about Doyun.

It all started a few days ago when she had pounced on Doyun first and bravely offered her service.

Since that day, Doyun had gone berserk as if he had unleashed the seal on his pent-up desires.

It was a given that he would pounce on her at any time, and it seemed that he liked Elsie's service so much that he made her kneel whenever he had the chance.

Elsie shuddered and lowered her head.

She was also severely affected, feeling that she liked Han Doyun's faithful and dominant side.

"This is not the time for this…"

Elsie sighed and stood up.

She was currently outside the Glitnir's border.

It was a planned operation to prevent the magical beasts that had recently begun to surge from flowing into the city.

The Academy, the City Guard, and the Mercenaries. It was a fairly large operation involving these three organizations.

However, most of the personnel deployed were guards and mercenaries, and only a small number of academy students were deployed, scattered in various places.

The reason was simple.

The purpose was to gain experience, but since this was not a simple class, it was necessary to strategically deploy academy students, who were a powerful force.

Kugugu-

Elsie sensed that huge footsteps were getting closer.

Something was approaching from beyond the densely packed trees in front of her.

“Járnsaxa.”

At her call, a large axe imbued with cold air was summoned from her inventory space.

Glitnir was a very large trading city. As such, the area required for defending against magical beasts was also large.

Kwaaaak-!

A large figure crashed into Elsie’s path, tearing through the trees.

A being in the form of a beast, dripping with black energy. Pure malice sprung from the black-pupiled Ginnungagap.

As expected, it was a magical beast.

Countless teeth and sharp thorns growing randomly all over its body made it seem like a manifestation of ferocity.

“It’s a bit big.”

Elsie muttered, dangling Járnsaxa.

It was a magical beast with a much larger build than the small species she had swept away earlier.

“Hmm… It looks like it’s over 4 meters… Is this a mid-tier? Or was it a high-tier?”

Elsie tilted her head at the ambiguous size and took a breath.

Whatever it was, it was clear that it was a grade of magical beast that was rarely seen in normal times.

There were signs of magical beast outbreaks in various places. To think that a guy like this would be near the city.

Elsie's arm holding Járnsaxa moved.

Increase the energy in the body and rotate it at ultra-high speed.

The rotating energy soon transforms into explosive physical ability.

Too-woong!

Leaving afterimages, she charged at the magical beast and swung Járnsaxa.

The large axe, emitting a dazzling flash of light, was swung fiercely, omitting the preparatory motion.

Originally a martial arts skill, Pure Strike was activated while holding a weapon.

The explosive swing, omitting the process, split the body of the large magical beast in one blow.

Kwagagagak!

The rough cold air emanating from Járnsaxa swept through and plowed up the land in front of it.

It was truly a devastating blow, as it was used as a large weapon.

"As expected, I'm not used to it yet…"

Elsie scratched her cheek as she looked at the long trail of destruction that seemed to be dozens of meters long.

“Anyway, it seems like the area around here is cleared, so should I go back for now?”

She put Járnsaxa away and started walking, thinking that it would be a good idea to look for Doyun on the way back.

It was a light gait, as if she had come out for a walk.

It was outside the dangerous city border, but it was not a problem for her.

It was a sight that the guards moving in squads or the mercenaries who formed groups and moved together would have found quite absurd.

“Heung- heung-”

Elsie, excited at the thought of going to find Doyun, started humming and tilted her head back with her hands behind her back.

It was then.

“…!”

Something was approaching at high speed.

An incredible speed. But it wasn’t as rough as the charge of a ferocious magical beast, and it was moving as if it were sliding across the ground.

“That’s…”

Elsie’s eyes widened.

A large black horse was running, its dark gray mane fluttering.

Divine Steed Grani.

It was the summon Odin had gifted to Doyun.

It was indeed an incredible speed befitting the name Divine Steed.

“Elsie-!”

“Do, Doyun?”

Doyun was riding Grani in a dashing manner and approaching Elsie.

Elsie, who had frozen in her walking position, blinked and watched him get closer.

Grani, who had arrived in front of her in an instant, stopped and neighed lightly.

Puru-rung.

Elsie looked up at Doyun, who was sitting on the large horse with surprised eyes.

“How…?”

He had come to find her first.

As Elsie asked in surprise, Doyun smiled brightly and opened his mouth.

“I quickly cleared my assigned area and was looking for you. I wanted to go back together.”

Elsie’s eyes lit up at Doyun’s explanation that it was easy for him to exterminate magical beasts on his own, as he had made a living as a mercenary since he was a child.

“Ooh, an expert…”

“The trip is just around the corner, so there’s no need to waste energy on things like this.”

As he said that, Doyun naturally got off the horse and strode towards Elsie.

“Let’s go back together.”

“Okay!”

As Elsie nodded with a bright smile, Doyun grabbed her waist with both hands and lifted her up as if he had been waiting for it.

“Euhyak?!”

Elsie started struggling in surprise.

Such a bold action all of a sudden. Her face flushed, she squeezed her eyes shut and shouted.

“N-Not here-!”

Recently, there was only one situation that followed when Doyun lifted Elsie up like this.

So it was a natural reaction for her.

“You should be more careful about the time and place…!”

“What?”

“H-Huh?”

“What do you think I’m going to do that makes you say that?”

“W-Well, of course… You’re going to lift me up like this…”

“Lift you up?”

“Ugh… What are you trying to make me say! You’re so mischievous!”

Elsie shouted angrily at Doyun, who was repeating her words with a sly look on his face.

He couldn’t help but burst out laughing at her cute appearance.

“Haha, don’t worry, Elsie. I’m just trying to put you on Grani.”

“R-Really?”

“Yeah. So you can rest assured for now.”

‘For now? For now…?’

Elsie suddenly became uneasy at Doyun’s meaningful words.

She felt like she was being kidnapped without realizing it, being deceived by sweet words.

With Doyun’s help, Elsie sat astride the saddle, and he climbed onto the horse with her.

“I specially ordered this magic saddle from the Dvergr technicians because I wanted to ride with you. Isn’t it nice?”

Elsie, who had fallen into Doyun’s arms, quietly looked up at him and nodded.

She felt a little dazed by the scent she felt in his arms.

Divine Steed Grani ran powerfully across the plains. The surrounding scenery flashed by quickly.

Elsie, who had never ridden a horse before, began to feel a little numb in her buttocks.

It was nice to be going back quickly… but this was unexpected.

“Kuh… Keuek… Eueuk…!”

Elsie, who was holding Doyun tightly with one arm on the saddle that was shaking up and down, continued to let out short moans.

Her flushed red face was representing her embarrassment.

Her swollen breasts were shaking violently because of the shaking of the running horse.

There was no use in supporting the bottom of her breasts with one forearm. Her arm was too slender to protect her shaking breasts.

It would be a short ride back to the city, so she only had to endure it for a little while, but it was quite an ordeal for her, who was already sensitive.

The quick-witted Doyun glanced down at Elsie, who was in distress.

“Just bear with it a little longer. We’re almost there.”

“U-Uh… Ungh!”

“…Should I help you?”

“H-How?”

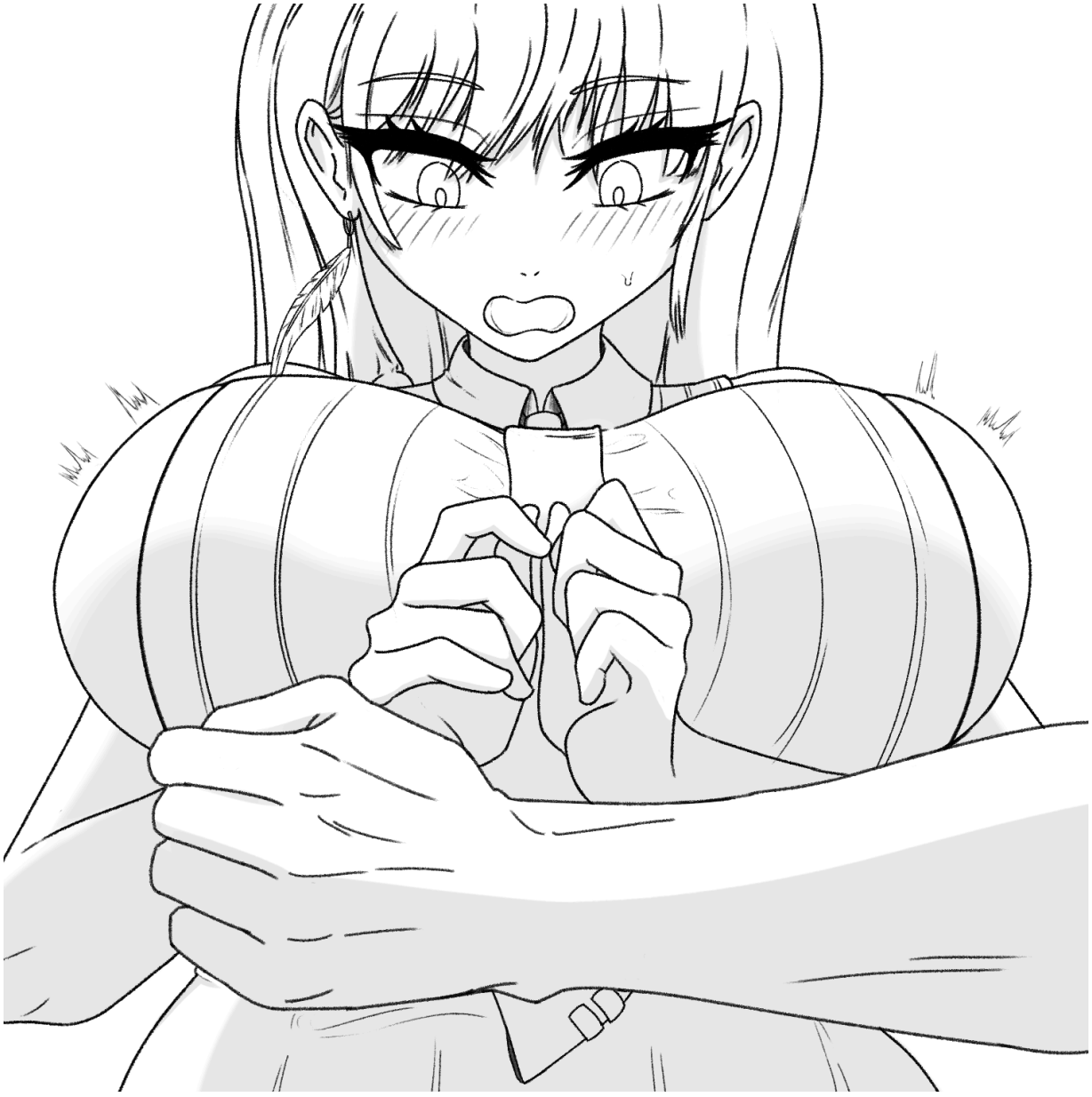
“I can ride Grani with one hand. I think I can hold them with my free hand.”

Elsie was speechless at Doyun’s confident proposal, which was full of desire.

She temporarily forgot that she was riding a running horse and looked up at Doyun with a blank expression.

So he was saying that he would hold her breasts that were shaking wildly with his hands. It was an absurd proposal.

Regardless of Elsie's bewilderment, Doyun quickly began to move to relieve her discomfort.



In an instant, a thick arm wrapped around her.

To put it another way, it was in the shape of supporting her lower breasts with his forearm.

"Heuhyak-"

Elsie’s cute scream tickled Doyun’s ear.

The soft and tender sensation heavily pressed down on his forearm.

“How is it, Elsie?”

“I-It’s not bad…”

The thick forearm provided stability, but that didn’t mean the problem was solved.

Her breasts were still shaking.

In the end, both Elsie and Doyun were getting a little hot in this embarrassing situation.

From a distance, it was a plausible sight of lovers riding a horse together.

But in reality, it was a tense situation where they were looking at each other’s faces in an awkwardly heated atmosphere.

Thanks to Grani’s incredible speed, Elsie, who had quickly returned to the city, stroked her buttocks in a hunched posture.

“Apat…”

She sighed, thinking that sitting on a galloping horse was not an easy task.

Doyun, who was watching Elsie’s back, licked his lips.

Elsie, who suddenly felt like she was being targeted by a beast, quickly turned her head. It was truly an amazing intuition.

Thinking that she might be dragged away by Doyun again if she continued like this, Elsie quickly opened her mouth.

“D-Doyun? It’s been a while since we finished early, so why don’t we take a leisurely stroll through the streets?”

“That’s good. Is there anywhere you want to go?”

She wanted to spend more ordinary time with Doyun, even if she had to do the deed.

“Um… R-Right! A restaurant! I suddenly wanted to eat pasta.”

It was a good choice since she was also hungry.

“Okay. You have to eat well to get your energy back.”

“Uh… Yeah. Right…?”

It was a day when the academy ended early for once, ahead of the long holiday. On days like this, it was standard to celebrate by eating something delicious.

Elsie, who had succeeded in guiding Doyun, started to grab his collar with a grin.

“Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

“Then there’s a place I’d like you to go with me after we stop by the restaurant.”

Elsie, who had widened her eyes, tilted her head innocently. Anywhere was fine with him.

“Where are you going?”

Whack!

Suddenly, Doyun wrapped his strong arms around her waist and pulled her in.

Surprised, she could only stare up at his face.

What was contained in the bright brown eyes that were staring intently at Elsie was an intense feeling for her.

To her question, he answered briefly and firmly.

“My house.”

“U-Um, Doyun? You haven’t forgotten that we’re leaving tomorrow, have you?”

Elsie, who was blushing at Doyun’s blatant suggestion, stammered and brought up the trip.

But he pulled Elsie even closer, looked her straight in the eye, and opened his mouth again.

“Yeah. So we’re going to my house. Got it?”

Elsie shuddered at Doyun’s forcefulness.

Elsie, who was caught in his strong arms, could neither avoid answering nor run away.

The memories of rapture, where he held her captive and never let go even if she begged or ran away, soaked into Elsie’s mind.

It felt as if his beast-like desire to dominate her and keep her under his control was being transmitted through their touching bodies.

Elsie, whose mind had melted in that dizzying feeling of love, could not resist him.

She could only nod obediently.

“Yeah… I got it…”

•

Visiting the restaurant and spending a pleasant time together was a blink of an eye.

Elsie thought that she had enjoyed the meal leisurely and laughed and talked with Doyun enough, but she was already standing in front of his house.

Elsie swallowed hard and glanced down at her waist.

Doyun’s hand was already wrapped around her waist.

It was she herself who had caused his rampage, so it was her role to handle it.

Her heart started to beat faster.

However, there was one thing she had misunderstood.

That was that Doyun’s rampage had not even started yet.

Elsie, who was stuck to Doyun’s side, slowly entered the house with him.

Squeak- Clank.

Elsie, who thought that the sound of the door closing somehow made her feel nervous, began to look at Doyun’s face.

As a short silence continued, she raised her head to brighten the atmosphere with conversation, as she never got tired of talking to him.

‘There are a lot of things to talk about regarding the trip, so that’s good.’

“Hey Doyun… Eubeub?! Heup! Heubeueup!?”

As soon as she raised her head, Doyun’s face came right up to her.

Doyun, who had hugged Elsie in one fell swoop, slammed his lips into Elsie’s and pushed his tongue in.

The rampage had begun.

He lifted Elsie, who was completely subdued and unable to come to her senses, and began to trudge up to the second floor.

Even in the midst of all this, he kept kissing her and taking her soul away.

Only Elsie’s legs, which were shaking meaninglessly because she was being held and her feet were not touching the ground, were trembling.

‘I have to… I have to talk…’

Elsie, who had rolled her eyes halfway back, was taken to Doyun’s room.

Thrown onto the bed, she didn’t even have time to take off her clothes before he was on top of her.

An irresistible torrent of love began to pour.

There were no words.

Chapter 161. Svartalfheim (1)

The homeland of the Dvergr dwarves, Svartalfheim.

A place known as the center of technology among the Nine Worlds connected to the World Tree Yggdrasil.

In the distant past, countless Divine artifacts were created here.

Today, it has become the world with the largest population of Dvergr and the Otherworldly Bloodline, descendants of those who flowed in from other dimensions.

Keeeeeeng-

The roots of Yggdrasil sprouted and began to intertwine at the center of the Bifrost platform.

The central gate, which had not been in operation for quite some time, began to function.

This was a rare occurrence in this place, Lennaborg.

This city, whose name meant “city with a flowing river,” did not have its Bifrost central gate open at all times.

Of course, even if the central gate could not be used, there were many small and medium-sized Bifrosts in operation that more than made up for it, so there was no problem.

Considering that there were more cities where not a single Bifrost was open, this was a blessing.

Anyway, that meant that unless you were a qualified being, you could not use the central gate of Lennaborg.

For example, it was impossible unless you were a god or a pureblood who inherited the god's blood deeply.

So, the eyes of the people who were busily moving around the platform gathered at the central gate that had begun to operate.

"A god?"

"There's no way…"

The employees of the trading company who were unloading goods to be delivered to Midgard near the central gate began to murmur.

"But our city's central gate can't be activated unless it's a god, right?"

The Dvergr Barskin, who had been listening silently to the young man's foolish question, patted him on the back.

No, to be exact, he patted him on the waist because his hand couldn't reach.

"Minho. How can you call yourself an employee of the Albehiri Trading Company with that knowledge? Purebloods can also operate the central gate."

"Barskin Ajussi… that's information that has nothing to do with me being an employee of the trading company. Anyway, either way, we're going to see something amazing."

The employee called Minho said that while scratching his black hair.

Barskin also stroked his thick beard and looked at the huge central gate that was beginning to emit iridescent light.

“Yeah. Gods or purebloods are not easy to meet. I’ve only seen them four times in my 150 years.”

“Well, I think it’s amazing that you’ve seen them four times while living here?”

Since there were no gods left in Svartalfheim holding important positions such as city lords, they were almost like beings in stories.

The same was true of purebloods, who were few in number and rarely left Asgard.

“Shall we bet on who will come out of the gate?”

Barskin shrugged at Minho’s playful tone.

“Can you tell if the person who comes out is a god or a pureblood? If you think about it logically, there’s no way it’s a god, so it’ll be a pureblood… but that’s hard to believe too.”

Aesir purebloods, who were noble, haughty, and a tiny minority, were only seen once by Barskin, from a distance.

He had seen more gods who were city administrators.

“I heard there are so many beauties in the Aesir lineage, I wonder how pretty the purebloods are… Am I going to feast my eyes today? I’m so lucky I came to unload today.”

“You crazy bastard. That’s what you really wanted. What if a guy comes out?”

Barskin chuckled at Minho’s selfish nonsense.

Anyway, he was also a Dvergr who couldn't resist beautiful things. So, he was secretly looking forward to it.

Keeeeeeng-!

The roots of Yggdrasil, which had sprung up around the Bifrost portal, were completely intertwined in a circular shape.

At that moment, an even stronger iridescent light began to be emitted than before.

Soon, the space rippled and the figure of a person began to appear.

•

"Oh?"

Elsie poked her face out of the Bifrost portal.

Moving her jewel-like blue eyes from side to side, she glanced around the platform and blinked.

The interior structure of the platform, which gave off a strangely modern feel, was different from Glitnir or Asgard.

Elsie, who felt a strange sense of longing, opened her mouth slightly and walked out slowly.

She turned her head and began to look around, momentarily forgetting that she was holding Doyun's hand.

People busily moving around the platform. There were also many people using transporters to move large loads.

There were also some people who were staring at the central gate where she was standing with their mouths open.

Elsie's eyes widened.

“Otherworldly Bloodline…”

Most of the people walking around the platform were Dvergr dwarves and members of the Otherworldly Bloodline.

People with the same black hair as Doyun were everywhere.

‘It should be a familiar sight…’

For some reason, it felt like she had come to a foreign country.

Elsie, who was momentarily nervous and hesitated, remembered that Doyun was still in the Bifrost and pulled his hand.

As Doyun’s whole body came out of the Bifrost, the central gate began to close.

Elsie stared up at Doyun’s face.

Even though he had the same black hair as the many people under the gate, it felt different. Was it because of love?

Looking at him, the tension in her heart, which had been nervous about stepping on unfamiliar land, seemed to melt away.

“How is it, Elsie? Isn’t it amazing that there are only members of the Otherworldly Bloodline wherever you look?”

Doyun asked with a smile at Elsie, who was looking at him with wide eyes as if she was quite surprised.

Elsie hesitated for a moment, then grabbed his big hands with her own and brought them to her chest.

“You’re still the best…!”

“…Suddenly?”

The best? Was she that happy to be traveling together?

Doyun gently patted her head because she looked so cute.

She closed her eyes and enjoyed his touch, looking just like a cat.

Thanks to that, Elsie, who had relaxed a little, put her hands behind her back and took a few steps back, then smiled brightly at Doyun.

“Let’s go quickly! I want to look around here and there!”

•

As the girl poked her face out of the central gate, those who were watching the gate simultaneously swallowed hard.

The girl with dazzling silver hair softly draped over her shoulders was moving her jewel-like pretty blue eyes from side to side.

“Crazy…”

“…”

Minho and Barskin, who were watching the gate, let out short exclamations and couldn’t close their mouths.

They soon forgot to breathe as the girl completely came out of the gate and revealed her whole body.

Is that the legendary Aesir pureblood beauty?

They were completely captivated by the beauty that seemed to emit light on its own.

It was a natural reaction for them, as an Aesir pureblood girl, who was said to be harder to see than a god, suddenly appeared.

What business did such a beautiful girl have in this city?

They had no relationship, but such questions sprang up because of her striking appearance.

Travel? There was a possibility.

This place, Lennaborg, was a fairly large city. Although most of its members were Dvergr and members of the Otherworldly Bloodline, so it mostly ran on domestic demand, there were quite a few travelers.

While they were immersed in such trivial questions, the girl, who was looking around the platform, began to pull someone out of the Bifrost.

There was no way that such a noble-looking beauty would have visited this place alone.

Did she bring a bodyguard or something?

Minho and Barskin, who were watching while thinking that, widened their eyes.

What came out of the central gate, led by the girl's hand, was… a black-haired young man with a sturdy physique.

It was a surprising appearance in another sense.

Minho and several men on the platform were speechless at his handsome appearance, which made them wonder if he was really a member of the Otherworldly Bloodline.

"Barskin Ajussi… what am I looking at?"

"I don't know… wouldn't you say you're seeing a very rare scene?"

The unusual aura between the beautiful girl, presumed to be an Aesir pureblood, and the young man of the Otherworldly Bloodline was felt even by those who were watching.

Even though they were just sticking together and whispering something, that exciting feeling was conveyed.

Is that what they call hanging out with their own kind?

An Otherworldly Bloodline and an Aesir pureblood couple. It was an extreme meeting where it seemed harder to find a point of contact.

•

Elsie held Doyun's hand tightly and walked along the platform, sticking close to him.

She was quite passive, considering that she had said so brightly that she wanted to look around here and there.

"Elsie… I'm glad, but you don't have to stick so close to me. I'm not going anywhere, so don't worry."

"No, it's just that… it's a little unfamiliar…"

If Glitnir was a city mixed with all kinds of races, this place, Lennaborg, was full of Dvergr or members of the Otherworldly Bloodline wherever you looked.

The atmosphere that Elsie felt externally was bound to be quite unfamiliar.

In addition, her appearance was especially noticeable here.

She thought that her shy temperament had improved a lot since the beginning, but it was not easy to be burdened by such extreme attention.

She felt like she wanted to act spoiled with Doyun for no reason.

'…Maybe it's okay?'

Elsie's eyes sparkled as she thought it would be nice to use this as an excuse to act weak and spoiled with him.

She chuckled and hugged Doyun's arm. Then, she started to rub her head against him for no reason, filling her sinister desires.

"If you're still unfamiliar and burdened, should we go to the accommodation first? We have to check in too."

"Yeah…"

Doyun, who felt that Elsie had become strangely spoiled, smiled kindly and looked at her.

Certainly, she was bound to be surprised by the sudden change in environment.

Lennaborg was a place with a particularly large population of Otherworldly Bloodline residents among the cities of Svartalfheim.

'I expected Elsie to get attention, but since she's trying to cling to me like this… to me too…'

Even if she just walked next to him, she was bound to get attention together because she was so noticeable, but since she was holding hands and clinging to him, the attention was enormous.

Elsie was bound to feel burdened by the physical pressure.

Doyun realized how unfamiliar her relationship with him was.

Members of the Otherworldly Bloodline rarely formed relationships with other races, perhaps because of their different origins.

That was also the reason why most of them gathered and lived in Svartalfheim.

Therefore, it would not be strange if his relationship with Elsie became a hot topic in this city in an instant.

Elsie was acting spoiled only when walking inside the platform.

But now she was busy widening her eyes and looking around.

It was because of the ‘forest of buildings’ that unfolded as soon as she left the Bifrost platform.

She felt it from the platform, but in terms of architecture, she felt a relatively strong modern feel.

“It’s hard to find such tall buildings in Glitnir. Isn’t it amazing?”

Elsie nodded with a slightly admiring face.

As a place where the Otherworldly Bloodline lived in particular, it was an urban environment created by combining the image of their hometown and the excellent technology of the Dvergr.

“People who remember their hometown world would have already left for Valhalla hundreds of years ago, so now this style has become established as a tradition.”

Doyun shrugged and explained, pointing to the curtain wall-style building with glass walls.

While such buildings were soaring, horse-drawn carriages were sparsely traveling on the ground.

Elsie felt something indescribable.

Soon, she found a magic train moving along the rails on the ground and smiled softly and closed her eyes.

A strange imbalance that reminded her of her hometown, which remained as a fragment of faint memory, but also made her realize

reality at some point.

‘It’s interesting.’

The Svartalfheim trip with Doyun began.

Chapter 162. Svartalfheim (2)

Elsie entered the large hotel lounge and gaped.

“How much did you spend, Doyun?”

“I suggested this trip from the start, so you don’t have to worry about such trivial things.”

“Trivial…”

Just by looking, the reservation cost for this luxurious hotel couldn’t possibly be trivial.

Elsie thought this as she gazed at the dazzling chandelier floating magically on the ceiling.

Doyun smiled at Elsie and gently stroked her cheek.

“You really don’t need to feel burdened. I told you I’ve been making a living as a mercenary since I was young, right? Thanks to that, I’ve saved up quite a bit of wealth.”

“Ah, okay… I see.”

“Back then, I was a bit of a blindly vengeful fool. I participated in every request to subjugate high-level or greater demon beasts, no matter what.”

A reckless youth fueled by revenge for the loss of his family.

He had faced death several times because he recklessly participated in subjugations.

But thanks to that, he was able to grow at an alarming rate, and he even gained considerable wealth from the enormous rewards that came with subjugating high-level demon beasts.

Doyun, reminiscing about the past with a wistful expression, brushed back Elsie's silky silver hair.

"Now we have enough to last us both a lifetime, so there's no problem."

"A, a lifetime for two… What if we splurge…!"

Elsie's face flushed at Doyun's words, which subtly included her in his future plans.

"Haha, we'll have to think about that when the time comes. Oh, wait…"

Doyun suddenly paused, muttering to himself in a barely audible voice as if seriously contemplating something.

"Not just two people… If we think about… children in the future…"

"Huh?"

Elsie tilted her head and looked into his eyes as Doyun mumbled something unintelligible.

"…It's nothing. No problem!"

Looking at the beautiful Elsie while thinking about the slightly distant future, he began to feel a stirring within him.

So much so that he wondered if it would be okay to bring that future forward a little.

Elsie, having arrived at the top-floor suite with a panoramic view of Lennaborg, continued to gape in admiration.

The interior, armed with modern luxury, was so spacious that it could hardly be described as a room.

‘It’s a suite with two floors… Isn’t it bigger than my house?’

She shook her head, thinking of her humble home.

It was wrong to compare it to that shabby house in the first place.

If she had to compare it, it would have to be Adorencia’s mansion, even though the styles were so different.

A slightly excited Elsie took Doyun’s hand and began to look around.

“The bathroom is big, and the bed is huge…”

Elsie, who couldn’t stop exclaiming in admiration, stared blankly at the cityscape spread out beyond the large window.

“Ah…”

Different. Different, but somehow similar.

A longing seemed to well up from a faint memory that was just out of reach.

“I’m glad we came here. Thank you, Doyun. I really like it.”

Elsie, feeling a little choked up, smiled as she looked up at Doyun standing beside her.

Doyun felt a brief pang of anxiety at that fleeting smile that seemed as if it would disappear from before his eyes at any moment.

Just as he reached out to grab Elsie, she turned away from the cityscape and dashed off.

She dove onto the bed like a playful child, then spread her arms out and smiled brightly as if nothing had happened.

“It’s so fluffy! And big!”

Elsie was enjoying herself, kicking her feet. She was as innocent as ever.

The skirt that had ridden up as she rolled around on the bed revealed a dizzying sight.

Doyun rushed to the bed and pounced on Elsie.

“Huh?!”

Elsie gasped as Doyun looked down at her, looming over her as she lay on the bed.

She had been caught off guard and found herself in a vulnerable position.

“Elsie…”

Elsie swallowed hard as Doyun called her name in a low voice.

“The special suite on the top floor has thick walls and perfect soundproofing.”

“S, soundproofing?”

Elsie blinked and looked into his bright brown eyes at Doyun’s unexpected words.

“I mean, you don’t have to worry about making noise, like at home.”

Doyun’s eyes curved as he answered her question.

It didn’t take long for her to understand the meaning of that slightly sly smile.

‘Like at home… Make noise to your heart’s content…?’

“Ah.”

Elsie’s face turned red as she recalled the times she had been pinned down by Doyun and cried out in pleasure.

She fidgeted, unable to contain her embarrassment.

But there was nowhere to escape, as his arms firmly pressed down on the bed on either side of her.

Doyun, enjoying Elsie’s cute resistance, casually tossed out another line.

“And… with this sturdy, big bed, you don’t have to worry about the legs breaking and collapsing.”

“Ugh… Stop. D, don’t say it…”

They had already broken two beds because they had been too intense.

Elsie’s pupils dilated at Doyun’s suggestive whisper.

Her shy reaction was so adorable that he couldn’t help but want to tease her more.

Doyun chuckled.

“…Don’t worry, Elsie.”

With that, he lightly kissed Elsie’s cheek and got up.

Elsie, her face flushed, stood up abruptly and glanced at him, clutching her chest.

Considering his inexhaustible stamina, she was even more afraid because she knew his words weren't a joke.

•

There was a moment when Doyun almost went out of control, but somehow they managed to get past it, and they leisurely enjoyed their vacation.

Relaxing and looking down at the cityscape during the morning was one of the joys of traveling.

Then, Elsie suddenly had an idea and got up. She smiled meaningfully and went into the room where she had unpacked her luggage.

She had prepared outfits with Thrud to match the latest trends in Svartalfheim while preparing for the trip.

To surprise Doyun, Elsie immediately began to change her clothes.

"At first, it was tight and felt like unfinished clothes, so it was awkward, but…"

Elsie's expression turned determined as she looked down at the clothes she had prepared.

Since it was the latest trend in Svartalfheim, Doyun, being of the Otherworldly Bloodline, would definitely like it.

Nodding, she locked the door and took off her clothes.

Swish, swish—

The sound of the clothes softly brushing against her skin could be heard.

“Hehehe… Good.”

Elsie looked in the mirror and smiled in satisfaction, moving around to check her outfit.

It was perfect, except for the feeling that her chest was a little tight. Thrud’s coordination was indeed excellent.

Excited, Elsie opened the door wide and came out, looking for Doyun.

“Doyun! Doyun-!”

Elsie’s cheerful voice echoed.

As expected of a special suite, Doyun, who was making something in the spacious kitchen, responded to her call.

“Elsie? What’s wrong?”

He had planned to relax with Elsie during the morning.

So, as he was preparing a simple dessert, he turned his head when he heard light footsteps approaching.

“Ta-da-!”

Elsie, smiling brightly, shouted cheerfully.



Doyun’s eyes widened, and he froze at the sight of Elsie.

He wondered what she was up to, but it seemed she was just showing off the new clothes she had changed into.

The outfit she was wearing, standing with her hands neatly folded over her stomach, was… truly shocking.

“Thrud recommended this coordination. Apparently, it’s trending in Svartalfheim.”

Doyun quietly put down the cooking tongs he was holding as Elsie spoke shyly.

He was staring at Elsie, almost licking her with his eyes, without even blinking.

‘I can’t help but thank Thrud this time…’

To think of putting Elsie in such clothes.

He swallowed hard and watched, mesmerized, as she swayed and twirled.

It was outrageously daring.

“H, how is it? Is it okay? Does it suit me…?”

Elsie, becoming a little anxious when Doyun didn’t say anything, asked nervously.

She fidgeted with her fingers and spread her arms wide, appealing to him as much as she could.

Doyun, who had been staring at her as if possessed by Elsie’s subtle urging, finally nodded and replied.

“Elsie…”

“Y, yes!”

“It suits you… It’s the best…”

“H, hng-?!”

Elsie, her shoulders raised by Doyun’s praise, which seemed quite overwhelming, feigned indifference.

It was a kind of carelessness.

Her carelessness in failing to notice his change.

So, Elsie tilted her head at Doyun's next words.

"You're so pretty, Elsie… So…"

"So…?"

His voice trailed off. What was he trying to say?

"…I can't stand it."

"Eh…?"

Elsie flinched for a moment and took a step back. Her eyes naturally went downwards.

His lower body, vigorously surging upwards, was greeting Elsie.

Elsie's face turned pale at the sight of his lower body also enthusiastically welcoming her coordination.

"W, wait, Doyun… I just wanted to show you my new clothes…!"

At Elsie's cry, Doyun, whose love had gone wild, rushed forward.

"Gyaak-!"

Elsie immediately turned around and started running with incredible reaction speed.

But that only excited Doyun even more.

She was already prey cornered and running away from him.

Elsie, who couldn't even take a few steps, was caught by Doyun and hugged so tightly that she couldn't move.

Carried to the bed as she was, she was pinned down by Doyun while lying face down.

“W, wait… I’m not ready yet…”

“It’s okay, Elsie.”

“It’s not okay… At least let me change…”

“It’s common sense for lovers to do it all the time.”

“There’s no such thing as common s… Mmph!”

Elsie, her mouth blocked by a kiss, could no longer say anything.

It was the height of passion.

“Eugh-”

The bed began to shake with Elsie’s short groan.

Chapter 163. Svartalfheim (3)

In a back alley of Lennaborg, two men met.

“The central gate of the platform is said to have been activated.”

“What? Has he arrived?”

The disappearance of Svartalfheim Academy students was progressing very slowly and smoothly.

The man who was asked the question shook his head.

“No way. I heard he’s been manipulating the barrier of the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament. He wouldn’t have time to come all the way here.”

“That’s true. Then who came at this timing?”

“Well, I don’t think a god like him would come in such a conspicuous way. If you think normally, it’s just some Pureblood visiting the city.”

“Huh. Even though it’s a big city, it’s only inhabited by dwarves and Otherworldly Bloodlines? Making a conspicuous move. Wait… if it’s really a Pureblood, isn’t it valuable?”

At that outrageous remark, the man shook his head.

“Don’t talk nonsense. We’re already struggling to deal with the Academy students, are you planning to satisfy your personal desires? We just need to fulfill the contract with Baldr.”

The request received from the god of faded old radiance.
Involvement in the disappearance of Academy students.

It was a dishonorable task, and the risk was unimaginably high since the target was Academy students.

But since they were promised a sure reward, they just needed to focus on that.

There was no point in unnecessarily escalating things at this point.

But even with the man's words, the one wearing the hood seemed unable to let go of his lingering feelings, as he licked his lips.

"…Why did he ask us to kidnap Academy students in the first place? You're the leader, so you must know, right?"

Whatever the client's purpose or reason, they couldn't back down now that they had come this far. That's why he was curious.

He had heard that the disappearance of Academy students was also taking place little by little in Muspelheim and Vanaheim.

The man, called the leader, stared at the one who asked the question and opened his mouth.

"You have a lot of questions, unlike you."

"We're in the same boat anyway, right? It's not like we can turn back now, so it's okay to tell me, isn't it? Well, I wouldn't say anything even if you told me to just follow without complaint."

"…It's simple. He said that the more vacancies there are in the Martial Arts Tournament, the easier it will be to infiltrate under disguise."

"That's a really simple reason."

“Yes. With that simple reason, we were promised a reward, gained power, and will fulfill our wishes. Isn’t that enough?”

The man called the leader said that and turned around.

Several years ago, in a subjugation mission against a Great Demon Beast with extreme danger, the man’s mercenary group lost their beloved family and comrades.

Just as they were falling into the abyss of despair, a god came and proposed a deal.

No, to be precise, it was a request. They were mercenaries, after all.

‘If you accept my insignificant proposal, I will grant your wish as compensation.’

The man who was the leader accepted Baldr’s proposal without a moment’s hesitation.

Because he had a desperate wish.

That was to revive his dead family and comrades.

‘Haha, it’s not difficult. I’ve even revived gods who died hundreds of years ago. However, souls that have ascended to Valhalla are impossible. All I can do is revive those who have fallen to Helheim.’

The god of radiance, who said that, promised the mercenary group a wish as compensation for the request.

It was hard to believe that he could bring back the spirits wandering in Helheim, but a god’s promise was absolute. So they had no choice but to believe.

Having boarded the same ship as Baldr, they were bound to the god of radiance until the day Ragnarok arrived.

The man stopped for a moment and looked back. Then, he spoke to his companion, who was still standing there with his hood on.

“I’ll say it again, don’t touch that Pureblood. That’s not what’s important right now.”

There was no need to stir up trouble when they didn’t even know exactly what kind of being it was.

At the man’s repeated warning, his companion merely shrugged.

‘But it’s still bothering me that a Pureblood came here of all places at this time. The investigation into the disappearances must be ongoing.’

Thinking that it would be good to report it to him, the man left the alley.

•

It wasn’t until the next day that Elsie and Doyun were able to leave the hotel and walk down the street.

Doyun, who was worriedly watching Elsie walking unsteadily, grabbed her arm to support her.

“S-Sorry, Elsie. How many times did I…”

“Hmph… So you do feel sorry?”

Elsie narrowed her eyes and glanced at Doyun before turning her head away.

“Elsie…”

Elsie, whose legs gave way and staggered, was busy watching Doyun’s reaction as he supported her.

It wasn't that Elsie didn't like spending intense time from the first day in a strange travel destination's accommodation.

It was hard to calm Doyun down, but that was fun in its own way.

However,

"Thrud went to the trouble of coordinating this outfit for me… and you made it so sticky that I can't even wear it!"

"Ha, haha…"

Since Doyun's desire had exploded at Elsie's new outfit and he had committed the deed, he could only laugh awkwardly.

She gently grabbed his cheek with her fingers and stretched it out.

"…But it must mean you liked it that much, so I'll specially forgive you."

Elsie smiled playfully and gently stroked Doyun's cheek.

He was so moved by her understanding and loveliness that he was momentarily speechless.

Arriving at a park that stretched along a large river, Elsie asked Doyun.

"But why did you choose this city as our travel destination? It feels kind of familiar."

"That's right. I used to live in this city for a while when I was working as a mercenary."

"Oh."

"I wanted to show you a new sight. This place is almost exclusively inhabited by Dvergr and Otherworldly Bloodlines, so the atmosphere

is very different from other places.”

Elsie nodded at Doyun’s explanation and looked around the wide-open park.

People who appeared to be Otherworldly Bloodlines and Dvergr were walking around, taking a stroll or exercising.

Beyond the park, a large river flowed, dividing the city, and further away, a magnificent bridge connected the city across the river.

Seized by an unknown feeling, Elsie blankly took in those sights.

It was definitely a sight she had never seen in Midgard or Asgard. But for some reason, it also felt familiar.

“And I also wanted to meet the people who helped me out.”

“Helped you out?”

“I said I stayed here for a while while working as a mercenary, right? The mercenary group I worked with back then is based in this city. I wonder what everyone’s up to.”

Doyun, reminiscing about the old mercenary group members who treated him like family, looked up at the sky for a moment.

Clouds were flowing across the clear, wide-open sky.

“Let’s go to the bridge over there. There are a lot of snack bars nearby.”

“Okay!”

Elsie, readily nodding at Doyun’s suggestion, grabbed his hand and pulled him along.

But she soon stumbled and sat down, and had no choice but to cling to him again and walk.

An Aesir beauty who suddenly appeared in a large park under the bridge was bound to attract attention.

Especially in Lennaborg, where most of the people were locals.

Was this how Doyun felt when he was walking through the streets of Valaskjálf when they went to Asgard?

Elsie thought about that and tried to ignore the glances that were gathering on her.

It was definitely a pretty local place, so the only people around were Dvergr or Otherworldly Bloodlines.

Especially a lot of Otherworldly Bloodline people.

With so many people around with black hair like Doyun, she realized anew how conspicuous she was.

“I almost forgot about it because Glitnir is full of so many different kinds of people…”

Elsie muttered and twirled her long silver hair with her fingers.

Come to think of it, aside from her blue eyes, this silver hair was excessively eye-catching. It used to attract attention even in Glitnir, so how much more would it here?

So she understood the gazes of the people who stopped and stared at her as they passed by.

Although she didn’t want to hear what they were whispering.

“Look at that… crazy…”

“Crazy… so pretty. Is she even human?”

“If you stand next to her, wouldn’t you instantly be treated like a monster instead of a person?”

A group of men were showing great interest in her, who was sitting alone.

It was understandable that the Dvergr, who were known to be unable to resist beautiful things, were like that, but this was a bit much.

‘They should whisper without being heard…’

Elsie sighed, hoping that Doyun, who had gone to the snack bar, would come back soon.

“Isn’t that the Aesir beauty who appeared at the platform yesterday?”

“Where did you hear that from?”

“Someone I know is an employee of the Merchant Guild. He said he saw her while unloading cargo. The rumor’s already spread like wildfire, probably?”

“Ha- Seriously crazy. Should I try talking to her?”

“Don’t do anything crazy. Even if you just approach her and talk to her, it’ll turn into a crime scene, you know?”

“You wanna die?”

“By the way, her hair is really amazing. It looks so soft. I kinda wanna touch it.”

“I really like her big heart…”

“You crazy bastards, just because you think I can’t hear you doesn’t mean you can say anything. You’re all gonna end up having a group

meeting in the guardhouse.”

Crackle-

Elsie’s internal energy surged greatly, and she lowered her head slightly.

A golden aura began to swirl in her eyes, and the area began to darken very slightly.

‘I can hear everything…’

She sighed and touched her forehead, almost about to emit a Heat Ray Emission from her eyes.

‘It’s still a place where people live.’

It was a bit rude, but that’s how things were everywhere people lived.

Elsie chuckled.

It was a milder flavor than the giant uncles in the Glitnir commercial district, who had foul mouths to the level of lewd jokes, so it should be okay, right?

Silently listening to their silly conversations was a kind of fun… or so Elsie thought.

Until they approached.

Black-haired men approached Elsie, who was sitting on the bench.

They probably wouldn’t cross the line. Elsie thought so and closed her eyes tightly.

She had underestimated their vigor too much. Even if she was a bit eye-catching, they shouldn’t just suddenly come up to a complete stranger.

‘Doyun…’

It was a moment when she especially missed him, even though they were only apart for a short time.

“Excuse me.”

“…”

“What brings you here?”

“…”

“Are you alone?”

“…”

“Let’s talk for a bit.”

“…”

She didn’t know they were such flirty people when she was just hearing them whispering from afar.

She couldn’t escape because they surrounded Elsie like a wall.

‘Valkyrie armor summon… no, in this case, it’s Gungnir… no, no. Let’s just chase them away with the Heat Ray Emission I charged up earlier.’

Elsie made up her mind and raised her head.

The men exclaimed in admiration when she looked up at them. They had never seen such a beauty this close before.

Their hands reached out without them even realizing it.

Elsie's eyes narrowed at the rude hand reaching out to her. Just as her eyes flashed gold and she was about to emit a Heat Ray Emission,

Whoosh-

Suddenly, an intangible murderous aura that seemed to crush the area began to pour out from the men surrounding her.

An overwhelming energy that crushed their will, as if they were being glared at by an enraged dragon. A sense of deprivation that made them want to give up on life in an instant assailed them.

Thud.

A large hand suddenly appeared and grabbed the arm of the man who was reaching out to Elsie.

"What are you guys?"

Han Doyun, whose eyes showed no emotion, appeared, emitting a chilling aura.

"What's your business with my Elsie?"

Overwhelmed by the terrible murderous aura that Doyun was emitting and his large, solid physique, the men swallowed hard and sat down.

The murderous aura pressed down on them like a boulder with physical substance. It was as if the space was distorted as heat haze rose.

Elsie looked up at Doyun with surprised eyes and blushed.

'My Elsie… My Elsie… Ugh…'

She jumped up and hugged Doyun tightly.

She was thrilled every time by his gentle yet occasionally rough side. This time, her head almost melted.

“Elsie, are you okay?”

“I’m okay, I’m okay.”

Doyun, whispering sweetly to Elsie, coldly glared at the men who were sitting on the floor, trembling.

“Don’t worry about them, let’s go quickly, Doyun. If you hadn’t come, I would have shot beams from my eyes.”

“That’s… I’m glad I came quickly…”

“You’re the best…!”

If he had been just a little later, the park would have almost turned into a sea of fire.

Doyun, smiling as if he couldn’t help it, picked up Elsie and left the scene.

Then, she smiled brightly and gently kissed him on the cheek.

A sweet fragrance tickled his nose.

Chapter 164. Svartalfheim (4)

Slurp—the drink in the glass disappeared into Elsie's mouth.

The melting ice blocks crumbled with a clinking sound.

Elsie, who had been wandering around since morning, starting with the park along the river, was now sitting in a cafe.

"Ah, this is nice…"

As the tangy carbonation and sweetness stimulated her tongue, her expression relaxed.

"I wanted to properly show you the major cities of the Otherworldy Bloodline, but I feel a bit sorry that you had such a bad experience along with it."

"Are you still worried about that? It's okay, Doyun. That's just how life is, no matter where you go."

Elsie smiled, her beautiful eyes curving gently as her blue eyes captured him.

Reaching across the table, Elsie gently stroked the back of Doyun's clenched fist.

"I was so touched when you suddenly appeared back then! I thought, 'As expected, you're so reliable.'"

“I just… seeing you surrounded by other guys… I couldn’t stand it for a moment.”

“So reliable, so reliable.”

As Doyun’s fist relaxed, Elsie grinned and intertwined her fingers with his.

“If the same thing happens again, I’ll blow them away myself and run to you, so don’t worry.”

“No, that… I’ll handle it, or who knows what kind of destruction might occur…”

“What… what do you take me for?!”

Elsie exclaimed, flaring up.

But honestly, she was a bit self-conscious, considering how she had thoroughly reshaped the surrounding terrain every time a commotion broke out.

Elsie yanked Doyun’s intertwined hand and snuggled close to his side.

“A-anyway! I mean, don’t worry… I have no intention of going anywhere without you… Without you, I…”

The thought of Doyun disappearing made Elsie’s vision go dark immediately.

She knew it could be called separation anxiety, but she was unknowingly obsessed with Doyun.

‘I’m sure I’ll have nightmares again.’

It’s always harder to take something away after giving it.

She used to be satisfied just smelling him, but now she wondered if she would experience withdrawal symptoms if they were apart for even a day.

Thinking that, Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and buried her face in his chest.

“Elsie…”

“Sniff sniff—”

“Elsie?”

“Kheuheu…!”

Elsie, her face buried in Doyun’s chest, sniffed and trembled.

She let out a pleasant moan and instantly became docile.

“This is it. Your scent is the best, Doyun. It’s addictive.”

“It’s a bit weird to call it a scent… but I’m glad you like it. But what kind of scent are you talking about? I really do shower cleanly.”

“Hehe, who doesn’t know that? We even showered together this morning.”

“Ugh, that’s…”

Doyun blushed, recalling the fluffy memories of the morning in the bathroom with Elsie.

“Anyway, I’m not talking about that kind of scent. It’s more like… a unique body odor? Pheromones? I don’t know how to describe it.”

Tilting her head and muttering, Elsie buried her nose in Doyun’s body again, sniffing here and there.

“I might really become addicted…”

“Where are you going, Elsie…”

As Elsie’s head, sniffing, started to move lower, Doyun glanced around nervously and stopped her.

“Ahaha, I just followed the intense scent…”

He now understood a little better why he lost his mind every time she hugged him and the heat intensified.

At the same time, he felt strangely satisfied that she was so eager for his scent.

“What are you thinking of doing this afternoon?”

At Elsie’s question, Doyun hesitated for a moment before opening his mouth.

“Well, maybe an indoor theme park with a swimming pool… or taking a boat ride along the river. And there’s a place I personally want to visit.”

Without much thought, there were many places he wanted to go with Elsie.

He had never had the chance to spend so much time alone with her, so leisurely.

“Let’s think about it slowly. We have plenty of time.”

Elsie narrowed her eyes at Doyun’s carefree attitude.

She raised a finger and blocked his lips, pouting slightly.

“Plenty of time… have you forgotten that it’s the second day of our trip because someone went on a rampage on the first day?”

“Haha, that’s right.”

Elsie closed her eyes, tapped her cheek, and opened her mouth.

“Okay, I’ve decided!”

“Huh?”

“Actually, there’s a place I want to visit. I want to see it before it’s too late, so let’s go there. And then we’ll go to the place you personally want to visit.”

“Sounds good, right?”

Elsie muttered and smiled brightly at Doyun.

“Elsie, wait a minute… the place I personally want to go to isn’t really a place to visit on a trip. So there’s no need to go…”

“You said earlier that there are people you want to meet. Is that it?”

“That’s true, but this trip with you is more important.”

It had been a short time, but he wanted to see the old mercenary group members he had lived with like family again. It had already been several years since they had lost contact.

‘I wonder if they’re still active in this city…’

As Doyun fell into thought, Elsie cupped his cheeks with both hands.

“Who said I’d let you go alone? I’m going with you. It’s our trip.”

He felt his complicated feelings calm down at her warm touch.

In the end, wherever they went, as long as he was with her, it was a trip.

Doyun smiled awkwardly and nodded.

“…Okay.”

After leaving the cafe, Doyun looked down at Elsie and said,

“By the way, where was the place you wanted to go earlier?”

Judging by the fact that she said she wanted to see it, it seemed like something that required permission.

Where on earth did she, who had never been to Lennaborg before, want to visit?

At Doyun’s question, Elsie’s eyes sparkled and she answered energetically.

“I saw it in the hotel brochure yesterday. It said that the Svartalfheim Academy is in this city?”

“That’s true, but… don’t tell me!”

Doyun, understanding what Elsie wanted, looked at her with wide eyes.

Elsie wore the same adventurous smile she had when her battle switch was turned on.

“I’m curious to see how skilled the other world’s academy is, and what kind of strong people there are.”

Many things had changed about her over time. But this competitive spirit was still the same.

Elsie and Doyun, having left the densely built area where the hotel was located, headed towards the academy.

Tveir Academy, an institution that represents Svartalfheim in nurturing talent.

It was currently in a chaotic situation, though not outwardly apparent, due to the ongoing student disappearance incidents.

“You’ve probably heard the rumors, right? If you weren’t academy students, you wouldn’t have been granted permission to visit.”

Elsie and Doyun, having hung the passes given to them by the security guard around their necks, nodded.

“If you go inside, a student will come to help you with the tour, so please wait a moment.”

The two, having passed through the main gate and standing on the walkway where the campus was visible, glanced at each other.

“It seems the disappearance case hasn’t been resolved yet. I didn’t know.”

“It’s something that happened in another world, and the teachers probably didn’t tell us on purpose.”

Elsie nodded, thinking that the timing of the news of the disappearance case and the signs of the monster surge were strangely coincidental, and opened her mouth.

“It’s not natural that only academy students are disappearing one after another.”

“It’s not a problem we can do anything about, but… I think it’s either someone’s doing or an organized act.”

Most academy students are superhuman with abilities far from ordinary.

But that didn’t mean they were invincible.

There were plenty of skilled mercenaries, knights, and soldiers who defended the city.

In other words, there were plenty of unknown strong people.

The leader of the mercenary group that Doyun had been indebted to when he stayed in this city in the past was one such person.

If existences of that level were deliberately involved in the disappearances, the relatively weaker students with large differences in ability would not be able to cope.

"...It's just speculation, though."

"Oh... we should be careful too."

"Elsie... you're not thinking of fighting those people, are you? You're more valuable than me, a swordsman, because you're an energy emission-type ability user, so you have to be careful."

All academy students are ability users, so they are valuable.

Looking at it from a dark perspective, they could be used as research subjects, magical catalysts, or sacrifices, and types like Elsie who handle enormous energy could be used as power sources.

Considering Elsie's skills, she would crush any guys who approached her with such intentions, but it was never bad to be careful, just in case.

'If something like that happened to Elsie, I would...'

It was something that wouldn't happen, but just imagining it made him feel like he would go crazy.

Doyun patted Elsie's head for no reason and pulled her closer to his side.

How many minutes had passed?

The two turned their heads, sensing someone approaching them.

A female student with impressive black hair reaching her shoulders was running towards them energetically.

She flinched for a moment when she saw Elsie, but soon smiled brightly and opened her mouth.

“You’re the Midgard Academy students who requested a tour? Nice to meet you! I’m Kim Dahyun.”

She introduced herself amiably, and then looked at Doyun, her eyes sparkling with admiration, as if she was impressed by Elsie’s appearance.

Her eyes widened for a moment.

“Huh…? Han Doyun…? Are you by any chance Han Doyun?!”

“Huh…?”

Doyun, flustered by her sudden recognition, asked back.

“Don’t you remember me? Kim Dahyun! I often met with the Bern Mercenary group people you were with!”

“Wait… could you be…”

Doyun’s eyes widened as if he remembered the time he spent in Lennaborg.

He had said he wanted to see the people he had been indebted to in the past, but he didn’t expect to meet one of them so soon.

Kim Dahyun burst into laughter as Doyun reacted as if he remembered her.

“No way, you used to be so skinny… how did you grow so much in a few years that I couldn’t recognize you? And you’re a Midgard Academy student!”

Elsie, watching the friendly interaction between the two from the side, put her hand on her chest and clenched her fist.

An emotion that was hard to explain welled up. Her chest began to feel stuffy.

But regardless of Elsie’s complicated feelings, Dahyun, who had reunited with Doyun after a long time, grabbed his hand and shook it up and down with joy.

“Hey, Han Doyun, how can you not recognize someone after not seeing them for years?”

“Haha… I was flustered.”

At that sight, Elsie’s eyes shook violently.

Why were her emotions so turbulent just from a handshake?

‘It’s not like they hugged, it’s just a handshake…’

Even as she thought that, Elsie’s expression had already hardened.

She unknowingly began to glare at Doyun and bit her lip a little anxiously.

Chapter 165. Svartalfheim (5)

That sticky feeling towards Doyun.

He was just being friendly with an old friend he hadn't seen in a while, but just because she was a girl, Elsie felt a strange surge of emotion.

Elsie could easily recognize the nature of this feeling.

It was her possessiveness towards him. A dizzying obsession.

Perhaps because that girl, Dahyun, was of the same Otherworldly Bloodline as Doyun, they seemed strangely well-matched.

Of course, Elsie was the only one who thought so. But that alone made her heart sway like a ship caught in a storm.

Dahyun, who was walking ahead, still looked back at Doyun with amazement as she spoke.

"But even thinking about it again, it's amazing. To see someone I haven't been able to contact for years like this."

"That's what I should be saying. I never thought someone I occasionally saw while working as a mercenary would become an academy student."

"That's exactly what I want to say! Someone who was crazy about subjugating magical beasts!"

Dahyun shook her head and shrugged.

Doyun chuckled at the sight.

“Well, anyway… Kim Dahyun.”

“Huh?”

“How are the people at Bern Mercenary Corps doing? If it’s you, you would have kept in touch with them even after I returned to Midgard, right?”

At Doyun’s question, Dahyun rolled her brown eyes around and turned her head, subtly avoiding his gaze.

“…Those people… No, wait! Are you just going to ask me?! I have a lot of questions too!”

“Huh…?”

Dahyun suddenly turned around and began to look at Elsie with sparkling eyes.

“U-um?”

Elsie, who had been following behind Doyun and Dahyun as they chatted amicably, her face somewhat gloomy due to her troubled heart, flinched at the gaze.

“Who is this?! What’s their relationship?! Crazy… she’s so pretty! A goddess…”

Dahyun, who was making all sorts of fuss, ran up to Elsie and grabbed her hand.

“Hyaaak?!”

Elsie, momentarily flustered by Dahyun's fanatical appearance, who seemed about to shoot hearts from her eyes, gasped for air.

Why? Suddenly, Thrud's image began to overlap with her.

'No... this is a bit more extreme...'

When she was with Doyun, she felt a surge of obsession and jealousy, but now she was just bewildered.

"You said your name was Elsie, right? Oh my god, look at this hair..."

"Um, uuum..."

"This city is big, but it's almost entirely domestic, so there aren't many opportunities to see other races...!"

"O-oh, yeah."

Dahyun, who was explaining with enthusiasm, shook Elsie's hand back and forth.

"You applied for a tour with Han Doyun, so you must be an academy student from Midgard... but this atmosphere...! Where are you from? What's your race?The pouring attention was blinding, so Elsie awkwardly smiled and tilted her head back.

"Ahaha... I'm an Aesir demigod..."

Hearing Elsie's awkward answer, Dahyun blushed with excitement and snorted.

"Hieeek-"

"So you're the pure-blooded Aesir who crossed over through the central gate! It's such a rare occurrence that rumors are already spreading!"

“Is it really that much of a rumor…”

“And a demigod on top of that… then you’re basically a goddess-!”

“No, I’m a demigod…”

Doyun moved to stop Dahyun, who was going berserk at the sight of Elsie.

He thought that if he left her alone, she might lick Elsie’s hand or sniff her nose.

Doyun grabbed Dahyun’s shoulder and separated her from Elsie.

“Calm down. Elsie is getting uncomfortable. I know you can’t help but be obsessed with pretty things, now and then.”

“Ehehe, sorry, sorry. But if you live in this city, you can’t help but have fantasies about rare races.”

Dahyun scratched her head and quickly stepped back with an embarrassed smile.

And Elsie…

She was just staring intently at Doyun’s hand, which had briefly touched Dahyun’s shoulder.

To be so concerned about such a trivial and light contact.

To think that she had become such an obsessive and jealous person.

Feeling a little pathetic, she lowered her head.

Doyun gently stroked Elsie’s hair and lightly pulled her waist, bringing her close to him.

“Sorry, Elsie. She’s always been a bit of a fuss. She hasn’t changed even with age…”

“I-it’s okay. I can just think of her as Thrud2…”

“Thrud2? Pfft!”

Doyun burst out laughing at Elsie’s characteristic expression.

Dahyun, seeing the affectionate appearance of the two, began to blush again. Steam was already rising from her head.

“Kya, kyaa- you, you, you two! What’s going on! I was expecting it, but this is…”

Doyun, looking at Dahyun, who was covering her face with wide eyes, shook his head and sighed.

“Haa, can’t you tell?”

With those words, he hugged Elsie tightly.

“Crazy! A forbidden love…!”

“What’s with the forbidden love all of a sudden…”

“Han Doyun, you’re of the Otherworldly Bloodline, and Elsie is a pure-blooded Aesir?! If this isn’t a forbidden love, what is? This is enough for a romance novel!”

The Otherworldly Bloodline and the Aesir lineage, especially purebloods, have almost no connection, to the point where they can be described as polar opposites. This is the first time in history.

Dahyun, who rattled off those words in an excited voice, waved her arms around.

“…Okay, can you just give us the tour now?”

“Ah, right, that’s right.”

Following Dahyun’s guidance, Elsie and Doyun crossed the campus and began to tour the academy facilities.

“The atmosphere is chaotic these days due to the missing person cases. If you weren’t academy students, this tour wouldn’t have been possible.”

“I guess so… How many people are missing?”

At Doyun’s question, Dahyun turned her head.

“Eight people. Considering that they’re all academy students, it’s definitely not a small number.”

Elsie nodded at her serious expression.

Considering that the number of academy students wasn’t that high, eight missing people was a serious problem.

“It’s almost certain that someone is behind it.”

Someone is intentionally causing academy students to disappear.

Someone who is strong enough to subdue those powerful individuals and meticulous enough not to leave any traces.

“All we can do right now is be careful, though.”

Dahyun shrugged and continued.

“Actually, there were originally 12 missing people. But 4 of the missing people were found collapsed on the street. They say that the kids’ memories are hazy, so they couldn’t find out anything.”

It was hard to understand.

When Elsie and Doyun's expressions became a little serious after hearing the story, Dahyun stretched out her arms and opened her mouth energetically.

"...Let's stop with the depressing stories! The investigation is ongoing, and the academy is taking its own precautions, so it will definitely be resolved!"

Quickly changing the subject, she led the two into a building.

Elsie and Doyun, who entered a space that looked like a high-tech laboratory, began to look around with curiosity.

"What is all this?"Dahyun, who chuckled at Elsie's appearance as she curiously examined the surrounding machinery, began to operate the devices."

"These are the latest inventions of Eitri and Brokkr, the Dvergr representing Svartalfheim! An aptitude testing device!"

"Oh...?"

"It's a device that tells you the subject's aptitude and simple information, though it's rough. They say it's a failed attempt to crudely imitate the abilities of Odin, who was the chief god... I don't know about that, but it's a useful device!"

They donated a failed product to the academy?

It was a trace that showed the eccentric side of the Dvergr named Eitri and Brokkr.

"Try it out! It's a must-see course for our academy tour!"

At Dahyun's appearance, who seemed to be telling them to go inside the machine, Elsie and Doyun briefly looked at each other.

"Didn't you say it was a failed product? Is it safe?"

“There haven’t been any problems so far! So it’s safe… probably.”

It was a very trustworthy statement to make in front of an unfamiliar machine.

Zhiiiing-

The large machine was activated.

The long pillars arranged in an oval structure vibrated, making mechanical noises.

Soon, the pillars, rotating with precise movements, began to scan the test subject standing in the center.

[What is it.]

A voice full of dissatisfaction echoed.

[What the hell is it.]

A fluffy giant squirrel, Ratatoskr, was standing on two feet in the center of the testing device, staring blankly.

“Sorry, Squirrel. Please check if that device is safe for us.”

Elsie waved to Ratatoskr, who was staring blankly at her from inside the machine.

[You bitch!]

“To think of putting a summoned beast in that device…! This is the first time this has happened! I’m excited!”

Dahyun, her eyes sparkling, immediately pressed the switch.

[This is bull-]

Piiiing-!

A blue flash briefly flickered, and the rotating machine stopped working.

Ratatoskr, who had been cursing for a while, quietly came out of the testing device and sat down, leaning against the wall of the facility.

Elsie didn't miss it and began to flop down on Ratatoskr's fluffy and soft belly, thrashing around.

"Heuh, so fluffy."

[You bitch.]

And after a while, text began to be output on the result screen of the testing device.

/

Squirrel Ratatoskr.

Aptitude: Independent Bifrost Manipulator.

Race: Ancient Squirrel, Gammal-tíð Skratti.

/

"So even non-human beings get results…"

Doyun narrowed his eyes and muttered as if he was dumbfounded.

Anyway, the safety of the testing device was confirmed with such playful and light whims.

The two began to proceed with the device experience in turn.

/

Han Doyun.

Aptitude: Swordsman, Dragon Slayer.

Race: Otherworldly Bloodline, Dragonkin.

/

Elsie Adorencia.

Aptitude: Valkyrie, Ascendant.

Race: Pure-Blooded Demigod.

/

“What kind of results are these? I’ve never seen anything like this…”

Dahyun, who looked at the result screen, scratched her head as if she was dumbfounded and looked at the two.

She had been in charge of guiding academy tours and conducting aptitude tests for many people.

This was the first time such unusual results had come out.

“Han Doyun, you… Swordsman is one thing, but what’s Dragon Slayer? And what’s Dragonkin for your race?”

“Um… I have some idea…”

Doyun, recalling the fierce battle with the Evil Dragon Fafnir a few months ago, scratched his cheek and trailed off.

“And Elsie… It’s amazing that your race itself is so rare, but more than that, Valkyrie and Ascendant? It’s the first time I’ve seen that.”

Han Doyun’s Dragon Slayer was the same, but Elsie’s Valkyrie and Ascendant were aptitudes she had never heard of.

To think that they were a couple with unusual results as if they had planned it.

Isn’t this really the first time in history?

Elsie, upon seeing the aptitude result of Ascendant, cleared her throat with an ahem and began to puff out her chest and brag.

As if she was showing off her great achievements, Doyun and Dahyun could only stare blankly at her cute appearance.

Chapter 166. Svartalfheim (6)

“Hmm…”

Elsie frowned, her delicate eyebrows furrowing as she glanced around, seemingly troubled, before letting out a sigh.

She was currently trapped in a dark, cold space.

A place akin to a prison. Moreover, restraints were fastened to her arms and legs, making movement difficult.

Even though she had ‘deliberately’ ended up in this state, the treatment, devoid of even a sliver of consideration, was quite unpleasant.

“So, when should I make my move…”

Elsie muttered softly, lightly testing the restraints on her arms and legs.

Crack-!

The restraints began to emit an unstable sound, as if they would shatter at any moment.

However, she couldn’t act just yet.

At least not until Dahyun and the missing academy students’ locations and safety were confirmed.

Elsie judged that causing a commotion before then would be unwise.

‘Until Doyun finds this place, I’ll play along, pretending to be captured…’

How did she, who had been thoroughly enjoying the Lennaborg Academy tour, end up in this situation?

It was necessary to rewind time.

•

Elsie finished experiencing the aptitude testing device and spent her time observing the abilities of various academy students or touring the unique facilities.

Thanks to Dahyun’s perceptive and affable guidance, she was enjoying a fulfilling tour.

Still, rest was necessary.

After participating in an actual class as part of the tour to foster exchange, Elsie paused her schedule for a leisurely break.

Dahyun, sitting beside her, asked with a bright smile.

“How was it, Elsie? Was it fun?”

“Yeah! I realized that even academies can have different atmospheres depending on the world. I saw a lot of amazing abilities too…”

“Hehe, that’s good. I was so surprised when I saw you fighting in the mock battle.”

Dahyun’s eyes sparkled as she recalled Elsie summoning the golden spear and flying around while holding onto it.

“Ahaha. Is that so…?”

Elsie glanced at Gungnir, which was leaning against the side of her chair, and gave an awkward smile.

“It is! Everyone couldn’t take their eyes off you, you know?”

“T-That’s a little embarrassing.”

The academy students here consisted solely of Dvergr and Otherworldy Bloodline.

She thought it was natural to receive attention, but recalling that moment made her want to shrink.

‘I shouldn’t have gotten so excited and flown around with Gungnir.’

She had been too excited while watching the unique abilities of others, such as those who could turn their bodies into rocks and roll around or create weapons from their bodies.

Elsie stretched her arms out and leaned back comfortably in her chair, gazing at the well-maintained garden.

Sitting in the quiet outdoor rest area, she admired the gentle breeze.

Unlike herself and the others who were visiting during Midgard’s regular holiday, classes were in full swing, so it was very peaceful and quiet.

Slightly lowering her body and resting her chin on her hand, she looked at the academy’s main building beyond the rest area in the center of the garden.

Doyun, who had gone to the store to buy some snacks, had not yet returned.

‘I hope that squirrel isn’t causing any trouble…’

Elsie shook her head, thinking of Ratatoskr.

That damn fluffy thing hadn't gone back even though she had only summoned him for a moment.

Was he bored?

While Elsie was lost in thought, Dahyun, who had been beside her, moved to sit across from her.

"Elsie."

"Ah, yeah?"

Dahyun, looking at Elsie with curious eyes, clasped her hands together, seemingly excited, and opened her mouth.

"How did you meet Han Doyun?"

"How…?"

"I'm curious how love blossomed to the point that it makes even onlookers flutter!"

"Eep?!"

Elsie, her face flushed, straightened her back and leaned against the backrest.

"Just by looking, I could tell how much Han Doyun cherishes you. He wasn't like that before."

"R-Really…?"

"Yeah! Of course, he used to put up with jokes often, but… when I first met him, he was a stoic workaholic who only knew how to beat up monsters."

"Oh…"

Elsie, hearing about Doyun's unknown side through Dahyun, widened her eyes and showed interest.

"He lived with the Bern Mercenary Corps people who were active in this city until he returned to Midgard. He became much brighter then."

"Bern Mercenary Corps?"

Were the people Doyun had mentioned owing a debt to that mercenary corps?

Dahyun nodded at Elsie's question.

"Yeah. From what Han Doyun says, it seems like he's looking for those people…"

Dahyun's expression darkened slightly as her words trailed off.

Bern, a small mercenary corps based in Lennaborg.

Composed of the leader, Dieter's family, and a few trusted colleagues, the small mercenary corps had a good reputation as a select group of skilled mercenaries.

They were the ones who took care of young Doyun, who had stayed in the city for a long time for mercenary work, like a member of their family.

Dahyun, who had been friends with them while doing simple part-time jobs at the mercenary guild at the time, raised her head as if reminiscing about those days.

"Even if Doyun wants to meet those people, he probably won't be able to find them now."

"…Why?"

“Not long after Doyun returned to Midgard, the Bern Mercenary Corps left on an important mission.”

The mission they received was the subjugation of the great demon beast, Traga, which was notorious for being assessed as having extreme danger.

A powerful being with a name. One of the deepest and most terrifying remnants left by the Great Flood in the past.

“They left like that, and then there was no news.”

“Ah…”

“However, since the great demon beast Traga has not been sighted since then, it is only speculated that the Bern Mercenary Corps succeeded in subjugation but could not return alive.”

Dahyun lowered her head for a moment after speaking.

“I have to tell Doyun about this, but I keep missing the timing.”

They were people that Doyun, who was inexperienced at the time, trusted and followed.

The leader, Dieter, was a good person who recognized his talent for swordsmanship and occasionally gave him training.

“Ugh… I have to tell him for sure when he comes back! More importantly! The story naturally veered this way, but I wanted to hear your story, Elsie!”

“Ah, ahaha. That’s right…?”

Dahyun, her eyes sparkling, began to press her again about how she and Doyun had become like that.

It was then.

Swoosh-

A chilling cold energy suddenly began to creep in.

“…?!”

Thud!

“Dahyun-ah?!”

The moment Elsie sensed something was wrong, Dahyun suddenly lost consciousness and collapsed to the floor.

Immediately, a swirling black aura began to surround the rest area where she was sitting.

“What is this all of a sudden…!”

Elsie, rotating her augmented internal energy at high speed and entering a battle stance, began to be wary of her surroundings.

‘That black aura like smoke… it feels familiar… it’s definitely…’

It was somewhat similar to Loki’s black aura, with whom Elsie had clashed in the past due to a terrible relationship.

‘But Loki should have been defeated for sure by using Finger of Light at maximum output with Jormungandr.’

It was hard to imagine that Loki, who had been directly hit by Blóðörn and Finger of Light during the battle over the sea of Nóatún, would have survived.

‘…This aura is a little different somewhere. Who on earth is doing this?’

While she was making various guesses, she heard the sound of clapping from somewhere.

“Amazing. That kid fainted without even resisting, but you’re standing there without a scratch. As expected, purebloods are special, aren’t they?”

A large woman wearing a hood was approaching, dripping black aura.

“Even so, isn’t it too unscathed, even though it’s been hit by a special blend of the abyss of Ginnungagap and the depths of Helheim?”

To be able to stand there without a scratch, even after being engulfed in a terrible poison that had knocked out several academy students without resistance.

The large woman’s wariness grew.

“I’m not that weak. I don’t know what you’re doing, suddenly invading the academy, but…”

Elsie lowered her stance as if she would pounce at any moment.

The large woman clicked her tongue, seemingly nervous at the unusual fighting spirit.

“Tch, so purebloods are different after all. I thought it was good that you were with an easy target to kidnap… Leader… is this why he told me not to touch you?”

“What are you muttering about? You’re openly doing suspicious things in a neighborhood that’s already disturbed by kidnappings. You’re not thinking of ending this safely, are you?”

Whoong- Thwack!

Gungnir, which had been leaning against the chair, vibrated and flew at Elsie’s call.

“A young girl being so arrogant just because she’s a pureblood? If you had passed out nicely with this kid, things wouldn’t have gotten so troublesome.”

As soon as the large woman said that, she raised her hand, and a black aura spewed out.

Dahyun, who had fainted at some point, was hanging from her hand, her collar grabbed.

“What? When did you…?”

“The power that person gave me is very convenient in many ways.”

“That person?”

“Ah, never mind. I didn’t come here to argue with you. The academy still needs more missing people.”

“You don’t mean…!”

Elsie’s eyes narrowed sharply.

To openly confess that she was involved in the disappearance of academy students. She couldn’t let her get away with it.

“But hey, I’ve been thinking of targeting you ever since your rumors spread around the city?”

“What nonsense are you spouting! Shut up and put that kid down right now. Before I make you into a donut with Gungnir.”

“Haha, you’re not even going to listen, are you? Fine, good. In short, I was planning to take you from the start. Did you think I came without any preparation?”

Crack!

Before the large woman could finish speaking, Elsie gathered her strength to charge forward.

However, at that moment, the woman roughly grabbed Dahyun's neck in her hand.

"If you don't want to see this girl's head say goodbye to her body, you better stay still."

"I can cut off that arm before you even squeeze your hand."

As soon as Elsie said that, a faint silver aura began to surround her body.

It was the moment when the Exalted Acceleration technique, a hyperacceleration technique, was about to be activated.

"Really? Then I'll just keep her in my possession."

"What?"

Whoosh!

Dahyun, who was in the woman's hand, was engulfed in a black aura and disappeared in an instant.

"Well, with this, that girl has been nicely transferred to the place where the missing people are gathered. She seems to be someone you cherish, so shouldn't you get her back? Or will you keep resisting? If you keep acting up, I can just throw her into the abyss pit right now and make her monster food."

Elsie's eyes widened as Dahyun disappeared in an instant.

"How...?"

"Academy students have been disappearing one after another, so how could there be no traces left? It's all because there were

convenient means.”

With Dahyun’s life being held hostage and moved to an unknown location, there was no way to do anything right away.

Elsie gritted her teeth.

“It seems like you’ve finally grasped the situation? Whether I run away like this, or you somehow manage to defeat me, your friend won’t come back.”

As she said that, the woman took out a small bag from her bosom.

“The value of an Aesir pureblood is very high. Beyond your imagination.”

The leader seemed to be completely uninterested because he was too blindly obsessed with his wish, but the materialistic woman was different.

There are many people in the world who want purebloods.

They can be sold for astronomical sums to wealthy, crazy perverts who want the body of a pureblood, or they can be used as a powerful catalyst for magic or as a sacrifice for sorcery.

It is even possible to forcibly convert a place where Bifrost cannot be opened into a Bifrost activation zone with the blood of a pureblood.

In other words, they are much more valuable than ordinary ability users.

The woman had no intention of missing this opportunity.

“It’s unexpected that the black aura didn’t work… but this will be a little different. It works very well on purebloods like you?”

As she said that, the woman infused magic power into the bag she was holding and threw it.

Whoosh-!

A thick mist instantly began to rise from the bag that had collided with the floor.

“Ugh…?!”

Elsie staggered as she felt a strong scent from the fog that was beginning to spread, a scent that made her head spin.

“It’s a fog device made by concentrating young leaves of the World Tree to the limit and turning them into powder. It’s no different from a terrible drug for purebloods with thick Aesir blood like you.”

As the woman said, the strong scent from the thick fog was having a biological effect on Elsie.

But that was all. It was bearable for now.

‘What’s important now is to get a clue about the academy student’s disappearance and secure Dahyun’s safety.’

Elsie thought that it might be better to be captured by that woman and go to the place where Dahyun and the missing people were.

This was also an opportunity to solve a serious case that she couldn’t even get a clue about.

‘If I let this go, there’s no way to find Dahyun either. Fortunately, there’s someone who will come looking for me even if I deliberately get caught by that woman.’

Elsie smiled as she thought of Doyun’s reliable figure.

And when she thought about it, there was also that fluffy, damn squirrel.

‘Okay, there’s no need to delay this.’

Elsie roughly threw Gungnir, which she was holding, behind her.

Gungnir, understanding her intention, flew smoothly and got stuck in the middle of the garden path.

“Okay, I’ll go. But guarantee Dahyun’s safety.”

“Khehehe, yes, yes. I’m a person who keeps promises very well.”

The woman, mistaking Elsie’s act of throwing away her weapon as surrender, approached her, who was staggering from the smoke.

It was true that she was losing strength because of the smoke, but Elsie, who still had the strength to crush the woman’s face, barely resisted the urge.

Right now, it was necessary to act as if she was being reluctantly captured. She could smash her later.

Clang-!

“Oh?”

As the woman snapped her fingers, restraints with runes engraved on them were instantly fastened to Elsie’s arms and ankles.

“Hehe, I thought I couldn’t underestimate your abilities. I can’t rest easy with just the smoke. Those are restraints that absorb the energy of an ability user. You shouldn’t even think about resisting now.”

“…You’re very cautious.”

At Elsie's words, the woman smiled under her hood and reached out her hand.

Thwack!

The woman roughly grabbed Elsie's neck and lifted her up.

At that moment,

Bang-!!!

"Elsieee-!!!"

Doyun's thunderous shout was heard, along with a vibration that shook the academy.

On the way back from the store. An ominous energy emanating from the place where Elsie and Dahyun were resting.

He instantly realized that the situation was unusual and began to rush forward with all his might.

The moment he saw Elsie being held by a large, unfamiliar woman,

Doyun's eyes went wild.

"Kuaaa!"

Yellow eyes, and at the same time, his pupils began to split vertically like a dragon.

The power of the Dragonkin, who had inherited the blood of the dragon from the immortal body, awakened.

Elsie turned her head and looked at Doyun, who was running like a madman.

Her strong-willed blue eyes quickly calmed Doyun, who was blinded by anger.

An incomprehensible situation.

But Elsie's firm eyes, which seemed to be aiming for something, were clear.

Doyun intuitively realized that this situation was what Elsie intended.

"Ahaha, who's that? Is he your boyfriend? Sorry, but you're too late."

As she said that, a black aura spewed out from the woman's body. It instantly began to engulf the woman and Elsie.

Even in the midst of that, Elsie quietly looked at Doyun.

For a moment, her eyes, which had been directed at him, glanced and pointed elsewhere.

There, Elsie's main weapon, the Divine artifact Gungnir, was stuck.

There was no time to explain in words. Elsie could only hope that Doyun would understand.

That she was deliberately being captured, and that he could find out her location through that.

Whoosh-!

Soon, Elsie's figure, swallowed by the black smoke, disappeared in an instant.

Elsie's figure was gone, and Dahyun's figure was gone too.

It didn't take long for Doyun to recall the series of missing academy students.

‘Elsie… so you deliberately…’

Doyun approached Gungnir, which was stuck in the ground, and drew the spear.

Gungnir briefly emitted an ominous vibration, as if it was displeased that someone who was not its master had picked it up.

The divine spear Gungnir, known to always hit its intended target, is also a weapon that invariably returns to its owner.

Doyun could feel Gungnir trying to move in a specific direction.

“….”

Ratatoskr approached Doyun, who was looking down at Elsie’s Gungnir.

In the neatly folded hands of the giant squirrel, a bag containing macarons was swaying.

[What’s up?]

“…Ratatoskr.”

[Why is this bastard suddenly so serious?]

“I need your help.”

Things suddenly escalated.

It was a joint operation between Elsie and Doyun.

[….]

Ratatoskr’s round eyes twinkled upon receiving Doyun’s request for help.

Chapter 167. Svartalfheim (7)

Elsie raised her head to gaze at the dark ceiling and sighed.

It felt like quite some time had passed, but nothing significant had happened.

‘How many hours has it been? Waiting patiently just isn’t my style.’

Lowering her gaze to the restraints binding her wrists and ankles, Elsie blinked.

“They’re uncomfortable… should I just break them?”

As the large woman who had taken Dahyun said, the restraints were draining her energy.

However, considering Elsie’s energy output, it was negligible.

“Hmm…”

Elsie leaned back against the wall, pondering for a moment.

Doyun should be moving towards her by now.

The Gungnir she had deliberately left behind was a weapon that returned to its owner. Therefore, finding this location would only be a matter of time.

‘Acting rashly wouldn’t be good… but honestly, I can’t trust that woman’s words either.’

She couldn’t be sure if Dahyun and the missing academy students were truly safe.

She didn’t know the purpose of those who kidnapped and disappeared the academy students, nor did she know the size of the organization.

Elsie nodded and muttered.

“…Okay. I’m going to turn everything upside down.”

While quietly causing chaos, she would investigate the scale and purpose of these criminals, and while searching for Dahyun and the missing students, Doyun would come.

Just as she thought that and was about to break the restraints,

Thud, thud-

Footsteps began to echo from the hallway outside the prison where she was confined.

Elsie, who was about to draw up her energy, paused at the sound and listened intently.

“Why do we have to take care of the meals for the kids we caught? Isn’t this someone else’s job?”

“Didn’t you listen to Grady’s orders properly? The one here isn’t an academy student, but a pureblood girl, got it?”

“Yeah, I heard. That she’s valuable too. But isn’t that unrelated to Commander Dit’s plan?”

“So? It’s an executive’s order, are you going to disobey?”

“No, I’m not.”

Elsie, who had been sitting quietly listening to the two men's conversation, raised her head as the prison door opened and the footsteps approached.

Unfamiliar men with black hair were staring at her with wide eyes.

"Crazy… is that the Aesir pureblood I've only heard about?"

"S-she's worth a lot…"

"… ."

Elsie, giving a cold stare to the two men looking down at her, slightly moved her hand bound by the restraints.

Creak-

"It's no use. That's a special device that even a capable person at the academy level can't break."

Saying that, one of the men bent down and placed a bowl of food.

"…She's even more insane up close."

The man, who put down the bowl and scanned Elsie's body, smacked his lips and muttered.

"Hey, hey, can't we play with her a little?"

"If we get caught, Grady will throw us into the abyss pit, you know?"

"But look at her, this is really… I thought Aesir beauties were all fantasies or nonsense…"

The two men's sticky gazes clung to Elsie.

Her expression instantly hardened, and her beautiful blue eyes filled with contempt, Elsie twisted her lips.

“Do you want to play with me, mister?”

“Wow, even her voice is crazy?”

It was only a matter of time before the guys who came to bring food had other intentions.

Elsie, who was planning to provoke them a little to get them riled up, sighed as they started to get excited in a different way.

“Ha, really… Okay, fine. I was thinking of doing this anyway. Let’s start with you guys.”

“What is she saying?”

“Just hold her so she can’t run wild.”

The two men, shrugging at Elsie’s muttering, reached out to her.

But before their hands could touch her, Elsie, sharply raising her eyes, drew up her energy.

Crack!

A loud noise began to emanate from the device restraining her limbs.

It was impossible to hold Elsie with restraints of this level from the beginning.

“Wh, what?”

The two men, who were reaching out, hesitated as Elsie’s restraints suddenly began to crumble.

“What else? It’s time to beat you guys up.”

Creak- snap!

As Elsie lightly twisted her limbs, the tightly wound restraints were easily torn off as if dead leaves were breaking.

“Uh, uh…”

Elsie, calmly watching the men whose minds had stopped at the shocking sight, shook her body and stood up.

Lightly loosening her wrists by turning them this way and that, she soon smiled brightly and spoke playfully.

“Do you like shiny things, mister?”

“Wh, what…?”

“Report it right awa-”

Flash!

Before the two men could even react, a dazzling flash of light erupted from Elsie’s body.

Along with the light that violated their vision, Elsie’s fists and kicks landed on the two men’s faces in turn.

Pow!

A dull bursting sound followed, and the two men fell to the floor without even screaming.

“Ha- refreshing!”

Elsie, whose body was stiff from being tied up in restraints for so long, stretched her body and yawned.

Leaving the prison and looking at the gloomy hallway, Elsie began to loosen her wrists and ankles.

“Okay, Gungnir will keep trying to return to me, so it’s only a matter of time before Doyun finds this place… then should I look for Dahyun first?”

She didn’t know what their purpose was, but it was necessary to hurry the rescue of the students.

Elsie, looking around, silenced her presence and began to run down the dark hallway.

•

A large woman and a man were sitting face to face across a table.

“Grady. I clearly told you not to touch that pureblood, didn’t I?”

“Think about the value of the pureblood, Commander. There are endless things we can do with her, you know? And I caught her cleanly without anything happening, right?”

The woman called Grady shrugged and shook her head.

At that sight, the man, glancing at the crystal ball placed nearby, sighed.

“It’s fortunate that nothing happened. But if something does happen, you’ll have to take responsibility.”

“Don’t worry. That’s what I’m planning to do.”

“…You received the power of Helheim and Ginnungagap from that person, but you’re still busy filling your own desires. You haven’t changed at all since you left to subjugate the Great Demon.”

“Did you want me to have a change of heart or something? You’re the only one obsessed with the wish to revive the old mercenary members.”

“Yeah, you were always like that. I’m still amazed that you’re following me.”

Dit closed his eyes.

The Great Demon Traga. He and Grady were the only ones who survived the fierce battle with that monster in the Bern Mercenary Corps.

“Thanks to the Commander making a contract with Baldr, I also received power, so I have to cooperate. You’ve always emphasized this kind of loyalty, right, Commander?”

Saying that, Grady rested her chin as if she had remembered something, then smiled and said.

“Come to think of it, there’s an academy student we caught with that pureblood.”

“What is it?”

“It’s a girl the Commander remembers too. You know, the little kid who used to work part-time at the Mercenary Guild? The girl who used to hang out with the little kid we were taking care of for a while.”

At Grady’s words, Dit, recalling the young swordsman kid who had come to Midgard to find him in order to subjugate the demons, chuckled.

“The little kid who used to hang out with Han Doyun. Yeah, I remember. She was an academy student.”

“Yeah, yeah. You remember well, so you’re not old yet, Commander. But is it okay? I shouldn’t be saying this since I caught her, but she’s a kid you used to know, right?”

“It doesn’t matter. If it’s necessary to achieve the revival of my family, I can sacrifice as much as needed. As per Baldr’s orders, some of those we kidnapped have been released, and the rest will be sacrificed to Ginnungagap for the Great Flood.”

“Wow, that’s cruel… Wait…”

In Grady’s mind, who was talking about Dahyun, the face of Han Doyun, the Midgard kid who was taken care of by the Bern Mercenary Corps in the past, suddenly flashed.

She recalled the young man who had rushed towards her with murderous intent when she caught the pureblood girl earlier.

A sturdy physique that seemed to have been trained to the limit and a fierce impression. But in between, a glimpse of familiarity.

‘His physique and impression have changed quite a bit, but that’s definitely…’

It was a sudden encounter, so she hadn’t realized it earlier. That was definitely Han Doyun.

“Grady. What’s wrong?”

“…I saw Han Doyun when I caught the girl.”

“Huh…”

“He’s changed so much that I didn’t recognize him then, but it’s definitely him. It seems he’s part of the pureblood girl’s group.”

Han Doyun. Han Doyun, huh.

Commander Dit, recalling past memories, chuckled.

The connections he had before losing his family and the mercenary corps to the Great Demon Traga were now intertwined again.

“How amusing.”

It was amusing. After all, such things were just impurities that were useless in achieving his wish.

It was then.

A signal began to come in on the communication device placed on the table.

‘Unless it’s a big deal, there’s no reason to contact us with this device.’

Commander Dite activated the communication device while thinking that.

Beyond the static, the voice of a subordinate who seemed urgent began to be heard.

[…Commander, Grady…]

“What is it.”

[…The facility has been attacked. There’s an intruder.]

“…What?”

This facility, hidden in the city’s underground, was a place that had never been discovered while kidnapping academy students.

But now, suddenly, it was being attacked?

[The intruder who attacked the facility is one person… and one animal…]

“One person and one animal? What does that mean?”

Grady, who had been listening silently to the subordinate's strange report, slammed the table.

[I, it's hard to believe, but one man wielding three swords and a large squirrel carrying a golden spear… crackle…]

The communication was unstable. At that moment, explosions and vibrations began to be transmitted through the table where they were sitting.

"…Keep reporting."

[The passage leading out of the facility is surrounded by academy personnel and city guards. The internal intruder is too strong for us to handle alone.]

"A swordsman wielding three swords… what's with the squirrel?"

Dite muttered with a slightly troubled face. He had a hunch.

[And it seems the pureblood girl that Grady caught has escaped.]

"What?!"

[M, more than that, the intruder is the problem… we can't possibly deal with…]

Bang!

A loud explosion was heard beyond the communication device.

With the situation becoming serious, Dit immediately began to operate the communication device.

Through the device, he could check the situation in some areas connected to the facility in real time.

"I'll check the intruder."

Light began to emanate from the crystal ball built into the communication device.

An image of the large hall with the entrance to the underground facility floated above the table.

“That’s…”

“How did he find out about this place?!”

Dit and Grady opened their mouths in disbelief at the sight beyond the screen.

There was Han Doyun, summoning three treasured swords and cutting down the rushing members.

A figure too different from the kid in Dite’s memory. His former disciple, who had grown up sturdily from how much training he had done, was rampaging with a fierce face.

As if he had come to get back what was his, his eyes were filled with intense determination.

And for some reason… a large squirrel destroying the facility by firing giant acorns like crazy.

“Grady. You said you would take responsibility if something went wrong. You deal with the escaped pureblood.”

Dit, who stood up from his seat, looked at Grady with sharp eyes.

“…Okay.”

“I’ll welcome the disciple who has returned to the mercenary corps after a long time.”

Dit threw off the robe he had been wearing.

His solid body, honed over many years, was revealed.

A smile spread across Dit's face, which was marked with large scars on wrinkled skin that contained traces of time.

He immediately left the room and headed to the hall where Han Doyun was rampaging.

He was walking empty-handed, but at some point, he spread out his hand.

"Ekajax."

Swish!

Responding to his call, a large greatsword appeared in the air.

•

Elsie, running down a dark hallway with no windows, stopped in front of a large iron door.

Her keen intuition was pointing beyond this.

"This ominous energy is familiar…"

Traces of the dark energy she had felt from Loki and the large woman in the past seemed to be faintly felt beyond the iron door.

At that moment, Elsie realized that the energy of Gungnir trying to return to her was quite close.

'Doyun is here.'

Doyun had come to find her. Her heart began to pound at that fact.

"Then I need to prepare to welcome Doyun, right?"

It was just a hunch, but Elsie sensed that Dahyun and the missing students were beyond this large iron door.

Golden energy began to flow from Elsie's body as she drew up her energy.

After taking a short deep breath, Elsie pushed the tightly closed iron door.

Rumble-

With a heavy friction sound, the tightly closed large door slowly began to open.

At that moment, the black energy flowed out through the gap in the door. She began to feel an endless hostility.

Instinctively using Valkyrie Armament Summon.

Elsie, who summoned the Brynja-hildr, put strength into the arm pushing the door.

Eventually, the other side of the door, which had been pouring out black energy, was revealed before her eyes.

Chapter 168. Svartalfheim (8)

Beyond the iron gate was a wide, dome-shaped space. An elaborately curved ceiling and a smooth, dark gray floor. It was as if the space had been carved directly out of a massive rock layer.

Patches of the black energy that had leaked through the gate were scattered across the floor.

“What is that…”

What caught Elsie’s eye first upon entering this large space was the black hole in the center.

Her eyes widened, and her lips parted slightly.

The large black hole, from which ominous energy billowed, was utterly out of place in this space.

Black energy surged briefly from the bottomless abyss, like mist rising from a place where one could not see an inch ahead.

Elsie’s instincts began to warn her that she needed to eliminate that hole immediately.

Slowly approaching the black hole, Elsie peered into its depths.

“Ah. This is no time for this.”

Looking down into the fearful abyss, she quickly regained her senses and surveyed her surroundings. Before discovering this space, she had searched everywhere for Dahyun and the other missing students, but all in vain.

With a troubled expression, Elsie turned her head this way and that, and something caught her eye.

“Ah!”

Near the entrance she had come through. At the edge of this dome space, a conspicuous structure was visible.

It looked like rows of rectangular prisons. Elsie, who had been distracted by the presence of the black hole, ran towards it.

Approaching and examining it, she confirmed that it was indeed a prison, surrounded by thick iron bars and thick walls. As Elsie ran past the empty cells, she saw someone collapsed and imprisoned in one of them.

“Dahyun!”

Dahyun was visible inside the prison, bound by restraints. But she didn’t seem to be conscious yet.

Looking around, Elsie saw other students leaning weakly against the walls besides Dahyun.

They were the missing academy students. They all seemed to be in a daze, not even noticing Elsie.

“Wait… there should be eight missing students besides Dahyun and me, right?”

Quickly examining the imprisoned students, Elsie was taken aback by the fact that there were only five, unlike what she had been told.

Out of a total of twelve missing people, four had returned safely for unknown reasons. That left eight, but the numbers didn't add up.

"…Where are the other three? Are they imprisoned separately? This is quite a large facility, so…"

"Heh heh, how naive. Did you really think all the missing kids would still be alive?"

An familiar voice came from behind Elsie. It was the voice of the large woman who had taken Dahyun.

Immediately, Elsie focused her eyes and turned around, using Heat Ray Emission.

The woman, Grady, dodged the beam of golden light by bending over, then clapped her hands and stood up.

"Amazing. You show such wonderful movements even in this space overflowing with the energy of Ginnungagap."

"What is this place? Where are the missing children?"

"What a curious little girl. Shouldn't we introduce ourselves first? I'm Grady, but what's the name of our pureblood lady?"

Elsie frowned at the provocative tone. Grady began to laugh as if amused by the distortion of her beautiful face.

"Elsie Adorencia."

"You even told me your name, how nice. Okay. I don't know how you escaped from the prison, but a well-behaved brat deserves a reward. This is the bottom of the Nine Worlds. A passage connected to the primordial abyss, Ginnungagap."

The source of the Great Demon Outbreak that had caused immense damage to the entire world in the past, the primordial abyss,

Ginnungagap. A passage connected to that place.

Elsie hesitated for a moment, but she glared at Grady because there was still an unanswered question.

“…Where are the others? Tell me before I blow you away.”

Grady simply shrugged at the resolute tone.

Taking off her hood, she swept back her short black hair and looked at Elsie with jade-colored eyes.

“Didn’t I answer that question at the beginning? There’s no way they’d all still be alive, right? Do you think we’re nice people who would kidnap students and then release them?”

With that, Grady pointed to the black hole in the center of the large space.

“Why do you think there’s a passage to Ginnungagap here? The kids you’re looking for have all been thrown down there a long time ago.”

Elsie’s eyes widened at Grady’s nonchalant words.

“Academy students are all talented individuals. Ginnungagap loves to feed on them. So we sacrificed them to the abyss one by one.”

That’s how three of them were sacrificed.

Elsie clenched her fists at Grady’s tone, which was as indifferent as chopping wood with an axe or digging the ground with a shovel.

“Why would you do such a thing…”

“Because that’s the job we were hired to do. Our mercenary corps has a policy of always completing the jobs we receive. Besides, I received the reward for the job in advance, so shouldn’t I be happy to do it?”

Elsie gathered her energy. It was something she had gotten caught up in, but there was no way she could let such words pass.

“Sacrificing academy students to stimulate Ginnungagap and cause another Great Outbreak. That’s a really interesting idea.”

She couldn’t listen to Grady any longer. Three students had already been sacrificed in such a way.

For such a self-destructive act that had no benefit.

Thwack-!

Elsie kicked off the ground and lunged forward, throwing a punch at Grady.

An unimaginably fast speed. Grady’s eyes widened at Elsie’s figure, which had approached within striking distance in an instant.

At the same time, the wind burst out and a flash of light erupted.

‘I don’t feel like I hit anything.’

Only black smoke scattered where the punch had landed.

Elsie immediately turned her head and chased after the vanished Grady.

Black energy spewed from the air. Grady, who had emerged from within it, said with an unpleasant smile.

“That’s really amazing. It was chilling. You’re beyond the level of an average academy student, aren’t you?”

“Shut up.”

Elsie lunged again. Faster and more agile movements than before. Her fist, which had activated two types of combat skills

simultaneously, reached out once more.

“Ugh…”

Grady, who barely managed to evade Elsie’s attack by emitting black energy once again, was sweating coldly.

To show such movements in this space where the energy of the abyss was constantly spewing out.

‘No matter how strong you are, unless you use the power of the abyss like me, it shouldn’t be easy to use your strength here…’

That pureblood girl, Elsie, was moving in the energy of the abyss almost as if she were an Einherjar.

She had sensed it from the moment she heard the news that she had broken the restraints and escaped from the prison, but she was definitely not ordinary.

But that didn’t mean she was so threatening that she couldn’t be dealt with.

She was a girl who foolishly threw away her weapon when she was dragged here. How long could she last against herself, who was backed up by the power from the hole connected to Ginnungagap, without a weapon?

‘Besides, I still have the pureblood’s weakness.’

“Ah, as expected, it’s not easy to beat those who only run away with just fighting skills.”

“You’re the one who threw away your weapon when you were dragged here, aren’t you? It’s no use regretting it now.”

“Ah… that?”

When the story of Gungnir, which she had thrown away on purpose when she was caught by Grady, came up, Elsie shrugged and shook her head.

“I left that behind on purpose, you know?”

“What?”

“Gungnir tries to return to me automatically. Has anyone come here looking for me?”

Grady’s expression twisted at Elsie’s sly tone.

Because there had been an intruder in the facility, as Elsie said.

“You damn…”

“It seems like I’m right from your reaction? As expected, it’s Doyun. So reliable. Oh, did a chubby squirrel come too?”

Grady, who couldn’t listen any longer, gritted her teeth and spewed out black energy.

Dozens of black energies, transformed into sharp thorns, began to fly towards Elsie.

“Don’t get so angry. I’m even more angry than you are.”

Elsie unfolded the Brynja-hildr she had taken out in advance and blocked the pouring black thorns.

Crack, crack!

The chain barrier was gradually breaking under the onslaught of the surging black thorns.

“Oh.”

“You impudent girl. I’ll teach you a lesson thoroughly!”

“….”

Elsie coldly stared at Grady, who was glaring at her venomously. Soon, a faint silver energy began to swirl around her body.

The self-acceleration buff that transcended perception, Exalted Acceleration, was activated.

In an instant, Elsie passed through the black thorns that the Brynja-hildr was blocking and approached Grady, raising her arm before she could even recognize it.

“Vǫlundr’s Combat Hammer.”

“When did you get a weapon…?!”

The golden combat hammer summoned by Valkyrie Armament Summoning was swung.

The hammer struck Grady’s face directly as soon as she turned her head with bloodshot eyes.

Bang-!

Grady, who had been sent flying in an unsightly manner, crashed into the wall and began to spew black energy.

“Keugh!”

“I never said I only had one weapon.”

This time, Elsie, who had summoned Þrima’s Club, slung the brutal golden club over her shoulder and slowly began to approach Grady.

“Y-you b*tch-!!!”

The damage was so great that the recovery ability backed up by the black hole couldn't keep up. Flustered, Grady scrambled to her feet and began to throw the small sacks she had in her arms indiscriminately.

The sacks were full of concentrated World Tree leaf powder, which was nothing short of a deadly drug for Aesir purebloods.

Grady, who smiled revealing her teeth, immediately began to deploy her ability.

Blood trickled down her nose.

"My ability is to use the items I possess to transform the surrounding environment into a space that is advantageous to me! I'll pickle your insolent face with drugs!"

Whoosh!

Grady's ability was deployed, seizing control of the space.

The sacks she had thrown exploded, and the powder, which had instantly turned into smoke, began to spread throughout the space.

The vision was so blurred by the smoke, which was denser than the dark energy spewing from the black hole.

"Ugh…"

Elsie, who covered her nose and mouth with her sleeve, staggered for a moment.

Even a small amount of the smoke was deadly to her, and it was thick everywhere. It was certain that such an environment would be advantageous to Grady.

"Ahahaha! It would be fun to throw those annoying things into Ginnungagap one by one in front of you, who are pickled in drugs,

wouldn’t it?”

Grady, who looked at the academy students including the bound Dahyun, wiped her nosebleed and shouted.

“…Hey.”

Elsie began to glare at Grady with sharp eyes.

Elsie’s eyes, which were emitting emotions that seemed to burn with anger, were dyed golden at some point.

“Why is it that those who are soaked in black energy are all abnormal?”

“You’re having a hard time even standing because you’re intoxicated by the smoke, but your mouth is still alive? How long do you think you, a pureblood, can last? The surroundings are full of energy that will drive you crazy!”

It was commendable that she was burning with fighting spirit in an environment where it wouldn’t be strange for her to roll her eyes and drool. But that was it.

There was no way for that pureblood girl to overcome this situation.

‘It’s inconvenient without Gungnir.’

Elsie, who covered her nose and mouth, felt like her mind was going strange due to the high concentration of smoke.

From the moment that woman had kidnapped three students and thrown them into the pit to kill them, Elsie had no intention of forgiving her.

So she would overwhelm her with overwhelming power.

“…I guess I have no choice but to use it. Full Armor.”

Elsie, who wanted to give her a proper blow with annoyance and anger, began to gather her energy.

A combat skill that simultaneously summons all the Valkyrie armaments she possessed.

Brynhildr was activated.

Kiiing-

A short, clear metallic sound echoed. Immediately, an unprecedented energy slowly began to push away the smoke that had spread in all directions.

“Wh-what?”

Grady’s eyes widened. Her jade-colored eyes began to tremble with an unknown anxiety.

Because a Valkyrie emitting golden light was approaching in the slowly flowing smoke.

Step, step.

Quiet footsteps. And the golden figure that pushed away the smoke and approached.

Grady swallowed hard, staring ahead at Elsie’s sudden change.

But unfortunately, that was all she could recognize.

The last sight she caught in her eyes was a golden, shining female warrior.

It was the fully armed Valkyrie charging towards her.

Elsie grabbed Brynhildr’s spear instead of Gungnir and charged.

Red particles, like the shape of wings, were following behind her back.

“Blóðörn.”

Activating the decisive special move, Blóðörn. A red strike that completely ignored the target’s defense was emitted from the tip of the spear.

Kwagagagak-!

With the tremendous impact, the solid wall made of carved rock collapsed and crumbled, and flashes of gold and red that drove away the darkness spread out.

Scattering black energy.

Elsie, who briefly looked at the collapsed wall due to the aftermath of Blóðörn and the traces of the attack that had been deeply pierced beyond it, swung her spear.

A rough gust of wind blew the remaining smoke out.

Elsie, who had been momentarily dazed due to inhaling the smoke, quickly regained her senses and ran to where the students were imprisoned.

Now all that was left was to rescue the survivors and join up with Doyun.

Elsie looked in the direction where she could faintly feel the energy of Gungnir and muttered.

“Doyun…”

•

Clang!

The lost demon sword Gram rolled across the floor.

“Keuh…”

Doyun, who was kneeling on one knee, lowered his head. The hand that was supporting himself with the Balmung was trembling.

In one corner of the large hall, Ratatoskr, who was wrapped in black energy and subdued, was spewing out curses.

“You’re raising a very interesting pet, Doyun.”

A middle-aged man who had deflected all the giant acorns and fruits that Ratatoskr was firing like siege weapons with Ekajax approached Doyun.

“Dit Ajusshi, why…”

“And you still haven’t corrected the bad habits I pointed out in the past.”

Dit, the former commander of the Bern Mercenary Corps, swept back his black hair, which was turning white.

“Your body seems to have grown beyond recognition, but with that, you can’t save anyone. Han Doyun.”

You can’t save the person you love, or anyone else.

The huge greatsword Ekajax was swung towards the kneeling Doyun.

Doyun, whose eyes widened, immediately grabbed Balmung with both hands.

Kaaang-!

Sparks flew as the two treasured swords collided.

The entire hall began to vibrate due to the collision, which was close to an explosion.

Chapter 169. Svartalfheim (9)

The underground facility Elsie's Gungnir led them to was surprisingly vast.

How could they have secured such a large space beneath the city?

Doyun's question was short-lived.

No sooner had he entered the underground hall on Ratatoskr than a group wielding weapons began to attack.

But that was it.

It was such a bland ambush that he wondered how such weaklings had managed to make academy students disappear all this time.

The endlessly swarming enemies were quickly dealt with by Doyun's relentless swordsmanship and Ratatoskr's body slams.

Now, all that was left was to quickly find Elsie and rescue the missing students, including Dahyun, and everything would be resolved.

Nothing happened to fluster him.

That was until a middle-aged man appeared.

-

Clang-!

Doyun, who had narrowly deflected a massive greatsword, was sweating profusely. He was now visibly shaken, unable to hide it.

An unexpected connection from the past was blocking his path, pointing a sword at him.

The Bern Mercenary Corps, who had looked after Doyun for a short time in the past.

Dit, the kind and affectionate leader of that mercenary corps, was glaring at him with murderous intent.

Doyun's hand, gripping his sword, trembled slightly.

"I told you that your bad habit is that emotional turmoil slows down your swift response at crucial moments. It's still the same as ever."

"Why are you here… What happened all this time?"

"… ."

Why was the man who had once taught him swordsmanship here? For what reason was he making academy students disappear?

Many questions flashed through Doyun's mind. But what mattered now was not those questions.

'I have to get to Elsie.'

Regaining his composure, Doyun raised his sword.

He couldn't move forward if he was trapped in confusion by the shock of facing someone he once knew as an enemy.

"Everything is a contract, Doyun. The Bern Mercenary Corps never gives up on a request once it's taken."

With those words, Dit raised his sword.

He wielded the massive greatsword Ekajax as lightly as a twig, enhanced by a dark aura.

Originally an outstanding swordsman trained to the limit, he had become a superhuman who easily surpassed human limitations when aided by the ominous power.

Clang!

The air tore along Ekajax's trajectory, and sharp sword marks were deeply etched into the floor and walls.

Doyun calmly lowered his stance and narrowly dodged Dit's strike.

He blocked the fatal attacks with Balmung and began to gradually push in.

With the single-minded determination to get to Elsie, he shook off the turmoil of the unexpected encounter. Now, he showed no signs of wavering.

'I won't be caught off guard by a ridiculous mistake like before.'

Ekajax plunged down at tremendous speed towards Doyun, who was pushing in. Doyun, who had angled Balmung to deflect the fierce blow, immediately lunged at Dit.

He rammed into Dit, whose stance had been broken, with his shoulder. Even he, who wielded the massive greatsword with ease, could not immediately recover his sword from this impact.

As Doyun knocked Dit away with his shoulder, his vision turned sideways.

It was because Dit had struck Doyun's head with his fist.

To counterattack the moment he was knocked away by the shoulder.

The fist, enhanced by the dark aura, was truly terrifying.

However, Doyun's eyes were still following Dit, who had been sent flying. The immortal body would not crumble.

'This won't be easy.'

As Doyun thought this, a smile gradually spread across his face.

It would be a difficult fight. Yet, facing a formidable opponent, he was smiling naturally.

Just like Elsie. Was he naturally becoming more like her?

The gazes of the two swordsmen, who had created distance and were facing each other, crossed.

It couldn't be resolved through conversation. The fight would only end when one of them fell.

Doyun took a deep breath and raised Balmung.

And one step, two steps. He took two heavy steps.

"Hooo..."

Thud-

Then, the final third step.

At the same time as the third step, which was the heaviest step on the floor so far, explosive power erupted from his body.

It was a simple swing.

A sword strike that cut through the air.

However, it instantly became a giant sword aura that covered the entire front.

The sword aura, tinged with a pale blue light, flew forward, cutting down everything that stood in its path.

Clang!

At the same time as the sword aura that overturned everything in front of him was unleashed, Doyun began to charge towards Dit.

He intended to end it with this clash.

“I never thought you, who only knew how to exterminate monsters, would become a human who risks his life for others.”

Dit, who grinned, also began to unleash the power of Ekajax.

“She’s not just someone else!”

Doyun’s shout was buried by Ekajax’s attack, which tore apart the sword aura he had unleashed.

It was the moment the two swordsmen clashed.

A roar shook the entire hall.

As a result of the long battle, the walls and floor were cracked and fragmented by countless sword strikes.

In the unstable hall, which seemed as if it would collapse at any moment, the two swordsmen were fiercely exchanging blows.

Dozens of times in a short time. No, hundreds, thousands of sword strikes were exchanged.

The battle of swordsmen who had surpassed the realm of superhuman was separating each other’s lives at a speed that defied

perception.

Clang!

But such a precarious balance was bound to collapse.

Dit's eyes shone as he narrowly avoided the trajectory of Balmung swung by Doyun.

The experienced swordsman did not miss the gap that had been created.

Slash!

With the sound of tearing through the air, blood splattered. Doyun's top was torn, and a long sword wound appeared on his upper body.

'Shallow!'

Dit's eyes widened.

A confident blow. But he couldn't cut deeply.

Doyun, twisting his body in response to Dit's movement, avoided Ekajax's sharp attack.

He had been aiming for this from the start.

In the midst of exchanging countless blows, Doyun had deliberately created an opening to induce Dit's attack.

Doyun's Balmung flew into the gap that had been created in Dit.

Swoosh- The sharp blow of the sacred sword that cut through space cut through Dit's body.

"Kuhk!"

It was the moment the battle was decided after countless clashes.

A fatal wound. The moment Doyun's Balmung cut through his body, Dit sensed his own death.

He looked at Doyun, who was standing tall, as he fell to the floor bleeding.

Despite using all his skills and strength, he could only inflict a shallow wound that barely cut the skin.

The young mercenary brat from the past had become unbelievably strong.

"Damn... it..."

•

Elsie destroyed the devices that were restraining Dahyun and the other students.

But it wasn't easy to move them, as they were still not fully conscious.

"...Did I inhale too much smoke?"

She wondered how potent the concentrate was, as her legs were trembling even in full gear.

"At this rate... it would be better to deactivate the ability."

Elsie judged that it would not be good to continue increasing energy consumption and deactivated her full gear.

Even so, she had been constantly summoning Gungnir to let Doyun and Ratatoskr know her location. Even for her, the long-term energy consumption was somewhat burdensome.

After somehow moving the unconscious students to the hallway, she leaned against the wall and collapsed.

“Haa.”

Things had been peaceful for a while, but she had gotten caught up in an unexpected incident while traveling. Life was truly unpredictable.

Thinking this, Elsie lowered her head and slowly closed her eyes. She felt strangely sleepy.

‘I can’t fall asleep in a place like this… If I fall asleep…’

“Elsie!”

At that moment, Elsie’s eyes snapped open at the sound of a welcome voice calling her name.

Raising her head with a flushed face, she could find Doyun and Ratatoskr running towards her from the end of the hallway.

“…Doyun!”

Elsie, who smiled brightly and stood up, suddenly froze as Doyun’s figure grew closer.

It was because she saw the large wound that cut across his upper body through his torn clothes.

Judging from the way he was running so excitedly, it was definitely not a deep wound. It shouldn’t be, but Elsie’s heart began to beat rapidly.

Elsie, who rushed into Doyun’s arms, stroked his body with a worried expression.

“H-How did this happen?!”

“It’s just a slight cut, so there’s nothing to worry about. Are you hurt, Elsie? Are you okay?”

Elsie, who was intoxicated by the poisonous smoke but had no injuries, shook her head vigorously. Her eyebrows furrowed as she was more worried about Doyun’s wound than anything else.

“You’re bleeding…”

Elsie’s vision suddenly darkened as she reached out to his wound as if she was sorry.

“Ah?”

Suddenly, a vivid pattern briefly appeared in front of her eyes and then disappeared.

“Elsie?”

‘I don’t want Doyun to get hurt. It’s so heartbreaking to see his wound.’

Elsie’s wish echoed in her head. Doyun, flustered, grabbed Elsie’s shoulders.

“W-What is this? Elsie?!”

Elsie grabbed her head and trembled.

This feeling. It was similar to when it rained while she was going to Doyun’s house to cook.

A pattern of three interlocking triangles began to appear in her mind.

That vivid pattern was the Valknut that Odin had once given her. It suddenly began to unleash power from within her.

Flash!

In an instant, golden light burst from Elsie's body.

Then, Doyun suddenly felt a sense of lightness in his body.

"W-What, what is it?"

The wound that had been visible through his torn clothes had been completely healed as if it had never been there.

Doyun, bewildered by the sudden situation, looked down at Elsie in his arms.

She, too, was looking up at him with a flustered face and cold sweat.

Elsie, who was confused by the Valknut's ability that had activated on its own, suddenly opened her mouth as something hot welled up.

"Ah…?"

Drip.

A large amount of blood began to gush from her nose.

Elsie, who was staring at her clothes turning red in disbelief, lost consciousness at some point.

With the feeling of falling backward as if falling asleep, her vision went dark.

Chapter 170. The Approaching Time

Elsie opened her eyes to the Valknut symbol.

Three interlocking triangles.

Symbolizing the cycle of life and death, power and resurrection, it emitted a brilliant golden glow.

“Valknut…”

Elsie murmured in a quiet voice and slowly reached out towards it.

A warm energy seemed to gently envelop her.

Where am I?

She was lost in thought when suddenly, a familiar voice came from behind. It was her own voice.

“It seems too much to handle.”

Elsie quickly turned around, her eyes widening slightly.

There stood herself, with long, dazzling silver hair.

But something was off.

Softly curved eyes, listlessly drooping eyebrows.

The being before her looked like her, but the atmosphere was different. It was another version of herself, looking quite fragile.

Elsie hesitated for a moment at the sight of the being who looked exactly like her but seemed endlessly pathetic.

But then, placing a hand on her chest, she slowly opened her mouth.

“Where is this?”

“This is your inner world. Don’t you remember? You fainted from forcibly using the completed Valknut.”

“When did I ever? I haven’t even touched its power since Odin gave it to me…”

“…No. You definitely used the power of the Valknut. You wished that Doyun wouldn’t get hurt, didn’t you?”

Elsie’s head throbbed a little at the other version of herself’s words, and her lips trembled.

“That’s impossible…”

“The Valknut was a Divinity we had even before we became one. But it was only half a Divinity. Thanks to you completing it, its power has been manifested.”

“Headmaster… Odin gave me a half-completed Valknut as a gift?”

“Ahaha, that’s right.”

The other Elsie in the inner world laughed as if it were amusing. Then she continued.

“The completed Valknut has the power to grant wishes. But it’s best not to use it that way. It will eat away at your lifespan.”

"…"

Elsie was speechless. The power to grant wishes.

The other Elsie, looking at her, smiled sadly and stared into the void, beginning to murmur.

"…It seems like it's almost time."

She looked so pathetic that Elsie impulsively grabbed her hand.

"W-wait! Who are you? Are you perhaps…"

At Elsie's question, she quietly took Elsie's hand in return.

"I am you, Elsie. I am just a remnant left in you, a part of you."

Elsie's eyes widened at the answer.

"Please be happy, Elsie. And think carefully about how you use the Valknut. For your sake…"

With those words, the other version of herself gradually faded away and began to be absorbed into Elsie.

"W-wait a minute."

Before Elsie could stop her, the other version of herself was quickly absorbed.

It was fleeting, as if it were all a dream, but vivid.

And a dazzling light flashed.

•

The first thing Elsie saw when she opened her eyes in bed was Doyun's face.

Thick black hair, bright brown eyes sending her a worried gaze.

Elsie unconsciously smiled at his face, which seemed fierce at first glance but was endlessly kind.

“Doyun…”

“Elsie!”

As Elsie tried to sit up, Doyun hurriedly sat on the bed and supported her.

She naturally leaned into his arms.

“Do you know how surprised I was when you suddenly collapsed after healing me with some strange power?!”

“Th-that… I’m sorry.”

“And what about when you suddenly disappeared from the academy!”

“That too, I’m sorry… But that was the best I could do at the time…”

Thanks to that, they were able to find and rescue the missing academy students and eliminate the group that led the series of events.

Doyun sighed at Elsie’s weak apology and slowly stroked her hair.

“The healing mage who examined you told me. That you had three Divine artifacts in your body, so it was too much of a burden.”

On top of that, there were traces of a potent drug. So, he received a diagnosis that even if she opened her eyes, there was a possibility that her consciousness would not be intact for a while, so she needed to rest.

“I see…”

Elsie murmured weakly and leaned her head against Doyun’s chest.

‘Then was it all a hallucination from the drug? No… It’s too vivid to see it that way…’

It was an intense dream that would not be easily forgotten.

Elsie, who was feeling Doyun’s heartbeat with her eyes closed, raised her head when he started hugging her tightly.

“I was scared, Elsie.”

“Huh?”

“When you suddenly collapsed while spitting up blood. Do you know how scared I was?”

Elsie burst into laughter at Doyun’s serious expression as he looked straight at her and spoke.

“It’s not that serious, but you’re so worried.”

“Still, being scared is being scared. I thought you were going to disappear at any moment, I…”

Elsie, who was a little embarrassed, glanced away and looked out the window of the room.

Late evening, after sunset. The lights of the buildings were spread out brilliantly outside the window.

So, he had been by her side, exhausted, until this time after solving the case. How worried he must have been.

“You’re overprotective. I’m tougher than I look, you know? You know that too.”

When Elsie tapped Doyun's nose with her finger, his face turned red.

"Th-that's certainly…"

"Why are you blushing? You're not thinking about something weird, are you?"

"No, uh… yeah."

"Pfft! What kind of answer is that?"

Elsie smiled brightly and caressed Doyun's cheek.

"Thank you for worrying about me."

"Elsie…"

"And don't worry, I don't have any intention of leaving you alone and disappearing somewhere. I won't let go even if someone tries to force us apart."

With those words, Elsie hugged Doyun tightly, a little exaggeratedly.

"Like this…!"

Elsie hugged him tightly.

Doyun's stiff expression melted away at once at her lovely actions.

He wrapped his arms around Elsie's head and carefully kissed her forehead.

"But never use that strange power that healed me again. It was a really shallow wound where my skin was only slightly cut."

"Ah, I understand…"

“My body is much stronger than you think. I’ll be fine even if there’s a hole in my stomach, okay?”

“Don’t say things like that! Even if you’re really okay, I’ll cry the saddest tears in the world if you get hurt.”

“Haha, I have to be careful. But I’m more afraid of something happening to you.”

“Are we competing over who’s more worried now? This will never end.”

As Elsie giggled, Doyun gently stroked Elsie’s hair with a serious expression.

“I’m really serious, Elsie. I’ll go crazy if you suddenly leave me and go somewhere.”

Elsie’s eyes wavered at Doyun’s appearance as he held her in his arms and looked at her intently.

She suddenly remembered when she lost consciousness and fell into her inner world.

The other version of herself there. The words left by the remnant that was absorbed and disappeared.

‘She told me to be happy.’

Elsie was happy now too. But sometimes she felt that this alone was not enough.

She didn’t want to make Doyun anxious.

The happiness that the remnant in her mind wanted, the true happiness that she wanted, might be something more than this.

She vaguely thought so.

Elsie blinked and parted her lips.

“Are you scared that I’ll suddenly disappear, that I’ll leave? Even though I said I wouldn’t leave you?”

“I’m scared. I’m really scared.”

Elsie burst into laughter again at Doyun’s firm answer.

“Ahaha, I can’t help it.”

She knew how to achieve happiness beyond this.

Perhaps it had been decided since she and Doyun had become what they are now.

Of course, getting closer to happiness than now would not be easy in many ways.

Starting with telling her family about her relationship with him, there were also very realistic problems.

Elsie gently caressed her lower abdomen with a slightly flushed face.

‘When I had a consultation, they said I would have to put in a lot of effort…’

The issue of race and bloodline. It was embarrassing to think about it seriously, but it was embarrassing.

She began to look straight into Doyun’s eyes.

“Are you still worried that I’ll leave?”

“Of course. So, for the time being, you’re sentenced to staying by my side.”

“Hehe, then I’ll have to tell you how to get rid of that anxiety forever.”

“Huh? Forever?”

Elsie smiled at Doyun’s tilted head and wrapped her arms around his neck.

“Then take me… Make me yours so that no one in the world can deny it.”

“…?!”

Doyun’s eyes widened at Elsie’s bold whisper.

She bravely spoke out and blushed as if she was embarrassed. But she didn’t take her eyes off Doyun until the end and stroked her lower abdomen.

“If you engrave it here… firmly… Then I won’t be able to run away.”

Then you won’t be anxious anymore.

“W-wasn’t it you, Doyun, who said you would try first?”

“…”

Doyun silently picked up Elsie and slowly left the room.

“Wh-where are you going?”

“Now that you’ve come to your senses, I thought it would be good to wash up first.”

“H-huh?”

“Don’t worry, I’ll wash you carefully.”

“I don’t feel safe at all when you say you’re going to wash me.”

Elsie, who had only lost consciousness for a while but whose body was now completely fine, struggled her legs.

“Now that I’ve heard you say that, I’m going to do my best every day from now on. So, I mean you can be as spoiled as you want now.”

“Th-that’s starting to make me nervous…”

“Just you wait, Elsie.”

“D-don’t forget that we promised to go out and compete in the Martial Arts Tournament? Until then, moderately…”

“There’s no such thing as moderately.”

“Ah-”

Thus, Elsie and Doyun’s remaining travel schedule was replaced with a fulfilling time spent together.

It was so fulfilling that she fainted and became exhausted several times, but it was all her own doing.

For the sake of taking another step towards happiness, Doyun relentlessly proved his love to Elsie. Again and again.

•

Near the end of their trip. Elsie and Doyun visited the academy once again.

“It would have been a disaster without the two of you. Thank you.”

The two smiled awkwardly at Dahyun’s sincere thanks. Doyun supported the staggering Elsie and opened his mouth.

“Everyone at the academy keeps talking about that, are you going to do that too?”

“Because I’m grateful!”

“Then thank Elsie. It’s all thanks to Elsie that we found that place.”

“That’s right. Elsie, thank you so much…”

Dahyun, who turned her gaze to Elsie, tilted her head at her strange state.

Elsie, who was leaning on Doyun for support, seemed a little tired.

“Elsie, what’s wrong? Your face is red… Are you sick somewhere?”

“Ah, ahaha. It’s nothing like that. I, I think I ate too much delicious food. So, I’m just a little…”

Elsie, who smiled as if she was in trouble, glanced at her unfocused eyes and slightly covered her stomach with her arm.

Dahyun only tilted her head at her face, which was even redder than before.

“Overeating is not good. Even if you’re a demigod, you have to take care of your health.”

Elsie replied shyly.

“Y-yes.”

“Anyway, so are you going back today?”

Doyun nodded as Dahyun shrugged her shoulders and asked.

“I have to. Midgard’s long holiday is until tomorrow.”

“I feel sorry for getting you involved in a missing person case while you were on vacation. Besides, the leader of the missing person case…”

“It’s okay if it’s about the Bern Mercenary Corps. It’s those people who made an irreversible choice.”

“You’ve gotten stronger, too.”

“Because I have someone precious.”

With those words, Doyun smiled softly and looked at Elsie.

“And although we got caught up in an incident along the way… It was a really fulfilling time. Right, Elsie?”

“Fulfilling… C-certainly… Yes…”

Elsie, who was noticeably flustered, lowered her head.

It was certainly a wonderfully fulfilling time. Enough to realize how heavy the responsibility of a word once spoken is.

Now, Elsie was at the point where her whole body would lose strength even if Doyun came out a little rough and strong.

The two said their last goodbyes and finished their trip.

It was time to return to Glitnir.

Chapter 171. Efforts for the Future

The news of the Svartalfheim missing persons case being solved spread quickly.

Baldr clicked his tongue with a displeased expression, scanning the interior of the hall.

“Damn it.”

Things had gone wrong in an instant.

He had succeeded in deceiving Odin, allowing him to construct the barrier for the Martial Arts Tournament venue, and even the kidnapping of the academy students to be sacrificed for the Great Deluge had gone smoothly.

Baldr clenched his fist.

“Is it those two again?”

Baldr ground his teeth as he thought of Elsie and Doyun.

Those two, who had defeated his main forces, Hrungnir and Fafnir, were now thwarting his Great Deluge plan.

“I’m lacking power… At this rate, the probability of success is low.”

The preliminary work to obtain Ymir's Horn was constantly being disrupted.

As it stood, the only thing proceeding according to plan was the barrier of the Martial Arts Tournament venue, which he had directly manipulated.

"I must return everything to a world subordinate to prophecy. Only then can I revive Nanna…!"

If he brought the fate of Ragnarok, which he had avoided with the power of wishes, into this world, everything would flow according to prophecy once more.

The world would be destroyed by a great war, and the gods who had once died would return to this land.

That way, he could reunite with his long-deceased wife, Nanna.

He had been preparing for this for a long time.

"Nanna…"

He had dabbled in the power of the abyss and even created a hole in the dimensional wall to summon a powerful Otherworldly Bloodline.

Although the attempt to extract power from that Otherworldly Bloodline had failed, he had succeeded in using the power of the abyss.

Based on that, he had freed Loki's spirit, which had been confined in Helheim.

He had caused the first Great Outbreak, inflicting enormous damage on the world and bringing it one step closer to destruction.

"Where did it go wrong?"

Baldr reflected on the past.

Perhaps the problem started the moment Loki's spirit, which he had painstakingly freed from Helheim, went out of control.

Loki, who desired the world's destruction in a different sense from Baldr himself, had run wild and ended up being thrown back into Helheim.

Come to think of it, Elsie and Doyun had been ruining Baldr's long-term plans since then.

Since those two were participating in the Martial Arts Tournament, it was clear that they would be the most troublesome existence.

"Now that my wish is within reach… Damn them!"

What should he do? Baldr pondered.

They were two people that even Loki, Hrungnir, and Fafnir, powerful beings, had failed to deal with.

"I need another way."

If he couldn't do anything with external force, he could undermine them from within.

Since the two of them were participating in the Martial Arts Tournament, they would inevitably point their spears and swords at each other.

Baldr had a way to turn the arena where they competed in skill into a battle to the death.

"Andvaranaut."

As Baldr called out the name, a ring appeared on his palm.

The golden ring, densely engraved with rune letters, exuded an extraordinary aura.

Andvaranaut. It had the power to create gold, but it was a cursed ring that inevitably led its owner to ruin.

Baldr looked down at it and quietly began to smile.

“Whether they fight and destroy each other, or one of them dies, it’s a win for me.”

Without those two, even an incomplete plan would be fine.

That way, everything would fall into place at the upcoming Integrated Martial Arts Tournament.

“This is the last one. Just wait a little longer, Nanna. I’ll destroy the world and bring you back to life, no matter what.”

Filled with anticipation, Baldr looked at the Martial Arts Tournament venue once more.

The magnificent barrier he had created stretched to the very end of the sky.

-

Rustle, rustle—

The sound of a pen scratching against paper continued cheerfully. Elsie, looking quite troubled, was diligently writing a letter.

“Elsie, what are you doing?”

Thrud, sitting next to Elsie, asked with her chin propped up.

Since returning from their trip, Elsie hadn’t wanted to be separated from Doyun for even a moment, so sitting quietly in her seat was

quite a rare occurrence.

“Um… I’m writing a letter to my family… It’s difficult.”

“Why a letter all of a sudden? Can’t you just tell them in person?”

“W, well… I need to prepare myself mentally.”

What kind of news was Elsie trying to convey that she was hesitating so much?

Thrud began to read the full text of the letter that she shyly held out, and soon blinked and opened her mouth.

“Elsie, you…! You still haven’t told your family yet?!”

Thrud looked at Elsie in disbelief at the content, which seemed to be about finally informing her family about her relationship with Doyun.

“Y, yeah. I’ve been too preoccupied, and… I’m a little worried about how they’ll react…”

“Oh, come on! You should tell them such important news in person. If you just send a letter, they’ll worry.”

“I plan to. In the letter, I just wrote that I’ll be visiting the family with Doyun soon.”

Thrud sighed as she looked down at the letter that Elsie had written, even including uncharacteristic, cutesy phrases.

‘So that’s why she’s been scribbling away so diligently.’

She understood why she was worried about her family’s reaction.

The way the two of them were exuding love that made even onlookers flutter was growing day by day. It couldn’t be seen as

simply dating.

She didn't know how specifically she was thinking, but she was definitely considering the more distant future.

'What am I going to do with this innocent girl?'

The corners of Thrud's lips curved upwards.

Suddenly, she felt resentful towards Doyun for trying to take this cute girl away.

If she, as a friend, felt this way, how much more would her family feel?

Thrud moved closer to Elsie, who was busily folding the letter and putting it in an envelope.

"Elsie…"

Elsie tilted her head as Thrud opened her hand and whispered quietly in her ear.

"Yeah?"

"You're thinking about the future with Doyun, aren't you?"

It seemed certain just from Elsie's reaction and the fact that she was going to tell her family in person, but Thrud wanted to hear it directly from her.

Sometimes Elsie was too innocent in unexpected ways, causing her to go astray.

As expected, Elsie's face turned bright red as soon as Thrud asked that.

"H, how did you know…?!"

“Why are you so surprised? Have we only known each other for a day or two? I can figure out that much.”

Elsie’s face turned even redder as Thrud shrugged and spoke casually.

‘Our Elsie… She’s thinking about marriage after all…’

It was definitely marriage.

Thrud, who was so sure, chuckled at her embarrassed reaction, finding it cute.

However, Elsie, who had completely misinterpreted Thrud’s question, covered her face and lowered her head.

“T, that can’t be… Well, Doyun has been doing it too often lately…”

Thrud tilted her head as Elsie began to mutter something in a small voice.

“Elsie?”

“Y, yes… Because it’s Thrud… It’s okay…”

Elsie, who continued to mutter while stroking her lower abdomen, looked up at Thrud.

Her face was still as red as a tomato from excessive embarrassment.

“Y, yeah! You’re right, Thrud!”

“O, okay.”

She had only hinted at marriage, so why was she so embarrassed?

Thrud couldn’t understand Elsie’s extreme reaction, but she nodded, thinking that was just how she was.

‘Well, she’s innocent, so it’s understandable that she’s embarrassed.’

Thinking that, Thrud smiled and lightly brushed Elsie’s long silver hair.

“By the way, Elsie. Your hair has been getting tangled a lot lately. You need to take better care of it.”

Recently, Elsie had been coming back with her hair tangled often, so Thrud had made it a routine to brush her hair for her.

“That’s… As you said, I’ve been working hard with Doyun every day for the future. So…”

“Yeah, yeah… Huh?”

Thrud blinked and looked at Elsie, stopping her brushing at the unexpected words.

She felt like something had gone wrong in their conversation.

‘Working hard for the future…?’

Marriage was still a distant future, so what kind of effort were the two of them putting in? It wasn’t something that could be achieved by effort.

“You know. Doyun and I have racial obstacles to overcome…”

“Well, I guess so? You’re a pure-blooded Aesir, and Doyun is of the Otherworldly Bloodline, right?”

The fact that two people so far apart were getting together was certainly something that might face many obstacles.

The marriage between an Otherworldly Bloodline and a pure-blooded Aesir was unprecedented in history. As such, there was a

high possibility that it would attract a lot of attention, and there was room for various situations to arise, such as family opposition.

‘If you call those obstacles, then I guess they are… But is there already something for the two of them to work on…?’

Thrud and Elsie tilted their heads, both with expressions of not understanding.

This was… As she had felt earlier, it definitely felt like the conversation had gone wrong from the start.

‘Could it be that Elsie isn’t talking about marriage…?’

Just as Thrud, sensing the miscommunication, was beginning to realize something, Han Doyun approached.

“Elsie.”

He called Elsie softly and gently lifted her up.

“Ah. D, Doyun…”

Elsie, helplessly led away by Doyun’s gentle forcefulness, trembled her lips.

“What is it, Han Doyun? I was busy brushing Elsie’s hair!”

“Sorry, Thrud. I have something to talk about with Elsie.”

Elsie also nodded with a flushed face at Doyun’s explanation.

There were no classes and it was free time, so she understood that Han Doyun, who was always looking out for Elsie, wanted to monopolize her.

So Thrud shook her head as if she couldn’t help it and let the two of them go.

“S, see you later, Thrud! I’ll work hard…!”

“O-okay, sure.”

Thrud waved to Elsie, who was speaking as if she was determined to do something, and lowered her eyes for a moment, muttering.

“Working hard together…”

‘If it’s not about marriage, then could it be…?’

Something that requires effort for two people in love. The obstacles that Elsie said they had to overcome.

Various thoughts flashed through Thrud’s mind, and she soon realized something and widened her eyes.

“Ah.”

Thrud, who raised her head sharply, watched Elsie, who was almost clinging to Doyun, disappear urgently outside.

“What are you blankly doing, Thrud? Where’s Elsie? Did she go on a date with Han Doyun again?”

Radgrid, who had approached Thrud, who was in a daze, tilted her head and asked.

Thrud only slowly shook her head.

“No. Maybe it’s something much more important than that…”

“What?”

“…It’s nothing. Nothing at all.”

Elsie was definitely thinking about the future with Doyun.

Was it because of her innate innocence? When she was bold, she was really bold.

Chapter 172. A Message I Want to Convey

When Elsie woke up, slowly opening her eyelids, she was in Doyun's arms.

Since their trip, he had become increasingly reluctant to be apart from Elsie.

Waking up together in bed like this was becoming more and more familiar.

There would come a time when she wouldn't just be used to this situation, but take it for granted.

Thinking that, Elsie blushed and snuggled deeper into Doyun's sleeping embrace.

His scent, which she loved, was more intense than usual.

'Well, of course... after last night...'

Would it be right to say they were tangled together, sweating? Elsie's face flushed even more.

'It's always so intense, that's the problem...'

Groaning at the embarrassing memory, Elsie finally threw off the blanket and got up.

Her white, beautiful naked body was revealed in the warm sunlight.

“Ugh-”

Stretching her arms out, Elsie lightly examined the marks on her body. Here and there, she saw the kiss marks that Doyun had left on her body throughout the night.

“He’s so passionate…”

Smiling lightly as if she couldn’t help it, Elsie looked down at the sleeping Doyun.

Her loving gaze reached him.

Elsie, too, had thrashed about in ecstasy all night, lightly biting Doyun and scratching his back and shoulders with her nails.

However, unlike her delicate skin, his strong body showed almost no marks.

She felt a little wronged by that, but she couldn’t resist because his sleeping figure was handsome and lovely, so Elsie leaned down.

Chu- She lightly kissed Doyun, who was sound asleep, and smiled gently.

“Shall I go wash up first?”

Elsie began to move carefully so as not to wake Doyun.

As she crawled down from the bed, she happened to look under the blanket that Doyun was covered with and froze for a moment.

“Huh-”

Under Doyun’s lower body, hidden by the blanket, something huge was standing tall.

It looked so full of energy that Elsie almost lost strength in her waist just from the silhouette, as it reminded her of what happened last night.

“Ah, he’s so full of energy even in the morning…”

Elsie tried to calm her pounding heart and quickly got out of bed.

Taking a short breath, she looked around at the traces of last night scattered on the walls, the floor, and everywhere else.

“Even having several magical cleaning tools wouldn’t be enough.”

Shaking her head, Elsie rubbed her still heavy lower abdomen and staggered towards the bathroom.

Only the sound of her splashing footsteps disturbed the quiet room.

•

After showering and changing into comfortable clothes, Elsie rummaged through the kitchen to prepare breakfast.

“When did Doyun go grocery shopping? Is this all the food we have?”

Elsie shook her head, rummaging through the storage that felt almost desolate.

Even though she often left home for mercenary work and had lived alone, the kitchen was particularly devoid of signs of life.

“It’s not like I can’t cook…”

Sighing, Elsie gently swept back her beautiful silver hair and tied it up with a ribbon.

Her blue eyes sparkling, she started to prepare a simple breakfast with the ingredients she had, as she was disappointed.

“Hmm… I can only make an omelet and toast.”

Her small, beautiful hands precisely cut the bread with smooth movements. Then, Elsie thinly sliced the ham and immediately whisked the eggs together.

“The bread and ham can be lightly toasted with Heat Ray Emission… Let’s see, should I gather some light in advance?”

As Elsie began to focus the surrounding light into her eyes, her blue eyes began to flicker with a golden light.

Who would have known that she would cook with beams fired from her eyes, dry laundry, and clean? She realized once again that her abilities, which were focused solely on combat, could be used in different ways.

While Elsie was humming and preparing a simple breakfast, Doyun woke up, washed, and came downstairs.

“Elsie?”

When he saw Elsie’s back as she happily cooked in the kitchen, he couldn’t help but smile.

“Ah, Doyun. Wait a little, it’s almost done.”

“Are… are you cooking with light beams?”

“Hehe, doesn’t it look convenient? If I adjust the output, I can use it not only for cooking but also for drying laundry.”

“That’s definitely amazing…”

“Abilities depend on how you use them, right?”

Elsie turned to Doyun, smiled brightly, and held out a plate with the food.

It was a familiar sight now. A warm morning that she always wanted to face.

•

After a simple breakfast, the two of them changed clothes and spent some time lounging around.

Elsie, walking with quick steps, approached Doyun, who was sitting on the sofa, and sat down in his arms.

“Oop.”

“Elsie…”

“Ah, this is nice-”

Elsie, leaning her head against Doyun’s chest, began to wiggle her body as if she felt good.

Her soft body brushed against him, giving off a pleasant fragrance.

“Elsie… if you keep doing that…”

Doyun, stimulated and flinching, tried to slowly embrace Elsie, but she raised her head and glared at him.

“I-It’s not like that! I’m just doing this because I really like it… being in your arms…”

“That’s what makes me even more impulsive.”

“C-Calm down a little! After last night, we did so much…”

Elsie, who had shouted back as if to retort, trailed off and blushed slightly as she stroked her lower abdomen.

“It’s not nearly enough with just that, so that’s why I’m doing this.”

“T-That’s amazing… I mean, no! Please bear with me because it’s not the time for that…”

Even after being thoroughly defeated several times, Elsie sometimes underestimated Doyun’s desires.

Doyun felt the need to make her aware of how much of a walking stimulus she was, and wrapped his arms around her waist.

“Elsie. I will definitely take responsibility for you. So, I will want you more and more in the future.”

“Ugh- D-Don’t say such embarrassing things…”

Elsie struggled lightly. However, Doyun, who easily subdued her with his arms wrapped around her waist, grabbed Elsie with his remaining hand.

Squish-

“Kyaa-?! W-Where are you grabbing!”

Elsie widened her eyes at Doyun’s action of grabbing her already sensitive chest as if lifting it from below.

“It will get worse day by day. It will definitely be several times more intense than it is now. I can assure you.”

“I understand, so let go of this first…”

“Sorry, my hand won’t come off.”

“How can that be!”

“But how can I take my hand off here? That’s impossible, Elsie.”

Doyun whispered slyly, released the arm that was wrapped around Elsie’s waist, and grabbed her large charms with both hands.

“Gyaak-!”

Could there be another creature in the world as lovely as her?

Just holding her in his arms, monopolizing her, and looking at her generous heart and feeling her touch made him feel energized.

“I think I’m definitely the happiest person in the world, Elsie.”

“You pervert!”

“Hmm… Is that something you should be saying, Elsie?”

“T-That’s…”

Elsie had no choice but to lower her head at Doyun’s meaningful questioning. She could see her chest, softly squished in the shape of Doyun’s hand.

As someone who couldn’t resist Doyun’s scent, she had nothing to say to the accusation of being a pervert.

In the end, Elsie had no choice but to let Doyun unleash her proud, large charms in his arms until she had to go to the academy.

Sway sway. Doyun walked beside her, matching Elsie’s small steps.

Elsie raised her head and glanced at Doyun. Feeling her gaze, he immediately met her eyes and smiled.

Her heart fluttered at the sight, and she playfully nudged him with her butt and asked awkwardly.

“It’s out of the blue, but is the Martial Arts Tournament preparation going well? You’re always training whenever you have time anyway, so I’m sure there won’t be any problems.”

“I won’t give up halfway to keep the promise I made with you, so don’t worry.”

“Hehe, of course, you shouldn’t! I’m going to sweep through it in an instant too, so look forward to it!”

“Of course. If possible, I hope we can meet in the finals.”

Due to the structure that separated participants from the same academy, there was a high possibility of that happening.

Doyun grabbed Elsie’s shoulder, pulled her closer, and continued with a grin.

“Elsie.”

“Yeah?”

“When the Unified Martial Arts Tournament is over… there’s something I really want to tell you.”

“Something you want to tell me…?”

Elsie tilted her head and blinked as she looked at Doyun.

When he suddenly said that with such a serious face, she swallowed hard without realizing it.

“It’s a really important thing. Something I can bet my entire future on.”

“W-What could it be?”

“That’s… I’ll tell you after the Martial Arts Tournament, so look forward to it.”

“What, what is it! You’re making me look forward to it!”

“Hahaha, if possible, I want to win against you and tell you with the championship trophy. That’s much cooler, right?”

Elsie narrowed her eyes and puffed out her cheeks at Doyun’s sly remark.

“What’s that supposed to mean! Then I’m going to beat you no matter what and be mean to you!”

“Hahaha! That would be fun too!”

‘I always want to be with you, Elsie.’

Doyun, who burst into a refreshing laugh, grabbed Elsie’s waist and lifted her up.

“Hyaaak!”

Elsie’s sweet scream and Doyun’s cheerful laughter flowed along the road to the academy.

The Martial Arts Tournament was slowly approaching in the flowing daily life.

Chapter 173. Before the Tournament

The God of War, Tyr, wore a grave expression due to a certain letter that had arrived for him.

Major documents such as the Valaskjálf city expansion plan and the Vígríðr Plains development proposal had long been pushed to the corner of his desk.

This small letter was that important to Tyr.

He was so careful that even his prosthetic hand trembled as he broke the seal on the envelope.

“A letter from my daughter is always something to look forward to…”

Tyr innocently smiled as he pictured Elsie running towards him in his mind.

That alone was enough to instantly replace his indifferent expression with a smile.

A child with dazzling silver hair and jewel-like blue eyes that resembled his own. His lovely and beautiful daughter.

How could he not be happy when she sent him updates from time to time, even if only through letters?

“I wish I could spend the time I missed by your side…”

Tyr’s expression turned slightly complicated as he took out the neatly folded letter.

His daughter had grown up so much and entered the academy while he was busy with missions and unable to pay attention to her. Even though it had started due to a vile scheme, she was enjoying her life now.

“I don’t have the right to hold you back and act like a father now.”

Tyr carefully caressed the letter and gave a bitter smile.

He had failed to do so much for her. He shouldn’t have.

Even when he was wandering through dangerous zones and delving into the darkness of Niflheim and Ginnungagap, he thought,

‘The family will be fine, Elsie, you’re growing up well.’

But that was all his one-sided and selfish thinking.

As Dane was often away from home due to the Knights, his young and small daughter had been exposed to his stepmother’s machinations.

That was why he was determined to grant Elsie whatever she wanted now.

She was a child who had faced a cruel fate, and it was a miracle that she was even alive now.

“There is still plenty of time left for both me and my child, so much that it’s hard to count.”

He couldn’t undo his mistakes and the time that had already passed, but the future would be different.

As a father, he would strongly support Elsie.

With that resolve, Tyr unfolded the letter.

“The last time was when she said she was going on a trip to Svartalfheim, wasn’t it? I wonder what it says this time…”

Tyr grinned and began to read the contents with anticipation.

It was such a doting fatherly display that anyone who knew the God of War would have fainted.

“….”

Tyr’s expression changed from moment to moment as he read Elsie’s letter. His hands began to tremble.

His expectant expression was sinking as if he wanted to deny reality.

“Uwaaaaa!!! Elsie-!!!”

In the end, he roared madly, opened the window, and jumped out of his office.

Bang!

The contents of Elsie’s affectionate letter could be summarized as follows:

In the near future, probably after the Martial Arts Tournament.

There was someone precious she wanted to introduce to her family.

The letter even lovingly added that it was someone everyone in the family had met at least once.

He finally thought he could support his daughter as a father, but…

It was certainly news that would make Tyr, who had become a daughter-obsessed fool, run wild.

•

Time flowed towards the promised moment.

The wind blew, leaves fell. The whispers of two lovers brushed past, following the chirping of birds.

It was around the time when a late winter came to Midgard, and everyone at the academy was buttoning up their long coats.

A snowflake fell on the tip of her nose.

“Ah, cold-”

Elsie, who was looking at the thickly piled snow, breathed out a puff of air.

The pure white atmosphere created by her mysterious silver hair and blue eyes suited the snowy winter so well.

People who were captivated by that mysterious atmosphere stopped walking and stared at her.

Behind her, a presence that made Elsie, who was wearing a thick winter coat, stand out even more, perked up its ears.

Then, the fluffy winter fur shook softly.

“Aren’t you hibernating?”

Elsie turned her head and asked while gently touching Ratatoskr’s warm belly. Then, the giant squirrel perked up its ears once more.

[Squirrels don’t hibernate.]

“Oh… so that’s why your fur is so fluffy.”

[It’s probably less fluffy than your chest, though.]

“…Hey!”

Elsie flared up and threw a punch. Her small fist futilely buried itself in the thick fur and soft belly.

Ratatoskr, with his round eyes sparkling, began to munch on a giant walnut.

“You really haven’t changed at all.”

[How much time has passed for me to change? I’ve been like this for at least… 300 years.]

“Ha, sure.”

Elsie poked Ratatoskr with a dumbfounded laugh. Just then, a cold wind blew.

The giant squirrel wrapped her in its fluffy tail to block the cold wind.

“I’ve changed a lot, though. Lately, I feel like I’ve been reborn.”

Elsie leaned against Ratatoskr and looked up at the sky, muttering.

Her past memories were drifting away from her like a raft adrift in a foggy ocean, disappearing beyond the horizon.

Now, they only remained as faint traces proving her origins, lingering in the depths of her memory.

Elsie complained.

This damn squirrel probably didn't care, but she had nothing else to do while waiting for Thrud and Doyun.

But surprisingly, Ratatoskr pondered her words and gave her a serious answer.

[You're still a fledgling.]

"Wh, what?"

[So, how important is that past to you now?]

"No, not really? I remember being quite obsessed with it before, but…"

[What sustains you now isn't that past with its fading memories, is it?]

"…That's right."

Now, she had precious people by her side who were more important than that. People who made up and supported her now.

[Just focus on the present. At least, that's what I do. You are the one who creates the future now. And the acorns you've gathered now. Got it?]

Elsie smiled warmly and unconsciously touched her waist.

She had long forgotten the chilling sensation of being pierced through the waist that had once tormented her.

The current her was not the forgotten past, nor was she Elsie Adorencia, who had been abused and killed.

'Those are all just parts that made me who I am. I am me.'

I'm just Elsie.

Elsie, who let go of the last bit of attachment like a fallen leaf flowing along the water, looked at Ratatoskr with a surprised expression.

“That’s unexpected. I thought you were always a grumpy squirrel, but you’re saying nice things today.”

[Idio-]

“Idio…?”

[Idiot.]

“Yaa!”

Everything she had said just now was canceled. This guy was still a damn squirrel.

Elsie’s soft fist was once again aimed at Ratatoskr.

Soft-

While Elsie was having such a lighthearted squabble, a snowball flew towards her.

Thwack-!

“Ah!”

Elsie, who was hit by the white snowball, shook her head and touched her face.

“Ahaha!”

Thrud’s laughter began to be heard.

“Thrud!”

“Hahak! Cute!”

Thrud, who wasn't even wearing a coat in this cold weather, was rolling a large snowball in her hands.

"Aren't you cold? How long are you going to go around like that?!"

"Elsie, it's because your skin is too delicate. This isn't even winter yet."

"I can't help it… I feel cold just looking at you…"

The academy's basic uniform was too revealing. It looked so cold in this winter weather unless you wore a blazer.

So, everyone was changing into winter clothes and wearing coats at this time, but she was still walking around like that.

"Well, I admit it looks cold because it's sleeveless."

"Then put something on."

"But I don't have the same measurements as you, Elsie, so my side breasts and back aren't as severely exposed? Considering that, it's still okay."

"Wh, whaa…!"

Elsie, who flared up when even Thrud started teasing her about her chest like Ratatoskr, made a snowball.

"Elsie is cute when she's angry too."

"Shut up!"

Elsie, her face flushed, began to throw snowballs indiscriminately.

Large snowflakes poured down from the heavily clouded sky.

Elsie and Thrud, covered in snow, were squatting in front of the fireplace, holding out their hands.

“You two should have stopped at a reasonable point… I can’t say anything, though…”

Doyun, who had bought warm milk tea, handed the cups to the two of them.

He had belatedly joined the great snowball war between Elsie and Thrud, and his opponent was none other than Ratatoskr.

A snowball fight with a squirrel that had grown to 5 meters… was never going to work in the first place.

The three of them, covered in snow, sipped their warming tea and chatted.

“The academy will be closing soon, do you have any plans for the winter?”

At Thrud’s question, Elsie and Doyun briefly looked at each other.

As the two of them were just staring blankly, Thrud shook her head and continued,

“What… you two should go on a long trip together… you should at least do that much, right? There are many kids who go on trips to other worlds to escape the winter.”

At her words, Elsie swept back her hair, glanced at Doyun, and opened her mouth.

“Re, really? The Martial Arts Tournament is just around the corner, so I haven’t thought of anything special. What about you, Thrud?”

“Me? I’ll be in Glitnir for a while too… but I might visit Vanaheim in the middle. I should visit home after a long time.”

“Hmm…”

Elsie fiddled with the warm cup as if she was worried.

Doyun, who glanced at her, quickly opened his mouth.

“Then shall we go on a trip around the time Thrud leaves? Let’s make it a long one this time.”

“O, oh…”

“Yeah. We should spend some leisurely time together. You’ve been quite busy lately with preparing for the Martial Arts Tournament and evaluation tests, right?”

Thrud, who thought it was a good opportunity, eagerly encouraged them, and a trip plan was set up in a daze.

“You said you got caught up in an incident and didn’t enjoy the last trip properly, right? Why don’t you go to a quiet place this time?”

Doyun, nodding at Thrud’s recommendation, grabbed Elsie’s shoulder and said,

“…Okay. Let’s go to Jötunheim this time.”

“Why go to an even colder place when it’s winter?”

“The snow blossom forest in Jötunheim is popular as a quiet travel destination. It’ll be easy to rent a house during this time. It would be nice to spend the winter leisurely together.”

“Leisurely…”

‘I don’t think it will be…’

Elsie’s eyes narrowed slightly.

Considering Doyun's recent momentum, it was a natural thought.

If they spent several days alone in a quiet forest with a beautiful view, what would happen…

It was obvious without even looking, so Elsie's face flushed slightly.

Doyun looked straight at Elsie, who was shrinking and feeling shy, and confidently said,

"I'm going to succeed this time."

"Ugh…!"

Elsie's face turned red when he shouted such meaningful words so confidently.

Only Thrud, who had been listening quietly, tilted her head.

"Huh? What are you going to succeed at on the trip? No, wait, don't tell me…"

Soon, Thrud, who flinched for a moment, pushed the two of them away as if she couldn't stand it and began to speak.

"You stupid couple! Talk about that when you're alone! I can't help it, really."

"Haha. So, sorry."

"I can see your future clearly, so I'm not going to say anything… but the Martial Arts Tournament is just around the corner, so take it easy…"

"Okay."

Elsie had no choice but to nod obediently.

“Elsie is fine… Han Doyun, you’re the problem!”

“What…”

Thrud’s worried nagging began to pour out.

Elsie and Doyun, who were hugging each other tightly, smiled and looked at her.

Sparks flew from the blazing fireplace. It was a very warm time.

As time passed, the pouring snow covered the academy, the firewood that had been burning all along turned to ashes, and snow piled up on top of it again.

The academy’s winter schedule ended ahead of the Martial Arts Tournament.

Elsie welcomed the winter, promising the coming spring.

Chapter 174. Andvaranaut

The snow melted, and the biting cold wind passed.

A day when the warm sunlight caressed the skin. That's how spring came.

Before Elsie could even enjoy the abundance of spring, she was in Asgard.

Finally, the Yggdrasil Allheim Schlacht.

The integrated Martial Arts Tournament was held.

She stood inside the magnificent Martial Arts Tournament arena in Vígríðr Plains, raising her head to look at the sky.

Here, close to the World Tree Yggdrasil, the giant ash tree that stretched its branches across the starry sky was much more visible.

As she was blankly gazing at the World Tree, Thrud approached.

"Elsie, what are you doing? Where's Doyun?"

"Doyun's waiting area is different from ours, so he left a little while ago."

The group Doyun was assigned to was on the opposite block entirely.

"What, then it'll be hard to see him during the Martial Arts Tournament."

“It’s okay.”

Elsie turned to Thrud and smiled lightly.

Just as she said, unless he was eliminated early from the Martial Arts Tournament, there wouldn’t be many chances to see Doyun coming up from the other block.

‘Maybe I can see him during the break…’

But Elsie thought that was better.

“I can concentrate. Both Doyun and I just need to make it to the finals and meet there.”

Thrud patted Elsie’s head at her confident words.

“Haha, then we’ll meet first.”

“Don’t let your guard down and get eliminated along the way. It’s a promise.”

“Don’t worry. I’m going to fight with the intention of winning, beating both you, Elsie, and Han Doyun.”

“Hehe, good.”

People began to enter the audience seats of the arena.

Representatives from each world’s academy, students who weren’t participating, and many others who had heard about the integrated Martial Arts Tournament filled the seats.

Just then, a giant horn sounded, spreading its majestic sound throughout Vígríðr Plains.

Cheers, applause, and excited murmurs heated up the atmosphere as the Martial Arts Tournament began.

It was a moment when everyone, in their respective places, faced their battles with serious expressions.

Only Baldr's mistletoe barrier, which enveloped the entire arena, pulsed quietly, waiting for the approaching time of fate.

•

"The Gjallarhorn has sounded. To think they'd use the horn that announces the end of the world for something as trivial as an opening ceremony."

Baldr, who muttered as if he was dumbfounded, looked down at the Martial Arts Tournament arena from above.

'Due to Odin's decree, the ownership of Ymir's Horn will be transferred to the winner of the Martial Arts Tournament. The only opportunity is then…'

Baldr, constantly thinking in his head, began to move for a more certain success.

There was no such thing as a perfect plan. And there were always variables.

The disruption of the sacrificial supply that was being carried out in Svartalfheim by Elsie and Doyun was one such variable.

Because of that, there was a shortage of demonic beasts to cause chaos.

"I wanted to prepare a rift comparable to the Great Outbreak if possible, but it can't be helped."

If it was a plan that would collapse due to a minor variable, he wouldn't have started it in the first place.

Baldr's gaze turned to the Martial Arts Tournament arena.

He captured in his sight two beings who were emitting unique power in each of the blocks that separated the participants of the integrated Martial Arts Tournament below.

“Elsie Adorencia.”

And Han Doyun.

Baldr quietly recited the two names.

The two of them showed an overwhelming difference compared to most of the participants. It was almost inevitable that those two, in different blocks, would face each other in the finals.

That meant that those two were both the biggest obstacles to this plan and, at the same time, the best pawns.

“Andvaranaut.”

The golden ring with densely engraved rune letters reappeared on his hand.

“There’s nothing more dramatic than meeting death at the hands of a lover.”

Baldr, clutching the cursed ring that emitted an ominous aura, turned his gaze.

There was Doyun, knocking down his opponent with a single blow.

-

“Hoo…”

Doyun lightly swung Balmung and sheathed it, then came down from the arena.

As it was an integrated Martial Arts Tournament with many participants, the early stages, which were almost like preliminaries, were close to a series of battles with little rest.

It wasn't that he was burdened or dissatisfied with that. It was just that he was disappointed that the blocks were separated, making it difficult to go see Elsie.

'If I keep going like this, I'll have some free time. I should go see Elsie then.'

Thinking so in his mind, Doyun chuckled.

To think that he was already getting restless because he was unexpectedly separated from her.

If he made it to the finals like this, he would be able to meet her there again.

Doyun had no doubt that she would make it to the finals.

If it was her, she would definitely keep that long-standing promise to compete with him.

"Logically speaking, the only opponent in that block who can compare to Elsie is Thrud…"

It was the moment when Doyun, muttering like that with his chin resting on his hand, was about to turn the corner in the hallway inside the arena.

Whoosh-

In an instant, darkness covered the surroundings.

"?!"

It was instantaneous for him, with his superhuman eyesight, to sense the anomaly. But he was only momentarily bewildered by the unknown change.

Because the space that had been swallowed by the dark darkness regained its light as if nothing had happened.

"…What was that?"

It happened so quickly that he wondered if he had seen it wrong.

Did the light illuminating the hallway go out for a moment?

As Doyun tilted his head and swept his nape, a familiar voice was heard.

"Doyun."

"…Elsie?!"

Elsie, with a faint smile, walked out from beyond the corner.

"How did you get here? You must be busy with the match…"

Doyun, who had been thinking about seeing her but didn't expect to meet her so suddenly, blushed in embarrassment.

Elsie smiled at that sight, put her hands behind her back, and took a step towards him.

"You have something to give me? You didn't have to come all this way, you could have given it to me after the Martial Arts Tournament…"

"No."

Elsie, cutting off Doyun's words firmly, looked up at him with eyes that seemed to have sunk deeply.

Doyun unknowingly swallowed hard at that cold gaze, which was unlike her usual self.

“E, Elsie?”

“It’ll be too late if I do. I have to give it to you now.”

Saying that, she released her hands from behind her back and showed something.

“Please accept it. Doyun.”

A strange golden ring was shining on Elsie’s small hand.

The ring, with very elaborate rune letters engraved on it, felt like it had an unfathomable, eerie aura.

“This is…”

“It’s a gift for you, Doyun. Please accept it.”

Elsie said, smiling and pleading earnestly. However, her blue eyes still seemed dark, having lost their light.

Doyun felt a strange sense of unease, but he couldn’t refuse Elsie’s gift, who had taken the time to come all this way.

After hesitating for a moment, he picked up the ring from her hand, worried that Elsie might be upset.

Her palm lightly touched his. Instead of the soft and warm feeling that he was always familiar with, he felt a cold chill.

“…Elsie. Are you okay?”

“I’m okay. I really wanted to give you that ring.”

“This is…”

“That’s Andvaranaut.”

A ring that leads its owner to ruin.

The smile of Elsie, who handed over the ring, deepened. As if a deep shadow had fallen, her face began to darken more and more.

Doyun, staring at Elsie, who had become blurred and began to distort darkly with hazy eyes, lowered his head before he could even realize the anomaly that had occurred to him.

“El… sie…”

“I prepared it in the hope that you would make it to the finals.”

“Thank… you…”

Doyun, his gaze fixed on the Andvaranaut he was holding, nodded like a puppet doll.

“Put the ring on your finger yourself. It’s yours now.”

“…Okay…”

Doyun, swallowed by the cold command, put Andvaranaut on his finger.

The rune letters engraved on the surface of the ominous golden ring briefly emitted a pale light.

Elsie’s figure, which had been distorted in black, scattered like mist.

In that place stood the figure of a god emitting a faded radiance.

“You’re blinded by love. Immortal swordsman who has been covered in dragon’s blood. In that respect, you and I are a little alike.”

To think that someone with such a strong will would become full of flaws just because the illusion of a loved one flickered before his eyes for a moment.

Baldr began to laugh, shrugging his shoulders.

The laughter filled with madness flowed through the quiet hallway before suddenly stopping.

When the consciousness that had been walking in the darkness returned, he did not recognize it.

"...What is it? Since when have I been here..."

Had he been spacing out for a moment?

Doyun, who regained his senses, scratched his head and looked around.

"I'm not tired though..."

His physical condition was at its best.

Doyun, examining his body here and there, raised both hands and looked down at his palms.

"Something feels off..."

A strange golden ring was shining on his index finger, but he was not aware of it.

Had he really been spacing out for a moment?

Even in the midst of his bewilderment, the time for the next match was approaching.

Judging that there was nothing wrong with his body, he hurriedly moved towards the arena.

Chapter 175. Tournament, Valkyrie, Mjolnir

Elsie ultimately didn't get to meet Doyun.

With matches happening one after another, it wasn't easy to go to the block next to hers where he was.

Although she was quite busy, the Martial Arts Tournament itself was progressing smoothly.

A series of somewhat pastoral battles, defeating opponents as if climbing stairs.

In the process, she met several familiar faces.

"Long time no see, Elsie. I won't lose this time."

"So you were attending Asgard Academy."

Herfjötur of the Covenant, with her red hair flying, pointed her sword at her, and,

"I'm going to win for unlimited snacks, Elsie."

"Randgrid… you're going to wish for unlimited snacks? That's so you…"

Randgrid charged at her with her destructive mace.

Besides them, there were Dahyun, whom she had met in Svartalfheim, and friends from the academy.

It was unfortunate for them, but they couldn't stop Elsie.

As she approached the semi-finals, the heat of the Martial Arts Tournament was indescribable.

Amid the cheers and expectant gazes from the audience, Elsie stood gripping Gungnir.

"Did you hear? Apparently, the swordsman who was a favorite to win in the next block was eliminated in the semi-finals."

"That winning contender lost?"

Elsie's head snapped around at the voices of the Martial Arts Tournament officials passing by.

She couldn't just ignore the words about the elimination of a swordsman who had been a favorite to win.

"Haha, I knew you'd react like that. Bitege of Asgard Academy is famous, after all."

"Of course! He's a skilled swordsman who wields the sacred sword Mimung. There are rumors that he overwhelms even active Einherjar. Who on earth did he lose to?"

"Well, it seems he lost to some Otherworldly Bloodline swordsman from Midgard."

"What?"

"Apparently, that swordsman also wielded a similar sacred sword and defeated him cleanly."

Elsie breathed a sigh of relief. She had reacted somewhat sensitively to the word “swordsman,” but it seemed it wasn’t referring to Doyun.

‘He must have made it to the finals first…’

In that case, Doyun had kept his promise before she had.

“…Alright!”

Elsie, who had put down Gungnir for a moment and patted her cheeks, renewed her resolve.

The semi-finals would be against no easy opponent. She couldn’t let her guard down.

[The semi-final match for Block 1 will now begin. Participants, please move to your positions.]

Cheers erupted from all over the place along with the announcement. The heat of battle filled the venue.

Elsie, who beckoned Gungnir with a flick of her finger, stepped onto the stairs leading to the arena.

‘Come to think of it, the promise the three of us made that day has been fulfilled.’

The Martial Arts Tournament that Han Doyun and Thrud had promised her in the early days of this confusing life.

Elsie’s blue eyes, as she stepped into the arena, began to shine with determination.

[The match between Elsie Adorencia and Thrud Valti will now begin.]

Elsie’s semi-final opponent was Thrud.

She had her pink hair tied up and was staring at Elsie with sharp golden eyes.

Like a Valkyrie in Elsie's old memories.

Thrud, holding a familiar hammer, greeted her with lightning.

'That's definitely Mjolnir…'

"So you were awakened, Thrud."

Elsie quietly muttered at the sight of Thrud, armed exactly like the Valkyrie Thrud of the Aesir Saga.

She must have returned to Vanaheim several months ago to prepare for the Martial Arts Tournament all for this day.

'Considering that Thrud's father is Thor, it's natural that she manifested Mjolnir. Besides…'

Elsie examined the golden aura emanating from Thrud.

A familiar aura, no doubt about it.

She was awakened as a Valkyrie.

"Elsie. Let's settle the score that Han Doyun interfered with that day!"

"…That's what I wanted! I'm getting a little nostalgic."

A duel with Valkyrie Thrud.

It felt like the unreachable past was waving goodbye for the last time.

Zwoooom-!

Gungnir in her hand began to vibrate in response to Mjolnir's fierce energy.

[Match start.]

At the signal, Elsie and Thrud. The two Valkyries immediately entered battle mode.

The Valkyrie armaments, activated simultaneously, emitted golden energy.

Preparation in an instant. And clash.

Kwaaaang-!!!

Elsie and Thrud, who charged leaving afterimages while summoning their respective Valkyrie armaments, collided in the center of the arena.

The shockwave that erupted with an intense golden flash split the arena.

It was the beginning of the promised duel.

-

A massive lightning bolt, overwhelming the viewers, tore through the sky and struck the arena. The sparks flying in all directions were blocked by the barrier separating the audience and the arena and exploded.

Immediately, Gungnir's hyper-vibration shockwave erupted as Elsie charged.

The arena floor, constructed with an unimaginably solid structure, began to crack in an instant.

Elsie and Thrud clashing. Mjolnir and Gungnir.

A fierce battle ensued, enough to overturn everything around them if there were no barrier.

A sight closer to a natural disaster than a duel.

Those watching were overwhelmed by the spectacle as if the age of mythology had arrived.

“Elsie!”

“Thrud!”

Each time their weapons collided, an unbearable shockwave tore through the arena.

The destructive power, no different from a disaster, was enough to collapse the entire foundation.

In the moment of increasingly escalating battle, a blinding flash erupted.

Pure Strike, thrust with Gungnir accelerated by a hyper-vibration shockwave.

Thrud, reacting to Elsie’s critical strike, swung Mjolnir to counter.

Crossing gazes, it was the moment when each sensed the victory or defeat of this duel.

Kwaaaang!

What Elsie aimed for was Thrud’s counterattack.

Reversely using the overwhelming power of Mjolnir, which was swung to avoid her thrust.

She delivered a counterattack adding her own power to Thrud’s power.

The inside of the barrier was a mess due to the aftermath of the long battle.

Beyond the thick dust, the arena, unrecognizable in shape, was shattered to pieces.

Thrud, her tied pink hair undone, was lying on the floor.

Mjolnir, which she had dropped, fell to the floor, and the lightning-calling gauntlet Járngreipr was unable to withstand the force and shattered.

All eyes in the silent Martial Arts Tournament venue were directed to the center of the arena where the dust was clearing.

Elsie stood there.

Her shoulders, catching her breath, were heaving.

Clothes scorched by lightning, silver hair disheveled by the shockwave. The sleeve of her right arm, which had delivered the final counter, was torn off, unable to withstand the force.

People, who had been engrossed in the battle that was on a different level, were belatedly able to realize the victory or defeat.

It was Elsie's victory.

"Thrud, get up."

Elsie, trudging towards the fallen Thrud, extended her hand.

"Ahaha, I lost."

Thrud, smiling brightly, grabbed Elsie's hand and got up.

Thrud, who straightened her messy clothes, swept back her hair and said.

“Haa, I feel refreshed! You’re strong as ever, our sweetie-!”

“Ew! What are you doing with your dusty body!”

“What does it matter! You’re dusty too!”

Thrud, who hugged Elsie tightly, spun around and came out of the arena, which had turned into a pile of rubble.

“How do you feel?”

“What do you mean?”

“It’s the finals now, right? Doyun will be waiting, don’t you feel anything?”

At Thrud’s question, Elsie subtly avoided her gaze and blushed.

“Well… honestly, I’m nervous… and excited too.”

“Oh, you cutie.”

At Elsie’s shy appearance, Thrud stretched her soft cheeks.

“Ugh, shtop it-”

“By the way, why isn’t Han Doyun showing his face after making it to the finals first?”

“Doyun must be nervous too. And we made a promise.”

“A promise?”

“Yeah. He said there’s something he really wants to say after the Martial Arts Tournament is over.”

That’s why he might be deliberately not showing up before the finals.

Thinking so, Elsie blushed again and placed her hand on her chest.

Because she had a feeling she knew what he was going to say.

“Actually, I also have something to confess to Doyun, no matter how the finals turn out.”

“You have something to confess?”

Thrud, with her eyes wide open, tilted her head and looked at Elsie.

After hesitating for a moment, Elsie gestured to Thrud as if asking her to lend her ear for a moment.

“Wh-what is it…?”

“Well, actually…”

Thrud’s mouth fell open after hearing Elsie’s whisper.

Her face slightly flushed, she began to repeatedly lift Elsie up and down in a flurry.

Because what she was about to confess to Doyun was that shocking.

“When did our sweetie become so admirable?!”

“Wh-what are you talking about. It’s just good timing.”

“It’s definitely romantic. It was worth forcing you to read novels.”

As Elsie and Thrud chatted with relieved hearts, the Martial Arts Tournament venue began to prepare for the final stage.

The ground split and walls rose with the power of magic.

The illusionary barrier that divided the arena into two blocks also began to disappear.

It was instantaneous for a single, massive main arena to be created around the huge circular Martial Arts Tournament venue.

Amid the unfolding of architectural magic on an overwhelming scale, Han Doyun was watching Elsie from afar.

The golden ring on his index finger flickered ominously.

His bright brown eyes, which had lost their color and sunk deeply, began to waver.

•

As the stage for the finals was set up, the treasure to be given to the winner of the integrated Martial Arts Tournament also made its appearance.

The horn of the primordial giant, Ymir.

The giant's construct, which was used to form the world itself and remained, was still exuding a lofty power even after countless years.

Odin placed Ymir's Horn, bound by his incantation, on a large platform so that everyone in the Martial Arts Tournament venue could see it.

A powerful incantation once cast cannot be withdrawn.

Now, that ultimate artifact, shining white, will fall into the hands of the Martial Arts Tournament winner.

"To think that even with such a small part remaining, it contains the power to grant any wish. Ymir is truly amazing."

Baldr approached Odin, who was quietly gazing at Ymir's Horn, which had left his hands.

“Have you still not given up your lingering attachment, Baldr? That artifact has now completely left my hands. It will be given to the winner of the Martial Arts Tournament.”

Baldr’s eyes were sparkling as he looked at Ymir’s Horn, as if he was truly looking forward to it.

“….”

I still can’t read him.

Odin, who had been quietly looking at Baldr, sighed.

‘If you have no lingering attachment, then that’s good. After all, it’s impossible to break the law of incantation now.’

As he shook off the very small anxiety that remained, the finals to determine the winner of the integrated Martial Arts Tournament were just finishing preparations.

“The finals of Allheim Schlacht must not be disturbed by anyone. Let’s go now, Father.”

As Baldr said.

The final battle of this noble Martial Arts Tournament is for only the two people who have reached the finals to stand in the arena and fight.

Therefore, no interference is allowed, which is why the strongest barrier exists.

“There won’t be any problems with the barrier, will there?”

At Odin’s question, which came from his last bit of worry, Baldr shrugged.

“My mistletoe barrier is perfect. The moment the finals begin, no one can interfere. No one.”

Yes. This barrier, prepared with everything poured into it, cannot be interfered with by anyone. Not even you, Odin.

A dark smile appeared on Baldr’s face as he turned away from Odin and left.

The final stage, which will lead to a massacre.

He will be the one to seize Ymir’s Horn in the end.

Chapter 176. The Stage of You and Me (1)

The final match to determine the winner of the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament had begun.

Everyone in the arena was watching intently, wondering whose hands the ultimate artifact, Ymir's Horn, which could grant any wish, would fall into.

Thus, Elsie and Doyun stood on the arena floor, ready to uphold the promise they had made to each other.

"...Doyun?"

Elsie, facing Doyun, called his name with a trembling voice.

They had created some distance between them for the upcoming duel, but her voice was sure to reach him. However, the ever-kind Doyun did not respond to Elsie's call.

Swish-

He drew the Balmung, the treasured sword he had summoned in advance, from his waist and pointed it at Elsie.

"Han Doyun!"

From that moment on, Elsie, and those watching the final stage, began to realize that something was wrong.

An unimaginable, horrifying murderous intent was emanating from Doyun.

Those sensitive to such energy froze in shock. Such murderous intent was beyond what should be displayed in a Martial Arts Tournament.

It was the kind of murderous intent one would unleash when annihilating a lifelong enemy. And Doyun was directing it at Elsie.

“Han Doyun!!! What are you doing!!!”

Thrud, who had been watching from the audience, rushed to the very edge of the barrier and shouted. She pounded on the barrier with tremendous force as she yelled, but Doyun’s murderous intent only intensified.

‘This isn’t about seriously engaging in a match to test our skills… it’s beyond that…’

Elsie was sweating profusely.

She could feel Doyun’s determination to kill her.

He was not in his right mind. Both she, who was facing him, and everyone watching could tell.

“Doyun! What’s-”

Swoosh!

The moment Elsie tried to check on Doyun’s condition again, an eerily sharp sword strike flew toward her.

Barely managing to duck, Elsie avoided the sword strike that tore through the air. She looked at Doyun with trembling eyes.

A strange golden light was shimmering at the tip of Doyun's hand as he wielded the sword.

"A ring?"

A strange golden ring was on his finger. Pale light was emanating from the runes densely engraved on the ring.

Chills-

At that moment, Elsie felt a chill that surpassed even the murderous intent Doyun was emitting. A sudden chill ran down her spine, and her lips trembled.

What she began to feel from that strange ring was malice.

An endless, bottomless abyss of malice was pouring out.

That was it. It wasn't clear exactly what had happened to Doyun, but it seemed obvious that the ominous golden ring had made him act strangely.

'...I have to take off that ring.'

"This isn't the duel we promised, you idiot Han Doyun."

Elsie muttered, her shoulders shaking, and began to glare at Doyun.

Why did you become like this? Who made you like this?

Elsie forced herself to shake off the surge of pity and began to gather her energy.

She rotated and released the amplified internal energy at ultra-high speed.

To resolve this inexplicable situation, Elsie charged toward Doyun.

•

As everyone watched the seriously escalating situation of the final match with concern.

“Keuh…”

Someone began to laugh, as if unable to suppress the rising emotions.

“Hahahaha…!!!”

Baldr, the faded god of radiance, began to walk out of the command center where the Martial Arts Tournament officials were gathered, laughing madly.

“Ah… truly amazing, Andvaranaut. A ring that realizes the worst possible outcome for the wearer, one they don’t even desire, and destroys its owner.”

Baldr’s smile deepened as he looked at the golden ring shining on Doyun’s hand, Andvaranaut.

“That’s Andvaranaut! Baldr, you! What have you done!”

Odin, who had been busily assessing the situation due to the sudden anomaly on the final stage, rebuked Baldr.

“Ahaha, Father. Wouldn’t you do anything to fulfill your wish?”

“What?”

“I’d do anything to get my hands on Ymir’s Horn. Subjugating the finalists with Andvaranaut and turning them into my puppets is nothing.”

“Baldr!!!”

As Baldr revealed his true colors, Odin, enraged, unleashed a shockwave.

However, Baldr, as if he had anticipated it, smiled and casually dispersed the shockwave with a wave of his hand.

“The result of abandoning your Divinity to prevent Ragnarok is this. Look at your pathetic state, Odin, so weak that it’s embarrassing to even call you a former chief god.”

Even so, Baldr knew that Odin could become quite troublesome if he started to get serious, so he quickly created some distance.

“Headmaster!”

At that moment, Reginleif, who had jumped into the command center, summoned Gleipnir and attacked Baldr.

Even though he had lost his Divinity, Baldr’s Blessing of All Things was still intact. Nothing in the Nine Worlds could inflict a fatal wound on him.

‘Is she trying to bind me with Gleipnir? A half-baked Valkyrie!’

Baldr, summoning the snow-white divine spear, Mistilteinn, deflected all the chains of Gleipnir that were flying toward him.

He immediately leaped and stood in front of the massive barrier separating the arena and the audience, shrugging his shoulders.

“It’s so difficult to correct what’s wrong.”

“What exactly are you plotting, Baldr!”

“Plotting? Isn’t it just about using Ymir’s Horn to bring back Ragnarok, which we’ve turned a blind eye to?”

“Such madness…!”

Ragnarok meant the destruction of the Nine Worlds. The end of everything.

To commit the madness of driving countless lives to their deaths.

“Only then can I revive my wife, Nanna.”

With those words, Baldr leaped into the barrier where the final stage was located.

Originally, the barrier was supposed to block any external interference until the end of the final match.

However, the barrier, manipulated by Baldr, did not reject him.

“Baldr!”

Baldr, who had entered the barrier and was leisurely floating, looked at Odin.

“I wonder how many people will survive here?”

“What are you talking about?”

Soon, a massive rift would occur in the Vígríðr Plains area, including the Martial Arts Tournament venue.

The plan to cause a massive monster outbreak by sacrificing the academy students had failed, but enough monsters had been secured to disrupt this place.

“It’s the perfect festival to herald the beginning of Ragnarok.”

Considering the people who had gathered to watch the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament, a massive massacre could occur due to the sudden surge of monsters.

Odin, enraged by Baldr's explanation, tried to break the barrier, but it remained unyielding.

"Even you can't break this completed barrier."

Baldr, with a cold expression, turned and began to descend to the arena floor.

'It's almost here. The moment the winner is decided, my wish will be fulfilled.'

•

Wiping away the flowing blood, I thought.

Why did it come to this?

To find an answer, I looked at Doyun pitifully, but he only pointed his sword at me.

His eyes, which were always warm and trustworthy, now held nothing.

The bright brown eyes that whispered love to me, the eyes I loved.

There was nothing but empty darkness in those fierce eyes.

"Wake up, Han Doyun-!!!"

I shouted, hoping it would reach him. But Doyun only slowly gripped his sword and took a stance.

To kill me.

"There's something I need to tell you…"

I clenched my teeth, my shoulders shaking, and grabbed Gungnir.

The strange golden ring on Doyun's hand still emanated an endless malice.

I have to do something.

I have to bring him back. I have to get back the kind Doyun.

Outside the arena, beyond the barrier, it was already chaos. In the center of a disaster that could no longer be called a Martial Arts Tournament, I began to run.

Why did it really come to this?

I could feel the minor wounds, caused by exchanging dozens, hundreds of blows with Doyun, who had lost his mind for a short time, soaking my clothes.

"You're still strong, Han Doyun. Strong enough that I have to give it my all."

The moment I thrust Gungnir, Doyun twisted his sword to deflect my attack and charged in.

His strong body, trained to the limit, surged forward to break me.

Bang-!

"…!"

Doyun's fist, which had come right up to my face, struck my stomach. The force of the astonishing fist, surpassing Thrud's, made my vision shake.

But that was it. There was no damage.

The moment I activated the evasion skill, I rotated my body to deflect the force, and I unleashed Pure Strike toward Doyun's chin.

A fist that erupted with a flash of light. My fist, filled with the desire to somehow get him back from the power of that ring…

“Keuh…”

Was blocked by Doyun’s large hand.

He, who could freely control the summoning and stowing of his treasured sword, quickly stowed his sword and blocked the attack with his freed hand.

“Han Doyun! Wake up! Don’t wear a ring I never gave you!!!”

“…”

I looked up at Doyun’s empty eyes with burning eyes.

His eyes, which had lost their light… were shaking.

“Do I have to shout in your ear for you to wake up?! Han Doyun!”

I twisted my body and kicked.

He flinched momentarily, released his hand, and jumped back to create distance.

‘There’s a reaction…’

It was barely perceptible, but Doyun had definitely reacted to my voice.

It seemed like there was hope. Hope that I could somehow create an opening and take off that damn ring.

“It’s useless. Once a being is consumed by Andvaranaut along with my curse, they never return.”

As soon as I heard the unfamiliar voice, I raised my head and saw a man surrounded by a faint light.

The moment I faced him, I knew. That damn man was the one who had made Doyun like this.

“…Did you do this?”

“What?”

“Did you make my Doyun like this, you bastard.”

There was no need to wait for an answer.

I fired a fully charged Heat Ray Emission at the man in the air.

•

Baldr, who was trying to receive the high-heat ray Elsie fired with the radiance surrounding his body, the Blessing of All Things, flinched for a moment and frowned.

“Keuh, what is it?”

He quickly twisted his body to avoid the ray and created some distance. Then, he began to examine the enraged Elsie.

‘The Blessing of All Things didn’t work for a moment. What is that girl?’

The two who had reached the finals of the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament. The investigation into Han Doyun and Elsie Adorencia had been completed.

‘Whether she’s Tyr’s daughter or a Valkyrie, she shouldn’t be able to penetrate the Blessing of All Things and inflict valid damage on me.’

Everything belonging to the Nine Worlds becomes powerless in the face of Baldr's innate Divinity, the Blessing of All Things.

Any weapon, any attack, has its power drastically reduced.

But Elsie's attack just now was strange.

It was as if the Blessing of All Things wasn't working properly, and he was almost completely damaged.

'That's impossible. Even the Otherworldy Bloodline have taken root in this world over hundreds of years and generations. This is impossible.'

"Give Doyun back!!!"

At the same time as Elsie's shout, Gungnir flew toward him.

"Tch!"

Baldr once again deployed the Blessing of All Things around his body to block Gungnir.

Clang!

The golden spear collided with the faint barrier of radiance.

"Keuh!"

But this time, the result was similar to before. No, it was even more certain.

If the damage reduced by the Blessing of All Things was expressed numerically, it was roughly 90% or more. It was no exaggeration to say that it blocked most of the damage.

But for Elsie's attacks, it was only about half as effective.

As if half of her was not from this world.

‘That can’t be. Even the Otherworldy Bloodline have taken root in this world over hundreds of years. This is impossible.’

Baldr, who barely managed to deflect Gungnir, frowned and began to glare at Elsie.

It was impossible for that girl, who was clearly Tyr’s daughter, to offset the Blessing of All Things to some extent. No, it shouldn’t happen.

Baldr clicked his tongue and snapped his fingers.

“I, Baldr, the god of radiance, command. Puppet, kill that girl for your destruction. Right now.”

In any case, those two had to settle things in order to break the spell on Ymir’s Horn. It was meaningless for him to step in in the first place.

“Whatever your identity is, it doesn’t matter now. Die at the hands of your lover for Ragnarok.”

Baldr, who mocked Elsie, floated into the sky.

Almost simultaneously, the entire Vígríðr Plains, including the Martial Arts Tournament venue, began to shake.

The flood he had prepared was approaching.

•

God of radiance? Baldr? Ragnarok?

I was furious at the man who spouted whatever he wanted and floated into the sky.

I wanted to follow him and blow him away right away, but I didn't have time.

Perhaps because of Baldr's command, Doyun was once again emitting a tremendous energy.

"Tarnkappe."

A light call. Then, a white energy like a cloak began to ripple behind him.

Doyun's ability, Tarnkappe, which could unleash the power of 12 heroes.

"Han Doyun… I'm really going to get angry…?"

I was constantly gathering courage because I had something to confess to you when the Martial Arts Tournament was over.

To be played with and dominated by a strange guy. That's not like you.

So,

'I'll get you back no matter the cost… It's no use regretting it later.'

So,

"Please come back."

Chapter 177. The Stage of You and Me (2)

The young boy wields a sword in the darkness.

From the moment he was left alone in the world, he had never stopped.

First, a hundred times, then a thousand.

When a thousand felt woefully inadequate, he swung it ten thousand times. And so, ten thousand swings turned into a hundred thousand, a million, until it reached ten million.

It was all the boy, now alone, could do.

On the day the largest Great Outbreak in history occurred, his father had plunged into a monster subjugation operation.

And a few days later, all that returned to him and his mother were the three treasured swords his father had carried.

The inheritance of the swords to young Doyun. Its meaning was clear.

His father’s death. His mother wept.

Thus, several months passed. The scars of the Great Outbreak that swept through the Nine Worlds had yet to heal.

His mother also passed away, in vain, due to a sudden bandit attack.

Young Doyun could do nothing in the face of the successive tragedies. Nothing at all.

He was frustrated and sad, and at first, he could only shed tears.

If the Great Outbreak hadn't happened, if the world hadn't been in chaos in the aftermath, could he have been with his family?

Being left alone in the world was too painful. So he swung his sword.

It was a training regimen begun out of revenge, to soothe his grief while hating the Great Outbreak, the root of all his woes, and the monsters.

Thus, over a dozen years passed.

The vague feelings of hatred and revenge from his childhood faded with the passage of time, and the sword became a part of his life.

But he was still alone.

His barren heart never sprouted.

Until a girl struck a fierce blow into his heart.

It was a truly formidable punch.

-

Swish!

Doyun, activating Tarnkappe, began to summon his swords.

Balmung, Gram, Notung.

His pride, the three treasured swords. His power.

Soon, he began to rush at me.

Even in this situation, I found myself foolishly thinking that his energetic appearance was a little cool.

Without taking my eyes off him, I smiled and began to draw up energy.

If he was going all out, I would simply do the same.

Summoning all Valkyrie armaments and divine power.

I will retrieve you with all my might.

The energized Valkyrie armaments settled onto my entire body.

In addition to this, with the power enhanced by Megingjörð, I should be able to match Doyun's superhuman physical abilities.

"Gungnir!"

I charge the ultra-vibrating shockwave and fire it immediately.

Thwack-!

The instantaneous super-acceleration that resulted. I grip the spear shaft and charge at Doyun.

I couldn't know Doyun's full power accurately, but I was confident that I had the advantage in mobility.

A charge like a flash of light.

The golden spear, accelerating repeatedly, began to vibrate.

Clang!

"?!"

My vision spun along with the tremendous shock felt in the hand gripping the spear shaft.

The last thing I witnessed was Doyun swinging his sword at the incoming Gungnir.

Crash!

When I came to my senses, I was embedded in the wall of the arena.

The traces of grinding along the ground and flying into the wall were spread out before my eyes.

"…Is the difference in power this great?"

Even with the Valkyrie fully armed, taking the form of Brynja-hildr, and my power amplified dozens of times by the Divine artifact Megingjörð, the difference was this significant.

Doyun was staring blankly at Gram, which he had swung, in the center of the arena. He seemed bewildered, as if he hadn't known his own power.

"You're not kidding, Doyun. How strong have you really become…"

This exceeded my imagination. Even under the control of that strange golden ring, his skill hadn't diminished at all.

Doyun soon pointed Gram at me.

The ability of the magic sword Gram that he had told me about was energy projection. I recalled the past when he used the sword's ability to fly or deploy barriers.

"Ahaha, even though you've lost your reason, you're keeping your promise to compete with all your might, amazing-"

KWAH-!

Before I could finish speaking, a crimson energy erupted from Gram, which was pointed at me.

The destructive ray overturned everything in its path and began to engulf me.

“Elsie-!!!”

I thought I heard Thrud’s shout from somewhere. Glancing at the audience seats, everyone was watching the battle in confusion, bewildered by the bizarre situation of the final match.

The ground had been rumbling slightly since earlier, I wonder if it’s alright.

“Hmph… Alright, Doyun… Gungnir!”

Gungnir, synchronized with me, began to vibrate violently once more.

I flick my fingers, manipulating Gungnir. At the same time, I activate Exalted Acceleration.

Evading Gram’s destructive energy with super-acceleration that defied perception, I charged at Doyun along with Gungnir.

But his excellent eyes seemed to have captured even this movement. Instead of Gram, he took out his favorite sword, Balmung, and swung it.

“Járnsaxa!”

Immediately deploying the inventory space, I took out the large frost steel axe Járnsaxa and defended against Balmung’s strike.

Crack-!

“Ugh!”

A heavy blow that was pushed back even though it was blocked by the giant axe. I was appalled by the fact that he had created such an attack, wielding it with just his right hand, not even both hands.

But Doyun's attack didn't end there.

The moment Balmung was blocked by Járnsaxa, his eyes began to glow yellow.

The power of the dragon he had absorbed. The true nature of the immortal body was revealed.

'I see why he was bewildered even after swinging it himself earlier. He's never used his full power since absorbing the dragon's blood.'

Doyun, clenching his empty left fist, punched the blade of Járnsaxa with all his might.

With a roar close to an explosion, I soared into the sky, unable to withstand the impact, and dropped Járnsaxa.

"Keugh!"

An impact that even the power of the Brynja-hildr armor clad on my body couldn't fully absorb.

But there was no time to lose consciousness.

I unleashed Heat Ray Emission, which I had rapidly charged, at Doyun. At the same time, I activated Gungnir, which I had sent to his side.

"Fire!"

He, who was distracted by blocking the heat rays, was completely exposed to the ultra-vibrating shockwave of Gungnir, which had approached within striking distance.

Thwack!!!

A fierce explosion that vibrated the space.

No matter how immortal his body was, his consciousness must have wavered for a moment.

‘I won’t miss it.’

I won’t miss that gap. Releasing the energy I had drawn up, I charged at him.

After receiving Doyun’s transcendental attacks several times, I was able to deduce one fact.

To turn that conjecture into conviction, I had to be prepared for hardship from now on.

You, standing with Tarnkappe on your body, looking like a hero from a story.

I like that you.

“Han Doyun…”

Doyun, who had regained his stance, caught me approaching within striking distance.

At that moment, an intense flash of light that violated my vision was emitted.

Pure Strike. My fist reached your face.

“Stop it already and come to your senses, you idiot-!”

It was the beginning of a grueling war of attrition.

•

Crack!

The floor of the final stage, which had barely been holding on, collapsed.

The arena inside the barrier was unrecognizable due to the aftermath of the transcendental battle.

A fierce battle that split the earth and changed the terrain. If the barrier hadn't been in place, the damage would have spread outside, resembling a natural disaster.

Those watching the long, drawn-out battle were sweating profusely.

Even as the audience seats became chaotic due to the anomalies occurring outside the Martial Arts Tournament venue, Thrud couldn't take her eyes off the fight.

"Elsie…!"

Elsie, covered in blood, was deflecting Doyun's sword.

"Hah…"

Elsie, panting, wiped away the flowing blood. Her entire body was covered in blood due to the wounds all over her.

Elsie, staring at Doyun with her wavering blue eyes, smiled faintly.

In contrast to her precarious state, Doyun, though wounded, still hadn't lost his momentum.

'This confirms it…'

Thwack!

Elsie, slamming the butt of Gungnir into the ground, smiled even more deeply.

The conjecture she had made before entering the war of attrition. It was the moment it turned into conviction.

Crackle!

Doyun's energy, which still seemed fine on the surface, began to waver unstably.

'I'm sure of it. He's having trouble controlling his power. He's in a considerably depleted state.'

The conjecture turned into conviction.

Doyun, manipulated by the fanatic Baldr and the power of the ring, was currently drawing out all the power he possessed to fight.

His three powerful treasured swords and Tarnkappe. And even his immortal body.

That was his power.

But that was precisely the problem.

He was not yet able to fully handle his own power.

'Especially, he's still unskilled at handling his body, which has become immortal.'

It was only natural, since he hadn't had a chance to use his full power since absorbing the dragon's blood.

From the moment he first swung his sword with all his might and showed a surprised reaction, Elsie had been waiting for this moment.

'The more unskilled he is at controlling it, the more energy he'll consume in his full-power state. Now all that's left is…'

To push Doyun more decisively and accelerate his depletion.

However, there were still unstable factors remaining.

Elsie moved her eyes and looked at the one sword floating beside Doyun.

The last treasured sword that he hadn't used even once during this fierce battle, Notung.

It was the most powerful of the three treasured swords he possessed, and it could be said to be a decisive weapon that required the most energy.

'Notung is a sword with absolute cutting power. As much as it consumes a lot of energy, it could quickly neutralize Doyun if I drag it out, but…'

If she made a mistake, Elsie could be defeated by its transcendental power.

Elsie swallowed hard. Her head was a little dizzy, perhaps because of the blood she had shed.

Grit-

Elsie gritted her teeth and began to charge forward. There was no time to hesitate.

"…Notung!"

Elsie's eyes widened at Doyun's voice.

As she had feared, Doyun, reaching his limit after the war of attrition, took out Notung to end it.

Clang!

Doyun charged towards Elsie, facing her head-on.

His movements didn’t feel even a bit like he was in a considerably depleted state.

Elsie, summoning the Valkyrie armament, Þrima’s Club, swung her weapon a step faster.

Whack!

“Keuk-!”

Þrima’s Club, swung while tearing through the wind, was blocked by Doyun’s left hand. No, it was grabbed.

Elsie, who had stiffened for a moment, could only stare at Notung, emitting a murderous aura from Doyun’s right hand.

Swish-!

The sword with absolute cutting power fell towards her.

“Shield of Nullification!”

At Elsie’s urgent cry, the Shield of Nullification, Brida Skjöldr, appeared from the inventory space.

The moment the giant circular black shield rose as if to protect Elsie,

Snikt-

Notung, which cut through space, split the shield like paper.

Slash! Red blood splattered.

Chapter 178. Knot

Despite sacrificing the Nullification Shield to block it, Elsie immediately detonated her energy upon being slashed in the shoulder.

As if repelling it, she snatched Þrima's Club from Doyun's hand and immediately swung the club to launch a counterattack.

Swish- Clang.

"…!"

But it was useless.

Responding to Elsie's counterattack, Doyun swung Notung with tremendous power, and Þrima's Club was easily split in two.

The crude golden club, cut in half, rolled across the floor.

Elsie felt a chill for a moment at the astonishing power that could cut even a Valkyrie's armor like a piece of wood.

But soon, she sharply raised her eyes and hurriedly widened the distance between herself and Doyun.

'He's started using Notung. The energy that's already hard to control will start to surge even more!'

Now, all she could do was endure until an opportunity to land a decisive blow came.

‘Perhaps only a Divine artifact can withstand the power of that sword. But for now…’

There was no opening in Doyun.

As soon as Elsie widened the distance, he immediately began to pursue her.

“Kuh- El Cid’s Shield!”

Another shield, dormant in her inventory, blocked the space between Elsie and Doyun.

The golden shield, engraved with a large eagle, was torn apart like paper by Doyun’s Notung.

Shwaak-! A more sharply penetrating sword strike than before.

Elsie gritted her teeth and deployed her Brynja-hildr.

Kwagaak!

With a single sword strike, Notung shattered the shield, tore through the Brynja-hildr, and sent Elsie flying far away.

“Ugh!”

Having lost four armaments in an instant, Elsie rolled across the floor.

‘Just a little more.’

The moment he, who had started to push, showed an opening would surely come.

Especially since he was recklessly using power due to the influence of domination.

Valknut, reacting to Elsie's intense will, began to emit light from within her.

"Colada! Tizona!"

Elsie, once again hastily summoning two treasured swords dormant in her inventory, charged at Doyun.

A desperate, blood-splattered struggle continued.

Elsie wanted only one thing.

'I will get you back.'

Even if she was covered in blood and rolling on the floor, even if death brushed past her eyes, all she wanted was to reclaim her love.

Pagak-

Colada and Tizona broke, and then the golden Valkyrie armor crumbled and fell apart.

Iron Gauntlets, Helm of Valor.

It was the moment when the two armaments that had lost their power were destroyed.

In the slowly flowing time, Elsie was smiling.

A tremor.

A slight tremor began to appear in Doyun's body, unable to handle his full power.

Elsie, summoning the last remaining Valkyrie armament, Vǫlundr's Combat Hammer, swung the hammer's handle.

Notung was a weapon with absolute cutting power, but that was only when the user could exert their full strength. It was not impossible to receive.

Elsie twisted the sword's trajectory by striking the sword's body, not the blade, with the hammer's handle, and kicked Doyun in the jaw.

Doyun's vision wavered. The opportunity that arose from that. She swung the Combat Hammer with all her might.

Twokwang!

Doyun, struck by the heavy hammer blow, flew away, creating a storm. Almost simultaneously, Vǫlundr's Combat Hammer shattered into pieces.

Elsie, looking back at the Valkyrie armor that had fulfilled its purpose and was rolling on the floor, flicked her fingers.

Gungnir, which she had been waiting for this moment, flew to her.

"Activate."

Zoo-oong-

The golden Divine Spear began to vibrate.

The target was Han Doyun. Crimson particles began to bloom like wings behind Elsie.

"Blóðörn."

A special move for decisive battles. An unblockable strike activated by consuming stamina.

The Valkyrie, gripping the spear, began to fly like a streak of light.

•

In the darkness, he cuts and cuts again. Doyun continued to swing his sword against the relentless demons.

No matter how many times he cut them down, the demons kept rushing at Doyun. They were persistent.

His body was gradually reaching its limit, but those demons… no, that girl…

Girl?

‘That can’t be…’

Doyun, pausing for a moment, raised his trembling hand and looked at his sword.

What was going on?

His surroundings were still full of darkness. There was only darkness.

He was still alone.

The golden ring, emitting a pale light, was saying so.

‘I’m alone…?’

I was clearly…

For a moment, a dazzling smile flashed before his eyes.

Softly curving eyes.

Jewel-like, beautiful blue eyes.

Dazzling silver hair, gently swaying.

In the memories where he had always thought he was alone, she had been there since some point.

But the ring rejected it. It exuded an evil he had never seen before and consumed him.

"...Elsie."

The warmth he felt when he held your petite form in his arms, your scent, came to mind.

The sensation of your slender fingers tickling my body.

The lips that met under the setting sun, the overwhelming breath.

Even the sight of you, in your small body, embracing me under the moonlight.

Life began to return to Doyun's empty eyes as he swung his sword in the darkness.

He began to see a strong light approaching him.

The ring that led its owner to ruin, Andvaranaut, could not allow it.

Staggering and regaining his posture, Doyun looked at Elsie flying towards him.

His eyes, covering his head, were shaking.

"Han Doyun...!!!"

Elsie shouted as Doyun's energy began to fluctuate greatly.

But as if it could not allow anything more, the golden ring, emitting a pale light from Doyun's index finger, began to surge.

Chwaaaak!

The black energy spewing from the ring wrapped around Doyun.

It consumed him, who had reached his limit, as if it were a final struggle.

Elsie, glaring at the ring with sharp eyes, accelerated again and again.

Her body, which had reached its limit beyond Han Doyun, began to scream, but she did not stop.

‘It’s the last chance… I won’t miss it!’

Flowing blood scatters.

Along with the red particles that followed her like wings, she began to draw blood-colored wings.

Thump!

It was the moment when the completed Blóðörn exploded on Doyun, who had been completely consumed.

Thump!

In the time compressed to the limit, Elsie thrust Gungnir.

Hoping to pierce through the power of the cursed ring and reach him.

Doyun’s eyes, looking straight at Elsie. His eyes were empty.

Shwaaaak!

The sword was swung.

Chwaaaak!

The sword strike that silenced everyone watching the battle quietly echoed through the Martial Arts Tournament arena.

“Ah…”

Elsie, who had briefly sighed, staggered back a few steps.

Doyun, who had unleashed the final blow with Notung, trembled and dropped his sword.

It was the moment when his body, which had exceeded its limits due to forcibly exerting its full power, finally lost its strength.

Elsie stared at Doyun with wide eyes. The ring’s malice was fading.

Doyun’s roughly shaking eyes turned to her.

Elsie, smiling faintly, began to blankly look down at Gungnir, which had left her hand and was rolling on the floor.

Doyun’s counterattack, made with the ring’s last struggle. Her Gungnir had been split in half by Notung’s strike.

“Ah ah…”

Elsie let out a hollow groan.

To cut even Gungnir, a Divine artifact synchronized with herself. This was out of her calculations.

‘I was planning to use Demigod Ascension to recover even if I suffered a fatal wound…’

With Gungnir being cut, Elsie, who was synchronized with the Divine artifact, could not avoid a fatal wound either.

Puwak!

Suddenly, blood spurted from Elsie's body.

She collapsed, having suddenly suffered a large wound as if she had been cut in the empty air.

"Sorry... Doyun... ah..."

Her vision turned red.

Doyun's eyes, which had been empty all along, widened in front of the collapsing Elsie.

The sight that unfolded the moment his consciousness returned was more terrible than any nightmare.

"Elsie!!!"

Tidik-

The cursed ring, which had reached its limit due to the intense resistance of Doyun and Elsie, cracked.

Andvaranaut, having finally fulfilled its purpose, fell from Doyun's index finger.

Memories flooded into his head like a wave as soon as his consciousness returned.

Doyun felt an enormous Slacken Strength and crawled towards Elsie like crazy.

"Elsie!!! Elsie!!!"

His vision blurred as he hugged the fallen Elsie. Tears welled up and began to pour out.

The fatal wound shared with Elsie as Gungnir was cut was too deep. A wound that reached her heart. The bleeding was severe.

“What… what have I done…”

Doyun muttered in a trembling voice as the memories of when he was possessed returned, however faintly.

Even if it was not his will, the feeling of cutting down the person he loved, his one and only love, with his own hands was enough to push his heart into despair.

“Cough! Haa…”

Elsie, hearing Doyun’s voice, spat out blood and looked at him.

Doyun’s heart shattered at the sight of her blue eyes losing their light, her breath so faint that it seemed like it would stop at any moment.

Elsie slowly reached out and caressed Doyun’s face.

The tears flowing down ran down her hand.

“…Don’t worry. It’s not your fault.”It was all just being played by the madness of a damned fanatic.” It was no one’s fault.

“Elsie… Elsie…”

Doyun endlessly whispered Elsie’s name like a broken machine. Elsie smiled at the sight, as if she found it cute.

“Please don’t go…”

Please don’t leave me alone.

Doyun, who had already reached his limit, caressed Elsie’s face with trembling hands.

Even though he no longer had the energy to draw upon, he squeezed out energy somehow and transferred it to Elsie as if he would even

draw out his own life force.

He kissed her, caressed her cheeks, and stroked her hair.

Elsie wanted to playfully push him away as always at his affectionate love, as if she was embarrassed, but her body would not listen.

“It’s a little cold…”

Even though she was in his warm embrace, she somehow felt cold.

“No, no… please…”

Doyun desperately began to call Elsie’s name.

Unless this cruel barrier was lifted, there was no one to help the two of them.

All he could do was a meaningless act of somehow splitting his life force and trying to send it to Elsie.

“It’s okay.”

Elsie, whose vision had become blurred, spoke in a slightly firm voice.

The severe damage she suffered when Gungnir was cut.

It was completely unexpected that she would not even have the strength to use Demigod Ascension.

But even in the face of approaching death, she somehow did not feel anxiety.

Even after losing all her armaments and Gungnir being broken, there was still something left within her.

‘Valknut.’

Three interconnected triangles.

The power of wishes, a knot symbolizing life, death, and resurrection.

Elsie now realized how to use that Divine artifact.

Even if she could never use this power again, it did not matter. Her wish was only one.

‘I won’t leave Doyun alone.’

Valknut, flickering before her eyes, responded to her wish.

The Valknut pattern began to emerge from Elsie’s body.

Doyun’s eyes, who had been hugging her, widened.

“Elsie?”

Valknut, which had begun to shine gold, covered Elsie with a warm light.

The intertwined knots wrapped around her and began to permeate her.

The intense light grew so large that it covered the Martial Arts Tournament arena, then scattered and disappeared into the sky.

At that moment, when everyone’s eyes were turned to the sky with the beautiful light scattering like snowflakes.

A miracle happened.

Doyun looked at Elsie, who had quietly closed her eyes in his arms.

Her pretty face had regained its color, and he could feel her even breathing and warm warmth.

The large, gaping wound had also disappeared.

“Elsie?”

Elsie slowly opened her eyes at Doyun’s call.

The transparent blue eyes he loved, the lively her, jumped up and hugged him.

“Doyun!”

Whack!

Doyun, pushed by Elsie’s momentum and falling to the floor, patted Elsie, who was constantly rubbing her body against his.

“I’m glad, Elsie… I’m so glad…”

Elsie, raising her head at Doyun’s muttering, grabbed his face and kissed him deeply.

She did not even care that there were so many people watching.

Elsie, finishing the kiss, smiled brightly and helped Doyun up.

“I feel like I want to confess right now, but.”

“Co, confess…?”

“Hehe… I’ll postpone it until later because there’s something I need to do first.”

Elsie’s hair, smiling meaningfully, began to turn black.

The golden wing ornaments floated above her head.

It was Demigod Ascension.

Doyun nodded at Elsie's transformation.

"That's right, that's what happened."

Elsie and Doyun slowly moved their gazes.

Their gazes reached the platform where Ymir's Horn was placed.

There, a being with a terribly distorted expression was wrapped in a faded radiance and glaring at them.

It was time to settle things with the being of madness, who was once the God of Radiance.

Chapter 179. Sigrdrifa

The battle between Elsie and Doyun was beyond imagination.

Andvaranaut even lost its power. However, Baldr, who was pleased to see everything going according to plan, couldn't help but be shocked.

"You used Valknut to resurrect? Are you trying to become a chief god with your Demigod Ascension!"

The moment the winner was decided, the spell bound to Ymir's Horn would be released.

Then, it would have been a simple matter for him to kill the battered winner himself and obtain Ymir's Horn.

'To ruin it like this…!'

As Ragnarok, which seemed so close, drifted away, an enraged Baldr began to glare at Elsie as if to kill her.

"Chief god? I'm not interested in that. I…"

Elsie, tilting her eyebrows at Baldr's nonsense, pulled on Doyun's hand.

"It's enough for me if I can be with him!"

In the meantime, her hair had completely turned black. Elsie, who had completed her Sigrdrifa Transformation, began to emit an

intense golden aura from her body.

“Insolent things!”

Baldr, summoning the pure white spear, Mistilteinn, slammed it violently into the ground.

It was time to awaken the numerous demonic beasts he had prepared for the pseudo-Great Outbreak right here.

A faint tremor that had been felt throughout the Vígríðr Plains, where the Martial Arts Tournament venue was located. It began to grow stronger.

It was the moment when countless demonic beasts, slumbering in the abyss, awakened at Baldr’s signal.

Crack!

In an instant, a huge fissure appeared, splitting the Vígríðr Plains.

The buildings couldn’t withstand the powerful earthquake and collapsed. Beyond the barrier, chaos began to erupt in an instant.

“T-The ground is collapsing!”

“Aaaagh!”

“Everyone, get out!”

As people panicked and wandered aimlessly, countless demonic beasts that had sprung from the fissure began to pour into the Martial Arts Tournament venue.

The flood had begun.

“No matter what, I will get my hands on Ymir’s Horn. I’ll kill all those who get in my way.”

“You crazy bastard!”

At Elsie’s shout, Baldr began to chuckle.

“The same goes for you.”

Tap-

As Baldr flicked his fingers, the ground where Elsie and Doyun were standing swelled up and exploded.

From below the pit that was created, six demonic beasts that they had never seen before emerged.

The worst of the worst, known as the Feral Fiends, the Great Demonic Beasts.

The huge black monsters, composed of pure malice, rushed at the two of them all at once.

The two of them, exhausted from the fierce battle in the finals, would not have the strength to cope with the six Great Demonic Beasts.

“Hahaha!”

The collapsing Martial Arts Tournament venue, the flood of demonic beasts surging like a tsunami, the terrified people, the echoing screams.

Baldr, who was leisurely watching such things, turned his body.

The platform where Ymir’s Horn was placed was in front of him.

The moment he confirmed that ultimate artifact, Baldr’s eyes widened.

“The spell that was on Ymir’s Horn has been released?”

The disappearance of the spell meant that the winner of the Martial Arts Tournament had already been decided.

Since when?

Did the Great Demonic Beasts kill those two in that brief moment when he turned his body?

It was the moment when a shocked Baldr turned his head.

Swish-!

“What…!”

Gungnir, its shaft cut off and reduced to half its size, flew in at an incredible speed.

Thud- Gungnir, blocked by the hastily deployed defensive barrier, began to vibrate violently.

Crackle!

“Kuh-uhk!”

Gungnir’s momentum did not diminish at all. At this rate, the barrier would collapse.

Baldr, gritting his teeth, gathered his strength and swung Mistilteinn.

Clang!

Gungnir, which had almost torn through the defensive barrier, flew weakly and crashed into the inner wall of the arena.

‘They have the strength to break through six Great Demonic Beasts and aim for me?’

A shocked Baldr looked in the direction from which Gungnir had flown.

That place was filled with black energy.

Elsie and Doyun were standing in the middle of the six Great Demonic Beasts, which were emitting the energy of the abyss and disappearing.

“N-No way! Wait, then… Ymir’s Horn… who did Ymir’s Horn go to!”

Baldr, following the power of the scattering spell with his eyes, soon began to glare at Han Doyun as if to kill him.

It seemed that the moment Elsie’s life had briefly ended, Ymir’s Horn had considered him the winner.

Baldr’s eyes rolled back.

The god, consumed by madness, began to emit Divinity in order to kill Han Doyun.

-

“Elsie!”

“He’s aiming for you!”

A murderous intent filled with madness was approaching. Elsie glared at Baldr, sweating coldly.

She had lost most of her strength in the battle with Doyun, who was being consumed by the ring.

Even if she transformed into Sigrdrifa and was strengthened, could she really stop that being who was once a god? Could she protect Doyun…

Elsie, overwhelmed by such anxiety, trembled her lips.

“What are you doing, Elsie?”

As she hesitated, Doyun approached her side.

“Doyun?”

“Are you planning to fight alone? You don’t have to worry about me.”

Doyun, drawing Notung, pointed his sword at Baldr.

“B-But Doyun, your body…”

“You’re pushing yourself just as much, aren’t you, Elsie? You lost all your strength and equipment because of me, right?”

“T-That doesn’t matter anymore! And it’s not because of you!”

“Ahaha.”

Doyun, smiling as if Elsie, who was shouting, was cute, summoned Balmung in front of her.

Whoosh!

Elsie, who had inadvertently received Doyun’s treasured sword, blinked and looked up at him.

“Let’s go, Elsie.”

“…Okay!”

Elsie, hesitating for a moment, nodded and grabbed Balmung.

One step forward.

The future of ending the ruined Martial Arts Tournament and being with him was now just one step away.

Elsie, raising her sword with sharp eyes, jumped towards Baldr with Doyun.

Countless mistletoe branches, materialized with pure white energy, soared up.

However, Baldr's power could not stop Elsie and Doyun.

The branches that wrapped around Doyun's Notung, which even cut through Divine artifacts, were cut off, and the branches that attacked in front of Elsie's unknown power were broken.

"What the hell! Why do you keep interfering with me until the very end!"

The enraged Baldr shouted.

Doyun, who had a sword that even cut through Divine artifacts, was one thing, but the sight that Elsie was showing was incomprehensible.

It was impossible that she could offset his Blessing of All Things to such an extent.

Unless, as he had initially guessed, half of her soul was from another world…

'No, that can't be…'

For a moment, the soul from another dimension that he had failed to extract power from long ago came to his mind.

'Impossible. That soul has returned to where it should be. There is no existence in this world that can offset my blessing!'

“Kuaaa!”

Baldr, emitting a dazzling light, charged forward while deploying the power of Mistilteinn.

The radiant strike of the pure white spear flew towards the two who had jumped up.

Intersecting gazes.

Elsie and Doyun’s sword strikes, unleashed towards Baldr, split the starlight.

The earth trembled, and the sky shook violently.

The huge branches of Yggdrasil, extending into the vast universe, began to sway.

Baldr, panting and bleeding, fell behind Elsie and Doyun, who had landed.

The huge mistletoe barrier he had deployed was twisting.

“…Not yet.”

Swish!

At the same time as Baldr’s murmur, Mistilteinn flew towards Elsie.

In the face of a counterattack that gave her no time to catch her breath, Elsie swallowed hard,

“Elsie!”

Doyun, throwing himself, hugged Elsie and rolled on the floor.

Swish-

“D-Doyun!”

“It’s okay.”

Blood flowed from his shoulder where Mistilteinn had grazed him.

In the meantime, Baldr, covered in blood, rose into the sky.

Baldr, who had begun to emit the black energy of the abyss along with the sacred radiance he possessed, was no longer a figure that could be called a god.

Beyond the barrier, they were barely managing to block the countless demonic beasts that were pouring into the Martial Arts Tournament venue.

In a scene that seemed as if the end of the world had truly come, Elsie supported Doyun and stood up.

“Can you move?”

“It’s just a slight cut. I’m fine.”

Elsie smiled brightly at Doyun’s reliable answer.

Many people, including the academy students in the Martial Arts Tournament venue, were fighting hard, but there was no end to the demonic beasts that had flooded the entire Vígríðr Plains.

If they didn’t do something about the rampaging Baldr, there would be countless casualties.

‘I have no choice.’

There was only one way. Elsie had one last technique left to resolve this situation.

Elsie, determined, reached out her hand to Doyun.

Caressing his face, she stood on tiptoe and pulled him in.

Elsie, kissing Doyun, gently licked his lips with her tongue and then playfully smiled as she pulled away.

“E-Elsie?”

“You said you could move, right? Okay, then… you have to catch me well later?”

“Huh…?”

Elsie, smiling, held up her index finger.

Before she knew it, her finger was emitting a dazzling light.

Poof!

Elsie, leaping into the sky, flew towards Baldr.

She extended her brilliantly shining finger towards the old god, who had lost his ego and was summoning demonic beasts to the Vígríðr Plains.

“Hoo…”

Demigod Ascension.

The final technique of the Sigrdrifa Transformation.

A flash of light that poured out everything from the tip of her finger.

Finger of Light was unleashed.

The fierce light that had split the sea and changed the terrain soared towards Baldr, towards the sky.

A light that seemed to split the world in half.

In the face of that wondrous power, everything in the Vígríðr Plains briefly looked up at the sky.

The barrier surrounding the arena was shattered in an instant by the overwhelming power of Finger of Light.

Baldr opened his mouth blankly in front of the dazzling torrent of light that was engulfing him.

“I see… so you are…”

Kuaaaa-!

The light that stretched out into the universe sparkled like stars.

“Kuh-uhk!”

Elsie groaned, grabbing the wrist from which Finger of Light was being emitted.

As Baldr disappeared, the fissures that had opened in the Vígríðr Plains quickly closed.

But the countless demonic beasts that still covered the plains remained.

“Don’t… stop yet…! Cough!”

Elsie, spitting out blood, forcibly pulled down her arm, which was pointing towards the sky.

There was something she could do while this enormous power was still being released.

“Uaaaa…!!!”

The target was the black tide that covered the Vígríðr Plains. Blood flowed from her mouth, and her nose bled.

Elsie, widening her eyes and squeezing out her last strength, swept her finger across the plains in an instant.

An intense light covered the Vígríðr Plains.

The enormous horde of demonic beasts, which had seemed endless, instantly evaporated along with the Finger of Light's beam.

At this rate, the remaining demonic beasts that had approached the Martial Arts Tournament venue could be adequately dealt with by the forces within the venue.

"Ah..."

Elsie, who had begun to fall, stared blankly at the sky.

She could see the branches of Yggdrasil, which had been pierced by the Finger of Light's beam.

"I... can't put any strength in my body..."

Energy was draining from her body, which had exceeded its limits. Her hair, which had been dyed black, was quickly returning to silver.

It seemed that she had pushed herself too hard after all.

'How long will it take to recover...'

Thinking such thoughts, Elsie slowly lost consciousness.

Han Doyun was running towards her from below.

•

A gentle breeze brushed past Elsie as if tickling her.

Slowly lifting her eyelids, she was in Doyun's arms.

“Doyun…”

“Elsie!”

Doyun, startled by Elsie’s weak voice, hugged her tightly.

Elsie struggled in his arms at Doyun’s boldness, which overwhelmed her as soon as she regained consciousness.

“Umm…”

“Han Doyun! You startled Elsie!”

Elsie, widening her eyes, could see many people gathered beyond Doyun’s shoulder, including Thrud and Reginleif.

“W-What happened?”

At Elsie’s question, Thrud smiled brightly and gave a thumbs up.

“It’s a mess, but thanks to you, we were able to quickly clean up the remaining demonic beasts.”

“R-Really? That’s a relief…”

“It’s a mess like this, but the winner has been decided… it’s all over, right? Isn’t that right, Teacher?”

Thrud, muttering with her chin resting on her hand, turned to Reginleif and asked.

Reginleif, looking around the chaotic Martial Arts Tournament venue, shook her head as if she had a headache and answered.

“There are so many things to clean up… but… yes… we can’t even hold a closing ceremony in this state.”

“…That’s a relief. I’m really glad…”

Elsie, relieved by Thrud and Reginleif's explanation, slowly stood up.

She had lost a lot, and her body was trembling because her strength had not yet recovered, but somehow, supported by Doyun, she stood on her own two feet and looked at the sky for a moment.

"Ah…!"

Elsie, who had been staring blankly at the clear sky where the stars could be seen, soon looked up at Doyun as if something had come to her mind.

Everyone's eyes gathered at her short exclamation.

"Doyun!"

"Yeah?"

"I said I had something to confess after the Martial Arts Tournament, right?"

Elsie, a little overwhelmed, held Doyun's hands together and spoke with a bright smile.

The eyes of Doyun and the people around him widened at her cheerful voice.

Elsie couldn't wait any longer.

Thrud and Reginleif, as well as her classmates, were nearby, but what did it matter?

"Han Doyun! Will you…!"

"Whoa, wait a minute! Elsie, wait!"

The similarly blushing Doyun hurriedly interrupted her words the moment Elsie, her face flushed red, was about to open her mouth in

a trembling voice.

“Elsie… I promised first that I had something I really wanted to tell you after the Martial Arts Tournament.”

“O-Oh, did you?”

Doyun, smiling at Elsie’s nodding appearance, raised his hand.

Then, Ymir’s Horn, which had been floating gracefully above the collapsed platform, flew into Doyun’s hand.

“Ymir’s Horn?”

The ultimate artifact that could grant any wish.

Everyone’s eyes widened as it, given to the winner of the Unified Martial Arts Tournament, flew over while emitting a white light.

“W-What are you trying to do?”

Elsie also widened her eyes and looked at Ymir’s Horn in Doyun’s hand.

“If it’s an item that can grant any wish, I was wondering if it could do something like this.”

Doyun, answering that way, looked at Ymir’s Horn.

The power of such a treasure was not necessarily needed to fulfill a wish.

Still, it was the best treasure in the Nine Worlds that he had obtained after all this time. If it was such a treasure, it could be changed to contribute to his wish in a different way.

Whirr-

Ymir’s Horn, reacting to the will of its owner, Doyun, began to emit a white light.

A wondrous sight of the ultimate artifact exerting its power.

As everyone watched in a daze, Ymir’s Horn began to shrink.

Ymir’s Horn, which had changed its shape as if rippling and decreased in size, eventually transformed into a beautiful pair of rings and fell onto Doyun’s palm.

“…Rings?”

Someone muttered as they watched.

As if that was the signal, Doyun knelt down in front of Elsie on one knee.

He carefully lifted Elsie’s small hand, who was frozen in surprise, and looked straight into Elsie’s blue eyes.

“Elsie… I love you.”

As he slipped the ring made of Ymir’s Horn onto her ring finger, he conveyed his heart, which had grown bigger than this world.

“Please marry me.”

I want to share this life with you.

Doyun’s voice echoed endlessly in her ears like tinnitus.

Elsie’s eyes welled up with tears at the hot emotions that overwhelmed her to the top of her head.

She, wearing the most dazzling smile in the world, quietly nodded and slipped one of the remaining rings onto Doyun’s ring finger.

“…That’s what I wanted to say first.”

I love you, Han Doyun.

Elsie, who had been beaten to the punch by Doyun, hugged him tightly and kissed him.

Doyun, lifting Elsie up, whispered his love to her and kissed her over and over again.

As if to declare it to everyone in this place, vowing to be with her forever.

At the very top of the vast sky.

Under the quietly swaying World Tree, as if by fate.

It was the moment when the two were truly united.

Chapter 180. Towards the Future

It took considerable time to recover from the uproar at the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament.

Many of the surviving magical beasts scattered in all directions, and Tyr and Dane, having received the news, urgently led the Einherjar and advanced to Vígríðr Plains.

A large-scale subjugation operation was carried out.

As the damage caused by the heretic Baldr's various forbidden acts came to light, the Nine Worlds were bound to be noisy for a while.

Rescuing the missing. And small-scale floods occurring in various places due to the unstable Abyss's fluctuations.

Days went by in a flurry of activity, trying to fix everything.

In the midst of all this, the story of the two people who stopped the heretic Baldr at the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament was published in articles and spread.

-

"A situation where the end of the Nine Worlds could have come at any moment. The two people on the final stage who prevented it…"

Elsie, who was reading the article, blushed and lowered her head.

Quite some time had passed since the commotion at the Martial Arts Tournament, but every time she was about to forget, the events of that day were brought up in articles.

Embarrassed, Elsie threw down the newspaper and hugged her knees.

“I’m glad my face wasn’t revealed… Ugh!”

Elsie wiggled her toes and fell sideways, burying her face in her knees.

She rolled around on the bed for a while before finally sighing and getting up.

Everyone who was at the venue at that time must have witnessed it, so it might be useless to worry about it.

“Right… It’s the same as everyone who needs to know already knowing…”

Elsie chuckled and raised her hand.

She looked down at the beautiful ring on her ring finger, then brought her hands together to her chest.

The memory of that day when they promised to marry under the World Tree was vividly drawn.

Elsie, feeling the pounding of her heart, got up from her seat.

It was time to go back.

Knock, knock-

Elsie, who had packed her luggage and put on her coat, was just about to leave when someone knocked on the door.

“Elsie? Are you in your room?”

It was Dane’s voice. He must have returned after leaving in a hurry a few hours ago.

Click-

“…Oppa?”

When Elsie cautiously opened the door, Dane’s large figure in uniform appeared.

“Elsie! My beloved little sister-!”

“Uwaaack!”

Dane picked Elsie up and started running through the mansion hallway, pretending she was an airplane.

“N-no. Wh-what is this-?! Gyaaaack!”

What was with this fuss after only a few hours apart?

During the few days she stayed at the Adorencia mansion, his affection was always overwhelming.

Elsie, carried like a doll in Dane’s arms, arrived at the family’s drawing room.

Dane gently patted Elsie’s head and neatly arranged her soft silver hair.

“Let’s go in, Elsie.”

“Uh… Is Doyun already here to pick me up?”

“No!!! Hngh… No…”

As soon as Doyun’s name came out of Elsie’s mouth, Dane had a fit, grabbed her shoulders, and lowered his head.

“That guy… My cute little sister… Hngh…!”

“…”

Elsie, looking at Dane trembling and muttering something, turned her eyes away, dumbfounded.

He had heard everything about the relationship between Doyun and Elsie after the Martial Arts Tournament two months ago, and even about their engagement, and he had been like this ever since.

Tyr was the same, so there was constant commotion for a while.

That’s why she had returned to the family for the past few days. She needed to soothe them, as they were as depressed as people who had been robbed of their entire fortune.

“Anyway, if it’s not Doyun, why are we in the drawing room?”

Dane had turned into a deflated balloon. It didn’t seem like she would get an answer.

Elsie shook her head and opened the door to the drawing room.

Creak-

When she peeked her head in, she saw large men again.

“Dad? Ah, Grandpa?”

Tyr, as well as her grandfather Hymir, were in the drawing room.

“…Hehe, this Orabeoni flew all the way to Nóatún for you and brought Grandpa.”

It seemed the whole family had mobilized to see her off on her return to Midgard.

Elsie, her heart warmed by their affection, ran to Hymir with a bright smile like a flower.

“Grandpa!”

“Hehe, yes, let’s hug our cute granddaughter for the first time in a while.”

Hymir, stroking his bushy beard, welcomed Elsie and lifted her up.

The largest of the family, he immediately put Elsie on his shoulders and started walking around the drawing room.

“Father. Are you planning to monopolize Elsie? Please sit down now.”

“What? Do you know how long it’s been since I saw my granddaughter’s face?”

“…But I haven’t hugged her yet!”

Tyr, clenching his fist, got up from his seat, his prosthetic hand trembling.

Crash-

“You damned bastard! Is that how I raised you!”

“When was that even!”

“It was when the World Tree was sprouting, you rascal!”

Thump-

The drawing room sofa fell over, and the table that bounced up started spinning in the air.

“Come on, Elsie! Come to Daddy now!”

“Gyaaaaack!!!”

“Elsie! Can’t you stay just one more day? I’ll show you the Knights!”

“Eughyaaack-!”

When Dane joined the fight between Tyr and Hymir, the drawing room became a mess.

Cushions rolled on the floor, and teacups flew through the air.

It was Ragnarok in the room.

How much time had passed like that?

Elsie’s vision was spinning.

She was passed back and forth between the arms of the three large men, and eventually lost consciousness.

“Ugh…”

“Oh dear. Elsie, are you alright?”

“Elsie is still recovering. Let’s stop now.”

“Baldr, that son of a bitch. Making my daughter like this…”

The three men, subdued, sighed and looked around.

The completely shattered drawing room was no longer something that could be called a drawing room.

Hymir, handing Elsie over to Tyr, scratched his head and opened his mouth.

"…Didn't you say her fiancé was coming to pick her up soon? There are no chairs or anything left, so there's nowhere to sit."

"…W-wait a minute. Don't call him her fiancé!"

Tyr, flinching at the word fiancé, furrowed his brow and hugged Elsie tightly.

"What? Didn't you say our granddaughter accepted his proposal on the spot? Don't tell me… you still haven't accepted it?"

At Hymir's words that hit the nail on the head, Tyr, as well as Dane, lowered their heads as if they were wronged and trembled.

"I was just about to… be a proper father…"

"Kheuheuk… Elsie!"

Hymir sighed at the sight of Tyr and Dane struggling as if they wanted to deny reality.

"It's not like Elsie is going far away, why are you being so stubborn? Don't you feel sorry for her fiancé? Just accept it."

Tyr looked at Elsie, who was blinking up at him from his arms.

He gave her a gentle smile and nodded.

"…I have no choice but to accept it. How can I not accept it."

If this child wants it, if it is this child's happiness, I will only support it.

Besides…

“Didn’t he give her a ring made of Ymir’s Horn when he proposed! I have no choice but to accept it, damn it!”

To make the most powerful and precious treasure in the world as proof of a promise and propose.

He must be the craziest bastard in the world.

Elsie smiled at Tyr’s affectionate appearance.

“Thank you.”

She got out of Tyr’s arms and hugged him.

Next was Hymir, and then Dane.

Elsie, hugging her family tightly without a word, smiled brightly as she felt her heart warming with their warmth.

Soon, Doyun, neatly dressed, came to the Adorencia mansion.

It was time to go back.

Elsie, standing in front of the Bifrost leading to Midgard, held Doyun’s hand tightly.

“I’ll contact you again soon!”

She waved to Tyr, Dane, and Hymir, who had come to see her off, and smiled at Doyun.

“Let’s go, Doyun.”

“Yeah. Let’s go back.”

The dazzling, seven-colored Bifrost.

The two of them took a step towards it and returned to Glitnir.

Clouds flowed beyond the blue sky.

Walking through the streets of Glitnir, bathed in the midday sun, Elsie hugged Doyun's arm and leaned on him.

Doyun, looking down at her, smiled.

"Ah."

Elsie, who met his eyes, blushed slightly and reached out her hand.

"Doyun, wait a minute."

"What's wrong?"

She pulled Doyun's face closer and, pretending to fix his black hair, kissed him on the cheek in a surprise attack.

"Hehe…"

Then, with her hands behind her back, she gave him a playful smile.

Doyun, his eyes wide at the surprise kiss, stared blankly at Elsie, who had started running away with small steps, before starting to run.

"Elsie! Did you forget that I've already recovered?"

"Aah-!"

Doyun, who caught up with Elsie in an instant, picked her up like a princess and started laughing.

"Th-that's a cheat…!"

Elsie, surprised, wiggled her legs and puffed out her cheeks.

She was still recovering her strength, and Elsie, who had lost her power, was not as good as before.

‘I don’t regret it though…’

Everything was used to achieve the happiness of now. There were no regrets.

Because thanks to that, she had obtained something more precious than anything else.

“It’s okay, Elsie. I’ll protect you until you regain your strength.”

“Who knows how long it will take to recover?”

“Then I’ll protect you for the rest of my life. No, actually, it doesn’t matter. No matter what happens in the future, I won’t let you get hurt.”

Elsie burst out laughing.

“You were planning that from the beginning?”

It seemed she was still worried about what had happened in the final match of the Martial Arts Tournament.

Even if it wasn’t his intention, she couldn’t help but be anxious as long as the memory remained.

She couldn’t help but love him.

Doyun seemed to be thinking something similar to Elsie.

Without either of them saying anything, their faces got closer and they kissed sweetly.

Elsie, who had passed the academy and arrived at the fork in the road leading to the outskirts of the city and the residential area,

started wiggling her feet.

“D-Doyun. Can you put me down now? I’ve been a little embarrassed since a while ago…”

“There aren’t many people around. And there’s something I want to show you. Not until then.”

“Eueut…”

Elsie, who had been held by Doyun all the way here, blushed.

In the meantime, Doyun started walking along the road leading to the residential area with large strides.

“Wh-what are you going to show me?”

Elsie, looking up at Doyun, closed her eyes tightly when he suddenly kicked off the ground and jumped.

“Eut!”

The wind brushed past, and Elsie, whose body shook slightly with the sound of her feet touching the ground, slowly lifted her eyelids.

“Actually… I commissioned the construction on the day you left for Asgard.”

“Construction?”

Elsie, blinking her eyes, turned her head.

There, where Doyun’s house should have been, numerous Dvergr artisans and magicians were bustling about.

“I commissioned the house to be expanded.”

“E-expanded?”

Doyun's house, covered by a construction tent, could only be guessed at its shape.

"I haven't been able to manage it properly while living alone, and the house is old."

"I see…"

"And now… you're not alone, are you?"

Doyun put Elsie down on the ground and smiled brightly. At that sight, Elsie averted her eyes slightly with a flushed face.

"Th-that's true too…?"

"Thinking about the future, I thought it was necessary to expand the house."

Saying that, Doyun bent down and whispered in Elsie's ear.

"Someday… thinking about our children too…"

"Kyaaack!"

Elsie, whose ears turned red at Doyun's sudden advance, screamed.

Elsie, who unnecessarily stroked her lower abdomen, glared at Doyun.

"H-how, how much are you thinking about the future! You know it's not an easy thing…!"

"Haha, Elsie. Your reaction is cute."

"…Don't gloss over it!"

Doyun, stroking Elsie's long silver hair, opened his mouth with a serious expression.

“So, Elsie.”

“U-ung…?”

“Let’s live together when the expansion is finished. It’s still a long way off before we have the ceremony, but… I can’t wait until then.”

“Uhuh…”

“I don’t want to leave you alone in that remote forest anymore.”

Elsie’s mind went blank for a moment.

She had promised to marry, but she hadn’t even thought about living together before the ceremony.

There was no reason to refuse Doyun’s proposal. To be able to live with him. It was even better.

“G-good…”

Elsie, nodding with a red face, grabbed Doyun’s hand and fiddled with it.

“Let’s live together. That… for the future… too… it will be necessary.”

Doyun, moved by her lovely answer, held her hand tightly with both hands.

If he were to live under the same roof as her, he wouldn’t be able to leave her alone for even a moment.

“We’re going to be busy from now on.”

Doyun nodded at Elsie’s whisper.

“That’s right. We have to pack our luggage, and there’s a lot to prepare for the ceremony…”

He trailed off and pulled Elsie closer to his waist.

“And there are things we have to work on together?”

“Eut… I, I’m prepared? My body has recovered a lot, so I can do it anytime now…”

At Elsie’s bold statement, Doyun picked her up.

“Elsie. If you say something like that, I can’t hold back.”

“…Let’s go to my house first. We have to pack our luggage.”

The two of them, holding hands as if they would never be separated again, walked down the road.

On this road they had always walked together, on this road where they had shared promises.

Now, thinking of a more distant future.

Chapter 181. Your Story

There's a rumor circulating among the freshmen at the Main Academy.

A rumor that their Seonbae, the two finalists of the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament, are in love.

It might seem obvious.

However, Doyun's proposal, which took place after all the incidents of the Martial Arts Tournament were resolved, wasn't included in the articles that spread throughout the Nine Worlds.

It was only passed around among those who witnessed the scene at the time.

That's why it was quite an interesting rumor for the freshmen.

"Did you see those two earlier? Their chemistry was insane today… They look so good together."

"Watching them makes my heart flutter, and then I feel empty… I wonder if I'll ever find a good match."

"Elsie Seonbae is so kind. Maybe it's because she has such a big heart… Really…"

"If you talk nonsense about Elsie Seonbae and get caught by Doyun Seonbae, you're done for. Seriously, be careful."

“I heard she tore apart five Greater Demons like paper with just a sword during the recent outbreak on the outskirts.”

“What… Is she even human?”

“She defeated a dragon last year, so she’s not an ordinary person.”

“Would the winner of the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament be an ordinary person in the first place?”

Even as the seasons changed and more people witnessed the truth of the rumor, the story of the two was often a topic of conversation.

One was the winner of the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament, and the other was a finalist.

Moreover, they were both so attractive that they were bound to attract attention wherever they went.

And recently, there was even a rumor that they were about to get married.

The rumor, which mainly circulated among the female students, originated from the pure white rings that the two were wearing on their ring fingers.

-

“Is that so, Elsie?”

Thrud, who was sitting on a bench in the cafeteria, nudged Elsie, who was next to her.

Elsie was sitting hidden by Thrud, so no one noticed her presence.

Thanks to that, she was able to listen to the story of herself and Doyun, which was the center of attention, without hesitation, and she lowered her head.

“I-It’s embarrassing…”

“Pfft. Kind Elsie Noona… You’ve really changed a lot, our sweetie…”

“Ugh…”

Elsie was aware that she had changed a little, so she couldn’t argue.

She had weakened due to overexertion during the Integrated Martial Arts Tournament incident, and more than anything, she had undergone the most changes since she started living with Doyun.

“I admit I’ve changed… But I was originally a kind person! And what do you mean, Elsie Noona?!”

Elsie glared at Thrud, who was giggling, and retorted a little brusquely.

“Hehe, okay, okay. But Elsie, you’ve definitely changed a lot since you started living with Doyun, you know? I’m even surprised. You’ve become so gentle, should I say?”

“T-That’s…”

“That’s?”

“That’s… because Doyun is becoming more and more enthusiastic every day… I don’t have the energy to use on anything else…”

Thrud, who had been listening to Elsie’s stammering explanation, facepalmed and lowered her head.

“…Oh my, I can’t stand it! These silly couples, really!”

“B-But once he gets fired up, he really doesn’t think about letting go…! Even this morning…”

“You don’t need to explain the details of your joint work, Elsie… Anyway, I understand.”

“W-What?”

“I understand why our sweetie is becoming more and more seductive, and why her personality is becoming languid and gentle.”

To think that it was simply because she was exhausted from Doyun’s overwhelming love.

Thrud realized once again how much Han Doyun loved Elsie.

‘No wonder she’s sometimes spaced out… That guy doesn’t know when to stop.’

Still, Elsie seemed to be enjoying her current life, so Thrud decided to keep her mouth shut.

However, Thrud knew more about Elsie and Doyun’s relationship than anyone else in the academy.

As such, she couldn’t help but wonder how much progress their relationship had made.

“So… how is it?”

“How is what?”

Elsie lowered her body and blinked her eyes at Thrud’s subtle question.

Thrud also lowered her body, brought her hand to Elsie’s ear, and whispered.

“You’re both so enthusiastic, right? Do you think there’ll be good news?”

“Good news?”

“Ugh, you sweetie. You’re so clueless! I mean… do you think you’ll conceive?”

Thrud shook her head as if frustrated and poked Elsie’s soft belly with her finger.

Elsie’s face flushed red as she understood the meaning, and she was speechless for a moment.

“I’ve told you so many times that it’s not that simple!”

Elsie whispered and puffed out her cheeks.

“I see… Aesir pureblood and Otherworldly Bloodline is not an easy thing after all.”

“The doctor said that the first time is especially difficult… but it’s not certain. Otherworldly Bloodline and ordinary Aesir bloodline are rare, but pureblood has no precedent at all.”

“Wait! Elsie, you even had such a consultation with a doctor?”

“I-I’m serious in my own way, you know?”

“Ooh…!”

Thrud, who was sparkling her eyes, hugged Elsie tightly. She looked proud of Elsie, who was seriously considering her future with Doyun.

“L-Let’s go back for now, Thrud. I’m getting a little embarrassed after talking about this.”

“Hehe, okay, okay. Elsie, you’re a celebrity. Stay close to me.”

Thrud rubbed her cheek playfully against Elsie’s head and left the place with her.

Elsie and Thrud, who returned to the classroom, went to their seats and sat facing each other.

Then, as if they had been waiting, Randgrid, Radgrid, and Eir ran to Elsie and sat around her.

Elsie, who was hesitant, began to fidget with her fingers while looking around.

The smiles of her friends, including Thrud, deepened as she did so.

It was a pleasant chat time for the curious Valkyries.

It was Thrud who started the conversation first.

She asked an important question that she couldn't ask at the cafeteria.

"So when is it? Is the preparation going well?"

"Huh?"

"I'm talking about the wedding. We're the only ones here now, so it's time to talk about it openly, right?"

Elsie's lips trembled. Wedding. It was still an unfamiliar and unreal word.

Would Doyun think the same way as her? Thinking that, she opened her mouth.

"Most of the preparations are being done by our family. My dad is extremely determined."

Elsie, who took a short breath, recalled Tyr and Dane.

The image of the two of them being enthusiastic about preparing a wedding without regrets since it had come to this point flashed

through her mind.

“The date… Well, it’s still being adjusted, but it looks like it’ll be within a few months at the latest.”

“So you’re going to have the ceremony within this year no matter what?”

“Yeah.”

Elsie, who answered briefly with a flushed face, had a natural smile on her face.

It was around the time when the pleasant chat that started with the wedding story was heating up.

Creak-

Doyun, who had volunteered for the upper-level demon subjugation operation in the morning and had been away for a while, returned.

These days, when demon floods occur unexpectedly, he often participates in subjugation operations when the academy receives a request for support.

“Doyun…!”

Elsie, who was sparkling her eyes, jumped up from her seat and ran to Doyun, who had returned.

Thrud and her friends, who were watching the scene, drew a warm smile without saying a word.

“It was worth rushing. I was able to come back faster than I thought.”

“You worked hard. You’re not hurt, are you? Are you okay?”

Elsie began to examine Doyun’s body with a determined expression.

Doyun, who found the sight so cute that he couldn't help but hug her tightly, whispered.

"I'm okay. I didn't even hurt a strand of hair. I feel like I'm getting stronger and stronger these days. I won't let anything happen to you, no matter what happens."

"You're saying that again? That's being over the top! Or is it overprotective...? Anyway!"

"Haha. More than that, Elsie..."

"Yeah?"

"Are you okay now? I don't think you have any important schedules after this."

Elsie blushed at Doyun's quietly whispering voice and nodded her head in a daze.

"U-Uh..."

Doyun, who smiled kindly at her reaction, waved his hand at Thrud, who was watching this way.

"Thrud! I'll take Elsie. I haven't been able to see her since this morning, so I wanted to go on a date."

"Who's going to stop you? Do as you please!"

Thrud waved her hand as if telling him to go quickly.

Elsie, who seemed to have ended up going out with Doyun in the middle of the conversation, waved her hand urgently at her and her friends.

Soon, as Elsie disappeared, led by Doyun's slightly hurried hand, Thrud sighed and muttered.

“At this rate, she won’t be back today.”

After all, it seems like it would be good for those two to have a wedding as soon as possible.

Thinking so, Thrud slowly shook her head.

•

This is a story behind the story.

It is the story of a giant squirrel who always collects all kinds of treasures and trinkets, as well as giant acorns and walnuts.

Time goes back to just before Elsie fired the final blow, Finger of Light, at Baldr.

Ratatoskr, who had climbed Yggdrasil after a long time, moved nimbly with his huge body and climbed onto a branch of the World Tree.

This huge branch, where his nest was located, was a wonderful place where the Vígríðr Plains could be seen far below.

[It’s been a while. After all, home is…]

It was before Ratatoskr, who had climbed onto the branch, had finished his monologue.

Suddenly, a huge torrent of energy soared up from below.

Kwaaa-!!!

The huge ray of light that swallowed everything pierced through the branch of the World Tree in an instant and went beyond the starry sky.

[The best…]

Along with his home, which he had returned to after a long time.

The place where the large ray of light had pierced through.

Ratatoskr, who was staring blankly at the place where his nest had been, dropped his thick tail with a thud.

[What…]

What happened? He quickly grasped the situation.

A huge ray of light fired by someone from below had destroyed Ratatoskr's house.

Ratatoskr approached the large hole that the ray of light had pierced through and began to smell it.

The energy remaining on the branch. He would analyze this and catch the culprit who blew up his house and take revenge.

[This energy is…]

The giant ray of light that deleted the house.

The energy it left behind was coincidentally from someone Ratatoskr knew well.

His contractor with the big breasts. It was Elsie's energy.

[….]

A summoner who lost his house to his contractor's blind ray of light.

His head didn't turn to what kind of reaction he should make.

Ratatoskr, who had been frozen in a state of brain freeze for a long time, made a decision.

That was a splendid revenge.

Contractor or not, he would take splendid revenge for blowing up his house.

Ratatoskr, who had made up his mind, sparkled his round eyes.

Like that, time flew by like an arrow.

•

Ratatoskr, who had collected information in various ways over the past few months, learned that Elsie would soon have a very important event.

The event, which was only a few days away, seemed to be really important to her.

[Revenge…]

Ratatoskr, who muttered quietly to himself, sparkled his eyes and fiddled with the things he had worked hard to collect for revenge for several months.

There were piles of lumps that emitted beautiful seven-colored light, similar to jewels.

This was a fragment of crystallized Bifrost.

It seemed to be treated as a fairly rare item among people, but that was irrelevant to the giant squirrel.

Ratatoskr was just planning to break into Elsie’s important event and explode these.

Everything was for the revenge of the destroyed house.

It is known that if the fragments of crystallized Bifrost are resonated, they will float into the air, emit seven-colored light, and cause a grand explosion.

If that happens, Elsie's important event will surely be ruined.

Ratatoskr, who chuckled, began to pick up the fragments.

However, the foolish and cute squirrel did not know.

Resonating the precious Bifrost crystal at the wedding…

That meant 'blessing the eternal love of the two'.

Chapter 182. May That Love Be Eternal (Complete)

Elsie and Doyun had been quite busy for the past few days.

With the Adorencia family's full support, preparations were complete.

Even so, the two protagonists of the wedding couldn't just sit back and do nothing.

They had to get their wedding attire and dresses fitted, and visit the venue in advance to check on the preparations.

After that, Elsie and Doyun separated to do simple rehearsals.

It was a hectic time.

-

Evening.

After finishing their schedule and returning home, Elsie sat with Doyun by the window on the second floor.

Elsie, gazing at the sky tinged with starlight, leaned her head on Doyun's shoulder.

"It's finally tomorrow."

“Yeah. It’s been busy for a while, you’ve worked hard, Elsie.”

“Ugh… just thinking about it makes me mentally exhausted…”

“Haha.”

“It was no joke, you know? Being dragged around for custom dresses, skin massages, and even hair care!”

Elsie shook her head as if she was fed up, having been relentlessly dragged around several times.

“They wouldn’t believe me even when I said I was using my abilities to maintain the best condition every day…”

“They usually wouldn’t believe you, Elsie… Using energy manipulation for beauty is like a magic trick, even to me.”

“Tch.”

Elsie, wearing a wronged expression, snuggled into Doyun’s side and looked up at him.

“Doyun, did anything happen to you?”

“I finished almost everything quickly. I got my formal wear fitted quickly too.”

“Hmph-”

“However…”

“However?”

“I know it’s unavoidable because we had separate rehearsals, but I’m sad that I couldn’t see your wedding dress.”

“Pfft, what’s that? Are you that excited?”

“Yeah. I’m really excited.”

Doyun hugged Elsie tightly and knocked her down.

Looking down at Elsie, who had fallen as if he was about to pounce on her, he stroked her lips with his finger and said,

“You’re my bride. My bride, the most beautiful in the world.”

“Y-You’re so embarrassing, saying things like that so easily…”

“We’ve exchanged even more intense words than this, and now you’re suddenly shy.”

“Ugh…”

Doyun laughed playfully and grabbed Elsie.

He rolled over to lie down, placing Elsie on top of him and hugging her waist.

“You’ll get to see me in my wedding dress as much as you want tomorrow, so look forward to it. I’m looking forward to it too.”

“Saying things like that just makes me nervous. I can’t imagine how pretty you’ll be.”

“Pfft…”

He really says whatever he wants.

‘But I like that too.’

Elsie closed her eyes and lay on top of Doyun, feeling his warmth, and began to feel drowsy.

Her dazzling silver hair, flowing over her white skin, tickled Doyun’s body as it burrowed into him.

“We’re really getting married, aren’t we?”

It felt like a new beginning.

Come to think of it, even though she was already living with him, it wouldn’t change anything to have a formal wedding ceremony.

Is it a problem with my heart? Why is it beating so fast?

As Elsie was thinking that and falling asleep, Doyun’s hand began to move.

The hand that had been hugging her waist slowly moved down her hips, and the other hand reached for her chest.

Elsie, who was already sensitive, opened her eyes wide at the sensation and grabbed Doyun’s arm.

“Oh, not today. Tomorrow is an important day…”

Doyun, who was holding Elsie, lifted her up and leaned back on the sofa.

He caressed Elsie’s soft and squishy body in his arms, buried his face in her neck, and let out a hot sigh.

“Heuk-”

“I’ll adjust so it doesn’t burden you tomorrow.”

“Liar… you’ve never done that before.”

“That’s because you’re too stimulating, Elsie.”

“You’re going to put the blame on me? Ugh, I told you it’s no good…”

In their beautifully expanded house.

In that wide and quiet space, the voices of Elsie and Doyun, bickering for a while, continued.

Until the stars twinkled.

“Ah…”

The night before the wedding deepened for the two of them.

•

In the bridal waiting room, Thrud brushed Elsie’s hair and asked worriedly.

“Elsie. Are you sick or anything?”

Elsie, who was being made up with the help of the Adorencia family’s servants, couldn’t move, so she glanced sideways and replied.

“I’m fine, I told you?”

“I was worried because you looked a little tired when you arrived at the venue earlier.”

“T-That’s… no. Anyway, I’m really fine. My stomach is a little heavy, and my back is stiff, but I’m okay.”

“…Are you really okay?”

“Of course! I used my abilities to make my skin and hair beautiful.”

“Well… you’re definitely as pretty as usual.”

Elsie narrowed her eyes at Thrud’s sudden compliment.

“Suddenly saying embarrassing things like Doyun…”

“I’m just stating an objective fact? Elsie, you’re rumored to be the most beautiful woman in Aesir.”

“What’s with that rumor… it’s scary…”

After leisurely talking, finishing her makeup, and getting dressed, Elsie stood in front of the mirror.

Elsie, dressed in a beautiful pure white dress, was breathtaking.

“Wow…!”

Thrud, who exclaimed, couldn’t close her mouth.

Elsie also widened her eyes and slightly opened her mouth in surprise at her reflection in the mirror.

She thought she had a good grasp of her appearance.

But the moment she faced her made-up self, Elsie had no choice but to abandon that thought.

‘Is that me…’

She felt like she would be captivated by her reflection in the mirror. It was unbelievably wonderful.

At the same time, she began to realize that she was really becoming a bride.

The moment she entered the venue in this form, she would become the bride of one man.

“You’re so pretty, Elsie! I’m so touched, I feel like I’m going to cry!”

“T-Thank you…”

“I’d believe you if you said you were a goddess, not a bride! Oh, since you’re a demigod anyway, does that make you a goddess?”

“Uh… I don’t know…”

“Anyway! If Doyun sees you now, he might faint!”

If that really happened, the wedding wouldn’t proceed.

Hoping that Thrud’s joke would end as a joke, Elsie took the bouquet she handed her.

Thrud, with tears in her eyes, quickly ran out and led Randgrid, Radgrid, and Eir into the bridal waiting room.

For a while, exclamations and fuss would not stop.

•

One of the most important moments of her life was approaching.

The friends who had admired her wedding dress had returned to their seats.

And after spending time with her family, who had rushed into the waiting room and were shedding tears, Elsie, now with Thrud, was about to begin the ceremony.

“Would you like to drink some water one last time?”

“No. I had some things to do this morning… I can’t fit anything more in my stomach.”

“Is that so? Then don’t be nervous, and do well. I’ll be watching hard too.”

Thrud got up to return to her seat.

She tidied Elsie's clothes one last time and checked the wedding tiara that was beautifully placed on her head.

"They'll check one more time before entering, but I'm still worried."

"How can I not worry about our sweetie? Oh, I guess she's not our sweetie anymore? She's Doyun's sweetie now."

"I guess I'll always be a sweetie."

"Hehe. It's about to start soon, so I'll go to my seat. Good luck, Elsie."

Thrud held Elsie's hand tightly and gave her a gentle smile.

Elsie, quietly watching Thrud's back as she slowly left the waiting room, called out to her.

"…Thrud."

"Yeah?"

"Thank you."

Thrud, smiling at Elsie's sudden gratitude, made a V sign with her hand and left.

Elsie felt a little relieved by her playful appearance, which was truly like her.

How much time had passed?

It seemed that the ceremony had begun.

Calming her mind and waiting as calmly as possible, Elsie looked at herself in the mirror once more.

A time that could be said to be long or short. So many things had happened.

She had lost herself, met countless people, and experienced all sorts of incidents and accidents.

As she adapted to the world, she built a new self and created a new life.

And now, she was about to marry the one she loved.

‘Be happy, Elsie.’

Elsie smiled quietly as she suddenly remembered the words that the remnants of her inner self had said in her dreams.

She was happy. She was the happiest in the world.

Writing the first words on her blank slate of destiny must have been clumsy and messy.

But now she could be sure.

All the past stories that had made her who she was today were precious.

That’s why Elsie was starting to look forward to it.

Because there were more time and experiences waiting for her than all the things she had experienced so far.

“Elsie? It’s almost time for the bride to enter! Please come out so we can check your appearance one last time!”

“I’m coming!”

Following the shimmering, dazzling silver hair, the hem of the pure white dress fluttered.

•

Doyun had been so out of it since the wedding began, to be honest.

He was dizzy, wondering what was going on.

He thought he would be fine. But when the moment came, he was the most nervous he had ever been in his life.

‘Calm down… I should have listened to Elsie if I knew this would happen…’

He had barely managed to arrive at the venue because he couldn’t control his energy and spent time with Elsie again while getting ready to go out early in the morning.

He couldn’t resist because she was so cute when she firmly pushed him away, saying it would be a big problem if he was late.

In the end, Elsie was right.

If he had arrived leisurely and calmed his mind, he wouldn’t have been so nervous.

“…Groom, enter-!!!”

A loud voice announcing the entrance was heard.

‘Show some worth for your name at times like this. Immortal body…’

Doyun regained his composure while thinking such foolish thoughts in his mind.

Soon, the door opened, and he stepped onto the aisle.

And now he has come to this.

To be honest, he couldn’t hear the music playing as he walked down the aisle, or the applause of the many guests.

He was so nervous that he was out of his mind.

Pretty flowers fluttered in the venue under the clear sky.

In the audience seats were Thrud and his friends from the academy. And Reginleif, Gullveig, and other teachers. Besides them, there were familiar faces.

On the other side were Tyr and Dane, trembling and on the verge of tears, and Hymir, looking at them with disdain.

Behind them sat many gods who he had occasionally seen in history books or newspapers.

Starting with Odin, the principal of the Main Academy, Thor, Thrud's father, the god of thunder. And other Aesir and Vanir gods.

The wedding guests alone were enough to turn the Nine Worlds upside down.

"I don't know anymore…"

Doyun, waiting for the bride to enter, muttered quietly with a dazed face.

Wouldn't this tension and confusion go away if he saw Elsie in her wedding dress?

He couldn't imagine how Elsie, who was already dazzlingly beautiful, would look when she was dressed as his bride.

That tension and anticipation were only temporary.

Soon, the bridal entrance song began to play, and the large door began to open.

In the stretched time where only a few seconds felt like several minutes, Doyun's stiff gaze was fixed on one place.

The door, where dazzling light poured out, opened wide, and Elsie's appearance as a bride was revealed.

Doyun stared with his eyes wide open, forgetting to breathe.

The shy, pure white bride slowly approaching, stepping on the aisle towards him.

The wedding dress rippled with every careful step she took. Elsie's face, with her pure makeup, had a soft smile.

The tiara, receiving the sunlight, sparkled beautifully on top of her beautifully styled dazzling silver hair.

Her jewel-like blue eyes were shyly gazing at Doyun.

Everyone in the venue watched Elsie's entrance with their souls lost. They had no choice.

Because Elsie, who had become a bride, was so beautiful.

Dare I reach out to her?

Doyun, who was so captivated by Elsie that he even had such thoughts, couldn't move until she stood in front of him.

"Doyun? Doyun?"

Elsie, holding the bouquet in her hand to her chest, tilted her head slightly and called out to him.

"Uh, uh! E, Elsie...!"

"Pfft, I thought you had fainted? Wake up. Is your bride that pretty?"

Doyun, who had been so nervous until just now, was now out of his mind at the sight of Elsie as a bride, and nodded frantically.

The guests, who had been watching the bride and groom with their souls lost at the foolish sight, burst into laughter.

“I just found out what it feels like to fall in love again…”

“Doyun, you look really good in your formal wear too. You’re so handsome.”

Doyun approached Elsie with a flushed face.

Elsie’s blue eyes, looking up at him shyly, were trembling.

Was there any need to hesitate now?

Doyun pulled Elsie’s waist.

On this blessed day.

Under the vast World Tree, Yggdrasil, which penetrates the Nine Worlds, the two swore eternal love and kissed.

Applause and cheers erupted, and he lifted Elsie up and gave her another kiss of oath.

Kiiing-

It was then that Bifrost opened above the wedding hall, and a large squirrel rolled down.

Crash!

Elsie and Doyun, who were hugging and sharing their second kiss amidst the cheers, widened their eyes.

“D, Ratatoskr-?!”

At Elsie’s surprised voice, everyone’s gaze turned to the giant squirrel burning with revenge.

Ratatoskr shouted.

[This is revenge for destroying my house!!! Elsie!!!]

With a loud cry, Ratatoskr stood on two feet and raised his arms to the sky.

Then, Bifrost opened, and chunks of jewels emitting iridescent light poured out.

“T-Those are Bifrost crystal chunks…!”

“Wow! It’s a congratulatory firework!”

Someone’s horrified cry.

The chunks of jewels, which began to resonate all at once in an instant, floated into the sky.

Piyoong- Bang bang bang!

Dazzling fireworks began to decorate the sky above the wedding hall.

It was a beautiful iridescent spectacle that blessed their love to be eternal.

Elsie and Doyun’s wedding hall quickly turned into a festive atmosphere.

A situation where everyone was happy even though he clearly came to interfere.

Only one giant squirrel was awkwardly frozen with his arms open.

“Hahaha! Thank you so much, Ratatoskr!”

The bouquet that Elsie threw into the sky landed on Ratatoskr’s head.

[What…]

Elsie was smiling brightly at Ratatoskr's surprise gift, which had brilliantly decorated the finale of the wedding.

"Waaa!"

"Now that it's like this, the bride and groom should have another kiss of oath?!"

Everyone clapped and encouraged Elsie and Doyun. There was no reason to refuse. They would do it as many times as they wanted.

The iridescent fireworks sparkled.

Elsie, who jumped towards Doyun, hugged him in his arms.

"I love you."

My love.

The two, spinning as if dancing, shared another heartfelt kiss.

This time, much longer and more persistent than before.

Under the dazzling blessing,

May that love be eternal.

Chapter 183. Side Story: Sweet and Hot Peace

Thrud, sitting with her chin propped on her desk, blinked her warm golden eyes as she looked at Elsie.

Her abundant, light pink hair, tied loosely, cascaded down softly.

“I’ve always thought it was just a matter of time… but to think you’d get married before even graduating from the academy!”

“Oh, come on. Are you teasing me again?”

Elsie, puffing out her cheeks slightly, began to glare.

Thrud, finding her too adorable, playfully pinched Elsie’s soft cheek.

“Euaang-”

“Oh, you’re so cute! How can this be a newlywed? No one would believe it!”

Elsie, grabbing Thrud’s wrist, retorted a bit sulkily.

“D-Don’t believe it, then! As long as Doyun and I are happy, that’s all that matters!”

“Yes, as long as you’re happy. Even though you’re still young, you’re old enough to take care of yourselves. Though your father and Oppa

didn’t seem to think so.”

Elsie’s family, tearfully saying it was too soon.

Thrud chuckled, recalling their clinging to Han Doyun at the wedding reception.

“They asked if you could be taken a little later, didn’t they? Haha, they really cherish you.”

“I still feel embarrassed when I think about that day…”

Elsie, her lips slightly upturned, murmured with a flushed face.

She couldn’t blame Tyr and Dane for feeling that way. To them, she must seem like a child just taking her first steps into the world.

“That’s all because our little bride is so lovely. Isn’t that right?”

“Thrud… if you keep teasing me, I’ll get angry?”

“I’m not teasing, just stating facts? Have you already forgotten what happened recently?”

“Recently…?”

“Why, just the other day, a clueless freshman fell head over heels for you and confessed, remember?”

At Thrud’s words, Elsie’s eyes widened as she recalled the ridiculous incident from a few days ago.

“Ah, that… I just thought I was experiencing all sorts of things with only a few months left until graduation.”

She shook her head, answering nonchalantly.

“That’s all because you’re so lovable. I think you’ve become even prettier since you got married?”

“Oh, please… More than that, don’t tell Doyun about that.”

“Why?”

“You probably don’t know how much Doyun’s possessiveness has increased lately. Even if it’s just a simple happening, he’ll definitely worry.”

“Hmm, that’s true. He’s a guy who can’t live without you.”

“Doyun is the type to worry even when there’s no need to worry.”

The power he lost during the integrated Martial Arts Tournament.

A considerable amount of time had passed, but there was no sign of it fully recovering.

Because of that, Doyun’s concern for Elsie was growing.

“He must be anxious that someone might have bad intentions towards you. Even I sometimes feel like secretly taking you away when I look at you, you’re so cute?”

“Hehe, then I’ll just blow you away.”

Elsie clenched her small fist tightly and showed it to Thrud.

“I can’t let that slide.”

Suddenly, Doyun’s voice came from behind. At the same time, his arms wrapped around Elsie’s waist.

“Kyaa-?!”

“Tell me about that in detail.”

“H-How did you get here?!”

Doyun, holding Elsie close, gently stroked her fine silver hair.

“Since when were you listening?”

“Since my bride and Thrud were talking about the confession incident that happened recently?”

Elsie’s face flushed at Doyun’s explanation.

He had heard everything, judging by the way he embarrassingly emphasized ‘my bride.’

“Y-You’re so mischievous…”

As Elsie wriggled in his arms, Doyun suddenly picked her up.

“So, which guy dared to target Elsie?”

Thrud simply shrugged at Doyun’s question.

The incident was truly just a simple happening.

“Well, that freshman introduced himself as something, but… Elsie blew him away in an instant because he tried to cross the line.”

“Blew him away?”

Doyun blinked and looked down at Elsie in his arms.

Elsie had flatly rejected the freshman who confessed out of the blue, saying that she wasn’t dating and was, in fact, married.

However, he dismissed Elsie’s words as mere excuses and became agitated, rushing at her.

It was a clear overstep.

Elsie didn’t hesitate to unleash a Pure Strike, sending him crashing into the wall.

“Did you think I’d be weak and helpless forever? I have that much strength.”

So, there’s no need to worry too much.

At Elsie’s determined words, Doyun inadvertently kissed her forehead.

“…Hey, you oblivious newlyweds. Take your lovey-dovey stuff somewhere else.”

At Thrud’s eviction order, unable to watch any longer, Doyun nodded while holding Elsie.

“Shall we? It’s a good opportunity to properly show those who still don’t understand our relationship.”

“Ah-!”

Elsie, startled, clung to Doyun’s neck and flailed her legs in resistance, but it was no use.

He held Elsie firmly and jumped out the window without hesitation.

“Gyaaa-!”

“W-Window!? Both of you better be back by the next class?!”

Hearing Thrud’s fading shout, Elsie squeezed her eyes shut and was instantly on the ground.

To jump recklessly from the main building, which was several stories high. It wasn’t like the usual Doyun.

It seemed the conversation from earlier had bothered him quite a bit.

He smiled and looked at Elsie, then opened his mouth.

“Well then, shall we go?”

Thanks to the rather dramatic entrance, the eyes of the students passing by began to gather.

Elsie, glancing around, blinked and tilted her head.

“Uh, where are we going?”

“A place where we can relax together?”

“Oh…”

•

A gentle breeze blew through the beautifully landscaped outdoor rest area within the academy grounds.

Under the natural shade created by a long-branched tree.

Elsie was sitting leisurely on a bench, basking in the warm sunlight filtering through.

Where did Doyun go?

He was currently lying with his head on Elsie’s lap.

“Is this really enough…?”

Elsie spoke, looking down with a doubtful expression.

After all, Doyun’s face was hidden by her large breasts, so she couldn’t see him.

“It’s the best, Elsie… the best…”

Doyun’s languid voice, sounding half-melted, could be heard.

Elsie chuckled softly and began to stroke his black hair slowly, as if she couldn’t help it.

“…Are you still worried about that story?”

“Of course. Even if he didn’t know, how dare he try to confess to my wife without permission. As her husband, I can’t just let it go.”

“H-Husband…”

Elsie’s face grew hot at the still embarrassing title, and she stopped stroking Doyun’s hair, trembling slightly.

Someday, she would naturally accept that title, which still felt so awkward.

“Ahem, I took care of it myself this time, so don’t worry. If I hadn’t blown that rude guy away, Thrud would have wielded Mjolnir, right?”

Elsie said confidently, clearing her throat, and began to stroke Doyun’s hair again.

Elsie’s warmth, the pleasant scent, the sensation on his head, and the truly enchanting sight before his eyes.

Doyun’s face naturally broke into a happy smile, feeling so good.

“Well then… By the way, this is so nice. I’ve always wanted to ask you to do this… So this is happiness.”

“Pfft, why do you like this so much?”

“I can’t express it in words, Elsie. Valhalla is right before my eyes.”

“…”

All that was in front of Doyun's eyes right now was her lower chest. Was it really that good?

It was clear that if she leaned forward just a little, his face would be pressed against her chest, making it hard to breathe.

'If that happens, it won't be a lap pillow, but torture by thighs and breasts…?'

Elsie smiled awkwardly and patted Doyun's chest with her empty hand.

Anyway, Elsie was willing to make full use of her large breasts if it made him happy.

She resolved to be more proactive in conveying her warmth to him, who had spent so much time alone since childhood.

"Hehe."

Elsie now knew what he liked in an instant.

So, she decided to play a little prank.

"Doyun?"

"Yeah?"

"I want to see your face, but I can't…"

Doyun flinched at Elsie's regretful voice.

Of course, he couldn't see it. Such a large and wonderful thing was blocking the way.

This huge pocket of embrace covering his face was the best.

"…Sorry, Elsie. Let me stay like this a little longer."

“Hmph… Is that so?”

Elsie, muttering meaningfully, pressed down on Doyun’s head and chest with her hands, holding him in place.

As if to prevent him from escaping.

“Elsie?! Wait-…”

“Eit!”

Elsie leaned forward with all her might.

Her large breasts, which had been resting gently on Doyun’s face, began to press down heavily.

“Eup-?!”

As Doyun struggled in panic, Elsie continued to press her chest against Doyun’s face with a flushed face and a smile.

‘This… might be a little fun…’

People passing by blushed at the incredible sight, but Elsie, engrossed in the chest-pressing, continued her prank without paying attention.

‘This is bad… Doyun’s reaction is so funny, I can’t stop.’

After a while of Doyun struggling, buried in Elsie’s chest.

He soon stopped showing any reaction to Elsie’s torment.

“Uh…?”

It was like the calm before a storm.

Elsie, who had hastily stopped her prank, opened her mouth in a slightly trembling voice.

“D-Doyun?”

“…”

The effect of Elsie’s mischievous prank was tremendous.

“Elsie…”

Elsie, intuitively grasping Doyun’s changed demeanor, swallowed hard.

“I should let you know how much I like your big heart.”

“Wait! I was just kidding…! I thought you liked it…!”

Doyun, who had jumped up, grabbed Elsie’s wrist.

“That’s right, it was the best. Elsie always knows what I like.”

“Umm…”

It took considerable effort to calm Doyun down in this state.

Elsie, who had enjoyed the prank to her heart’s content, was led away somewhere by Doyun’s hand with a flushed face.

It was time to pay the price for her naughty prank.

•

Thrud glared at Elsie with sharp eyes.

“Elsie… I clearly told you to be back before the next class, didn’t I?”

“S-Sorry…”

Elsie, slightly avoiding her stern gaze, sweated with an exhausted expression.

“What have you been doing all this time, you silly couple!”

“Heeuk…”

Elsie, clutching her stomach, lowered her head with a groan. Her disheveled long silver hair flowed down softly.

Was it all karma? It seemed like something similar had happened before.

‘I skipped class this time, so I really have nothing to say…’

It was quite refreshing to have momentarily gained the upper hand over Doyun with her sudden prank.

But she was immediately dragged away and punished.

Thrud, glaring at Elsie, who was awkwardly unable to say anything, began to rummage through her pockets.

It wasn’t the first or second time she had seen Elsie and Doyun’s suspicious behavior.

Now, she had reached the point where she could sense it just from the atmosphere, so Thrud took out snacks from her pocket and showed them.

“Here, Elsie. Your favorite snacks. I bought them from the cafeteria while you were gone.”

“T-Thrud…”

“Try them now.”

“…”

Elsie, staring silently at the snacks Thrud offered, raised her head and looked into her eyes.

The wavering blue eyes and golden eyes met.

Finally, Elsie's lips parted.

"Sorry... I'm full..."

It wasn't the first or second time that Elsie, who had gone somewhere with Doyun and returned, had refused food for some unknown reason, saying she was full.

Of course, that was the problem.

"Oh, Elsie, you idiot! No matter how much you like Doyun, you have to do things in moderation!"

Thrud, grabbing Elsie's shoulders, began to shake her violently.

"Gyaaa-! S-Sorry..."

"If you're sorry, you're buying tomorrow's special menu from the cafeteria-!"

"Ugh... Uuup... If you keep shaking me... I'm going to throw up...!"

It was a peaceful moment.

Chapter 184. Side Story: Wish

After finishing their time at the academy, Elsie Adorencia and Doyun were spending time in the small garden in the yard.

“I’m realizing it again, but after renovating this house, it’s definitely gotten a lot bigger.”

“It’s not just the house that got renovated, we also bought the surrounding land to expand the grounds.”

Saying that, Doyun approached Elsie and laid down, using her lap as a pillow.

Elsie, who had been sitting quietly in the garden looking at the sky, widened her eyes and began to play with Doyun’s hair.

“I really like this, you know. Isn’t it becoming a habit?”

“…I think so. When I’m like this, I feel at peace.”

“Pfft, what’s that?”

Elsie, who burst into laughter, gently caressed Doyun’s face.

Tracing down his sharp jawline, then up his lips, over his prominent nose, and finally to his eyelids.

She couldn’t see it directly because it was hidden by her chest, but she could feel it intimately with her hands.

“Sometimes I still find it strange that we can spend time together like this.”

“Doyun…”

“That’s why this moment is so precious.”

Having lived almost his entire life without warmth, this warm time with Elsie was so blissful.

He no longer had to spend time aimlessly swinging his sword alone in a silent house.

When he returned home, there was someone to welcome him, a she who would share a warm meal with him.

In terms of time, it didn’t seem that long. But now, he couldn’t imagine a life without Elsie.

She filled the heart that had always been empty, and he finally felt complete.

“It feels like a dream, Elsie.”

“It’s not a dream.”

“Haha, yeah. Lately, I really feel like I’ve fulfilled a wish I didn’t even realize I had, you know?”

He spent time chatting with Elsie, occasionally went out on dates, and when night fell, they went to bed together, embracing her soft form as they slept.

When he opened his eyes in the morning, she greeted him with a smile more dazzling than the sunlight.

It was all reality, not a dream, which sometimes made him feel even more uneasy.

“So Elsie, don’t go anywhere.”

At Doyun’s almost childish words, Elsie hugged his face tightly.

“Don’t worry. I’ll stay by your side.”

Saying that, she got up and slowly inhaled the fresh air before opening her mouth.

“It’s a little embarrassing to say this… but if I’m your wish, as you said, I won’t leave you alone.”

If it’s you, Doyun, I can accept anything. If it’s something I can do, I’ll grant you any wish you have.

As Elsie said that and stroked his hair, Doyun, with his mouth slightly open, reached out his hand.

Lying with his head in her lap, he grabbed her slender waist and began to tickle her, wiggling his fingers.

“Hyaaak-?!”

“Elsie, I love you, I love you.”

“D-Don’t say embarrassing things while playing around! You know I’m sensitive!”

“I love your sensitive body that reacts so much to just this.”

“Ugh, really…!”

Elsie shook her head, thinking it was fortunate that no one was listening to their heated conversation.

Meanwhile, the feeling of the hand gently caressing her waist was gradually becoming more sensual.

Unable to bear it any longer, Elsie forcibly pulled Doyun up from his lying position.

“Stop it! The atmosphere is getting weird in the garden!”

“J-Just a little more…”

Following Elsie, he got up, his shoulders drooping as if he was disappointed.

Elsie, panting and blushing, turned away. Doyun, watching her cute figure, happened to notice the ring sparkling on her ring finger.

The prize from the Unified Martial Arts Tournament, and the one he used as a pledge of eternal love when he proposed to Elsie.

The ultimate artifact said to grant any wish, Ymir’s Horn.

Seeing it now transformed into a ring and divided, Doyun recalled a certain memory.

“Hey, Elsie.”

“Not now! If you play around again, I won’t let you use my lap as a pillow!”

Elsie, who was hugging her chest and waist, shook her head while stepping back.

“My life’s happiness… no, not that! It’s about Ymir’s Horn.”

“…Ymir’s Horn?”

Tilting her head, Elsie raised her hand and looked at the sparkling ring.

“The reason you participated in the Martial Arts Tournament and aimed for the win was actually because of Ymir’s Horn, right?”

“That’s… that’s true.”

As Doyun said, the promise to compete with each other in the Martial Arts Tournament was secondary.

Elsie’s initial goal was to obtain Ymir’s Horn and make a wish.

“As a result, the ownership was transferred to me and it was made into a ring… but is your wish okay?”

“My wish…?”

Elsie looked at Ymir’s Horn, which had turned into a ring. Her blue eyes were wavering slightly.

‘…It’s blurry.’

Elsie frowned, holding her head.

The memory of the past that had disappeared into the distance.

The reason she initially wanted Ymir’s Horn. The first wish.

Perhaps because it was related to the past she had let go of, her memory was hazy.

‘Ever since the day Doyun and I shared our feelings, I’ve abandoned my attachment to the past.’

From then on, she didn’t try to hold on to the memories drifting towards the sea of stars.

Because she had a present more precious than the flowing memories of the past. Because she had someone she loved.

Since she no longer had any lingering feelings about the past, the goal of obtaining Ymir's Horn and making a wish was no longer as urgent as before.

'I was curious about the reason why my soul drifted into this world for some strange reason, and what had happened.'

So, if she were to obtain Ymir's Horn, she was thinking of wishing for it to tell her about those circumstances.

Perhaps the nightmares she had been having before she was with Doyun, and the faint pain in her waist, were also related to the past.

'Well, I didn't win in the end anyway.'

It didn't matter anymore.

'She looks like she has a lot on her mind…'

Doyun thought as Elsie hesitated with a slightly serious expression, holding her head.

"What kind of wish were you thinking of making?"

"Um, it wasn't really that important of a wish. The wish I initially thought of was quite important, but…"

Elsie looked at Doyun and smiled softly as she continued.

"Do you remember when I was stranded in Nóatún?"

"O-Of course. I don't know how many times I got excited back then."

"Ahaha! I really didn't know anything back then. Anyway… I told you back then, right? That my memories of the past were gradually disappearing."

"So you still want to regain your memories?"

“No… that’s not my concern anymore. Besides, I don’t have any memories left anymore, you know?”

Elsie walked up to Doyun and hugged him tightly.

“The present I have with you is more important to me.”

“Elsie…”

Elsie looked up at Doyun’s eyes and smiled brightly.

“So, around the time the Unified Martial Arts Tournament was held, I was thinking of wishing to know how my soul ended up drifting here.”

It’s silly, isn’t it? Doyun hugged Elsie tightly as she buried her face in his arms, saying that.

Originally, a suitable soul from another world miraculously entered Elsie’s body, which should have died from Nidhogg’s venom.

She was revived through the union of souls that occurred as a result.

Doyun, recalling that story he had heard when he visited Asgard in the past, hugged Elsie even tighter.

If that miracle hadn’t happened, he wouldn’t have met Elsie.

They wouldn’t have been able to spend time together like this.

Thinking that, Doyun felt afraid.

“Even if it’s a soul from a parallel world or whatever, the fact that I’m alive and breathing here now means that the past me is dead, right?”

Elsie, who said that calmly, recalled the nightmares she had had countless times.

Herself running towards somewhere. And then, the cold, sharp sensation of something piercing deeply into her waist.

That was probably the experience her past self had just before dying.

“That wish. If you have any lingering feelings, why don’t you try it now?”

“What?”

Elsie’s eyes widened at Doyun’s unexpected suggestion.

“We have Ymir’s Horn, don’t we? It’s a ring now, but still.”

“B-But it’s not like we can use it whenever we want, right?”

“That’s true. I only gained the right to use it when it was transformed into a ring, after I obtained ownership.”

The qualification was granted only because it was a special situation, the victory of the Unified Martial Arts Tournament.

If an artifact that could grant any wish could be used freely without any restrictions, the world would have already been destroyed.

“But it’s worth a try, isn’t it?”

Doyun, holding Elsie’s hand, knelt on one knee and whispered.

Elsie’s face flushed at his sweet voice, just like when he proposed.

“T-Then, should we at least try…?”

It was unknown whether Ymir’s Horn would respond to a somewhat trivial wish like ‘Please tell me how I ended up opening my eyes in this world!’, but still.

Under the clear sky where cumulus clouds were quietly flowing.

A miracle was happening in the small garden attached to the yard.

Kiiing-!

“What…”

Elsie widened her eyes and looked at her ring finger. The ring was emitting a brilliant light.

The moment she wished upon Ymir’s Horn with a light heart, half in doubt, the ultimate artifact began to respond to the wish that Elsie thought was trivial.

“Odin… the headmaster said that it would be difficult to use it again once it had been transformed into a ring after granting my wish, but it’s this simple…”

“R-Really? I wasn’t expecting anything…”

The two of them blinked their eyes and stared at each other with their mouths open.

“By the way, how is it going to grant my wish?”

Elsie tilted her head and looked at the ring emitting light.

“…Elsie?!”

“Eungyat?! Wh-What’s wrong?!”

Elsie, who had been spacing out, flinched at Doyun’s sudden shout.

His face had instantly turned to one of terror, and he was urgently reaching out his hand towards Elsie.

“Doyun?!”

What on earth had happened to make him so hasty? His hand was heading straight for Elsie's chest.

'Even in a situation like this, my chest?!'

It was a little embarrassing, but she wanted him to hold back for now, as she would let him touch them as much as he wanted later.

But Doyun's hand didn't stop, and eventually…

Thump!

"Euh…"

Doyun's hand, which had been reaching out to Elsie, passed right through her. He lost his balance and fell to the ground.

"Doyun!"

"Ugh, Elsie!"

'What happened?'

Elsie, surprised, checked her body and couldn't help but widen her eyes.

"My body…"

Her body was emitting a faint light and had become translucent.

"What's going on…"

Kiiing-!

Before Elsie could grasp the situation, the faint light soon began to emit a strong rainbow-colored light.

'This is like… the Bifrost…!'

“D-Doyun-ah!”

“Elsie, no!!!”

Paaat!

Ymir’s Horn, which had turned into a ring, emitted a flash of light.

The momentary flash disappeared, and Elsie’s figure could no longer be found.

Only Doyun’s figure, reaching out his hand towards the empty air in the small garden, swayed forlornly.

•

“Ugh!”

Elsie, who had tightly closed her eyes at the flashing light, carefully lifted her eyelids at the sudden cool sensation.

“Wh-Where am I?!”

Elsie shrank back and looked around.

This place was like a cave made of large woven trees.

“Suddenly being transported to a place like this… what is this…”

A faint blue light was emanating from the spring in the center. It was the only light illuminating this tree cave.

Confused by the situation she couldn’t understand at all, Elsie began to draw up her internal energy.

“Who is it? How did you get in here?”

“Hwik?!”

Elsie looked at the corner of the cave beyond the small spring at the sudden deep voice.

There, an old man with a physique as large as Hymir was sitting.

“A young demigod, I see. I certainly blocked the entrance, so how did you get in?”

“Wh-Who are you? I’m…”

“You seem very surprised. I am Mímir. I manage this spring.”

“M-Mímir?”

“Have you heard of Mímir’s Well?”

“No…”

“What! It’s quite famous up there, isn’t it?”

“Um… I think I’ve heard of it somewhere… Ah, I’m Elsie.”

Elsie explained to the old man who introduced himself as Mímir the circumstances of how she came to this place.

“I see. Ymir’s Horn… then the story is simple.”

“Yes?”

“Drink a mouthful of this spring water.”

“Eek…”

At Mímir’s sudden words to drink the spring water, Elsie looked at him with suspicious eyes.

“Why is a young demigod so suspicious? You wished upon Ymir’s Horn, didn’t you?!”

“Y-Yes, I did.”

“The fact that that ridiculous treasure led you here means that you need Mímir’s Well!”

“What is that… and stop calling me a young demigod! I, I even have a husband!”

Mímir, who had been listening quietly to Elsie’s shout, suddenly pulled his head off.

The shocking sight of his head suddenly being pulled off his neck. Elsie could only scream like a newborn baby and collapse.

“Gyaaaak!!!”

“You’re going to make my ears fall off! I’m the one who’s surprised that a young demigod like you has a husband, so why are you screaming!”

“The severed head is talking!”

“Tsk! Doesn’t your husband get called a thief?”

“Wh-What are you talking about! There’s only a one-year age difference, you know?”

“That’s something to be proud of. A kid who looks like she can’t even be left alone is saying that.”

“Ahem… he’s a little overprotective. More than that, don’t call me a kid.”

“To this old man’s eyes, you’re a kid, you brat.”

“…”

Mímir, who sighed, put the head he had pulled off back on his neck and waved his hand.

“Ah, whatever, hurry up and drink the spring water. What information did you want with your wish that Ymir’s Horn led you here?”

Mímir’s Well is the Well of Wisdom, known to provide access to all the information in the world.

“So drink this and get the answer you want, then you’ll be able to return to where you were.”

“…Thank you.”

“Oh, you’re polite.”

“Hmph-”

Elsie, who grumbled, scooped up the water from Mímir’s Well with her hands and swallowed a mouthful.

The moment her head cleared and she widened her eyes, Elsie covered her mouth.

“Ugh… It tastes terr-”

“What-”

Kiiing-!

As Elsie achieved her purpose of fulfilling her wish, the power contained in Ymir’s Horn transported her back to where she was.

“…”

Mímir, who had been watching the scene, scratched his head and sighed.

•

The rainbow-colored streaks of light stretched out rapidly before her eyes. The universe spun dizzily.

In the darkness, Elsie felt the information she had been curious about seeping into her mind.

Who her past self was, how she lived, and what she looked like.

She could no longer remember those things, so she couldn't know.

Those were all memories she had let go of.

She had no lingering feelings about the memories of the past.

However, Elsie was able to know how she came to this place with the power of the spring water that Mímir had mentioned.

'I see… I am…'

A knife-wielding assailant. And a child.

Herself jumping in between them.

Because she had no memories of the past, that figure was replaced by her current self.

But she could say for sure.

Her past self, who had jumped in to save the child, had been stabbed deeply in the waist and died from excessive bleeding.

The following memory was the figure of Elsie Adorencia picking up a poisoned bottle.

She, who had started to swallow it slowly without knowing anything, eventually…

“Hah…!”

Elsie, who was sweating profusely, opened her eyes and gasped for breath.

“…I see.”

Whether she should say it was as expected.

To think she had jumped in to save someone and been stabbed by a knife.

“By the way, how did I get to the room? Did Doyun move me?”

This was the bedroom she shared with him. She must have lost consciousness during the re-transmission process.

Feeling uncomfortable because her body was wet with sweat, Elsie struggled to get up, but the door opened with tremendous force.

“Elsie!!!”

“Ah, Doyun…”

He threw down the washcloth he was holding and hugged Elsie as if he was attacking her.

“I’m all wet with sweat right now…”

“It’s okay! More than that, I’m glad you’re safe… I was worried to death when you suddenly disappeared and then reappeared…”

He picked up the exhausted Elsie like a doll and immediately left the room.

“Wh-Where are you going?”

“You must feel uncomfortable, so you need to wash.”

“If it’s that, I can do it myself…”

“You shouldn’t overexert your tired body. I’ll wash you. I also want to hear what happened.”

Because I’m worried.

Doyun’s eyes gleamed as he said that, looking at Elsie.

“Ugh…”

It was true that her body was exhausted from receiving information she wouldn’t normally have been able to access.

Elsie, blushing shyly, had no choice but to entrust herself to Doyun.

Chapter 185. Side Story: The Way for Two to Reconcile (1)

Unconsciously puffing out my cheeks, I tapped the desk with my fist.

When I thought about it calmly, it really wasn't a big deal… but I couldn't help but be angry.

"You're so mean!"

Grumbling, I leaned on the desk with my chest and lay down in a slightly irritated manner.

As I was sulking and dangling my legs, Thrud and Eir approached.

"Elsie… what did you fight about? I thought the sun rose in the west when you and Doyun argued."

"Y-You shouldn't have marital fights, Elsie…"

The two, clinging to me as I pouted, began to caress my arms and shoulders as if tickling me.

I couldn't help but sigh at their gentle coaxing.

"But Doyun…"

"What did Doyun do?"

Thrud pulled a chair to the desk, sat facing me, and stared straight at me.

The timid Eir patted me diligently in her own way.

They were taking such good care of me that I couldn't continue to sulk and be mean.

Even though it was a minor squabble between him and me, it must have been a worrying sight for them who were watching from the sidelines.

"…Graduation is really just around the corner now, isn't it?"

"Isn't it?"

Thrud blinked her golden eyes and nodded.

I was grateful to her for showing more interest in and taking care of Doyun and me even after the wedding.

Was that why? I felt a little ashamed of arguing about something like this, and I felt somehow depressed, so I couldn't open my mouth.

"S-So, I was talking about what to do after graduation… and that idiot Doyun said absolutely no to anything dangerous!"

"Elsie, you… what did you say you wanted to do?"

"J-Just simple odd jobs like flood control or… subjugating Great Magical Beasts…"

"Haa… what kind of odd jobs are those? It's no wonder Han Doyun refused outright!"

"Ugh, even you, Thrud!"

“It’s only natural! I’d be worried if you did something so dangerous, so how much more would your husband be?!”

“…”

I was speechless.

I understood why Doyun and even Thrud were worried.

I didn’t need to cling to battles like a person obsessed with fighting as I had in the past, and I didn’t want to.

Because now there were many things more important than that.

‘I just wanted to do some occasional exercise…’

There was no need to court danger when doing exercise.

Everyone was so worried, so I couldn’t just insist on my own way.

“Okay, I understand. I don’t need to jump into dangerous battles anymore. Everyone will worry.”

As I readily admitted and lowered my eyes, Thrud smiled.

“Elsie, you haven’t said a word to Han Doyun since this morning, have you? That guy must be incredibly anxious right now. So hurry up and make up.”

“That’s… I’ll think about it.”

I understood, but the resentment hadn’t disappeared.

In fact, what I was most angry about with Doyun was none other than…

“I told him everything! But Doyun didn’t tell me what he’s going to do after graduation! And… he keeps subtly teasing me about winning

once at the Martial Arts Tournament, saying that swords are better than spears, after all?!”

Hissing, I immediately used Valkyrie Divine artifact Summoning.

Then, the Divine Spear Gungnir, neatly cut in half, fell powerlessly onto the desk.

Clatter-

“Elsie, you… the real reason you were angry was because of the last two things, wasn’t it?”

I couldn’t refute Thrud’s words that hit the nail on the head, so I touched the half-Gungnir with a sulky expression.

A long time had passed since the commotion at the Martial Arts Tournament, but Gungnir, like the other Valkyrie armaments, had been in this state ever since.

Still, it was a Divine artifact, so it couldn’t stay in this half-state forever.

I wondered when it would return to its original form.

While I was fiddling with the severed spear shaft, Doyun opened the classroom door and came in.

“E-Elsie. Doyun’s here…”

As Eir, who was sitting next to me, whispered softly in a trembling voice, my gaze naturally turned towards the door.

Doyun was looking at me with a slightly stiff expression.

As expected, when he was expressionless, he had a pretty fierce face, didn’t he? He’s handsome.

Still, thinking that I should make up, I stared at him quietly.

The childish grudges… yes, I could make up and resolve them.

With that thought, I blinked and stared at him quietly.

“Els…”

He moved his lips as if he had something to say, but he suddenly discovered the Gungnir, broken in two, in front of me and closed his mouth.

Then, he stood still as if time had stopped, before turning around abruptly and leaving.

‘That familiar face that appears whenever my head is complicated…’

He still doesn’t want to talk?

Annoyed again by his actions, I puffed out my cheeks like crazy.

Fine, good. Let’s see who wins in the end!

•

Unfortunately, time was not on my side.

“Thrud…”

Becoming a little restless, I snuggled into Thrud’s arms and began to act spoiled.

“Oh, you idiot. That’s why I told you to make up quickly, right? Why did you insist if you were going to be this anxious after only a few hours?”

“B-But…”

That’s right. I had become stubborn and endured with the petty thought of taking the lead in this childish fight.

For a few hours.

I couldn’t stand it any longer due to a lack of Doyun.

To make matters worse, Doyun was away on a Great Magical Beast subjugation mission.

He seemed to be preparing something recently, so he seemed to be dispatched frequently.

‘He seems to be getting involved with the Einherjar Knights a lot, I wonder what he’s thinking…’

He didn’t tell me what he was thinking, so I couldn’t know.

More than that, I didn’t care anymore. I miss Doyun.

“I want to be hugged and spoiled… I want to smell him… I need his warmth…”

“Elsie, please don’t recite your perverted tastes in my arms.”

“Hwaaa-!”

If I didn’t make up, I couldn’t stand it anymore. My heart weakened and I felt like crying.

Thrud, unable to bear to see my pathetic state, began to gather her friends.

“Now that it’s come to this, everyone has to step in for you, who has a weak heart.”

“W-What are you going to do?”

“…Operation: Make-Up for the Silly Couple!”

So, I was now surrounded by five Valkyries.

Starting with Thrud, Eir, Radgrid, Randgrid. And finally, Reginleif-sensei, who had somehow joined in the middle.

“When you want to cheer up a man, there’s nothing else like… that, right?”

“T-Thrud. Where did you get that knowledge…”

“Hehe, do you think I’ve only read one or two romance novels?”

“But the two of you aren’t dating, you’re a married couple living under the same roof, aren’t you? I think you can be a little bolder, in my opinion?”

“S-Sensei!”

Why was the story progressing without even a sliver of my opinion being reflected?

I could only twist my body this way and that and listen to their grand make-up operation to please my husband.

“E-Elsie… I think she has big breasts, so they’re highly valuable.”

Everyone’s eyes sparkled at Eir’s opinion, and they began to look at my chest.

I could only shyly embrace my wavering heart and tremble.

“W-What are you looking at…”

“That’s right. Elsie’s here is truly unique.”

“The shape and elasticity are the best, and even the size… with this, surely…”

Was this really a strategy meeting for making up? Or just dirty talk?

Whatever I thought, the strategy meeting proceeded steadily.

So… I felt like the direction was quite wrong, but various ideas to please Doyun were gradually being injected into my head.

Wasn’t this brainwashing?

It felt a bit excessive for an effort to make up for a minor squabble.

Especially since the level might be too high.

“It’s okay because you’re newlyweds!”

They lightly brushed aside such questions with those words.

Thanks to them, I couldn’t deny that all sorts of acts that a loving wife could do had been engraved in my mind, whether I could do them or not.

Moreover, it could be said that Reginleif-sensei joining the meeting just before it started was an unexpected stroke of luck.

Thanks to Sensei, who had become one of them, I was able to finish the academy earlier than others and return home.

Under the pretext of going ahead and preparing to welcome him.

“No, no matter what… is this okay?”

Those were the words I said to Sensei, who was pushing my back.

Even though there were still lectures and other schedules left, she was abusing her power as a teacher.

“Are there any important schedules when graduation is just around the corner? It’s okay, so hurry back and prepare.”

It sounded strangely right, so I had nothing to say.

In the end, I headed home, escorted by the five Valkyries.

Thrud made a fuss at the end, saying that she was also expecting good news, which made my face flush all the way back…

“Hoo…”

Since I was concerned about it, I carefully stroked my lower abdomen.

Doyun and I had plenty of time. Even if it wasn’t easy right now, the day would surely come when we would bear fruit.

“To do that, I have to make up properly today.”

Although it was something I had been half-pushed into, I began to feel a little motivated.

Clenching my fist tightly, I ran towards home.

Since I was the one who had become impatient in the end, there were many things to prepare in order to please Doyun.

-

Doyun’s steps quickened as he returned from his dispatch.

He had been worried all day about the small fight he had with Elsie.

That was why he couldn’t concentrate even though it was an important meeting with the Einherjar Knights.

It wasn’t even a big deal.

‘I should have talked to Elsie properly before leaving earlier.’

The sight of Gungnir that Elsie had taken out the moment he was about to open his mouth had complicated his mind, so he had just turned away.

Whenever he saw her broken Gungnir, he was still vividly reminded of what had happened in the final match of the Martial Arts Tournament.

Elsie’s figure collapsing while bleeding.

That was also why he was overprotective of her.

‘I managed to get back before the academy ended somehow. I’ll talk to Elsie on the way back and comfort her…’

Thinking that, Doyun leaped towards the classroom window.

He couldn’t be with Elsie today anyway, and he didn’t want to be separated from her any longer.

“…Elsie!!!”

“Oh… Han Doyun.”

Doyun, who had jumped to the window on the fourth floor of the academy’s main building in one go.

What greeted him as he rudely burst into the classroom were Thrud and Reginleif.

“Elsie went back first with tears streaming down her face.”

“Yes?!”

Doyun’s eyes widened at the words that she had returned crying.

“She was sad that she couldn’t see you and kept looking for you after you went out to subjugate.”

“T-That can’t be…!”

“So hurry back and comfort her, you idiot.”

Doyun couldn’t bear the thought of Elsie returning home crying and lonely.

Maximizing his physical abilities, he burst out of the academy in an instant and began to run.

Chapter 186. Side Story: The Way for Two to Reconcile (2)

Swept up in the Valkyries' reconciliation operation, which they were even more eager about than the parties involved, Elsie headed to the market first.

Now that things had come to this, she was determined to make Doyun happy.

Otherwise,

'I won't be able to stand it!'

She firmly resolved, jingling her coin purse as she picked up the pace.

Thanks to being practically kicked out of the academy, she had plenty of time to prepare.

"I'll make sure you're bursting with energy... Han Doyun!"

For Doyun, who had a hearty appetite thanks to his strong physique, she started with the cooking ingredients first.

*

Thump!

Arriving home and putting down the ingredients, Elsie tied her apron and wore a determined expression.

She neatly tied her hair up in a ponytail, busily moving around the kitchen, taking out knives and other tools, her eyes sparkling.

“Time to show off my skills…”

She laid out the precious ingredients she had obtained without sparing any expense and began to examine them carefully once more.

“The heart of Svadilfari, the fruit of the World Tree’s root, Audhumla’s… and… good, perfect!”

Elsie nodded, confirming the various cooking ingredients with unfamiliar names.

Each and every one was a top-notch ingredient with excellent properties, especially good for men.

“Doyun is so healthy that I wonder if he even needs this kind of thing…”

Elsie blushed, recalling Han Doyun, who was so full of energy on the bed that he was becoming more and more outrageous every day.

Doyun was that healthy.

Even if she cooked with these legendary ingredients, he might not feel much of a difference.

‘But since I’m going to all this trouble!’

Leaving aside the effects, she wanted to make him a delicious meal with special ingredients. That was enough.

Was this the heart of a wife for her beloved?

Elsie started cooking with a fluttering heart.

At this time, she did not know.

What kind of effect the dish she made with the ingredients she had diligently prepared would bring about.

Bubble-bubble— Pop!

Checking the time, Elsie's hands moved faster.

It was almost time for Doyun to return.

The various dishes she had worked hard to prepare were nearing completion. If she hurried a little, she could make it in time.

With that thought, she hurriedly began to chop onions, but a spicy aroma suddenly rose up, stinging her eyes.

"Ah! My eyes are burning…"

She must have been too hasty in her impatience.

Her eyes stung, and tears welled up and began to pour down in an instant.

It was then.

Bang!

"Elsie!"

Doyun, looking very urgent, burst through the door.

Too fast! Elsie hurriedly wiped away her tears and rushed out of the kitchen to greet him.

However, against her will, tears poured out again.

The timing was bad. To rush out of the kitchen while cooking and even be crying.

‘This wasn’t in the plan…’

•

Hearing that Elsie had sadly returned home alone, he ran with all his might.

Crossing the city to get home was instantaneous.

He hadn’t intended to drag out the minor argument that had started in the morning for so long.

He didn’t want to make Elsie sad.

Thinking that, he thought of Elsie.

She had returned alone, shedding tears.

He became more and more anxious as he thought about it.

‘What if she’s still crying…’

As soon as he burst through the door, a delicious smell that whetted his appetite wafted through the air.

It seemed she was cooking.

Had she calmed down a little? He wanted to see Elsie’s face right away.

He looked for Elsie, intending to reconcile with her while holding her tight.

“Elsie!”

Soon, a busy sound came from the kitchen, and Elsie popped out.

Wearing a cute apron and tying up her dazzling silver hair, she… was crying.

His mind went blank for a moment.

Had she been cooking while crying the whole time? He felt like his heart was tearing apart.

‘I should have talked to her properly before leaving for the subjugation…!’

The broken Gungnir that Elsie had taken out caught his eye, and he couldn’t bring himself to speak.

“Hic. Do, Doyun…!”

He hugged Elsie, who was wiping away tears with a flustered face.

Elsie was dazzlingly beautiful.

He couldn’t forgive his pathetic self for making his beloved sad until now.

“Elsie, I’m sorry…!”

“Eh, huh?”

Elsie, who fit snugly in his arms, hesitated for a moment, then he felt her arms wrap around his waist.

Her voice was trembling slightly.

She had been preparing a meal even while crying so sadly. He was an idiot.

“I’m sorry! It wasn’t even a big deal to argue about…! I made you sad.”

“Wa, wait, Doyun? It’s okay now. I was being stubborn and only thinking about myself too… I, I was preparing a meal because I wanted to reconcile now, you know?”

Elsie rubbed her body against him with a flustered voice. He could feel her soft and tender touch.

He was almost lost in Elsie’s warm and comforting scent.

“But Elsie… you were crying…”

Seeing Elsie’s tears, guilt welled up inside him.

He carefully wiped away her tears and patted her head.

Elsie blinked at his worried voice and then began to giggle.

“Ahaha!”

“…Elsie?”

“That’s right. It’s true that I was crying, but… Hehe, it wasn’t because I fought with you.”

“…?”

As he stared down at her with a bewildered expression, she opened her mouth with a playful smile.

“Of course, I was very anxious and sad that I couldn’t stay with you because we fought… but it wasn’t enough to make me cry, you know? This is…”

He couldn’t help but blush at her explanation that followed.

To think she was crying because she was cutting onions and rushed out in a hurry.

Moreover, he was dismayed to learn that Thrud and Reginleif's story that Elsie had returned home alone crying was also a scheme for reconciliation.

"You were so worried about me that you came back this quickly? I'm sorry."

He blushed at Elsie's actions of hugging him tightly and rubbing her body against him.

He felt like she was focusing on pressing her chest against him, but it must be his imagination.

Looking at her magnificent chest, which instantly calmed his mind, he felt better.

Elsie's dishes, beautifully arranged on the table, were steaming.

He could only admire Elsie's cooking skills, which were improving day by day.

'Besides, today's dishes... seem a bit more special.'

He saw uniquely shaped fruits and unfamiliar meat dishes.

The taste was excellent, but the more he ate, the more he felt energy coursing through his body.

"Hehe, how is it?"

Elsie asked, smiling triumphantly.

She was resting her chin on her hand, looking at him, and her face was very satisfied.

“It’s the best dish I’ve ever had.”

“I’m glad. The reconciliation operation is a great success… it’s just beginning, though…”

“Huh?”

“It’s nothing. More than that, it makes me happy just to see you eating so deliciously.”

So that’s why she hardly touched the food and kept looking at him.

He was so happy to be receiving so much love from her, who was so beautiful.

Elsie’s face held a captivating smile. Her jewel-like blue eyes never left him for a moment.

She was very stimulating, revealing her white teeth as she smiled beyond her slightly parted, plump lips.

The sight of her placing her large, embracing breasts on the table was really… hard to bear.

‘Elsie…’

He suddenly felt a hot heat spreading throughout his body.

Was it because she was particularly attractive today? Or was it because the food was excellent?

Barely regaining his senses, he finished the pleasant meal with Elsie, harboring a small question.

After the meal, he sat on the sofa with her and leisurely enjoyed dessert.

He had been feeling energetic since earlier. It wasn't just his imagination.

"How is it? Do you feel like you have more energy?"

Elsie, who was clinging tightly to him, asked with a slightly flushed face.

Was this what she meant when she said she had put her heads together with her friends and prepared thoroughly for the reconciliation operation?

It seemed that the food was unusual from the start.

Feeling the heat rising in his body again, he glanced at her chest and slowly opened his mouth.

"To be honest, I can't control my energy. I saw quite a few ingredients I've never seen before. What kind of dishes were they?"

"We, well… we're a couple, right? The best reconciliation is when you open your hearts and bodies to each other, so…"

Elsie whispered in his ear, her face flushed.

"…I, I carefully selected only top-notch ingredients that are good for stamina…"

"…."

So that's why he had been feeling uncontrollable energy and heat in his body since earlier.

Hearing Elsie's suggestive whisper, he became so aroused that it was difficult to suppress his impulses.

She had bought a bunch of top-notch cooking ingredients that were effective even when used alone and made a sumptuous meal. The

effect was beyond words.

He looked at Elsie, who had moved away from his ear after her hot breath.

Even in this situation, she was stubbornly clinging to him and rubbing her large, firm breasts against him, which was truly lovely and infuriating.

‘This is all part of the reconciliation operation, right?’

Heat surged from his body like a volcano erupting.

Unable to withstand Elsie’s blatant instigation, he hugged her tightly and trapped her in his arms.

And the moment she, unable to move, looked up at him with a surprised face, he blocked her mouth with his lips in an instant.

“Ugh?!”

He roughly pushed his tongue into her mouth, hearing Elsie’s flustered groan.

He could taste the sweet dessert on her tongue.

Elsie liked persistent kisses.

“Ugh, eugh…”

He showered her with kisses until her sensitive self was half out of her mind, then slowly pulled his lips away.

He saw Elsie’s face, flushed red and dazed, with a sticky string of saliva dangling from her lips.

“Hah, hah. Ah…”

Looking at her, who was blushing and panting, his lower body began to swell to the point of pain.

At this point, she, who was touching him, would definitely be able to feel it clearly.

“Elsie… thanks to the food you made, it’s even harder to bear. My whole body is hot. I want to pounce on you right now.”

“Ugh… th, that can’t be…”

Elsie trembled and muttered at his whisper.

She had selected ingredients that were good for stamina, but she didn’t expect the effect to be this great.

He was starting to get hot again.

It was really hard to bear. He buried his face in Elsie’s slender neck and licked it, stimulating her.

“Ugh… wait…”

“You said it was a reconciliation operation where we open our hearts and bodies to each other, right?”

“I, I did say that, buuut… Ah…”

Ignoring her cute resistance, he lifted her clothes and began to caress her soft skin.

“If we’re going to reconcile properly, shouldn’t we reconcile with our lower halves too?”

He whispered mischievously and pressed his lower body, which was swollen to the point of bursting, against her soft belly so that Elsie could feel it more clearly.

She seemed to be quite excited, just like him, who was boiling over with madness.

At the playful whisper, she reacted noticeably.

She looked down at her lower half with a flushed face and whispered, slightly parting her plump lips.

“Let’s… go wash up first…”

He could feel Elsie’s panting breath.

Arriving in front of the bathroom, Elsie and he rushed at each other without either of them saying anything.

They hugged and kissed, taking off each other’s clothes, caressing and coveting each other.

Would they even be able to wash properly like this?

They said it was food that was good for stamina. His head wasn’t working from the heat and excitement.

Elsie, who had instantly become naked, throwing off her clothes haphazardly, rubbed her beautiful body against him.

His lower body throbbed at the ecstatic sensation of touching soft clouds.

Soon, Elsie knelt down and began to undo his belt with her small hands.

She clung to him, about to bury her face in his crotch, and sniffed as she took off his pants.

She was obsessively reacting to his scent. It was a scene that was both lovely and exciting.

“Kya…”

The object, swollen and firmly erect, was revealed.

Elsie screamed briefly and began to stare blankly at the twitching thing.

It was a sight that always heightened his excitement.

She should be used to it by now, but Elsie always stares at it blankly with wide eyes and a blissful expression.

He knew that his thing wasn’t ordinary.

So he could understand why Elsie was always surprised and impressed by this shocking size.

Frankly, as a man, as her husband, he couldn’t help but be pleased with her reaction.

His body became hot again.

“Elsie, you’re sexy.”

Saying that, he stood Elsie up. Her bouncy chest caught his eye.

“L, let’s wash up quickly, Doyun… quickly…”

He entered the bathroom with Elsie, who was whispering like that in a trembling voice.

Her naked back was too stimulating.

It might be impossible to wash up and come out obediently.

Chapter 187. Side Story: The Way for Two to Reconcile (3)

After warming their bodies with warm water and gently caressing each other with lathered bubbles for a while, it was only a matter of time before Elsie and Doyun, who had been heated up since before entering the bathroom, lost their reason.

Splash-

Skin touching in the bathtub they entered together. A silent moment where the throbbing of their hearts was conveyed to each other.

“Haa…”

Elsie, exhaling a breathless breath, leaned against Doyun.

And she subtly pushed her hips against him, starting to stimulate Doyun’s private area.

She felt his magnificent member, which was touching her back, twitching and pulsating.

In this large bathtub where they were submerged together, the atmosphere began to melt even more strangely.

‘I have to make Doyun as impatient as possible…’

It would be nice to get tangled up in a mess and fall into pleasure at the end of excitement. But today, Elsie intended to make him even happier by subtly teasing him.

She didn't know how effective the stamina-boosting dish would be, but he was probably on the verge of exploding with desire right now.

'I'm not planning to finish in the bathroom.'

Elsie smirked and swallowed hard.

As a sign of reconciliation, she was determined to thoroughly please Doyun today. To do that, she first needed to take the initiative.

'Going according to plan…'

There were plenty of ways to please Doyun in the bathroom.

First of all, she was going to serve him by fully utilizing her body so that he could 'extract' as much as he was satisfied with.

It was also a bathroom where it was easy to wash things off. Even if he got too excited and covered her in bodily fluids, it wouldn't be a big deal.

This was part of a plan to please him, but another purpose was to calm down his tremendous stamina even a little.

'Honestly, I don't think it will calm down…'

It wasn't easy to have a child between Elsie and Doyun.

Since learning that fact, Doyun's superhuman stamina had been getting stronger and stronger.

As if he was determined to impregnate Elsie no matter what.

Now, if he went on a rampage and the relationship became intense, Elsie's soft body couldn't handle it.

For that reason, physical enhancement was almost essential.

"...Elsie."

Doyun, who had been quietly submerged in the bathtub, called Elsie in a low voice.

But he didn't wait for an answer.

He immediately grabbed Elsie's chest with one hand and brought the remaining hand to her lower abdomen.

"Ah?!"

With Elsie's short scream, the water in the bathtub splashed and flowed out.

"Why are you so stimulating..."

Elsie, feeling Doyun's long, heavy pillar pressing against her back, struggled. But she couldn't escape his embrace.

"T-this isn't part of the plan..."

"Haha, you were still plotting that reconciliation operation?"

"W-well, that's..."

"You were too defenseless, Elsie. After feeding me so much of those foods. Do you think I can stand it when my body is so boiling?"

Doyun's hand, which had been caressing Elsie's lower abdomen, gradually moved down.

"Eung..."

Doyun’s touch, subtly pressing down on and stimulating her vulva.

Elsie, who let out a suppressed moan at the dull stimulation, twisted her body.

Her stimulating reaction excited Doyun even more.

Elsie, who had a very sensitive body, reacted dramatically even to light caresses. Watching her disheveled appearance was also one of his pleasures.

He wanted to keep tormenting her, so to speak.

“Haa… haa…”

As Doyun’s fingers, which had penetrated between her legs, skillfully stimulated her vulva, and the hand that grabbed her chest became a little more intense, Elsie’s breathing also became rough.

Elsie, who grabbed Doyun’s arm and arched her back, trembling, turned her head.

Her eyes, gazing intently at Doyun’s face while exhaling a long, hot breath, were glazed with blissful excitement.

Splash!

Water splashed up.

Elsie, who could no longer bear it, roughly turned her body and clung to Doyun.

Once again, the water in the bathtub overflowed, creating a small wave.

Steam rising in swirls. In the hot bathroom, a sticky sound began to echo.

It was as Doyun had expected. And it was also as Elsie had planned.

From the moment the two of them entered the bathroom together, it was impossible to just wash.

“Keuk, Elsie…”

Elsie was sitting between Doyun’s legs, who was straddling the bathtub.

“You’re magnificent, Doyun. You’re wonderful…”

Elsie’s soft touch persistently stimulated him.

Elsie’s breathless breath, closely attached to his groin, was touching his penis, providing an even more intense pleasure.

She looked up at him with love-struck eyes, caressing his penis persistently with both hands.

It was a dizzyingly ecstatic and stimulating sight.

Elsie’s service, which was awkward at first, was now quite skillful. She knew well how to stimulate Doyun’s huge member to make him happy.

Doyun’s body, which had instantly surged with the feeling of ejaculation, twitched greatly. Elsie’s touch, with a seductive smile at Doyun’s reaction, also became faster.

“Ejaculate on my hands as much as you want… Ejaculate as much as you want.”

“Elsie…!”

Doyun’s breathing became rough at Elsie’s seductive whisper.

He unleashed the feeling of ejaculation that had filled him to the limit with her hands without hesitation.

“Kya-”

At the same time as Elsie’s exclamation, his penis twitched and began to ejaculate semen.

Unstoppable ejaculation. That tremendous momentum felt from the hand holding his penis.

Elsie, licking her lips, became hot and wet with excitement.

“L-long.Elsie’s murmur, as if she was in a trance.

The long, long ejaculation continued powerfully. The bathroom walls were covered with that enormous amount of semen.

‘As expected, a tremendous amount… Moreover…’

“It’s thicker than before…”

Elsie stared blankly at the thick semen that filled the walls and floor with a shocked face.

As expected, Doyun’s stamina was getting stronger and stronger.

In order to impregnate her for sure. In order to have a child.

Elsie’s body flushed with heat when she reached that thought.

She immediately turned to look at Doyun. His bright brown eyes, still full of burning desire, were looking at her.

“I-I’m glad you were so satisfied.”

“…Not enough. Not nearly enough, Elsie.”

Elsie shuddered and smiled at Doyun's rough voice.

Elsie, her head grabbed by his big hands, stared blankly at the huge member hanging in front of her.

Doyun's desire was clear. And Elsie responded to his desire with a happy heart.

It might get a little rough from now on.

The moment Elsie, who thought so, tried to strengthen her body, Doyun, who sensed her change, opened his mouth.

"Elsie."

"Yes?"

Elsie, who had been staring blankly at Doyun's throbbing member in front of her, looked up at him. He seemed to want something.

She would accept everything he wanted. Elsie waited for Doyun's words with sparkling eyes.

"Can you transform?"

"Huh… Demigod Ascension…?"

Doyun nodded at Elsie's hesitant appearance.

Elsie's eyes widened at the unexpected request. She never thought he would want to see her transformed.

When she undergoes Sigrdrifa Transformation, Elsie's hair turns black like Doyun's.

Elsie nodded, thinking it was a good idea as a different kind of play since the atmosphere changed.

‘I never thought I would use Demigod Ascension for lovemaking, but if Doyun wants it…’

Elsie, who felt a sense of guilt for some reason, activated her ability.

Kiiing-

Elsie’s dazzling silver hair began to turn black.

Slightly darker blue eyes. And even the golden wing decoration that floated above her head.

Elsie, who had finished transforming, tilted her head slightly and began to look up at Doyun with a bewitching appearance.

“Hehe… I never thought you would want to see this side of me.”

“You’re beautiful no matter what you look like, Elsie…”

Doyun’s penis, stiffly erect at Elsie’s provocative appearance, throbbed roughly.

“Are you excited by my different appearance? I’m happy…”

Elsie, who started to focus on the penis hanging in front of her again, opened her sticky mouth wide.

At that moment, as she was about to slowly accept his penis into her mouth,

Whack-!

“…?!”

Doyun, who was very excited by Elsie’s changed appearance, grabbed the wing decoration floating above her head.

He used the golden wing decoration of Demigod Ascension as a handle and pulled it down in one go.

“Doyun, what are you… Eubeup?!”

Elsie, who had been touching the tip of Doyun’s penis with her tongue. Because the wing decoration was pulled, her head naturally followed, and she swallowed his penis in one go.

“Eugeuk! Gu… hook…”

Elsie, who had accepted his penis full in her mouth almost to her throat, looked up at Doyun, moaning with a mixture of excitement and pain.

It was the moment she understood the purpose of the wing decoration.

Thus, a violent love began.

“Keueok… kahak… eubeup!”

With Elsie’s moans as she gasped for breath, another thick ejaculation was spewed out.

The thick semen, pouring out with sticky, lewd sounds, flowed down.

She had already served with her mouth and chest several times.

Elsie, who had received Doyun’s ejaculation several times, was covered in his bodily fluids all over her body.

“Haa… hak, haa…”

However, Doyun’s huge member, still hard and swollen, was full of energy.

Elsie, who looked at it while breathing heavily, opened her mouth.

It was unusually powerful today. He had ejaculated so much, but there was no sign of calming down.

As expected, Doyun and she were not satisfied with just this much.

Elsie, who thought so, swallowed the sticky and unpleasant taste that remained in her mouth.

“…Shall we go out now?”

“Yeah. But we need to wash one more time before that, right? Hehe, my whole body is sticky.”

She had pleased Doyun in the bathroom more than she had planned, so it was time to go to the bedroom.

The two of them, who had washed again, wiped their bodies dry and left the bathroom.

The clothes they had taken off and thrown away in excitement were piled up in front of the bathroom.

Elsie, who looked around at the traces of that passionate moment, turned her body and looked back at Doyun, who was following her.

“It’s a mess… Let’s go to the bedroom.”

Elsie, with a flushed face, shyly placed her hand on Doyun’s chest. Following her movement, her black hair swayed softly like a silk curtain.

Doyun, who had been following Elsie’s back as she came out of the bathroom, clenched his fist.

The moment she turned her body and looked at him, an unbearable heat soared again.

“…Sorry, Elsie.”

“H-huh?”

Doyun grabbed Elsie’s wrist, which was touching his chest. And he began to look at Elsie with burning eyes.

“Sorry… I can’t stand it after all. I can’t even wait to go to the bedroom…!”

“W-wait! Kya-”

Doyun, who grabbed Elsie’s shoulders, roughly pushed her over.

Thud!

Doyun pounced on Elsie, who had fallen defenselessly.

“Elsie. You made me impatient enough in the bathroom, so now it’s my turn.”

“W-wait… At least until the bedroom…”

“No. I want to do it right now.”

“Hot…”

Elsie’s face turned red at the explicit declaration.

“I can’t stand it anymore. I’m going to impregnate you for sure, Elsie.”

Doyun, who made a sudden declaration, spread Elsie’s legs and crushed her as he was, putting his weight on her.

His hotly erect penis touched her soft belly as if pressing down on it, accelerating his excitement.

“W-what… Ah…”

Elsie, flustered, couldn't even speak properly and floundered.

Doyun, who stroked her as if she was cute, then slowly began to push his penis into Elsie.

Elsie's vagina, already sticky and wet, accepted Doyun's penis as if it was wrapping around it.

"Eugeut…?!"

Elsie's back arched even though only the tip had been inserted.

Her sensitive vagina instinctively tightened and began to cling to him pleasantly.

Truly tremendous pressure and pleasure began to be transmitted.

This moment was an unbearably exciting moment for Doyun every time.

Accepting Doyun's extra-large penis into Elsie's petite body was never an easy task.

No matter how familiar the two's relationship had become, the first insertion was always a task that required time and adaptation.

In addition, Elsie's particularly sensitive body also played a part. She was so sensitive that she often went several times.

"Hak, haak… heuk… euho…"

Little by little. As Doyun's penis dug into Elsie's vagina, her lewd breathing became rougher.

Elsie, who was half out of her mind with the pleasure of insertion, trembled.

"You're lovely, Elsie."

Doyun loved her for struggling to accept him every time they had sex.

“You’re too sexy after all.”

“A, aah… eunghat…”

Elsie’s hot breath tickled his ears. He felt his penis throbbing and swelling.

As Doyun began to pick up the pace of his leisurely insertion, putting his weight on her, Elsie wrapped her legs around his waist.

Even in the midst of being out of her mind, she definitely wanted Doyun.

“Elsie…!”

Doyun, who loved that unbearably, pushed his penis in at once.

“Ahheung-?!”

His penis, which had reached her deepest part with a swoosh, swelled up again.

“Eueuk… eueuk…?!”

Elsie screamed at the pleasure of Doyun’s huge member rushing in and filling her belly completely without any gaps.

She opened her mouth powerlessly and threw her head back, trembling and convulsing.

“Keu…”

Doyun also gritted his teeth and let out a pleasant groan.

As expected, his chemistry with Elsie was the best to the point of sticking out her tongue. He had only just inserted it, but he felt like

the feeling of ejaculation would surge out right away.

Doyun, who grabbed Elsie's head, which had lost consciousness, began to kiss her and devour her.

Squeak- Puk. Sticky friction sounds and rough breathing. Hot moans that couldn't be suppressed filled the house.

"Hyaeut! Geuhieuk-!"

Lewd moans spewed out in a beautiful voice.

All Elsie, who was lying under Doyun, could do was that.

She trembled and hugged Doyun tightly, and sometimes bit his shoulder.

But she couldn't withstand the flood of pleasure that shook her consciousness to its core.

Thus, another cry of ecstasy erupted.

"Eungahheut! J, good…"

The sex with Doyun, who was putting his weight on her and pounding her with all his might, had already become intense.

'How many times is this already…'

The full pressure felt in her belly. She couldn't even count how many times she had been ejaculated into so far.

It felt like Doyun's semen, which was full in her uterus, was gurgling.

The hot love he was sending was overflowing and stickily wetting the floor.

"Elsie!!!"

Puk-

“Eugeok?!”

Doyun began to pound his penis in, violently arching his back.

As if the feeling of ejaculation had surged again, the penis that was stirring Elsie’s belly swelled up roughly.

But this time, the momentum was extraordinary.

Elsie sensed that something bigger than ever was coming.

“D, Doyun… Geueuk-?!”

She grabbed hold of her consciousness, which was soaked in pleasure and about to faint.

And she gritted her teeth and hugged him, moaning, in order to receive Doyun’s ejaculation.

“Eut, euk! Eungeut…!”

“Elsie…!”

Doyun began to whisper something in Elsie’s ear in an emotional voice.

“Get pregnant, Elsie. You’re going to get pregnant. Our child…!”

“…!”

Elsie, her eyes wide, looked at Doyun even in the midst of her confused mind.

Just as he was desperate, Elsie was the same.

She also wanted the fruit of love. She wanted Doyun’s child.

That wish would not come true like magic just because she desperately begged with words.

However, putting each other's wishes into words was definitely meaningful.

So Elsie nodded and answered in a voice that sounded like she was about to cry.

"Yeah. I want to have your child too, Doyun…! So… so please impregnate me…!"

"Elsie!!!"

Doyun's penis began to stir Elsie's inside again violently.

In order to fulfill each other's wishes, the two mixed their bodies passionately.

As the goal became clear, it felt like her brain would melt from the pleasure that soared without knowing the end.

After covering each other's lips and mixing their tongues for a while.

The moment the two reached their climax simultaneously and embraced each other, the most potent ejaculation yet gushed into Elsie's womb.

Boobeut boobeut, a massive amount of semen poured in relentlessly, instantly swelling her belly.

"Eungeueut…"

Elsie's mouth was blocked by Doyun's kiss, and she momentarily lost consciousness.

•

“Heeuk…?!”

Elsie, who had briefly fainted, suddenly opened her eyes.

Belatedly feeling her heart pounding, she began to pant.

“My belly feels heavy…”

The ejaculation she had received at the end was the most intense yet. The pressure she felt in her belly was no joke.

Would she even be able to get up like this?

With that worry, Elsie turned her head, seeking Doyun.

“Doyun… eut?!”

The moment she turned her head, what she saw was Doyun’s still-stiffly erect cock right in front of her eyes.

Doyun’s gaze, looking down at Elsie, was full of love. At the same time, it was also full of desire that had not yet been satisfied.

He stroked Elsie’s hair as if he adored her for receiving his tremendous ejaculation.

“Honestly, I can’t help myself…”

Elsie, with Doyun’s cock hanging right in front of her, took it into her mouth and slowly licked the shaft with her tongue, sucking it in.

“Beueup-”

Having received even the remaining ejaculation into her mouth, Elsie got up with Doyun’s support.

“My belly… my belly is so heavy that I’m losing my balance…”

“Can you walk?”

“Y-yeah… somehow.”

Her body, glistening with sweat, felt hot.

The floor in front of the bathroom, where they had made love without being able to control their excitement, was a mess with sticky bodily fluids.

Elsie, staggering with difficulty, gulped down a cool juice.

Once the fire had been lit properly, there was no way it would end like this, so she intended to replenish her fluids in advance.

Meanwhile, Doyun, who had come up behind Elsie, silently reached out and began to gently caress her belly.

It seemed he was still worried.

“Elsie…”

Calling Elsie quietly, he tried to kiss her as soon as she turned her head.

“Wait a minute…!”

Elsie, blocking Doyun’s lips with her finger, tilted her eyebrows and opened her mouth.

“After doing that just now… let me rinse my mouth and refresh myself properly. And this time, we should go to the bedroom properly, right?”

“Hoo… sorry. I couldn’t help myself earlier.”

“Hehe, that rough side of you is also charming, you know.”

Elsie giggled and gulped down the juice with Doyun.

After a short break like that, they were about to go up to the second floor where the bedroom was.

“Let’s go up, Doyun.”

“Uh… yeah.”

Elsie smiled brightly and tried to lead Doyun’s hand up the stairs.

Doyun, looking at Elsie’s back, swallowed hard.

Elsie’s dizzying back view, carrying his love in her belly.

Her black hair created a different atmosphere. The wing decorations floating above her head were perfect for grabbing with his hands.

Doyun smacked his lips without realizing it.

The moment he had ejaculated with all his might, determined to impregnate her, flashed through his mind, and his heart beat wildly.

‘I can’t take it anymore…’

It was the moment when his reason snapped again.

“Elsie, sorry…”

“Eh?”

It was the moment Elsie stepped forward to climb the stairs.

Kwok-

Doyun, grabbing Elsie’s wing decorations, pushed her slightly with force.

Elsie, losing her balance and falling forward, grabbed the stairs and looked back at Doyun, feeling uneasy.

Meanwhile, Doyun's cock was nicely aimed between Elsie's legs.

"Wait, Doyun…"

Puwook-!

Heavy love thrusting into Elsie without hesitation.

"Heugeuk?!"

Elsie's back arched.

Would they even make it to the bedroom?

It felt like she would get pregnant before that.

"Eungeut! Heugeuk… le-let's go to the be-bedroom…"

In front of the stairs.

The sound of sticky friction and flesh hitting flesh began to accelerate again.

The reconciliation operation had long been rendered meaningless. A more important task had begun.

The sun set and the night deepened.

The effort towards the fruit of love did not stop the next day, nor the day after.

Chapter 188. Side Story: After Graduataion

Time flowed.

Quickly, like an arrow released from a bowstring, carrying with it everyone's happy memories.

Seasons changed and years passed, and around the time spring arrived, I graduated from the academy.

Rustle—

A fallen twig snapped under my foot.

Warm sunlight filtered down through the lush forest path.

A pleasant scent of flowers and leaves drifted softly on the breeze.

The forest on the outskirts of the city. This familiar, winding path.

At the end of that forest was the small house that had been my starting point.

Now, it was a place where almost no trace of my life remained, but I still visited it from time to time for a walk. A kind of hobby, you could say.

"Hmm…"

I gently closed my eyes and hummed aimlessly, swaying my body slightly.

Several months had already passed since graduating from the academy.

Even now, thinking about that farewell atmosphere made my heart ache.

The day I said goodbye to my friends, who were leaving for their own dreams and goals.

I had a shameful memory of bursting into tears without realizing it.

Thrud didn't return to her hometown of Vanaheim but remained in Glitnir.

Considering her abilities as a Valkyrie, she could have risen to a high position in the city or the Einherjar Knights, but she didn't seem to have any desire to do so.

'Ahaha! Elsie! Don't you know we have plenty of time? So, I'm thinking of taking my time to figure out what to do in the future.'

Thrud's image of waving her diploma with a smiling face flashed through my mind.

Recently, she seemed to be aiming to become a writer.

I was worried because she was too relaxed, but I believed she would do well.

If Thrud continued to be indecisive and indulged in leisure, I was thinking of pushing her to become a professor at the academy.

"Oof-"

I jumped over a fallen tree blocking the path.

Since Doyun and I had started living together, this forest path hadn't been maintained for quite some time, so it was a bit of a mess.

'The guy living in that house now probably doesn't need a path made by humans…'

I thought I should set aside a day to tidy up the path and continued walking.

Swish- The branches swayed in the wind, and the leaves began to sing.

Randgrid was planning to open a bakery. It seemed like a good fit for her, who loved delicious things.

Her sister, Radgrid, became the city defense officer of Glitnir. An elite who had been promoted rapidly in half a year.

Eir went straight to Alfheim to study abroad to further her skills as a healing mage immediately after graduation.

When she returned, I should coax Thrud to gather everyone for a party after a long time.

As I was lost in thought while taking a walk, I saw something strange ahead.

"Ah! He hid acorns in the middle of the road again!"

I found a giant acorn moderately covered with soil, fallen leaves, and twigs in the middle of the forest path.

That silly squirrel. How many times have I told him not to hide acorns on the walking path!

Slightly puffing out my cheeks, I casually pulled out the large acorn.

I should return it since I was going that way anyway.

I had given Ratatoskr the house in the forest where I used to live. Well, considering his size, it was difficult for him to live inside the house, so it was more like I was lending him the land.

Anyway, after that, he settled down in Glitnir altogether.

Doyun went to work, I had no one to meet, and I had nothing to do, so on a leisurely day like this, I could visit him for a walk, so it was like having a good neighbor.

“Ah-”

A wide clearing appeared in the middle of the forest.

A familiar house greeted me beyond the vine-covered fence.

Brushing back the hair that had fallen down, I smiled.

“Ratatoskr-!”

At my shout, Ratatoskr, who had been lying down beyond the fence, perked up his ears and stood up.

The round-eyed guy blinked and pricked up his ears before jumping over the fence and approaching.

Plump and fluffy, he was so cute. His tone was still somewhat harsh, though.

[What.]

“I told you not to bury acorns on the road, didn’t I?”

When I held out the giant acorn to Ratatoskr’s belly, he accepted it.

[….]

“I’ll be visiting more often in the future, so I’ll be checking every day!”

[…So what!]

“Hey!”

Ratatoskr, who threw the giant acorn over the fence, took out a large pine nut from his fluffy fur.

He didn’t listen to a word I said and immediately started munching on the seed.

That annoying guy who had invaded my wedding with unusual fireworks and gave me an unforgettable and flamboyant celebration.

Somehow, he seemed a little calmer since that day.

[Come to think of it, where did Han Doyun go? It feels like I haven’t seen him in quite a while.]

“Where else would he be? He went to work at the Einherjar Knights.”

[Einherjar Knights…?]

I chuckled slightly at Ratatoskr’s questioning look and nodded.

“That’s right. I usually come out for a walk in the morning to see you. I don’t know if you often come out of the forest, but since you don’t, Doyun wouldn’t have a chance to see you.”

Doyun had joined the Einherjar Knights.

He was a commander in the 3rd Einherjar Knights, which was truly an exceptional treatment.

The fact that he had been actively involved with the Einherjar Knights in various dispatches even before graduating from the

academy must have been for that reason.

Considering Doyun's abilities, I thought it was natural treatment, but I was also worried that he might get caught up in various troubles because of his rapid success.

I asked him from time to time, and he said it was okay, that there were only good people, but as his wife, I couldn't help but worry.

'I should secretly visit him sometime to check on him. Maybe I should prepare a lunch box…'

As I was lost in thought, Ratatoskr started tapping my head with his thick tail.

"Ah, why?"

[Let's go if you're done.]

"What, are you telling me to leave now that you've seen my face? You stingy squirrel!"

[I'm going too.]

"Huh?"

[You just told me to go out of the forest a little. So, I'm going out now.]

"Oh…!"

Impressed by Ratatoskr's declaration, I opened my arms wide.

"Then, while we're going down together… since it's a rare occasion, give me a ride!"

[Die.]

I was rejected outright.

•

Riding on the back of a giant squirrel across the city was certainly an unusual sight.

Thrud was waiting in front of the house where we arrived.

I got off Ratatoskr and gently stroked his plump belly, and he jumped into our yard, annoyed.

“Elsie! Looks like you went for a walk? And you even brought the squirrel?”

“Thrud, what’s wrong?”

“I just felt restless staying at home today, so I came out to see your face.”

I looked at Thrud, who shrugged her shoulders, with narrow eyes.

“Are you… living properly these days?”

She said she would take her time to figure out what to do, but she was enjoying a leisurely life without doing anything.

Her long, light pink hair was loose, and her clothes were baggy, making her look like she was living the most comfortable life in the world.

I wasn’t in a position to talk, but I was worried about her, who was living the life of a wealthy home security guard.

“Ahaha, you worry too much. I’m eating and sleeping well every day, so I’m healthy.”

“That’s a relief, but… let’s go inside.”

I went into the house and chatted with Thrud while having a light tea.

As I fiddled with my teacup and looked out the window, I saw Ratatoskr lying down and rolling around in the yard.

Is that really a squirrel?

As I was thinking that and feeling dumbfounded, Thrud leaned forward and opened her mouth.

“Elsie, how about you these days? Anything new?”

“Hehe… I’m devoted to my life as a wife. Every day is happy.”

“That’s good. I was worried that you might still want to relieve some stress and go out to subjugate monsters, and end up fighting with Doyun.”

“W-When was that?! I don’t have any intention of going out to fight on my own anymore, so don’t worry.”

Thrud chuckled at my flustered reply and sipped her tea.

“Oh, right. There’s one thing I’m worried about regarding Doyun.”

“What…! Han Doyun, how dare he make such a pretty bride worry! What did he do?!”

“It’s not that. It’s not that Doyun did anything…”

I told Thrud that I was worried about whether Doyun was doing well in the Einherjar Knights, having risen to the position of commander with rapid success.

After listening to the whole story, Thrud crossed her arms and tilted her head.

“It’s simple. Just go and check on him, like you said.”

“Well, yeah? If you’re a family member with confirmed identity, they’ll let you in.”

“Hmm… Or how about going to pick up Doyun when he gets off work?”

“Oh…”

If it was burdensome to go inside the Einherjar Knights, that was also a good idea.

I could get a sense of the atmosphere just by doing that, and above all, Doyun would definitely be happy.

Thrud, whose golden eyes sparkled at my reaction, smiled and opened her mouth.

“Let’s do it today.”

“Oh, today?”

“If you’re waiting for him when he gets off work, Doyun will definitely be so happy, right? That guy melts even if you just give him a sweet smile.”

“I-It’s a little embarrassing…”

Thrud chuckled and took a bite of her dessert.

Then, as if something else had come to mind, she sipped her tea and moved her lips.

“So, is it going well?”

“What?”

Thrud glanced at my lower abdomen and brought up the topic directly.

“I’m talking about your marital relationship. Your joint work. I know it’s not easy, but I was wondering if there was any good news.”

“Ah…”

I blushed and gently placed my hand on my lower abdomen.

Unfortunately, there was still no news of a child between Doyun and me.

However, I thought it wouldn’t be long if we continued to try like this.

That’s because we were really trying so hard these days.

“So… d-don’t worry…!”

“Yeah, yeah. I know better than anyone how hot your love is. But don’t overdo it.”

“It’s okay. The days when we have to overdo it are set. But that doesn’t mean we’re just casually skipping the other days…”

“Days when you have to overdo it?”

“…I mean, the fertile period.”

“Ah…”

Thrud nodded.

I felt like the topic of conversation had suddenly changed, but it was also a story I wanted to tell openly.

The fact that we both wanted it so much, but a child wasn't coming easily, was frustrating.

It was even more so because both Doyun and I were far from ordinary.

Considering Doyun's shocking stamina, if I hadn't been a pure-blooded Aesir, I probably would have gotten pregnant in one shot during our first time.

"Anyway, when the fertile period gets closer, Doyun gets so wild… I can't help but overdo it."

"Oho…"

Thrud's eyes lit up, and she started to show interest.

It seemed like this secret chat would be a little longer.

Chapter 189. Side Story: Your Bride

Asgard, Einherjar Knights Headquarters.

The most powerful institution safeguarding the Nine Worlds, and a hall where renowned powerhouses gather.

A massive stone monument engraved with warriors of old, armed with spears and swords, stood tall at the main gate leading into the grounds.

Alongside the stone monument, fully armed Einherjar guarded the entrance.

Each one exuded an aura of intense strength.

Into this imposing place, a young woman appeared.

She looked utterly out of place amidst the heavily armed, hulking Einherjar.

Petite and slender, she wore a delighted smile.

Beneath long, sweeping eyelashes were vibrant blue eyes.

Her dazzling silver hair swayed with each soft step she took.

Her beauty, enough to momentarily sway even those who constantly trained themselves, was truly outstanding.

The great warmth she exuded was no different from the romance of many men, captivating as much as her beauty.

It was like a dream.

The Einherjar guarding the entrance couldn't tear their eyes away from the beauty.

Just looking at her was a feast for the eyes, making them unsure where to focus.

Just walking was so enchanting.

And it wasn't just that she was passing by; she was heading straight for the Knights' entrance. They couldn't help but pay attention.

•

Elsie blinked innocently, gazing at the Einherjar guarding the entrance.

'They look tired. Both of them are breathing irregularly.'

As Thrud had suggested that morning, she had come to pick up Doyun at his quitting time.

It was all well and good to come to Asgard, but now that she was standing right in front of the Knights Headquarters, her mind went blank for a moment.

It was because she had come to meet him without any plan.

Elsie looked at the Einherjar with a troubled expression and approached the Knights' entrance.

“Um… hello…”

She spoke to the Einherjar standing tall in the center of the entrance, and flinched slightly at the gaze that stared down at her.

“W-What business do you have?”

“I came to see my family…”

“Family, you say…? Well, first, please come to the guardhouse so we can assist you with the procedures.”

If she was family of a Knight whose identity was confirmed, she could enter the premises with permission, according to regulations.

So Elsie figured it would be fine since the Knights had her husband, Doyun, as well as Dane, who was also family.

It was a reckless charge, but the result was successful.

The Einherjar in charge of entry stared blankly at Elsie’s retreating figure as she entered the grounds, muttering to himself.

“I expected it since I realized she was from the Adorencia family… but to think she was the wife of the Third Deputy Commander.”

The latter was more surprising than the fact that she was the sister of the First Commander, Dane Adorencia.

The same was true for the Einherjar who had guided Elsie to the guardhouse.

To think she was the wife of the famous Third Deputy Commander.

-

Doyun’s movements grew faster as he finished the last of his work.

Doyun's adjutant, who was watching him, chuckled.

Seeing his superior hurrying to leave work was now a daily occurrence.

"Hahaha, you must be very devoted to your newlywed life. How do you not miss a single day?"

At the playful question from his adjutant, Doyun, who had changed into his uniform, turned his head with a look that said, "Isn't that obvious?"

"Isn't it natural when the most lovable wife in the world is waiting for me at home?"

"You're so consistent that I want to meet your wife in person."

"Haven't I shown you pictures before?"

"Those are just pictures, aren't they? Among those who haven't even seen the pictures, there are only rumors going around. They say, 'Just how beautiful is she that the Deputy Commander is so out of it?'"

"Tell them to be satisfied with the rumors."

After exchanging playful banter with his adjutant, Doyun burst out of the door.

His mind was already filled with Elsie as he strode quickly down the hallway.

It was then. His sensitive senses picked up a passing conversation.

"Did you see the beauty outside?"

"What beauty out of the blue?"

“I’m talking about the silver-haired beauty who’s been hanging around near this headquarters since earlier. Her face is one thing, but her heart is so big…”

“Silver hair…? Wait, does she have blue eyes?”

“How did you know?”

“…Don’t you dare touch her. You must be new here and haven’t heard the rumors…”

Doyun’s eyes widened as he heard the conversation.

‘Elsie is at the Knights…?’

For her to be wandering around here when she should be in Glitnir.

It was hard to believe, but no matter how he thought about it, it seemed clear that it was Elsie.

‘Did something happen?’

Suddenly worried about Elsie, Doyun broke into a run.

•

Elsie, who had been wandering around the Knights Headquarters where Doyun was, waiting for him to come out, sat on a bench for a while.

She could feel the ardent gazes of the knights passing by since earlier.

‘They’re all well-trained… strong.’

As a habit, Elsie assessed their skills by examining their gait, posture, and simple movements.

There were some who bothered her, but since she was a married woman, even if she was young, there were no human trash who would dare to touch Elsie, so she was able to chase them away easily.

‘They ran away in surprise when Doyun’s name came up…’

Is his reputation so bad that they flinch at the mere mention of his name? Or is it the opposite?

‘I should definitely grill him about it…’

As Elsie was thinking that, a huge presence suddenly began to approach her.

“Elsie!”

As if he knew, Doyun came out of the headquarters building and charged straight towards her.

“Doyun-!”

Elsie, who had jumped up towards Doyun, who was approaching with superhuman speed, hugged him tightly.

“It’s time for you to leave work… why are you at the Knights?”

Elsie, who had been smelling his scent in Doyun’s arms, raised her head and smiled brightly.

“Well, actually… I came to pick you up! I thought you’d be happy… and I also wanted to check if you’re doing well at the Knights!”

At Elsie’s appearance, leaning her head against his chest as if acting spoiled, Doyun hugged her tightly.

“Elsie…”

She’s so lovable it’s driving him crazy.

That's why he can't focus on anything but her when it's almost time to leave work every day.

"Did any weird guys bother you?"

"Hehe, this is the Knights Headquarters, there's no way there would be any weird people here."

As Elsie began to smile brightly, those who were watching them made small sounds of admiration.

Doyun, aware of his surroundings with his sharp senses, picked Elsie up in his arms.

"...Okay. Then, since my lovely wife has come to pick me up, shall we go back in a good mood?"

"Wait! There are so many people around, it's embarrassing... p-put me down."

"I'm doing this so everyone can see clearly."

"...You're so mischievous. What if bad rumors spread because of such conspicuous behavior? I'm worried."

"Who would spread such rumors about the Deputy Commander?"

"D-Deputy Commander?"

Elsie's eyes widened, as she only knew that Doyun had been promoted to a commanding rank, but didn't know he was the Deputy Commander.

Doyun smiled at her cute appearance and began to stride out of the Knights Headquarters.

Elsie had come to pick him up. Could there be anyone happier than him?

This was unbearable.

Doyun, who had returned home with Elsie, found Ratatoskr lying sprawled out in the yard, fast asleep.

“Why is this guy here?”

“Squirrel has been cooped up in the forest lately, right? So I brought him out… but he’s been sleeping all day.”

Elsie fiddled with Ratatoskr’s fluffy belly, who was sprawled out until evening.

[…I’m originally nocturnal.]

Ratatoskr, who had opened his eyes slightly, awkwardly raised his plump body.

Elsie pressed down on Ratatoskr’s cute appearance as he got up, his huge fluff balling up.

“Cute-”

[It’s time for me to get busy now. I guess it’s the same for you guys.]

“Huh? Why us?”

Elsie tilted her head and hugged Doyun’s arm.

“Doyun and I are going to spend some quality time together now?”

Ratatoskr, who had been staring at Doyun with round eyes, shook his head.

[I don’t think so.]

“….”

“What do you mean?”

[Newlyweds like you are especially busy at night. Do you think I wouldn’t know?]

Elsie’s face flushed red at Ratatoskr’s words.

She couldn’t refute the fact that what he was saying was true.

[You guys are the worst of all the couples I’ve seen in hundreds of years.]

“W-What are you talking about! What do you know!”

Elsie shouted.

Ratatoskr, who had taken out a giant walnut and was cracking it open, continued to speak shamelessly, nudging Elsie and Doyun with his thick tail.

[I can’t not know. You guys went deep into the forest a few days ago, right?]

“H-How did you know that?!”

Elsie stared at Ratatoskr with wide eyes, her lips trembling.

As he said, she had gone deep into the outer forest with Doyun a few evenings ago for a nighttime stroll.

And, of course, the quiet nighttime stroll in the forest didn’t end with just a stroll.

Perhaps it was because of the special environment of the deep forest.

She was stimulated by the unfamiliar atmosphere and became aroused, and a hot memory of them hugging and rolling around, making love, flashed through her mind.

“Ugh…”

Elsie moaned softly at the intense memory of that day. Doyun also swallowed nervously with a slightly tense face.

And Elsie staggered at Ratatoskr’s following words.

[I was burying acorns in the ground and accidentally heard the sounds.]

“S-Sounds…?”

[Elsie. How could I not hear you screaming so frantically? Even though it was a remote forest, how could you until dawn-]

Elsie felt her head getting hot at the squirrel’s dizzying account and cut him off.

“Ugh… stop…”

Elsie had been so frantically clinging to Doyun that day that she didn’t even remember how much she had screamed.

Doyun hugged Elsie, who was losing strength and collapsing from the overwhelming embarrassment.

Should she be relieved that at least this monster squirrel was the only one who heard the hot noises in the forest that day?

[Anyway, since your fertility is so great, it’ll be soon.]

“Don’t say fertility! You stupid idiot squirrel!!!”

[….]

“….”

[…Don’t want to.]

Pabat-!

Ratatoskr ran away at an incredible speed.

Elsie, who had been glaring at the annoying fluffy squirrel's retreating figure with tearful eyes, let out a long sigh.

Then, she turned around and hugged Doyun's neck, whispering to him.

"Th-That… did I scream that much…?"

"…We were both out of it at the time. I was very excited."

Elsie lowered her head, not exactly denying Doyun's words.

It was a moment when she felt embarrassed by her overly sensitive body.

"Anyway… what just happened was his own blessing, Elsie."

"…Blessing?"

"He told us it would be soon, right? It's his words that decorated our wedding so splendidly, so wouldn't it be effective?"

With those words, Doyun picked Elsie up in his arms and went inside the house.

"So let's go in slowly. As Ratatoskr said, it's time for us to get busy now."

"U-Um…"

I really hope it's soon…

Elsie thought that and unconsciously stroked her lower abdomen.

She wanted a child. The more time passed, the more desperate she became.

A little later, only the sweet noises of a couple whispering love and working hard could be heard in their cozy nest.

Chapter 190. Side Story: The Fruits of Love (1)

This happened one day when I was preoccupied with my happy life.

At the bottom of the Nine Worlds, signs of a demonic surge began to appear in Niflheim.

As the world closest to the primordial abyss of Ginnungagap, a considerable rift was expected to occur.

Accordingly, the Einherjar Knights' subjugation operation began.

Creak-

Early in the morning.

Elsie, who came out to see Doyun off as he left the house, gently took his hand.

"Elsie, I'll be back soon."

"Liar. You said it would take a week?"

"Haha, then I'll have to work harder. I can't leave you alone for a whole week."

Elsie, who looked up at Doyun with concern, brought his hand, which she was holding, to her chest.

“Don’t overdo it and get hurt.”

“Okay.”

“Promise! I might secretly follow you because I’m worried!”

“I can’t have you follow me to that dangerous place. I must return within a week, mustn’t I?”

Doyun looked down at Elsie affectionately and gently stroked her long silver hair.

Elsie smiled pleasantly and hugged his neck as if clinging to him.

She left a warm kiss on Doyun’s cheek and smiled brightly in his arms.

“Be careful and come back safely, okay?”

“…Suddenly, I don’t want to go. Thinking that I can’t see you like this for a week…”

“Ahaha! You’re impossible-”

Elsie, who waved to Doyun as he left, returned home feeling lonely.

A week from now. She would have to be apart from Doyun for a whole week.

She already felt a sense of emptiness in one part of her heart.

“I suddenly feel lonely…”

Eating, having dinner, going to bed, and opening her eyes to the morning sunlight, she would be alone.

Imagining those things made Elsie feel overwhelmed.

It was the first time she had been apart from Doyun for such a long time since they started living under the same roof.

“…I-It’s only a week. I’ll manage somehow.”

Elsie muttered to herself and mustered her energy. She intended to empty her mind by cleaning.

That was the moment Elsie’s lonely week began.

…

It was the morning of the third day.

Elsie, who had been flailing her arms in her sleep, searching for Doyun’s warmth that should have been next to her, opened her eyes.

“It’s only been three days…”

Feeling an immense emptiness, Elsie silently got up and looked around the cold room.

She hadn’t felt Doyun’s warmth or scent for three days.

His pleasant, low-pitched voice, his handsome face that made her smile just by looking at it, and his large, solid body that pinned her down.

For three whole days.

Elsie hung her head low. Her long silver hair flowed down her chest.

‘Is this… a new form of torture?’

Elsie, who began to tremble, started her day with a slight sob.

Han Doyun withdrawal symptoms were getting worse and worse.

And so, on the fourth day.

Elsie began to get impatient.

Even when she went out to lecture as a special invited professor at the academy from the morning, her mind was full of thoughts of Doyun.

After that, even spending time with Thrud and playfully patting Ratatoskr's soft belly did not ease her anxious heart.

As evening approached.

"Uuuung…"

Elsie wrapped her arms around herself, twisted her body, and lay down on the sofa.

'If it were a normal day, it would be the time for Doyun to come home from work…'

"Haa…"

Elsie stuck out her tongue slightly, opened her mouth, and let out a hot sigh.

She was anxious. Her body was hot.

She missed Doyun.

The love that he poured out on her almost every day with vigor.

Recalling that made Elsie's body uncontrollably heat up.

A hand slowly sliding down her lower abdomen.

Was this what they called sexual frustration? She didn't know.

One thing was certain: she missed Doyun so much.

Elsie clenched her teeth and ran up to the bedroom.

Bang!

Hastily opening the closet and taking out one of Doyun's shirts, she hugged it and jumped into bed.

Thanks to Doyun's vigorous desires, Elsie had never had to relieve this heated excitement on her own.

So now she couldn't stand it anymore.

"Doyun… uuuung…"

Elsie rubbed her face against Doyun's clothes, sometimes biting them, and began to roll around on the bed.

Fingers digging between her legs, legs twitching and bending.

And so, she was busy comforting herself until late at night.

On the fifth day.

Elsie, who opened her eyes with a slightly haggard face, let out a long sigh on the disheveled bed.

She had frantically comforted herself last night.

Using Doyun's clothes and her own fingers, she repeatedly stimulated her vulva and groaned several times.

Thanks to her overly sensitive body, she quickly heated up with excitement and twitched, falling into dizzying pleasure several times.

But it wasn't as satisfying as making love with Doyun.

“It’s not enough…”

It wasn’t enough. Elsie wanted his embrace.

“I miss you, Doyun…”

She quietly murmured, feeling how much she depended on him, with that anxious heart.

*

The subjugation operation, which was expected to take a week, ended in just five days thanks to the quick cleanup of the rampant demons and the stable repair of the rift.

Considering that only the 3rd Knights Division was deployed, it could be said to be a great achievement.

“As expected of the Vice-Captain. He single-handedly dealt with the largest entity among the Greater Demons reported so far.”

Doyun, who roughly ignored the flattering words of the adjutant who had returned to headquarters, threw off his armor and changed into his uniform.

“…The report is over, and my vacation has been approved, so I need to hurry.”

“Haha, you must be in a hurry. You were singing about wanting to see your wife even during the operation.”

The 3rd Division Vice-Captain, Han Doyun, an amazing powerhouse who slices up the Greater Demons, the worst of all fiends, along with the rift.

There was no one in the Knights who didn’t know that he was crazy about his wife.

“Of course. I haven’t seen Elsie for five days. I thought I was going crazy. I still feel like I’m going crazy.”

Doyun pictured Elsie in his mind.

She was lonely and more tender-hearted than he thought, to the point where she would snuggle in his arms and act spoiled whenever she had the chance.

He couldn’t stand not seeing her.

He had even submitted his vacation request to coincide with the end of the operation.

Now no one could stop him.

Under the setting sun.

Doyun’s heart began to pound as he saw his house in the distance.

He was able to return sooner than expected. Even so, it had been five days.

It was too long to be apart from Elsie.

‘I came back two days early, so she’ll definitely be surprised…’

Doyun began to get excited as he imagined Elsie’s face, smiling brightly with joy.

Doyun hurriedly opened the door and entered the house, looking for his beloved wife.

“Elsie!”

However, the first floor was quiet.

The living room was neatly organized, and there were faint traces of cooking in the kitchen. But there was no sign of Elsie.

“…Elsie?”

Doyun, thinking that she wouldn’t be out of the house at this time, went up to the second floor.

As he approached the bedroom, he began to hear Elsie’s faint voice.

“…Do… Ah…”

What was she doing without turning on the lights in the increasingly dark house?

In any case, Doyun, who wanted to see Elsie’s face quickly, slowly opened the door to the bedroom where she was.

He wanted to hug her soft body tightly and feel her warmth.

Bang-

“Els…”

“Doyun… Doyun ah… Eungh…!”

As soon as he opened the bedroom door, he heard Elsie’s panting, filled with arousal.

His lovely Elsie was calling Doyun’s name while comforting herself.

Elsie was lying down with her legs spread apart, hugging Doyun’s clothes.

She was holding her pretty breasts, which couldn’t even be fully grasped in one hand, with one hand, and stimulating her vulva with the other.

Elsie’s extremely stimulating appearance, flushed and sticky, was unfolding before the eyes of Doyun, who was anxious because he hadn’t seen her for five days.

“Eung… Eut?! Kyaaak-!!! D-Doyun?!”

Elsie, who belatedly sensed Doyun’s presence, screamed in surprise.

She stared at him, standing blankly in front of the door, with wide eyes.

She had ended up greeting him in this state.

Elsie’s face turned red.

Elsie, who had been lying down with her legs spread apart, hurriedly got up and sat down on the bed.

“You came back earlier than expected…! I’m really happy… I… I kept wanting to see you… so…”

It was an embarrassingly unexpected timing.

But Elsie, who was more delighted and happy that Doyun had returned, smiled brightly, trembling with her flushed body.

“W-Welcome home, Doyun!”

“Elsie…”

He hadn’t been able to hold Elsie for five whole days.

But when he came home, there she was, calling his name and being aroused.

It was impossible to hold back after witnessing this sight.

“You’ve worked hard and come back, but I’ve shown you an embarrassing sight. Ahaha… Should I take a shower first? I’ll prepare dinner…”

“Dinner is fine. And I took a shower at the Knights, so it’s okay.”

“O-Oh? Th-Then…?”

“I’ve been holding back for five days, Elsie.”

Doyun muttered and began to roughly throw off his clothes.

“Uh… Uh uh…”

“But if you show me that kind of appearance as soon as I get back, it’s only natural that this happens.”

Elsie swallowed hard.

Because Doyun’s trained body, which she had been imagining in her head, and that large, solid body that would mercilessly pin her down, were revealed.

She felt her body burning up. Her lower region was already ready.

“Let’s do it, Elsie. Right now.”

Elsie’s heart beat wildly at Doyun’s firm voice, which was close to an order.

She looked up at him with a dazed face and blankly nodded her head.

Doyun, who looked down at her appearance with satisfaction, smiled.

And he thrust his huge thing, which had swelled to its limit at Elsie’s lewd appearance, into her face.

“Ah, Aaa…”

Elsie quietly gazed at it as it slowly descended, her eyes filled with longing.

And then, as if obeying, she kissed it affectionately.

Five days. It might be a short time for some, but for the two of them, it was a time when they longed for each other.

As if trying to make up for the time they had been apart, the two began to make love.

They hugged each other, mixed their bodies together, and rolled around hotly and stickily.

The dizzying time continued without stopping until the whole house was a mess.

Until that love bore fruit.

One star, emitting a brilliant light in the night sky, fell, drawing a beautiful tail.

Chapter 191. Side Story: The Fruits of Love (2)

The day Doyun returned, and the pent-up, long-suffering emotions exploded.

It was a few weeks after that time when the tenacious proof of love filled Elsie's body and soul.

Looking a little tired, Elsie placed a hand on her lower abdomen and tilted her head.

"My period's late..."

Her period hadn't started even though the expected date had passed. Elsie, whose cycle was usually quite regular, couldn't help but wonder.

"It's never been this late before... Is it because I'm tired?"

There wasn't really any reason for it, but she had been feeling unusually sluggish and tired lately.

Thinking that might be the reason for the delay, Elsie slowly walked to the mirror.

It was out of a sense of hope.

Swoosh, swoosh— Elsie lifted the hem of her clothes and looked at herself in the mirror, revealing her stomach.

Soft, supple white skin was exposed. It was still a smooth and pretty belly.

Of course, she couldn't tell anything this way.

"What am I doing…"

Sighing, Elsie dragged her heavy body, weighed down by the inexplicable lethargy, to the sofa.

Leaning back against the backrest, she hugged a cushion and slowly closed her eyes.

Was it because she kept feeling tired?

'Ah, I'm getting sleepy again…'

She was starting to feel sleepy again, so much so that it was becoming a problem.

Yesterday, she had fallen asleep like this and hadn't woken up even when Doyun returned.

The image of him seriously worrying about whether she was sick flashed through Elsie's mind.

'At first, I thought he was being over the top, but at this point, I really should start suspecting things.'

She should consult with Thrud.

She had heard that Eir had returned from studying abroad a few days ago; perhaps the healing mage would know something?

With those thoughts in mind, Elsie began to doze off.

Elsie woke up with a start around lunchtime.

“Ugh…?”

This was definitely not something to be taken lightly.

Staggering to her feet, Elsie decided to contact someone who could help her right away.

Rummaging through a drawer, Elsie took out a round, spherical magical device.

“I never thought I’d have to use this again.”

It was a magical signaling device that Thrud had given her a long time ago, in the early days of the academy.

She worried whether it would still work properly and whether Thrud would receive the signal.

But Elsie, feeling uneasy about the changes in her body, pressed the emergency signal button without hesitation.

The effect was remarkable.

Thrud was knocking on her door in less than 30 seconds.

“Elsie— are you there?”

“No, even so, that’s too fast. Did we cross paths…?”

Thrud, still living a carefree life, often made surprise visits like this.

Whether it was good timing or not, there was no need to use the signaling device after all.

Putting the flashing signal device back in its place, Elsie opened the door, feeling relieved by her friend’s visit.

•

“…What? So that’s why you used the signal device?”

Thrud’s eyes widened as she listened to Elsie’s story and looked at her stomach.

“Y-yeah…”

“That’s fortunate. I was just on my way here.”

“I know. I was feeling so uneasy that I couldn’t just keep worrying about it alone.”

“Elsie… so cute…”

Thrud, her golden eyes sparkling, hugged Elsie tightly.

“But Elsie, we can’t determine this on our own. We need an expert’s help.”

“I guess so…”

“So just wait a little bit!”

“Huh?”

Thrud patted Elsie’s head and jumped up energetically.

What was she doing? Was she planning to storm into a hospital and kidnap a doctor or something?

That’s the kind of force she exuded.

“Wait, Thrud…”

Bang—!

Before Elsie could stop her, Thrud dashed out.

“We could have just gone to the hospital together…”

Her murmur dissipated in vain.

Left alone again, Elsie gently stroked her lower abdomen with both hands.

‘If… if it’s really…’

If she was pregnant? If it was really certain that she was pregnant…

Elsie’s mouth opened slightly, and her eyes widened. Her sparkling blue eyes trembled slightly.

There was nothing she could be sure of yet. But just the thought of it filled her with an overwhelming emotion.

‘In this belly… our baby, Doyun’s and mine…’

How would Doyun react? Just imagining it made Elsie feel happy.

He was the one who had been trying so hard to get her pregnant. He would be so happy that he would literally fly to the sky.

“C-calm down. It’s just my imagination for now…”

She knew very well that pregnancy was by no means easy because of the great wall between Aesir pureblood and Otherworldy Bloodline.

So there was no need to get excited yet.

While Elsie was calming her pounding heart and trying to relax, Thrud returned, carrying a large bundle of light green fur.

It was Eir, who had returned from studying abroad a few days ago.

“Elsie! I brought Eir!”

“Eek- E, Elsie… it’s been a while… Thrud suddenly barged in, and I wondered what was going on…”

“Thrud, how could you just bring her here like this!”

“I-it’s okay, Elsie… I was free.”

Eir, still timid, hesitantly approached Elsie and sat down next to her.

“Eir is the most reliable person among us for something like this, right?”

“That’s… probably true…”

As a healing mage, Eir could offer a much more accurate opinion than Elsie and Thrud.

“Elsie, I’ll take a look then. But this isn’t my specialty, so you should definitely go to the hospital.”

“Yeah… thanks, Eir.”

“Then, could you lie down on the sofa for a moment? Take a deep breath slowly, and relax…”

Eir began to examine Elsie, who was lying still on the sofa.

The soft green light emanating from her fingertips warmly illuminated Elsie.

She asked about the date her period had stopped, her recent physical condition, and other details, and then carefully placed her hand on Elsie’s lower abdomen.

“Let’s see. Have you felt any nausea or queasiness recently? When you’re eating or on an empty stomach?”

“Hmm, I don’t know… I think my stomach has been a little uncomfortable…”

“If you are pregnant, I think Elsie’s symptoms are quite clear. I don’t know how many weeks along you are, but you may experience severe morning sickness soon.”

Elsie smiled brightly at Eir’s explanation and opened her mouth.

“…You mean, if I’m definitely pregnant?”

“Hehe, you seem really happy. Then, I’ll concentrate and check now.”

The gentle energy emanating from Eir’s fingertips began to permeate Elsie.

Whoosh—!

After a while, Eir’s energy subsided, and her hand, which had been placed on Elsie’s stomach, fell away.

“Hoo…”

It was a tense moment.

Elsie swallowed hard and looked at Eir.

After a brief silence, Eir, who had been closing her eyes tightly, slowly lifted her eyelids.

Thrud watched, Elsie waited for an answer, and Eir finished her diagnosis.

Their eyes met.

“Elsie… this is…”

Elsie’s eyes widened as she listened to Eir’s cautious opinion.

•

The time when the setting sun beautifully colors the sky.

A sturdy man burst out of the Bifrost station and began running down the streets of Glitnir.

A dark uniform with the symbol of the Einherjar, and short black hair fluttering in the wind.

It was Han Doyun, returning to Midgard after work.

‘Elsie…’

His mind was filled with thoughts of Elsie.

She had been feeling inexplicably tired lately, and she often fell asleep and couldn’t wake up easily.

He couldn’t help but worry about whether something had happened to her.

‘She said she didn’t have an appetite and couldn’t eat well…’

He resolved to take her to the hospital tomorrow and crossed the plaza.

He thought it would be a good idea to buy something that would stimulate Elsie’s appetite.

•

As the day was drawing to a close, Elsie, who was waiting for Doyun alone, went out into the yard.

She couldn’t just sit still inside the house.

Her heart was pounding with anticipation.

It might just be her imagination, but she definitely felt like her emotions were fluctuating more.

Leading her languid body to the garden, Elsie sat on a chair and stroked her stomach.

“Let’s definitely go to the hospital tomorrow. If possible, with Doyun too…”

Brushing back her flowing silver hair, Elsie looked up.

Her blue eyes were fixed on the towering World Tree.

A star that had risen early shone above her head between the branches that soared so high they were almost blurred.

It was then that she felt someone approaching the house.

Even though she could only hear footsteps, Elsie, smiling like a blooming flower, ran out.

“Doyun-!”

“Elsie, you were outside?”

Hugging Doyun tightly, Elsie clung to him more persistently than usual.

“E, Elsie?”

Stimulated by Elsie’s unusually dependent behavior, Doyun patted her back.

“What’s wrong? You’re acting…”

What was this feeling? Doyun swallowed nervously without realizing it.

Was it the superhuman intuition of an immortal body?

As soon as Elsie was in his arms, a certain emotion surged. It wasn't the erotic feeling that surged when he saw her attractive figure.

This feeling was less of a desire based on instinct and more of…

'I want to protect her no matter what.'

It was close to a fanatical level of protectiveness.

Why did he feel this way?

Doyun's question was soon answered when Elsie looked up at him.

"Doyun, I have really… really, really happy news. Can I borrow your ear for a moment?"

Elsie whispered with a flushed face and a beaming smile.

'What kind of news could it be…?'

Entranced by her beautiful appearance, Doyun lowered his head as if possessed and offered his ear.

Elsie's soft breath briefly tickled his ear.

"…We seem to have a baby."

"…"

"I'm pregnant."

At the resolute whisper, Doyun froze in shock as if struck by lightning.

For a brief moment, Elsie's whisper echoed in his head dozens, hundreds of times.

Grabbing Elsie's shoulders, he looked at her with a startled expression.

His breathing grew increasingly rough with overwhelming emotion.

"R-really…? Really?!"

"Eir says it's almost certain. But she said we need to get a thorough examination at the hospital."

"T-then the reason you've been feeling strange lately is…?"

Elsie, who burst into laughter at Doyun's face, which was so overwhelmed that he couldn't even explain it, nodded.

"Yeah, I guess so. I seem to have clear early symptoms."

"O-our baby…"

Stuttering from the overwhelming emotions, Doyun looked at Elsie's stomach.

Tilting her head and smiling, Elsie stroked her lower abdomen and opened her mouth in a soft voice.

To convey the fruit of this love to him for sure.

"Yes. Our precious baby is here."

"…Elsie!"

Whoosh—!

Kneeling down, Doyun put his ear to Elsie's stomach and hugged her tightly.

"Kya-?!"

As if wanting to feel the fruit of her love, the precious baby, even closer.

“Elsie! I love you!”

“C-calm down! Everyone passing by is staring…! Kneeling in front of the house, really…”

She said that, but Elsie couldn’t hide her happy smile either.

Slowly stroking Doyun’s hair, she raised her head and met his eyes.

The fruit of sublime love, the most beautiful miracle in the world, had arrived.

Chapter 192. Side Story: The Process of Love (1)

The next day, Elsie visited the hospital with Doyun and underwent a thorough examination.

The two held each other's hands tightly as they spoke with the doctor in charge.

"You mentioned that you were diagnosed by a healing mage before coming here?"

The doctor, who seemed experienced, smiled kindly as he looked at Elsie and Doyun, as if he admired the young newlyweds.

"Your healing mage friend's diagnosis was accurate. Congratulations."

At the doctor's confirmation of her pregnancy, Elsie's eyes welled up with tears.

She had prepared herself for it not being easy.

At one point, she had even thought it might take years.

But defying all those conservative expectations, they had achieved the fruition of their love.

An indescribable feeling of happiness.

Overwhelmed with joy, Elsie shed tears and leaned on Doyun.

“Elsie.”

“I don’t know what to say. I’m just so happy…”

Doyun gently patted Elsie, who was leaning her head on him, and smiled.

It was a moment when he felt a great sense of responsibility as a husband.

“It’s the first time in history that a pure-blooded Aesir and an Otherworldy Bloodline have conceived a child. I’m truly happy to be able to share this news.”

The doctor, determined to do everything possible for this lovely, novice couple, smiled faintly.

The old doctor waited patiently for Elsie to calm down before slowly opening his mouth.

“Are you feeling a little calmer now?”

“I’m sorry. It’s hard to control my emotions…”

“It’s alright. It’s all part of the changes that come with carrying a child. There’s no need to stress about mood swings.”

The doctor explained various precautions and symptoms of pregnancy to Elsie and Doyun as thoroughly as possible, as if to remind her that she was no longer alone, but a pregnant woman carrying a child.

-

Elsie, with a slightly dazed expression, came out of the hospital and slowly stroked her lower abdomen.

“So, all the strange things that have been happening to me lately were early symptoms.”

“Tell me right away if you feel unwell or if there’s any problem, Elsie. I’ll fly to the hospital in an instant.”

Doyun, who was hugging Elsie from behind, whispered carefully, as if he was worried about her.

Then Elsie smiled faintly, took Doyun’s hand, placed it on her lower abdomen, and said,

“You’re being overdramatic. Do you think I’m a doll made of sugar?”

“Still, I can’t help but worry for now.”

It was the first child, so special that it was said to be the first in history.

There was a possibility of experiencing symptoms other than the general symptoms of pregnancy.

Therefore, Elsie could fully understand Doyun’s worried heart.

She ran ahead, turned to look at Doyun, and said,

“Are you just going to worry on such a happy day?”

“Haha, I’m so happy that I’ve become restless in reverse.”

“I want to tell everyone soon. They’ll all be so surprised, right?”

“They will be. Father and Hyung might faint.”

“Ahaha! Considering how they clung to us, saying that marriage was too early, they might.”

Elsie, thinking of Tyr and Dane’s fuss, giggled and walked on.

“I have to tell Thrud and Eir again too… Hmm, I’m going to be busy.”

“We can take it slow, just like we always have.”

Doyun, who gently wrapped his arms around Elsie’s waist, smiled.

She smiled back at his smile and snuggled into his arms.

She felt like she was finally taking her first step as a couple.

“…Oh. I suddenly have a craving.”

“Shall we go to a restaurant right away? Will the morning sickness be alright?”

“I don’t have any symptoms yet, so I should be fine. Maybe…?”

The doctor, who had been watching Elsie and Doyun disappear into the crowd on the street through the window, slowly closed her eyes.

“A miracle of love. I’ve lived long enough to see this.”

She blessed the child of the two, conceived like a miracle.

Knock knock-

“Frigg? Do you have a moment?”

“Come in.”

Frigg, who had returned to her seat, greeted the nurse who had come with the medical records.

She, who was once a goddess in charge of marriage, family, and abundance, quietly smiled as she counted Elsie’s due date.

•

It was one day, approximately 6 weeks into the pregnancy.

She had been experiencing many changes since visiting the hospital.

Was it because she had learned that the sudden physical abnormalities were due to pregnancy?

Since then, she had been feeling the various symptoms more clearly.

“Umm…”

She opened her eyes with a small groan in a languid voice.

Her last memory was sitting on a chair in the garden, basking in the warm sunlight…

She seemed to have dozed off without realizing it.

She woke up feeling a subtle, stabbing pain in her lower abdomen.

It seemed to be a mild symptom caused by the uterus, where the baby had settled, undergoing gradual changes.

“I’m still not used to it.”

If she thought of this feeling, which was bound to be unfamiliar for now, as part of the process of accepting Doyun’s child, she couldn’t help but smile.

She placed both hands neatly on her lower abdomen and whispered with affection.

“Grow well…”

It wasn’t yet time for her belly to show, so there was nothing particularly tangible to feel.

But she could definitely feel it.

A precious life. Her and his child was here.

A gentle breeze blew, shaking the petals of the flowers in the garden.

The lingering, soft floral scent flowed away. It was time to get up.

She stretched her back and arms and slowly stretched.

Her breasts, which had been gradually swelling like that day of the month, were somewhat sensitive, causing her to feel mild pain.

It was said that this sensitivity could be particularly pronounced in first pregnancies, but she didn't seem to be experiencing it very severely.

"Even so, I still need to get new clothes. Considering that my belly will be growing in the future, I need a few more…"

There were no visible changes in her appearance right now, but it was necessary to prepare for when her belly would start to show in the near future.

They said it would grow really fast, so it would be very different from the symptoms she was experiencing now.

As she went inside and was organizing Doyun's clothes, she felt a slight hunger and staggered.

"I should probably eat something soon."

She shook her head for a moment, remembering the trouble she had had in the morning.

Her morning sickness wasn't severe, but sometimes she would feel hungry, only to be overcome with dizziness and nausea.

It just so happened that this morning was one of those days, so she had just eaten some rice porridge. Perhaps that was why her appetite

was starting to return.

Just. Just for no reason at all,

“…I want to eat meat and bean dishes.”

If she didn’t like it again and felt nauseous, there would be no solution.

It was said that it would get worse over time, and she could only hope that it wouldn’t.

Please. It’s really hard.

•

Contrary to Elsie’s wishes, a tumultuous time passed as she experienced minor morning sickness.

There was quite a commotion when she told her family and friends about the pregnancy.

And so, week 12.

Morning sickness was getting worse, and her body was undergoing major changes, so it was also the most difficult time for Elsie so far.

But more than the difficulty, there was a great sense of anticipation. All of this was for the sake of meeting her child.

Elsie’s eyes curved softly. Her jewel-like blue eyes were hidden by her full smile.

“Look, Doyun! I think it’s gotten a little bigger! Just… a little bit.”

Elsie, who had been stroking her lower abdomen, looked at Doyun and said.

Her belly wasn't yet clearly visible.

It was just slightly protruding, to the point where it wouldn't be noticeable if it was covered by clothes.

Even so, Elsie, who was simply happy, ran lightly and spun around.

"Elsie, that's dangerous!"

Doyun, who was startled by Elsie's sudden run, accelerated so much that his hair fluttered and hugged Elsie.

"This much is okay. It's actually worse to do nothing."

"Still, be careful because your body is very weak right now. What if you accidentally fall…"

"My husband will catch me, right?"

"Elsie!"

"Ahaha! I'm sorry, I'll be careful."

Elsie, who had been joking a little, buried her face in Doyun's arms when she saw him looking at her with genuine concern.

"You get so worried every time we come back from the hospital."

"I can't help it. You've been having a really hard time lately."

"T-that's… sorry…"

Elsie, thinking of the various things that had happened in the past few days, glanced at Doyun and apologized.

"What do you have to be sorry for, Elsie?"

"You've been so tired because of me lately…"

There were times when she suddenly craved something and begged him while crying, and there were times when she was so weak from severe morning sickness that she received Doyun's close care.

"You can rely on me as much as you want, Elsie."

Doyun, who stroked Elsie's soft silver hair, continued to speak as he tidied up her slightly disheveled hair.

"We're a couple. We have to work together for the baby."

"Hehe… yes, that's right. Thank you."

Elsie, who took Doyun's hand, brought her cheek to his large hand.

The sign of their child coming down.

Now, every time her belly grew, the child would make its presence known.

Elsie and Doyun, who smiled at each other, walked hand in hand, towards the future that awaited them.

Chapter 193. Side Story: The Process of Love (2)

“Are you really okay, Elsie?”

“I told you I’m fine?”

Doyun looked down at Elsie with an expression dripping with worry.

“….”

He wordlessly knelt down on one knee and carefully placed his hand on Elsie’s swollen belly.

His touch was so cautious that it was frustrating to watch.

Elsie, unable to bear it any longer, twitched her eyebrows.

“Goodness! Why are you being so careful?! If you’re going to touch it, put your hand on properly!”

“B-but the baby might be surprised…”

He, with a sturdy physique that made her petite figure look like a doll and an immortal body honed to the extreme, was now fidgeting.

Elsie couldn’t help but chuckle at Doyun’s adorable behavior.

“Don’t hesitate and put your hand on properly, okay? Like this.”

Elsie grabbed Doyun's hand and pressed it firmly against her belly, gazing intently into his bright brown eyes.

"That way, you can properly feel our baby, right?"

"Y-yes."

Doyun, looking at Elsie with a flushed face, slowly nodded.

Now 20 weeks pregnant.

Elsie's belly was swollen enough to be noticeable at a glance.

As she entered the second trimester, the morning sickness that had been tormenting her had subsided a lot, and the baby in her womb was growing healthily.

"Just leave your hand there quietly. You might be able to feel the baby move."

"O-oh…"

"The doctor said that the movements are becoming more definite around this time. Sometimes I feel it wriggling."

Elsie smiled brightly, placed her hand on top of Doyun's hand, and closed her eyes.

Following her slowly lowering eyelids, his gaze also went down.

"I hope the baby knows that Daddy's hand is here now-"

Doyun's heart fluttered at Elsie's quiet whisper, and his eyes widened.

Lovely.

She, carrying his child. His wife, whom he would give everything in this world for.

It was then, as Doyun was lost in such sentiments, blankly focusing on the sensation felt from Elsie's belly, that it happened.

""Ah-!""

A fetal movement was felt from Elsie's belly.

A small, soft wriggling sensation in a brief moment.

It was as if the baby was letting Mom and Dad know that it was doing well here, it could be felt clearly.

It was perfect timing. Elsie and Doyun, surprised, blushed and looked at each other. And they gently embraced and kissed.

"Now that the fetal movement is definite, I can really call it the stable period. Hmm..."

Elsie, hugging Doyun's neck, trailed off as if thinking about something.

"It's my first pregnancy, so I don't think it will go as planned, but I'm halfway there now."

"...That's a big deal."

"Huh? What is?"

"I don't want to be apart from you for even a moment."

Elsie giggled at Doyun's joke and gently pulled his cheek with her slender fingers.

"When weren't you like that? You always hated being apart!"

“Of course. But now we have our baby too.”

“I’m worried because my husband is so worried.”

“Haha, I can’t deny that.”

Elsie, gently caressing Doyun’s smiling face, brushed back his black hair.

“Then you’ll take me for a walk as promised, right?”

“I’ll turn back immediately if it looks like you’re overdoing it.”

“Don’t worry, I can’t overdo it even if I wanted to with this big belly.”

As her belly grew, putting pressure on her organs, and as her blood volume increased to support the baby’s growth, Elsie felt that moving around was becoming increasingly difficult.

She got tired and out of breath much more easily than before and had to rest often.

In addition, as she entered the second trimester, one thing different from ordinary pregnant women appeared.

Elsie slowly stroked her belly and focused on the energy flowing within her body.

‘…As expected.’

Doyun’s precious child.

The most special child in the world.

Could that be why?

A portion of her surging energy was being transferred to the baby.

That was another reason why she couldn't overdo it.

'I must always leave a surplus of energy to be transferred to the baby.'

It is common for children of ability users or mages to inherit talents from their parents. However, there had never been a case where a child received their mother's energy while growing up from the fetal stage.

"Elsie…"

Doyun, who was close to Elsie, could feel her gently flowing energy.

"Are you really okay?"

"Hmph, are you going to keep repeating the same thing? Let's go out quickly! I want to walk."

Elsie, slightly puffing out her cheeks, pulled Doyun's hand.

The two walked along the forest path.

A sweet time that brought back memories.

They held hands, retracing the fond memories of heading to the academy along this path.

"Hoo… I wonder if Ratatoskr is home?"

"He might be sleeping since it's still bright."

"What's he been doing, not showing his face for the past few weeks."

Ratatoskr, who disappeared not long after Elsie's pregnancy was confirmed, had been out of contact for a while.

So Elsie was taking the opportunity of a walk to go to his house with a determined heart.

“Haa… I’m getting a little out of breath again…”

As Elsie paused to catch her breath, Doyun hurriedly supported her.

“Should I hold you?”

“I’ll be fine if I rest for a bit. Really, you’re being overprotective, aren’t you? I’m not even full-term yet.”

Doyun nodded, carefully checking Elsie’s condition, and fastened her coat.

“I hope Ratatoskr is there since you’re going all the way to find him.”

“I agree. I’m going to knead his belly fat like crazy!”

Elsie clenched her fist tightly and glared ahead with sharp eyes.

Rustle-

The leaves were crushed, making a light sound.

A slightly chilly wind began to blow from the forest.

“It’s still warm, but a cold wind…?”

Elsie, feeling a little chilly, rubbed her arms. Doyun, who took off his coat and covered her, also tilted his head in puzzlement.

“Yeah, in this weather…”

But that was only for a moment. As if it was just a simple whim of the forest, a warm breeze blew again.

“I wonder if that squirrel opened a Bifrost connected to Jötunheim?”

“Ahaha, maybe he did.”

Doyun burst into laughter, thinking of Ratatoskr’s eccentric and quirky appearance.

And so, the two arrived at Elsie’s old home, now Ratatoskr’s house, and were soon able to see a welcome face.

Beyond the vine-covered fence, a huge squirrel stood up with its ears perked.

The creature simply sniffed, staring at Elsie and Doyun with round eyes.

“Ratatoskr!”

“Ratatoskr!”

As the two waved their hands and shouted, Ratatoskr finally began to move.

He seemed very cautious, unlike his usual self, as he hesitated and crossed the fence.

[….]

Slowly, sluggishly. The creature stood quietly in front of Elsie, as docile as a turtle rather than a squirrel.

“Why are you acting like that? It’s been a while, Ratatoskr.”

[Elsie…]

Ratatoskr stood on all fours and began to look back and forth between Elsie and Doyun’s faces.

Then, he carefully observed Elsie’s swollen belly.

“Hehe, you can tell by looking at my belly, right? There’s a baby here.”

At Elsie’s words, proudly embracing her belly, Ratatoskr turned his head sharply again and glared at Doyun.

Doyun scratched his head at the gaze that seemed to say, ‘Did you do this to her?’

Elsie giggled at the rodent’s unique, quick yet dazed reaction.

[You’re really pregnant…]

“Pfft! I thought your reaction was a bit strange, so you were checking to see if something was wrong?”

Ratatoskr’s uncharacteristically cautious and dazed reaction seemed to be to check for changes in Elsie.

After confirming Elsie’s swollen belly, he circled around her with a calmer demeanor.

His mischievous side was nowhere to be seen, and he seemed anxious as if he was worried about Elsie.

Doyun watched Ratatoskr with wide eyes at the unexpected reaction.

‘Is that guy worried about Elsie?’

Considering the lighthearted arguments he had with Elsie every other day, it was almost touching.

“Ratatoskr-”

Ratatoskr, who had been circling around restlessly, froze as Elsie approached.

As if it would be a disaster if he pushed Elsie over with his large body.

“Why is he so quiet today? Is it because it’s been a while? Did he eat something wrong?”

[I-it’s not like that, you…!]

Ratatoskr, who usually had curses rising to his throat, rarely suppressed his temper.

Elsie, delighted by the unfamiliar reaction, simply smiled brightly as she stroked his soft fur.

“You’re cute as long as you keep your mouth shut, you know? So fluffy.”

Doyun, thinking that he was more affectionate than he looked, watched Elsie with a pleased expression.

“Ratatoskr, let me touch your belly.”

[….]

At Elsie’s request, Ratatoskr slowly collapsed to the side and lay down.

Doyun could only let out a hollow laugh now.

‘It’s like Elsie has found his weakness.’

Is he that worried about pregnant Elsie?

It was hard to understand the senses of a monster.

“Soft and squishy… Ah, it feels healing.”

Elsie, who had been stroking Ratatoskr's plump and soft belly, suddenly threw herself.

"Eek-"

"E-Elsie!"

[Wh-what…?!]

Squish-

She lay down, leaning against the fluffy belly of the giant squirrel.

Perhaps because her appetite had recently returned and her body, weakened by morning sickness, had recovered, she looked truly comfortable.

"Elsie! You startled me!"

"I-it's okay… How fluffy is Ratatoskr's belly!"

"Haa. Think about the heart of the person watching… Ratatoskr is frozen in shock too…"

Doyun shook his head at the rare sight of the giant squirrel being terrified and frozen thanks to Elsie's playfulness.

"Ah, ahaha… I'm sorry. He was too quiet today, so I couldn't help myself…"

Elsie, who had gotten up, covered her belly and tilted her eyebrows, glancing around hesitantly.

Doyun, melted by her lovely appearance, could only hug her tightly.

Chapter 194. Side Story: The Process of Love (3)

Elsie, who had visited the hospital for a regular check-up, lay on her side on the bed, exposing her stomach.

Frigg, who had confirmed Elsie's pregnancy on the first day, volunteered to be her attending physician.

Frigg examined Elsie's belly, touching it gently, and gave her a kind smile.

"Are you feeling a little calmer? It's nothing serious, so don't worry."

Elsie, who was slowly taking deep breaths to calm herself, nodded, her lips trembling at Frigg's soft voice.

"T-thank you."

"I was so surprised when you came in trembling like that."

Elsie, who had seen Doyun off to work and was heading to the hospital with Thrud, had come in pale with a sudden stomachache.

The cause was Braxton Hicks contractions.

After entering the second trimester, the pain, which often came with a tightening and heavy feeling in her stomach, was particularly severe today.

“Braxton Hicks contractions are more common than you think at this stage. There’s nothing wrong with the baby. It’s really okay, so take a deep breath again.”

“That’s a relief…”

“I was worried too, so I looked carefully to see if there were any other problems. Because it’s a special baby.”

Elsie breathed a sigh of relief.

Her jewel-like blue eyes lowered, her delicate appearance with trembling lips. Frigg unconsciously stroked her flowing silver hair.

“Rest assured. It’s growing up healthy.”

Frigg helped Elsie sit up and tidy her clothes, then spoke again.

“I noticed you intentionally increased the amount of energy going to the baby.”

At those words, Elsie looked at Frigg like a small animal that had done something wrong.

“T-that’s… I was worried about the baby in my womb, so I unconsciously…”

The stomachache caused by the stronger-than-usual Braxton Hicks contractions.

Elsie, who had been suddenly frightened, had briefly increased the amount of energy naturally being transferred to protect the baby.

“It’ll be okay since the baby has been growing up receiving your energy from the beginning. However, don’t forget that your body is just as important as the baby’s.”

Frigg, who warned her to refrain from overusing her energy as much as possible, finished the examination.

A child born between a pure-blooded Aesir demigod and an Otherworldy Bloodline Dragonkin.

It would be a special child, as much as the unusual couple's relationship.

Time would continue to flow with worry and anticipation.

"Elsie! Hold my hand tight!"

Thrud grabbed Elsie's hand and let out a long sigh of relief.

"I was so surprised when you suddenly grabbed your stomach and looked like you were in pain on the street earlier."

"I'm sorry for making you worry. I was so out of it because of the unusually strong stomachache…"

"Anyway, I'm glad it's nothing serious."

"Yeah. There's no risk of premature birth and it's healthy. I was just being too dramatic."

At Elsie's appearance, smiling and brushing her hair back, Thrud tilted her eyebrows.

She pressed Elsie's forehead with her finger and shook her head, opening her mouth.

"No, you weren't!"

"Huh?"

"You weren't being dramatic! You idiot! It could happen. What if you were alone?"

What would it be like if something happened to her when Doyun, Thrud, or any of her friends or family weren't there to help her?

It was something she could handle on her own, but Elsie felt a sudden fear because she was carrying a child.

'...Don't have weak thoughts. Not even for the baby.'

She couldn't just worry when her condition was at its best.

She had to go around and spend time with Doyun during this time when she could be most active.

Elsie nodded, putting strength in her eyes.

"Thrud, let's take a walk. To clear my head."

"Shall we?"

It was around this time that Elsie came out to the square with Thrud and wandered around the city.

"I've got my appetite back these days, so let's go get a light meal."

Whoosh-

"Ugh?!"

Suddenly, a cold wind blew for a few seconds, uncharacteristic of the weather.

-

Jötunheim, Borrdaborg.

Slash-!

A simple sword strike, lightly drawn horizontally.

But that light movement swept away dozens of demonic beasts.

It was the result of the expanded sword energy cutting down even the demonic beasts pouring in from outside the sword's range in one fell swoop.

The blade of the sacred sword Balmung, emitting a chilling aura, gleamed.

A ridiculous sight of dozens of high and mid-level demonic beasts being torn apart like wet paper.

In the center of it, Han Doyun sheathed his sword with an indifferent face.

"This area is clear. Moving on."

Belatedly, the snow of Jötunheim began to fall.

Warm Midgard. Doyun, thinking of his beloved wife Elsie there, gazed wistfully in the direction of Bifrost.

The adjutant, who had been watching his superior annihilate the demonic beasts in an instant and strike a pictorial pose lost in thought, opened his mouth.

"Vice Commander."

Doyun, who had been lost in happiness thinking about Elsie and the baby she was carrying, retorted gruffly when his adjutant suddenly broke his reverie.

"What, why? Are you looking at me like that because you're going to make another joke?"

"…Are you really human?"

"Then do you think I look like a demonic beast?"

“I’m asking because you lightly swept away so many high-level demonic beasts and are now getting snowed on while lost in sentimentality.”

“I suddenly thought of my wife…”

His adjutant was speechless at Doyun’s wistful look again.

“…”

The overwhelming strength of the 3rd Division Commander, who handled countless demonic beasts as if plucking weeds from the roadside, was now acknowledged by everyone in the Knights.

However, few people knew that the 3rd Division Commander, such a fearsome powerhouse, was actually a hopelessly devoted wife lover.

“Anyway, let’s hurry up and clean up the flood and close the rift. I want to go back as soon as possible.”

Doyun, imagining Elsie’s flower-like smile, turned around with a slightly flushed face.

Doyun’s unit, having completed their mission in Jötunheim, stood in front of the Bifrost gate, brushing the snow off their shoulders.

“Vice Commander. Don’t strike a pictorial pose even when shaking off snow.”

“Is my adjutant only capable of making jokes and nonsense?”

“I’m saying it out of envy. Envy.”

Doyun, who had grown significantly since entering the Academy and had exceeded 190 by the time of graduation.

He now boasted a grand physique that wouldn’t be out of place even when he was with Elsie’s family.

On top of that, with black hair and a handsome face that seemed a bit fierce at first glance.

He was even liked by some Asgardian bloodline purists who had prejudices against the Otherworldy Bloodline.

However, he himself was already married and had only Elsie in his head, so he didn't care what others thought.

"What does it feel like to have the most beautiful woman in Aesir as your wife?"

Doyun chuckled at his adjutant's question.

"You're asking the obvious. Don't you know if you look at me normally? It's always thrilling. Every day is happiness."

"...That's a very Vice Commander-like answer."

As they exchanged such small talk, they passed through Bifrost and arrived at the Knights Headquarters.

At that moment, a messenger rushed to Doyun's returning unit.

"Emergency transmission! The flood caused by the rift in Jötunheim was not the only one!"

"What?"

Doyun's eyes widened at the news the messenger brought.

"V-Vice Commander, immediately after you closed the rift, localized rifts opened in adjacent worlds in succession! It seems that the rift in Jötunheim was connected to other worlds..."

Rifts had opened in succession in various places, causing floods.

Feeling uneasy, Doyun urged the messenger.

“So, what’s the extent of the damage?”

“The 1st Knights Division has already been dispatched to Muspelheim, where the largest flood occurred. Dane is currently cleaning up the flood quickly with Surt’s support.”

“W-what about the other worlds…?”

Feeling impatient, Doyun grabbed the messenger’s shoulder and shook him.

“Small-scale rifts have occurred in Vanaheim, Alfheim, and Midgard.”

“What?!”

Doyun’s face turned pale at the mention of Midgard.

‘No, calm down… Hasty judgment is forbidden.’

Glitnir wasn’t the only city in vast Midgard.

Besides, even if a flood had occurred in Glitnir, the Knights would have already been dispatched. Or Glitnir’s own defense force would have stopped it.

“The 2nd and 3rd Knights Divisions, excluding the Vice Commander’s unit that went on the operation to Jötunheim, have been dispatched to various locations, so the situation is now quite stable.”

“I-is that so…”

“Except for Muspelheim, the other rifts are said to be small in scale, so they seem to be clearing up quickly.”

Doyun, visibly relieved, thought of Elsie.

Elsie, whose belly was noticeably swollen and who was gradually having difficulty sitting and standing. If she, who couldn't move quickly or make strenuous movements, were to get caught up in a flood…

'I don't even want to imagine it. Elsie…'

Then, suddenly, a brief flash crossed Doyun's mind.

A very minor question.

He immediately asked the messenger.

"Was there anything unusual about the chain rifts in each location?"

"U-unusual matters, you mean?"

"I heard that as soon as I closed the rift in Jötunheim, chain rifts and floods occurred in other worlds. That means the fuse for the rifts was in Jötunheim. That means…"

"W-well, now that you mention it, before the rifts opened and the floods occurred, a cold wind, uncharacteristic of the weather, was blowing…"

A cold wind uncharacteristic of the weather.

He had felt it once before when he went for a walk to Elsie and Ratatoskr's house.

The moment Doyun's anxiety became a reality, a new messenger rushed in from afar and shouted.

"E-emergency transmission…! A small-scale rift has occurred inside the city of Glitnir in Midgard!"

Even a small-scale rift could lead to an unpredictable situation if it occurred inside the city rather than outside.

Especially in a densely populated metropolis like Glitnir.

“The remaining Einherjar capable of combat deployment are ordered to support Glitnir!”

Without hesitation, Doyun turned around and stood in front of Bifrost.

“Vice Commander!”

His adjutant and the Einherjar of the unit followed Doyun.

“We’re going to Glitnir. Immediately!”

Chapter 195. Side Story: The Process of Love (4)

Thrud's merciless fist blew away the demonic beast.

At the same time, lightning bolts erupted, incinerating the demonic beasts in the area.

Thrud, who had summoned the lightning gauntlets Járngreipr, was fighting fiercely to protect Elsie.

"Elsie! Are you okay?"

"Y-Yeah! I'm okay! What's going on all of a sudden...!"

Elsie, visibly tense, clutched her stomach and scanned her surroundings. The street had instantly turned into a scene of utter chaos.

The massive plaza street leading to the heart of Glitnir. In the middle of the city, the ground suddenly cracked and fissures appeared.

This marked the beginning of a demonic beast surge within the city. As rare as it was, the consequences were devastating.

People fled from the demonic beasts.

Collapsing buildings, flowing blood, screams.

It was utter madness.

“How can fissures suddenly appear in the middle of the city?!”

Thrud, having scorched a demonic beast with her lightning fist, glared irritably at the black void ahead.

Demonic beasts were constantly pouring out of the fissure, which was connected to a seemingly bottomless abyss.

It happened right after a sudden gust of cold wind. The fissure appeared before Elsie and Thrud’s eyes.

Its size wasn’t that large, but the strength of the surging demonic beasts was ominous.

“This is dangerous. We need to get as far away as possible!”

Thrud turned to Elsie and shouted urgently. But because they were too close to the fissure, it wasn’t going to be easy.

Thrud unleashed a powerful lightning blast, turning the demonic beasts in front of her into ashes, and quickly tried to escape with Elsie.

However, as if to fill the void left by the swept-away demonic beasts, more of them came rushing in.

“Tch!”

This time, it was intermediate and advanced demonic beasts boasting massive sizes. They were still too close to the fissure.

Thrud clenched her fist tightly and clicked her tongue.

The plaza street was densely packed with buildings.

It wasn’t suitable for wielding great power.

If everyone had evacuated, it would have been different, but because of the sudden surge within the city, there were still people trapped in the buildings.

And more important than anything else…

Paaang-!!!

Thrud, having pulverized the oncoming demonic beasts with a super-fast punch that defied perception, turned around.

What was more important than anything right now?

Her precious friend was behind her.

Thrud, exchanging a glance with Elsie's trembling blue eyes, felt a surge of emotion.

She had to protect Elsie no matter what.

She was pregnant and not able to move easily. If something were to happen…

'I don't even want to imagine it!'

Kwarreureung-!

Thrud, explosively emitting energy, used Valkyrie Armor Summon.

Mjolnir, the ultimate weapon once wielded by her father Thor, was summoned.

Elsie, who was quickly exhausted from running away from the fissure with Thrud, gasped for breath.

Cold sweat streamed down her face.

The instinct to protect the baby in her womb filled her mind.

‘An unexpected surge within the city. The response can’t keep up. It’ll be a while before reinforcements from the guard or the academy arrive!’

Feeling her body heat up, Elsie wiped away the cold sweat and looked at Thrud.

She had used Valkyrie Armor Summon and was holding the Thunder God’s hammer, Mjolnir.

‘With Thrud’s power, she can close the fissure.’

Closing the fissure as quickly as possible was the way to prevent greater damage.

Even now, the damage was significant, and they couldn’t afford to wait for reinforcements.

‘But…’

To do that, she needed to take a gamble.

“…”

Elsie smiled wistfully and gently stroked her swollen belly.

Then, steeling her resolve, she shouted to Thrud.

“Thrud! You need to close the fissure as quickly as possible! Otherwise, it’s going to get more and more dangerous!”

“I know! But…”

Thrud trailed off, swinging Mjolnir to smash a horde of demonic beasts.

“You’re the only one who can close that fissure faster than anyone else here, Thrud.”

At Elsie's words, Thrud bit her lip.

She knew. But to do that…

"No! If I go to close the fissure, the demonic beasts will target you, Elsie! I can never allow that!"

Demonic beasts, engaging in endless malice and indiscriminate slaughter.

Even those monsters from the black abyss had preferred prey.

That was why the surging horde of demonic beasts was particularly drawn to the direction where Elsie and Thrud were.

Overflowing, pure energy.

That was what attracted the demonic beasts.

"If we hold out a little longer, city support will come, Elsie… so don't even think about anything dangerous!"

Thrud, turning to Elsie and shouting, widened her eyes.

Behind her, a horde of demonic beasts in the form of large wolves was charging.

"Elsie! Behind you!"

Thrud's heart sank, and she desperately turned around.

She had been so focused on the demonic beasts pouring out along the main street that she hadn't been able to pay attention to what was behind her.

The demonic beasts surging from the fissure would be spreading in all directions, sweeping through the city. She should have considered this possibility as well.

Elsie, whipping her head around, broke out in a cold sweat.

A horde of demonic beasts was bearing down on her.

In her condition, agile movements were impossible.

“...Don’t worry, Thrud!”

Thump!

She rotated the augmented internal energy. Deploying her ability.

A barrier made of golden chains was summoned.

Elsie, having summoned the Brynja-hildr to block the demonic beasts, focused energy in her eyes.

Zwoong-

Light concentrated in an instant.

The Heat Ray Emission that erupted from her eyes incinerated the horde of demonic beasts beyond the Brynja-hildr.

“Haa... I can hold out, so hurry up and close the fissure! Otherwise, it’s going to get more and more dangerous here!”

Elsie’s blue eyes shone with determination.

-

Chwaak-!

Brünnhilde’s spear cleaved through a ferocious beast-shaped demonic beast.

Puwak- and a black aura rose up before disappearing as if evaporating.

“Heok…”

Elsie leaned against the wall and gasped for breath.

Her movements lacked real power.

‘I guess that’s inevitable…’

When Thrud went to block the fissure, the number of demonic beasts that had been surging in decreased.

Thanks to that, Elsie was deploying the Brynja-hildr’s barrier and holding out, though it wasn’t exactly a siege.

Kwagaak!

The demonic beasts were trying to break the barrier with their savage teeth and the horns that protruded from their bodies.

“Eut…”

She realized it every time she took down a demonic beast. It was impossible to fight in this condition.

The hand holding the spear began to tremble.

Kkadeuk-

Elsie, gritting her teeth, glared at the horde of demonic beasts slamming into the barrier.

‘Even if the Brynja-hildr is strong, it won’t last long.’

She just needed to hold out until Thrud closed the fissure.

Elsie, clutching her stomach, once again unleashed Heat Ray Emission from her eyes, incinerating the demonic beasts.

Tteolseok!

“Hak, haak…”

Elsie, collapsing to the floor, gasped for breath.

She was quickly out of breath and her clothes were soaked with sweat because she had strained herself a little too much wielding the spear.

‘I have energy to spare. Then the only thing left to do is…’

She had been taking care of her body more than anyone else for the sake of her baby.

The fact that she had been fighting this far in her pregnant state was practically absurd.

Instinctively judging that it would be dangerous if she didn’t rest her body now, Elsie began to release golden energy.

“Gungnir!”

Zwoong-

The divine spear Gungnir was summoned after a long time with Valkyrie Armor Summon.

The shaft, which had been cleanly broken, was also perfectly restored. Gungnir, its power restored, hovered and vibrated beside Elsie.

“I can conserve energy as planned…”

In the distance, intense lightning was striking at the center of the fissure.

‘It’s only a matter of time before Thrud closes the fissure. Just a little more…’

In the meantime, more demonic beasts were rushing in again.

“They really keep coming endlessly. Haa… Is it because I’m tired?”

Elsie, shaking her head, felt a sharp twinge in her stomach for a moment. It was a sign of abdominal pain due to uterine contractions.

“Gungnir. Automatic interception mode.”

The divine spear, reacting to its master’s will, vibrated ominously and soared into the air.

Tu Kwaang-!

Gungnir, accelerating rapidly with a shockwave, began to pierce through the horde of low-level demonic beasts in an instant.

“I didn’t want to do this on the street… I really need to rest now.”

Elsie, having reinforced the defenses of the Brynja-hildr, slowly lay down on her side.

Her condition had deteriorated significantly. She was experiencing abdominal pain due to uterine contractions.

Elsie, sweeping back the hair that was sticking to her face with cold sweat, clutched her stomach and slowly began to breathe deeply.

How long had it been?

The black aura emanating from the fissure was subsiding.

It seemed that Thrud had succeeded in closing the fissure much faster than expected.

However, considering the enormous number of demonic beasts that had poured out and spread into the city during the brief moment

when the fissure was open and closed, it was still too early to rest assured.

From afar, the voices of the city guards rescuing citizens began to be heard.

‘I wonder how many demonic beasts are left… Considering that it’s within the city, it might be difficult.’

Elsie, barely regaining her consciousness, which had become a little hazy due to exhaustion, slowly opened her eyes.

Even though the fissure was closed, there were still many demonic beasts.

Gungnir was flying around at high speed, piercing the demonic beasts approaching Elsie.

Then, at one moment,

Ting- Kwagaak!

Gungnir, which had been flying around in automatic interception mode, was stopped by something and rolled on the floor.

Elsie widened her eyes.

‘That can’t be… Even an advanced demonic beast wouldn’t be able to block Gungnir’s automatic interception so easily…’

Then there was only one possibility.

“A, a Great Demonic Beast…”

The most dangerous entity among the demonic beasts that had sprung from Ginnungagap. The gigantic Great Demonic Beast, called the worst fiend, was shining its eight purple eyes and looking down at Elsie.

If it had been the Elsie of the past, she could have easily dealt with a few Great Demonic Beasts rushing at her.

‘Not now…!’

Elsie, trembling her lips, maximized the barrier of the Brynja-hildr, clutched her stomach, and curled up.

[Geureureureung-]

To think that even a Great Demonic Beast would pop out of a small-scale fissure.

She could feel the baby kicking.

Elsie, biting her lip, began to glare at the Great Demonic Beast with sharply upturned eyes.

It was then.

Kieeing-

More than ten Bifrost gates began to open in the sky above Glitnir.

A brilliant seven-colored light poured down. For a moment, the Great Demonic Beast was distracted by it.

Almost simultaneously, the guardians of the Nine Worlds, the Einherjar, fell from beyond the Bifrost.

At that sight, Elsie’s eyes welled up with tears.

It was because Doyun suddenly came to mind in his familiar uniform.

“Doyun…”

Could Doyun be among those Einherjar? She couldn't help but harbor such a hope.

[...Keuwaaak!]

But that hope was fleeting. The Great Demonic Beast, turning its attention back to the fallen Elsie, roughly swung its forefoot.

Paaang!

"Aeuuk!"

The barrier shook violently.

It was a precarious situation, as the Great Demonic Beast's sharp claws could break it at any moment.

Just as the Great Demonic Beast, once again dripping black aura, raised its forefoot...

Kwaaaa-!

A terrifying sound of the stone floor cracking grew closer. And at the same time, a welcome voice was heard.

[You son of a b...!]

Tu Kwaang!

It was the moment when Ratatoskr, a super-giant squirrel that had grown to 5 meters in size, charged at full speed and rammed into the gigantic Great Demonic Beast.

"R, Ratatoskr...?"

Chapter 196. Side Story: The Process of Love (5)

Doyun, emerging from the Bifrost that had opened in the city's sky, quickly began to survey the entire area.

'Is the rift closed? But the number of remaining monsters is unsettling. I was told it was a small-scale rift…'

A chain of rifts had occurred simultaneously in multiple worlds. Perhaps due to its unique influence, the number of monsters that had flooded out was far too great.

It was as if a certain radius of the city, centered around the central plaza, was seething with black smoke.

After roughly assessing the situation, Doyun looked in the direction of his home.

'There are no signs of monsters running rampant in the residential area… That's a relief.'

The area near his house, where Elsie was, seemed unaffected, as it was quite a distance from the plaza, the epicenter of the overflow.

Aside from the fact that there were more monsters than expected, the damage from the overflow wasn't severe.

'It's as if someone responded quickly…'

Using his superhuman eyesight to examine the situation more closely, Doyun spotted traces of powerful lightning scattered throughout the plaza.

Moreover, the fountain in the central plaza, presumably the location of the rift, had been completely destroyed by something.

Traces that suggested a giant hammer had crushed the area around the fountain along with the rift.

There was only one Glitnir expert capable of leaving behind traces of lightning and closing the rift in such a short amount of time.

'Thrud must have closed the rift. Thanks to her, the damage isn't significant.'

Whether it was luck or not, she seemed to have been near the plaza when the rift occurred.

"Deputy Commander, numerous greater demons and high-ranking monsters have been confirmed."

Doyun frowned at the report from his adjutant, who was detecting monsters from the sky.

"They're not the kind of creatures that should be crawling out of a small rift…"

"It seems to be the influence of the chain rifts."

"Then we must hurry. With greater demons mixed in, the city guard alone won't be able to handle it."

Greater demons possessed the power to easily destroy a small city.

Doyun felt anxiety and anger at the report that several of these fiends had appeared in Glitnir.

He couldn’t allow those hideous creatures to roam freely in the city where his precious Elsie was.

If, by any chance, Elsie were threatened by the monsters…

“Elsie…”

Summoning the Balmung, Doyun quickly relayed orders to his unit through his adjutant.

In an instant, the Einherjar, formed into squads in the sky, began to descend upon various parts of the city.

Only then, left alone, did Doyun feel a great deal of worry and anxiety as he looked towards his home again.

He hoped Elsie was at home.

He pictured her gently smiling as she stroked her swollen belly.

Grip-

With tremendous force, Doyun grasped the hilt of Balmung and descended towards the center of the plaza.

At that moment, almost simultaneously, a violent explosion erupted from the end of a large avenue leading to the plaza.

KWA-AAAA!

A greater demon, boasting a massive size, was sent flying powerlessly and crashed into the clock tower in the central plaza.

POW!

The clock tower collapsed.

The impact scattered the low-ranking monsters.

Doyun, his eyes wide, turned his gaze in the direction from which the greater demon had been launched.

There…

"…Ratatoskr?"

Even from a distance, Ratatoskr was easily identifiable, having grown to an enormous size.

And nearby was a pale pink figure, presumably Thrud.

Soon after, Mjolnir, thrown by Thrud, finished off the greater demon that had crashed into the clock tower.

KWARURU!

The clock tower crumbled.

But that wasn't the problem.

Thrud was one thing. But why was Ratatoskr here?

He usually didn't leave the forest.

Let alone wander around in the middle of a city like this.

Absolutely not, unless Elsie called him.

'Could it be that Elsie…!'

Landing on the ground, Doyun swung his sword with explosive force, instantly cutting down the monsters in the plaza.

With that incredible swordsmanship, countless monsters crumbled like dead leaves.

It was as if the plaza, stained with black dye, was instantly regaining its original color.

“Get out of the way!”

He unleashed sword energy in all directions.

Even the clouds hanging in the sky were cleaved by the blow of the Balmung wielded by the immortal body.

Tearing apart all the massive monsters blocking his path, Doyun leaped towards the avenue where the giant Ratatoskr was visible.

A superhuman leap close to flight.

His vision stretched, and he closed the distance in an instant.

KWANG!

Landing on the ground like a cannonball, Doyun accelerated with a speed that was invisible to the eye.

He completely slaughtered even the monsters lingering around him, and before he knew it, he was running towards Ratatoskr, who had shrunk in size.

“Elsie!”

Elsie was nowhere to be seen. But gripped by anxiety, he shouted her name.

It felt as if time was flowing slowly, as if it had been compressed.

Ratatoskr and Thrud, seemingly unaware of Doyun’s presence, were fidgeting behind a flower bed.

‘Damn it!’

This short distance felt like an eternity, and he was so worried about Elsie that he cursed inwardly.

Was Elsie really in the middle of the overflow, with a greater demon right in front of her?

If Thrud and Ratatoskr were with her, she would be alright. She would definitely be alright.

‘Elsie- Elsie-’

TAAT!

Startled by Doyun’s presence, Ratatoskr and Thrud turned their heads sharply.

[You…!]

“Han Doyun?! Was that you, the Einherjar descending to the plaza?!”

“What’s going on! Is Elsie here?!”

Doyun shouted urgently, not waiting for an answer, and jumped over the flower bed.

“El…”

And Doyun froze, unable to finish his sentence.

There, hidden behind the flower bed, was Elsie, just as he had feared.

Elsie was lying on the ground, gasping for breath. His beloved, carrying their child.

In that moment, his mind went blank, and it felt as if all thought had ceased.

“…!!!”

Staggering, Doyun let out a piercing scream and rushed towards Elsie.

“Elsie-!!!”

His face contorted as if he was about to cry, but he was blocked by the barrier Elsie had erected.

“Elsie!!!”

“Hah, hah… Do, Doyun…?”

Elsie, who had been lying on her side, clutching her belly, struggled to lift her head and look at Doyun.

Her tired, blue eyes were shaking uneasily.

‘What on earth happened while I was out of it for a moment…’

She had briefly lost consciousness after seeing Ratatoskr blow away the greater demon. As soon as she opened her eyes, she was speechless at the sight beyond the barrier.

Thrud and Ratatoskr were looking down at her with concern. And Doyun was clinging to the barrier, as if he would break through it.

“What’s going on…”

No sooner had Elsie deactivated her Brynja-hildr than Doyun rushed to her side.

“Ah, Elsie… Elsie…”

“Why, why are you about to cry… You showed up so coolly, and now you’re ruining the mood.”

“Are you alright?! You were lying on the ground, and I was so worried… I thought something had happened to you…!”

Afraid of putting any strain on Elsie, afraid that his hard armor would hurt her.

Elsie burst out laughing at Doyun's anxious behavior, unable to even dare to touch her.

"I just overdid it a little while closing the rift and fighting the monsters, so I was resting. It's a bit unsightly on the street, but… I need to… rest for a while now…"

As Elsie muttered, clutching her belly, Doyun hurriedly tore off his armor.

He couldn't possibly let Elsie rest on the street like this.

Very carefully, he picked Elsie up and turned to look at Ratatoskr, who was silently watching them.

"Ratatoskr."

At his short call, Ratatoskr's round eyes sparkled. As if he understood what he wanted him to do.

Immediately, Ratatoskr flopped onto his back.

Nodding, Doyun gently laid Elsie down on Ratatoskr's soft, fluffy belly, which had been transformed into a bed.

"Ahaha… You adorable things…"

Elsie, now able to lie on her side and rest comfortably, looked at Doyun and Ratatoskr and smiled weakly.

Everything had been so serious just a moment ago, but she couldn't stop laughing at the absurd situation that was suddenly unfolding.

"Elsie… Just wait a little longer. I'll be right back."

Doyun whispered softly and stroked Elsie's cheek.

Elsie, who never really expected Doyun to come, blinked her teary eyes and nodded.

"Come back safely."

Doyun placed his hand on his chest.

His heart was still pounding like crazy.

The feeling of the world collapsing the moment he saw Elsie lying helplessly.

Clenching his fist tightly, he turned to look at Thrud and Ratatoskr.

"I'm counting on you to protect Elsie."

"Don't worry. We'll take her home safely."

Thrud, summoning Mjolnir, nodded as she held out her hammer.

Doyun, unable to take his eyes off Elsie until the very end, summoned his sword and leaped into the air.

He could feel the presence of monsters everywhere.

He was now purely enraged.

Even though it wasn't a big deal, he intended to wipe out every last one of those damned monsters that had put Elsie in danger.

Chapter 197. Side Story: The Process of Love (6)

The Glitnir garrison and the Academy's support, along with the Einherjar's deployment, quickly brought the rift incident under control.

Swoosh-

A large, high-ranking magical beast was sliced in half with a single stroke.

"Tarnkappe."

As Doyun watched the countless magical beasts perish, emitting black smoke, a white aura began to envelop his body.

An immortal body and relentless training.

The power of twelve heroes was added to his already overwhelmingly strong body.

"Hoo..."

An unimaginable pressure began to emanate from Doyun.

The energy was so palpable that even the magical beasts, filled with endless malice, were unable to move.

Even without using Tarnkappe, there would be no problem subduing the magical beasts.

But he used it anyway.

Because he couldn't forgive the magical beasts that had threatened Elsie.

Thump-

He gripped his sword and lowered his stance.

With just that simple preparatory movement, the magical beasts within Doyun's range sensed their impending doom.

Malice surged from the abyss. Doyun's rage, surpassing even that, exploded.

BOOM-!

The moment Doyun charged towards the magical beasts, a shockwave erupted, and the road beneath his feet exploded.

He swept through the city at a speed that transcended human perception, obliterating the magical beasts.

A storm of swords.

Starting with the magical beasts that had even the slightest chance of approaching Elsie, dozens were cleaved in half every few seconds.

His astonishing movements were enough to impress even the Einherjar, including Doyun himself.

In an instant, silence descended upon one district of the city.

Whoosh-!

Doyun leaped into the sky and quickly assessed the situation.

The area he had swept through was completely cleared of magical beasts. The Einherjar scattered around the plaza were also quickly dealing with the magical beasts.

And the outer areas of the plaza, where the garrison and the Academy's support had arrived, were putting up a good fight.

Despite the unprecedented surge within the city, the speed of the subjugation was unbelievably fast.

After confirming the situation, Doyun frowned.

'That is…'

He saw another great magical beast moving in the direction of Elsie.

The monstrous beast, with its massive body, didn't care about the buildings blocking its path and moved directly towards her.

'Not just one… all three of them are heading towards Elsie?'

Doyun was enraged when he spotted three great magical beasts moving towards Elsie as if drawn to prey.

His eyes turned yellow, and his pupils began to split vertically like a dragon's, glaring at each of the great magical beasts with murderous intent.

He couldn't allow any more danger to befall his beloved Elsie, who was carrying their precious child.

"I won't let a single one get through."

Doyun summoned all three Balmung swords, aimed at the farthest great magical beast, and threw Balmung.

BOOM-!!!

His beloved sword flew like a meteor, tearing through the air.

Immediately, he kicked off the ground and descended towards the nearest great magical beast.

He drew Notung, which possessed absolute cutting power, and unleashed a single strike.

Swoosh-

The great magical beast didn't even realize Doyun's presence before it was split in half.

The great magical beast collapsed.

Far away, the great magical beast pierced by the thrown Balmung exploded almost simultaneously.

"Oops."

Doyun clicked his tongue, having failed to control his power due to being a little too excited, and accidentally sliced through the road surface.

The large mark left by the sword strike was deeply gouged.

Doyun shook his head, kicked off the ground, and began to accelerate.

There was still one great magical beast left.

Remembering Elsie's struggle, he gritted his teeth and accelerated even more.

He couldn't forgive them.

He would make sure that Elsie wouldn't even see the shadow of a magical beast.

Slash-!

Doyun's enraged sword chopped the last great magical beast into pieces.

A desperate battle caused by a sudden surge.

The abyssal monstrosities that had stained the city black turned into smoke and vanished one by one.

Doyun single-handedly swept away countless magical beasts and cleared several districts.

Just as the situation was coming to an end, his adjutant ran up to him.

"Vice-Commander!"

"…What's the situation?"

"We were caught off guard by the larger-than-expected surge of magical beasts, but it's been handled well."

The adjutant shrugged, looking at Doyun.

Thanks to him completely wiping out the magical beasts, the subjugation operation was completed incredibly quickly.

"It's all thanks to you, Vice-Commander. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say you massacred them."

He had killed so many magical beasts that they could build a mountain out of their corpses.

“But haven’t you overdone it a bit today? It’s not like you, Vice-Commander…”

“Overdone it? Not at all.”

“Huh?”

“If I had my way, I’d smash Ginnungagap to pieces.”

To express his anger by mentioning Ginnungagap, the primordial abyss that was the source of all rifts and magical beast surges.

The adjutant cautiously asked, seeing Doyun’s unusual behavior.

“Um… did something happen after all?”

“…My wife was almost in danger.”

“Ah.”

The adjutant’s eyes widened as he remembered that his superior lived here in Glitnir.

‘Wait… the Vice-Commander’s wife is currently…’

Then, remembering that Doyun’s wife was pregnant, he was horrified.

The adjutant quietly nodded, realizing why the Vice-Commander had gone so far as to unleash powers he didn’t usually use to massacre the magical beasts.

“Is… is your wife alright?”

At the adjutant’s cautious question, Doyun turned his head sharply and looked at him.

Yellow eyes. Vertically split pupils wrapped around the adjutant with murderous intent.

“Um…”

“Elsie seems to have overexerted herself enduring the magical beasts’ attacks. She’s very tired.”

“That’s… not good. Not good at all. I’ll take care of the rest, so you should hurry and go to your wife.”

“No, I can’t…”

“Just go. The magical beasts that you subjugated alone account for more than 50% of the total. You’ve even taken care of the most troublesome great magical beasts, so it might be even more than that.”

He couldn’t keep Doyun here any longer, as he had already done more than enough work.

“…”

“So please, go to your wife. It’s reassuring to have her husband by her side at times like this, isn’t it? I’d lose face if I left the cleanup to you as well?”

“What face…”

The adjutant forcibly pushed Doyun away.

Considering his love for his wife, it was amazing that he hadn’t run off immediately.

-

Doyun rushed home and burst through the door.

A warm home and a pleasant scent greeted him first.

“Elsie!”

“Oh, Doyun?”

Elsie, who was leaning against Ratatoskr with Thrud, reading a book, looked at Doyun and smiled brightly.

Having regained her strength thanks to resting, she rose to greet him.

“The outbreak is over… Ah!”

Elsie, who lost her balance and staggered slightly, wrapped her arms around her stomach and fell into Doyun’s arms.

“I really can’t let my guard down.”

Doyun smiled gently, hugged Elsie tightly, and stroked her hair.

“Ahaha… More importantly, the surge? Is the city alright?”

“Yeah. It’s safe now. Thanks to the rift closing quickly.”

Doyun gently caressed Elsie’s face as she looked up at him and kissed her lightly.

“I was worried sick…”

Elsie, who had received Doyun’s kiss, glanced at Ratatoskr and Thrud, who were dozing off with flushed faces.

“Sorry for making you worry. But the only way to minimize the damage there was to close the rift. And Thrud happened to be by my side…”

It was a gamble that was only possible because Thrud, a skilled individual who could immediately close the rift, was there.

The only miscalculation was the appearance of a great magical beast, which was rare, but even that was avoided thanks to Ratatoskr's arrival.

Elsie shuddered, recalling that close call.

A situation where not only she but also the baby in her womb would have been in danger. Her complexion turned slightly pale at the thought of that terrifying moment.

"Don't think about it. It's alright now."

Doyun comforted Elsie, who was feeling uneasy, and led her to the sofa.

"Is there anything wrong with your body?"

"I overdid it a little… but I'm really alright now. I looked a little silly earlier, but I was just resting."

Doyun let out a long sigh of relief and carefully stroked Elsie's swollen belly.

Just that alone eased his anxiety and made him feel energized.

He could do anything for Elsie and the baby. This feeling of having the whole world was entirely his.

Elsie and Doyun woke up Ratatoskr and Thrud, who had completely fallen asleep, sent them back, and had dinner.

A cozy dinner for just the two of them. A conversation filled with affectionate gazes.

And even a bath together, feeling each other's warmth.

They spent a dreamlike, happy time and welcomed the night.

“Doyun.”

“Yeah?”

Elsie, who was lying in bed with Doyun, looked at him intently and asked.

“What are you thinking about?”

Under the night sky where faint stars and the moon twinkled beyond the curtains. His beautiful wife with jewel-like blue eyes waited quietly for his answer.

Mysterious silver hair tinged with the infiltrating moonlight, soft and white skin full of vitality.

Even the overflowing embrace of her full breasts.

Doyun was speechless for a moment at her beautiful appearance, which made him feel like he would lose his mind.

“…About you.”

“Hehe-”

Elsie lay on her side and giggled at Doyun’s unconscious answer.

“And about our baby too.”

Doyun couldn’t help but hug Elsie tightly after saying that.

He kissed her forehead, tickled her cheeks and neck, and then explored her lips.

She was lovely. Irresistibly so.

Elsie, who had carefully pressed her chest against him in Doyun's arms and looked up at him, opened her mouth with a flushed face.

"Hey, Doyun… shouldn't we… start soon?"

Doyun flinched for a moment, meeting Elsie's flushed gaze.

Elsie wanted the love that he had been holding back since she became pregnant.

Doyun wanted her too. He had been holding back so much that he sometimes felt dizzy.

"But…"

He looked down at Elsie's swollen belly with a slightly uneasy expression.

"It's been quite a while since I entered the stable period, so it's alright now. As long as you're not too rough…"

"Elsie…"

Doyun swallowed hard and kissed Elsie again. And he carefully began to caress her body, afraid that she would break.

"Haa… should I be gentle?"

Elsie whispered softly and caressed Doyun's lower abdomen.

Slowly and gently.

The night of the couple's love deepened slowly but passionately.

Chapter 198. Side Story: At the End of Waiting

Lost in the throes of love the previous night, they had fallen into a deep slumber.

As the morning dew clinging to the leaves was pushed away by the sunlight, Doyun opened his eyes.

A smile graced his face as he gazed at Elsie, who was lying towards him, fast asleep.

He caressed her vibrant, fair, and soft cheeks, then tidied her disheveled silver hair.

“Ugh…”

Elsie groaned softly, as if complaining, and slowly lifted her eyelids at Doyun’s touch.

Their mystical blue eyes met in a silent gaze. It was a beauty he never tired of, no matter how many times he saw it.

Awakened from her sleep, Elsie quietly looked at him.

Overcome by an irresistible tenderness, Doyun spoke first, just as she had whispered to him the night before.

“Elsie, what are you thinking about?”

At Doyun’s question, Elsie smiled faintly and groped his body with her hands.

Then, meeting his eyes, Elsie parted her lips.

“What do you think I’m thinking about?”

“Hmm… About me?”

“Hehe, almost right.”

Elsie giggled playfully and turned over.

“Almost right is ambiguous.”

“To be precise… I was thinking, ‘My husband is becoming more and more amazing’… wasn’t I?”

Elsie smiled meaningfully and reached under the blanket, grabbing something.

“You really are full of energy. Still…”

Doyun flinched, his face reddening as he briefly averted his gaze before looking back at Elsie.

He couldn’t help it, having endured for so long.

Even after Elsie had entered a stable period, he hadn’t shown it, worried that it might strain her body.

“Elsie… stop…”

Doyun tried to stop Elsie, who was becoming increasingly clingy and fidgety. But she puffed out her cheeks slightly, refusing to let go.

“I’ve been holding back too…”

“Kuh…”

Having entered a stable period and her physical condition improving, Elsie had been holding back just as much as Doyun.

Her desires surged as if to compensate for their previously neglected relationship.

“If you overdo it more than this, it won’t be good for your body, Elsie…”

“Don’t worry about that. I don’t intend to overdo it either. I just… want to satisfy Doyun right now.”

“…!”

“Do you perhaps… not want to?”

“…Of course not.”

“Hehe.”

Elsie, smiling brightly at Doyun’s vigorous arousal, slithered down under the disheveled sheets.

•

After finishing a more lavish breakfast than usual, Elsie and Doyun were in the garden for a while.

Wanting to feel the fetal movement, he placed his hand on Elsie’s belly and waited eagerly.

“You’re really focused at times like this, aren’t you?”

“Ahem… It’s one of the joys of the day. Please understand.”

Elsie chuckled at Doyun’s excuse, which wasn’t really an excuse.

“The fetal movement will be much more pronounced in a little while. You’re so impatient.”

“Re-really?”

Doyun’s eyes sparkled as he looked at Elsie with an expectant expression.

“Later on, the fetal movement will become so strong that you might feel breathless and your ribs might hurt. I sometimes wake up in the middle of the night because of it.”

Doyun’s expression instantly hardened at Elsie’s explanation, and he looked at her with concern.

Then, suddenly struck by an idea, he brought his face close to Elsie’s belly and patted it, whispering.

“You mustn’t make Mommy too tired.”

“Ahaha! What’s that!”

“…I’m telling the baby in advance.”

As if responding to her father’s voice, a light fetal movement came with the gentle breeze.

“Ah.”

The two blinked and began to smile at each other.

“Come to think of it, it’s about time we started thinking about it.”

Doyun tilted his head at Elsie, who was tapping her cheek and muttering.

“About what?”

“Hmm… Something important that we need to put our heads together and think about.”

Elsie continued in a resolute voice.

“Our baby’s name!”

Thus, the peaceful time flowed quietly.

•

Elsie closed her eyes and quietly hummed, caressing her belly.

As time passed, she was realizing a maternal love that was incomparable to anything else, something both benevolent and sublime.

The fruit of her love with her beloved.

This feeling for her child was something that could not be fully expressed in words.

Now heavily pregnant, Elsie’s belly had grown beyond recognition, making things difficult for her in many ways.

But more than these inconveniences, the anticipation of soon meeting her baby made Elsie smile.

“Shouldn’t you have just stayed home after all?”

Thrud, who had been watching Elsie quietly humming, shifted uncomfortably and spoke.

“What are you saying after coming all this way?”

“That’s true, but… your family’s main residence in Asgard is as dazzling as I expected, and I don’t know what to do with myself.”

Elsie was currently at the Adorencia family's main residence in Asgard with Thrud.

Being heavily pregnant and a first-time mother, it could be said that she had come quite a distance, considering that labor could begin at any moment.

"That's just like you, Thrud. Isn't that right, baby?"

Elsie smiled brightly and spoke, caressing her belly.

"Elsie, really… your due date is just around the corner, and you're so relaxed. I'm on pins and needles watching you!"

"Why are you more anxious than I am? I can't help it… But I have to see my family's faces. I really don't know when it will be anymore."

"That's true too… Anyway, your father's expression earlier looked really complicated."

When Elsie arrived at the Adorencia family's residence with her pregnant body, Tyr and Dane had come out to greet her.

Thrud shook her head, recalling the two men who had been fidgeting with complicated expressions mixed with anticipation and worry.

"Of course, they're worried."

"When you think about it, everyone seems to be worried except for you, Elsie."

"Hmph, it's important to be relaxed at times like this. And since it's so close to the point where I might meet my baby at any moment, I'm more excited than worried."

Elsie glared at Thrud and caressed her belly again.

She had been preparing ever since she felt her belly drop heavily downwards.

A sign that labor was imminent. A meeting with her child that she had been waiting for for so long.

“Ugh… haa… My back hurts.”

“Are you okay? Are you getting breathless again?”

Thrud jumped up and approached Elsie as she felt a dull backache and her breathing became labored.

“It’s okay… My back has been stiffening up a lot lately.”

“Do you want to lie down on your side for a bit?”

“No. Doyun will be here soon.”

“He’s amazing too. He was so desperate to get leave before your due date.”

Doyun had taken leave to stay close to Elsie, who was nearing her due date.

But that required effort.

He had to literally sweep away the Knights’ duties and the rifts and floods in various regions.

And so, today, he was scheduled to return with leave after confidently finishing his morning shift.

-

“I received leave, so let’s say that’s that. But why are you following me, Hyung?”

“Come now, is there a problem with me going to see my beloved younger sister because I’m worried about her?”

“It seems the 1st Division Commander position has plenty of leeway.”

“That’s all thanks to my competence.”

“….”

Doyun was speechless and looked at Dane.

Come to think of it, he was the same person who had barged into the academy to see Elsie in the past. For several days at that.

Doyun smiled wryly as he looked at Tyr’s back, who was walking ahead, passing the grinning Dane.

Because he could feel the hearts of his family members, who cherished Elsie as much as he did.

‘Their worry seems more excessive than mine, though…’

When the heavily pregnant Elsie had arrived at the residence in the morning, Tyr and Dane had made such a fuss that there had been quite a commotion.

Elsie’s cute appearance as she scolded them for being so anxious.

Even though her body was heavy and she must have been struggling, her appearance, which became brighter as her due date approached, gave Doyun strength as well.

Thus, the three men quickly crossed the mansion’s hallway and headed to the room where Elsie and Thrud were.

Creak-

“““Elsie-!”””

As if singing in unison, the three large men simultaneously shouted Elsie's name and burst into the room.

Elsie, who had been breathing deeply and regularly due to the dull back pain, glanced at Doyun, Dane, and Tyr.

"Ah- everyone showed up at once. Hehe… how fun…"

Elsie, who was smiling weakly as if a little tired, was slightly sweating.

The expressions of the three men, who felt that her condition was somehow strange, hardened instantly.

Even though she had difficulty moving, she hadn't been this tired in the morning.

As that thought flashed through their minds, they became uneasy and quickly surrounded Elsie.

Doyun urgently grabbed Elsie's hand and checked her condition.

'Something… something's wrong…'

His superhuman senses seemed to be detecting Elsie's abnormality and sending a warning.

It was hard to explain exactly what it was, but this… was a little different from usual.

"Elsie, are you okay?"

"I'm okay. Thrud is helping me. The back pain is just lasting a little longer."

Thrud, who had been supporting Elsie, gently helped her lie back and lightly massaged her back.

“I told you not to overdo it. You silly softie.”

Elsie chuckled weakly at Thrud’s nagging.

Unable to bear watching any longer, Dane and Tyr also knelt down on one knee on the floor and were busy checking Elsie’s condition.

“Elsie, tell me right away if you feel anything strange. I’ll fly on an eagle right away and bring a doctor!”

“You fool, you shouldn’t bring a doctor at times like this, you should take her to the hospital. Don’t worry, Elsie. If anything happens, Dad will take you to the hospital in an instant.”

“If you hold Elsie in your unnecessarily strong artificial hand, you might hurt her?”

“What… Dane, you…”

“Pfft!”

Elsie smiled brightly with a slightly more relaxed face than before at the sight of Dane and Tyr bickering.

But that was only for a moment,

Elsie suffered from vague pain that she couldn’t tell whether it was back pain or abdominal pain for a while, and then repeated the process of feeling better.

The pain that came in irregular cycles was definitely a little strange.

“…Haa, I think I feel a little better now. Is it because I saw everyone’s faces?”

Saying that, Elsie caressed her belly, paused for a moment, and then tilted her head slightly.

“Elsie?”

She looked at Doyun’s worried question for a moment and then tilted her head.

‘The energy being delivered to the baby is…’

The amount of energy being supplied to the baby in her belly had increased more than usual.

Elsie, who sensitively captured that, widened her eyes, realizing that the amount was rapidly increasing.

“This is…”

Just as she was about to mutter something, the pain began to come again.

“Ugh?!”

This irregular pain that she had thought was just a slightly severe backache until just now.

‘No… it’s different… this is…’

It was labor pains.

“Haa… haa…”

“Elsie?!”

Elsie looked past Doyun to Thrud, Dane, and Tyr with trembling eyes.

The pain of her belly stiffening.

This was definitely labor pains.

The pain, which had not been constant at first, was now becoming more regular and shorter.

And…

‘It feels like it’s getting more and more intense…’

“Ugh…!”

Elsie’s mind went blank from the sudden, tremendous pain that had come after a brief moment of relief.

Sweat flowed with a feverish heat, and she barely regained consciousness and trembled her lips.

“T-this… it’s labor pains.”

The moment Elsie opened her mouth with difficulty, silence fell. Everyone except her widened their eyes, forgetting to breathe.

Tears streamed down Elsie’s face as the labor pains intensified.

“It seems like… the baby is about to be born…”

No sooner had those words been spoken than everyone, including Doyun, began to panic and run around in confusion.

At the end of the wait,

That moment had finally arrived.

Chapter 199. Side Story: To Meet You

The labor pains had truly begun.

The pain grew more and more intense. Elsie struggled to maintain her consciousness amidst the dizzying sensations.

Clutched in Doyun's arms, her head resting against his body, she clenched her fists tightly.

"Ugh…!"

Another powerful wave of labor pain, caused by the repetitive contractions, crashed over her.

With each pained groan she uttered, Doyun's movements grew faster.

Elsie could feel his heart pounding wildly.

"Just a little longer, Elsie… just a little…"

Doyun's voice trembled with unbearable worry. She raised her head and reached out her hand.

Her wavering blue eyes turned to him.

"I'm… I'm okay, Doyun… everything will be alright…"

Elsie’s small hand brushed against Doyun’s face.

“Elsie…!”

Doyun looked down at Elsie in his arms, taken aback by the sight of her forcing a smile even in this situation.

Anxiety, worry, and anticipation.

Elsie’s eyes, filled with a mix of emotions, shone with unwavering resolve.

She was enduring the pain with such fortitude; he couldn’t allow himself to be consumed by anxiety.

•

Following Elsie’s wishes, everyone rode the Bifrost down to Glitnir and rushed to the hospital.

Even those with extraordinary strength could do nothing more.

They could only move as quickly as possible.

“Promised… the doctor promised to help me deliver the baby safely…”

Elsie recalled her promise with her doctor, Frigg, and managed a weak smile.

She entered the delivery room with the nurses.

Doyun and the others could only call out her name.

“…A Dragonkin, a Valkyrie, a god who abandoned his divinity, and a demigod. Quite the sight to behold in front of a delivery room.”

A calm, gentle voice spoke from behind them as they paced anxiously in the hallway.

“Doctor…!”

At Doyun’s cry, the owner of the voice slightly lowered her head and adjusted her glasses.

It was Elsie’s doctor, Frigg.

Her gaze lingered briefly on Doyun and Thrud, then passed Dane and finally landed on Tyr.

Tyr flinched at the unexpected appearance of the figure and widened his eyes.

“Frigg…!”

“It’s been a while, Tyr.”

“To think that my daughter’s doctor would be you…”

“You and I are both former gods, so there’s no need for lengthy explanations.”

With that, Frigg’s expression turned serious.

She walked past Tyr and approached Doyun.

“Once labor begins, your wife will need her husband’s support.”

“My support…?”

Doyun blinked in surprise, looked down at Frigg, and awkwardly glanced around.

Thrud, Dane, Tyr. She wanted his help, not theirs.

“Aren’t you the husband she trusts and relies on more than anyone else?”

At those words, Doyun thought of Elsie and nodded. His eyes shone with more determination than ever before.

“If it will help Elsie, I’ll do anything.”

“Haha. A reliable answer worthy of an Einherjar.”

“What can I do?”

At Doyun’s earnest question, Frigg slowly closed her eyes.

“I’m not asking you to do anything extraordinary. Just being there for her can give the mother strength.”

With those words, she opened the door to the delivery room.

“…Has the amniotic sac ruptured?”

“Not yet.”

“It will take some time then…”

The door slowly closed, and the conversation between Frigg and the nurses faded away.

Beyond, Elsie’s voice, groaning in labor, could be faintly heard.

•

Elsie had lost all sense of time. But even amidst the relentless labor pains, she persevered with unwavering resolve.

“Haa… haa…”

The nurses bustled around. The image of Frigg promising a safe delivery.

Before the baby was ready to come out, before the delivery began, when the labor pains were at their peak.

Elsie's vision spun dizzily.

How much time had passed? Was time even passing at all?

For a moment, everything seemed to fade away.

In a time where one second felt like a minute, she thought of Doyun and their soon-to-be-born baby and gritted her teeth.

'This is just the beginning... I can do it...!'

The sight of Frigg shouting something. But to Elsie, it was just meaningless noise.

Elsie struggled to wave her arms.

She felt like she wouldn't be able to endure it unless she grabbed onto something.

"Ugh...!"

Then, a large hand grasped hers.

A familiar feeling, a familiar warmth.

She knew who it was, and that alone brought a sense of relief.

A blurry figure came into Elsie's view.

Black hair, light brown eyes.

Doyun, whom she loved enough to bet everything on, was by her side before she knew it.

“Ah… ah…”

He seemed to be barely suppressing his intense emotions, silently holding her hand tightly.

That alone was enough to reassure Elsie. It gave her strength.

And so, the delivery began.

“Inhale… and push!”

For roughly six hours, Elsie continued to push with perseverance.

She overcame the difficult hurdle of the baby being breech, which could have led to a difficult birth, and now only one step remained.

“Just a little more! You’re doing great!”

At Frigg and the nurse’s shouts, Elsie gripped Doyun’s hand tightly.

She squeezed out her last bit of strength.

A groan, close to a scream, burst out involuntarily.

She steeled her mind to the very end, to meet her precious love.

…

…!

“That’s it! You did it!”

“Elsie…!”

Her vision wavered, the sounds that had been muffled for a while became clear…

And the baby's cry began to be heard.

"…Wah! Waaah!"

The moment she heard that sound, all the long hours of painful labor vanished, replaced by an indescribable joy.

Frigg and the nurse placed the baby in Elsie's arms.

"It's a healthy baby girl!"

With trembling hands, Elsie held her and Doyun's love and burst into tears.

It was the moment a healthy baby was safely born.

"Hello, my love…"

Amidst the busy movements of the nurses, Elsie looked at the baby in her arms and greeted her.

Then, she looked at Doyun.

His eyes were red with emotion, and he was frozen in place, staring at her and the baby.

Even though the swelling hadn't gone down yet, he couldn't take his eyes off the baby, as if she was the most adorable thing in the world.

"Are you crying, Doyun…?"

Elsie asked Doyun with a gentle smile.

"N-no, I'm not crying… If I cry, I won't be able to see the baby."

“Ahaha…”

Elsie chuckled with difficulty at Doyun’s stammering and head-shaking.

“It’s like a miracle… You really went through a lot, Elsie… Really… Thank you…”

“It’s all thanks to you being by my side, Doyun.”

Warm gazes were exchanged.

Their baby, born healthy as if by a miracle.

They would never forget the moment their great love took its first breath.

The baby was temporarily moved to a special crib for examination and care, and Elsie began to recover with Frigg’s help.

Meanwhile, Doyun went outside to share the joyous news with those who were waiting.

Thrud, who had been waiting anxiously, burst into tears, and Dane and Tyr collapsed to the floor, letting out long sighs of relief and joy.

After that difficult and miraculous time had passed, the next day.

Friends who had rushed over after hearing the news, and even Reginleif, who had run out of the academy.

Elsie held the baby in her arms amidst everyone’s blessings.

The baby, whose swelling had gone down and who had found her adorable appearance, clung quietly to her arms.

“Awooah.”

“I love you, Asla.”

At Elsie’s whisper, Asla blinked her round blue eyes and began to smile.

She waved her tiny arms and legs as if she loved being in her mother’s arms.

Doyun, who was watching, clutched his chest and staggered at the sight of his incredibly adorable daughter.

“Keuh…!”

He had been like that since earlier.

Moreover, he seemed to be shedding the tears he couldn’t shed yesterday, and he was tearing up a few times.

“Is our Asla so pretty that Daddy can’t handle it? Isn’t that right, Asla?”

“Ooah.”

Asla blinked her eyes, wiggling her small hands.

Elsie smiled brightly, stroked the baby’s short silver hair with a gentle touch, and looked at Doyun.

“Shall we have her hold Daddy’s finger?”

“E-Elsie…!”

“You’re a dad now, but you haven’t even held her properly yet.”

Doyun, who hadn’t held Asla in his arms yet because he was worried that the baby might get hurt, hesitated and approached Elsie.

“Here, like this. Put your finger out. Asla will instinctively try to grab it.”

“O-okay…”

Only a day old. His daughter Asla, so small.

Doyun swallowed hard.

‘She’s going to grab my finger with that tiny hand? What if she gets hurt?’

As Doyun hesitated with unnecessary worries, Elsie reached out and grabbed his wrist.

“Here! Daddy’s finger!”

“Aah.”

Asla, leaning her head against Elsie’s arms and shining her blue eyes, looked at Doyun’s hand getting closer and closer.

The child reached out her small, chubby arms towards her awkwardly outstretched father’s finger.

Thump!

Her adorable, soft hand grabbed his finger.

Doyun’s large finger couldn’t even be properly grasped by the tiny baby hand. Doyun froze with emotion at the lovely touch.

“A-Asla… grabbed my finger!”

“Aahwoo.”

“Oh my god, Asla even spoke! Y-yes, I’m your daddy. My baby…!”

“Oh my, what a fuss…”

Elsie chuckled and handed Asla to Doyun, telling him to hold her.

“E-Elsie…”

“You can’t be a proper dad unless you hold your baby well, right?”

Doyun, who was holding his lovely daughter Asla, who seemed smaller than a doll, stiffened with tension.

“Relax and hold her gently. Asla will be uncomfortable.”

“O-okay…”

Even in Doyun’s still awkward arms, Asla wiggled her small body and nestled comfortably.

Did she like her big daddy’s arms?

“So cute…”

Elsie, cupping her cheeks, looked at Asla in Doyun’s arms and sparkled her eyes.

She felt an indescribable love and emotion welling up warmly again.

Blue eyes and silver hair that looked just like her. And the shape of her eyes that resembled Doyun.

Every little thing about the baby was so lovely that she felt like she was going to cry again.

“Ooooh…”

While Elsie was shedding tears of emotion, Asla, who was moving in her father’s arms, began to whine.

“Waaah!”

Asla burst into tears from hunger. It was already time for breastfeeding.

Doyun, flustered, handed Asla back to Elsie and bustled around the bed before being scolded and sitting back down.

“Alright, Asla. Time to eat, huh?”

Elsie patted Asla’s back gently and soothed her before lifting up her clothes.

At this moment, as she breastfed the baby, and as Doyun watched, the two of them realized that they had become a mom and dad, parents.

A bright smile bloomed along with tears at the sight of Asla eating breast milk heartily.

It was a moment of becoming a true family, passing through an unforgettable and wondrous time.

Chapter 200. Side Story: A Journey Touched by Starlight

In the great city of Midgard, Glitnir.

At the end of the grand avenue that cuts through the city stands the academy that represents it.

Pass through there and walk along the bustling street for a while, and you will reach a fork in the road.

One side of the fork leads to a lush forest on the outskirts of the city.

It was the forest rumored to be inhabited by giant squirrels.

The other road leads to the residential area.

At the end of that road is a pretty house with a wide yard.

Flowers blooming profusely in the garden swayed lightly in the gentle breeze.

A pleasant floral scent wafted, and happy laughter could be heard from inside the house.

“Awoo-”

Asla, who had precariously risen to her feet, waved her tiny arms around as if trying to regain her balance.

“Ah, Asla stood up! Our daughter stood up, Elsie!!!”

An excited Doyun clenched his fists tightly, his eyes sparkling.

He anxiously kept his eyes glued to his lovely daughter.

Elsie, who chuckled softly at his fervent reaction, leaned her head on Doyun’s shoulder and said,

“Do you know you’ve said that more than ten times today?”

“R-Really…? But, but it’s different from when she stood up earlier! She’s even trying to keep her balance now!”

She might even walk soon.

At Doyun’s fuss, Elsie looked at Asla with eyes full of love.

It felt like just yesterday that their child was born.

But at some point, she started babbling, and after a little more time, she was not only holding onto something and standing up on her own, but now she was even trying to stand on two feet.

The past days spent busily raising a child. It felt like precious memories had passed by so quickly.

“Woah…”

Just then, Asla took a step.

Elsie and Doyun’s eyes widened as her small body wobbled.

“Ah!”

The two of them, startled, were about to reflexively jump forward.

But Asla, her jewel-like blue eyes sparkling, bravely kept her balance and persevered.

And then, as if to show off her first steps, she smiled brightly at her mom and dad.

“So, so cute…!!!”

Elsie, covering her cheeks at the overwhelmingly adorable sight, blushed. It was cuteness so overwhelming that hearts seemed to be shooting out of her eyes.

“She walked! Our daughter already walked!!!”

Doyun, overwhelmed with a mixture of happy emotions, started clapping like a seal and praising Asla.

To think that she could stand up and take a step when she was still so small.

It was definitely much earlier than the average baby’s walking age, but even so, Doyun’s fuss was completely over the top.

But Elsie, already defeated by Asla’s loveliness, didn’t bother to point that out.

She simply kept her eyes on her child to connect with her even more.

“Aah!”

It seemed that Asla had also received their overwhelming emotions.

The child, shouting brightly, took another step, trying to approach her mom and dad.

Could it be that the child was really going to waddle over to them?

It was still difficult given her age, but still, Elsie and Doyun's eyes sparkled with anticipation.

"A, Asla…!"

"She's not… walking…!"

"Aboo."

Asla, who was about to take another step, hesitated for a moment and then simply plopped down on the floor.

She tilted her Doyun-like eyes slightly, as if something wasn't going as planned. Then, she started patting the soft pad on the floor.

"Kyaa! Cute!"

Even that was cute, so Doyun slammed his fist on the floor.

"Ahaha-"

"Kyaa-"

At the same time that Elsie burst into laughter, finding his exaggerated actions funny, Asla also started giggling.

Excited, Asla suddenly rolled over and did a flip.

Then, she started crawling towards her mom and dad with tremendous momentum.

"Mommy! …Daddy!"

"Aaaah!"

Elsie screamed without realizing it.

Asla's fatal loveliness as she called out to her mom and dad and crawled towards them in a surprise attack.

The sight of her diligently moving her short arms and legs was so cute that it was unbearable.

Even in the midst of all that, Elsie, blinking her blue eyes earnestly and trying to connect with her parents, felt a lump in her throat and reached out her arms.

"Come on, Asla. Mommy will hold you."

Elsie, holding Asla tightly in her arms, felt the happiness welling up inside her and gently patted the child's back.

Asla naturally leaned her head against her mom.

The child's blue eyes were staring silently at her dad.

Doyun couldn't just stand by and watch the affectionate scene between his beloved wife and child.

He clung tightly to Elsie and gently stroked Asla's small head.

The child closed her eyes and smiled at her dad's affectionate touch.

His heart started to race at this dazzlingly precious happiness, and he whispered to Elsie.

"I love you, Elsie."

"Eep?!"

Elsie, startled by the sudden whisper of love, showed a fresh reaction and blushed.

At her consistent reaction, Doyun's heart also started pounding like when he first fell in love.

He kissed Elsie’s forehead, who was blushing with embarrassment, and stroked her dazzling silver hair.

“Aah- Mommy!”

Asla, watching her parents’ affection with round eyes, started calling for her mom with clumsy pronunciation.

The child was pressing and stroking her chest, whining.

More precious than any treasure,

‘Our child.’

Elsie, with eyes full of maternal love, patted Asla and then gently kissed the child’s cheek.

As if to pass on the loving kiss she had received from Doyun to Asla.

Flowers bloomed.

As if to reciprocate the kiss, the child once again showed Elsie and Doyun that bright smile.

In a peaceful moment, the family’s happy laughter spread out of the house.

-

The moon sets and the sun rises.

The seasons flow, and winter passes and spring arrives.

Time flows.

It was around the time when young leaves sprouted at the top of the World Tree.

“Mommy!”

Asla, who had grown up beautifully like a small doll, came running.

Blinking her clear blue eyes, which resembled Elsie, the child scurried over and clung to Elsie’s legs.

Elsie, who was sitting on a chair, catching her breath and resting, stroked her daughter’s soft silver hair.

“Shall we sit together now?”

“Okay!”

Asla, smiling cheerfully, started struggling to climb onto the bench where Elsie was sitting.

“Asla. Shall Mommy help you up?”

“No! Mommy tired!”

As Elsie reached out her hand to help Asla onto the seat, the child shook her head, refusing.

“Mommy’s okay?”

“No. Mommy can’t be tired.”

Asla, holding Elsie’s hand tightly with her small hands, shone her eyes with a lovely face.

“If Mommy tired… baby also tired. No.”

Asla looked at Elsie’s belly and shook her head again.

Elsie was currently pregnant with her second child.

Her belly was quite swollen, and she was nearing her due date.

Already worrying about her mom. Elsie stroked the child's cheek at Asla's thoughtfulness.

Just then, Thrud, who had been playing with Asla, strode over.

"Really… you're still a baby, but you worry about your mom as much as your dad does?"

Thrud picked up Asla, who was struggling to climb onto the bench. She sat the child next to Elsie as she was.

"Thank you."

Asla bowed and clung to Elsie.

At that sight, Thrud couldn't help but clutch her chest. Was her mom that great?

"Kuh, so cute-!"

"Thrud, thank you so much for helping me every time."

At Elsie's gratitude, Thrud chuckled and sat next to her.

It had been two years since Asla was born.

Elsie and Doyun loved each other passionately, but no one had expected them to have a second child so quickly.

Thrud, looking down at Elsie's belly, which was close to full term, said shyly.

"You're welcome for everything. You know I'm still… ahem, free, right? I actually like it. Even if you have a third child, it won't be a problem at all."

"Hehe. I'm getting scared that it might become more than just a joke."

“Anyway… isn’t Asla too cute?! She’s so, so cute that I’m scared someone will kidnap her!”

Thrud, her golden eyes sparkling, looked at Asla, who was leaning her head against Elsie’s belly.

Was she trying to feel her sibling in her mom’s belly?

Whatever it was, it was too cute.

“Asla will definitely grow up to be as gentle as you, Elsie. I’m sure of it! Just thinking about it is cute…”

“Oh my, when I see you like this, I think you’re more of a fuss than Doyun.”

“What? Don’t you remember the time your husband fainted after seeing Asla wearing a bunny headband? There was no fuss like that.”

“Ahem…”

Elsie, blushing, deliberately cleared her throat.

Not long ago, on a day when she had come to greet Doyun as he was getting off work, just like today.

At Thrud’s suggestion, Elsie and Asla had happily put on bunny headbands and waited for Doyun.

“I learned for the first time that a person can faint while standing,”

Thrud shook her head, recalling Doyun, who had fainted as soon as he discovered the mother and daughter dressed as bunnies.

However, looking at the mother and daughter clinging to each other like this, she could fully understand why Han Doyun had become such a doting fool.

“Mommy?”

“Yes? What’s wrong, Asla?”

“Baby born?”

“Hehe, if you wait a little longer, a pretty sibling will be born.”

Asla, her eyes wide at Elsie’s explanation, put her ear to her mom’s belly. She seemed curious about when her sibling would be born.

“When your sibling is born, shall we have a party with your grandfather, great-grandfather, and uncle?”

“Okay-!”

Asla spread her arms wide and rejoiced.

Elsie and Thrud spent time watching Asla’s adorable antics.

Meanwhile, Doyun, who had finished his work, opened the window at the top of the Knights Order headquarters and started shouting loudly.

“Elsie-! Aslaaa-!”

Doyun shouted his wife and child’s names so loudly that the Knights Order could hear him.

It was a confident appearance without even a shred of embarrassment.

“Daddy!”

At Doyun’s voice, Asla spread her arms and waddled out.

“Asla!!!”

Doyun, who had discovered Asla and Elsie in an instant with his superhuman senses, jumped out of the window without hesitation.

“No, Vice-Captain! Please go out through the door today!”

“The window is also a door!”

He brazenly accepted his adjutant’s nagging and collided with the ground in an instant.

Thud!

Elsie, watching the scene as if she couldn’t stop him, got up with Thrud’s help.

“He hasn’t changed at all.”

“Han Doyun will be the same even as time passes. Maybe he’ll get worse.”

“Well… I like that about Doyun too.”

“…Elsie, you’re just as bad as your husband.”

Doyun, who had accelerated in an instant at the same time as colliding with the ground, arrived in front of Asla in an instant.

“Daddy!”

“Kuh! Asla! My pretty daughter!”

Doyun picked up his doll-like little daughter.

“Daddy good.”

Asla, smiling brightly, kissed Doyun on the cheek, who had worked hard all day.

He hadn't been particularly physically tired, but was this what it felt like to have the fatigue of the day fly away?

An impressed Doyun lifted Asla up and started spinning her around.

"Kyaa-"

"Our daughter is so kind! You're amazing! Hahaha!"

Doyun, smiling so brightly that he looked like a different person, hugged Asla and approached Elsie.

"Thank you for waiting, Elsie."

"It's nothing. I came out to greet you as I pleased."

He kissed Elsie's cheek, who was saying shyly, in a surprise attack, and gently pulled Elsie towards him.

"Thanks to that, I'm so happy."

"Hehe. Asla must be tired now too."

Elsie looked at Asla, who was in Doyun's arms, with affectionate eyes.

She was dozing off in a short time, exhausted by the relief of meeting her long-awaited dad. Even though she was brave, she was still a baby.

...

Before long, the sun was setting.

The evening star was shining particularly brightly.

Elsie, who had looked up at the sky for a moment, turned her head and looked at her loved ones.

Precious family and friends.

Happy times would continue in the future.

She took a breath as if to say something and slowly opened her mouth.

As if shouting and greeting at the end of her journey.

“Let’s go home.”

Chapter 201. Epilogue

As the dragon with dark indigo scales soared into the sky, snakes scattered and fled from the Nidar cliffs.

Nidhogg, the dragon carrying venom on its wings, slowly descended across the plains of Niflheim.

•

A pair of transparent blue eyes blinked from within the bushes.

The girl, who had been gazing at the plains until the dragon flying in the sky disappeared, shook herself up and stood.

Her vibrant, dazzling silver hair swayed beautifully like shimmering waves.

“…He’s gone.”

The girl muttered softly in her lovely voice and stretched her stiff body.

Just then, a large figure rose abruptly behind the girl and drooped its shoulders as if drained of energy.

“What a hardship this is…”

The boy, brushing leaves from his hair, sighed and approached the girl.

The girl then raised her head and glared at the boy.

“What? You said you’d come along first, so don’t complain.”

The girl’s fine eyebrows furrowed.

The boy flinched as the girl’s eyes, which usually looked gentle, turned fierce when she exerted her strength, were directed at him.

Hmph— The girl flipped her long silver hair and walked out, pushing through the bushes.

The boy, scratching his black hair, sighed again and trudged after the girl.

“Noona… you said you wouldn’t cause any more trouble…”

“So I stayed still. What are you complaining about?”

“How can I not complain when you come down to Niflheim and get close to a dangerous dragon?”

“Well, then don’t follow me!”

As Asla, puffing out her cheeks, started to get angry and stomp her feet, the black-haired boy shook his head.

“I followed you because I was worried about what kind of trouble you’d cause again. Sometimes I don’t know if you’re my Noona or my younger sister…”

“Oh? Han Siwoo, should Noona blow you away for the first time in a while?”

Asla, radiating a fierce energy that didn’t match her delicate frame, clenched her small fist.

Her brother, Siwoo, opened his mouth with a serious expression.

“No, I don’t want that. More than that, why did we come here in the first place? To see a dragon?”

“No, wait.”

Asla, smiling meaningfully, leaped onto the cliff where the giant venomous dragon, Nidhogg, had been sitting.

After bustling around there for a while, she jumped down, hugging something full in her arms.

“I came to get this!”

“What’s that? Flowers?”

Siwoo tilted his head.

Pretty flowers with a mix of sky-blue and light purple petals were emitting a subtle light from within Asla’s arms.

“They’re eternal forget-me-nots that can only be found here. It’s a gift for Mom and Dad.”

“So that’s why you came all the way here?”

“Yeah. It’s their wedding anniversary.”

“Ah… that’s a relief.”

“What’s a relief?”

“At first, I thought you were going to fight Nidhogg. I was so nervous about you causing trouble again…”

“Do you want to get hit? Do you think I’m always causing trouble?”

At Asla’s blunt reply, Siwoo shrugged and said.

“Your past record is quite colorful, isn’t it?”

“Hey!”

Her love for battle was quite famous.

The troublemaker of the Main Academy, a battle maniac, a ruffian, a demolition expert, and so on.

Siwoo’s sister, Asla Adorencia, had all sorts of dishonorable nicknames.

There were rumors that the number of walls and ceilings she had broken exceeded double digits.

“So, how much did you really break?”

As Siwoo shrugged and mentioned the various incidents and accidents Asla had caused, she huffed and shouted.

“I don’t know!”

Most of the things she had done were accidents that occurred because the other person started a fight first, or because she failed to control her strength.

“I’m wronged!”

She had reason to feel wronged. Asla, who had shouted out in frustration, ran off.

The forget-me-not flowers she was hugging tightly fell one by one, leaving traces like dots.

“Wait up!”

Siwoo immediately chased after his Noona.

Rainbow lights sparkled on the plains of Niflheim.

•

Thud- Bang!

Asla, opening the door vigorously, burst into the house. It was truly an energetic entrance.

“I’m home!”

Elsie and Doyun, who had been leaning against the sofa and spending a sweet time together, were startled and jumped up from their seats.

“Waaah! A, Asla?”

“Y, you’re home?”

Asla smiled brightly at the sight of her parents, who were sweating and blushing awkwardly.

“Seriously. I told you to go slowly… Do you know how many flowers you dropped on the way?”

Siwoo, who had followed behind while picking up the flowers Asla had dropped, rolled his blue eyes and glared at his Noona a little coldly.

Regardless, Asla snatched the flowers her brother had brought. Then, she made the eternal forget-me-nots into a bouquet and held it out to her parents.

“Flowers? What are all these?”

Elsie tilted her head and approached as the children, who had been away for a while, came back with a bunch of unfamiliar flowers and held them out.

The eternal forget-me-nots were holding a beautiful light as if welcoming Elsie and Doyun.

It was Asla's heart that thought of her mother, who loved flowers, and her father, who loved being by her side more than anything in the world.

"It's a wedding anniversary gift for Mom and Dad!"

"Oh my goodness, you guys! You remembered that?"

Elsie, her eyes wide, looked back and forth between Asla and Siwoo.

Her two lovely children, who had grown up so much, had prepared such a wonderful gift.

Her eyes reddened, and she approached the children, clasping her hands together as if moved.

"Thank you so much… Mom is so touched. You lovely things!"

"Wah!"

"Oh, Mom?!"

Elsie, hugging Asla and Siwoo tightly, conveyed her warm affection to the two children.

The two children, who hadn't expected their mother to be so happy, smiled at her love while hesitating.

"Han Siwoo. What did you do to receive Mom's hug?!"

Asla, who had been smiling brightly at Elsie's warm embrace, soon looked up at her brother and glared at him.

"Don't you know I picked up all the flowers Noona dropped?"

“You wouldn’t even know it was our parents’ wedding anniversary if it wasn’t for me-”

“I knew it. I was going to congratulate them separately too.”

“What?!”

As Asla and Siwoo started bickering and fighting, Doyun, who couldn’t stand it any longer, approached.

“Okay, stop it. Your mother is so touched, are you going to fight among yourselves?”

Doyun ruffled the children’s hair with his large hand and smiled brightly.

Then Elsie looked at the two children with shining eyes.

“Yes, that’s right. Don’t fight, not today. You fight at every chance you get anyway.”

“Yes…”

At the sight of the two children nodding amicably, Elsie smiled brightly and hugged them once more.

“But what kind of flowers are these?”

“They’re eternal forget-me-nots. They have a strong vitality, so they don’t die even if you pick them, and they take root again.”

“Then we can grow them in the garden?”

“I thought so, so I went around looking for a colony and got them.”

Elsie and Asla started talking while looking at the flowers.

If someone who didn't know them saw them, they might mistake them for sisters rather than mother and daughter.

Doyun, watching the friendly scene, stepped back and watched the mother and daughter with a pleased expression.

At that moment, Siwoo, who had quietly approached, looked at Doyun and opened his mouth awkwardly.

"Happy anniversary... Dad."

"Thank you."

A son with impressive black hair and blue eyes, who looked just like him and Elsie.

Doyun patted the head of his second child, who had grown up so admirably, and opened his mouth with a serious expression.

"It seems like it's time for me to pass on a sword to you."

"Really?"

"Yes. Have you ever seen your dad go back on his word?"

Asla, who was born as a Valkyrie from the start, had inherited almost all of Elsie's abilities.

And Siwoo, too, was blessed with a talent for swordsmanship and amazing reflexes, and was called a genius of the sword by the Academy.

The children, who had grown up wonderfully, were the love and pride of the two.

Sometimes they were too energetic and caused accidents, but... perhaps it was because they were parents that they found even that lovable.

“Since it’s a special occasion, shall we go out for dinner today?”

Elsie, who had gone to the garden with Asla, whispered in Doyun’s ear.

Then Doyun picked Elsie up as if he had been waiting for it.

“Kyaa-?!”

“Mom says we should go out for dinner today, what do you think?”

“D, Doyun! What is this in front of the kids…”

Doyun, smiling playfully, gently kissed Elsie on the cheek and turned to look at Asla and Siwoo.

The unchanging, sweet love of their parents, no matter how much time passed.

The children, who had been quietly watching it, giggled and nodded.

Because spending time with family would always be happy.

…

The morning sunlight seeping through the skylight softly illuminates the house.

After finishing the breakfast table, where a harmonious moment was wrapped around like warmth, the children put on their Academy uniforms.

“You both didn’t forget anything, did you?”

“Of course not.”

Elsie, who had straightened Asla and Siwoo’s clothes, kissed the children on the cheeks.

“Don’t fight again when you go!”

“O, of course not…”

“I’ll try to stop Noona.”

“What-?!”

As Asla glared sharply, Siwoo stepped aside playfully.

Elsie and Doyun smiled softly at the children’s playful appearance.

“Listen to Thrud! She’s been so tired ever since you two fought and blew the ceiling off the gym the other day.”

“Y, yes…”

“Thrud may be Mom’s friend, but she’s your homeroom teacher. Got it?”

“I’ll be careful!”

Asla, who answered energetically, and Siwoo, who scratched his head.

Doyun, who was watching from the side, put his hand on Elsie’s shoulder and told the children.

“If you cause trouble again, Mom and Dad will run to the Academy this time.”

“Ah…”

Asla, flinching, smiled awkwardly and slipped out the door.

It was as if she had something pricking her conscience. Why was she acting like that when she was just going to school?

Elsie and Doyun, tilting their eyebrows, followed the children out.

“T, this is…!”

Elsie widened her eyes and moved her lips.

Because there was a plump, giant squirrel outside the house.

Ratatoskr, who had been frozen without moving as if time had stopped, sparkled his round eyes.

“You weren’t thinking of riding Ratatoskr to school, were you?!”

“I, I asked because it looked fun…”

“….”

Elsie was speechless for a moment, reminded of the old days. Should she say it was just like her children?

Still, it could be said that it was a cute idea.

Asla and Siwoo, who had managed to climb onto Ratatoskr, waved their hands with excited faces.

“Then we’ll be off!”

Elsie and Doyun waved back at the children’s energetic greetings.

Ratatoskr, who had sparkled his round eyes once more, kicked off and started running.

Poong!

“Eeeek-!”

“T, too fast-!”

A squirrel and two children clinging to its back crossed the city.

“Have a good day!”

Their voices scattered under the clear sky.

Elsie and Doyun’s eyes, looking at the children far away, were shining with the name of love.

-I Became the Academy’s Female Delinquent

The End.